



united nations archives-microfilm

5 oct. 1978

T

R

A

T

S

**UNITED NATIONS
ARCHIVES**

**security
microfilm**

PROGRAMME

1986

**U
N
W
C
C**

PAG - 3

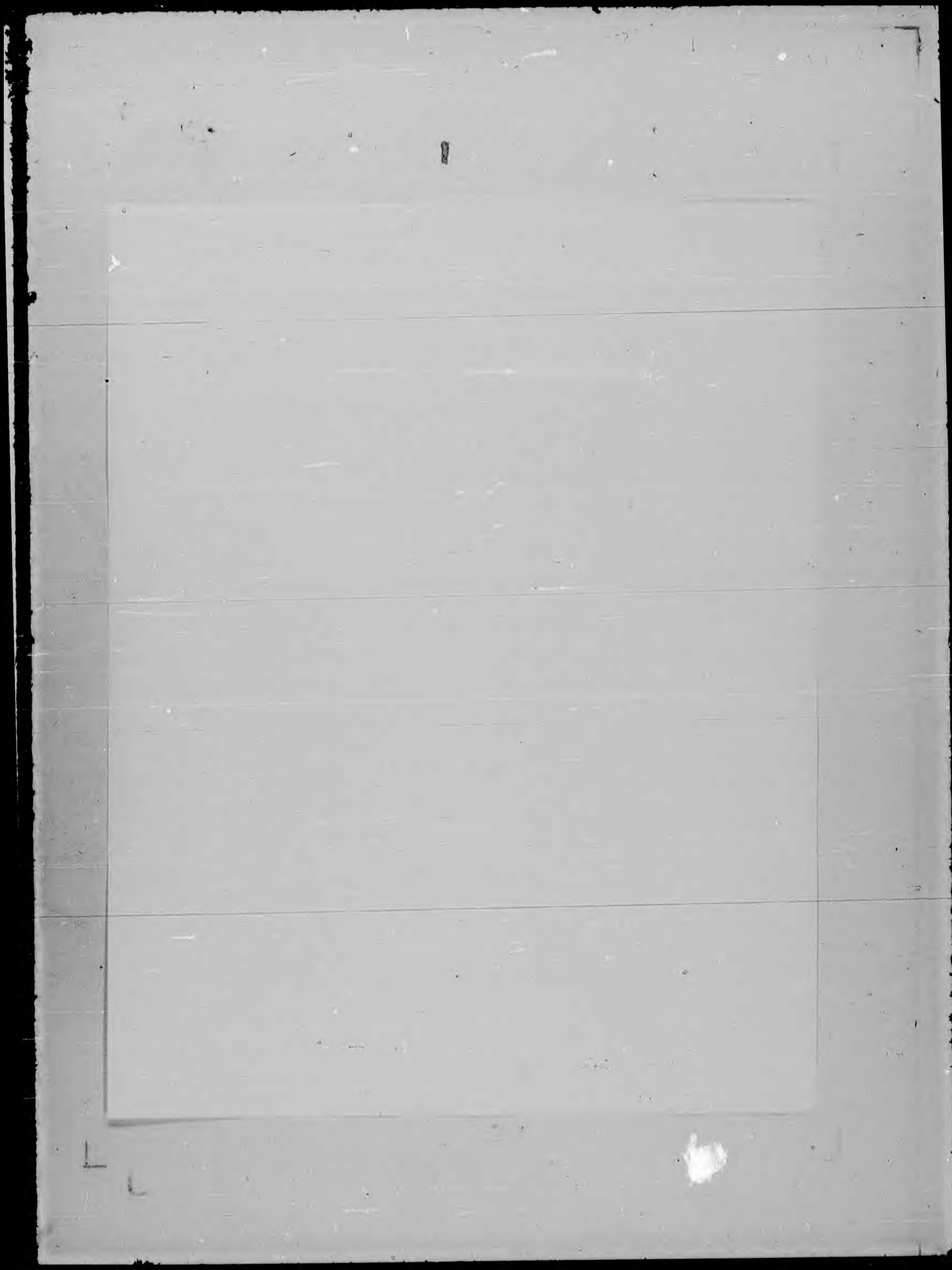
REEL

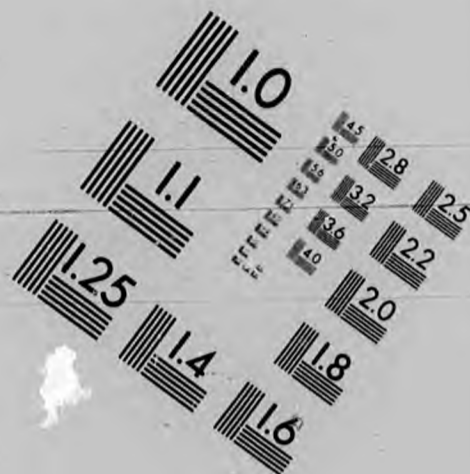
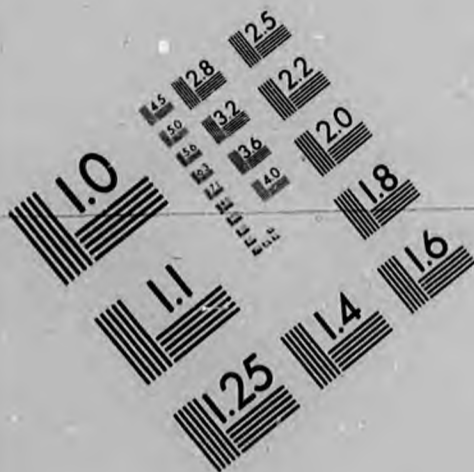
no.

22

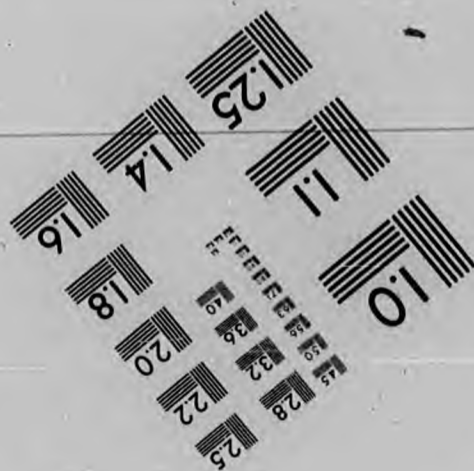
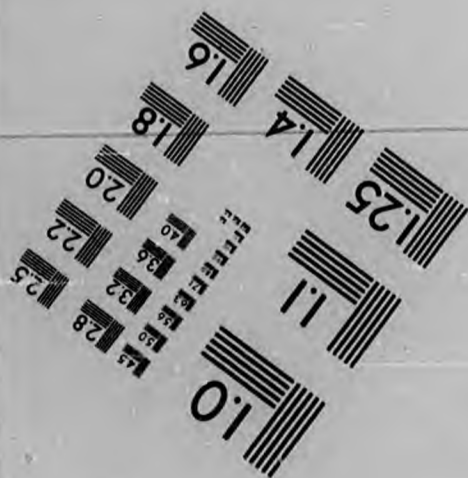
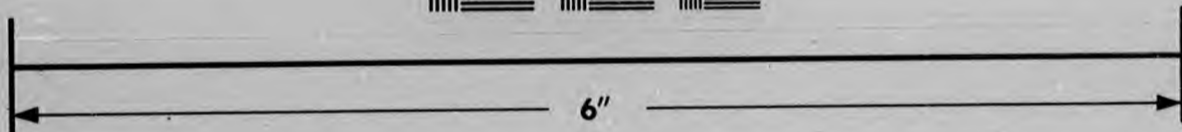
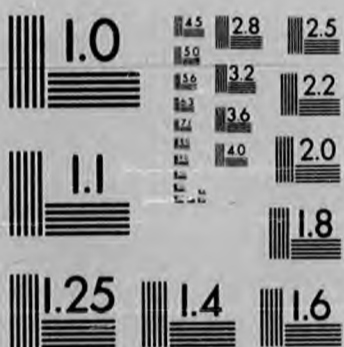
REDUCTION

25X

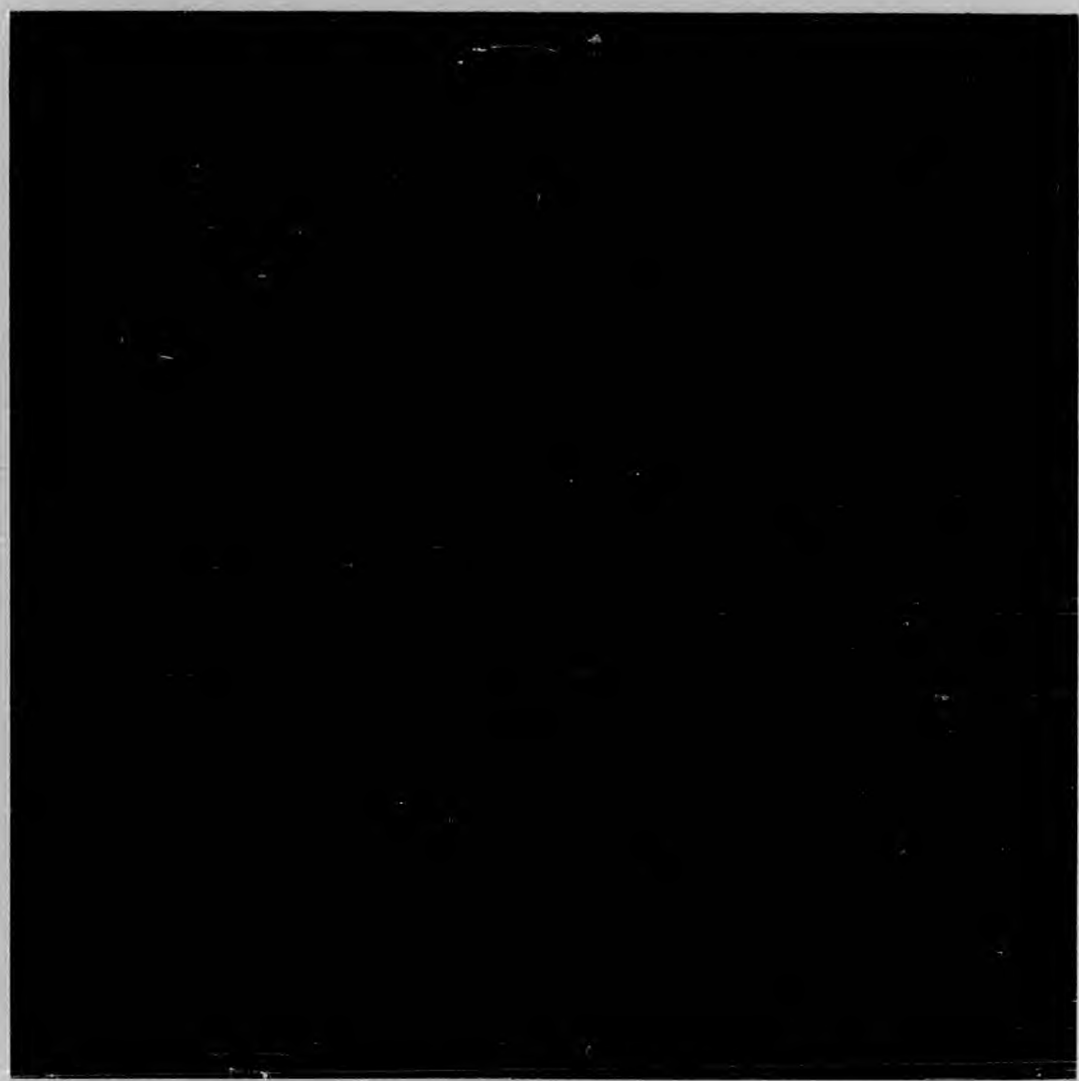




**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



PHOTOGRAPHIC SCIENCES CORPORATION
770 BASKET ROAD
P.O. BOX 338
WEBSTER, NEW YORK 14580
(716) 265-1600



UNWCCC

CHARGE FILES

UNITED KINGDOM vs. GERMANS

PAG - 3

UNWCC

CHARGE FILES

UNITED KINGDOM vs. GERMANS

PAG - 3

REGISTERED

NOS.

CO
E
T

TO

CO
T
O

REGISTERED

NOS.

63

1

1

TO

64

0

0

4940/UK/G/631

0001

TENSFELD, Willi

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

8 APR 1947

A

B

CARDS CHECKED LIST 56

4940/UK/G/631

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0002

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

4940/UK/G/631

8 APR 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 610 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Willi TENSFELD - Major General of Police

(In custody)

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1st Charge -- 9 December 1943, FORNO CANAVESE, Italy.

2nd Charge -- 13 August 1944, BORGO TICINO, Italy.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

No. (i) Murder (both charges)

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law

1st Charge - Breach of paragraph 449 of the Laws and Usages of War and Hague Conference 1899, page 146.
2nd Charge - Breaches of paragraphs 454, 456 and 459 of the Laws and Usages of War.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

- (a) In December 1943 the accused was in command of operations against partisans in the area surrounding TURIN, Italy. Under his command for this purpose was the 15 Police Regiment. On the 9th December 1943 during an operation against partisans at FORNO CANAVESE near Turin which was carried out on the orders of the accused, 18 partisans were captured by units of 15 Police Regiment. Amongst the 18 was an escaped British Prisoner of War, Private Donald RUSSELL. TENSFELD gave orders that all these men should be shot and this was done. No trial of any kind took place before the execution nor was any priest present at the scene of the executions. There is no evidence to show that the accused or the Germans who carried out the execution, knew that amongst the partisans was a British Prisoner of War. Had a trial taken place, however, it is almost certain that this fact would have come to light.
- (b) On the 13th August 1944, four Germans were wounded by partisans at BORGO TICINO. The German Security Commander for that area received orders from TENSFELD's H.Q. to execute 12 male inhabitants of BORGO TICINO as a reprisal. This execution was carried out.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the JAG (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

0003

See Short Statement of Facts.

TRANSLATION

209 POW Camp, CMF.

1 May 1946.

STATEMENT of:-

0004

Obersturmfuehrer SCHUH Hans
BdS Aussenkommando, TURIN.

AA 079956

who states:-

I have been cautioned that I am not obliged to say anything unless I wish to do so, but whatever I do say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

(Sgd) Hans Schuh.

I came to the BdS Aussenkommando TURIN at about 18 Sept. 1943 and I remained there until 30 June 1944. This office was under Hauptsturmfuehrer SCHMID and I was his deputy. When I left TURIN, I took over the Aussenposten (outpost) at BIELLA and I remained there until 24 April 1945.

Towards November 1943 reports were received from German and Italian sources, to the effect that partisans were operating in the FORNO CANAVESE area. These reports also contained information about attacks on German troops, air observation posts and Carabinieri stations. As a result of these reports, I went personally to FORNO CANAVESE towards the middle of November, using a civilian car and civilian clothes, in order to get personal impressions. After my visit I was satisfied that in fact partisans were operating in that area. On 1 December 43 I flew over the area to make air observations. Short time afterwards I made a detailed report and plan for the necessary action to the Schutzpolizei in TURIN and I believe to remember that I handed it to the Ia of No.15 SS and Police Regt., Capt. MUENCH. No.15 Police Regt. was under Lt.Col. BUCH and was stationed in VERCELLI. Hauptsturmfuehrer SCHMID was always informed by me about the progress of the matter. 2 or 3 days later an order of action was received from No.15 Police Regt.

On about 7 December 43, in accordance with this order, three Coys of Schutzpolizei under Capt. REINKE went to the FORNO CANAVESE area, reinforced by a small detachment of the Waffen SS. I remember that the following officers were present: Reinke's adjutant Capt. GOSCH, Lt. LINHART, 2 further Coy commanders, a medical officer (2nd Lt.) and an Obersturmfuehrer of the Waffen SS. I was accompanied by the following members of my department: Sturmscharfuehrer ALBRECHT, Sturmscharfuehrer SPICAR, Oberscharfuehrer JAUCH, Oberscharfuehrer BODE (dead), a civilian interpreter LERCH (dead) and four others, whose names I do not remember. As there were 2 heavy tanks in our column, we reached the FORNO CANAVESE area later than it was intended and this gave the partisans a chance to retreat. On the first day there was only isolated fighting on the mountain slopes and weapon and ammunition dumps were captured during searches. The civilians, who lived in these houses were arrested. On the next day an open battle developed between the Germans and the partisans, causing casualties on both sides. Already on the first day, two partisans were captured, who had been known by name. These were kept in a building at FORNO CANAVESE. During the action on the second day, a certain number of partisans were captured and they too were kept in the above-mentioned building. On the third day, the 40 civilians, who had been arrested on the first day, were released. From interrogations carried out by ALBRECHT and other members of the BdS it resulted that 3 or 4 of the partisans were ex-yugoslavian soldiers. The remainder of the interrogated partisans had all italian identity documents or letters from their relatives and were all to the best of my knowledge and conscience Italian nationals. After the interrogation I examined their documents and called them up, name by name, Their total number was 19. Not one of these 19 persons mentioned that he was an

/Englishman

Englishman nor was this understood in any other way. Apart from the Yugoslavs, who wore khaki uniforms, none of the partisans wore uniforms or had any insignia.

I handed REINKE the original of the list containing the 19 partisans and asked whether they were to be taken to TURIN or what else was going to happen to them. REINKE was of the opinion that they were to be shot, in accordance with the OBSW order, but that he had to receive first the necessary authority.

General TENSFELD, who obviously had been in TURIN with the General of the Waffen SS, ZIMMERMANN, came to FORTO CARVESE on the third day. He remained for about one hour. I spoke to him and I had the impression that he was satisfied with the results of the action so far. He then returned to TURIN.

REINKE stated that he needed authority from General TENSFELD for the execution and I believe to remember that he called TURIN by telephone. After 4 or 5 hours, I was called by REINKE who told me that TENSFELD had given authority for the execution. I believe to remember having seen a message in REINKE's hand, pointing to the OBSW order.

The 19 partisans were then shot by a firing squad of the Schutzpolizei, in two groups of 9 and 10. The firing squad was under the command of a 2nd Lt. of the Schutzpolizei whose name I do not remember. I describe him as follows: 30-35 years old, 1.70 high, robust built, oval face, pale complexion, dark hair, sickly appearance. I was present at the execution and so was the medical officer. The victims were then examined by the M.O., I was present and saw the officer, who had commanded the firing squad, giving the "coup de grace" to a few of them as indicated by the M.O. I have not taken part in the execution in any way. I know that the victims had not been tried in accordance with the OBSW order.

The Yugoslavs, who were considered as prisoners protected by the Geneva Convention, were not shot and I know that they were taken to TURIN by REINKE and I presume that they were then handed over to the Feldgendarmerie (Military Police). Had it been known that there was a British soldier amongst the 19 partisans, he certainly would have not been shot. Orders had already been given to take any precautions and in case of capture of British POW, to treat them in accordance with the Geneva Convention.

(Sgd) Hans Schuh.

I have read the above statement. It is true and correct and I was given the opportunity to make any alterations.

(Sgd) Hans Schuh.

Statement taken on 11/11/45 by (Sgd) W. R. Middleton
Japt. DAPM(SIB) DJAG's staff
GHQ, CMF.

through the medium of (Sgd) Hans Propper
Official Interpreter,
DJAG's staff, GHQ, CMF.

SUMMARY VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY

FM SCHEID

1946: I make the following addition to my statement of 1 May

I confirm my statement with the following alterations:

Para 6: last line but one (to the order of the C. in C. South West) I mean hereby: an order by Feldmarschall ROMER, dated September 1943. I myself did not see this order but I know that ROMER referred to this order.

Para 7: FOINO CALVISE, 45 Km from TURIN. I am certain that General TENSFELD had been there on the day which I have stated.

Para 8: Last sentence: To this I have to say that Lttn. REINER received the order from Gen. TENSFELD and that the order was based on the instructions of the C. in C. South West. I had that impression.

Para 9: I mean to say that I do not know whether the victims were brought before a Court Martial or Summary Court.

My HQ was in TURIN. I was subordinate to SS-Obersturmfuehrer SCHEID. When I was transferred to BIELLA the relationship remained the same, that is: I was subordinate to SCHEID and he to SS-Standartenfuehrer RAUFF in MILAN and he, in turn, to SS-Gruppenfuehrer and General Dr HARSTER. I did not maintain a direct correspondence with Gen. HARSTER and never sent him reports. During Partisan engagements Gen. TENSFELD had command over Police Regiment 15 and other units.

I remember that at the end of November 1943 a conference took place in TURIN at which Gen. ZIEBERMANN, Gen. TENSFELD, SS Standartenfuehrer RAUFF, Oberst BUCH, the Operations Officer of Police Regiment 15, (Ia) Hptan. MUNCH, SCHEID and I as well as some Italian gentlemen took part. It was decided to take action against the constantly spreading Partisan movement. Thereupon I received an order to start investigations in the FOINO affair. I gave the reports on this matter to the operations Officer (Ia). Towards the end of April a unit of the Feldgendarmarie (Military Police) came to TURIN, which took part in an action against Partisans in the SUS. valley. As far as I remember their commander was Major MUELLER. The Coy, as well as Pol. Regt 15, was under the command of General TENSFELD.

The above statements were made by me voluntarily.

(Sgd) SCHEID

L.D.C.,
14 Mar 47.

Before me :

(Sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND, Lt Col.

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>Copies</u>
Capt Marshall (JAG)	25 (English) 4 (German)
File	5 (English and German)
Maj. Allen	1 (English)

0007

FORNO CANAVESE.

4 Jan 46.

STATEMENT OF:- VIETA Giuseppe,
Via Truchetti 10/1,
FORNO CANAVESE,
TURIN.

Male,
Age 44 yrs,
Baker.

Who saith,

About 0800 hrs on the 7 Dec 43, a large number of German soldiers arrived on various vehicles in FORNO CANAVESE. They immediately began to search all the houses in the village, four of whom entered my house and asked if I had any weapons. These soldiers were dressed in grey-green uniforms with the swastika emblem worn on the left sleeve. One of these soldiers told me that they were part of the German POLIZEI Regt, another told me that they had come from VERONA. They then left my house to go in further search.

Outside of my house was a German lorry with the letters FOL painted on the front and rear of the vehicle.

These soldiers carried out searching various houses during the rest of the day, and at night occupied a number of buildings and houses in the village, while some slept in their vehicles. There were a number of officers who arrived with these soldiers, but I am unable to describe them.

During the following day, 8 Dec 43, the soldiers continued to search the houses in the surrounding district.

About 1530 hrs on the 9 Dec 43, two of the German soldiers came to my house and ordered me to go with them to the CASA DEL FASCIO, which was the Headquarters of the Republican Fascist Party. On arriving there I saw a large number of vehicles laden with German soldiers prepared ready for departure.

Sometime later, eighteen male civilians were brought to the CASA DEL FASCIO under armed escort of about ten German soldiers. I immediately recognised two of these civilians, one as Lieut GRASSO from the village of RIVARA, the other as OBERT E. also both being members of the Partisans. A German soldier, whom I thought to be a Corporal, ordered myself and about forty other civilians to go to a field at the side of the CASA DEL FASCIO. Nine of the male civilians who were under escort were then taken to the field and ordered to stand with their backs to their escort. About 15 metres from these nine male civilians were ten German soldiers, all armed with rifles. A German officer then gave them the order to fire, all ten soldiers fired and the nine male civilians fell to the ground. The German officer then fired a shot from his revolver into the heads of all nine bodies. This German officer I describe as follows: age about 30 yrs, height about 6', heavy build, fair hair, round face, fresh complexion, clean shaven. Dress, grey-green uniform and SD cap, with I believe a white cord above the peak.

The other nine male civilians were then brought to the field and shot in exactly the same manner, by the same firing squad, on orders of the German officer.

The German officer then told the Commissario of the Comune that the eighteen civilians had been Partisans and that all Partisans would be treated in the same manner.

The eighteen bodies were placed on a lorry by local civilians and taken to the cemetery at FORNO CANAVESE.

The German soldiers then mounted on their lorries and left

/the village

0008

- 2 -

the village, going in the direction of TURIN.

During the following day (10 Dec 43), I learned that one of the eighteen persons shot was an English soldier, but I do not know his name.

I have read over the above statement. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Signed) VIETA Giuseppe

I certify that the above statement was taken by me, through the medium of WIRTH Wolf, Official Interpreter, on 4 Jan 46, at FORNO CANAVESE.

(Signed) 14256309 Sgt CALFIELD J.M.
78 Section SIB CMP

I certify that the above translation from Italian is correct and true to the best of my ability.

(Signed) WIRTH Wolf.
Interpreter.

0009

TURIN.

5 Jan 46.

STATEMENT OF:- ROSSETTO Giuseppe,
Via Alpignano No. 14,
TURIN.

Male
Age 24 yrs,
Leather Merchant.

Who saith,

During Sep 43 I was living at FORNO CANAVESE, and was a member of the local Partisan band.

On the 13 Sep 43, ten British soldiers came to the house which was being occupied as the Headquarters of the Partisans. They were provided with food and clothing and took an active part in the operation of the Partisans.

During their stay with us, one of these soldiers told me that his name was Donald RUSSELL, he then wrote his name and home address on the back of an old photograph which I provided, and gave it to me. This photograph with the name and address written on the back and now marked 'Exhibit A' I now produce.

On the 11 Dec 43 I learned that DONALD RUSSELL had been shot by the Germans, together with seventeen Italian civilians who were Partisans, at FORNO CANAVESE on the 9 Dec 43.

A few days later, together with other civilians I went to the cemetery at FORNO CANAVESE for the purpose of exhuming all eighteen bodies which had been shot by the Germans. One of the bodies which I helped to exhume I immediately recognised as that of DONALD RUSSELL. The body was easily recognisable by his features and also the clothes which he had been provided with when he first joined the Partisans. The body of RUSSELL and the other seventeen bodies all bore signs of bullet wounds about the head and chest. All the bodies were then placed in separate coffins and re-interred in the cemetery at FORNO CANAVESE.

I have read over the above statement. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Signed) ROSSETTO Giuseppe.

I certify that the above statement was taken by me, through the medium of WIRTH Wolf, Official Interpreter, on 5 Jan 46, at TURIN.

(Signed) 14256309 Sgt CAMFIELD J.L.
78 Section SIB CMP

I certify that the above translation from Italian is correct and true to the best of my ability.

(Signed) WIRTH Wolf.
Interpreter.

A F F I D A V I T

I, John Ronald PARRY, of the 3rd Battalion Coldstream Guards stationed at TEDDINGTON, Glos. (Service No. 2662193) with permanent home address at 13 Bowens Terrace TREDEGAR, Monmouthshire, make oath and say as follows :

On the 21st June 1942, whilst I was serving with my Regiment at TOBRUK, I was taken Prisoner and sent to ITALY arriving in that Country on the 6th August 1942. I was taken to a Camp at LUCCA, where I first met Donald RUSSELL, a Private in, I believe, the Cameron Highlanders. If it was not the Camerons, I am quite sure it was a Scottish Regiment.

During May 1943, I was transferred, together with RUSSELL and 73 other British Prisoners of War, from LUCCA to a Working Camp at TURIN. The Camp number was 112/1 and it was in the charge of Italians.

On the 8th September 1943, ITALY capitulated and on the 10th September 1943, every man in the Camp (75 of us) escaped and three - Harry OVIATT, George EMMETT and I, went to a very small village named ALPETTIE, about 25 miles from TURIN. Harry OVIATT was a Private in the R.A.S.C., and his home address is 7 Rivett Street, Old Kent Road, LONDON. George EMMETT's home address is at EDMONTON, but I am unable to supply any other details regarding him. I do not know the Regiment in which he was serving.

Upon our arrival at ALPETTIE, we found that a Band of Partisans was being formed by an Italian, whose name I cannot remember. OVIATT, EMMETT and I joined the band of Partisans, but we were never engaged in any active resistance work at ALPETTIE.

In November 1943, EMMETT and I left that Village and went to FORNO CANAVESE, about 5 miles away over the mountains, where we joined another band of Partisans led by an Italian named, I believe, ALFORSO. This band consisted at the time of 36 escaped British Prisoners of War and about 150 Italians. Donald RUSSELL was already a member of the Party. Other members whom I had previously known were John WILSON of the Durham Light Infantry, Pte George HIGGINS and Lance Corporal SLAY. WILSON's home is at NEWCASTLE, but I don't know the exact address. I am unable to give any details regarding HIGGINS and SLAY.

The Party had about 8 machine guns, 120 rifles and a large number of grenades, so that the majority of the members were armed. Donald RUSSELL had a rifle and ammunition, but WILSON, EMMETT, HIGGINS, SLAY and myself were not armed in any way. RUSSELL was dressed in the trousers, boots and blue shirt of an Italian soldier and civilian jacket and cap.

During the night of the 8th/9th December 1943, a party of about 1,500 enemy soldiers comprised of Germans and Italian Fascists arrived at FORNO, with the intention, as we understood, to disperse or eliminate the Partisan band to which we belonged. I do not know the names of the enemy Units concerned and I can give no information regarding them which would assist in establishing their identity.

During the morning of the 9th December 1943, the enemy force attacked our band in the hills outside FORNO where we had been hiding since their arrival in the district. They fired on us for two or three hours, and the Partisans who were armed returned their fire with rifles and machine guns. After about three hours under fire, WILSON, HIGGINS, SLAY and myself were instructed by the Deputy Commander of the Party (an Italian Padre whose name I do not know) to withdraw further back into the hills, as we were not armed. RUSSELL, who was armed with a rifle, remained with the Partisans, firing upon the enemy forces. None of the party had been killed so far and I and my unarmed comrades, as directed, withdrew about two miles to the top of the hill on which the fighting was taking place.

Cont'd.....

0011

We remained there under cover for about half an hour and then we saw a party of Partisans under the Deputy Commander withdrawing on our left towards a Village called PAINO AUDI. We joined them, making altogether a party of about 50. My comrades and I were the only British soldiers in the band and although we made enquiries, we could find no trace of RUSSELL or anyone who had seen him.

On arrival at PAINO AUDI, the Deputy Commander told us that the band was breaking up and gave every man, including the Italians, 50 lire each.

The next day, WILSON and I, accompanied by a French soldier, who had been forced to join the Italian Army, left the Village with the intention of returning to FORNO. I do not know the French soldier's name.

We did not return to FORNO immediately but stayed for several days in and around a small Village about six miles from our destination.

On either the 12th or 13th December 1943, the enemy column left the FORNO District, and I and my two companions, went to the hills outside FORNO where the fighting had taken place between the Partisans and the enemy forces. We went there to collect our kit which we had hidden amongst the rocks and boulders during the fighting. We found our kit was missing, so WILSON took us to a house at CARSA VIETTA, a small place on the outskirts of FORNO. WILSON knew the people living at the house - an Italian Farmer and his family - but I can give no details.

The farmer told us that the German Forces had taken 18 prisoners during their attacks on the Partisan band and that these prisoners were made up of 17 Italians and one British Prisoner of War, whose name was Donald RUSSELL. He also told us that these 18 prisoners had been taken to a small Village nearby (the name of which I cannot recall), by their German captors and shot the same day in the Square there. The farmer said that he had not seen the shooting, but he was able to tell us that all the dead had been buried by civilians in the FORNO Cemetery. We were unable to visit the Cemetery at FORNO at that time as there were too many Fascist spies in the area.

We stayed with the farmer for seven days and then returned to PAINO AUDI where we joined the Partisan band which was being re-formed there. I continued to serve with various Partisan bands in ITALY until the end of May 1945, but during the beginning of that month, as things had grown quiet, I returned to FORNO by myself.

I went to the Cemetery there and saw, amongst other graves, a grave No. 26 and which bore the inscription 'DONALD RUSSELL - ENGLISH'. I also saw the graves of several members of the Partisan band of FORNO.

At the end of that month, I arrived at the Repatriation Centre at TUREN and I was eventually returned to this country.

I am at present stationed at the 38th Polish Repatriation Camp, TEDDINGTON. My present rank is a Guardsman.

I solemnly and sincerely declare that the contents of this, my Affidavit, are true.

(Signed) J.R. Parry

SWORN by the said Jona Ronald PARRY at
CHELTENHAM in the County of Gloucester
before me one of the Justices
of the Peace in and for the said County
of Gloucester, this 25th day of March 1946.

(Signed) C. Blagg

Report No. WOIU/LDC/1490(a) - APS/RF

CONFIDENTIAL

JAG Ref : MD/JAG/FS/45/38(1K)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

LD 1690 Generalmajor der Polizei Willy TENSFELD

1. At the beginning of September 1943 I was posted to the Higher SS and Polizei Fuehrer in ITALY and received instructions to establish liaison, as Inspector of the Militia, with the Militia, later the GNR (Guardia Nazionale Repubblicana) in order to help in its re-forming. I was only Liaison Officer and I had no authority to issue orders.

2. In the first half of December General WOLFF gave Generalmajor ZIMMERMANN and me the task of preventing the general strike threatening TURIN. In this, Generalmajor ZIMMERMANN had the task of conducting the trade negotiations, whilst, in case of a failure of these negotiations, I was to prevent the occupation of the town by Partisans for which purpose the Police Forces stationed in the TURIN area were subordinated to me. These forces consisted mainly of the 15 Police Regt commanded by Oberst BUCH. The regtl HQ and the regimental units were stationed at VERCELLI, 1 Bn under Hauptmann REINKE in TURIN and 2 Bn in MILAN.

I took part in all the negotiations with the Italian authorities, employers and employees, conducted by ZIMMERMANN. These negotiations lasted into January. In the period of about 16 - 18 Dec until about 1 - 2 January 1944 I went to GERMANY on leave because my second son had been killed.

During my leave ZIMMERMANN took over my tasks.

3. Only after my return at the beginning of January did General WOLFF appoint me SS and Polizei Fuehrer. For further details see my statement of 11.11.1946.

4. Both during my duty in TURIN and after my appointment as SS and Polizei Fuehrer I was subordinated to the Highest SS and Polizei Fuehrer in ITALY, General WOLFF. I received orders from WOLFF only. Also orders issued by the GOC-in-C Army Group, Generalfeldmarschall KESSELRING were passed on to me by WOLFF. These orders were passed on by me, so far as the order necessitated it, in the original or re-drafted, to the following offices :-

To 15 Polizei Regt
Commander of the Rural Police
Liaison Officer between the Police (Ordnungspolizei) and the Italian Police and Militia in MILAN, TURIN and GENOA.
and also to the Security Commandants.

Orders or teleprints the contents of which concerned active or passive measures against the Partisans, as e.g. KESSELRING's teleprint, dated 1.7.44 were brought to the knowledge of the above-mentioned offices through my HQ in the original.

5. The Police Forces were subordinated to me as SS and Polizei Fuehrer only tactically, i.e. I could only order where and when they were to be used for the maintenance and security and re-establishment of order. In administration of troops, matters of personnel and discipline the Police troops were subordinated directly to the GOC Police (Ordnungspolizei) General v KAMPTZ who in turn, came under WOLFF. Thus I had no jurisdiction over a court either.

6. The Security Police stationed within my Command was not subordinated to me in any way. They came under the Chief of the MILAN Branch Office of the Security Police, Standartenfuehrer RAUFF, who in turn came under Dr HARSTER direct. In my area the Security Police received orders from

RAUFF/

RAUFF only. I depended on co-operation only. This co-operation was not what it should have been as I repeatedly had reasons to complain to WOLFF. Had they been subordinated to me, grounds for complaint would never have arisen.

7. The following is my attitude to the statement of Obersturmfuehrer SCHUH :

1. SCHUH, as a member of the Security Police, TURIN Branch did not come under me.
2. He was not at FORNO-CANAVESTA on orders from me and he also did not have to make reports to me.
3. SCHUH never received an instruction from me personally.
4. The Bn Commander had the right to take action independently, without having to receive my permission, if reports reached him from the Security Police which seemed to necessitate it and if security demanded it. The unit and the Security Police arranged with each other direct the use of troops and any other measures.

It seems to have been such an action which took place at FORNO-CANAVESTA, since I cannot remember that I ordered it. In this my assumption I am strengthened because I know that REINKE and SCHUH often worked together.

I therefore deny having given Hauptmann REINKE an order by telephone to shoot the 19 prisoners, whilst SCHUH says in his statement that my decision was not taken till four or five hours after REINKE's alleged telephone call.

Nor can I remember now having been with ZIMMERMANN in FORNO-CANAVESTA around the 10th December.

8. No member of my staff had the right to take decisions independently regarding violent measures.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Willy WENSFELD

Signed in my presence :

(Sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND
Lt-Col VCMI

LDC

28 Jan 47

Distribution

	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1 (sgd)	-
Major ALLEN	-	-	1
File	-	1 (sgd)	5

0014

STATEMENT of Mr. Feldman ENRIKAS
No. 100,
1st Company,
R.M.I.A.

Who said,

I have been cautioned that I am not obliged to say anything unless I wish to do so, and that anything I do say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

(Signed) Dr. KRUMHOLTZ.

I was the Commanding Officer of MSK 30 and as such was posted with my unit of 60 men, 2 Officers and 1 Warrant Officer (later increased to 3 commissioned officers) from the training centre at BAD SULZE in Germany, to Castelletto near Lake Maggiore. The task assigned to me was the safeguarding the assault boat assets and wharves of the naval units at S. ANNA, CASTELLETO and STRESA. I myself found a list in the same place as Capt. Lieut SCHOMBURG. On SCHOMBURG's staff there were amongst other Officers, Oberleutnant BRAPP (administration) and a Lieut with spectacles whose name I cannot remember. The names of my Officers were Lieut BURGOWITZ, Oberleutnant MURPHY, Lieut RAINOFF and Oberleutnant SCHUSTER. The last latter was later killed by the Partisans. There was another person whose name I cannot remember. Due to the fact that in the area in question, the Partisan activities were increasing, I was called to MONZA about Aug 24, where the Office of the Chief of all anti-Partisan operations for North West Italy was situated. The Commanding Officer was Major General TENSFIELD. Upon reporting to this Office at MONZA he informed me that for the purpose of fighting the Partisans, he was in charge of all the German and Italian units in his area. Refusal to carry out these anti-Partisan raids would result in a Court Martial. A short time after that conference at MONZA, I received the order to carry out Anti-Partisan raids in greater proportions in the NOVARA area. This I did with my unit. In the course of the following month (July), Capt. Lieut SCHOMBURG received orders from MONZA that he had been appointed a security commander and given a sector. His field of operations being already overburdened, he asked me to go to MONZA and see General TENSFIELD and to ask permission to take over for him as security commander. I replied I would, if it did not interfere with my later tasks as C.O. of MSK 30. General TENSFIELD granted our request and appointed me security commander. He informed me of my work in fighting the Partisans and the extent of my powers. He then assigned to me the sector between LAKE MAGGIORE and LAKE D'ORCA. He further stated that for any operations I might carry out in this area, all the German and Italian units within the area were at my disposal. Also that the troops of my unit were obliged to report to MONZA at any time for large scale operations. This was in fact done on several occasions. On TENSFIELD's staff I usually contacted the technical Officer who was incidentally changed on numerous occasions. On that particular occasion, I believe it was Capt. HOLM. The HQ Office of Anti-Partisan measures at MONZA was relatively independent. In spite of this they came under the Commander in Chief, General WOLFF. On 13 Aug 44, in the morning, I believe I detailed two lorries to go to a Patrol Depot somewhere near NOVARA. About mid-day both lorries returned to CASTELLETO and the soldiers on them were in an excited state. They reported to me that when entering and passing out of the village of BORGO TICINO they had been fired upon heavily including shot guns. Four men of the escort had been hit and some seriously wounded. I immediately called on emergency in my own, SCHOMBURG's unit, and the 10th Italian MAS at S. ANNA. I then telephoned to MONZA. Upon informing the Officer in Charge of this assault, I received instructions from MONZA to march against BORGO TICINO without delay. This village had been pointed out to us as a Partisan stronghold. I was

Instructed to take it/...

instructed to take it, pick out 12 men of the present population and have 1 man
 shot for each of our soldiers wounded, as a lesson to the villagers. This was to
 be carried out publicly on the square. As a result of this order I rushed with
 my unit (SERI, 10th MAS and SCHIMBERG's unit, and took the village after a
 short battle. The whole population was then assembled on the square and after
 sweeping the houses closely, particularly those from which the shots had been
 fired from, I remember saw firearms, including a shot-gun were found. Through
 the aid of my interpreter, I entered the office of the 10th MAS of the
 day at the time and asked him to pick out 12 men of the whole population whom he
 knew - the Partisans, or who had been pointed out to him as suspected Partisans.
 Partly, clearly the men who lived in the houses from where the shots had been fired
 from, and among whom it could be relied upon had most certainly been concerned
 in the firing of the shots a few hours ago. This officer's name as far as I can
 remember was Capt UNCAPELLI. Whilst he was doing this, I had the Mayor called over
 to me, and who had been pointed out to me as being a suspected Partisan. I
 informed him of the ordered reprisal subsequent to this cowardly and insidious
 attack upon my convoy. I believe I proposed the payment of 500,000 lire at this
 moment from the Community. I do not remember exactly where or when it took place.
 I believe to receive six cheques each for 50,000 lire which I later delivered to
 Monza. The Mayor appealed to me for leniency, saying that if I would retract from
 my orders of the execution, he would pay a higher sum for the village. I pointed
 out to him that I personally was not in a position to decide on this point. It is
 possible however, I told him that I was going to get in touch as once with my
 superior command. I only did this upon his request because, being a judge myself,
 I was against indiscriminate reprisals. It may be that I could not get through
 to MONZA from BORGO TICINO, and that I sent a messenger to CASTELLETTI with orders
 to get in touch with MONZA and to ask them to pick me up at BORGO TICINO. I later
 spoke on the telephone with MONZA. This officer, however, insisted on me making an
 effort, by carrying out the order. Thereupon gave the order to a Lieut of
 SCHIMBERG's staff who was wearing spectacles and whose name I cannot remember, to
 carry out the execution. This he did. I do not know what men were picked out
 for this job. Some time later after a long exchange of letters, I learned that
 13 instead of 12 Partisans respectively, were supposed to have been shot. When
 the execution had been completed, I gave the order to have two houses, from which
 it was clear the shots had been fired from, to be blown up. This would serve as
 a lesson to the population of the whole village. I avoided the order for the
 total destruction of the village. It is possible that other houses were set
 on fire, but not systematically. As for myself, I was satisfied with the destruction
 of the two houses. It is also possible that the offices in the house of the Mayor,
 whom I have previously stated was a suspected Partisan, were set on fire. In
 addition bicycles and wireless sets were taken away from BORGO TICINO by my men
 this was the usual procedure. I remember that I later returned a bicycle, which
 had been held at my unit, I believe to a woman. The brief facts of the full
 incidence at BORGO TICINO on the 15th was published on a poster at MONZA and
 publicly displayed as a warning to all the villagers of my district. I consented
 to the request of making public this poster. For the rest of the time I was
 military commander of the Lake Maggiore district, no further disturbances took
 place which proved the lesson had been achieved to. Further I often negotiated
 with the Partisan leaders. I even obtained a written agreement from the Partisans
 to the effect that our lines of supply and communications or production bases,
 would not be interfered with. I assured them that I would not carry out any
 operations against them. At the end of 1944, I moved my main activities to SAN
 REMO where raids were effected in greater measure with STURMBOOTE (gun boats). In
 Nov or Dec I ceased myself to be substituted as military commander. My successor
 was Capt STAMM, then stationed at SAVENNA and who was afterwards in charge of anti-
 partisan operations. The rest of my unit then moved over to MALINA and participated
 under his leadership. As for myself I stayed for the greater part in SAN REMO

where I supervised.....

where I supervised and took an active part in my ~~STUMPF~~ ~~UNIT~~. On my 17th journey from MILAN to GENOA, on the 10th April, I was taken prisoner together with Lieut WENTWORTH near VILLAVENIA in the vicinity of TORINO. After being combated through the mountains for several days, I was delivered to a Partisan concentration camp on the PIACENZA-GENOA road. There I was repeatedly questioned by an English major who later took me to an airfield at REZOBELLO, from where I was supposed to be conveyed by airplane to the English front line. I was put aboard the plane with two other passengers but owing to excessive weight, we could not take off. In the meantime the capitulation took place and I was taken to LA SPEZIA by an American major and later taken to a concentration camp at FLORENCE where I remained until 15.6.45. From there I was transferred to a GI compound at ANCONA where I spent some time in hospital. I am still suffering from head wounds received during the First World War and have been graded B1 by the British Medical staff, as an epileptic case. From ANCONA I was transferred to my present base this year. I wish to add that orders for the shooting of hostages came from General WOLFF to General TENSFELD, who in turn delegated them to his security commanders. In each individual case General TENSFELD requested that he be informed of each reprisal. If necessary the hostages would be taken from the prisons. I have heard of the ratio of (10-1) set by the German Supreme Command for the shooting of ten Italian civilians for every German soldier killed in ambush, but I cannot recollect seeing this order in writing. There was a general order published from Field Marshall KESSELRING's HQ, dated 17th Jul 44, to the effect that hostages could be taken by unit commanders and shot as a reprisal. This order was not complied with in General TENSFELD's area for he restricted it and demanded to be consulted in each case.

(Signed) Dr KRUMHAAR.

I have read over the above statement and have had the opportunity of making any alteration or addition where necessary. It is true and made voluntarily.

(Signed) Dr KRUMHAAR.

I certify that the above statement was taken by me through the medium of Kurt Pleas, Official Interpreter, on 1 Jul 45, at RIMINI.

(Signed) 2258805 RSM VICKERS J.
78 Section SIB CME.

I certify that the above translation from German is true and correct to the best of my ability.

(Signed) Kurt Pleas.
Official Interpreter.

0017

TRANSLATION

209 POW Camp, CMF
24 Apr 46.

Statement of

Ostaf Heinrich JOST

I was intelligence Officer in the anti-partisan staff of SSPP Oberitalien West (General TENSFELD) from 6 Feb 44 until 14 Apr 45.

As far as I know, General TENSFELD came to ITALY about the end of 1943 and was at first inspector of the Militia. At the beginning of Feb 44 he became SSPP for the districts of LOMBARDIA, PIEMONTE and LIGURIA, as well as the Province of BRESCIA. When General BUERGER was appointed SSPP Oberitalien Mitte, the Province of BRESCIA was transferred to him. About the same time, the whole of LIGURIA and the western parts of PIEMONTE were detached as these areas were occupied by the army, which was responsible for anti-partisan measures. A short time afterwards, the area to the rear of Army LIGURIA as far as the PO had also to be detached.

General TENSFELD's duties consisted of anti-partisan measures within his area. For this purpose he had at his disposal German Ordnungspolizei and Italian Militia units. The Ordnungspolizei detachments in the area had instructions to support General TENSFELD's HQ in anti-partisan matters, primarily for intelligence duties. The units employed for anti-partisan warfare were instructed to transfer all partisan prisoners to the local Sicherheitspolizei HQ for further treatment.

About April or May 44, the whole area was divided into so-called Security Sectors. Those German officers who appeared most suitable were always employed as Security Commanders by General TENSFELD. This explains why he was sometimes an Army officer, such as a Military Governor, an Area Commander or a Town Major, and sometimes a Police or Gendarmerie officer. The Security Commanders were responsible for the maintenance of law and order, and above all for anti-partisan warfare. For this purpose all German and Italian units lying in their areas were at their disposal.

At first a completely free hand was given to the Security Commanders in the performance of their duties. As however excesses occurred, especially in the execution of reprisals by Italian units and HQs, the Security Commanders were ordered after about four weeks to obtain the authority of the SSPP Oberitalien West before any reprisals. So-called light reprisals, such as the prohibition of the sale of alcohol or tobacco for particular communities, the imposal of fines, or making a community responsible for certain acts of the partisans, could still be taken independently by the Security Commanders. It was sufficient to inform General TENSFELD's HQ afterwards. In any case, a daily report of partisan activities and action taken by Security Commanders had to be made to this HQ. Proposed serious and most serious reprisals had first to be proposed to the SSPP Oberitalien West. Only when permission had been given could

/the reprisal

the reprisal be executed. Before permission was granted, I usually discussed the proposed reprisal with Stanf RAUFF or sometimes with the Sicherheitspolizei HQ in the area concerned and then gave it to General TENSFELD for his decision.

About August or September 1944, so-called Ring Commanders were also introduced. The most suitable Security Commander was appointed Ring Commander for several Security Sectors. The Ring Commander received daily reports on partisan activity from his subordinate Security Commanders in the same way as General TENSFELD's HQ. The ring Commander could carry out small anti-partisan actions independently if the units at his disposal appeared sufficient to him. The appointment of Ring Commanders was designed to do away with the unnecessary transport of units directly under General TENSFELD's command.

The Security Commanders had orders to transfer all partisan prisoners at once to the local HQ of the Sicherheitspolizei. It was forbidden for them to shoot partisan prisoners independently. The Security Commanders were continually lectured on the execution of reprisals. In this connection a number of examples were given in a conference in about May 44 of how not to carry out reprisals.

I still remember in detail the following four serious reprisals :-

1) In Autumn 44 two fascists were shot one evening on the street in MUGGIO. The Italian police was able to arrest the four perpetrators. They confessed to the crime. General TENSFELD gave permission to execute the four perpetrators at the scene of the crime. Further Italians were not made responsible for this crime.

2) About the middle of 1944 the cases of attacks on Germans and Italians in MILAN were becoming more numerous every day. As far as I know, the Security Commander of MILAN was asked what steps he proposed to take. Hereupon there must have been a conference between German and Italian HQs in MILAN, at which the execution of fifteen members of the Italian resistance movement was agreed to. Apparently, however, objections to these measures were taken by high Italian quarters, because I was telephoned by the Bds, General HARSTER, who informed me that Italian HQs had at first not been in agreement with the reprisal, but that the Minister of the Interior had now given his authority. As the execution was then also carried by the Legione Muti, it appears that the whole reprisal was left to Italian HQs.

3) About Mar-Apr 44 a unit of the Italian armed SS carried out an anti-partisan operation in the area of CUMIANA during the course of which 58 inhabitants of CUMINIA were shot. As far as I know, the reason for this reprisal was the fact that a unit marching through CUMIANA was shot at from the village and sustained losses. Hereupon, as far as I know, the unit commander himself had the 58 persons mentioned, shot. There was no previous liaison with the HQ of the SSFF.

4) At the beginning of 1945 two Italian Air Force officers were shot in LONATE on their way home. As a reprisal, the local Security Commander, Major SCHMOLLER, suggested the execution of five partisan prisoners and General TENSFELD agreed. The reprisal was never carried out because the unit affected was not prepared to supply an execution party. When the execution party was ready to function, two days later, General TENSFELD withdrew his permission, as the time

/between

between the crime and the reprisal had become too long. According to General TENSFELD's instructions, reprisals had to follow quickly after the crime.

I do not know of an order which states that for every German shot, ten partisans or other Italians should be executed. I cannot remember having read such an order by any German unit.

I know the following regarding General v. KAMPTZ's appointment :- General v. KAMPTZ was Commander of the Ordnungspolizei in ITALY. As such, all units of the Ordnungspolizei in ITALY were actually under his command. He had, however, operational command over only an extremely small proportion of the Police, as the various units were at the disposal of the SSPTs for anti-partisan warfare. The BdC was, nevertheless, in administrative command of the Police units. General KAMPTZ was also under command of the HSSPT, General WOLFF, but also received direct orders from the Hauptamt Ordnungspolizei in BERLIN.

I certify that I have made my statement of my own free will and that I have had the opportunity to read it through and to make alterations.

(Sgt) H. JOSE

Taken down by H.B. Oswald, Capt., 10, (259084), and signed in the presence of N.E. "133" "133".

I certify that the above is a true translation to the best of my ability.

(Sgt) H.B. OSWALD, Capt.

370 P.W. Camp. RIMINI

Further statement of :

Obersturmfuehrer J O S T Heinrich.

who saith:

In addition to the incidents mentioned by me in my previous statement I have to say as follows:

I remember the reprisal, which was carried out at Borgo Ticino. As far as I can recollect, it took place in August 1944. I did not know about this reprisal, nor did I know what had given cause to the incident. I only got to know about it, when later on an inquiry was made into the matter. The reason why this enquiry was made was, that one of the victims of that raid had been a man, who by no means could have been executed. That man, an Italian, had been the driver to Field Marshall ROMMEL in the Desert at a time, and according to a rumor he had been awarded the Iron Cross 2nd Cl. I was also informed that the enquiry was being carried out, because Mussolini had put in a complaint to Obergruppenfuehrer Wolff about the execution of that man.

I further remember having been present in the IA's office (Hauptmann HOLM) when Kapitaenleutnant KRUMMHAAR was making a statement on the above mentioned subject to Hauptm. HOLM. He had to make a statement as to how it had come to the execution of the Italian driver, and this was the first time I ever heard of the incident which had occurred at Borgo Ticino. It had been the execution of the Italian driver, which had given cause to the whole inquiry. I saw there Krummhaar dictate a report on the incident to the secretary. I have read that report afterwards as a matter of interest. I knew that the report was made out by request of Tensfeld, and that afterwards it had to be submitted to Wolff's H.Q. In his report Krummhaar stated that he had delegated an Italian Officer to pick out the victims for the execution. I believe that Wolff, in consequence of that incident wanted Krummhaar to be removed from his post; however he remained on the job.

I do not remember the reprisal, which was carried out at CRESCENTINO in the province of Vercelli, I do know however, that Oberst der Polizei BUCH was the Security commander in the province of Vercelli. I further know that it was not in the Capacity of a security commander to carry out reprisals like the execution of hostages by their own initiative. They first had to obtain the consent from TENSFELD's H.Q. in such cases. I know that the powers of the Security commanders were laid down clearly, and that they were warned repeatedly not to carry out executions by their own will.

As regards the execution of the 15 Italian civilians on the Piazzale Loreto in Milan on the 10th August 1944, I have to state as follows:

One or two days before the execution took place I received a telephone call from SS Gruppenfuehrer HARSTER. He approximately told me that he had come to an agreement over the matter with Obergruppenfuehrer Wolff. For us he added the matter is finished herewith and he said, he had just given precise instructions to Col. RAUFF. He also pointed out to me that henceforth in cases of similar reprisals court martials will be held previous the execution.

I have made the above statement voluntarily. I have read it over and it is correct and true.

(sgd) H. JOST.

The above statement was taken down by Major Field-Fisher through the medium of the Official interpreter Kurt Pless.

0021

BORGO TICINO

30 May 46.

STATEMENT OF :- MAININI Mario,
"Cafe Falcone"
Piazza Martini
BORGO TICINO
Prov. of NOVARA.

Male
Aged 53 yrs
Hotel proprietor.

Who saith,

I have resided in BORGO TICINO with my family for the past eight years.

About 1130 hrs on 13 Aug 44, I was working in my hotel when an Italian civilian whom I do not know, entered. He informed me that a few minutes previously he had been riding his motor cycle along the NOVARA - BORGO TICINO road, some two kilometres away, when a German motor vehicle carrying soldiers had been fired upon by some unknown persons. He did not say whether the soldiers had been injured from this incident and left the cafe to continue his journey soon afterwards.

I did not attach too much importance to this story and retired upstairs to bed. The next thing I remember was that I was being awakened by my small daughter who said that there was a lot of Germans in the village. Upon looking through the bedroom window I could see German soldiers ordering the civilians into the Piazza. Amongst them I recognised my wife. Rifle and pistol shots could be heard, and also what appeared to be grenades exploding which struck fear into the villagers. I immediately dressed and went downstairs where I was confronted with a German soldier who spoke in German. I understood that he wanted me to go to the Piazza, so I went. The number of people there was continually being enlarged as more men, women and children were forcibly ejected from their homes.

In the Piazza was a German who appeared to be in charge of the operation. He wore a dark khaki overall suit without a hat, or any badges of rank. I later learnt his name was Capitaneleutnant KRUMER from CASTELLETO TICINO. I describe him as being about 40 years of age, 1.75 metres in height, medium built, thin face, pale complexion, brown hair brushed back, thin pointed nose. One of the Germans who could speak Italian then picked out a number of Italians under the age of 30 years and ordered them to one side. As this was taking place I was stood close to Capitaneleutnant KRUMER and CERUTTI Giovanni the COMMISSARIO PREFETTIZIO. I heard KRUMER ask CERUTTI in broken Italian for the sum of 300,000 lire then no one in the village would be hurt. I then saw PIRINO an employee of the local bank leave the Piazza in the company of an armed German soldier.

All the women were now ordered to one side of the Piazza and the men on the other, whilst a small group of about a dozen men were stood on their own.

At this moment I hear the telephone ringing in my hotel and went to answer it. Someone speaking in Italian asked if the German commander was here, so I enquired where the call was from and was informed that it was from STRESA. I immediately went out and caused the message to be passed on to KRUMER, via a German soldier. KRUMER went into the hotel carrying a revolver in his hand and I followed in behind. I heard him speak over the phone in German, but when he saw me stood there he ordered me away. As I entered the Piazza again I saw CERUTTI and a German soldier enter a nearby house and bring out a blanket and a number of sheets which were thrown on the ground in the Piazza. By this time KRUMER had returned and I heard him ask CERUTTI if there were any Partisans in the village. The answer was in the negative.

0022

- 2 -

KRUMER and another German who appeared to be an officer, together with two Italian officers of the MAS then conversed on the verandah of my hotel. I was stood quite close when a German soldier approached and reported that all the roads were blocked. The door was then closed and I could not follow any more of the conversation.

The time would be now about 1600 hrs and efforts were being made by the soldiers to remove the women from the Piazza. Before this was complete however, another German stood in the Piazza, called out an order whereupon thirteen German soldiers armed with rifles stepped forward. I do not know what rank he was for there was no distinguishing marks on his uniform. I cannot remember whether he was wearing spectacles. Upon giving a further order the firing squad raised their rifles towards the thirteen civilian men and at the sound of a pistol shot, fired at the unfortunate men. During this time KRUMER was still in the Piazza with a revolver in his hand. The firing squad then dispersed from the Piazza and some other German soldiers picked up the sheets and covered over the bodies of the victims. Everyone was then ordered from the Piazza and I went back into my hotel. I had not been there long when a German soldier followed. He advised me to go into the countryside at once for within a quarter of an hour the houses of the village were to be destroyed. I took his advice and left.

I returned about 1900 hrs and saw several of the houses destroyed and on fire. My hotel was burnt out so I attempted to salvage some of my belongings and extinguish the flames.

I am unable to describe any of the other Germans or Italians who took part in this shooting, but I have since learnt that one of the Italian officers of the MAS was called UNGARELLI.

I have read over the above statement, it is true and correct. I append my signature.

(Signed) MAININI Mario

I certify that the above statement was taken by me through the medium of KURT Pless, Official Interpreter, on 30 May 46, at BORGO TICINO.

(Signed) No 14258093 RSM. VICKERS J.
78 Section SIB CMP.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct to the best of my ability.

(Signed) KURT Pless.
Official Interpreter.

0023

MILAN

25 Jun 46.

STATEMENT OF:- CERUTTI Giovanni
Via Zuretti 4,
MILAN.

Male
Aged 51 yrs,
Architect.

Who saith,

I have lived at my present address for one year.

From Aug 43 until Aug 44, I was the Commissario Prefettizio of BORGIO TICINO, Province of NOVARA.

On 13 Aug 44, subsequent to the shooting of four German soldiers, a unit of German troops, reinforced with members of the Italian MAS, entered the village of BORGIO TICINO about 1600 hrs, and forced the inhabitants to the Piazza. I was ordered to the square by two armed German soldiers at the point of their rifles.

In the Piazza was a German officer whose name I later learned to be KRUMMAAR. He was stood talking to an officer of the MAS, and the Political secretary MONFERINI. I was called over and informed that as a result of the wounding of four German soldiers, the population of BORGIO TICINO had to pay 300,000 lire compensation. I was ordered to communicate this to the assembled people in the square. This I did.

Owing to the fact that it was not possible to collect this sum at such short notice, I was advised to draw the money from the local bank. An employee of the bank then went to collect the amount. Upon his return we went into a nearby hotel where I signed six cheques for 50,000 lire each, on behalf of the community. The German commander received the cheques and passed them to his interpreter. A number of receipts were then signed by him and countersigned by myself.

I have to-day been shown one of these receipts, marked Exhibit 'A' dated 13 Aug 44. I identify my signature on this receipt.

I then learned from the interpreter that they were going to set fire to the houses of the village. Upon hearing this I offered 1000,000 lire to the German commander, if he would not carry out this threat, but he replied it was being done on a superior order. He then allowed me three minutes to go home and collect some of my belongings.

When I returned I implored him again not to carry out this threat, and said there were no Partisans in the village. He replied coldly, "Now we will proceed with the execution". I now realized the reason why 13 young men had been picked out earlier. Once more I implored him not to harm the population and repeated that there were no Partisans, here. All he would say was, "Superior orders". He then beckoned one of his soldiers to order me away into the crowd.

A few minutes later the execution took place. All I can say about the German commander is that he was about 50 yrs of age, tall and round shouldered.

Everyone was then chased from the village and on my way I saw several of the soldiers carrying property which they had stolen from the houses.

/I returned

0024

- 2 -

I returned later to find the troops had departed.
About fifty houses had been destroyed by fire, including my own.

I cannot give any further information of the troops
responsible for this outrage.

I have read over the above statement, it is true and
correct, I herewith append my signature.

(Signed) Giovanni CERUTTI.

I certify that the above statement was taken by me
through the medium of KURT Pless, Official Interpreter on 25 Jun 46
in MILAN.

(Signed) 14258093 RSM. VICKERS J.
78 Section SIB CMP.

I certify that the above translation from Italian
is true and correct to the best of my ability.

(Signed) KURT Pless,
Official Interpreter.

0025

BORGO TICINO

30 May 46.

STATEMENT OF :- PIOLA Marie
Via Della Valle, 6
BORGO TICINO.
Prov. of NOVARA.

Male
Aged 26 years
Mechanic

Who saith,

I have resided in BORGO TICINO for the past 26 years.

About 1400 hrs of Sunday 13 Aug 44, I was partaking of a little refreshment in the Casa del Popolo, in BORGO TICINO when I heard some people in the street shouting, "The Germans are coming". Many men of the village ran away into the surrounding country whilst others remained behind. I was amongst those who remained.

Only a few minutes had elapsed when a German armoured vehicle and about four lorries entered the village and halted in the Piazza. From them alighted approximately 60 German soldiers, and about 30 Italian soldiers whom I recognised from the MAS. Some appeared to be under the influence of drink. They immediately dispersed in different directions, some blocking the roads into and out of the village, whilst others entered the houses forcing the inhabitants to go to the Piazza. Several other men and myself were given similar orders which we obeyed.

When practically all the people of the village were assembled there, one of the Germans who appeared to be an NCO and wearing the uniform of the German navy, questioned several male civilians respecting their age. All young men under 30 yrs of age were ordered to one side until the number totalled thirteen. I was one of these thirteen, but during the confusion that was taking place some of them moved towards the crowd of old men and mixed amongst them, including myself. This I managed to do by taking off a light coloured blouse I was wearing. When I put on this blouse a short time later I was recognised by this NCO and ordered towards the small group of men once again the number of which had been increased again to thirteen. A check was then made on all identity documents and those in possession of a Fascist membership card were allowed to go free. The next step was to separate the men from the women while the small group of thirteen were ordered to stand in a line near the wall of the Piazza alongside the monument and face the crowd of people.

I describe this NCO as being about 25 yrs of age, 1.86 metres in height, broad build, fresh complexion, blond hair cut short. He was dressed in a dark khaki coloured uniform and wore a yellow eagle sewn on the upper left breast of his tunic.

In charge of the troops was an officer whose name I later learned to be KAPITANLEUTNANT KRUMER, who came from CASTELLINO TICINO. He was now stood with the COMMISSARIO FREGATELLIO, GERUTTI Giovanni, who started to speak to the assembled people, I think, at the dictation of KRUMER. He informed us that the Germans were demanding the sum of 300,000 lire as a ransom against further acts of terrorism against the German troops.

At this instance a German whose rank I do not know, came towards myself and the other twelve men lined up against the wall and said, "Four Germans have been wounded on the outskirts of this village, so for each German wounded, three Italians will be shot". This man was about 23 years of age, 1.80 metres tall, slim build, blond wavy hair cut short, thin face, pale complexion, and without headress. He appeared to be under the influence of drink and was as far as I remember the only German soldier who wore spectacles. When he had finished

speaking to/

speaking to us he gave an order and thirteen German soldiers armed with rifles came forward and stood about six metres away facing us. I now realized the fear that we were going to be shot and felt a strange sensation come over me. The men of this firing squad wore a uniform similar in colour to KRUMER and the German who had spoken to us, and were as far as I understood members of the German marines. Upon a second order being given they all sprang to attention and raised their rifles to their shoulders. The next thing I remember was that the German who wore spectacles fired a pistol into the air and the firing squad fired their rifles at us. I fell to the ground and could not realize whether I had been hit or not. As I lay there with my head resting on my elbow I heard a number of other shots fired, but I remained still and someone came and placed some sheets over us. A few seconds later I heard footsteps close by and further separate shots fired one of which narrowly missed my head and grazed my elbow paralyzing the left side of my body for a short time. The blood from the man next to me was now soaking into my clothing, but I was obliged to remain still. The people were now being ordered away from the Piazza and all was quiet for the next two hours with the exception of soldiers walking about and the sound of voices spoken in German. Several loud explosions then began to shake the village and peering through the corner of my eye I saw some German and Italian soldiers break into a nearby chemist's shop by breaking the door with a grenade. After looting it they set it on fire. A short time later a herd of cattle was driven over the bodies of the victims one of which trod on my back. The soldiers were now stacking all the goods they had looted from the Museum, in the Piazza and which was later loaded on to a vehicle and driven away. I think it must have now been about 1800 hours and as the soldiers appeared to have left I looked up and saw a young boy whom I called towards me. At first he was afraid, from fear and exhaustion. As I made my way home through the village I saw the butcher's shop on fire and someone throwing lighted mattresses into the street.

When I arrived home I found that my mother and family were not there, so I went into the country where I later located them and we all returned home together. That same evening I went into the village to look for my bicycle when I met Marsciallo ROUHETTINO of the MAS. Upon seeing him I ran away, but he overtook me and asked what had been taking place in the village. After relating the story to him, he took me to SERIO CALINCO and allowed me to go to the home of my fiancée, where I hid myself.

The following morning I learned that the Germans were looking for me and if I did not present myself to the German command a further group of men would be shot. As a result of this I telephoned Marsciallo ROUHETTINO who came in a car to see me and took me away to another unit of the Italian MAS at ARONA.

I was taken in front of the commander, Battaglione Rosari, PACE who told me to be quiet at the time and to make myself generally unobtrusive. He further stated that he would speak to the German command about me.

Two days later from what PACE said to me I knew the German command knew of my presence there, but I had nothing to fear.

Amongst the men lined up in the piazza I recognized the following:

- | | |
|-----------|--------|
| 1. SIMONE | 2. ... |
| 3. ... | 4. ... |
| 5. ... | 6. ... |

0027

- 3 -

7. SILVESTRI Andea
8. TOSI Francesco

9. PARACCHINI Mimmo
10. TOGNOLI Cesare

I was the only one of these thirteen men who survived the shooting. I can add nothing further. I have read over the above statement, it is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Signed) Mario PIOLA.

I certify that the above statement was taken by me through the medium of KURT Pless, Official Interpreter on 30 May, 46, at BORGO TICINO.

(Signed) 14258093 RSM, VICKERS J.
78 Section SIB CMP.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct to the best of my ability.

(Signed) KURT Pless.
Official Interpreter.

Report No: WCIU/LDC/1416(a) AFS/RF

CONFIDENTIAL

JAG Ref: MD/JAG/72/45/38(3F)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY CIVILIAN INTERNEELD 1690 (former Generalmajor der Polizei) Willi TENSFELD.I. General.

1. In January 1944 I was, by order of the Supreme SS and Police Chief and Plenipotentiary General, General WOLFF, appointed as SS and Police Chief for LOMBARDY, PIEDMONT and LIGURIA areas with my office at MONZA. Part of my work consisted of the combatting of Partisans. This activity took the form of planning large-scale operations and submitting them to the "WOLFF" anti-artisan staff for approval. Further reinforcements were then, if necessary, placed at my disposal by this staff. The local combatting of Partisans was done by the "Circle Commandant" (Ringkommandant) or Security Commandant respectively, who were appointed by order of Feldmarschall KESSELRING and whose appointments were confirmed in writing by General WOLFF. The boundaries of the Military Garrison HQ (Kommandantur) were taken as the topographical limits of the "Circle Commandant" and the Security Commandant. From this followed the appointment of the persons holding these offices as "Circle" or Security Commandant. They were in no way subordinated to me and thus I had the power neither to give orders nor to issue instructions but was dependent only on cooperation.

2. The last remark also applied to the Security Police and Security Service. The heads of these departments also were not, as was often presumed, subordinated to me.

I ask that the correctness of my statements under paras 1 and 2 may be confirmed by interrogating General WOLFF.

For a better understanding the following should also be noted: In order to determine where Partisan activity was most intense, reporting centres (Meldekoepe) were set up and their work supplemented by further reports from German and Italian HQs. Thus incidents reached my office which had some possible connection with Partisan activity. These reports were collected there and entered on cards according to the nature of the incident. Thus, after a certain time, it was possible for one to obtain a clear picture with the object of: i) determining the focal points and ii) determining which Partisan units were concerned. Furthermore one was able to find out what line of action was being pursued. In this manner large-scale operations were planned and set in motion. The Security and "Circle" Commandants responsible for the area where the plans were to be put into force were notified, in order to prevent operations being duplicated.

4. I should also like to mention that in October and November 1944 I was able, on my own initiative, to bring 30,000 so-called Partisans from the mountains and, as far as desired, to set them to work. I thereby saved these men from starving to death or freezing. These men enjoyed the protection of the German HQs and could not be punished by the Italian authorities for their Partisan activity because of an order by MUSSOOLINI.

II. The CRESCENTO Case.

I know nothing about this case. There was no order in existence issued by me. I should like to ask that Oberst BUCH and the persons alleged to be implicated may be interrogated with a view to obtaining information on the incident. Touching the person of BUCH I must say that he was an upright and conscientious officer and never, to the best of my knowledge, ordered shootings without previous enquiry or a summary court. BUCH was Security Commandant in his area.

2/III...

III. The BORGO TICINO Case.

This case seems to have been an emergency measure put in force, though not in all its severity, by the Security Commandant, Kapitänleutnant Dr KRUMHAAR after receiving the order sent him by Feldmarschall KESSELRING. I am unable to say whether information reached MONZA. From my knowledge of KRUMHAAR's mentality I must assume that a report was not submitted before the action but, if at all, after the action since, according to the orders, with which he was acquainted, he was under no obligation to obtain my approval first and could act independently as Security Commandant in his own area. Dr KRUMHAAR who, by civilian profession was a lawyer and a Senior Government executive (Oberlandespräsident) should be competent enough to read orders correctly. As a result of conversations with me he knew that within my territory I did not apply the existing orders in the form they were given. I resisted very firmly the taking of hostages and the collection of fines. To exonerate the Security Commandant, however, I must mention that the Partisan warfare assumed indescribable forms and the fighting was never conducted in the open but always from ambush. The large number of dead and wounded and also of men kidnapped are witness of the underhand fighting.

IV. The MILAN Case.

I do know of the MILAN case. I am unable, however, to say with certainty today whether I obtained knowledge of it before or after the shooting. At any rate I can say with certainty that I definitely did not, as eye-witnesses insist, take the initiative; on the contrary, this lay in the competence of the Military Commandant as Security Commandant and of the Security Police. Neither of these departments could receive orders from me. If my office or I myself were informed either before or after the shooting, this can be regarded as "For information only". As far as I remember the bomb outrage of 7 August 1944 was not the only decisive incident: there were also the attempts on the lives of German and Italian soldiers which were daily increasing. From what I know of Oberst von GOLDBECK and RAUF, neither of them acted without the co-operation of Italian departments and authorities. (of also the MUTI firing squad). The MUTI formation was under Colonel COLOMBO who, as I knew, was a friend and confidant of the Prefect of MILAN. If furthermore witnesses maintain that all possible authorities and persons had telephone conversations with a view to preventing the execution, then I am surprised that I, as being the man principally concerned, was not telephoned at MONZA, because no Italian could possibly regard me as inhuman or unapproachable. The inhabitants of MONZA, at any rate, had quite a different opinion of me.

When witnesses claim that all Italian formations such as the GNR, the MUTI and the NERA Brigade were under me, this is also misleading, as all these units were entirely autonomous and I had no power to give them orders or to award punishments to them. In the individual Security areas these units, just like the German units, had to put themselves at one's disposal on demand of the Security Commandant and by order of Feldmarschall KESSELRING.

In the case of large-scale operations sections of these units could be demanded by me, depending on the situation.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Willi TENSFELD

Signed in my presence:

(sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col.
W.C.I.U.

IDC
11 Nov 46

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JAG	2	1(sgd)	-
AG3(V7)	-	-	1
FILE	-	1(sgd)	5

CORRIGENDUM

0030

to statement WCIU/LDC/1493

Amend first sentence of last para to read:- Abschliessend moechte ich noch erwahnen, dass, soweit ich mich erinnere der Vorfall BORGO TICINO Gegenstand einer Untersuchung durch das Gericht beim Bev.General auf Anordnung von Generalfeldmarschall KESSELRING war, und nicht ich, sondern Dr.KRUMMHAR sich rechtfertigen musste.

(Goz)
Willy TENSFELD.

Unterschrieben in meiner Gegenwart:-

(Goz)
A.P.SCOTLAND, Lt.Col.WCIU.

Amend first sentence of last para to read:- In conclusion I should like to **also** to mention that, as far as I remember, the BORGO TICINO incident was the subject of an investigation of the court at the office of the Plenipotentiary General on orders from Generalfeldmarschall KESSELRING and that not I but Dr.KRUMMHAR had to justify himself.

(Sgd) Willy TENSFELD.

Signed in my presence:-

(Sgd) A.P.SCOTLAND, Lt.Col.WCIU.

LONDON,
1 Feb 47.

0031

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY FW

LD 1690 Generalmajor der Polizei Willy TENSFELD

To the statement of 1.7.46 by Kapitänleutnant Dr KRUMHAR, about the incidents at BORGIO TICINO, written in English and read out to me translated into German, my views are as follows:

1. Kapitänleutnant Dr KRUMHAR was, as stated in my statement of 11.11.46 (LDC/1416), Security Commandant in the area in question and according to the order by Feldmarschall KESSELRING it was not only his right but his duty to take immediate action after the underhand attack to bring the guilty to justice.

With Dr KRUMHAR's mentality I deem it very improbable that he did not exercise this right and that, as alleged, he first asked for instructions at MONZA. Had he really done this, then as a lawyer, he must have known that a decision could be made only by me and not by one of my colleagues.

I did not speak to KRUMHAR and neither do I know of a telephone call from him.

2. My attitude to the question of retribution money was certainly known to Dr KRUMHAR. That, in spite of this, he had the mayor pay him retribution money in the form of six cheques of 50,000 Lire each, proves to me that he cared little about my view. Whether these cheques got to MONZA later, I cannot say.

In conclusion I should like also to mention that, as far as I remember, the BORGIO TICINO incident was the subject of an investigation by the Plenipotentiary General on orders from Generalfeldmarschall KESSELRING and that not I but Dr KRUMHAR had to justify himself. Had an order been issued by me, then I and not Dr KRUMHAR would have been made responsible.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd.) Willy TENSFELD

Signed in my presence :

(Sgd.) A. P. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col.

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1sgd.	-
Major ALLEN	-	-	1
File	-	1sgd.	5

Report No. WCIU/IDC/1495(a) - APS/HC.

CONFIDENTIAL.

J.A.G.'s Ref. No. MD/JAG/FS/45/38(1K).

0032

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

ID 1690 Generalmajor der Polizei

Willy TENSFELD.

Chain of Command of the Security Commandants.

1. They were not subordinated to me for military purposes, but came under the orders of the responsible commander-in-chief concerned with respect to military, personnel and disciplinary matters.

Communications concerning security matters were issued by me in the form of instructions.

As far as measures inside their zones were concerned, they were completely independent and personally responsible for them.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Willy TENSFELD.

Signed in my presence

(Sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col.,
W.C.I.U.

L.D.C.
1 Feb 47.

<u>DISTRIBUTION:</u>	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JAG	2	1(Sgd)	-
Major ALLEN	-	-	1
File	-	1(Sgd)	5

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

0033

With regard to the first charge :- Copies of the evidence of the following witnesses are attached hereto :-

- (a) Obersturmfuehrer Hans SCHULI, who was present at the execution and states that TENSFELD gave the orders for the execution to take place.
- (b) VIETA Giuseppe, who was forced to witness the executions together with 40 other Italian civilians.
- (c) ROSSETTO Giuseppe, who knew Private RUSSELL before his death and recognised his body after he had been executed.
- (d) John Ronald PARRY, who also was an escaped Prisoner of War joined up with the partisans and was with RUSSELL shortly before he was captured.
- (e) A statement by the accused who agrees that he was in command of the police forces at the time alleged but denies having given any instructions for the FORNO CANAVESE operation or the execution of the partisans.

With regard to the second charge :- The following copies of the evidence are attached hereto :-

- (a) Waldemar KRUMHAAR, who was the Security Commander for the BORGO TICINO area and states that he carried out the reprisal on orders from TENSFELD's H.Q. He also states that before any reprisals took place TENSFELD always demanded to be consulted.
- (b) Obersturmfuehrer Heinrich JOST, who was serving on TENSFELD's staff at the time and also states that TENSFELD always demanded that reprisals should be submitted to him for authorization.
- (c) MAININI Mario, who witnessed the executions.
- (d) GERUTTI Giovanni, the former Prefect of BORGO TICINO, who states that when he begged KRUMHAAR not to carry out the executions KRUMHAAR replied that he was acting on "Superior Orders".
- (e) FIOLA Mario, who was one of the partisans lined up to be shot but escaped through feigning death.
- (f) Three statements by the accused in which he states that the reprisal did not come to his notice until after it had been carried out.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

1. With regard to the first charge, the Laws and Usages of War clearly state that before war criminals are executed they must receive proper trial. There is no doubt that the partisans, since they wore no badges or uniforms, were justifiably treated as war criminals by the Germans. From the evidence there is a prima facie case to show that TENSFELD gave the order for the execution to take place and that no mention of trial was ever made. The accused's defence is indicated by his statement but since there is overwhelming evidence to show that he did not allow executions to take place without his personal authority, it is considered that there is a strong prima facie case for the prosecution.

2. With regard to the second charge there is also a strong prima facie case to show that TENSFELD himself gave the orders for the reprisal; although, according to the Laws and Usages of War and International Law, reprisals are justifiable, it is nevertheless clearly laid down that a reprisal to be legitimate must not be excessive and should not be carried out at all until after other methods such as complaints etc. have been tried but without success. In this case four Germans were wounded whereas 12 Italians were shot. The reprisal was clearly excessive and moreover was carried out immediately without any attempt to deal with the matter by less violent measures.

4941/WK/G/632

0035

SIMON, Max

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

8 APR 1947

A

B

CARDS CHECKED LIST 56

4941/WK/G/632

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

4941 / UK/G/632

8 APR 1947

0036

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 611 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

Max SIMON - Major General commanding 16 S.S. Division.

(In custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1st Charge 18 August 1944, BARDINE SAN TERENCE, Italy.

2nd Charge 23 - 27 August 1944, VINCA and district, Italy.

3rd Charge 29 - 30 September 1944, SAN MARTINO, Italy.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

No. (1) Murder and Massacre.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder.

Breaches of International Law.

All charges Breaches of paragraphs 454, 456 and 449 of the Laws and Usages of War concerning reprisals.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

In August 1944 the accused's division was situated in the area of the Apuan Alps with the main task of routing out partisan elements which at that time constituted a severe menace to the German Army. As a reprisal for 17 soldiers of the S.S. being killed by partisans at BARDINE SAN TERENCE on 17 August, large-scale reprisals were instituted and at BARDINE SAN TERENCE on about 18 August, 54 Italian hostages were executed at the scene of the shooting of the 17 members of the S.S. and on about the same day about 140 men, women and children from BARDINE SAN TERENCE were rounded up and shot. After a pause of a few days during which time further large-scale reprisals were planned, German troops of the 16 S.S. Division entered many villages in the district surrounding BARDINE SAN TERENCE, VINCA killing the inhabitants and burning the villages. This reprisal took place between 23 and 27 August 1944 and resulted in the deaths of some hundreds of men, women and children. In September of the same year the accused's division was in the area of SAN MARTINO and in addition to killing many partisans, rounded up some 80 men, women and children from villages and shot them.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

0037

See Short Statement of Facts.

Convento dei P.P. Francescani di
Soliera.

16 Aug 45.

STATEMENT OF:)-

Padre Lino DELLE PIANE,
Convento dei P.P. Francescani di Soliera.

Who saith,

I am a Padre at the above convent.

On the 21 August 45, at the request of Major
CONTRE of the LUNENSE Brigade of Partisans, I went to the
village of BARDINE to officiate at the burial of a number of
bodies.

As I approached the River BARDINE which runs
immediately in front of the village, I saw on both sides of the
road, a number of bodies. The majority of these were tied by
the neck to fencing posts, others were tied in similar manner
to poles which support the wires. All had been shot.

Further along the road I found the wreckage of a
burned out German motor lorry. To the chassis of this I found
four other bodies tied by the neck to such projections as the
headlamps, radiator cap and door handles. They too had been shot.

I counted the corpses and there were fifty-three
in all. I was present when various photographs were taken of them
I have since seen these and I definitely identify them as
authentic reproductions of what I saw.

These men were not of BARDINE or SAN TERENCE.
There is a strong belief that they had been brought by the SS
from NOZZANO CASTELLO and were formerly inhabitants of
PIETRASANTA.

I later saw in the locality of VALLA, one hundred
and seven bodies of men, women and children. These were all
persons of SAN TERENCE, and all had been shot. Five were men,
the remainder women and children.

Scattered around the vicinity of VALLA, I found
a further ten bodies. These were men.

That day, one hundred and seventy persons were
killed in the district of SAN TERENCE. Ten persons for every
German killed.

In the vicinity of the German truck I found
two notices written in Italian. These had been left by the
Germans after the killing of the fifty-three hostages.

The signs read:-

"This is the way all anti-Fascists
and enemies of the axis shall end."

"This is the first revenge taken for
The seventeen Germans killed at BARDINE."

Realising that these notices may frighten the

inhabitants and prevent/...

0039

/may frighten the

inhabitants and prevent their assisting in the burial of the dead, I destroyed them.

I have no idea of the identity of the Germans concerned in this atrocity

I have read over the above statement. It is true and correct. I here-with append my signature

(Sgd) F. LINO DELLE PLINE).

Statement written down in Italian and signature witnessed by NAPOLITANI Fiorenzo, Interpreter, in the presence of Sjt Hing, both of 78 Section, SIB, on the 16th. September, 1945, at SOLIERA.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct and to the best of my ability

(Sgd) Fiorenzo Napolitani

NAPOLITANI Fiorenzo.

STATEMENT OF :-

CARLENI Mario, Male.
BARDINE S TERENZO 25 years.
MONTE,
Prov. MASSA CARRARA.

Who saith,

I am a Farm labourer and have lived in BARDINE all my life.

In May 1944, I joined a band of Partisans who were known as 'The Brigade LUNENSE', and operated in the hills above CARRARA.

On the 14 August 44, lorry containing about 24 German soldiers came to the village, leaving later with a quantity of wine taken from various houses.

About 0900 hours on 17 Aug 44, a German lorry was seen approaching the village, and I, together with the other villagers, fled to the hills.

From my position on the hillside I could see a number of German soldiers searching the houses and rounding up cattle. Everything of value such as clothing, watches, etc., was taken from the houses, loaded on to the vehicle which then left in the direction of S. TERENZO.

As the lorry was fording the river half a mile from the village, partisans opened fire on it from the adjacent hills. The Germans returned the fire and a fight lasting about four hours ensued. About 1500 hours I went down to the River where I saw seventeen German soldiers lying around dead and the lorry was burning.

About 1600 hours the same day about 100 Germans arrived, collected the bodies of their comrades, while a number of the soldiers entered BARDINE. A woman who was seen in the village was shot. The Partisans again opened fire from one of the hills, after which a Verey light fired by the Germans was apparently a signal to withdraw, as the Germans then left the area after setting fire to three houses.

On the 19 August 1944, about 1100 hours, the Germans returned to the village, where six houses were destroyed by mines, and the remainder of the village was set on fire by incendiary bombs. Shooting could be heard throughout the area during this time.

I returned to the village the following day. Near the River I saw the burnt out German lorry. Fastened to the front of the vehicle were two men who had been shot in the head. Other men had been fastened to trees, fences, etc., nearby and shot. I counted 53 bodies which I believed to be hostages taken from other areas as I did not know any of them.

Two women and one man from the village were found having apparently been killed during the shooting on the 19 August 44.

In BARDINE 26 houses were completely destroyed and the remaining houses were all damaged by fire.

/I was

0041

- 2 -

I was present when the 53 bodies were buried in two graves near the River.

I have no idea of the identity of the Germans who took part in the atrocity.

I have read over the above statement. It is correct and true. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) CARLENI Mario.

Statement taken down and signature witnessed by Cpl DI DUCA, interpreter, in the presence of Sjt HING, of 79 Section, SIB, CMP, at BARDONE on 3 August 1945.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is correct and true to the best of my ability.

(Sgd) B. Di Duca. Cpl.

0042

Pietrasanta.

19 Sep 45.

STATEMENT OF:-

PAOLICCHI Leonetto. Male.
No. 49 Via Arsicci, aged 29 years.
Pietrasanta,
Massa-Carrara.

Who saith,

I am a tin-smith and was born in PIETRASANTA.

On the 12 August 44, I was living with my family in VAL DI CASTELLO, when at about mid-day, some 130 or 140 German SS troops commenced to round up all the men of the village. I was captured along with my brother PAOLICCHI Alfonso.

Some 600 men were rounded up in all. Of these 40 were taken to NOZZANO CASTELLO (my brother and I were included in that figure), the remainder were taken to CASA FIA, LUCCA.

Whilst at NOZZANO, my brother and I were subjected to various forms of ill-treatment and were kept without food until the 15th., when we were given one kilogramme of bread amongst fourteen persons.

On the evening of the 18 August 44, I and many other prisoners were taken to CASA FIA, LUCCA, leaving my brother and about 70 other prisoners at NOZZANO CASTELLO. That was the last time I ever saw my brother alive.

About the 12 September 45, I saw a number of photographs by the Mayor of PIETRASANTA. These were photographs of some of the 53 hostages killed by the German SS at SAN TERENZO on the 19 August 44. One of these photographs I definitely identify as my brother PAOLICCHI Alfonso.

In the other photographs I recognised many men who were prisoners at NOZZANO CASTELLO, though I do not know their names.

One other thing I remember. When we arrived at NOZZANO CASTELLO on the 12 August, all our footwear was removed and placed in a room. I was without any when captured, so when ordered to go to the room to get a pair of those which remained, I took my brother's.

I have over the above statement. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) PAOLICCHI Leonetto.

Statement written down in Italian and signature witnessed by DOTTO Floris, Interpreter, in the presence of Sjt Baxendale, J., both of 78 Section, SIB, on the 19th September, 1945, at PIETRASANTA.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct and to the best of my ability.

(Sgd) Dotto Floris.

DOTTO Floris.

0043

Nozzano S. Pietro.

6 Sep 45.

STATEMENT OF :-

QUILLICI Gianfranco, Male
Villa Liens, Aged 23 years.
Nozzano S. Pietro,
Province of Lucca.

Who saith,

I am a student,

On the 25 July 44, the 16th. German SS Division established their Headquarters at the above villa. The General in command of this Division also lived there. His name was SIMON.

The command stayed until the 31 August 44.

I describe General SIMON as:- Aged 50-55 years, height 6ft 2ins, robust build, ruddy complexion, fair hair, blue eyes, wore gold rimmed spectacles, sloping shoulders, broad thick hips.

Also in the villa lived a Colonel but I do not know his name. I describe him as:- Aged 50-55 years, 6ft in height, robust build, pale complexion, blond hair, fat round face.

About 300 yards from the Villa LIENS was another villa whose proprietor is named D'ARRIGO Maurizio. Here, the SS held a special tribunal for hostages, and deportees, who had been rounded up in the locality.

I do not know the name of the officer in charge of this tribunal, but I do know that the General was the officer in charge of the whole area.

I can tell you nothing more.

I have had the above statement read over to me. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) QUILLICI GIANFRANCO.

Statement written down in Italian and signature witnessed by LODI FOCARDI Luigi, Interpreter, in the presence of Sgt. Baxendale, J., of 78 Section SIB, at NOZZANO S. PIETRO on the 6th. September 1945.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct and to the best of my ability.

(Sgd) LUIGI LODI FOCARDI.

0044

Vinca.

28 Aug 45.

STATEMENT OF:-

PINELLI Paolo,
Vinca,
Province of Apuania.

Male.
Aged 46 years.

Who saith,

I am a marble worker and have lived in VINCA
all my life.

In January 44, I joined a band of partisans
who were known as the LUMENSE Brigade. Their zone was in
the locality of VINCA.

Further to the North-West, around the village of
BARDINE SAN TIRENZO, the GARIBALDI Brigade operated.

About the 15 August 44, a car containing a
German Colonel and two other Officers, was ambushed by partisans
of the GARIBALDI Brigade near MONZONE. The Colonel was killed.

About 0930 hours on the 24 August 44, some forty
vehicles laden with German troops arrived outside the village
of VINCA. Leaving the vehicles, the Germans advanced in open
formation shooting the whole of the time. Every person who
remained in the village was shot. After this the houses were
looted and then burned. The whole of the operation lasted
three days.

I saw all from a mountain above the village and
as soon as the last German left, I and others returned to VINCA.

140 bodies were found in the village itself,
the major part of these were women and children. Fifteen
other corpses were found on the outskirts. I was present
when the majority of these were buried.

68 houses were totally destroyed and 37 others
seriously damaged by fire.

I have no idea of the identity of the Germans
concerned.

I can tell you nothing more.

I have read over the above statement. It is
true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) PINELLI PAOLO.

Statement written down in Italian and signature
witnessed by Cpl. DI DUCA, B., Interpreter, in the presence of
Sjt. Baxendale, J., both of 78 Section, SIB, at VINCA on
Tuesday, 28th. August, 1945.

I certify that the above translation from Italian
is true and correct and to the best of ability.

B. DI DUCA.

Carrara

10 Sep 45.

STATEMENT OF:-

AMADOR Giulio,
No.2 Piazza Parini,
Carrara.

Male.
aged 59 years.

Who saith,

I am an exporter of marble and have lived in Carrara for 26 years.

I speak German fluently.

In the month of June 44, German SS troops commenced to arrive in the vicinity of Carrara. Some remained in the town but most were on the outskirts.

About that time I volunteered for work as an interpreter to the Command of Carrara. I was accepted and knowing German fluently, I was able to give great assistance to the local population.

On the night of the 23 August 44, a German SS officers' club was opened in Carrara, and I was ordered to attend. There were some 25 officers present when I arrived and they were drinking heavily.

About 2330 hours, a German SS Major arrived. From the respect paid to him it was obvious he was their Commandant. I had never seen him before.

He apologised for being late and he appeared to be in a hurry to leave.

An Italian Colonel named LUDOVICI of the Battalion "MONTI" was present. Addressing LUDOVICI the Major asked him if he would like to go out on an expedition. LUDOVICI replied "Yes" and he appeared pleased with the prospect. He was then asked how many men were at his disposal. LUDOVICI replied:- "100." He said that they could be ready in half an hour. The Major then said:- "Right we will go in two parties, one at 0200 hours the other at 0400 hours; you LUDOVICI will be ready at 0200 hours.

The only place name I heard mentioned was SERRANA and that was referred to during a discussion on petrol.

I neither saw nor heard the parties move, neither do I know where they were going.

Two days later, I heard of the big "go-down" in the LUANLA district which commenced during the early morning of the 24th August. It was then that I realised the significance of the conference.

I describe the Major as:- aged about 50 years, height 5ft 9ins, robust build, fair hair, fresh complexion, rather round face. Right arm missing at the elbow. Left arm scarred in many places as though he had been seriously wounded. Dressed in khaki shirt and long trousers, wore at least two rows of medal ribbons.

I can tell you nothing more.

/I have had....

/you nothing more.

I have had the above statement read over to me. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) ANTONIO GIULIO.

Statement written down in Italian, read over and signature witnessed by ANTONIO GIULIO, Interpreter, in the presence of Sgt Baxendale, S., both of 78 Section, SIB, at Camp 10 on the 10th September 1945.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct and to the best of my ability.

(Sgd) Fiorenzo Napolitani
N. NAPOLITANI FIORENZO

Monzone, 7

0047

29 Aug 45.

STATEMENT OF

DELLA BIANCHINA Don Andrea Male.
Monzone, Aged 55 years.
Province of Apuania.

Who saith,

I am the Priest of MONZONE, a position which I have held for twenty-six years.

In this area partisan activity commenced about June 44, and about the middle of August a German CPT was ambushed, and a Colonel who was a passenger killed.

Because of this, the Germans made a comb-out of all high ground between CARRARA- MASSA and ROMETTA.

About the 25 August 44, in continuance of this round-up, parties of German SS visited VINCA and MONZONE. On their approach, almost the entire population of the village of MONZONE fled.

Four men, one the Priest of VINCA, Don Luigi LANNI were captured and shot. A woman was shot outside MONZONE, whilst three men from the same village were wounded. One of these died the following day, making the death roll in MONZONE six persons.

The village of UPPER MONZONE was systematically looted. Sixty-five houses were completely destroyed by fire, while ten others were seriously damaged.

One hundred and sixty men were taken away by the Germans for service in labor camps.

I can tell you nothing more.

I have had the above statement read over to me. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) DELLA BIANCHINA Don Andrea.

Statement written down in Italian, read over and signature witnessed by Cpl DI DUCA, B., Interpreter, in the presence of Sjt Baxendale, J., both of 78 Section, SIB, at MONZONE on the 29th August, 1945.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct to the best of my ability.

B. DI DUCA, Cpl.

0048

Cecina.

19 September 45.

STATEMENT OF:-

POLI Don Marino,
Cecina-Apuania.

Who saith,

I am the priest of CECINA and I have lived here for three years. Twelve months ago I also took over the parochial duties of TEVERANO.

On the 24 August 44, about two hundred German and Fascist Republican troops came to the village.

The population of CECINA, being aware of what had happened to other villages nearby, evacuated their homes on the approach of the Germans, with the exception of two men.

Of these two men one was shot while attempting to extinguish his burning house, the other was taken to CASTELPOGGIO where he was later shot.

In passing through the village these troops set fire to many houses, twenty being completely destroyed and a further fifteen being extensively damaged.

I have no idea of the identity of the troops concerned in this atrocity.

I have read over the above statement. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) POLI Marino.

Statement written in Italian and signature witnessed by NAPOLITANI Fiorenzo, Interpreter, in the presence of Sjt. Baxendale, J., both of 78 Section, SIB on the 19th September 1945, at CECINA.

The above is a true translation from Italian to the best of my knowledge and ability.

(Sgd) Fiorenzo NAPOLITANI

NAPOLITANI Fiorenzo.

0049

Tenerano.

19 Sep 45.

STATEMENT OF:-

Priest Don Marino POLI,
Cecina.

Who saith,

I have carried out the duties of the village priest of TENERANO for the past twelve months.

On the 24th. August, 1944, about five hundred German and Fascist troops collected in TENERANO. At this time the LUNENSE Brigade of Partisans held the commanding heights about two kilometres from and overlooking the village. There was considerable exchange of fire between these partisans and the troops, until the soldiers withdrew from this area the following day.

The people of TENERANO fled on the arrival of the Germans in their village. Three men who returned later to their property, were shot. The village was systematically destroyed by fire, only a few houses remaining undamaged.

Prior to the destruction of the village the houses were looted. The cattle were rounded up and taken away by the troops when they left.

During the morning of the 13th. September, 1944, about fifty German soldiers returned to TENERANO. Most of the people by this time had returned to their houses and were surprised by the arrival of these troops. On the outskirts of the village, the Germans killed eleven people in front of their houses, three men, three women, and five children.

On this occasion the troops left within two hours and apart from killing the eleven people mentioned above, took no further reprisals.

I have read the above statement, it is correct and true. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd). Marino POLI.

Statement written down in Italian and signature witnessed by NAPOLITANI Fiorenzo, Interpreter, in the presence of Sgt. HING, both of 78 Section S.I.B. at TENERANO on the 19 Sep 45.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and ability.

(Sgd). Fiorenzo NAPOLITANI.

La Spezia.

0050

31 Aug 45

STATEMENT OF:-

COATES Charles,
Via XXVII Marco, No. 44.
La Spezia.

Male
aged 53 years.

Who saith,

I am a professor and speak English fluently.

In February 43; I and my family left LA SPEZIA and went to live in SOLIERA.

In August 44, a number of German SS Troops arrived at SOLIERA. About 150 in all they were commanded by a Hauptsturmfuhrer named KUNDLICH. In the same company was a Serjeant whose name was SAUR Otto.

Definitely of the SS their duties were those of a battle training company.

The unit was under the command of an Obersturmbannfuhrer who was stationed at LICCIANA, some ten kilometres north. I do not know his name.

The only other officer whom I knew was Lieut. FISCHER who was billeted at FOSDINOVO with other SS Troops. I saw him in SOLIERA once when he was invited to dinner by KUNDLICH. I spoke to him and during the conversation said how pleasant the country-side was around FOSDINOVO, and how picturesque were the villages. He replied:- "They were, but not now."

The only atrocity which I know KUNDLICH's troops were concerned in was at SAN TERENZO on the 19 August 44. Sjt. SAUR said that they had been there, and admitted killing people himself. Apparently this work appealed to him and he volunteered for it every time the occasion arose.

at SAN TERENZO SAUR's company assisted the troops from FOSDINOVO.

I describe KUNDLICH as:- Born in HILBURG, Aged 30 years, height 6ft 1ins., robust build, thin fair hair, fresh complexion, grey eyes, square face, good white teeth, loud voice, heavy smoker of cigarettes.

I describe Sjt. SAUR as:- Aged 20-22 years, height 6ft 2-3ins, robust build, fair wavy hair, fresh complexion, blue-grey eyes, large face, pronounced lower lip, born at STUTTGART, heavy drinker.

I can tell you nothing more.

I have had the above statement read over to me. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) CHARLES COATES.

Statement written in English and signature witnessed by Sjt. Baxendale, J., 78 Section, SIB, at LA SPEZIA on the 31st. August 1945.

H.C. 218 (SEP) SUB-ARMA.
27 January 1947.

STATEMENT of:-

0051

SAALFRANK Max
No. 8 OBERROTH
near Schwabhausen
(Upper Bavaria)

35 years of age.
Printer

Who states :-

I have been cautioned that I am not obliged to say anything unless I wish to do so, but whatever I do say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

(Sgd) Saalfrank M.

On 15 April 1933 I joined the general SS, and after the forming of the Waffen-SS, I was posted to them on 20 April 1934. Until 1936 I was an SS-private, I was then made a WO, and in 1942 I attended an officers school, where in December 1942 I was promoted SS-2nd Lieut. I remained in Germany until 17 May 1940, then my serving unit No. 1 "Totenkopf" Regt. of No. 3 SS-Tank Division took part in the campaign in France, where I remained until September 1940. After I had been admitted to hospital in Germany because of a serious disease, I was transferred at the end of November 1940 to No. 3 Training and Replacement Battalion at RADOLFSZELL on the Bodensee, where I served until May 1942. I then attended the above mentioned officers course, returned to No. 3 SS-Tank Division in France, and together with them I was transferred to the Russian front in February 1943. At the end of September 1943 I was seriously wounded and returned to Germany. After my recovery I attended the Army Armoured Troops School near BERLIN, and at the end of March 1944 I was transferred to No. 16 SS-Panzer Grenadier Division (Reichsfuehrer). This Division was then stationed in Hungary, from where in June 1944, I came to Italy.

We went first into action south of LEGHORN, exactly on 24 June near SASSETA-SUFFORETO. I was then Coy commander of the "Heavy Company" of 16 Recce Battalion and we remained in action during the retreat movements, until we reached the Arno position where we arrived in August 1944. Following a Divisional order, I was appointed OC Troops at CARRARA at the beginning of August, where I remained on duty for approx. three weeks. I was then transferred in the same capacity to SARZANA, where I remained only for a few days. Afterwards we went into action again in the Gran Sasso area, and later on the Livoia and Porretta passes about September. At the beginning of November we found ourselves on the Futa pass, after Christmas in the area of FAENZA, and in January and February 1945 in ALFONSINE. On 12 February 1945 the Division left Italy and went on to the Russian front in Hungary. From there we came to Austria during the retreat movements, where I surrendered on 13 May 1945 at TAMSWEG (Styria), and was captured by British troops.

During my period of duty as OC Troops in CARRARA, the Divisional Headquarters were at NOZZANO. The HQ of my unit, No. 16 Recce Battalion, was situated at ISOLA. The Commander of the Division was then SS-Major General SIMON Max. He lived at NOZZANO. His Adjutant was SS-Major MAYER Kurt (?), the Ia of the Div. SS-Major ALBERT, Ib SS-Major STEINBECK, and Ic SS-Major LOOS.

Some units of the Division were stationed on the coast, and it was their task to prevent enemy landings. The remaining units were employed against Airborne troops and for partisan protection. To this purpose the area between the main battle line (approx. 20 km south of MASSA) and SARZANA, had been split up into Security Districts. Each Security District had a Security Commander. The Security Commander of the area north of CARRARA as far as SARZANA was SS-Major REDER, he was at the same time the OC of my unit No. 16 Recce Battalion. The Security Commander of the area south of CARRARA was either SS-Major SZERNIARSKY, or another officer whom I do not remember. SZERNIARSKY was at the same time Town Major of the towns of MASSA and CARRARA, and had in each of these towns an OC Troops. OC troops MASSA was SS-Lieut. Dr. SCHULZ, I held that position at CARRARA.

D.5/18/3.

and had then already been promoted to full Lieut. Security Commanders could employ their units immediately, only in the case of local attacks. In all other cases he had to act only on orders from the Division. In my capacity as OC Troops I had to arrange for the accommodation of own troops, and to take steps that the new Battle HQs for retreating units were prepared in time. In addition, I had to control such civilians who even after the evacuation of CARRARA from the Civilian population, had been left behind in order to run the public utilities.

I had at CARRARA only about 60 men of my "Heavy Company". The remainder of my Coy was at that time under the orders of REDER, and was stationed at ISOLA (6 km north of CARRARA). SS-2nd Lieut. KUNTH Werner was there employed as temporary OC for the rest of my Coy. In disciplinary matters however I remained being responsible for the Coy, and it was administered by SS-S/Sgt. ERMUTH who stayed with me at CARRARA. The 60 men I had with me at CARRARA, were employed in security measures on the mountain road CARRARA-MASSA. In addition, they assisted in fortification works in the area: these works were carried out by the "TODT Organisation".

Apart from my people, there was a Battalion of the Italian "MAI MORTE" Unit stationed at CARRARA, under Colonel LUDOVICI. The approx. 300 men of this battalion were billeted in barracks at CARRARA. A Coy of Fascist Militia under a Captain, were accommodated in other barracks. These Italian troops were specially equipped for anti-partisan warfare (light and heavy machine guns). At single occasions they were also despatched as confidants in civilian clothes into partisan areas, in order to carry out reconnaissance work. Apart from Col. LUDOVICI there were at the battalion 8 to 10 chiefly younger Italian officers, whose names however I do not know.

The 16 SS-Division, being a fighting unit, came under the orders of the Army and therefore under the GOC in C. South West (KESSLERING). It is not known to me that it was dependant in any way upon the Highest SS and Police Commander in Italy, SS-General WOLFF. In disciplinary matters however it came under the "Fushrunge Hauptamt der Waffen SS" (Supreme Headquarters of the Waffen SS) in BERLIN (JUEPFRER - HIMMLER). Therefore all general rules issued by the GOC in C. South West concerning anti-partisan warfare were in force also for the 16 SS-Division. These rules were to the effect that fire coming from partisans had to be returned immediately, and that every effort had to be made to annihilate the attacking persons. Partisans captured alive had to be handed over to Higher Authority in order to be interrogated there. In addition, it is known to me that the possession of firearms was punished by death and that houses in which arms or ammunition had been found were to be destroyed. In the particular case partisans captured alive were to be handed over to the Ic of our Div. LOOS.

I know that in Italy reprisals against the civilian population were carried out. In July 1944, in occasion of a drive south of PISA, in the area of No. 19 Air Force Field Div., I have seen myself hanged civilians who carried posters of the following contents:- "We have shot German soldiers". I assume that these people had not been given a trial. Reprisals sometimes included also the burning of villages in order to prevent the partisans from re-occupying these places. I have however never seen an order to this effect.

In our Divisional area, the Security Commanders had to report to the Ic of the Div. about partisan activity in their zones. The Ic used to collect additional information by employing confidants and the Italian troops. It would appear that the Ic reported to the Div. Commander on these matters who then decided upon the action. SIMON, the Div. Commander, would appear to have briefed personally at least the Security Commanders prior to such an action, at least I was told so once by REDER.

SIMON was a very determined, brutal man who was feared by his officers and men. He was ruthless and had a bad temper, and when issuing orders included stern measures. I was once seriously punished by him because I had lost the filter of my respirator. I am of the opinion that SIMON was the type of man who would have exceeded the general orders he had received.

On about the third day of my activities in CARRARA, the bodies of three SS men of No. 16 Communication Battalion were brought to my HQ. They had been killed by partisans on a truck near CASTELPOGGIO. The victims were buried by my men at the Military Cemetery at CARRARA, and I made a report on the incident to SZERNITZKY being my superior officer.

A few days later the Ic of the Division LOOS paid me a visit in CARRARA at my HQ, and wished to obtain more information about this incident. As I had not taken part personally in the recovery of the bodies, nor had I carried out investigations, I could not supply further details. In occasion of this visit, LOOS informed me that north of CARRARA about 20 SS men, who were travelling on a lorry, had been shot at from ambush by partisans and had been killed. It became however not known to me that these SS men had been requisitioning cattle. LOOS said that these people had come from Germany as replacements. At the same time he told me, that in a village of the same area, I believe CASTELNUOVO, the commanding General of No. 29 Air Force Div. had been shot in his car by partisans. LOOS added that I myself at CARRARA had to be careful because I could easily run into difficulties with partisans myself. I am sure that LOOS then did not tell me anything about a pending reprisal. I did not take special precautions in CARRARA.

Shortly afterwards, I gave a party in the evening at my HQ, at which I had invited all officers of the Recce Battalion, and one officer of Div. HQ. The following persons were present at this party:-

SS-Capt. SCHILDBACH, K.O. of the Battalion;
 SS-Capt. SCHMIDTKUNZ, OC of No. 3 Coy;
 SS-Lieut. ALBERS, the Adjutant;
 SS-Lieut. SEGEBRECHT, OC of No. 1 Coy;
 SS-Lieut. SILLARD, OC of No. 2 Coy;
 SS-2nd Lt. HARBST, 2i/c (Staff);
 SS-2nd Lt. KUNTH, OC of remainders of my "Heavy Coy";
 SS-2nd Lt. RUIHLND, MF officer;
 SS-Lieut. BRAUNSCHEIDT, Battalion Admin. officer;
 SS-2nd Lt. ROESLER, i/c arms and equipment;
 SS-S/Sgt. ERMUTH, Admin. NCO of my Coy;
 SS-S/Sgt. MATHES, NCO i/c arms of my Coy;
 SS-2nd Lt. MEYER, Officer on Div. staff;
 Civilian Interpreter RIEHLER;
 and my interpreter BERUCCI Maria.

REDER had also been invited, but did not arrive. At about 2300 hrs. REDER appeared suddenly, apologised that he had been unable to accept my invitation, as he had been ordered to the Div., and stated that he had to interrupt my party. He asked me to send for Col. LUDOVICI. At the same time he ordered all officers with the exception of myself, BRAUNSCHEIDT, ROESLER, MEYER, ERMUTH and MATHES, to proceed immediately to Battle HQ. As the reason he gave a partisan action which had been ordered by Div. without however speaking about any details. After LUDOVICI had arrived, REDER asked him whether he would like to take part in this action and how many men he had available. LUDOVICI stated that he was willing to participate, and I believe that he made available about half of his battalion. I further remember that there was some talk whether LUDOVICI had sufficient petrol, at least to go as far as SARZANA, which was denied by same. All the ordered officers left my HQ then and went to the Battle HQ. About 0400 hrs. I heard the noise of starting trucks and I assume that this was the departure of the Italian soldiers. I then continued my party with the remaining officers, and my female interpreter, which lasted until 0700 hrs. the following morning.

I have never heard details about the happenings of this action.

At about 25 August 1944, during a drive into No. 1 Coy area, I spoke with its OC, SS-Lieut. SEGEBRECHT. He told me that he and his Coy had taken part in an action in the area of BARDINE and S. TERENZO, which had lasted for approx. 2 days. Also SEGEBRECHT did not tell me what it was all about, nor did I ask him. He told me however that parts of the Div. Field Replacement Battalion and the Div. Battle School, under SS-Capt. PAUSTLIN

had taken part. These 2 units were then stationed in the FOSDINOVO area. SEGBRECHT also told me about the Italian troops having taken part in this action. In accordance to what he said, the whole action had been under the orders of SS-Major LOOS, who himself had received instructions from SIMON. In consideration of the whole position I assume that No. 16 Engineer Coy, with its OC, SS-Lieut. FISCHER had taken part. ALBERS as Adjutant, and SILLARD as OC No. 2 Coy should have had their part in the enterprise. ALBERS should have exact knowledge of the real circumstances and the action of the battalion.

Considering the knowledge I had received about the whole action, I would call it a reprisal, and this last not least, because in case of a military action, own casualties would have been brought to my attention. In fact I myself noted in these days at CARRARA an increased affluence of refugees from the area north of CARRARA. They were mostly women and children.

In addition, about 8 days after the action, a pregnant woman came to CARRARA at my office and told me that her house had been burned down by SS men in the course of a partisan action. She required from me accommodation in CARRARA which I provided. I would like to say in this connection that following my opinion, reassures taken by 16 SS Division were frequently successive. Had I then had already full knowledge of the real circumstances, I would have come to this conclusion already at that time. In any case particulars for such measures must have been included in the orders issued by the Div. commander.

It is known to me that the Div. Field Court Martial was situated in the vicinity of the Div. HQ. The Div. Judge is not known to me, nor do I know that civilian persons were tried there. I have never heard about it that such persons had been tortured during the interrogations.

The deportation of male Italians for the purpose of Forced Labour in Germany is known to me. There were 2 representatives of the "Reichserfassungstab SAUCKEL" (German Labour Forces Coordinate on Staff SAUCKEL) in CARRARA for this purpose. Military units had received secret orders to search for fit Italians aged 18 to 45 years. These were detained in places especially provided for this purpose. In CARRARA, 300 of such persons were accommodated in a school at the disposal of the "Reichserfassungstab". They were fed by this Authority. I believe that the name of one of these representatives of the Staff was SCHNEIDER, and I remember that I had arguments with these gentlemen in order to obtain the release of workers whom I required for the public utilities. The accommodation of these forced labourers was bad, they had neither beds, nor blankets, and received very bad food. In our area the 16 SS Division was responsible for carrying our round-ups of forced labourers. During my period of duty as OC Troops in CARRARA the above mentioned 500 forced labourers were not taken away from the school, and the existence of special Transit Camps for such persons is unknown to me.

I remember SS-Major FRANK. He was the OC of the supply unit of the Div. but I came to know him only in captivity at TARANTO. I know that in summer 1946 he was in the AMERICAN Camp at DACHAU.

SS-S/Sgt. SAUR Otto I know as being a member of the Field Replacement Battalion.

PAUSTIAN was together with me in Camps 315 and 216 at TARANTO. He was repatriated in March 1946, probably to the British Zone of Germany.

SIMON had taken over an Army Corps on the Invasion Front in November or December 1944. I have heard in captivity that ALBERT became his Chief of Staff, and that both were killed on the Rhine during an air raid. (KAISERSLAUTERN?)

The behaviour of the Italian troops at CARRARA caused difficulties. Their discipline was bad and during the evacuation of CARRARA from the civilian population they attempted to loot Italian shops. I believe that prior to the arrival of the 16 SS Division they had carried out anti-partisan warfare on their own, later chiefly under German supervision.

At the end of August 1944 I was replaced as OC Troops by SS-Lieut. FISCHER. He was in Camp 215 at TARANTO and was repatriated in September 1945 to the British Zone of Germany.

As requested I describe certain persons mentioned in this statement, as follows:-

- SS-Major MAYER Kurt (?): about 38 years of age, 1.79m tall, normal build, dark blonde, clean shaven, oval face, light complexion.
- SS-Major ALBERT: about 35 years of age, 1.75 - 80m tall, slim build, trained body, dark blonde, clean shaven, long face, dark complexion.
- SS-Major LOOS: 35 to 38 years of age, 1.70m tall, slim build, black hair, clean shaven, long thin face, dark complexion.
- SS-Major SZERNIARSKY: 35 years of age, 1.82m tall, slim build, black hair, clean shaven, oval face, dark complexion.
- SS-Lieut. Dr. SCHULZ: 38 to 39 years of age, 1.80m tall, thin build, dark hair, clean shaven, long thin face, dark complexion, grey at temples. Probably in the British Zone of Germany.
- SS-2nd Lt. KUNTH Werner: 32 to 33 years of age, 1.70 - 72m tall, normal build, blonde, clean shaven, full face, normal complexion. Probably in the British Zone of Germany.
- SS-S/Sgt. ERMUTH: 24 years of age, 1.70 - 72m tall, normal build, blonde, clean shaven, full face, fresh complexion. Probably in the American or British Zone of Germany.
- SS-Capt. SCHILDBACH Fritz: 36 years of age, 1.83m tall, robust build, fair hair, full face, light complexion. Probably a POW in American hands.
- SS-Capt. SCHMIDTKUNZ: Killed in action in November 1944, buried at LIMA near Saasamagondi (Province of Bologna).
- SS-Lieut. ALBERS Paul: 26 years of age, 1.78m tall, normal build, fair hair, clean shaven, oval face, light complexion. Probably in the British Zone of Germany.
- SS-Lieut. SEGERECHT Wilhelm (?): 27 to 28 years of age, 1.78m tall, robust build, dark hair, dark eyes, clean shaven, oval face, dark complexion. Probably in the American Zone of Germany.
- SS-Lieut. SILLARD Werner: 28 to 30 years of age, 1.78 - 80m tall, robust build, blond, clean shaven, full face, light complexion, left leg amputated. Possibly in the British Zone of Germany.
- SS-2nd Lt. HERBST: 35 years of age, 1.82m tall, slim build, blond, clean shaven, oval face, dark eyes, dark complexion. In the British or American Zone of Germany.
- SS-2nd Lt. RUHLAND: about 30 years of age, 1.85m tall, slim build, clean shaven, oval face, light complexion, wounded on right arm and hand. Possibly in the French Zone of Germany.
- SS-Lieut. BRAUNSCHMIDT: 34 to 35 years of age, 1.78 - 80m tall, slim build, fair hair, brown eyes, clean shaven, oval face, light complexion. Repatriated from RIMINI to the American Zone of Germany. (Vicinity of MUNICH).
- SS-2nd Lt. ROESLER: about 38 years of age, 1.75m tall, plumb build, dark blonde, clean shaven, full face, fresh complexion. Probably in the American Zone of Germany.
- SS-S/Sgt. MATHES: 25 to 26 years of age, 1.80m tall, slim build, dark blond wavy hair, dark eyes, clean shaven, oval face, fresh complexion. Probably in the British Zone of Germany.
- SS-2nd Lt. MEYER: 33 to 35 years of age, 1.78m tall, very slim build, blond, clean shaven, thin face, sickly appearance, pale complexion. He was in RIMINI and was repatriated in 1946 to

SS-2nd. Lt. MEYER: (continued) ... the British or American Zone of Germany.

SS-Capt. PAUSTIAN Max: 35 years of age, 1.78m tall, robust build, fair hair, clean shaven, full face, light complexion. Comes from HAMBURG, at present probably residing in NEUENGASSE (British Zone)

First Representative of the "Reichserrassungsstab" (SCHÖNEBERG?): 40 to 45 years of age, 1.68 tall, dark blond, thin hair in front, plumb build, full face, clean shaven, Rhineland accent, wore special uniform 'Khaki'.

Second Representative: 40 to 45 years of age, 1.73m tall, thin build, black hair, long face, little black moustache, dark complexion.

(Sgd) Saalfrank M.

I have read the above statement. It is true and correct and was made voluntarily. I had the opportunity of making any alteration or addition where necessary.

(Sgd) Saalfrank Max.

Statement taken down in German and signature witnessed by the undersigned official interpreter H.O. Propper, in the presence of the undersigned Sgt. GEALE S.J., S.I.B., Corps of Military Police, at RICCICHE on 27, 28 and 29 January 1947.

(Sgd) H.O. Propper, Official Interpreter.

(Sgd) S.J. Geale, Sgt.

I certify that the above is a true translation of the original statement to the best of my knowledge and ability.

(Sgd) H.O. Propper, Official Interpreter.

STATEMENT

of internee Max PAUSTIAN, born 24.5.1915, taken down in writing in WOLFSBERG 373 POW Camp on 17.2.1947.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything, but that anything I may say voluntarily will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence,

Sgd. Paustian Max

On 1. August 1934 I joined the Waffen-SS as a volunteer. In 1937 I was admitted to the TOELZ Junkerschule (SS Officer training school) and attended the Kriegsschule (Officer Candidate School) there. Upon completion of the training course I was promoted, on 9 Nov. 1938, to the rank of SS Untersturmfuehrer (SS 2nd Lt.). Until 25 May 1941 I was belonging to the Regiment "Der Fuehrer" within the Division "Das Reich". In 1940 I took part in the battles in Holland and France. During this campaign I was decorated with the iron cross 2nd class. With the same Unit I was fighting in Yugoslavia in 1941. In the meantime I had become an Obersturmfuehrer (SS 1st Lt.) After the close of the Yugoslav Campaign I was again posted to the TOELZ Junkerschule, as an instructor. I remember until 30 Jan. 1943 when I was posted to the Unterfuehrerschule (subordinate commander Training School) at RADOLFSZELL, as a Hauptsturmfuehrer (SS Captain) Commanding a Heavy Company. In the Summer of the same year I was posted, with this company, to the Unterfuehrerschule at POSEN-TRESKAU. During the months of November and December of the same year, I attended a commander training Corps at the Panzertruppendschule des Heeres (Army Tank Training School) in PARIS. Upon completion of this training course I returned to POSEN-TRESKAU and was posted in Jan 1944 to the 16 SS Panzer Grenadier Division (SS Armoured Infantry Division) which was being activated in LAIBACH. This Division was transferred to VIENNA in March 1944 and later on, in connection with the overthrow of the Hungarian HORTY Government, ordered to proceed to Hungary. In May 1944 the entire Division was transferred to Italy, i.e. the Ligurian Coast. For the time being the Division was stationed in the Ligurian Coastal area, and only with the front line drawing nearer, elements of the Division were committed to fighting.

The Commander of the Division was SS Gruppenfuehrer (SS Major General) Max SIMON. SIMON was known to me as a fanatic national socialist and an excellent officer. He had a quick temper, but was good-natured on the other side, and greatly caring for the soldiers' well-being. The tasks assigned to the Division were the following:

1. Protection of the Ligurian Coast against possible Allied landings.
2. On approach to the front line direct commitment to, and participation in, action.
3. Employment against possible Partisan activity in the Division area.

The latter task, according to the order of the Heeresgruppe Sued (Army Group South) which I know, really was applying to all troop units.

As regards the quality of the Division I would like to remark that the 16 SS Panzer Grenadier Division was a decided formation composed of the most excellent officers and other ranks personnel. In my opinion the military situation necessitated the commitment to action of an elite formation, in order to expediently reinforce and support the Air Force Field Divisions already battered and made up of poor other ranks personnel, to prevent thereby a quick advance of the Allied along the Ligurian Coast.

When the Division moved into its Italian quarters, partisan activity was unimportant. During the Summer and Autumn the Partisan activity greatly increased and necessitated grand-security measures for all units. In the course of time the Partisan gained such an extent as to hardly allow single members of troops free movement.

As a first counted measure known to me, a basic order was issued by the Division Commander, regarding the conduct of operations against bandit gangs. The text of
/this

this order is no more quite present to my memory but I recollect parts thereof and I am able to faithfully render the same as to their meaning. First of all, "sternest counter measures" were ordered by SIMON against Partisans, a relevant order by the Heeresgruppe Sued being quoted on this behalf "Measures" indicated were, among other things, immediate opening of fire upon receiving partisan fire, and if necessary burning down of houses from which fire was offered. SIMON's order also referred to the conveyance of captured partisans to the Division IO for the purpose of interrogation. I do no more remember whether the order comprised directives as to the non-execution of captured partisans. I believe that this order of the above mentioned order by the Heeresgruppe Sued, also comprehended regulations regarding the treatment of hostages, but I do no more recollect the exact text, and I therefore prefer to refrain from statements on this matter. I do not remember summary courts martial having been established besides the regular Division Courts.

In the beginning the partisan activity extended mainly to harassing the Supply Services which were especially effected by sabotage inflicted upon roads and lines of communication. It also occurred that single vehicles were fired upon, and the passengers ransacked, Later on vehicles with their passengers also happened to disappear completely. In June 1944 I received the first order to carry out an operation against the Partisans. The task was the positions at Mt. ALTISSIMO in the CASTELNUOVO area, originally constructed by the OT and at that time occupied by the partisans, to be cleared of the latter, as an inspection was imminent of these positions by a senior commander whose personality however, remained unknown to me. I received this order originating from the Division commander through the medium of the Division Ops Officer Obersturmbannfuhrer (SS Lt.Col) ALBERT personally, as an oral message. This order was based of course, upon the Division Commander's order regarding the combating of partisans. In addition the order comprised tactical directives which I had to comply with. The mission itself was of purely tactical nature and could not be considered a reprisal against the partisans. In order to properly carry out this mission I tried with one company reinforced by mortars to capture the position situated in the high mountain region but was repelled with my men being completely untrained for mountain warfare. Before I had another opportunity to thrust on to the above mentioned positions, I was called back by a radio message to my old location near PISA. Thus the operation was dropped on the part of my Division. After breaking off this operation I proceeded personally to the Division HQ then stationed in NOZZANO and made a report to the Division Commander SIMON. SIMON did not alter himself in any way. My casualties were one man wounded. During the months of June and July 1944 I saw action with my unit, the so-called "Divisionsbegleitkompanie" (Division Escort Company for protection of Div H.Q.), against allied ground forces in the Cecina Area. About the middle of July 1944 my Unit was almost decimated, and I was detailed for another mission. A small unit named "Leitstab PAUSTIAN" (Directing Staff PAUSTIAN) was formed, which in cooperation with the Division LP had the task of directing an organizing the orderly disengagement of the division.

In the same year, in August, I received order to take charge of the activation, and command of the division Combat School in the AULA Area. Task of this School was to train the NCO candidates of the Division. In the beginning the strength of the School was approx 50 men including personnel. Only towards the winter 1944 the strength increased.

In August 1944, the exact date is not available to me, on the occasion of a visit which I paid to my friend Obersturmbannfuhrer FRANZ in LICCIANA, I came to know that in the vicinity of S. TERENCE a lorry with approx 20 members of the Division had been raided by partisans, and the majority of the men killed. When I prepared myself to return to AULA, FRANZ warned me to be well on the alert, especially as my Unit was very small. I cannot remember what period elapsed between the S. TERENCE incident and the subsequent Major operation carried out against bandit gangs, from the MASSA Area up to the mountains. I recollect, however, that soon afterwards I was ordered to proceed to MASSA to report to Sturmbannfuhrer (SS Major) REHDER. The latter gave the following details:

A grand-scale reprisal would be made the next day from the MASSA Area up to the mountains. Elements of the Army, the Reconnaissance Battalion of the Division, and Italian formations would join in.

I received the following order: to form with the Division Combat School Personnel

/at

at my disposal a seal-off position north of MASSA CARRARA near VIGNA, in order to prevent the partisans when thrown out of their positions by the attack launched from MASSA, to evade towards the north.

I do not quite precisely recollect all the officers participating in the conference at that time but besides REHDER there were present the IO Sturmbannfuhrer LOOS, the Garrison Senior Officer of MASSA Sturmbannfuhrer SZERTARSKY, and the Company Leader of the Reconnaissance Battalion. One Army Officer also took part in the conference.

It is beyond any doubt, that the order for this operation originated directly from the division. That I inferred at once from the presence of the IO. The mission as such appeared to have been rather important as I could already establish on the ground of the participation of so many formations. Upon the close of the conference I proceeded immediately to my location and departed without delay with my men to the Area allotted to me. On arrival at the destination, I met an Army Company. I had, however, no opportunity to establish contact with the leader of this Unit because at the very moment of our meeting we already received fire. I caused the fire to be retaliated by submachine-gun and mortar fire. After approx one hour's fire duel the fire of the partisans subsided, the latter as I could observe with drawing further up the mountains.

The original order provided to terminate this operation in the evening hours of the day in question and authorised the participating formations to depart, upon completion of the operation, to their respective locations. In connection with this operation I would like to remark that I had according to plan, gained the contact already mentioned above with the Army detachment employed on my right flank. I did not meet, however, any other formation of the Army through such a one ought to have been committed to action on my left flank. When departing I observed in the direction from which the 2nd Army Formation would have been due to operate, several conflagrations raging. Thence I concluded that fighting had taken place there, and houses had been set on fire in the course of reprisals, or through shelling. Hereupon I withdrew with my Unit, and received no further orders to render any report. What really happened, in the inhabited Areas during the operation, is unknown to me, I only read in a later Division order of the Day as well as in the Division Newspaper a Special Order composed by the Division Commander SIMON, in which he commanded the formation having participated in the reprisal operation for their performance. In the same circular or newspaper article also the casualties of the partisans were published.

Soon thereafter SIMON was relieved by the SS Oberfuhrer (SS Brigadier General) BAUER.

In conclusion I would like to remark that I do not believe that I made myself guilty, in the course of these reprisals, of an offence against the Martial Law. I take it for thoroughly possible, however, that in spite of all discipline of the troops, matters came to outrages in the inhabited Areas, primarily through by the insidious action of the partisans. With regards to the representation alleging that men of the Combat School took part in the reprisal operation in S. TERENZO, I would like to state that none of my men participated in these measures and no one had any part to do in S. TERENZIO, either. It is impossible, too, that I should have been in S. TERENZO because as I have already emphasised above, I came to know of the incident having taken place between BARDINE and S. TERENZO, only casually by my friend FRANZ.

Summarising the matter I would like to stress once more, that these operation were placed exclusively into the hands of the division. An order for an operation of such a kind could exclusively have been issued by General SIMON.

I am unable to make further statements in respect of this case, because particularly the Seclusion from the other parts of the Division prevented me from learning events outside my location.

Sgt. Paustian Max

0060

I have read over the above statement and I have the opportunity to make alterations in the text. The statement is correct and true and has been made quite voluntarily.

Sgd. Paustian Max

This statement was taken down in German language by Capt. L. HILLMAN (348655) Gen. List, War Crimes Investigator of the Office of the D.J.-G. C.I.F.

Sgt. L. HILLMAN Capt.

I certify that the above statement is a correct and true translation made to the best of my ability.

Sgd. H.K. SUESBEROTT
Official Interpreter att. War Crimes Section
JAG Branch, H.Q. BTA

THE OFFICER IN CHARGE OF THE ...
... OF CHARLES ...
... FROM ...
... OF ...

January 1947
(Signed) R. S. MARSHALL
Capt.

...
...
... 9th

...
...
... 1944

I am 20 years of age and am a student of ...

... was mobilized into the ... on the 23rd day, 1944 and attached to ...
... of about the 20th September 1944

On the night 28/29th September, ...
... of ... attached to ...
... had been ...

We were then addressed by the C.O. ...
... and that we were to go into action against ...
... by the ... of all persons in the vicinity ...
... of our ... with any fire ...
... had been ... from the C.O. of the ...
... was then ... and we were then ...
... 29th September 1944. We proceeded, after ...
... and ... up hill for about one hour. ...
... of ... a burst of ... was fired, ...
... of the ... was about 50 to 70 yards ...
... which were ... and the ...
... the ... about 11 ...
... and killed by a machine gun fire ...
... The ... were left lying where they fell ...
... about 0800 hours. I was standing ...
... when I heard him give the order, which was "GOOD, THAT'S AT ONCE."

... Platoon was then ...
... engaged the ...
... holding out with ...

... after about half-an-hour's ... we saw three women and three or four children

ILLEGIBLE COPY

... When they first entered the ... in charge ...

My platoon ...

The two ...

Following this ...

We then ...

After ...

Between 0300 and 0400 hours ...

ILLEGIBLE COPY

the grenades... among the party that found them... the walls would not burn. When setting these houses on fire, furniture was piled up against the walls and straw was placed underneath and piled up. An attempt was made to force the wooden frame, without success. An attempt to burn the church the platoon commander, WOLF, gave orders for the altar to be destroyed, and being a Catholic I left the church. I remember however, in this house that the altar had been smashed and attempts had been made to destroy the church by fire.

After this, the platoon was given a short rest.

I should say that although the platoon commander was Obersturmführer WOLF his expedition was under the command of Obersturmführer BOEHLER. My company was interrupted by the appearance of a party of about 40 to 50 women and children escorted by three SS men, whom I believe belonged to the 1st SS Division. They brought the party up to where we were sitting and asked BOEHLER what was to be done with them. BOEHLER said "THEY WILL BE SHOT". The three SS men disappeared. The women and children were then stood up against the wall of the farmhouse where the old woman had been killed. They made an attempt to get away but were collected again. BOEHLER ordered Sturmann PLETNER to take them with his machine gun. I heard PLETNER make an objection, whereupon BOEHLER drew his revolver, with the threat of which I then saw PLETNER take down the women and children with his machine gun. This time was between 100 and 1200 meters where we met the company, with whom we returned to the billets at BUCHHEID. On our return to billets BOEHLER addressed the company by platoons and he told us that the action had been very successful and that he had heard from Sturmbannführer WEDER that 200 participants had been killed and that they had turned in 1000 captured rifles. BOEHLER also said that the majority of the participants were women and children. In addition to the civilians I saw and also saw signs and groups of corpses, from about 100 to 150 in number, laid over the line of march during the two days.

The German Units engaged in this action against the participants were No. 1, 2 and 5 Companies of the 1st SS P.G. Recon Unit and a troop of an unidentified unit.

Obersturmführer BOEHLER has since been killed in action.

I did not take part in any of the shootings described above.

All I have read over the above statement, it is correct and true.

(Signed) ERIC GULBERG

Statement taken down by Captain COLOMBETZ in the presence of Capt. R. A. ARCHER, S.I.P., 1st Section, on the 1st November, 1944.

MD/JAG/FS/45/38(1K)
RSM/WRT

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF A NUMBER
OF ITALIAN CIVILIANS AT SAN MARTINO, ITALY,
ON THE 29TH AND 30TH SEPTEMBER 1944 AS
REPRISALS FOR PARTISAN ACTIVITIES.

A F F I D A V I T

I, CHARLES EDMONDSON, a former W.O. II, serving with 78 Section, Special Investigation Branch, Central Mediterranean Forces, with a permanent home address at
..... make oath and say as follows :-

1. In October 1945 acting on instructions I carried out investigations in the village of SAN MARTINO. During my investigations I questioned a number of Italian civilians living in that area, and as a result of the statements made by 15 of these civilians I discovered that on the 29th and 30th September 1944 some 80 Italian civilians were killed by German troops as reprisals.

2. During the months previous to September 1944 Partisan activity was rife in the area and the Germans planned a large scale operation to drive the partisans down from the mountains. This resulted in hamlets being entered by the troops and wholesale massacre of the inmates. Some 80 civilians were killed over a widespread area.

3. I now produce a copy of a statement by Private Julien LEGOLI a former member of 16 SS Panzer Grenadier Division Reconnaissance Unit. This man was serving with his Unit when many of the killings took place and he was a witness of most of them. The statement was made to Capt. R.A. ARCHER of 76 Section, Special Investigation Branch, only a month after the atrocities were committed. The place described by the witness as SAN MARTELLO is in fact SAN MARTINO. This statement is marked Exhibit "O" and attached to the affidavit.

SWORN by the said CHARLES EDMONDSON
at 8 Spring Gardens, Cockspur Street, S.W.1.
on the eighth day of January 1947.

}
(Signed) C. EDMONDSON.

BEFORE ME

(SIGNED) R.S. MARSHALL,
Captain Legal Staff,
Office of the Judge Advocate General,

0065

Bologna

23rd October 1945

Statement of :-

NUSSOLESI Guido
Via Pratello, No. 25
Bologna.

Male
Aged 36 years

Who states:-

I am a butcher by trade, but am now the Commandant of the STELLA ROSSA GROUP "LUPO" Partisans and have lived in Bologna and District all my life.

After the armistice in September 1943, my brother MARIO, myself and a number of other men went to live in the mountains and formed a partisan band. First of all we called ourselves the "LUPO GROUP", but later added the name STELLA ROSSA, and my brother was the Commandant.

Soon afterwards, we were joined by a number of allied escaped prisoners of war, and we commenced activities against the German troops. We carried on throughout the winter and in April 44 the Allies began to supply us with arms, ammunition, food and clothing etc. by parachute.

From May to September 1944, we had several battles and killed lots of German troops in the VADO and MARZABOTTO area.

Towards the end of September the Germans began to increase their numbers, and exert more pressure against the partisans. As we were scattered over a wide area we evacuated from the villages and retreated into the mountains, as our ammunition was running short. There were lots of skirmishes in which both Partisans, and Germans were killed and wounded. My brother MARIO was killed on the 29th September near SAN MARTINO. During the action I saw the dead bodies of men, women and children throughout the whole area. Some had been machine gunned, others stabbed, and many appeared to have been injured by hand grenades. In the CERPIANO district I saw about 150 dead bodies, or civilians and Germans.

The Germans continued shelling and mortaring until the end of the week, and on the 6th October I and other partisans managed to bury some of the bodies. I think we buried about 40 corpses.

After the action was over some of the partisans managed to get through to the Allied lines, but I was wounded and came to Bologna.

About the 20th March I received information that there were some German documents in a printing shop just outside PORTA SANTO STEFANO, Bologna, relating to the Partisan activities at MARZABOTTO. Consequently, I and another partisan went to try and obtain them. In the street some Germans and Black Brigade opened fire on us, but I managed to get into the shop, and got hold of the pamphlet named "ACHTUNG BANDEN GEFÄHRLICH", with the words GENERALKOMMAND I. FALLSCH KORPS. FUHRUNGSGRUPPE I.c. GEF. ST, 29.3.45 written on the front, which I have just shown to you. I do not understand German, but I saw that the map pasted on page 13 of the book, gave the true disposition of our forces, and the name of my brother MARIO as Commander.

On the 22nd October I had a print made of the map in question; also of the of the two signatures at the end of the book named "HEIDRICH" GENERAL DEN FALLSCHIRMTRUPPEN and "D. EVERSHEIM" F.o.R. LEUTNANT. These I now hand to you, but I retain the original copy and will produce it if and when required.

/We.....

- 2 -

We have been unable to recover all the dead bodies from the mountains as the area is heavily mined. At present we have accounted for over 2000 civilians slaughtered in this area, and members of the STELLA ROSSA GROUP are still working and searching for the various corpses.

I have read over the above statement and it is true and correct.

(Signed) MUSOLESI Guido.

Statement taken, written down in Italian and signature attested by Livio MAGINI, official interpreter, in the presence of C. S. I. EDMONDSTON B. E. N. both of 78 Section S. I. B. at Bologna on the 23rd October 1945.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is correct and true, and to the best of my ability.

(Signed) MAGINI Livio.

0067

Pioppi di Salvaro.

7 Sep 45.

STATEMENT OF :-

COMASTRI Attilio, Male.
No. 35 Pioppi Berleata, Aged 36 years.
Province of Bologna.

Who saith,

I am a general labourer and have resided at the above address all my life.

In June 44, I evacuated with my family from the above address, owing to the Allied Forces air bombardment. We went to live in a house on MOUNT CREDA which is about four or five kilometres from PIOppi DI SALVARO in the direction of RIOVEGGIO. We were still there on the 29 September 44, when the German soldiers arrived about 0600 hrs. There were about twenty Germans, all armed with machine guns, rifles and carrying hand grenades. There were about eighty people altogether in the house, who had taken refuge there and came from the surrounding districts. They consisted mainly of women and children.

The German soldiers entered the house and crowded all the civilians into one room. The soldiers then went outside and commenced to throw hand grenades through the window whilst others fired bursts from a machine gun, through the door. I fell to the floor through being wounded in the left thigh and remember bodies falling around and on top of me. There was great confusion, owing to women and children screaming and I remained lying on the floor under the bodies for about seven hours, to make sure that the German soldiers had left. I cannot describe any of these German soldiers as they were all covered owing to the heavy rain, but I have heard that they were SS troops.

When I left the house accompanied by VENTURI Remo we concealed ourselves in the nearby woods, where we stayed for about four days without food or water. The house where the atrocity had been committed was in view from our hiding place and about 1800 hours on the 30 September 44, I saw that it was burning fiercely. The bodies of the victims, including my wife Ines, aged 24 years, sister Marcella, aged 24 years, daughter Bianca, aged 26 months were still inside the building and when I visited the scene after the area had been liberated by the Allies, it was impossible to recognise any of the remains. Whilst I was probing amongst the remains, a mine exploded and I was wounded in the right arm and left leg.

I cannot tell you exactly how many civilians were killed in this house, but I think there would be between seventy and eighty. In addition to myself and VENTURI, ADOLFI Gino, MARCHI Albert, LIPPI Mario, and CARDI Carlo also escaped.

The remains were buried in the cemetery at SALVARO on the 17 May 45.

There are still a large number of civilian corpses scattered in the mountains, but owing to the area being heavily mined they have not yet been recovered.

I am sorry I cannot give you any further information about the German soldiers.

I have read over the above statement. It is true and correct. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) COMASTRI Attilio.

Statement written down in Italian, read over and signature witnessed by DOTTO Floris, Interpreter, in the presence of Sjts. Walker and Griffin, all of 78 Section, SIB, at PIOppe DE SALVARO on the 7th September 1945.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is true and correct and to the best of my ability.

DOTTO Floris.

PIOPPE DI SALVARO.

STATEMENT OF :-

0068

MARCHI Alberto,
97, Case FABBRI,
PIOPPE DI SALVARO,
GRIZZANA,
Province of BOLOGNA.

Male.
49 Years.

Who saith,

I am a farmer and have resided at the above address for the past 24 years.

On the 23 Sep 44, I took refuge in a house on MOUNT CREDA. There would be about 80 people from the surrounding districts in this house, and amongst them I recognised COMASTRI Attilio, MACHIELLY Pietro, LIPPI Mario, MARZARI Quinto, and a number of others whose names I do not remember. The people I have just mentioned escaped from the house when the Germans came on the 29 Sep 44, after the atrocity, which occurred in the following manner, was committed.

Between 0500 and 0600 hours on the 29 Sep 44, I saw about 50 or 60 German soldiers around the house. As I had heard of innocent civilians having been killed I tried to escape but was caught by a German soldier, taken back to the house and placed in a room where all the occupants had been assembled. A German soldier wearing three yellow stripes on his arm (I cannot describe him any further) came into the room and placed the men on one side and the women and children on the other. This soldier then left the room, locking the door behind him. The Germans then appeared to be waiting for something. I next saw a white flare outside which was followed by a red one. Immediately afterwards some machine guns began to fire through the door into the room and hand grenades were thrown through the window. I dropped to the floor and the dead bodies of some of the other people fell around and on top of me. I waited for about 30 or 40 minutes and then escaped into the woods, and on looking back saw that the house was on fire. The dead and wounded were still inside the room and were all destroyed by the fire.

To my knowledge none of the victims were identified by their clothing or features.

I remained in the woods for about 20 days, after which I returned to my home at the above address.

I think that the German soldiers were SS troops but I cannot be sure, neither can I describe any of them to you.

I lost my brother Angelo, aged 53 years, and son Frediano, aged 22 years, in this atrocity.

There were no Partisans in the house at the time I was there, neither was any resistance offered to, nor shots fired at the Germans. The people were all innocent and just slaughtered by the Germans like cattle. I have no idea why any of them should be killed.

I have read over the above statement. It is correct and true. I herewith append my signature.

(Sgd) MARCHI Alberto.

Statement written down in Italian and signature witnessed by DOTTO FLORIS, Interpreter, in the presence of Sgt WALKER and Sjt GRIFFIN, all of 78 Section SIB, C.M. Police., at PIOPPE DE SALVARO, on 7 Sep 45.

I certify that the above translation from Italian is correct and true to the best of my knowledge and ability.

(Sgd) DOTTO FLORIS.

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

LD 1687 (former SS-Gruppenfuehrer and Generalleutnant
der Waffen-SS) Max SIMON

Report regarding the battles of 16 Panzergrenadier-Div
"Reichsfuehrer-SS" against the Italian Partisans during
the period 28 May - 31 October 1944

I was in command of the 16 SS-Panzergrenadier-Div, "Reichsfuehrer-SS" from 15 Nov 1943 to 1 Nov 1944. From 28 May 1944 onwards the Div was employed on coastal defence and from 28 June as a front line Div. On 1 Nov 1944 I handed over the Command of the Div to SS-Oberfuehrer BAUM as I was appointed General Commanding XIII SS-Armee Korps on the Western Front.

In the "PRECIS OF EVIDENCE GERMAN REPRISALS AGAINST ITALIANS FOR PARTISAN ACTIVITY" put at my disposal, the following incidents were described as the ones incriminating me or my Div :

GUARDISTALLO, 29. 6. 44, page 31
BARDINE SAN TERENCE, 17 - 27.8.44, page 55 and
SAN MARTINO, 29 and 30.9.44, page 62.

I have translated the accounts as far as my imperfect knowledge of the English language allows. In the statement that follows I report from memory on the events, and I have done my best not to conceal anything.

As I shall explain in detail, I am not responsible for
GUARDISTALLO, but I do carry responsibility for BARDINE SAN TERENCE and
perhaps for SAN MARTINO.

I. Composition and strength of 16 SS-Panzergrenadier-Division

First I must give an account of the composition of the Division in order to refute the assertion in the "PRECIS OF EVIDENCE", page 13, No.44, that "These Divisions (Heeresdivision and Reichsfuehrer-SS) were composed of picked men who joined voluntarily. They were trained for total war and were among the toughest and most merciless of troops".

This is not true of the 16 Panzergrenadier-Div. I did not receive the order to form the Div until Oct 43. At that time I was without a post, as I had just recovered from a major operation on an old injury. It was only thanks to these circumstances that I was appointed Commander of the Div "Reichsfuehrer-SS", as I was neither one of HIMMLER's confidants, nor one of the "old" SS-men and Party members.

The Div was to be formed in the area of LAIBACH. The Assault Brigade (Sturmbrigade) "Reichsfuehrer-SS", which had fought on the island of CORSICA within the framework of an Army Div (Heeresdivision) and was now stationed at LUCCA, was assigned as its nucleus. This brigade consisted of the small Brigade Staff, one decimated infantry battalion with three infantry and one MG coy, one anti-tank section, one assault gun battery (Sturmgeschützabt) and one anti-aircraft section. All of these were considerably weakened by the battles in CORSICA and were only 50 - 70% of establishment. The Brigade was made up of different formations only shortly before it was put into action. It could under no circumstances be called an elite unit, it was absolutely unsatisfactory as the nucleus for a Panzergrenadier-Div, if only because of its single battalion of infantry. In addition to that, the Brigade was stationed

CONFIDENTIAL

in the area of LUCCA, i.e. a round 700 km from the Divisional HQ at LAIBACH. During December 5000 untrained recruits were sent to me in LAIBACH, including a few officers and NCOs. Not one of these 5000 recruits was a volunteer, there were 3000 young boys of the age group 1926 drafted from reserve depots and 2000 older men of the ages 35 - 45. Thus there could be no talk of "volunteers" or "picked troops".

The training started in January 1944 under great difficulties. But as early as 19 Jan two reinforced infantry battalions had to be sent away to the NETTUNO front, they were one third of the establishment and half of the actual strength. Not until May did these battalions return to the Div decimated. At the beginning of March 1944 the Div was transferred to HUNGARY. It was the beginning of May before all parts of the Div were assembled. At that time I received the order to hand over 5000 trained infantry men, 50% of the heavy arms and a large number of vehicles to the 3 SS-Panzer-Div in ROUMANIA, in order to get them ready for action again as quickly as possible. In compensation new recruits were to be drafted to my Div.

Nothing came of it, and in the last third of the month of May the Div was sent off to the Italian theatre of war and only in June was it brought up to strength with recruits, mainly in the age groups 26 - 27, who had had a short training in reserve units. A large number of Italians was on the strength of the units in the rear. Thus intensive training never took place; the Div was in no respect prepared for total war.

In this connection I deem it right to throw some light on relations with the "Protector" Heinrich HIMMLER. During the period Nov 1943 till Nov 1944 I spoke to Heinrich HIMMLER on three occasions, i.e. in Feb 1944 at MUNICH, in May at SALZBURG and after I handed over the Div to BAUM in Nov in EAST PRUSSIA. Each of these interviews lasted 15 - 20 minutes. Thus HIMMLER displayed no particular interest and the Div was given no preferential treatment in any way, as for instance its sister Div "GOETZ VON BERLICHINGEN", which was formed at the same time.

II. GUARDISTALLO

On 29 June 1944 the spearheads of the Div were sent into action on the northern bank of the river CECINA. There was a bridgehead near the village of CECINA, 19 km west of GUARDISTALLO. This bridgehead was occupied by 35 Panzergrenadier Regt. 36 Panzergrenadier Regt was still engaged in coastal defence south and west of LEGHORN. The Div's own artillery was situated in frontal positions behind the river CECINA or in coastal defence positions farther to the north.

In front of the position of the Div there was the 16 Reconnaissance Section under SS-Sturmabfuhrer (Major) PEDER. But this Section was subordinated to 19 Luftwaffe-Field-Div, on orders of General Officer Commanding LXXV Army Corps or 14 Army. Also, GUARDISTALLO was not in the battle sector of my Div. Consequently, I do not feel responsible for GUARDISTALLO.

As, however, parts of my Div, namely 16 Reconnaissance Section, are mentioned in the Report, I consider it necessary to point out contradictions which brand the report as untrue and which, in my estimation, are characteristic of the value of all Italian accusations of this nature.

(a) From 28.6. the village was in the front line, shooting started in the early morning and the American troops were only two miles away. And under these circumstances the inhabitants (hot-blooded Italians) were still supposed to have been asleep peacefully in their beds?

(b) Whilst on the one hand the soldiers are alleged to have worn SS-badges, they are, on the other hand, said to have been equipped with

CONFIDENTIAL

0071

12.2 cm guns. There was not a single 12.2 cm gun in my Div. This could only have been an Anti-aircraft unit of the Luftwaffe, but this latter certainly did not wear any SS-badges.

(c) If the enemy was only a mere two miles away (and that, in my estimation, is correct), then certainly no formation equipped with heavy guns would have wasted time in clearing the village of Partisans first.

(d) As, however, it was an hour before the Partisans evacuated their positions, it must have been a serious battle which would not have passed without losses.

III. BARDINE SAN TERENCE

1. Positions and tasks of the Div, July - August 44

The 16 Panzergrenadier-Div - at first subordinated to the LXXV Army Corps, later to the XIV Panzer Corps - was sent into defensive action on the river ARNO on the right flank of the 14 Army. The main line of defence was on the northern bank of the river ARNO, the line dividing us from the neighbouring unit on the left was the eastern fringe of PISA and on the right the front extended to the sea. Secondly, the Div had the task of securing the coast from the ARNO mouth up to the harbour area of LA SPELLA and to defend it in the event of enemy landings. Thirdly, it was the task of the Div to supervise further and to support the building of the GREEN or GOTHIC-Line. In addition to these three tasks there was a fourth, which was the combatting of the Partisans.

For the fulfilment of these tasks the Div was put into action in the following order :-

(a) Front : Both Panzergrenadier Regiments comprising two or three Bns each and the Reconnaissance Section which relieved one another. The bulk of the artillery, assault guns, anti-tank arms, part of the Engineers.

(b) Coast: Those Bns, relieving one another, of the Panzergrenadier Regiments and Reconnaissance Section respectively not in the front line, 1 - 2 Sections of Artillery, a small number of other heavy arms.

(c) GOTHIC-Line : Parts of the Engineer Bn and the Field Reserve Bn.

(d) Combatting of Partisans : Battle units were formed from all available troops according to the situation; in the main, supply columns and other sections from the rear had to be called in; soldiers of other German formations and Italian units also had frequently to be used.

Thus the "Combatting of the Partisans" was not the only or the main task for which the Div was put into action in the area of the province MASSA-CARRARA. The occupation of the villages named in the report (with the exception of LUCCA which was not within the area under my command) was the consequence of the other tasks; the coastal defence, especially, demanded the occupation of all the coastal villages by supply columns, etc., in order to be able to reinforce the very scant coastal defence forces by emergency troops in case of necessity.

Furthermore, it is not true that parts of the Div were still situated west of LUCCA or south of the line LUCCA - TORRE DE LAGO on 17 August. To me it seems correct to say that I transferred my Div Battle HQ to NOZZANO on 24 July and that I left MASSA on 31 Aug. NOZZANO lies about 8 km north of PISA, MASSA, on the other hand, 42 km north-west of PISA. Between these two Battle HQs I had set up another one near CAMAJORE, 20 km north-west of LUCCA. This change in positions of Battle

HQ/

CONFIDENTIAL

HQ resulted in consequence of the moving back of the front which started at about the beginning of Aug. About this time the main battle front was moved from the northern bank of the river ARNO to the northern bank of the river SERCHIO, later in line with the TORRE DE LAGO lake, then railway line LUCCA-VIARECCIO and eventually level with PIETRASANTA and farther north. At the end of August the Div was relieved by a Jaegerdivision (42 or 114). On 17 Aug the front must, in my opinion, have been at least in line with the TORRE DE LAGO lake, so that LUCCA was not in our hands any more or at least not in the front line. In addition I again draw attention to the fact that LUCCA was not in the sector of my Div. My neighbour on the left at the time was the 20 Luftwaffe-Field-Div. The dividing line between the two Divs, according to the map in front of me, scale 1 : 1,000,000 ran about: Eastern limit, PISA-LAGNI DI S. GIULIANO road, LUCCA exclusive - Point 1,220 - MONTE SACRO. Furthermore the south-western slopes of the APULIANA-ALPS and the coastal area were in my area.

On these two points the Italian report displays great inexactitudes and I assume with certainty that the incidents described in the report extended over a rather long period (longer than from 17 Aug - 27 Aug) and a bigger area and that the entire case assumes a different character.

2. The Partisan position in July - August 1944

It is stressed in the report that the Partisans in the months of July and Aug were very active in the area of the APULIANA-ALPS. The terrain favoured the Partisans who, hidden in the difficultly accessible villages in the mountains, could operate successfully against the German supply lines in the coastal sector. The supply traffic in the day time was almost impossible due to the strong enemy fighter-bomber activities, and the nightly attacks by the Partisans were all the more fruitful. On top of that, attacks during the day were also not infrequent. I mention only two particularly significant instances; in August the Commander of 20 Luftwaffe-Field-Div while travelling in his car was shot in broad daylight from an ambush, on a main thoroughfare; a short time later, in the midday hours, a doctor of my divisional staff on the highway LUCCA-CAMAJORE, only a few 100 metres from my Battle HQ. In this area the whole underhand and brutal manner of fighting displayed itself to the full. German soldiers (naturally also SS-men) were dragged to the mountains (for this purpose women for preference and in some cases children were used as a lure), where they were later found stabbed, shot or hanged, in most cases robbed, unclothed and horribly mutilated. Obstacles and traps for vehicles were set up, especially on road narrows, vehicles were halted by harmless looking civilians who carried hidden arms, or also by Partisans wearing German and Italian uniforms and the drivers and occupants were treacherously murdered. Sabotage of bridges, railway lines, etc., increased daily. This method of fighting carried on by the Italian Partisans, so treacherous and contrary to international law, had an all the more depressing effect on the simple German soldier, as it was done by citizens of a country allied to us, who had fought on our side and who actually should still have been doing so. Members of this nation had for years already been received with open arms in Germany and it had long been forgotten that Italy had once before broken faith with us.

3. Standing orders about counter-measures

To counter these activities of the Partisans with the severest measures became a necessity for the German troops, if only from their instinct of self-preservation, and represented more and more an emergency defence measure.

But there existed, of course, exact regulations for the German soldier on the subject of fighting Partisans. The principles were to be

found/

CONFIDENTIAL

found in Military Service Manual "Command and Battle" ("Fuehrung und Gefecht") in the chapter Guerilla War (Kleinkrieg); but there was also a special manual for fighting Partisans and further basic rulings of the OKH and, for ITALY, of the C-in-C South West (OSW). In addition to these there were innumerable regulations issued by authorities in Command.

All these regulations and rulings agreed on two main principles of policy :

- (i) Swift and severe measures prevent the spreading of the Partisan danger and are most certain to quell it.
- (ii) Captured Partisans are not to be killed but they are to be delivered to courts or courts martial for trial.

As far as I remember, these two main principles of policy were also contained in the "Notebook on Fighting Partisans" which was supposed to be affixed inside the paybook of every soldier.

It was Feldmarschall KESSELRING himself who repeatedly demanded in writing and orally, the unconditional observance of these two principles whereby the subordinate Command Authorities felt obliged thoroughly to verify the carrying out of these orders. I also have not only ordered the strict observance of the given orders, but I have also intervened when offences became known to me.

That, as Commander of 16 Panzergrenadier-Division "Reichsfuehrer-SS", I received orders only from HIMMLER, as maintained in the "PRECIS OF EVIDENCE", is not true. The fact is that I with my Division was subordinated to the Army and that I received my operational and executive orders only from my superior General Command of the Wehrmacht. As far as I know, HIMMLER did not intervene even once in the Command and subordination of the Div.

There were only two points on which the superior Army HQs had no right to draw up regulations and issue orders :

- (a) In matters concerning personnel
- (b) In judicial matters

In (a) the Div was subordinated to the SS-General Command HQ (SS-Fuehringshauptamt) BERLIN, in (b) to the Main Office of the SS-Court MUNICH. Only in one respect was it possible for me to ask HIMMLER directly for help and this was when my superior Command Authorities of the Wehrmacht ordered me to attach parts of my Div to other Divs, as for instance on one occasion the Reconnaissance Section of the 19 Luftwaffen-Field-Div. But this detaching of single units was forbidden by an order of the High Command of the Wehrmacht. At the beginning of my first action in ITALY I had to apply to the Reichsfuehrer a few times in such cases. Here I refer also to the statements of General ROETTIGER who must be the best informed man. Otherwise HIMMLER always demanded the strict compliance with orders given by the Army and I do not remember having acted differently.

Although, on the one hand, the Command Authorities did not have the right of decision over me or my Div, they could, on the other hand, request a decision from the Reichsfuehrer-SS. Also, in this it was not obligatory for my superior Commanding General or C-in-C to approach HIMMLER himself, but only to submit the matter to Feldmarschall KESSELRING. I do not need to emphasize that Feldmarschall KESSELRING would have known how to get his rights even from the Reichsfuehrer-SS and could easily have obtained approval for the punishment of my person or of that of a member of the Div or for any similar measures. But as far as I know, it was never necessary for the Feldmarschall to apply to HIMMLER in such a matter. On the contrary, I remember that I always enjoyed the confidence

cf/

CONFIDENTIAL

of my military superiors and that I and my Div were fairly often given recognition, both orally and in writing, for sense of duty, efficiency and joyful readiness for action.

4. Dealing with complaints

Members of my Div were at that time already accused by Italian authorities and Italian civilians of having committed brutalities. These accusations were submitted either to my superior General HQ or Army High Command or to Feldmarschall KESSELRING or to ambassador VON RAHN or to SS-Obergruppenfuehrer and General WOLFF, in some cases also to a number of or even to all these gentlemen and HQs. It will now have to be admitted that I always caused the Div court to conduct a thorough investigation immediately and that no case was dealt with otherwise than according to regulations. I have still in my memory the following cases :

(i) The PISA Case : A citizen of PISA informed Feldmarschall KESSELRING anonymously that the SS-troops most recently in occupation there had herded women and children into a church and had then annihilated them with flame-throwers. The investigation ordered by Feldmarschall KESSELRING showed that there was not a word of truth in it. As by that time PISA had long been cleared of German troops, it was fortunate for my Div that after our withdrawal the Archbishop of PISA had sent a letter to the SS-Commandant thanking him for the way the troops had cared for the starving population, especially for the women and children. The Div was then in a position to send photocopies of the Archbishop's letter not only to the superior military HQs but also to General WOLFF and to the Reichsfuehrer-SS.

(ii) SASSO MARKONI : The Italian Prefect of BOLOGNA complained to General HQ of the I Parachute-Infantry Corps (Fallschirm-Schuetzenkorps) that members of the Div had killed the inhabitants of SASSO MARKONI. At the same time a letter from General WOLFF had been received at the Div ordering a strict investigation because the same information had been given him by Ambassador VON RAHN. It was easy for the Div to vindicate itself as parts of the Div were still stationed in SASSO MARKONI and was living on the best of terms with the population. The I Parachute Corps, on the other hand, put a car and an escorting officer at the disposal of the Prefect of BOLOGNA so that he could convince himself on the spot of the true state of affairs by questioning the population.

(iii) Village near BOLOGNA : Parts of the Div were accused of having herded the local population together in the market place of a small village, a few km south-west of BOLOGNA, situated in the foothills of the APENNINE mountains, to have made them kneel down and to have fired over their heads with machine guns. The investigation which was initiated immediately established the entire falsity of the allegation. The priest and the population gave evidence to the effect that SS-Troops had never been stationed in the village and also that such a deed or anything similar had never taken place.

(iv) SAN MARTINO : In the action against the Partisan Brigade "STELLA ROSSA" members of the Div were supposed to have exterminated the women and children of a village. The accusations levelled at the time tally with what is being alleged now in respect of the SAN MARTINO case. Here also the Div could prove that nothing had happened which would have justified the accusations. I shall describe the case in detail later in the SAN MARTINO case.

These few cases will suffice to prove :

(a) Complaints of excesses by members of the Div reached not only one HQ but often several HQs and high ranking persons.

(b) These demanded a strict investigation in all cases.

CONFIDENTIAL

(c) This investigation was conducted by me with special care after calling in the divisional court.

(d) Parts of the Italian population were already at that time making a series of allegations about atrocities committed by my troops which proved to be false.

(e) The same allegations were made against the Allies. They originate presumably from the same source.

5. The carrying out of operations in the APUANIA ALPS

From the middle to the end of August 1944 on orders from the Army Group South West, the Partisan fighting was carried on with particular vigour. In the operational area this was the responsibility of the divisional commanders who called in not only their own troops but also all those stationed near the battle area. The multiple tasks, but especially the situation at the front, forced me to make up battle groups for the Partisan fighting from all units and to make use especially of supply columns and rear troops. As I myself had to direct my attention mainly to events on the front I handed over the combatting of the Partisans to the Ic of the Div, Sturmbannfuehrer (Major) GOTTSCHALK who reported to me daily. GOTTSCHALK was an elderly officer who had in the early part of the war served with the Army as an officer on the reserve, lastly in AFRICA, and was known to me as trustworthy. He himself was in charge of minor campaigns, but generally I appointed a Bn or a senior Coy Comdr. The action of 24 Aug mentioned in the report was a major campaign ordered by higher authority in which various troops took part, including some of other Divs, and Italian soldiers. In command of that operation I put the Comdr of 16 Reconnaissance Bn, Sturmbannfuehrer REDER, who was at that time stationed in the CAMAJORE area with his Bn as coastal defence divisional reserve. REDER was an efficient Bn Comdr who had already distinguished himself in the Eastern Campaign as Coy and Bn Comdr in the Panzergrenadier-Regt then under my command and who volunteered again for the front in spite of major injuries (loss of the left forearm, paralysis of the right hand). Easily recognisable by his injuries, he was particularly noticeable to the Italians and this is how I explain the mention of his name in all the three cases concerning my Div.

Every campaign, whether on a small or large scale, was carried out on a purely tactical basis. I had to ascertain the location of the Partisans as well as their strength and armament. In most cases he could do this with the aid of the Italian population who were not at all as hostile towards us as they emphasize today. They had to suffer under the terror of the Partisans and they were grateful to us when we dislodged them from their districts. The composition of the troop from our own available forces, etc., then followed, with regard to the position of the enemy.

Before each action a court martial was set up which had to accompany the unit or, when this was not possible because of terrain or other reasons, it was installed in the vicinity within reach. These courts martial were explicitly ordered by the C-in-C South West. I issued standing orders to my Div to the effect that the second judge of my divisional court had to be on call for this purpose and would be responsible to me for the observance of the given regulations. The name of this judge was WIELE. After these preliminaries the troops then attacked the position of the Partisans' base. The Partisans usually barricaded themselves in mountain villages into which they withdrew on the approach of German troops - of which they were warned in time, mostly by female informants - and as a rule a hard fight developed in which mortars and infantry guns had to be brought into action on our side. The Partisans, who knew very well that the Germans had strict orders to spare women and children, used these for their own protection or, as already mentioned above, as spies and informers. It was therefore impossible to avoid that there were women and children among the casualties. The guilt rests, however, not with us but with the Partisans who used such inhuman means.

After/

CONFIDENTIAL

After the resistance had been overcome the village was searched for hidden Partisans and arms. The male population of military age were taken before the courts martial together with the captured Partisans, and later to the collecting centres. Houses out of which shots had been fired were burnt down according to orders; when the Partisans stubbornly defended a small mountain hide-out it was often necessary to burn down all the houses in such a village.

The unit had strict orders not to kill any prisoners after the battle except in attempts to escape, and to let women and children go free unless it was proved that they had taken part in the fighting in any form. The court martial then immediately had to investigate the individual cases. Sentences of death were mostly executed on the spot, the bodies remained lying there for 24 hours as a deterrent with a note stating the reason. The prisoners were sent to the collecting centres for forced labour.

I cannot remember a single case in which hostages were taken by my unit - which, by the way, is not forbidden by the HAGUE Land Warfare Convention. Consequently as far as I know, none were shot either. An order stating that for every German killed 10 Italians were to be killed is also not known to me.

Apart from fighting in and around villages and hamlets, stiff battles took place also in the mountains which there assume a definite Alpine character. Especially during the building of the GREEN or GOTHIC Line, which was carried out under the supervision of engineers of the TODT-Organisation and in which Engineer Bn and the Field-Reserve-Bn took part, individual sections were wiped out from ambush. It is proved that the approaching labour groups and some of the troops were betrayed by women and children and were treacherously attacked by Partisans. This mountain fighting involved our troops in heavy losses and had only little success.

That under such circumstances individual troops occasionally let themselves be driven to acts of violence I am not able and I do not wish to dispute. But they should be judged from a different viewpoint because they were committed under the influence of the cruel Partisan fighting and not in cold blood or by order. I believe I did everything to prevent their taking the law into their own hands in such a way, and to make the waging of this cruel war as humane as possible on our side. I can maintain that I investigated by disciplinary and judicial measures all cases of offences of any nature committed by my troops which came to my notice and punished the offenders.

6. Deportation of workers

All Divs had the order to draft all Italian men of military and labour ages to the collecting centres. This order could not be regarded by us as contrary to International Law. The Italians were our Allies; able-bodied men were subject to military service. The majority of them could not be induced either by promises or by threats to fulfil their military obligations. Compulsory levies were imposed by the Italian government, and it was consequently our duty to send these Italians evading military service to the collecting places. That these Italians then had to work for Germany instead of going to the front as soldiers was more to their advantage. At any rate, there were only two solutions for the captured Partisans: either death sentence by court-martial or collecting camp and thereby retention of their lives, and work. However hard the Italian Partisans may have felt this work to be, it saved their lives! For me, on the other hand, it was a relief to be able to make it clear to my soldiers, embittered by the inhumane Partisan fighting, that an Italian captured alive was worth more than a dead Partisan and that unnecessary bloodshed was thus avoided.

CONFIDENTIAL7. BARDINE incident of 19 August

Only the BARDINE incident of 19.8. is described in detail. It is not known to me that any accusation or complaint at all was ever made.

BARDINE must be situated near FOSDINOVO about 20 km east of LA SPEZIA. I do not think that I gave the order for this action as I would remember it if I had. I assume rather that this action was carried out in the second half of August within the frame of the major campaign under my command mentioned, and that it was one of the attacks on a Partisan base described above. During this civilians and women were certainly killed, and the 'hostages' referred to were captured Partisans who were later sentenced to death by court-martial.

Had the case occurred as now described then an accusation would already have been lodged by the villagers then, as happened in other cases (see Para 4). 12 days later the Div was relieved by an Infantry Div (Jaegerdivision) and was still on the Italian front for many months more; it would have been easy to bring the matter up and to have it investigated.

8. Names of officers mentioned in the report

REIER has already been described above by me.

There were two Obersturmfuehrers FISCHER in the Div, one was Coy Comdr in the Engineer Bn, and the other one was Pln Leader in the Div HQ Guard Coy (Divisions-Begleitkompanie), the latter was also administrative officer on the divisional staff for a short time. I am unable to decide which of the two is the one in question.

KANDLIAN's name is probably FAUSTLAN, Hauptsturmfuehrer and Comdr of the Div's Battle School, he led many operations against Partisans.

There is no STIENDECK though there is a Sturmbannfuehrer STEINBOECK, Ib, but who had nothing to do with Partisan fighting.

WOLF, Obersturmfuehrer, was Coy Comdr in the Field Reserve Bn. I do not know the present whereabouts of these officers.

9. Confirmation of my assertion.

In the Italian report it is explicitly mentioned that there were many courts and that the majority of the prisoners was drafted for labour service. My assertion that I did everything to conduct the treacherous fighting of the Partisans against German Front soldiers in a humane way on our side, may thereby be confirmed from the mouth of my accusers.

IV. SAN MARTINO.

According to the data in the "PRECIS OF EVIDENCE" the village of SAN MARTINO is supposed to be situated five miles east of PARMA. The 16 Panzergrenadier-Div was not in this area in Sept 1944. But the village MARZABOTTA also mentioned in the report lies about 25 km south-west of BOLOGNA, near this village of MARZABOTTA on the BONER SCHE there is a place called SAN MARTINO and here the Div was in Sept 1944 involved in some stiff fighting against the Partisan brigade "STELLA ROSSA" (RED STAR).

At the time given in the report the Div was subordinated to the I Parachute-Corps - General SCHLEMM - and was in action on the front. The main line of battle in Sept ran approximately in an east-west direction north of LOJANO-VERGATO. The whole Div was in action and the 36 Panzergrenadier Regt defended FORSTIA Valley at the focal points, Regt 35 the RENO Valley.

The/

CONFIDENTIAL

The unit suffered very much from the attacks by the Partisan Brigade mentioned above. This brigade had installed itself in the mountains between the valleys of the RENO for a regular defence, had re-constructed houses with concrete as Battle HQs and built positions, etc. We even found a complete military hospital, with up-to-date equipment, ready to admit patients; the Staff HQ of the Brigade HQ was camouflaged and reinforced with concrete and accommodated in a humble hut but furnished with modern club furniture. The Partisans did not restrict their activities to disrupting our rear lines of communication but they even ambushed soldiers in action on the front and passed through to the enemy lines and back again.

Either on orders from or in agreement with the I Parachute-Corps I led a major campaign against the Brigade. As usual in the case of operations against Partisans, troops with all types of arms which were not needed at the front were used. As far as I know I formed four battle groups :

1. Under Sturmbannführer REDER, made up of parts of his Reconnaissance Bn not in action and other troops and supply columns stationed in the vicinity, who had the task of attacking the mountainous terrain with a front extending from the RENO Valley to the west,
2. under Hauptsturmführer SCHMIDT, made up of parts of the Regts 35 and 36 and other troops and supply columns who were to go into action along a general front line from the FORETTA Valley to the east,
3. under the Bn Comdr of a Bn, Ostbattalion, of the Corps I made available for this purpose who, together with the
4. fourth group, consisting of members of various Luftwaffe-anti-aircraft-Units, were to seal off the north and later advance southward.

The attack was started according to plan. REDER at first only advanced slowly and haltingly because the positions of the Partisans were very skilfully constructed and had to be fought for point by point. The main base of the Staff of the Partisans, SAN MARTINO, was so strongly fortified that to break the resistance I had to bring up artillery in addition to the mortars which the unit had taken with it. Our own losses were heavy. It was only in the evening that the base fell into our hands. SCHMIDT had great initial success. On the next day the whole area was then cleared to plan. During this operation proofs fell into our hands of a well led, wellorganised and well equipped Brigade which terrorised the entire population of the area.

On the first day I was at REDER's Battle HQ, from which part of the attack could be followed. There I also convinced myself that the prisoners were taken to the collecting centres mentioned above as per standing orders. In consequence of an enemy attack in the FORETTA Valley I had to go to 36 Regt and I only received the detailed report in the evening at my Battle HQ. Soon after the capture of the base and at other places it came to light that women and children had been killed by the artillery and mortar fire. During the interrogation it came out that women and children had been extensively misused by the Partisans for their known purposes. I ordered a special report to be taken down at once as from our experience complaints were to be expected. A short time afterwards the I Parachute Corps was also ordered to conduct an investigation, because almost the same accusations as now were levelled. They were easy to disprove.

Conclusion/

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT BY FW LD 1687

(former Gruppenfuehrer and Generalleutnant) Max SIMON

(Additional questions based on Report No. WOIU/LDC/1432(a))

Question : Page 4, para 3. "To counter these activities of the Partisans with the severest measures ..."

Answer : By "severest measures" I understood the use of all available means of fighting against the Partisans regardless of losses on either side.

Question : Page 4, para 3, Sub para 2. "... exact regulations ... on the subject of fighting Partisans"

Answer : The troops were instructed that they were not allowed to shoot Partisans who had been captured but that they were to send them to the collecting centres, as was also ordered in the case of POW.

Question : Page 5, para 11) : "Captured Partisans are not to be killed but they are to be delivered to courts or courts martial for trial".

Answer : I ordered the setting up of such summary courts at the end of July or beginning of August at my Battle HQ near NOZZANO. I issued this order following instructions from higher authority in this connection. I do not remember any more whether it was an order issued at Corps level or by a higher authority and whether it was given orally or in writing.

Question : Page 5, para 4: "... but I have also intervened when offences became known to me".

Answer : I forbade, for instance, that soldiers who had looted or raped women should be tried by disciplinary action, i.e. by their unit Commander and I ordered that such offences were to be tried by court martial. In this way I was certain that all cases of this nature were brought to my notice, since they had to be reported to me by the Judge, whereas the unit Commander could settle the matter by disciplinary action in such a manner that nothing became known outside a small circle.

Question : Page 8, para 2 : "The unit had strict orders ..."

Answer : As I stated in Part III, para 3, sub para 7 (page 5) on 20 Nov 46, I was not subordinated in judicial matters to Feld-Marschall KESSELRING but to the Head Office of the SS-Court at MUNICH. Generally the General Officer Commanding, in the Waffen-SS were not entitled to confirm death sentences. As, however, there was no Corps HQ of the Waffen-SS on the Italian Front, the Reichsfuehrer-SS, as an exceptional measure granted this right of confirmation to me as a Div Commander, by teleprint. My two Judges, Hauptmann Dr SANGER and Oberleutnant (?) Dr Wille can confirm my statement.

Question : Page 8, para 5: "I believe I did everything ..."

Answer/

CONFIDENTIALV. Conclusion

If one keeps in mind that the German soldiers during the fighting in ITALY were not safe, even on the front, from the treacherous bullets or assassin's dagger of the Italian Partisans, if it is further realised that there were Partisans sniping on all roads behind every tree and every bush and that today it is confirmed from the mouths of Partisans that every village was a Partisan hide-out, and if it is then realised that all this took place in the country of our Allies, then one does not know what to wonder at more, whether at the patience of the German soldiers during this cruel war in ITALY, or at the Italian Partisans who now dare to accuse them as murderers. The combatting of Partisans was for us Germans simply a defence measure. I believe I can answer for what happened within the frame of the 16 Panzergrenadier-Division in this defensive fighting.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Max SIMON

Signed in my presence :

(Sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND,
Lt-Col, WO1U

LDC
20 Nov 46

<u>Distribution :</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1(sgd)	-
File	-	1(sgd)	5

SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT BY PW LD 1687(former Gruppenfuehrer and Generalleutnant) Max SIMON(Additional questions based on Report No. WCIU/LDC/1432(a))

Question : Page 4, para 3. "To counter these activities of the Partisans with the severest measures ..."

Answer : By "severest measures" I understood the use of all available means of fighting against the Partisans regardless of losses on either side.

Question : Page 4, para 3, Sub para 2. "... exact regulations ... on the subject of fighting Partisans"

Answer : The troops were instructed that they were not allowed to shoot Partisans who had been captured but that they were to send them to the collecting centres, as was also ordered in the case of POW.

Question : Page 5, para 11) : "Captured Partisans are not to be killed but they are to be delivered to courts or courts martial for trial".

Answer : I ordered the setting up of such summary courts at the end of July or beginning of August at my Battle HQ near NOZZANO. I issued this order following instructions from higher authority in this connection. I do not remember any more whether it was an order issued at Corps level or by a higher authority and whether it was given orally or in writing.

Question : Page 5, para 4: "... but I have also intervened when offences became known to me".

Answer : I forbade, for instance, that soldiers who had looted or raped women should be tried by disciplinary action, i.e. by their unit Commander and I ordered that such offences were to be tried by court martial. In this way I was certain that all cases of this nature were brought to my notice, since they had to be reported to me by the Judge, whereas the unit Commander could settle the matter by disciplinary action in such a manner that nothing became known outside a small circle.

Question : Page 8, para 2 : "The unit had strict orders ..."

Answer : As I stated in Part III, para 3, sub para 7 (page 5) on 20 Nov 46, I was not subordinated in judicial matters to Feld-Marschall KESSELRING but to the Head Office of the SS-Court at MUNICH. Generally the General Officer Commanding, in the Waffen-SS were not entitled to confirm death sentences. As, however, there was no Corps HQ of the Waffen-SS on the Italian Front, the Reichsfuehrer-SS, as an exceptional measure granted this right of confirmation to me as a Div Commander, by teleprint. My two Judges, Hauptmann Dr SÄMMER and Oberleutnant (?) Dr Wille can confirm my statement.

Question : Page 8, para 5: "I believe I did everything ..."

Answer/

CONFIDENTIAL

Answer : Primarily, I stopped cases being treated as trifles by forbidding the punishment of offences against the civilian population such as plundering, rape, etc., disciplinary action. The court martial investigators brought these cases to my knowledge and they could not be dealt with without my knowledge. This attitude of mine was well known to the unit and to the officers. Thus I had the guarantee that the officers and men were endeavouring to observe the orders issued. Furthermore from time to time I published in writing for my troops all sentences passed by the court-martial in such cases. They thus had a deterrent effect. I remember that during my discussions with the commanding officers I repeatedly discussed such matters orally and I am convinced that by this means also I came near to my object of preventing atrocities as far as possible.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Max SIMON

Signed in my presence

(Sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND,
Lt. Col.

LDC
28 Jan 47

<u>Distribution :</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1 (Sgd)	-
Major ALLEN	-	-	1
File	4	4 (Sgd)	5

Report No: WCIU/LDC/1492(a) APS/RF

CONFIDENTIALJ.G Ref: MD/JAG/FS/45/38(3F).SUPPLEMENTARY STATEMENT BY PWLD 1687 (former Gruppenfuehrer and Generalleutnant) Max SIMON.Report on the Incidents in the Area of the APUANIA-Alps from 17-27.8.44.

LDC No 1432 The statements of local Italian inhabitants from the above area have now been submitted to me (statements taken by S.I.B. on reprisals at BARDINE SAN TERENCE). I have attempted to translate from English into German the statements on pages 19, 22, 34, 37, 52, 56 and 57, to which my attention was specially drawn, and I have tried to read the rest as well as I could. I supplement my report of 20.11.46 as follows :

I. With reference to the statements Pages 16,18,19,20,56 and 57:

LDC No 1432 1. With reference to the chronology (see my report of 20.11.46 page 3, last para) I have been assailed by doubts in as far as I see from the statement Page 56 that I am said to have been at NOZZANO, Villa LLINA, until 31.8. If this is correct, then I did not go to CAMAJORE and to MASSA until the beginning of September and my division did not leave the area of the APUANIA-Alps before the middle of September. I can cite exact dates only after consulting a War Diary or a map of the front positions.

LDC No 1432 2. The tribunal housed at the 'Villa D'ARRIGO' concerned the Divisional Office Ic (counter-espionage), responsible officer Sturmbannfuehrer (Major) GOTTSCHALK (see my report of 20.11.46 Page 7, section 5, para 1). Department Ic and the Military Police worked in close collaboration with the Divisional Court and it is probable that court proceedings took place in the above named villa.

3. I know nothing about the shooting of a girl (Statement Page 57). It may just as well have been a girl who was working for Department Ic and was for that reason shot by the Partisans.

LDC No 1432 4. The operation described at VAL DI CASTELLO near PIETRASANTA on 12.8.44 was one of the operations ordered by the Army Group (Heeresgruppe) for the arrest of Italians fit and liable for military service. (See my report of 20.11.46, Page 8, section 6, para 1.) Such raids were conducted primarily in those villages known to be Partisan bases. The collecting centre LUCCA-CASA PIA did not come under my orders, but the one at NOZZANO-CASTELLO did. Italians suspected of being Partisans were brought here and interrogated. According to the result of the investigation the prisoners were sent either to LUCCA or before the courts.

5. Nothing is known to me about the other incidents described, in particular about the transporting of 53 prisoners to SAN TERENCE and their execution. It appears to me improbable that 53 prisoners were taken a distance of more than 100 km solely in order to be shot; petrol and vehicles were too scarce for that. I did not, at any rate, issue any order about it.

6. It was certainly not a case of hostages, for none were arrested by my forces. The term "Hostage" which appears in the statements again and again, and almost exclusively, may

perhaps be traced back to an error in the translation from the Italian.

II. Statements Pages 22, 24, 26, 33 and 34: BARDINE SAN TERENZO.

17. - 19.8.

1. I would state the following facts :
 - a) BARDINE and SAN TERENZO were admitted to be strong Partisan bases.
 - b) German troops were constantly being attacked and killed in this area.
2. In my opinion, the lootings described were house searches for arms etc. which had been ordered. Wine and cattle which were taken away may equally well have been bought and paid for, or requisitioned in the ordinary way.
3. The operation of the afternoon of 17.8. was certainly not ordered by me. The period between the attack on the German lorry late in the morning and the expedition in the afternoon was too short for that. In any case, I was more than 100 km away. According to the statements there was a skirmish in the village during which inhabitants were also killed. However, the German troops were unsuccessful, and for that reason, no doubt,
4. the operation was repeated on 19.8.44. I do not know any more whether I gave the order for this; but it is probable that I at least approved of it. I can, however, assert with certainty that I assuredly did not give the order to take 53 prisoners from NOZZANO-CASTELLO to SAN TERENZO in order to execute them there. For the reasons already cited in para I I do not believe, either, that this transport was ordered by one of my subordinates. I do not consider it impossible that the witnesses may have made a mistake when identifying the bodies from the photograph, or that the brother of the witness PAOLOCCHI (Page 19) may have succeeded in escaping from NOZZANO-CASTELLO and that he rejoined a Partisan band where he then met his fate. Escapes by prisoners from the camps occurred every day, because the camps were only temporarily erected, without barbed wire etc.
5. With reference to the 107 or 108 bodies which are reported to have been found at VILLA I can also only say that I know nothing about the matter. These reports sound altogether very improbable. The inhabitants of BARDINE and SAN TERENZO would certainly have made more detailed statements regarding the number of the dead men, women and children, for they were in a position to identify the bodies. My supposition is supported by the statements of the priest DELLA PLANE, Page 34, who comes from SOLIERA and who returned there after the funeral. He thus had an opportunity to report his observations to his superiors, which would undoubtedly have led them to take appropriate action with the Church authorities or with the Italian and German authorities. It appears very much as if the execution of exactly 70 people is asserted in this case for the sole purpose of proving that the alleged order that 10 Italians were to be shot for every German killed was carried out. I do not dispute that there were dead at VILLA, for fighting between SS troops and Partisans is reported to have taken place here also.
6. The statements prove incontestably that even BARDINE, where my troops suffered heavy losses through the Partisans, was not completely destroyed, but only the houses which were inhabited by Partisans and from which shots were fired or where arms were hidden.

III. Statements Pages 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52 and 53 : Operation from 24-27.8.1944.

1. This operation was ordered by me following an order from a higher authority, in order to destroy once and for all the Partisan bands in this area. Every soldier will see the need for the elimination of this source of danger which had existed for months. The statements of the witnesses show incontestably that this operation was an undertaking which was planned and carried out in accordance with the rules and uses of war. Regarded from this point of view, even the losses mentioned by the Italians are normal.
2. VINCA claims to have had the highest number of deaths (155), but there is no doubt that the hardest fighting took place here. 80 dead are said to have been found at MARZILANO. Here, however, a battle took place as early as on 2.8. and no assertion is made that SS troops of my Division were involved. Reference is made only to German soldiers. I have not been able to ascertain whether the 80 dead dated from 2.8. or 24.8. It is further alleged that (9) dead were found at GRIGNOLA.
3. The alleged destruction of houses also keeps within the limits that can be drawn in view of the rigour of the battle frequently described by me. Only VINCA and MARZILANO are said to have been completely destroyed. For the rest, only the partial destruction of houses in the villages is claimed; in some cases it is even explicitly emphasized that only houses belonging to Partisans were set on fire. I declare that this was the rule.
4. Lootings are said to have occurred in four villages; amongst a total of 18 villages named, they thus constitute only isolated instances, if they took place at all.
5. Explicit mention is made that no outrages were perpetrated by troops where humanely-thinking officers were in command. If it is further borne in mind when considering the witnesses' statements that the Italians as Southerners tend towards exaggeration and fanciful stories and that, furthermore, thoughts of hate and revenge also play a part in the case of some witnesses, then one cannot infer special atrocities.
6. Reports about the incidents sent in at the time were submitted to me by the Io. These reports gave me no cause for intervention; my superior authorities to whom the reports were also sent had just as little to object to in them; on the contrary, the Division was praised. Neither did any complaints come to my knowledge. I myself, of course, was not able to concern myself with the incidents on the spot, for the front line constituted my main task and the situation at the front did not permit me to travel to the Partisan region which was over 100 km away.

IV. Statement Page 54 : Incidents at MASSA and others :
6. - 26.9.44.

LDO No
1432

The TODT-workers were extending the GOTHIC LINE (see my report of 20.11.46, Page 8, para 4). Many of the Italian workers were at the same time members of Partisan units and utilised their work for the purpose of spying for the Partisans. Entire stretches of the extended GOTHIC LINE were occupied by the Partisans and had first to be liberated again by us. As the front moved further and further northwards Partisan activity in the GOTHIC LINE

increased. More and more workers were found to belong to the Partisans. Finally I found myself forced, in agreement with the engineers in charge, to house the workers all together, in order to prevent their spending the night with the Partisans after termination of work and doing harm to us. The organization of the housing was the responsibility of the Organisation TODT, I only supplied the guards. I believe such a camp existed also at MASSA. I do not remember a Hauptsturmfuehrer UNDA, he may have been a member of the Organisation TODT.

2. I do not know anything of the alleged shooting of 7 or 3 workers. If they did actually take place, it can only have been a case of executing sentences of death passed by a summary court. I do not know anything of the shooting of workers who attempted to escape while in transit. These transports to the north are connected with the moving back of the front.

V. Conclusion.

It may seem remarkable that I can no longer recollect today the carrying out of quite a number of death sentences. But on the one hand, only death sentences passed by court martial required my confirmation, not those passed by a summary court. In addition, death sentences were unfortunately no rarity in the period in question which, after all, should not be surprising in view of the Partisan plague I have described. Our position was indeed very critical, my forces at the front needed supplies and the supply units to be unmolested by Partisans. The latter, however, could be deterred from their shameful work only through extreme severity. No officer, no matter of what nation, can allow his soldiers to be killed by bands without calling these bandits to book.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Max SIMON.

Signed in my presence : (sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col.,
W.C.I.U.

L.D.C.
28 Jan 47.

Distribution :	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JAG	2	1(sgd)	-
Major ALLEN	-	-	1
File	-	1(sgd)	5

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

With regard to the first and second charges, statements of the following witnesses are attached :-

- (a) Padre DELLA PIANE, who saw the bodies of the prisoners killed at BARDINE SAN TERENCE.
- (b) CARLINI Mario, who gives similar evidence to that of the first witness.
- (c) PAOLICCHI Leonetto, who states that his brother was amongst the hostages killed at BARDINE SAN TERENCE.
- (d) QUILICI ~~Gianfranco~~ ^{NOZZANO}, who states that General SIMON had his headquarters at ~~MONZO~~ ^{NOZZANO} which was the place from whence the hostages were taken to BARDINE SAN TERENCE for execution.
- (e) RUDLER ~~Giulio~~ ^{Giulio}, who was present in the capacity of interpreter at a conference of German and Italian fascist troops before the reprisals were carried out.
- (f) PINELLI Paolo, who saw the bodies of those killed at VINCA.
- (g) Don DELLA BIANCHINA, the priest of MONZONE, one of the villages where people were killed.
- (h) Don POI, the parish priest of CECINO, another of the villages where civilians were killed.
- (i) Charles COATES, an English-speaking professor to whom a Serjeant of 16 Division admitted he had killed people at BARDINE SAN TERENCE.
- (j) Max SAALFRANK, an officer of the 16 S.S. Division who deposes to the conference before the reprisals and states that General SIMON was a very brutal and determined man and was feared by his officers and men.
- (k) Max PAUSTIAN, another officer of the 16 S.S. Division who states that the orders for the reprisals definitely came from the Division.

With regard to the third charge, the following, as evidence is attached :-

- (a) A statement by Private Julien LEGOLI, who was serving with the 16 S.S. Division when the action at SAN MARTINO took place and personally witnessed the deliberate murder of women and children.
- (b) MUSSOLSI Guido, COMASTRI Attilio, and MARCHI Alberto, Italian witnesses to the killing of women and children.

Also attached hereto are three statements of the accused concerning the charges who, while admitting that he was in command at the relevant periods and that excesses might have taken place, at the same time states that he was in no way responsible and suggests that the Italian statements are full of exaggerations.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is contended that from the evidence it is clear that reprisals took place on a very large scale and that the orders for these reprisals certainly came from SIMON's headquarters. The sole duty of the 16 S.S. Division was the combating of partisans and no fighting at the relevant periods was taking place between the 16 S.S. Division and the Allies. SIMON's sole concern, therefore, was partisans and it is inconceivable that the reprisal operations on the scale described in the evidence can have taken place without SIMON's authorisation. This indeed is confirmed by the two German officers of the 16 S.S. Division. It is also inconceivable that entire inhabitants of villages would have been murdered by S.S. units in such a cold-blooded way unless these units had the authority from headquarters to take such drastic action. SIMON's headquarters was never far distant from the scene of the reprisals and in the case of BARDINE SAN TERENZO, his headquarters was only some 300 yards from the deportation centre for Italian civilians from which the 54 civilians were taken to be shot at BARDINE SAN TERENZO. SIMON's defence has already been indicated but it is considered that the evidence against him is overwhelming.

4942/UK/G/633

0088

KNOTH, Joseph

Date Submitted	Decision of Committee I	B	CARDS CHECKED LIST 56
8 APR 1947	A		

4942/UK/G/633

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0089

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

4942/UK/G/633

8 APR 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 612 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Josef KNOTH, Gendarmeriemeister (In custody)

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

23 August 1944 near IHCERT and April 1945 near IHERTERBACH

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

1. The accused whilst superior police chief in the area ISEKLOHN shot in unjustifiable circumstances one Russian national on the 23 August 1944 while escorting him in arrest.
2. On Good Friday 1945 the accused shot a Russian and his wife in unjustifiable circumstances in the Russian internment camp attached to the von BRAUCKE Factory.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

0090

See Short Statement of Facts.

TranslationProduction No. 6DEPOSITION

of

BERKENHOF, Willi

Deposition on oath of BERKENHOFF, Willi, male of IHMERT Kreis ISERLOHN sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) Hq. BAOR at IHMERTERBLACH Kreis ISERLOHN on 12th February 1947.

I, Wilhelm BERKENHOFF, herewith declare that I have been expressly informed that I would not be forced to make a statement if I did not wish to, but that any statement I make would be taken down, and may at any future time be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, persuasion or the promise of rewards.

I, Wilhelm BERKENHOFF was born at IHMERT, Kreis Iserlohn on 29 Dec 1902. I am of evangelical faith, married, a peasant of German nationality, residing in SHMERT. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I know the Gendamermeister KNOTH personally. I have never seen him beat, ill-treat or shoot foreign workers. I heard, however, that he shot foreign workers on three occasions, that is, one in WESTENDORF one in the MUEHLENWEG, and the married couple at the factory of Wilhelm von BRAUCKE. Personally, I am only able to make statements concerning the shooting of the Russian in MUEHLENWEG. It happened in the following way:

About the time of the rye harvest, I can no longer remember which year, it may have been 43 or 44, the Gendamermeister KNOTH came to me to arrest a Russian labourer, who was working for me, for theft. As result of my pleas however, he desisted from arresting the Russian. Three days later while I was in the Russian's room I found the Russian had committed other thefts and was, this time, in the illegal possession of one of my knives. When I wanted to take the knife the Russian got hold of me. At this I went to the telephone, and phoned Gendamermeister KNOTH who arrived soon after, and arrested the Russian whose Christian name was Nicolaus, handcuffing his hands behind his back and leading him away; I do not know where he took him. About an hour later KNOTH came to me and told me that he had shot the Russian and when I asked him why he had done this, KNOTH replied that the Russian had attempted to escape. At this I told KNOTH: "You need not have shot him because of that". In my opinion the Russian would not have been able to go far with his hands chained behind his back, and in any case KNOTH would always have been able to catch him under those conditions. I do not feel he was justified in using his weapon.

The place where he shot the Russian was approx 700 metres from my house. I did not see the corpse.

I do not remember whether I reported the man's dismissal from my employment and what reasons for his dismissal I gave to notify the Major of the Labour Exchange.

I had to pay the burial costs. He is buried in the cemetery at IHMERT.

Now I want to mention that I gave as reason for the dismissal: "Shot by Gendamermeister KNOTH".

I cannot make a statement about the treatment of other foreign workers.

(SIGNED) Willi BERKENHOFF

/SWORN

0092

- 2 -

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm BERKENHOFF, voluntarily at IHMERT
on 12th February, 1947 before me Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating
Officer detailed by C.-in-C. British A.O.R.

(SIGNED) KACZOROWSKI, Major

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Wilhelm BERKENHOFF, marked Deposition No. 6

S/Sgt
Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(C.R. FREUD).

D.5/28/3

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

MEESE, Wilhelm.

Deposition on oath of MEESE, WILHELM, male of IHMERT Kreis ISERLOHN, sworn before Major Taduesz KROMORSKI, Investigating Officer, of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE) HQ BAOR at IHMERTSLOCH Kreis Iserlohn on 11th February 1947.

I, Wilhelm MEESE, herewith declare, that it has been specially explained to me, that I was not forced to make a statement, in case I did not wish to do so, but that everything I do say will be written down, and can be used as evidence in the future. I make this statement voluntarily and am not forced, persuaded and have not been promised a reward.

I, Wilhelm MEESE, was born on 14th May 1896 in ISERLOHN Kreis ISERLOHN, of evangelical faith, married, locksmith, of German nationality, living in IHMERT and have not been previously punished for making false statements on oath.

I know the Gendarmeriemeister personally. I have not seen that he ill-treated, beat or killed anybody by beating. But I know that KNOTH shot a foreign worker as he told me himself. The incident was as follows:

It was in September 1944 in the evening at about 10, it may have been 1030 hrs. I stayed in front of my house and heard that shots were fired not far off. Together with me were the barber Wilhelm SCHULTE from IHMERT, TUEHEBELLE and we talked to each other. It was very dark. It was impossible to see farther than a few hundred metres. After the shots were fired I heard a noise that sounded as if a bullet was passing. I said to Wilhelm: "Na, who is shooting there?" I heard an answer and I shouted again, then Wachtmeister KNOTH called my name. Thereupon I went over to Wachtmeister KNOTH who was shining a torch. When I asked him what was the matter, he directed the beam of his torch over to the dead person and told me, that he had shot a Russian. I now asked: "Is he dead?" and "What has happened?" KNOTH's answer was: "He is dead, he tried to escape".

When Gendarmeriemeister KNOTH shone the torch upon the dead body and was starting to take off the handcuffs I asked him: "Na, is he still wearing those?" whereupon KNOTH answered: "Yes, otherwise I could not have taken him away in this darkness" and then he took off the handcuffs. A little later, when we were considering what to do with the dead we went to LANGE, and as I had proposed, took LANGE's cart. LANGE himself and KNOTH also came along. We loaded the dead body onto the cart and he was taken to the cemetery by LANGE. I did not accompany him but went home. Who accompanied LANGE to the cemetery, I do not know. Possibly Wilhelm SCHULTE.

KNOTH used an electric torch.

I must point out that I have definitely seen that the hands of the dead man were in handcuffs on his back. The handcuffs were closed round the man's wrists. In my opinion it was impossible to get out of those handcuffs on one's own. When I approached the dead, he was lying on his right side with his face towards the ground. The hands in the handcuffs on the back and the body was lying near the side of the road.

/The

0094

Disposition No. 7. Page 2.

The bullet wound I did not see. Regarding further shootings I know nothing.

Signed Wilhelm MEESE.

SWORN by the said Deponent MEESE Wilhelm, voluntarily at IHMERT on 11th February 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Signed KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm MEESE, marked Deposition No. 7.

Signed Captain G.L.
Investigating Officer.

H.C., B.A.O.R.
24/2/47.

Transaltion of

DEPOSITION

of

SCHULTE, Wilhelm.

Deposition on oath of SCHULTE Wilhelm, male, of IHMERT Kreis Iserlohn, sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, (IWE) H. B. OR, at IHILLATELBACH Kreis Iserlohn on 11th February 1947.

I, Wilhelm SCHULTE, herewith declare that I have been expressly informed that I would not be forced to make a statement if I did not wish to, but that any statement I make would be taken down, and may at any future time be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I am Wilhelm SCHULTE, born in IHMERT, Kreis ISERLOHN on 2 Apr 13. I am of evangelical faith, single, of German nationality, a wire maker by trade, residing in IHMERT. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I know the Gendarmemeister KNOTH personally. I never saw him beat, mishandle or shoot anyone, myself. I do however, know that KNOTH shot a foreign worker, as KNOTH himself told me about it. It happened in the following manner:

It was in Autumn 1944, at about 2300 hrs. I was in the company of Wilh. NEESE, standing in front of his house. 2 or 3 shots were fired. NEESE called out "What is the matter?", and the answer came: "Here is KNOTH, come along". We went to the place and found KNOTH standing on the main road. He said: "I must have shot the Russian, he should be lying here, somewhere on the main road". KNOTH switched on his torch and a body was lying in the side of the street 20-25 metres away. I should like to add that the distance may have been shorter, appr. 15 meters. I did not examine the dead man closely. KNOTH said I was to take him away, at which NEESE, I and LANGE who had joined us in the meantime went to fetch a hand cart. We returned after a short time, loaded the dead man onto the cart, and wheeled him to the cemetery together with Karl LANGE and Herbert ERDMANN. Having arrived at the cemetery we unloaded the corpse, and I am unable to say what happened to him afterwards.

While loading the dead man onto the hand cart at the place where we first found him, I noticed that the man's hands had been cuffed behind his back. I cannot remember how the body was lying but he had a bullet in his head, and as far as I remember he had been shot through the left temple; I saw blood issuing from the temple. KNOTH told us that he had shot him while attempting to escape.

Upon noticing that the dead man's hands were chained behind his back Wilhelm NEESE remarked on this, and expressed his astonishment on this point. I do not know what KNOTH answered to this.

/I

- 2 -

I was also astonished when I noticed that handcuffs on the Russian's hands behind his back. In my opinion the Russian could not have run far with his hands in irons behind his back, and in that darkness he would probably have stumbled. I heard that KNIGHT is supposed to have shot other foreigners but am unable to make any statements about these occurrences.

That is all I have to say in this matter.

Signed Wilhelm SCHULTE.

SWORN by the said Deponent SCHULTE, Wilhelm, voluntarily at IHMERT on 1 th February 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating officer, detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

Signed KACZOROWSKI, Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm SCHULTE, marked Deposition No. 8.

Signed C.R. FREUD, S/Sgt.,
Interpreter,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation of

Deposition No. 1

DEPOSITION

of

HOBECK, Hugo

Deposition on oath of HOBECK, Hugo, male of ~~ISERLOHN Kreis ISERLOHN~~, sworn before Major Tadeusz JACZKOWSKI, Investigating Officer, of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (I.M.G. HQ BAOR at IM ERLENBACH Kreis Iserlohn, on 12 February 1947.

I, HOBECK, Hugo, herewith declare, that it has been specially explained to me, that I was not forced to make a statement, in case I did not wish to do so, but that everything I do say will be written down, and can be used as evidence in the future. I make this statement voluntarily and am not forced, persuaded and have not been promised a reward.

I, Hugo HOBECK, was born on 9 August 1896 in BREDEBRUCH Kreis ISERLOHN, I am a protestant, married, locksmith, of German nationality, living IM ERLENBACH, and have not been previously punished for making false statements on oath.

I know Gendamermeister MOHM personally. I have not seen MOHM beat or ill-treat anybody. But I saw him shoot a foreign married couple in front of my eyes. The incident was as follows:

It happened on Good Friday 1945 at about 0900 hrs a. m. MOHM and 2 "Landwachtleute" came to the barracks, i. e. the special houses prepared for the foreign workers. He came to arrest the thieves who had allegedly stolen potatoes the previous day from a farmer. He wanted to take them to the police station.

The East workers lived in 2 barracks. In one barrack the unmarried people lived (in future we refer to this barrack as "A"), in the other the married people lived (in future we refer to this barrack as "B"). I was the Lagerfuehrer in charge of the East workers and responsible for their well-being.

When MOHM put this matter to me we went, i. e. MOHM, I, and the 2 Landwachtleute to barrack "A" where MOHM started to make a few short enquiries. The suspected people were taken out by the Landwachtmaenner and placed outside the barrack in a distance of about 15 metres.

Amongst the East workers who were to be taken away was one Russian, whose name I will supply later. This Russian went to barrack "B" to say goodbye to his wife. He was the last who had been selected by MOHM and 12 others were already waiting to be taken away under the supervision of the Landwachtmaenner. The Russian had the intention to join the group, waiting to be transported off, after he had said goodbye to his wife. He left barrack "B" but his wife clung to him so that he could not straight away join the group that was to be transported off. His wife was pregnant, she could have been in the 9th month. MOHM was very excited and told the Russian to let go of his wife and join the group, ready to be taken away. As the Russian could not free himself from his wife, MOHM approached the married couple for about 15 steps and from a distance of 3-4 metres he first shot the husband and when the wife tried to shield her husband against MOHM, he shot her too.

I would like to point out that MOHM was not attached and in my opinion the shooting was absolutely without reason. I at any rate would not have done it.

I have heard that MOHM shot another foreign worker, near the IM ERLENBACH but nothing is known to me regarding this incident. MOHM

/was

0098

Deposition No. 1
Page 2.....

approximately 2-3 times during 2 1/2 years in the barracks after which I was looking and I cannot make any further statement regarding his behaviour.

(Signed) Hugo HOIBECK

SWORN by the said Deponent HOIBECK, Hugo, voluntarily at THEBERT on 12 February 1947, before me Major Edeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

The Names of the East workers who were shot are:

- A.) Iwan WANLIN
- B.) his wife Helena WANLIN

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hugo HOIBECK, marked Deposition No. 1.

Capt.G.L.
Investigating Officer.

HQ BAOR
24/2/47

D.4/28/3

Translation ofDeposition No. 2DEPOSITION

of

HESSE Heinrich

Deposition on oath of HESSE Heinrich, male of HILDRICH Kreis Iserlohn, sworn before Major Tadeusz MACHOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (MAG), HQ BACR at HILDRICH Kreis Iserlohn on 12th February 1947.

I, Heinrich HESSE, herewith declare that I have been expressly informed that I would not be forced to make a statement if I do not wish to, but that any statement I make would be taken down, and may at any future time be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I am Heinrich HESSE, born at HOLZKAMP, Kreis WORMS, Saxony on 23 Sep 03, a catholic, married, of German nationality and am a bricklayer by trade. I have never been punished for perjury or making false statements.

I know the Gendarmeriemeister KNOTH personally. I never saw or heard of this man beating or ill-treating anyone. I did however, witness the shooting by KNOTH of a Russian married couple. It happened as follows:

The date was Good Friday 1945. I live in a lodging house for German workers of the firm Wilhelm von BRAUCHE. The lodging house for married labourers from the East was opposite our house. My bedroom window directly overlooked the entrance of the lodging house for labourers from the East. I was woken-up by some movement in the house opposite between 0800 and 0900 in the morning, so I opened my window and watched. I saw labourers from the East assembled, in ranks, and heard the word "off you go". As far as I could judge from the voice, these words were spoken by Gendarmeriemeister KNOTH. Also among the labourers I noticed WESTERBE and Karl ROSS. At the words off you go, the detachment moved off. When I saw one of the imported workers running into the house opposite and saw him saying good bye to his wife in the open door, and heard KNOTH's voice calling HOLBECK with the words "come along HOLBECK". HOLBECK answered "I am coming in a moment", and KNOTH called out "come along". HOLBECK replied: "Just a second, here is another one". (HOLBECK meant the Russian who was saying good bye to his wife) and I heard KNOTH say: "Where?" and saw him at the door of the house opposite, where the Russians were bidding each other farewell. KNOTH ordered the Russians to come out, which they did and as they emerged KNOTH got hold of the couple with both hands, pulled them apart, and I saw that at the same time KNOTH drew his pistol and shot first the Russian worker and then his wife. In my opinion there was no reason whatsoever for shooting the couple.

The married couple did not attempt to escape. They stood together, quite quietly. There can also be no question of any danger for KNOTH or an attack against him. In my opinion KNOTH was quite unjustified in using his weapon.

The Russian was killed by one shot in his heart. His wife was hit in the lower part of her chest, she was not dead but raised herself up, looked into her sleeve from which the blood was streaming and looked at me. I said to her: "Not so good", and she called out "Ivan, Ivan". (At that moment she did not know that Ivan was already dead). KNOTH came up to her from behind and gave her the coup de grace into the back of her neck, after which she died immediately.

0100

Deposition No. 2
Page 2

I do not know what happened to the bodies. I refused to obey KNOX's order to take the corpses to the cemetery.

That is all I can say about this matter.

I did hear that KNOX shot other foreign workers, but the details are not known to me.

(signed) Heinrich HESSE

SWORN by the said Deponent HESSE Heinrich, voluntarily at MILBERG on 12th February 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz MACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. Br. A.O.R.

(signed) MACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich HESSE, marked Deposition No. 2.

S/Sgt
Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (IACB)
(C.R. FREUD)

Translation of

Deposition No. 3

DEPOSITION

of

ROSS, Karl

Deposition on oath of ROSS, Karl, make. of IHLERE Kreis Iserlohn, sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IAG), HQ BAOR at IHLERBACH Kreis Iserlohn on 12 February 1947.

I, Karl ROSS, herewith declare that I have been expressly informed that I would not be forced to make a statement if I do not wish to, but that any statement I make would be taken down, and may at any future time be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I am Karl ROSS, born in LAUENSCHIED Kreis ALLENBA on 10 July 1905. I am of evangelical faith, married, a German citizen, machinist by trade and am a resident of IHLERE. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I know the Gendameriemeister KNOTH personally. I never saw him beat or mishandle anyone. I was, however, a witness when KNOTH shot a Russian married couple. It happened in the following manner:

It happened at 9 a.m. on Good Friday 1945. In my capacity of Landwachtmann I had been ordered on the previous day to report to the Gendameriemeister KNOTH on the morning of the next day (Good Friday). I reported at the fire Brigade stores, from where, on the orders of KNOTH, I had to escort a Russian worker to the camp of the firm of Wilhelm Von BRAUCKE, which I did. When I arrived at the camp of the Russian workers, KNOTH was already there and was searching the flat for potatoes.

The Landwachtmann WESTEBBE was the second Landwachtmann who was detailed to report to KNOTH. He appeared after a short time armed with a carbine, I was unarmed.

KNOTH separated the men into lots and ordered WESTEBBE to take one group of 5-6 men to the police guard at HEIER. I was standing near KNOTH when the Camp Commandant HOLBERG came up and said: "One Russian is still in the hut", at which I went to the hut to fetch him out. This last Russian came out when I ordered him to do so. Almost immediately his wife also came out, and when KNOTH turned to me and told me and the Russian to join the group of WESTEBBE's men and to go to HEIER Police the wife clung on to her husband and wished to go to HEIER with him which was against the wish of the Gendameriemeister KNOTH. KNOTH leaped up to the embracing Russian couple, took them apart and screamed at the Russian: "Go", and, as he did not go immediately, KNOTH drew his revolver and shot the Russian man; when the Russian woman started to scream, he turned the pistol on her and shot her.

KNOTH hit the Russian with a shot in the top left of his heart. It might have hit a blood-vessel because the blood gushed up out of his neck. The woman on the other hand was shot in the region of her stomach, and was not killed. I was not able to remain there any longer as I was ordered by KNOTH to go away and leave the place.

I knew and also noticed that the woman was far advanced in pregnancy, a fact which everyone could see.

I wish to explain that it was not necessary to make use of the weapon in this case, as the Russian may have come along voluntarily after a short time and after he finished saying farewell to his wife.

/there

There was no danger for MOHM or me; the workers were all very quiet and obeyed our Commands.

There can be no question of an attempt to escape on the part of the couple who were shot, because I do not know where they could have escaped to. I have also heard that MOHM shot another foreign worker in the RUEHLEWEG, and yet another in MESSENDORF.

That is all I have to say.

(Signed) Karl ROSS

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl ROSS,
voluntarily at M ERM on 12th February 1947,
before me, Major Tadeusz MACZOROWSKI, In-
vestigating Officer detailed by C.-in C.
Br. A.O.R.

(Signed) MACZOROWSKI, Major,
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Karl ROSS, marked Deposition No. 3.

S/Sgt
Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (I.M.S.)
(C.R. FREUD)

Translation ofDeposition No. X4DEPOSITION.

of

vom BRAUCKE, Otto

Deposition on oath of Vom BRAUCKE Otto, male of IHMERT Kreis ISERLOHN sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at IHMERTERBACH Kreis Iserlohn on 12th February 1947.

I, vom BRAUCKE Otto, herewith declare that I have been expressly informed that I would not be forced to make a statement if I did not wish to, but that any statement I make would be taken down, and may at any future time be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I am vom BRAUCKE Otto, born at IHMERTERBACH, Kreis ISERLOHN on 18 Jun 1889. of evangelical faith, German nationality, married, a business manager by profession, residing IHMERTERBACH. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I know the Gendarmeriemeister KNOTH personally. I have never seen him beat, mishandle or shoot anyone. I only heard that he was supposed to have shot a Russian married couple in the works, of which I am part-owner, on Good Friday 1945.

I am unable to give any precise information concerning this case of shooting. As we had to report the cessation of work of the foreign labourer to the Labour Exchange, giving reasons for dismissal, I phoned KNOTH, the Gendarmeriemeister, who informed me that the reason the firm of Wilhelm vom BRAUCKE of IHMERTERBACH should give to the Labour Exchange at ISERLOHN, Kreis Iserlohn should be: "Attempt to escape and non-compliance with police regulation". As a result of this we gave the above reason to the Labour Exchange for the man's cessation of work.

The firm would have given the reason for the cessation of work of the departed man as: "Shot by KNOTH" but we wanted to know why he was shot, and it was for that reason that the firm phoned.

Apart from that, I know nothing about the way KNOTH treated workers from the East and am unable to make any more statements.

(SIGNED) Otto vom BRAUCKE.

SWORN by the said Deponent vom BRAUCKE Otto, voluntarily at IHMERT on 12 February 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. Br. A.O.R.

(SIGNED) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of vom BRAUCKE, Otto, marked Deposition No. 7

S/Sgt
Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
(C.R. FREUD)
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Deposition

of

KNOTH, Josef, Nr. 541 942.

Deposition on oath of KNOTH Josef, male, of Staumhle near Paderborn, No. 5 C.I.C., sworn before Major Tedeus Kaczorowski, Investigating Officer of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.) H.Q., BAOR, at No. 5 C.I.C., Staumhle near Paderborn, on the 24th February 1947.

I, Josef KNOTH, herewith certify that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making these statements of my own, free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or because of promises or rewards.

I, Josef KNOTH, was born on the 22nd October 1890 in Unter-Tannowitz, Kreis Nikolsburg, formerly in the Austro-Hungarian empire, later on in Czechoslovakia, roman catholic, married, of German nationality, active county constable, last address Ihmert, Kreis Iserlohn, no previous convictions for perjury or for making false statements.

I saw active service with the infantry from the 5th October 1911 until the 20th May 1920. The last military rank I held was that of a serjeant. From the 20th May 1920 until the 1st September 1923 I served in the Schutzpolizei (police), where I held the rank of a senior N.C.O.

From the 1st September 1923 until the day of my arrest (1st June 1945) I served with the county police (Gendarmerie), and was at the end of this period a Gruppenpostenfuhrer in Ihmert, Kreis Iserlohn.

I was arrested by the American military authorities for shooting foreign workers.

I have previously stated and I still stand by that statement - that in the execution of my duty, according to laws and regulations, I had on two occasions arrested East-Workers (Ostarbeiter), against whom a crime had been proved. These I injured fatally when they were trying to escape, using my service weapon for the purpose. To-day I remember that the first one of the shot persons was called "Nikolaus KOZLOW". I don't know the names of the other two.

This was the way in which KOZLOW was fatally injured:

In the execution of my duties I learned that Nikolaus KOZOW had committed thefts, which facts I personally found out. In October 1944 a theft was committed in the house of the Fabrikmeister Wilhelm KOESTER. When a further theft occurred at Berkenhoff's, evidence given by the Polish farm labourer "Walli" (christian name unknown) showed to me that Kozlow was connected with the thefts at Koester's. When I searched the belongings of Kozlow, I found a suit which had been burgled from Koester. I went home, but half an hour later received a telephone call from Berkenhoff, informing me that Kozlow was packing his belongings with the intention of escape. I went immediately to Berkenhoff and arrested Kozlow, with the intention of taking him to the jail in Ihmert.

The distance from the house of Wilhelm Berkenhoff to the jail, which was inside the factory "Adolf von Braucke", was about two kilometers. I had been leading Kozlow about 200 yards, and when we got to the spot where a road branched off the main road towards the Muhlenweg, Kozlow attempted to escape by running from the main road into the Muhlenweg and there jumping into the ditch beside the road. While I was leading Kozlow away I had been holding my

/pistol.....

pistol in my right hand. I shouted "Halt" as soon as I saw Kozlow escaping and when he didn't stop, I fired. I fired two shots. Then I saw Kozlow lying on the Muhlenweg, four to five meters from the road junction.

Because of the shots, people came out of the three neighbouring houses, and I called them to me. I requested them to bring Kozlow to the cemetery on a cart, which they did. Those who had come when I called were: Wilhelm MEESE, Karl LANGER, Heinrich GOSSWIN, and later on Walter SCHONENBERG. The names of the others I don't remember.

I myself helped with the loading of Kozlow onto a ladder. Meese and Langer carried him on this ladder to the cemetery. I supervised the transport. When we had brought Kozlow to the cemetery, we went home. Next morning Kozlow was - on orders of the Burgermeister - put into a coffin by the carpenter Eduard Schonenberg, and buried.

I know that the corps of Kozlow was examined by Dr. ROSENTHAL in Ihmert, but I was not present at the examination and don't know it's result.

This was the way in which a Russian married couple were fatally injured.

It happened in February 1945, in the course of investigations of cases of thefts, carried out in the labour camp "Wilhelm von Braucke", I found out that the theft had been committed by 12 persons from the camp of the Ostarbeiter (eastern workers). Three of these Ostarbeiter had already escaped, while I ascertained the presence of nine persons still in the labour camp. Seven of them were arrested without trouble. I had them taken to the police in Hember by the policemen Wilhelm WESTEBBE and Karl ROSS. Two persons, a man and a woman, would not let me arrest them and offered resistance. At this offering of resistance I made up my mind not to arrest the woman but only the Russian, and to take him to the police post in Hember. The woman, from whose arrest I had desisted, interfered when I wanted to take her husband away, and a scuffle occurred. In the course of this scuffle the man tore himself away from me, and both of them tried to escape. To prevent this escape I used my service weapon, and, as stated previously, killed them both. How many shots I had fired I don't know - it may have been two to three shots.

At the moment when I made use of my weapon, Wilhelm HOLBECK and Otto von BRAUCKE were present. I saw nobody else and don't remember whether anybody else had been present. I did not examine the shot persons and don't know any more where I had hit them and where I had aimed. I just shot at the persons, without taking aim, to prevent their escape.

I informed the appropriate authorities of the incident and there was no examination of the corpses as there was no doctor at hand. Ostarbeiter of the same camp carried the corpses under my supervision to the cemetery and there buried them.

To the fatal injuring of KOZLOW I have the following to add:

When I arrested Kozlow, I crossed his arms behind his back and put a pair of handcuffs over his wrists. The arrest occurred about 23.00 hrs. It was night and very dark because there was no moon. When taking Kozlow away I let him walk one meter in front of me and walked behind him, leading my bicycle. I had an electric torch and furthermore an electric dynamo on my bicycle. The bicycle lamp was lit while I was taking Kozlow away - as long as I was pushing the bike. I was pushing the bike until I shot Kozlow, i.e., until his escape. While I was leading him away I didn't need to use my torch, as the bicycle lamp was burning. I made use of the torch when Kozlow had been hurt. When Kozlow had been loaded upon the ladder on which he was taken to the cemetery, I used again the bicycle lamp to light the way to the cemetery.

Where

Where I hit Kozlow when I shot him, I don't know. It may have been in the chest or the head. Anyway, I did not examine the wound. I saw blood on the road and on the jacket of Kozlow. I saw no traces of blood on Kozlow's head.

To the fatal injuring of the Russian married couple I have the following to add:

I desisted from the arrest of the Russian Woman because she was a woman and because, as a woman, I did not suspect her of trying to escape. I did not know or notice that the woman was in the last month of pregnancy, of which fact I was informed only later on. I believe I shot at the husband first, and immediately after I had shot at the man, I shot at the woman. I fired at the married couple from a distance of 5 to 6 meters. I did not fire at them from very close.

I have nothing further to add.

Signed Josef Knoth.

SWORN by the said deponent, Josef KNOTH, voluntarily at Staunhale on the 24th February 1947 before me, Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski, Investigation Officer, detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

Signed Kaczorowski, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Josef KNOTH, marked Deposition No. 14.

Signed F.J. Kelley.
Capt.

H.Q., B.A.O.R.
27th February, 1947.

Translation of

Deposition No. 15

DEPOSITION

of

KNOTH, Josef

Deposition on oath of KNOTH Josef, male, of STAUNUEHLE near LINDERBORN, 5 CIC, sworn before Major Tedeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer of the War Crimes Investigation Unit HQ, B.A.C.R., at No. 5 CIC Staunuehle on 7th January, 1947.

I, KNOTH Josef, herewith declare that I have been expressly warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement I do make, will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises of reward.

I am Josef KNOTH, born in UNTERTINNORITZ, Kreis NIKOLSBURG, one time Austria-Hungaria, now Czechoslovakia, a Catholic by religion, married, of German nationality. I am active Gendarmemeister, my last residence being in IHMERT, Kreis ISERLOHN. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I served with the Infantry from 2th October, 1911, until 20th May, 1920, my last rank in the Army being etatsmaessiger Feldwebel. I was with the Schutzpolizei from 20th May, 1920, to 1st September, reaching the rank of Hauptwachtmeister, I served with the Gendarmerie from 1st September, 1923, until 1st June, 1945, the date of my arrest. In IHMERT, my appointment was Gruppenpostenfuhrer. I was arrested by the American Military Authorities, as I was accused of shooting foreign labourers. I admit that I shot foreign labourers, to be precise they were Russians or Ukrainians, but I wish to state that I arrested these people in the proper execution of my duty for a crime against German law, and fatally wounded them with my service weapon while they were attempting to escape. The names as well as the nationalities of these persons can be ascertained at the Registry office in IHMERT. There were two cases:

The first occurred in October, 1944, when Nikolaus KOSLOV was killed.

The second case took place in February, 1945, when two Russians or Ukrainians, husband and wife, were killed;

In the first case, I proved Nikolaus KOSLOV guilty of housebreaking and theft, arrested him, and wanted to imprison him in the Labour Camp of the firm of Adolf von BRUJCKE. On the way there at about 2330 hours, he tried to escape at which I shot and fatally injured him. Witnesses in this case are

- a) Wilhelm KOESTER, Chief Engineer, in IHMERT, am Heu
- b) His Wife, living at the same place.
- c) Wilhelm BERKENHOF, farmer, IHMERT
- d) Wilhelm REESE, worker, IHMERT.

The second case was one of opposition, attempted to free prisoners and attempt to escape. Witnesses in this case are:-

- a) Otto von BRUJCKE, Factory owner, IHMERT
- b) Wilhelm HOMBECK, Factory worker, IHMERT
- c) Karl ROSS, Landwachtmann at that time, IHMERT

/a)

d) Wilhelm FESTEBBE, Landwachtmann at that time, IMBERT.

(Signed) Josef KNOTH

Sworn by the said Deponent KNOTH, Josef, voluntarily at Staumehle,
near PADERBORN, 5 CIC, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating
Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. Br. ...O.R.

(signed) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Office.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into
English of the Deposition of Josef KNOTH, marked Deposition No. 15.

(Signed) C. R. Freud S/Sjt.
Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N/E)
C. R. FREUD)

AFFIDAVITBritish Army of the Rhine.

IN THE MATTER OF WAR CRIMES _____ File No. MOK/WO/0229

In the case of Josef Knoth

Affidavit of Major T. Raczorowski, Polish Forces, attached War
Crimes Group M.E.

I, Major T. Raczorowski hereby make oath and say as
follows:-

1. On the days of 7th January and 27th of February 1947. I attended at Padeborn and conducted an interrogation of Josef Knoth.
2. The said Josef Knoth was warned that he was not compelled to make a statement and that any such statement made may be used in evidence at a trial.
3. The statement now produced to me and marked Production No. 14, 15 was read over by me to the said Josef Knoth in German on completion of the said interrogation and he thereupon stated that it was true and voluntarily signed the same in my presence.
4. The said statement was obtained by me from the said Josef Knoth without the use or threat of use of force or violence or the promise of any kind of reward.

Sworn by the said Major T. Raczorowski

Before me this 27th day of February 1947.

Translation of

Exhibit "L"

DEATH CERTIFICATE

Registrar's Office: ILLERT (No. 16/1944)

The Russian East worker, farm hand Nikolaus

KOZLOW, - - - - - of unknown religion living in ILLERT

No. 12 with the farmer Wilhelm BURCHMOLF, was shot in ILLERT,

Muehlenweg, when trying to escape on 23 August 1944 - - - - -

at 22 hrs 45 minutes. - The deceased was born at RUMTSCHENLOWO

near STALLNOW on 25th November 1909. - - - - -

(Registrar's Office - - - - - No. - - - - -.)

Father: unknown- - - - -

Mother: unknown- - - - -

The deceased was married. (His wife's name is unknown.)

ILLERT, 12th February 1947

(Stamp) Registrar
at ILLERT, Kreis
ISERLOHN

The Registrar (Signed) OLM

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from
German into English of the Document marked
Exhibit "L".

HQ BAOR
28/2/47

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (I.M.E.)

D.4/28/3

0111

Translation of

Exhibit "1"

C E R T I F I C A T E

I hereby certify that Herr ~~NAME~~ of the Labour Exchange ISERLOHN, answered my telephonic inquiry on 12 February 1947 at 1600 hrs to the effect that all documents relating to the married couple Ivan and Helena ~~NAME~~, who had been shot on Good Friday 1945, had been destroyed by orders before the Occupation Troops marched in. Furthermore it is impossible to ascertain whether and in what manner the couple's employer at that time, i.e. the firm Wilhelm von BRAUCE G.m.b.H. ~~HEERTERBACH~~, reported the death of the two Russian nationals.

The information supplied by the Einwohnermeldeamt ~~HEIER~~ was negative as well (Frl. ~~BORGGRABER~~).

~~HEERTERBACH~~, 12 Feb 47

The Burgmaster
(Signed, (illegible))

(Stamp) Gemeinde
~~HEERT~~

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Document
marked Exhibit "1".

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (IME)

D.4/28/3

A F F I D A V I TBritish Army of the Rhine.

In the Matter of War Crimes, J.G. File B.A.C.R./15228/2/C.2432/J.A.G.

In the Case of Josef KNOTH

Affidavit of Major T. KACZOROWSKI, Polish Forces,
attached Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.)

I, Major T. KACZOROWSKI, hereby make oath and say as
follows:-

In the course of my investigations into the death of
Allied nationals Nicolaus KOZLOW, Iwan and Helena MANIN
I attended at the Buergermeister's office in IHWERT where
I was handed over by the Buergermeister Adolf von BRAUKE
two death certificates dated 12 Feb 1947. The above
mentioned documents are now produced by me and marked
as Exhibits "L" and "M".

(Sgd) T. KACZOROWSKI.

SWORN by the said Major T. KACZOROWSKI,
before me, this 20th Day of February 1947.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :

- (i) Willi BERKENHOF
- (ii) Wilhelm MEESE
- (iii) Wilhelm SCHULTE
- (iv) Hugo HOMBECK
- (v) Heinrich HESSE
- (vi) Karl ROSS
- (vii) Otto vom BRAUCKE

and of the accused. (2)

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

1. The accused appears to have acted on his own initiative.
2. The accused will probably attempt to plead that the victims were shot while trying to escape. It is submitted that this defence is completely contradicted by the evidence and that this is a plain and particularly brutal case of murder.

5120/UK/G/634

0115

WILINSKI, Erich
and Co 4

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

14 MAY 1947

1-4 : A

B

CARDS CHECKED LIST 58

5120/UK/G/634

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

0116

5120/UK/G/634

7 MAY 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B.644 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

- | | | | | |
|-------------------------------------|----|----------------|---|-------------|
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | 1. | Erich WILINSKI | } | Apprehended |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | 2. | Hans KUHN | | |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | 3. | Peter WAHLEN | | |
| <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> | 4. | Fritz LOMBERG | | |

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

5 November, 1944, at SOLINGEN, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

- (i) Murder. *ad 1) 2) 3)*
 (xxix) Ill-treatment. *ad 4)*

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder and Assault

Breaches of International Law

~~Murder and Assault~~

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

After a heavy raid at Solingen, 4 members of the crew of a Lancaster bomber baled out and were taken prisoners and placed in the Stadthaus at Solingen. On the following day they were collected by a Wehrmacht guard and marched through the town where they were attacked and killed by the accused, 3 of whom were members of the SA.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.....

Production No. 1

TRANSLATION OF

DEPOSITION OF

Franz KLAUS

5, Lerchenstrasse, SOLINGEN

Sworn before C 4840 Squadron Leader M.M. CARMICHAEL (ROAF) War Crimes Investigation Unit, at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN, 11 July 46.

I, Franz KLAUS, born on the 24th March 1925 in ESSEN, at present not employed, formerly employed with Fa. RECHMANN, BEDBURG, make this statement of my own free will. I have been informed that I need not make this statement unless I so desire, and that any statement I do make may be written down and used as witness material. I make this statement of my own free will, without threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Franz KLAUS.

On the 4th or fifth of November 1944, immediately after the attack, I was standing on the Potsdamerstrasse at the entrance of the dairy PUTZ. I saw how the Canadians were being led down the street, away from the Stadthaus. They were escorted by a feldwebel, two Unteroffiziers and an Obergefreiter. The escorts carried their pistols in their hands. The flyers were on the right side of the street, I was on the left side. There were also six S.A. men on the right side, one of them was a Brigadefuehrer, who carried in his hand a 'Schlagring' (knuckleduster). As the flyers crossed over the other side of the road at the point where I was standing, a S.A.-man jumped at them from the back, grabbed two flyers by the shoulders and struck their heads together. Hans KUHN was standing beside me. He said that the Canadians were the "Schweinhunde", who devoured our Red Cross parcels. Then he ran to the kitchen, got his pistol and ran across the street. I ran after him. He loaded his pistol, it was a 08 pistol. I said to him: "Hans, don't make any nonsense". Then he ran further on to the Feldwebel and said to him: "Go away, I'll shoot them into a heap". Upon this the Feldwebel said: "I am responsible for these people, otherwise something might happen to me". Hans KUHN was not disturbed by this; he gave the Feldwebel a push with his shoulder and fired three shots from his pistol. Immediately after, three Canadians fell mortally wounded. One Canadian remained standing; this the Brigadefuehrer saw and shot the one Canadian through the throat. This one fell down, but he was not dead. He fired another shot from his pistol, a 6.35, which struck the Canadian fatally in the head. I am quite sure that one of the other flyers was also shot by KUHN through the head, indeed from the back. Then KUHN immediately ran home, I remained standing. I saw the German Wehrmachtstreife (M.P.'s) and I ran away because I had overstayed my leave. I waited at the corner near PUTZ, and as soon as the M.P.'s had left I again ran back. Then a L.K.W. from the escort personnel arrived, and as there was no one else who wanted to load up the dead, I did it together with a Obergefreiter from the Flak. The wagon could have driven to the Stadthaus in order to load up the prisoners there, right away. If the wagon would have driven to the Stadthaus, according to my opinion, this whole affair would not have happened. While we were loading the dead into the wagon, several of the bystanding civilians remarked that we should throw them into the fire. Then the wagon drove to the cemetery. The wagon was driven by one of the escort personnel.

/On the

On the following day I went to the Cronenbergerstrasse Cemetary and I saw there the four flyers lying in front of the morgue. There were also there three flyers in coffins. These were mutilated and partly burnt.

Hans KUHN was bragging for days later that he had shot the flyers. Even on the day of the shooting Hans KUHN fired his last shots into a bottle or a flower pot and said: "With me, every shot hits the mark".

The above mentioned Brigadefuhrer of the S.A. who shot the fourth flyer came either from REMSCHEID or GRAFRATH and if I were to see him I would recognise him again.

During the shooting there was also a H.J. Bannfuhrer from SOLINGEN present. He shouted that we should drive over the dead with the wagon. I would also recognise him if I were to see him again.

(signed) Franz KLAUS.

Sworn by the said Deponent Franz KLAUS, voluntarily at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN, on July 11 1946 before me C 4840 S/L M.M. CARMICHAEL (RCAF) detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) M.M. CARMICHAEL, S/L

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Franz KLAUS, marked Production No. 1.

0120

Production No. 2

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

K L A U S Franz

Deposition on oath of KLAUS, Franz, male of SOLINGEN, Lerchenstr. 5, sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNNER, Essex Regiment, at Public Safety Office, Mil Gov, SOLINGEN, on January 17th 1947.

I, KLAUS Franz, born on 24th March 1925 in ESSEN, herewith declare on oath that from the photographs shown to me the photograph marked EXHIBIT X, 2(a,b) is the person Hans KUEHN to whom I referred in my previous deposition on 11th July 1946. Furthermore I want to state that the photographs marked EXHIBIT X 3 (a,b,c), possibly may be a photograph of the St.-Brigadefuehrer whom I mentioned in my deposition of 11th July 1946, but I am not quite sure.

(signed) Franz KLAUS

Sworn by the said Deponent Klaus Franz, voluntarily at Public Safety Office, Mil Gov. SOLINGEN, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, the ESSEX Regiment, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) H.A. BRUNNER, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Franz KLAUS, marked Production No. 2.

(signed)

Lieut-Col.
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit

Translation ofProduction No. 3DEPOSITIONOFWerner F O P P , Grunstrasse 6, HAN

Sworn before C 4640 Squadron Leader H.M. CARMICHAEL (RCAF) War Crime Investigation Unit at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN, 12 July 1946.

I, Werner FOPP, born 31 October 1910, now employed as salesman, make this sworn statement of my own free will. I have been informed that I need not make any statement unless I so desire, but any statement that I do make, may be taken down and used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement of my own free will, without threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Werner FOPP.

On the 5th of November 1944, after an attack on SOLINGEN I wanted to visit a friend of mine who had been together with me in a concentration camp. I went by car, which was driven by Peter WAHLEN. We were going from HAN to SOLINGEN. As we entered the town we noticed that it was in flames and we could not drive in the streets. We got out of the car and stopped at the corner near the city hall. About fifteen to twenty high ranking officials from the NSDAP were standing around. Two soldiers came out of the city hall; under their arms they carried two white parachutes. Behind the two soldiers came four flyers and behind them walked a soldier with a pistol. The officials of the NSDAP who accompanied the flyers encouraged the civilians to throw stones and to beat the flyers. Peter WAHLEN was the only man who took a stone and threw it at one of the flyers striking him in the back part of the leg. The Unteroffizier who was responsible for the flyers shouted: "Don't do this, these men are under the protection of the Red Cross". WAHLEN and the men of the NSDAP shouted to the civilians: "Kill them, they have murdered our women and children".

When the officials of the NSDAP saw that the civilians were not doing anything they took out their pistols and went after the flyers. I followed them. Suddenly they began to shoot. A soldier came out from a neighbouring house and began to shoot as well. The NSDAP officials and WAHLEN jumped on the flyers who were lying on the ground. They stepped on them with their feet and kept on shooting at the dead bodies. I saw one flyer lying there; he had not been hit; the bullet had missed his head. He had fallen down and struck his head. I went over to him and wanted to protect him. I saw that the others were dead, and shouted: "They are dead, stop shooting". I wanted to throw the living man into the car and the others on top, hoping to save his life that way. WAHLEN then jumped with his feet on the man whom I intended protecting. The flyer moved, and then WAHLEN shouted: "This pig is not dead yet", and he stepped on him again, kicking him in the face until he moved no more. The NSDAP officials were still shooting at the dead bodies.

As the bodies were lying there on the ground, WAHLEN said: "Let them lie there and I will drive over them with my car." One shouted: "Throw them into the burning houses". Then the Wehrmacht arrived, and I heard the NSDAP officials say to them that the flyers had been killed by the civilians.

Right from the beginning on the Wehrmacht asked the NSDAP officials to

/leave

leave the flyers alone. Later on I spoke with some people who told me that they had taken the bodies away by car.

As WAHLEN was throwing stones at the flyers, I went over to him together with a foreign civilian labourer. We tried to hold him back and dissuade him, but he asked to be left alone and continued throwing stones.

When they wanted to drive out the car with the bodies, a high ranking officer came along and said that the one who had done this should clean it up as well.

All these things I saw from a distance of three metres.

(signed) Werner FOFP.

Sworn by the said deponent, Werner FOFP, voluntarily,
at the Public Safety Office, Mil.Gov. SOLINGEN, on
12 July 46, BEFORE ME, C 4840 S/L M.M. CARMICHAEL,
detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Werner FOFP, marked Production No. 3

(signed) M.M. CARMICHAEL, S/L.

0123

TRANSLATION OF

PRODUCTION No. 4

DEPOSITION

of

FOPP Werner

Deposition on oath of FOPP Werner, male of HAAN, Gruenstr. 6, sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNNER, Essex Regiment, at Police Quarters at HAAN, on January 17th 1947.

I, FOPP Werner, born on 31.10.1910, in VELBERT, hereby declare on oath that of the photographs which were shown to me, that marked EXHIBIT X, 6 (a,b,c,d), I recognise the person Peter WAHLEN, to whom I referred in my previous deposition on 20th August 1946. As to the photos X - 2 22/9/46 as well as EXHIBIT X 2 (a and b) one is a person in uniform and the two others, a person in civilian clothes. Owing to this fact, I can not recognise this man as the same person with 100% but only with 75% certainty. On the other hand, I recognise one of the SA FUEHRERS, who shot at the captured airmen, on the photographs, marked EXHIBIT X, 3 (a,b, and c). The person shown on the photographs EXHIBIT X, 5 (a and b) is the HITLER-YOUTH FUEHRER who incited the civilian population to beat up the captured airmen.

(Signed) Wen. FOPP.

Sworn by the said deponent FOPP Werner, voluntarily at Police Quarters at HAAN, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regt. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine

(Signed) H.A. BRUNNER, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of FOPP Werner, marked Production No. 4.

H.Q.
British Army of the Rhine,
1st February 1947

H. Schreiber, Cpl.
Interpreter.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(H.Schreiber)

Translation ofProduction No. 5DEPOSITIONOFErne EICKER, of No. 10 Dukerhofstr. HAN

Sworn before C 4840 Squadron Leader R.M. CAR ICHEL (RCAF) War Crimes Investigation Unit at Public Safety Office, Nat. Gov. SOLINGEN, July 12, 1946.

I, Erne EICKER, housewife, nee STOCK, born 12 March 1904 in WALD, not occupied at present.

I make this statement of my own free will. I have been informed that I need not make any statement unless I so desire, but any statement which I do make may be written down and used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement of my own free will without any threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Frau Erne EICKER.

On Sunday the 5th of November 1944, I drove to SOLINGEN together with Werner FOPP, Peter WAHLEN and three B.D.M. girls: Gerda TIX, Fraulein MULLER, and Frau Hilda DIEFENTHAL. We wanted to bring food to the people who had been bombed out on Saturday. There was also a Russian and a Pole in the car, but I do not know what their names are. When we arrived at SOLINGEN we saw that everything was burning. We stopped with our car in front of the city hall. The three B.D.M. girls stayed inside the car whilst WAHLEN and the Russian stood beside the running board of the car. Some civilians and party members gathered round; they asked us - Frau DIEFENTHAL and myself, both wearing white armbands - whether we had seen the dive-bomber or Strafer. I did not realise what happened. The people were shouting that we should throw stones at "them". Suddenly we saw four flyers in front of us. They wore grey uniforms and had no caps on. I understand they were Canadians. Then the shouts were raised again: "Let us throw stones at them". Somebody threw a stone and struck one of the flyers in the leg. I personally did not see who threw the stone, but later when I asked the Pole or the Russian I was told that WAHLEN had done it. FOPP took WAHLEN by the arm and said: "Let us go and see". The Russian went as well. Frau DIEFENTHAL said to me: "Erne, you go and bring Peter back or he will get himself into trouble". I ran after him to the place where the people were standing. There I saw four flyers lying on the ground. I saw also a party official and an administrator in uniform; they were stepping on the flyer with their feet. One flyer was still alive, because he was still moaning. I saw how a party member WILLENSKI fired twice at this flyer. The party member is from Grafrath, SOLINGEN.

As soon as I arrived there I saw the four flyers lying on the ground. One party member was firing at the head of one of the flyers whilst WILLENSKI fired two shots at the flyer who was still alive. I was so nervous and excited when I saw this, that I turned around and returned to the car. Several minutes later WAHLEN and the Russian returned followed by FOPP and WILLENSKI. I said to WILLENSKI: "I know you". I knew him from GRAFRATH, my home. WILLENSKI spoke with WAHLEN and said: "I could kill a hundred men like that." I said to WAHLEN: "We cannot do anything else here, let us go back". We drove home. WILLENSKI went along with us for a short distance, standing on the running board. Later on he jumped off.

/I did not

0125

I did not know WAHLEN very well. He spoke to Frau DIEFENTHAL and told her what happened. But Frau DIEFENTHAL said to him: "Be quiet, I do not want to hear any more about it".

When I went for WAHLEN I could not see him as he was amongst the people.

(signed) Frau Erne EICKER.

Sworn by the said Erne EICKER, voluntarily,
at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN,
on 12 July 1946 before me C 4840 S/L M.M. CARMICHAEL,
detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine

(signed) M.M. CARMICHAEL, S/L.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English
of the deposition of Erne EICKER, marked production No. 5.

16 July 1946
BAD OEYNHAUSEN
HQ BAOR

(signed) H. BUSHKOWSKY, Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

0126

PRODUCTION No. 6

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

EICKER Erna

Deposition on oath of Mrs. Erna EICKER, female, of HLAN, Diekerhofstr. 1, sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNNER, Essex Regiment, at Police Quarters at HLAN, on January 17th 1947.

I, EICKER Erna, born at WILD on 5/3/1904, declare on oath that of the photographs shown to me, photographs EXHIBIT X 3 (a,b,c) represent WILINSKI and photographs EXHIBIT X 6 (a,b,c,d) represent Peter WAHLEN, both of whom I mentioned in my previous statement of 12 July 1946.

(signed) Frau Erna EICKER

SWORN by the said Deponent EICKER Erna, voluntarily at Police Quarters at HLAN, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, the Essex Regt., detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Harry A. BRUNNER, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of EICKER Erna, marked Production No. 6.

(signed) C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
War Crimes Investigation Unit

PRODUCTION No. 7TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

GLADBACH Karl-Heinz

Deposition on oath of GLADBACH Karl-Heinz, male, of SOLINGEN, Lessingstr. 12, sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNNER, Essex Regiment, at Public Safety Office, Mil Gov. SOLINGEN, on January 17th 1947.

I, GLADBACH Karl-Heinz, born on 26 October 1921 at SOLINGEN state on oath that on 5 November 1944 I went to the SOLINGEN town-hall to get food from the public kitchen. From there I could see four Canadian airmen, accompanied by an Unteroffizier of the German Luftwaffe. I saw the Unteroffizier load his pistol and take the airmen away in the direction of Potsdamerstrasse. In the meantime, as a result of the excitement, the population was enticed to provocation and the people shouted: "Hang them! Burn them! Stone them!" As so many were shouting, I cannot remember anybody for certain. Then stones were thrown. I followed the crowd at a distance of about 50-60 meters. I heard somebody running behind me and heard the noise of a pistol being loaded. I turned round and at the same moment the man pulled out his pistol and shot at the airmen. From the Photographs shown to me to-day, I recognised in photograph EXHIBIT X 2 (a,b) the man who had at that time committed that deed. I discovered later that this man was called Hans KUEHN. After KUEHN had fired, the SA men, who were level with the airmen, shot from all sides. The airmen lay on the ground and one, who presumably had pretended to be dead, was kicked and then shot in the neck by a SA Fuehrer, probably an SA-Sturm-fuehrer or a SA-Oberschar-fuehrer. I think I can recognise photograph EXHIBIT X 3 (a,b,c) as the man who kicked and shot the airman in the neck. However, I would not like to state this with certainty. I would also like to add that of the photographs shown to me, I recognised in EXHIBIT X 5 (a,b,c) HJ-Bann-fuehrer LOMBERG. I do not know what part LOMBERG played in this incident, as I only saw him on the spot right at the end. I know that LOMBERG did not visibly carry a pistol. Although I did not see it, it is possible that he carried a pistol in his pocket. I have nothing further to add.

(signed) Karl-Heinz GLADBACH

SWORN by the said Deponent GLADBACH Karl-Heinz, voluntarily at Public Safety Office, Mil Gov. SOLINGEN, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, the Essex Regt., detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Harry A. BRUNNER, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of GLADBACH Karl-Heinz, marked Production No. 7.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards,
War Crimes Investigation Unit

PRODUCTION No. 8TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

WILLY RUB. Larchenstrasse 4. Solingen

Sworn before C 4840 S/L M.M. Carmichael (RCAF) War Crimes Investigation Unit, at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. Solingen, August 22, 1946.

I, WILLY RUBE, born 24-6-1919 in Solingen, at present occupied at home, make this statement of my own free will. I have been informed that I need not make this statement unless I so desire, but any statement which I do make, may be written down and used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement of my own free will without threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Willy Rube.

On Sunday after the attack of Saturday I went down the Potsdamer street and the Canadian flyers came running towards me. The crowd shouted to me that I should stop, that Canadian flyers were running away. At the same time I saw a German soldier, HANS KUHN, run after them and then I saw how the Canadian flyers fell. I saw how HANS KUHN shot and how one of the flyers held his hand in front of his face and fell down. I then turned my motorcycle and drove over the main road to the Hochstrasse to the Stadthause. I saw Standachten Fuhrer SCHWEIKHARDT run towards the flyers and behind him the people. On the following day I went to the graveyard on Gronenberger Strasse. I saw there the graves of the four Canadian flyers. It was terrible to look at the flyers because their bodies were very disfigured and the whole of the one flyer's face was pushed in. I went away immediately. From the people I later heard that the Canadians were to be led away and one Feldwebel or Unteroffizier were supposed to bring them away. The Feldwebel was forced back and always said, I am responsible to bring them to the proper place otherwise I will have to forfeit my head. He was only laughed at. The Canadian flyers started running. The Feldwebel ran after them but the people held him back. The murder of the Canadian flyers took place on Nov. 5, 1944.

(signed) Willy Rube.

Sworn by the said deponent WILLY RUB, voluntarily at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. Solingen on the 22nd August 1946. Before me, C4840 S/L M.M. Carmichael (RCAF) detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) M.M. Carmichael. S/L

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Willy Rub, marked production No. 8.

22nd August, 1946
H.Q., B.A.O.R.

(signed) H. Bushkowsky. Sgt.

0129

PRODUCTION No. 9

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

RUEB Willy

Deposition on oath of RUEB Willy, male, of SOLINGEN, Lerchenstr.4
Sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNNER, Essex Regiment, at Public Safety
Office, Mil Gov. SOLINGEN, on January 17th 1947.

I, RUEB Willy, born at SOLINGEN on 24 June 1919, hereby declare
on oath that of the photographs shown to me, I recognise photograph
EXHIBIT X 2 (a,b) as representing Hans KUEHN, whom I mentioned in my
deposition of 22 August 1946. I recognised photograph EXHIBIT X 5
(a,b) as representing Fritz LOMBERG.

(signed) Willy RUEB.

Sworn by the said Deponent RUEB Willy, voluntarily at Public
Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER,
The Essex Regt., detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Harry A. BRUNNER, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of RUEB Willy, marked Production No. 9.

(Signed) C.K. Field S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofProduction No. 10DEPOSITION

OF

Anneliese L A P P E

103, Beethoven Strasse, SOLINGEN

Sworn before C 4840 Squadron Leader N.M. CARMICHAEL (R.C.A.F) of War Crimes Investigation Unit at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN, July 11th 1946.

I, Anneliese LAPPE, born on the 12th March 1927 in SOLINGEN, make this statement on oath, of my own free will. I have been informed that I need make no statement unless I so desire, but any statement that I do make will be written down and used as evidence. I make this statement of my own free will, without any threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Anneliese LAPPE.

On the 5 November 1944 after the attack on SOLINGEN I went down the Potsdamerstr, and noticed a lot of people in front of the joiners shop, KULBE. I saw some S.A. people who I knew and went towards them in order to ask what was going on. I was told by the provisional H.J. Bannfuhrer (group-leader) LOEBERG that four Canadians who had jumped from an aircraft had been taken prisoner. At that moment there followed a repetition of shots, and I saw how one Canadian after the other fell down. The shots were fired by the S.A.-man Erich WILINSKI, residing at GRAFRATH, (nearer information as to his address I cannot give). I would like to remark that after the interrogation the Wehrmacht wanted to treat these flyers as prisoners, but this was not permitted by the S.A.-men.

Outside of the mentioned persons there was also a Arthur LINDEMAYER present. I cannot, however, give his address. I immediately went to the Cronenbergerstrasse in order to get some things, when I came back to the Potsdamerstrasse after about 25 minutes, nothing more was to be seen. The bodies of the Canadians had been removed.

(signed) Anneliese LAPPE.

Sworn by the said Deponent Anneliese LAPPE, voluntarily at Public Safety Office Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN on 11th July 1946, before me, C 4840 S/L N.M. CARMICHAEL (RCAF) detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) N.M. CARMICHAEL S/L.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Anneliese LAPPE, marked Production No. 10.

Date: 15th July 1946

Place: British War Crimes Investigation Unit HQ.

BAD OEYNHAUSEN

(signed) W.BUSHKOWSKY, Sgt.

0131

PRODUCTION No. 11

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

LAPPE Anneliese

Deposition on oath of LAPPE Anneliese, female, of SOLINGEN, Beethovenstr. 183, sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNNER, Essex Regiment, at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN, on January 17th 1947.

I LAPPE Anneliese, born on 12 March 1927 at SOLINGEN, declare on oath that of the photographs shown to me, the photograph EXHIBIT X 3 (a,b,c) represents Sturmfuhrer Erich WILLINSKI whom I mentioned in my previous deposition of 11 July 1946. I would further like to state that the photographs EXHIBIT X 5 (a,b) represent HJ-Bannfuhrer Fritz LOMBERG, whom I mentioned in my statement of 11 July 1946.

(signed) Anneliese LAPPE

SWORN by the said Deponent LAPPE Anneliese, voluntarily at Public Safety Office, Mil. Gov. SOLINGEN, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, the Essex Regt., detailed by C.- in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Harry A. BRUNNER, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a **true** translation from German into English of the deposition of LAPPE Anneliese, marked Production No.11.

(signed) C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

PRODUCTION No. 12

0132

STATEMENT OF WITNESS

313 Det Mil Gov
17 Dec 1945

Name Richard Klett
Address Solingen, Weyer Bavert st 75
Occupation Galvaniseur
Age 52
Statement

As to the shooting of 4 Allied Fliers on Potsdamerstr Solingen on the 5th of Nov 1944 I have this to say:

On the 5th of Nov 1944 at about 1530 hrs, I stood on Potsdamerstr about 50 meters from the scene of the crime. A group of people, men in three different kinds of uniform, came up and when they were up as far as the carpenter shop KULBE, shots were fired. Three of the uniformed men in front fell to the ground, one in the same kind of uniform remained standing. When I came closer I saw a political leader or an SA Feuhrer shoot the fourth man to death with his "Browning". Then the dead were loaded onto a car that came up. I did not see the dead taken away. When I was about to leave, a opl or sgt passed and said "I have revenged myself for AACHEN, I have laid three low."

I did not see who fired the shots at the first three uniformed men.

Richard KLETT

Signed in my presence
17 Dec 1945

A Katcliffe Cpl
313 Det Mil Gov

0133

PRODUCTION No. 13

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

KLETT Richard

Deposition on oath of KLETT Richard, male, of Eipassstrasse No. 16, SOLINGEN- Wald, sworn before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, the Essex Regiment, at Eipass-Strasse 16, SOLINGEN, on January 19th 1947.

I, KLETT Richard, born on 27/3/1893 at SOLINGEN, declare on oath that of the photographs shown to me, I recognised Photographs EXHIBIT X 3 (a, b, c) as those of the Politische Fuehrer (Political Leader) or SA Fuehrer who shot the fourth Canadian airman. I had mentioned him in my previous deposition of 17 December 1946.

(signed) Richard KLETT

SWORN by the said deponent KLETT Richard, voluntarily at 16, Eipass-Strasse, SOLINGEN- Wald, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, the Essex Regt., detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Harry A. BRUNNER, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of KLETT Richard, marked Production No. 13.

(signed) C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards,
War Crimes Investigation Unit

Translation of

Production No. 31

DEPOSITION

of

Willi Peter HAESSLER

Sworn before C-4840 Squadron Leader M.M. CARMICHAEL (RCAF) of War Crimes Investigation Unit at 69 Korneliastrasse DUESSELDORF on the 21st September 1946.

I, Willi Peter HAESSLER born on 24th February 1915 at present employed as mechanic make this statement voluntarily. I have been informed that I am not forced to make this statement if I do not wish to do so, but any statement which I do make may be written down and used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement out of my own free will without threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Willi Peter HAESSLER

On the 5th November 1944 I was with the Luftwaffe as Unteroffizier at the DUESSELDORF Fliegerhorst and had obtained the order from my superior Major Hofknecht to attend to enemy captured airmen and corpses. I drove to SOLINGEN at about 10 o'clock. While I was still occupied at my work there was an air-attack. I looked for a nearby shelter. Then I went ahead with my work. After completing my work I drove in the direction of the "Stadthaus." As several buildings were burning in the Potsdamerstreet I could not drive down the whole length of the street. I parked my car and walked to the "Stadthaus", in order to get the four captured enemy airmen so that I could take them back to DUESSELDORF. I recognised them by their uniforms, they were Canadian airmen. When I had the a/m on the street they were attacked with fist blows and stones by a Hitler Youth and a Standartenfuehrer (I recognised them on the pictures shown to me). When I tried to stop this ill-treatment the Standartenfuehrer drew his pistol and held me back. Then he shot at the airmen. At the same time a big soldier from a nearby house in the Potsdamerstrasse also fired shots. I also remember that when the airmen were lying on the ground the HJ leader also shot. (I also recognise him from the picture which I have initialed.) I then loaded up the four shot ones and brought them to the Cemetery near the "Stadthaus".

(Signed) Willi Peter HAESSLER

SWORN by the said Deponent Willi Peter HAESSLER, voluntarily at 69 Karneliastr. DUESSELDORF on 21 st September 1946 before me, C-4840 Squadron Leader M.M. CARMICHAEL (RCAF) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) M.M. CARMICHAEL S/L

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Willi Peter HAESSLER, marked Production No. 31

(signed) H. BUSCHKOWSKY, Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

HAESSLER Willi Peter

Deposition on oath of HAESSLER Peter Willi, male, of DUESSELDORF, Corneliusstr. 69, sworn before Captain H.A. BRUMMER, Essex Regiment, at HQ COG 318 at DUESSELDORF, on January 19th, 1947.

I, HAESSLER Peter Willi, born on 24/2/1913 at BRESLAU, declare on oath that of the photographs shown to me, the photographs EXHIBIT X., 2 (a & b) represent the "Tall Soldier" who had fired the shots and whom I had mentioned in my statement from the 21st September, 1946. Further I recognise in photographs EXHIBIT X., 3 (a, b and c) the SA Fuehrer whom I have also seen shoot. I further recognised photographs EXHIBIT X 5 (a and b) as being the Hitlerjugendfuehrer who had punched and thrown stones at the Canadian airman. The Hitlerjugendfuehrer just mentioned is the same one whom I mentioned in my statement on 21st September. Although I am absolutely certain that he punched the airman and threw stones at them and that he carried a pistol during this incident, because of the long time interval, I cannot be completely certain whether he had also fired shots.

(Signed) Willi Peter HAESSLER

SWORN by the said Deponent Willi Peter HAESSLER, voluntarily at HQ COG 318 DUESSELDORF, on 19th of January 1947, before me, Captain H.A. BRUMMER, Essex Regiment, detailed by C.in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Harry A. BRUMMER, Captain
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Willi Peter HAESSLER, marked Production No.32.

(Signed) C.K. Field S/Sgt.,

5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(C.K.FIELD S/Sgt.)

PRODUCTION 38.PATHOLOGICAL REPORT

J.A.G. Ref:- BAOR/15228/2/C.1529/J.A.G.

Pathologist Ref:- A.K.M. 40 to 46: Exhumation of Sgt. J.J.F. BACHANT
 Sgt. M. DORELL, F/O J. HOLTZE,
 P/O E. CROSSLEY, T/Sgt. J. LUPINSKY,
 W/O L.J. RUHL, T/Sgt. A.G. SHIRREL.

Date of Exhumation: 26th August 1946.

The above bodies were exhumed from a well kept grave in a corner of SOLINGEN Cemetery. The bodies are given Ref. Nos. according to the order in which they were exhumed. The grave was a mass-grave, the bodies simply being thrown on top of each other, without even laid up in the grave.

A.K.M. 40:

This body was identified as that of Sgt. BACHANT for the following reasons:

He wore a Serjeant's brevet on his arm and had the numbers 4918 on his collar band. These correspond with the last 4 numbers of his air-force number.

Cause of death: This body and its clothing were very badly charred and had not a multiple fracture. The skull itself was fractured in many places.

Opinion: In my opinion Sgt. BACHANT died as result of an air-crash.

A.K.M. 41:

This body was identified as that of RL47377 Sgt. DORELL, RCAF, for the following reasons:

He had the brevet of a Sergeant airgunner and on an indelible of his handkerchief were the figures 7377 and on his collar the last 3 figures 377 of a number were readable. Height 164 cm.

Injuries: Cause of death was a gun shot wound of the skull, the entrance hole was in the left frontal bone, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins. above the nasion and $1\frac{1}{2}$ ins from the midline. Exit hole 1 in. to the right of the midline in the parietal bone. Almost the whole of the right portion of the skull was fractured even from the skull itself. The after casing of the bullet was found in the right temporal region and the lead interior was found inside the skull.

Opinion: In my opinion the following took place: Sgt. DORELL was shot from the left, the bullet entering the skull at the position mentioned, which was rather oblique, it then traversed through the interior of the skull striking the right temporal area where it was reflected to the right parietal bone, where it caused the exit hole already described. Owing to its passage to the skull the bullet was completely flattened and although causing a large exit hole in the skull, having lost its velocity fell back into the skull. The large amount of skull fragments of bones found confirms this.

A.K.M. 42:

This body was identified as J85592 F/O J. HOLTZE, the name HOLTZE being on the neck bank of the shirt. The cause of death: The body was badly smashed up and burnt and typical of a crash.

A.K.M. 43:

This body was identified as that of 185784 P/O CROSSLEY, through the number 1594400 found on his handkerchief and shirt. This was his number before being commissioned.

Cause of death:

1. There was an entrance hole in the 9th rib right, about 8 ins. from the midline, made with a very small calibre missile. The bullet entered the right chest obliquely and past through to the left side where the exit hole which was not found must have been in the region of the 5th rib left,

/about

about 5 ins. from the midline. There was a well marked wound still preserved in the right ventricle of the heart. Both sides of the chest were full of blood.

2. There was a longitudinal entrance hole just to the left of the midline in the occipital bone, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ins. above the external occipital protuberance. The exit hole was in the left temporal bone, the centre by 3 ins. above the left mastoid process.

Opinion: In my opinion P/O CROSSLEY was killed by two shots from the back fired from his right with weapons of 2 different calibres.

A.K.M. 44:

This body was identified as that of R164676 Sgt. J. LUPINSKY, because he had the insignia and brevets of a S/Sgt navigator, and the number on his handkerchief 64676. On his shirt 04676.

Injuries: There was a probable exit hole $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins. to the left of the midline, which could be traced through the clothing, to where it left the chest between the 2nd and 3rd ribs causing no bony injury. There was blood in the pericardium and the probable entrance hole to the left of the stern between ribs 4 and 5. There was a tear in the right auricle of the heart, such as would be caused by a small calibre missile.

Opinion: In my opinion Sgt. LUPINSKY was killed by a small calibre missile which entered his chest from the front. I deduce that he was shot from the front, owing to the angle of fire which would have made it difficult for him to have been shot from the back. There were no bony injuries whatsoever on the body, except that his right cheek bone was broken. There was blood like discoloration on the skull which was suggested of ante-mortem bruising. Owing to the state of de-composition of the body it is not possible to give a definite opinion on this.

A.K.M. 45:

This body was identified as that of R143101 W/O L.J. RUHL for the following reasons:

This body was severely smashed and the clothing burnt. In my opinion it was due to an air-crash.

A.K.M. 46:

This body was identified as that of R155128 T/Sgt. A.G. SAMUEL, because he carried the brevet B on his collar and pants were marked SAMUEL with the number X128.

Injuries:

1. There was an entrance hole which would be traced through the shirt and vest, both of which were stained with blood, which connected with the hole entering the chest between two ribs just below the right shoulder blade. A bullet was found in the right pleural cavity.

2. Skull entrance hole in the right parietal bone, 3 ins. from the midline and 3 ins. above the occipital temporal suture. Exit hole in frontal bone, $\frac{1}{2}$ in. to the right of the midline, $2\frac{1}{2}$ ins. above the nasion.

Opinion: In my opinion W/O SAMUEL was killed by a gun shot wound of the skull, the gun shot wound of his chest would not have been fatal.

Translation of Deposition

of

Frederick Lomberg

Sworn before C-4840 Squadron Leader M.H. Carmichael, (R.C.A.F.), War Crimes Investigation Unit at City Jail, Solingen, 23rd Sept., 1946.

I, Frederick Lomberg, born on the 23 Sept., 1916, at present employed as smelter, make this statement voluntarily. I have been informed that I need make no statement unless I so desire, but any statement which I do make may be taken down and used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement out of my own free will, without threat or promise of reward.

Signed: (F. Lomberg)

At the beginning of September 1944 I was taken into the Wehrmacht, in Minden, Westf., with the Infanterie Ersatz Batl. 193 or 64. At the beginning of November I was sent out from my unit on a duty trip to Solingen to get some nails. During my stay in Solingen the first attack came; it was on Saturday the 8th or 9th of November 1944. After the first attack I went to the dispersal centre, Stadthaus Solingen, Potsdammerstr. It was a standing order that all soldiers should give aid after an attack. Here I was informed by Kreisleiter Buelow and another higher officer from the 6th A.K. Muenster (General Gladowski, or something like that) that my unit in Muenster had been informed that I should continue helping in Solingen until otherwise informed. Sunday came the second attack, which I experienced at the Stadthaus Solingen. Directly after the attack I went with the motor-cycle driver Willi Rueb, residing in Solingen, to Graefrath, in order to find out if anything had happened to my parents, and then to Ohliga, to make sure nothing had happened to my wife and child. Without any further delay I returned directly to Solingen and walked from the Magenbergrasse to the Stadthaus. On the ground floor I saw an Unteroffizier or a sentry of the Luftwaffe with four American soldiers. He told me that he had to take them to Duesseldorf for an important interview. I told him that it was too dangerous to go down the Potsdammer street right after the attack, but he said to me, drawing his pistol, he would have to bring them alive to Duesseldorf under all circumstances. He then went outside in the direction of the mainstreet. When he was about level with the first houses, Standartenfuehrer Schweikert ran out and shouted approx. the following words: "Here come the 'pig-dogs', kill them, etc." whereupon the masses threw stones and the S.A. shot, also those of the Wehrmacht. One soldier jumped out from behind a house and shot at the four American soldiers. I recognize the picture X-2-23-9-46 as being the one of the soldier who shot. Other participants were X-3-23-9-46 and other S.A. men from Remscheid. I immediately went to the Unteroffizier and said to him that he should write down my name. I would bear witness to the fact that he was innocent. The dead soldiers were then loaded onto a truck. A soldier jumped about on the dead bodies. If the Unteroffizier had to bring the four pilots to Duesseldorf under all circumstances, as he explained to me, why didn't he immediately drive the truck to the front of the Stadthaus, seeing as how the street was clear? I would also like to remark that I personally had no active part, because, being a soldier, I could understand that statements from the four pilots were much more important. Neither did I possess or wear any pistol, only a "starting pistol", which I was not wearing on that day. I helped the American C.I.C. clear up the whole "action Werwolf" in Gau Duesseldorf. I am under the impression that suspicion has been incurred upon me through the Hitler Youth or the Party. As witness I would like to give Karl Heinz Gladbach, Solingen, Lessingplatz. The witness can state that I was not a participant and also that I was carrying no pistol.

Signed: Fritz Lomberg,

/Sworn

0139

- 2 -

Sworn by the said Friederich Lomberg, voluntarily at City Jail,
Solingen, on 23rd Sept, 1946, before me, C-4840 S/L M.M. Carmichael
(R.C.M.F), detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Signed:

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English
of the deposition of Friederich Lomberg, marked production No. 33.

Signed: H. Bushkowsky, Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

DEPOSITION OF

PETER WAHLEN, Haan, Frederichstrasse 42.

Sworn before C 4840 S/L.M.M. Carmichael (RCAF) War Crimes Investigating Unit, at City Jail, Mil'Gov', Solingen, August 26th 1946.

I, PETER WAHLEN, born 19-2-1891., at present occupied as shipping agent, make this statement freewillingly. I have been informed that I need not make any statement unless I so desire, but any statement which I do make, may be written down and used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement out of my own free will, without threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Peter Wahlen.

On the fourth of November 1944, I wanted to drive from Haan to Solingen in order to get some cattle with my truck. As I arrived in the Klengenstrasse there followed an air attack, during which time two of my animals were injured, so that I had to take them to Haan to kill. I myself escaped by some marvel, but I couldn't hear very well for six weeks after. I was appointed on the same evening to take food for the Frauenschaft to Solingen. I drove the next day to Solingen to the Stadhaus. Upon arriving at the Stadthaus I sent the two women to look for the Solingen Frauenschaft. I remained in the wagon with the other three girls. During this time three S.A. men placed themselves in front of the steps at the entrance to the Stadhaus. The time was getting a bit long for me so I went in to look for the women and found both after a while and we were trying to decide what we should do with the food. I went outside with the women and stood in the front garden. As we were standing here there was a lot of shouting on the streets, and it was said that the flyers were going by. I looked on and asked "where? where?" and then I saw twenty or twenty-five meters away from me the flyers going by. A lot of people were running after and threatening "down with the murderers". Then the women and I also went out too and stood beside the car. I personally stood on the auto forst of the running board and then on the bumper. In the meantime they were already fifty meters away. The Unteroffizier was chasing the people away with his pistol. I noticed that he was no longer boss and I said to the women "that's not going good" then I turned to the right and saw how the one S.A. leader gave the other one a magazine of shells, as far as I could make out he called him "ZELLINSKI" or something similar. He had hardly put his shells in his pocket and they were running towards the flyers, and they were hardly there when the shooting began. Then I saw how "ZELLINSKI" also shot. Now most of the people started running. After a while we went up and saw all four flyers lyding dead, three to the left and one to the right. The Unteroffizier was scolding the S.A. leaders, he wanted to know what he was going to say when he arrived in Dusseldorf without the flyers. They answered him by saying, he should leave that up to him. I myself told him he had done a foolish thing. He should have waited a couple of hours until he led off the prisoners. The all of a sudden there was a shot behind us, Frau Eickert was also standing behind me, we both turned round, the one who had shot was ZELLINSKI. Frau Eickert said to him, "Why did you do that to him, it wasn't necessary". Upon this he replied, "I could kill a hundred like that" then the Russian said to me "Chef, nice shoes, I could use them". I said to him "Come on let's go, or if the English come and catch you with the shoes they'll hang you". I also heard as they said "let's throw them behind the wall into the fire". I noticed that the air was getting thick and I returned to the wagon. We gave out food for another hour and as we drove away we saw no more, everything was gone.

(signed) Peter Wahlen)

Sworn by the said deponent PETER WAHLEN, voluntarily at City Jail, Mil'Gov' Solingen on August 26th, 1946. Before me C 4840 S/L M.M. Carmichael (RCAF) detailed by the C. in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) M.M. Carmichael, S/L.

/Certified.....

0141

- 2 -

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English, of the deposition of PETER WAHLEN, marked production No. 34.

(signed) H. Bushkowsky. Sgt.
H. Bushkowsky. Sgt.

27th August, 1946
H.Q., B.A.O.R.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

HANS KUHN, of No. 4 Civilian Internment Camp, Recklinghausen

Sworn before C.4840 S/L M.M. Carmichael, (RCAF) War Crimes Investigation Unit, at No. 4 C.I.C. August 24th 1946.

I, HANS KUHN, born 22-9-1916 in Solingen, make this statement of my own free will. I have been informed that I need make no statement, if I do not wish but any statement I do make will be taken down and may be used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement of my own free will, without threat or promise of reward.

(signed) Hans Kuhn

On the 4th or 6th of November in 1943 or 1944, when Solingen was bombed I was on leave. During the afternoon hours four Canadian flyers were led across the street. There began a gathering of people and somewhere near the furniture house of Kulbe, there began a shooting by the S.A. people. Upon hearing this I ran over to see what was going on. On the ground I saw three flyers and I saw how a black moustached S.A. leader was shooting at them. As an Oberleutnant from the Wehrmacht arrived I ran away because it was clear to me that I had overstayed my leave. The Police from Revier 27., can confirm this.

(signed) Hans Kuhn

Sworn by the said deponent HANS KUHN, voluntarily at No. 4 Civilian Internment Camp, Recklinghausen, on 24th August 1946, before me, C 4840 S/L M.M. Carmichael (RCAF) detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) M.M. Carmichael. S/L.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of HANS KUHN, marked production No. 35.

25th August 1946
H.Q. B.M.O.R.

(signed) H. Bushkowsky. Sgt.

0143

Production No.36

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

KUEHN Hans Ernst

Deposition on oath of KUEHN Hans Ernst, male, of Solingen, Potsdamerstr. 30, sworn before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regt., of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at No. 4 C.I.C. RECKLINGHAUSEN, on Jan 20, 1947.

I, KUEHN Hans, born on 22/9/1916 at Solingen declare on oath that the photographs just shown to me and marked Exhibit X 2 23/9/46 represent me.

(Signed) Hans KUEHN.

SWORN by the said deponent KUEHN Hans Ernst voluntarily at No.4 C.I.C. RECKLINGHAUSEN before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regt., detailed by C. in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Harry A. BRUNNER Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of KUEHN Hans Ernst, marked Production No.36.

(Signed) C.K. Field S/Sgt.,
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards,
War Crimes Investigation Unit,
(C.K.FIELD S/Sgt).

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

WILINSKI Erich Franz.

Deposition on oath of WILINSKI Erich Franz, male, of SOLINGEN-Graefrat, Am Heiligen Born 44, sworn before Capt. H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment, at No. 4 CIC, RECKLINGHAUSEN on 26th of January 1947.

I am WILINSKI Erich Franz, born on 5 Nov. 1899 at SOLINGEN-Graefrath. I am an electrician by occupation and am of German nationality. I joined the SA in August 1931 and the NSDAP in November of the same year.

On the 5th of November 1944 I was standing with several SA comrades by the lower entrance of the SOLINGEN town-hall. After we had stood there talking for some time, we noticed that at the top entrance to the town-hall a crowd was collecting. The crowd moved off in the direction of SCHLAGBAUM. We were curious and joined the crowd. I saw a thin tall soldier in field grey uniform run past us with a pistol in his hand and shouting: "I'll shoot the swine!" At that time I did not know yet who this soldier was. Only here in the internment camp at RECKLINGHAUSEN did he introduce himself by name. I recognised him as a "tall soldier" with certainty. His name is Hans KUEHN. Among the SA comrades in front of us were Standartenfuehrer SCHWEIKERT and HJ-Bannfuehrer Fritz LOMBERG. They incited to violence through shouts such as "Knock them down!" etc. As we got nearer we noticed that in the crowd there were 4 POW's, enemy airmen, who were being led away under guard. I saw Standartenfuehrer SCHWEIKERTZ rush into the crowd from the foot-path; at the same time shots were fired, but I do not know who fired them. The crowd now stopped. We came nearer and saw the four prisoners lying on the ground. From the other side of the street somebody in the crowd shouted: "This swine is still alive! Let's throw him in the fire!" In order to prevent this, I went up and gave the airman who was still alive, the "coup de grace." I then left the spot in the direction of SCHLAGBAUM.

I would like to add that apart from KUEHN, whom I saw with a pistol in his hand, LOMBERG carried a pistol in the holster on his belt. If, LOMBERG says that he was not carrying a pistol, he is lying. I have never seen him without a pistol; apart from which an order existed that all higher ranks (Bannfuehrer counted as one) had to carry pistols.

I have nothing further to add to my statements about this incident.

I certify on oath that the photo X3 - 23/9/46 is a picture of myself, WILINSKI Erich Franz.

I would like to add that I have been told that I am not forced to make a statement if I do not wish to, but that every statement I make can be used as evidence in court. I made this declaration voluntarily, without any compulsion or threats or because of any promises of reward.

The above statement has been read to me. I have found it correct and have nothing further to add.

Signed Erich WILINSKI

SWORN by the said deponent WILINSKI Erich Franz, voluntarily at No. 4 CIC, RECKLINGHAUSEN, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

Signed Harry A. BRUNNER Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Erich Franz WILINSKI, marked Production No. 37.

Signed C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

1. Contained in the statements of :-

- | | |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| (i) Franz KLAUS | (ii) Werner FOPP |
| (iii) Erna EICKER | (iv) Karl-Heinz GLADBACH |
| (v) Willy RUEB | (vi) Anneliese LAPPE |
| (vii) Richard KLETT | (viii) Willi Peter HAESSLER |

2. Pathological Report.

3. Statements of the accused.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The accused appear to have acted on their own initiative. The first 3 accused are charged with the killing of the victims and the 4th accused with ill-treatment only. It does not appear that they can have any defence.

5156/UK/G/635

0147

BRUCKNER, Leopold

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

22 MAY 1947

A

B

CARDS CHECKED LIST 58

5156/UK/G/635

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

~~MD/JAG/FS/21/47~~

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat. **0148**

5156/UK/G/635

12 MAY 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 615 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

Leopold BRUCKNER, (In Custody)
Oberschutz - Commandant Camp 45 L, attached to
Stalag XVIII A, WOLFSBERG, Austria.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

(1) 15 February, 1944 at ST. EGYDI, near MARBURG.
(2) 15 April, 1944, at ST. EGYDI, near MARBURG.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(1) (i) Murder.
(2) (i) and (xxix) Murder and Ill-treatment.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

(1) Murder.
(2) Murder and unlawful wounding.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the relevant provisions of Geneva Convention, 1929.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

1. The accused shot and killed Serjeant W.A. GRIFFIN, a POW and member of a working party, at or near ST. EGYDI on or about 15 February, 1944.
2. The accused shot and killed Private E. BLACK and ordered a sentry to shoot Private A. MACDONALD, both POWs and members of a working party, at or near ST. EGYDI on or about 15 April, 1944; as a result of this order Private MACDONALD was wounded.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

(29655) W.L.P. 252/4 5,000 5/45 A. & B., W.Ltd. Gp. 695
(30449) W.L.P. 1183/17 5,000 10/45

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1. On or about the 15th February, 1944, Serjeant W.A. GRIFFIN, a POW and a member of a working party, was employed on farm work outside the POW Compound at ST. EGYDI. Serjeant GRIFFIN was a member of Camp 45 L, attached to Stalag XVIII A, near WOLFSBERG, under the command of the accused.

At the close of the day's work GRIFFIN was late in returning to the compound. A search party was sent to seek him and another POW who was also late. When GRIFFIN finally returned to the compound he was insubordinate towards the accused and refused to obey an order of the accused that he (GRIFFIN) should go from the kitchen into the detention room, instead of to his sleeping quarters. Instead, GRIFFIN picked up a knife lying on a table and started to clean his boots. When GRIFFIN had finished cleaning his boots and was about to leave the kitchen, the accused raised his rifle and fired at GRIFFIN; the bullet hit GRIFFIN in the chest and he died the same night.

2. On or about the 15th April, 1944, Private E. BLACK and Private A. MACDONALD who were POWs and members of a working party at Camp 45 L, were late in returning to the POW Compound at the end of the day's work. When they were finally seen approaching the Compound the accused fetched his rifle and bayonet and went to meet BLACK and MACDONALD. When BLACK and MACDONALD reached the perimeter of the Compound, the accused rushed at MACDONALD with his bayonet; MACDONALD parried the bayonet thrust and struck the accused in the face, causing the accused to lose his balance and his rifle. BLACK then joined in the struggle, as a result of which the accused broke away and ran towards the guard-room. When the accused broke away BLACK remained motionless with his hands above his head and MACDONALD ran towards the POW huts within the Compound. As MACDONALD was running the accused ordered one of his guards, KREINER, to shoot him. KREINER obeyed this order and shot MACDONALD, wounding him the shoulder.

Whilst BLACK was standing with his hands raised, the accused fired at him with his pistol and after BLACK had fallen wounded to the ground, the accused fired twice more, killing him.

ED/JAG/PS/21/47(3D)

IN THE MATTER OF THE SHOOTING OF SERJEANT WILLIAM GRIFFIN,
N.Z.E.F., AT ARBEIT KOMMANDO 45L FERNHAIL, ST. EGARDI,
ATTACHED TO STALAG XVIII A, WOLFSBERG, AUSTRIA, ON OR
ABOUT 15 FEBRUARY 1944.

British National Office Charge No:

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference:

A F F I D A V I T

I, WALTER HARRY LLOYD, with permanent home address at Weefyve, East View Road, Wargrave in the County of Berks, make oath and say as follows :

1. I was taken prisoner of 28 April 1941 when serving with the Army Remount Squadron (The R.A.V.C.) in GREECE.
2. I was transferred from CORINTH to Stalag XVIII A in August 1941. There were about a hundred and sixty Arbeit Kommandos attached to this Stalag. I went to Arbeit Kommando 45 L very early in December 1943 and I stayed there until the camp was broken up on 17 April 1944.
3. I remember Serjeant William Griffin being shot on 15 February 1944. I was lying on my bed about 1830 hours. Griffin and another prisoner Trooper Spence had not returned to the lager after work. The guard and the Commandant BRUCHNER had been out searching for them. I heard BRUCHNER, the guard Griffin and Spence come into the lager grounds. BRUCHNER said to Serjeant Griffin and Trooper Spence "Stand by the pump both of you and don't move. If you do move I will shoot you". BRUCHNER then shouted for the man of confidence. He was not there so BRUCHNER ordered Private Marshall, the cook, to open the food store. Marshall did so and BRUCHNER ordered Serjeant Griffin and Trooper Spence to go into the store. Spence went in but Serjeant Griffin stopped for a moment in the kitchen and asked permission to clean his boots. BRUCHNER told him angrily to "Get in".
4. I was told by an Australian whose name I cannot remember that Griffin then backed away towards the store room. He stopped by the door and again asked permission to clean his boots. I then heard BRUCHNER scream out again "Get in". Then I heard a rifle shot and BRUCHNER said "My God, what have I done".
5. I jumped off my bed and ran towards the door. As I got to the door Serjeant Griffin staggered forward and fell into my arms. I placed him on a seat and said "Thank God he missed you". Griffin said "No. He got me" and collapsed. I saw by the nature of the wound that it was too serious a case for me to deal with. The bullet had entered the left side of his chest between the second and third or third and fourth ribs and had come out through the lower part of the left shoulder-blade. I asked Private Marshall, the cook, to look after Serjeant Griffin while I went for the doctor. The latter told me that he could do nothing for Griffin and advised me to get an ambulance. I went to telephone for the ambulance from the police station. When I got to the police station BRUCHNER was there and he telephoned for the ambulance. The ambulance took me back to the camp at about 2100 hours but by this time Serjeant Griffin was dead.
6. Before going to fetch the doctor I asked BRUCHNER's permission to do so. He refused permission and said I had to go the following day, but when I threatened to report him to the protecting power he granted me permission to fetch the doctor immediately.

7. BRUCHNER's Christian name was Leopold and he lived with his mother at Bruchner's Transport, Hillegarde Straza, Vienna. He was an Oberschutz, stockily built, light blond colouring, deep-set blue eyes and square jawed. He was aged 45 but looked younger. He was married. He belonged to 891 Battalion Landschutz, No. 3 Company, Leibnitz.

8. Trooper Sponce belonged to No. 1 Army Remount Squadron (R.A.V.C.). He was a reservist.

9. I think Private Bert Marshall belonged to the R.A.S.C.

SWORN by the said WALTER HARRY LLOYD)
 at Salisbury in the County of Wilts)
 this 22nd day of March)
 1946

(Sgd) W.H. LLOYD.

Before me,

(Sgd) A.E. STROUD.

A Commissioner for Oaths.

MD/JAG/FS/21/47/(3D)

IN THE MATTER OF THE SHOOTING OF PRIVATE BLACK, AIF,
AND PRIVATE MACDONALD, AIF, AT ARBEIT KOMMANDO 45L
FERNTAHL, ST. EGEDI, ATTACHED TO STALAG XVIII A
WOLFSBERG, AUSTRIA, ON 15 APRIL 1944.

British National Office Charge No:

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference:

A F F I D A V I T

I, WALTER HARRY LLOYD, with permanent home address at Weefyve, East View Road, Wargrave, in the County of Berks, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I was taken prisoner on 28 April 1941 when serving with the Army Remount Squadron (The R.A.V.C.) in GREECE.
2. I was transferred from CORINTH to Stalag XVIII A in August 1941. There were about a hundred and sixty Arbeit Kommandos attached to this Stalag. I went to Arbeit Kommando 45L very early in December 1943 and I stayed there until the camp was broken up on 17 April 1944.
3. I remember the shooting of Private Eric Black and Private MacDonald on Saturday 15 April 1944.
4. Black and MacDonald had not returned to the lager after work and BRUCHNER the Camp Commandant went out to search for them on his bicycle. About 1800 hours I saw Black and MacDonald coming down the hill towards the lager. About the same time BRUCHNER came along to the lager. He saw Black and MacDonald, threw his bicycle on the ground by the lager, told the prisoners to go inside and ordered the guard to fetch his rifle and bayonet. The guard got his rifle and bayonet and BRUCHNER also got his own rifle and bayonet.

I did not see Black and MacDonald shot because we were made to stay inside the lager but I heard from Private George, 1st Battalion The Durham Light Infantry, who peeped through the door that there was a struggle between MacDonald and BRUCHNER which resulted in BRUCHNER's rifle falling to the ground. MacDonald started to run for the lager. I heard the Commandant, BRUCHNER, shout to the guard "Shoot or I will shoot you". I then heard the sound of a rifle shot. About five minutes afterwards I heard a revolver shot. A short time afterwards I heard two more rifle shots. Private George staggered into the room in which I was and said that BRUCHNER had shot MacDonald in the head. Just afterwards BRUCHNER closed all the shutters on the windows. These were of the slat type and we could see through them. A short time after this I heard BRUCHNER saying to someone "If you don't keep still I will empty the whole magazine into you". I then heard another shot being fired from the front of the lager. Approximately thirty minutes after I heard BRUCHNER shouting "Quiet you pig". Just after I heard another shot fired from the right hand side of the house. I went to a window and saw BRUCHNER holding a rifle at the 'on-guard' position. Nothing else happened until approximately 2030 hours when the police came.

5. BRUCHNER then ordered Private Butterfield and me to carry MacDonald in. We placed him in the food store. I asked BRUCHNER to let me have some blankets and a pailasse for MacDonald but he refused. The police also asked him for these articles but he again refused.

6. I examined MacDonald. One bullet had entered his chest just below the right clavicle and had come out at the base of the shoulder-blade. There were no signs of bayonet wounds on his body but his tunic sleeve had been pierced. After I had rendered first aid we went out of the room and the door was locked.
7. I next saw MacDonald when the doctor arrived about fifteen minutes later. He had stopped bleeding and the doctor told me he did not think the wound would be fatal.
8. BRUCHNER would not allow us to touch Black who was left lying in the field outside. I asked the doctor to attend to Black but he told me that Black was dead. This doctor lived at the village rathous, St. Egedi.
9. At approximately 2130 hours an ambulance arrived and MacDonald was taken away.
10. At 2200 hours the District Commissioner arrived at the lager.
11. At about 2230 hours a horse and cart arrived. The district Commissioner told us to put Black's body on to the cart. BRUCHNER came out with us to find the body. As we approached BRUCHNER shone his torch on Black's face and said "Ah its Black. Again the innocent one pays". I felt Black's wrist to see if his pulse was beating. It was not.
12. As I went through his clothing I noticed that he had been wounded in the face, in the higher part of the chest, on the right side and there was also a wound in the centre of the chest.
13. It appeared to me that he had been alive after receiving the first shot in the face for he had tried to stop the bleeding by pressing his pullover against the wound. We placed his body on the cart and it was taken away.
14. Volksturm had been placed on guard around the camp at the time the District Commissioner arrived.
15. BRUCHNER's Christian name was Leopold and he lived with his mother at Bruchner's Transport, Hildegard Straza, Vienna. He was an Oberchutz, stockily built, light blonde colouring, deep-set blue eyes and square jawed. He was aged 45 but looked younger. He was married. He belonged to 891 Battalion Landschutz, No. 3 Company, Leibnitz.
16. The following Yugo Slavians may be able to give further information concerning the incident:-

Anitza, Georg, Broget GRAZNITCH, Fernthal near Marburg.

The man Georg GRAZNITCH was an eye-witness of the shooting.

17. I cannot remember the name of the camp guard.

SWORN by the said WALTER HARRY LLOYD,)
 at Salisbury in the County of Wilts) (Sgd) W.H. LLOYD
 this 22nd day of *March* 1946

Before me,
 (Sgd) A.E. STROUD

A. Commissioner for Oaths.

IN THE MATTER OF THE SHOOTING OF
 PRIVATES BLACK AND MACDONALD BOTH
 OF A.I.F. AT ST. EGIDI NEAR
 MARBURG AUSTRIA.

BRITISH NATIONAL OFFICE CHARGE NO:-

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION REF:-

A F F I D A V I T

I, No. 4449914 Private D.W. George of 1st Battalion Durham Light Infantry, and having a permanent home address of 72 Earl Marshal Road, Pitsmoor, Sheffield, in the County of York make oath and say as follows:-

1. Serving with the 1st. Battalion Durham Light Infantry attached to 75 Base Sub Area Athens, I was captured by the Germans in KALAMATA Greece on the 29th April 1941. After passing through various prisoner of war camps, I joined a working party at ST. EGIDI near Marburg, Austria, this was sometime in April, 1944. The work we did consisted wholly of farm work and the party consisted of twenty men. The Commandant of my party was a German named Bruckner (rank Oberschutz) and another German Private who acted as a permanent guard. The twenty of us lived in one farmhouse and Bruckner and our guard also resided on the premises. Amongst the twenty of us were three A.I.F. men, two of whom were named Black and Macdonald. They were friends of mine and were captured at the same time as I was. I cannot remember the name of the "man of confidence". I and these two men Black and Macdonald had attempted to escape on five or more occasions and we had suffered various Punishment Camps together. The Commandant had found out about us and had referred to me as a "gangster". Bruckner threatened all three of us and on occasions he told me that he had no time for men such as myself and that one false move on my part he would "let me have it". He also threatened Macdonald and Black. We understood what his threat meant - it was shooting. Bruckner always carried a pistol although he had a rifle. The guard always carried a rifle. I had written to the Company Commandant (a German Captain) complaining of Bruckner's behaviour to us and he promised to move him to another working party and give us another Commandant. This however, never happened as a certain shooting incident occurred about a week afterwards in which Bruckner was involved and which I will now narrate.

2. Sometime at the end of April 1944 (I cannot remember the exact date) I was in a working party of six and Black and Macdonald were in another small party. We used to split up and go to different farms. At this time we learned that Bruckner was going to another camp and I warned Macdonald and Black to be very careful as I had heard that he (Bruckner) was in a very bad mood owing to his removal. I know that Macdonald and Black used to be given wine by the farmer after their labours, and I anticipated possible trouble. On the evening of this day I returned with my party to our billets. When I got back I learned that Black and Macdonald had not returned at the proper time. They should have returned at 2 p.m. When Bruckner learned this information he went into a fearful rage and said he would find "the gangster" himself. Later at about 5 p.m. I was standing by the door of my hut when I saw Macdonald and Black returning. They appeared to have had some drink. As they neared the camp I saw the Commandant riding on his bicycle.

/He

-2-

He immediately jumped off and threw his bicycle down. He called to the guard and told him to get his rifle and bayonet. The guard did not appear to like this order and took his time in getting his arms. The Commandant then ordered us all to go inside the hut and at that time Macdonald and Black were about twenty yards away. I called to them from the hut and warned them to be quiet, and make no effort to provoke the incensed Bruckner. They seemed to understand me and walked on quite normally. The Commandant at this time had his own rifle in his hands with the bayonet fixed, and he rushed at Macdonald and attempted to bayonet him. I am not sure whether he actually inflicted any wound at this time. The Commandant then turned to Black and told him in German to get inside. Black refused and replied in German "what are you going to do with my comrade?" The Commandant made another thrust at Macdonald but he parried the blow and struck Bruckner in the face with his fist. Bruckner lost balance and Macdonald managed to get part possession of his rifle. They both struggled for possession. All this time the guard had merely been watching. I saw all this from the open door of the hut. Macdonald and Bruckner in their struggle pulled each other down a bank and finally ended up some two hundred yards from where I was. Black then joined the affray. The rifle was forced into the ground, and I heard a shot go off. Macdonald then raced back to where we were and the Commandant then shouted to the guard "Shoot that man or I will shoot you." The guard then fired at Macdonald who was only about five yards away. Macdonald fell to the ground. He appeared to be dead as he lay motionless. My attention was then directed to Black. He had his hands above his head. The Commandant Bruckner then took out his pistol and from a range of about five yards fired point blank at Black. Black put his hands over his face and fell to the ground. Bruckner then sat down to replace one of his jack boots which had come off in the prior struggle with Macdonald. Bruckner then got up and picked up his rifle walked back about ten yards and deliberately fired another shot at Black who was still on the ground. He had risen up on his hands from a lying position. Black appeared to be hit in the centre of the chest. Bruckner then left Black where he lay and approached the camp, and as he neared us he turned round and said to Black "Come nearer swine and I will put the whole magazine into you." Actually Black was quite incapable at that time of coming any nearer to Bruckner, as the two shots had obviously seriously wounded him. Bruckner then came up to our hut and proceeded to shut the shutters and the front door so that we could not see what was happening. It was however possible to see through the chinks in the shutters and I saw Bruckner pacing about outside and shouting. I then heard another shot. I looked through the shutter again and saw Bruckner unloading his rifle. I did not actually see him fire. I could still see Black lying on the ground, but he was not now moving. A Doctor was fetched between nine and 10 o'clock. I had asked for volunteers to bring Black and Macdonald inside the hut, but the "Man of Confidence" considered that if we went out we too should be shot. Macdonald was brought in alive and was later sent to Marburg Hospital. Black was never brought into the hut. I saw him taken away on a bullock cart. The "Man of Confidence" who had helped to put him on the cart told me he was dead when this was done. The "Man of Confidence" told me that when Bruckner went to pick up Black, he covered his face with his hands and said "My God I have shot Black." Bruckner remained until the next day and then we were all interviewed by two German Officers. We gave statements but did not admit that Black or Macdonald had any drink, nor did we say anything about Macdonald having struck Bruckner on the face in the first struggle.

/3.

3. About a month later a Court Martial was held in GRAZ Austria and I and four others gave evidence. I do not know whether Bruckner was found guilty or not. Bruckner pleaded he acted in self defence and told a completely false tale of being attacked by Macdonald and Black. I had previously handed over to the German Officers three empty cartridge cases which I had found near the scene. I never found the pistol cartridge. Bruckner on his trial only admitted firing one shot and the empty cases were never produced at the court.

4. Prior to my coming to this working party there was a New Zealand Soldier there called William Griffin. Apparently the Commandant prior to Bruckner had been very lax and the men were able to trade clothing etc with the local farmers to obtain wine and drink. When Bruckner arrived about Christmas 1943, Griffin and some of his pals thought they would be able to carry on in the same way. Bruckner however, had different ideas, and saw that they got in from the fields at a correct time and locked them up. Griffin and two of his friends one called O'Hara made a habit of coming back drunk and one evening Griffin on his arrival in this condition asked Bruckner if he might scrape some mud off his boots. He had a small knife in his hand Bruckner apparently thought he was going to be attacked and without a moments delay picked up his rifle and shot Griffin. This occurred just outside the kitchen billet. The bullet hit Griffin in the left chest. A Prisoner of War called Miller of the R.A.S.C. who was in the kitchen at the time told me all this. It was Miller who tried to stop the bleeding caused by the wound. Griffin died in Miller's arms about a quarter of an hour after the shooting. I have no personal knowledge of this incident but I gather Miller is still in the army and lives somewhere in Newcastle-on-Tyne. I believe his initial was "J". He would only be about twenty three or twenty four years of age now. I last saw him in London in July 1945. He was in uniform then. There was another witness of this occurrence called Marshall. I believe he is now driving a bus in Birmingham. He was too in the R.A.S.C. I have never known his address.

ENEMY PERSONNEL CONCERNED

BRUCKNER - His parents said to be cartage contractors in Vienna. Height 5 feet 7 inches, stocky, blond, eyes deep set and blue, squints, prominent chin. Age about 37 to 40, but did not look his age. Said he had a son who fought in Africa Korpe and in Italy. Austrian by birth.

LANDSHUTZ - The guard. Locked over 40 illiterate. Under the dominating influence of Bruckner.

WITNESSES TO BLACK AND MACDONALD SHOOTING

CRUGER A.I.F.

GRIFFITHS "slash" R.A.S.C. Liverpool.

Roumanian Jew (name unknown) with Palestinian Regiment.

J MILLER (A witness to Griffin shooting also) R.A.S.C. Newcastle.
Paul Lawton, R.A. 18 Degeroft Road, Sheffield 7.

Maxie Lloyd Interpreter - Lancers. Wore skull and crossbones on cap badge.

SWORN by the said Daniel William George)
at 4 Marlborough Grove, York this) (signed) D.W. GEORGE+
11th day of February 1946)

BEFORE ME

Captain, Legal Staff

AND A COMMISSIONER FOR OATHS

COPY

TRANSLATION

S T A T E M E N T

at present KIRSACH 27 POST STRADEN

by KREINER Franz

nr. BAD GLEICHENBERG

taken on 21. March 1947.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything, and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

Signed : KREINER Franz

Having been questioned concerning the shooting of Brit. POW named GRIFFIN at Working-Camp at St. Egydi nr. Marburg in February 1944, I state as follows :

On about the beginning of February 1944 the Sgt., whose name I cannot remember, who was until then the Camp-Leader of the Camp, was replaced by one Leopold BRUCKNER. At that time BRUCKNER and I were only in the camp with about 10 POW's. About 14 days after BRUCKNER's arrival the following incident occurred :

It was part of my duty to escort the POW's in the morning to their working-places and to fetch them from there in the evening. On the day of the incident I had escorted 6 POW's to their work in the morning and at about 16.00 hours I went to fetch them. About half-way to the working-place I met 3 of the POW's who were going back to the camp on their own. I asked them where the 2 other POW's, who worked at the same working-place were, and as they did not know I told them to get to the camp and that I would go to look after these 2 men. I went to their working-place and asked the civilian who was in charge of watching them during the day where the 2 POW's are and he told me that the POW's had already left their work during the day one by one and had also partly come back and that at work's finish 3 men were on the place whom he had sent to the camp, whilst 2 were missing and he did not know where they were.

I went then to several farmers to look after them and at one farm I was told that they had just left. At this farm was also the 6th of my POW's as this was his working-place and I took him with me on my way back to the Camp. I went the way over the hills and at least I found the two missing men in a garden, they had a bottle of wine and were speaking with school-children. I spoke with them and told them that it was already late and that they should go back to the Camp and they went with me. When we arrived on the road GRIFFIN said he wanted to go back for his jacket. I told him that he might go for his jacket on the next day as it was already late and that we must go back to the camp. GRIFFIN, however, asked again to go for his jacket, and I had to threaten him that I would shot him if he would not go to the camp. Whilst I was talking with GRIFFIN one of the POW's went on the road towards the camp, whilst the other one, who had been with GRIFFIN, went round a farm-house that was nearby and disappeared. I left GRIFFIN on the road, he was drinking out of his bottle, and went

/into the

into the house where I found the other POW's sitting in the kitchen. He at first would not go with me and tried to start a grapple with me but at last I could persuade him to go with me. When I came out of the house GRIFFIN and the other POW's were standing before the house and I went on with them.

About one kilometer before the camp there was a railway-crossing and about 2- or 3- metres before this railway-crossing we suddenly met BRUCKNER, whom I had not seen approach us, as it was already dark. BRUCKNER pushed the POW's with the butt of his rifle and cursed at them and we went on all together towards the camp. When we arrived near the camp BRUCKNER ordered me to open the door of the house (camp) as well as the guard-room and the parcel-room, as he wanted to look in the 2 men into the parcel-room. I went and opened all the rooms as I had been told and when I came back to the house-door BRUCKNER was already standing there with the 3 POW's and I reported to him that I had opened all the doors. Bruckner ordered me then to post myself before the door of the POW's billet that was opposite to the guard-room which I did. From the place where I was posted I could not see what happened in the kitchen. I give the following description of the lay-out of the room in the house that was used as a camp: The entrance was through the kitchen, on the left side of the kitchen there was one POW's billet that was situated on the left side of the kitchen. GRIFFIN remained for a short time in the kitchen and I hear BRUCKNER shouting to me: "mind you, Franz, he has a knife." Just after that GRIFFIN appeared in the door and turned round toward BRUCKNER and I heard a shot fired and GRIFFIN fell on the ground. BRUCKNER sprang at once over GRIFFIN with the rifle in his hand and went into the guard-room. I went after him and BRUCKNER looked the other POW, who was already there, into the parcel-room. BRUCKNER ordered me then to go on guard before the door of the house. When I passed through the kitchen the other POW's had already carried GRIFFIN in the billet that was situated on the left side of the kitchen. Whilst I was standing on guard BRUCKNER went out of the house after a short time and told me that he was going to fetch the doctor and to the Police to report to the Company and that I should stay on guard until he comes back. I went walking up and down round the house and I did not see the doctor when he arrived, I believe that he came together with BRUCKNER and I know only that GRIFFIN was already dead when the doctor came.

The dead body of GRIFFIN remained in the house until the next day and was then carried to the cemetery and on the day after the next day the burial took place to which all the POW's attended. On the day after the incident one officer and one R.S.M. came and made the investigations and took several statements, but I have no knowledge of the result of the investigations.

Signed: KREINER Franz

I have read over the above statement made by me and it is correct and true and made quite voluntarily.

Signed: KREINER Franz

Statement taken down by CAPT. A.E. NORTHRUP L.I.R. (R.O.R) Was Crimes Investigator, JAG Branch, HQ BTA, through the medium of ERIC ERB, Off. Interpreter attached A.D.J.A.G. Branch (War Crimes)

Signed: A.E. NORTHRUP Capt. L.I.R.

I certify that the above statement is a correct and true translation made to the best of my ability.

Signed: ERIC ERB
Off. In. att'd JAG BRANCH (War Crimes)

TRANSLATION - COPYSTATEMENT

by KRUMNER BRUNZ

at present KIRBLICH 27 - Post-Office STRUDEN
nr. B.D. GLEICHENBERG

taken on 20 March 1947.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything, and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

(Sgd) KRUMNER Franz

Having been questioned concerning the shooting of one Brit. P.O.W. and the wounding of one Brit. P.O.W. at the Working Camp 45/1 in St. Egydi nr. Marburg, I state as follows:

On the 2nd of May 1943, I was removed from Finland to Landesschuetzen Bn. 891 in Leibnitz and was detailed to an Officers P.O.W. Camp at Wagna. I remained about 6 months in Wagna and in November or December 1945 I was removed to the Working-Camp 45/L at St. Egydi nr Marburg.

On a Saturday afternoon in April 1944 I went with 4 or 5 POW's to the hair-dresser in St. Egydi and on my way back I went to a farmer's house that was near the road to enquire if two of the POW's, who used to work there and did not return to the Camp at 14.00 hours, were still there. The farmer's wife told me that the two men had already left.

When I arrived at the Camp with my 4 or 5 POW's the Commander of the Camp, Leopold BRUCKNER (Brucker and I were the only staff of the Camp) asked me where the two POW's are, who did not return to the camp. I reported to him that I had made enquiries at the farm and that the 2 POW's had already left. BRUCKNER was very angry because of this and said that he would go himself to fetch the men. He said also that he would tell the farmer's wife that he would report her to the Company for not having brought the POW's back to the Camp.

BRUCKNER went off and I remained with the other POW's coming over the hills, they were drunk and as we were just looking in their direction, BRUCKNER came running back to the Camp. BRUCKNER shouted at me: "You are just for nothing, you should already be gone to meet them, they are only worth to be shot." (This was the sense of his words, I cannot exactly remember how he said it) I ordered the other POW's to go into the house and went myself into the house and as I was just opening the door of the guard-room, BRUCKNER pushed me aside, entered the guard-room, took his rifle and ran out of the house.

I have heard the 2 POW's signing and making noise so I believe they were drunk.

After BRUCKNER had run out of the house I put my belt on and when I looked through the window I saw BRUCKNER struggling with the 2 POW's and therefore I took my rifle and went also out.

When I came out I started loading my rifle and saw BRUCKNER fighting with the 2 POW's. One of the P.O.W.'s was pulling with the one hand at the breech of BRUCKNER's rifle and with the other hand he was holding him at the collar, whilst the other POW was standing in front of BRUCKNER and trying to grip him from this side. Whilst I was loading my rifle I heard a shot and saw BRUCKNER holding his pistol in his left hand.

When I approached the fighting group one of the POW's left BRUCKNER and ran towards me. I cannot give a description of the two POW's, I remember only that one of them had black hair and wore a beard, whilst the other had dark-blond hair. It was the latter who ran towards me. I

/thought

-2-

thought that he was going to attack me and fired a shot which hit him in the shoulder and he fell on the ground. I fired this shot without the intention to hit the man, but only as a warning.

As I was just looking at the POW I had hit, I suddenly remarked, that the other POW had also left BRUCKNER and was running away from him and BRUCKNER fired a shot at him when the man was about 6 to 8 paces from him. The man fell flat on the ground. BRUCKNER started to bring his dress in order and shouted to me to shoot at once if anyone of them would move. At this moment he saw that the man, whom we had fired at, had raised to his elbows and was saying: "What is with my comrade" and BRUCKNER shot for the second time at him. BRUCKNER ran towards me and showed me how his uniform was in disorder and torn up, and told me again to shoot if one of the two moves, unless he would shoot at me. Then he ran to the house and closed the shutters of the windows, threatening the POW's with his rifle and shouting to them that if they would look through the windows he would shoot them. He ran back and as he remarked that the man whom he had shot, had lifted his head he shot a third time at him.

BRUCKNER went then to the neighbouring house and asked a woman to fetch the doctor and to go to the Police. The woman went off on her bicycle. BRUCKNER ordered me again to watch the two lying POW's until the Doctor or the Police would arrive and he went on walking up and down before and round the camp. After some time, I cannot remember how long it lasted, the Doctor arrived. I cannot remember the name of the Doctor and know only that he was from St. EGYDI. The doctor looked first at the man at whom I had shot and ordered that he should be carried into the house by the other POW's and the Doctor and BRUCKNER went also in. I remained outside to watch the man whom BRUCKNER had shot. After some time the doctor came out with BRUCKNER and looked at the other man in the presence of BRUCKNER and of the police and found that the man was already dead. I cannot remember if the Police had arrived at the same time as the Doctor to the camp, as it was already completely dark at that time.

The Doctor and the Police went then away and after about a quarter or half an hour a peasants carriage came and carried the dead body away. When I went into the house the wounded man was already away and I believe that the Doctor had carried him away in his car to the hospital in Marburg. BRUCKNER ordered me to go on guard until the help he had asked for would arrive and, when 5 men arrived, I went with them into the house and we remained up all the night.

On the day after the next day a commission consisting of one Captain from the Company and one officer from Wolfsberg, came and made the investigations. I believe that on the same day a Staff-Sgt. of the Coy arrived with another Camp Leader and BRUCKNER went off on the same day. I was only one night with the new Camp Leader in St. Egydi as the Camp was disbanded on the next day and we went with the prisoners to Leibnitz. From Leibnitz I was detailed to another Camp of Brit POW's at Marburg and some time later I was called to Leibnitz and travelled from there with a Sgt. and with BRUCKNER to a Court Martial at Graz. At the trial in Graz my statement, which I had made occasionally on the investigations in St. Egydi was read over to me and I was asked if I have anything to add. Afterwards I was asked to go out of the room to think over and after some time I was called in again and stated that I had nothing to add to my previous statement. The statements of BRUCKNER and of two civil witnesses, woman from the neighbourhood of the camp, were then read over and as the latter were not present, the trial was adjourned. There were no British POW's present at this trial. I went then back to Leibnitz with the Sgt. and BRUCKNER and from there back to my unit in Marburg. I do not know to which camp BRUCKNER was then removed and I did not see him since then. I also did not hear anymore about this incident.

(sgd) KREINER Franz

IN THE MATTER OF:

THE MURDER OF SERGEANT WILLIAM GRIFFIN, N.Z.S.F.
CORPORAL ERIC BLACK, A.I.F. and PRIVATE ALAN MacDONALD
(THEN KNOWN AS BATEY,) A.I.F. AT ST EGEDI 45 L ATTACHED
TO STALAG XVIII A, WOLFSBERG, AUSTRIA ON OR ABOUT
APRIL 15th 1943

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGE No. UK - G/B 105
 UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION Ref: 376/UK/G/106

A F F I D A V I T

I ALBERT ALLAN LEYSHAM, VX 13566, Private A.I.F. at present stationed at A.I.F. Reception Camp, Eastbourne, make Oath and say as follows:-

1. I was in Working Party 45/L STALAG XVIII A on 15th February 1944 and later on in April 1944 when the events occurred which form the basis of the charges herein.
2. Referring to the death of Griffin, I have read a copy of a report by the Camp Commandant, Lieutenant Colonel von Reckow, and I deny that Griffin was drunk when he arrived at the Lager just before the shooting took place. I also deny that, as alleged in the report of Lieutenant Colonel von Reckow, Griffin was guilty of refractory behaviour so far as I observed him at that time or at any other time. I say that there was no provocation whatsoever by Griffin and no justification for the shooting by Squad Leader Druckner.
3. The paper writing now produced and shown to me and marked "A.A.L.1" is a copy of an account which I have prepared with great care of the course of events on that day, and I declare that it is true in every particular.
4. I have not been informed of the contention of the German authorities as regards the killing of Private Eric Black by shooting and the wounding of Private John Batey on the 8th April 1944. But whatever the explanation they choose to give I say that such shooting was without justification. The paper writing now produced and shown to me and marked "A.A.L.2" is a complete account of the course of events leading up to the said shooting and it is true in every particular.

SWORN by the said Albert Allan)	
Leysham at Eastbourne) Pte A. Leysham
in the County of Sussex	
this 15th day of June 1945	

Before me

A Commissioner for Oaths.

IN THE MATTER OF:

The Murder of Sergeant William Griffin, N.Z.S.F. Corporal Eric Black
A.I.F. and Private Alan Macdonald (then known as Batey), A.I.F. at
St. Egedi 45 L attached to Stalag XVIII A Wolfsberg, Austria on or
about April 15th 1943.

A F F I D A V I T of Private ALBERT ALLAN LEYSHAM.

THE TREASURY SOLICITOR.

"A.A.L.1."

THIS is the Exhibit marked "A.A.L.1." referred to in the Affidavit of Albert Allan Leysham sworn before me this 1st day of June 1945.

(Sgd.)

A Commissioner for Oaths.

ACCOUNT by Private ALBERT ALLAN LEYSHAM of events leading to the killing of Private William Griffin in April 1944.

On the day William Griffin was murdered I was working with him and his two mates. About 16.30 they decided to visit the farm where a fellow P.O.W. worked and try and get something to drink. I then made my way back to the camp and was asked upon arrival by the N.C.O. who was Commandant of our working camp (hereinafter referred to as "the C.C.") where were the others. I replied that I had finished earlier and they were working. The C.C. waited a little while and then taking his rifle went looking for them. What happened I do not know but upon their arrival at the Camp the three of them were lined up outside the camp and were given a lecture by the C.C. in German. They were then ordered inside and the rifle butt was used on them.

Griffin started to clean his boots with a small knife, which he picked up from a nearby table. He was standing on one leg, supporting himself by the table while his other foot, the boot on which was being scraped, was raised. There was not nor could there have been any movement threatening the C.C. Griffin was told to go to his room. He did not do so but continued to clean his boots. The C.C. then raised his rifle to his shoulder and Griffin was in the act of going to the bedroom when he was shot. When the C.C. shot Griffin he exclaimed in German "was habe ich gemacht", meaning "what have I done". Griffin staggered to the room and then collapsed saying he had been shot. I then took off his coat and had a look at the wound. The bullet entered the left breast coming out below shoulder, the C.C. was notified of this and when told the doctor was required he refused. One of the lads borrowed a cycle and rode to the doctor's home about 3 miles away but failed to find him. Then he notified the police who telephoned for ambulance but this arrived about two hours later when Griffin after losing blood for so long never had a chance. I plugged these wounds and was with him till the end.

Griffin's body remained in our camp for 2 days and was then removed to the Morgue where we believe he was examined by the Doctor.

The burial took place next day without military honours and the service was conducted in German. All our boys were present.

The German Officers came to the camp and after making enquiries told our witnesses they would be called upon later for an account of what took place. But to the best of my knowledge and belief no examination of them took place.

".....L.2."

THIS is the Exhibit marked ".....L.2." referred to in the Affidavit of Albert Allan Leysham sworn before me this 15th day of June, 1945.

(Sgd) ?

.. Commissioner for Oaths.

ACCOUNT by PRIVATE ALBERT ALLAN LEYSHAM of events leading to the killing of Private Eric Black and the wounding of Private Baty on 15th February, 1944.

Eric Black and Baty, as he was known to us though I believe his real name was MacDonald, worked together in a big Hotel at St. Egedi. These two were badly disliked by the Commandant of the Kommando or working camp (hereinafter referred to as "the C.C."), as they seemed to show no fear and were often threatened. On the day of the shooting at about 0730 I was looking out of the front door of the quarters and Black and Baty suddenly appeared coming about half a mile away from us. When they crossed the road they had a small creek to cross and in doing so one slipped backwards into the water and the other then helped him out. We were all amused at seeing this and laughed including the C.C. and Guard. The C.C. had been drinking heavily and when the boys approached a little nearer the C.C. fixed a bayonet to his rifle and went out to meet them. Upon doing so he started pushing the bayonet at them apparently with intention of sticking them. The rifle was brushed aside each time until Baty grabbed the rifle which threw the C.C. off his balance causing him to lose one of his boots when he fell over backwards. Licking himself up he then ran away (50 feet) but seeing that the two were not interested in picking up the rifle he returned drawing his heavy revolver from hip. He then pointed it at Black firing at his head. We heard the shot and also saw Black grab his face and fall to the ground. Baty made a dash for the camp but the guard under instructions was ordered to shoot. This he did hitting Baty in the shoulder. Baty also fell and remained very still. We were watching this from the front door and bedroom window. Then we were ordered to close the door and window. We then opened the window a little as we heard further shooting and saw Black try to raise himself a little to see where Baty was. He was shot at again and as the light was bad we could not see where they went. We heard about 6 revolver shots and then the rifle again. About 1 hour later the C.C. came in and ordered us all to bed but would not allow us to go near the two wounded. Later he consented to bring in Baty who was in bad condition but able to speak to us but we were told Black could not be moved. We knew he was dead. Baty was taken to hospital and was recovering well when he disappeared. We do not know where but I have since met the C.C. and he still said he would have me adding that the other two were no good. Black was buried in disgrace without any service etc. There was a little girl who saw most of this but was not allowed to give evidence. Her name is FRUJL. MARI. SCHWARZ. She lives at No. 2 Goethestrasse, Marburg. She was about 15 years old.

It was after this shooting that we I.O.W's were sent to other camps to work.

Other witnesses are :-

Dvr. Albert Henssey, Liverpool.
Cpl. Robert Butterfield, R.A.S.C.
Sgt. Daniel George, D.L.I.
Dvr. Bert Marshall, R.A.S.C.

MD/JAG/FS/21/47(3B).

IN THE MATTER OF THE SHOOTING OF PRIVATE BLACK, AIF,
AND PRIVATE MACDONALD, AIF, CONTRARY TO THE GENEVA
CONVENTION AT CAMP 45.L. AUSTRIA.

British National Office Charge No:

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference:

A F F I D A V I T.

I, DRIVER THOMAS FREDERICK MILLER make oath and say as follows:-

1. My Number is T/71970 and I am a Driver in the Royal Army Service Corps and at present stationed at No. 7 Military Collecting Unit, Ashton-under-Lyne.
2. I was captured on 29 April 1941 at KILMATH, Greece.
3. Just before Christmas 1943 I went to Camp 45.L. at St. EGIDI between LEIBMITZ and MARBURG. On 16 February 1944 Private Griffen. NZEF. was shot. About one month later Privates BLACK and MacDonald AIF were shot.
4. The Commandant of 45.L. was an Obersoldat BRUCKNER, Karl. He was about 5 feet 5 inches in height, stocky and well built, he had fair hair turning grey, and a square scrawny face with two faint scars on the left cheek. He told us that his parents owned a transport firm in Vienna which he and his brother managed. As far as I can remember, his address, as he told it us, was HildegardStrausse, 38, Vienna.
5. Black and MacDonald worked in the Gasthaus by EGIDI station. On the day in question at about 16.00 hours they were on their way back to the house in which 45.L. was quartered. I saw them coming down from the top of the hill where a farm owned by the family Oesterle was situated. They crossed a field. All of us knew that Bruckner was out to shoot them and so we watched their return to 45.L. with apprehension lest they should not reach the building before Bruckner, who was looking for them, could meet up with them.
6. The next thing I saw was the arrival of Bruckner. He threw down his bicycle and went into the house, coming out with a bayonet fixed to the rifle which he had been carrying. By this time Black and MacDonald were near the house and I saw Bruckner jab at MacDonald with the bayonet. Owing to the crowd round I did not see anything further until I saw MacDonald and Bruckner rolling on the ground down a bank. After this I noticed Bruckner running away without his rifle. MacDonald bent down to pick something up: Black must have thought it was to pick up the rifle as he put his foot on it to stop this. MacDonald then ran towards the house and Black backed away from the rifle with his hands above his head. I heard a shot fired and saw Black put his hands to his face and fall. After this I heard further shots.
7. During this we had all, with the exception of Black and MacDonald, been inside the house. Bruckner came up to the house and slammed the shutters to from outside and the front door. I caught an occasional glimpse through a broken shutter. Black was lying motionless about 25 yards from the house.
8. I would like to add that it was thought in 45.L., from remarks made by a certain Frau GITSCHNIK who lived near the house, that Bruckner was intending to kill Black, MacDonald, myself and Private GEORGE.
9. I spent a week in GRAZ after V.E. Day looking for Bruckner and a guard from 107 Camp known as "The Rat" but I had no success. About one month earlier I had seen Bruckner in the Puntigamer Restaurant, Graz.

0165

-2-

10. Gusti LINO, a married daughter of the Cesterle family who lives at Unterfrental, EGIDI witnessed the incident.

SWORN by the aforesaid
Thomas Frederick MILLER
at Preston in the County
of Lancaster this twenty-
ninth day of January 1946.)

(Sgd) THOMAS FREDERICK MILLER.

BEFORE ME

(Sgd) A. S. ROBERTS,
Captain Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

IN THE MATTER OF THE MURDER OF SERJEANT WILLIAM GRIFFIN, N.S.E.F.
CORPORAL ERIC BLACK, A.I.F. and PRIVATE ALAN MacDONALD (THEN KNOWN
AS BATEY) A.I.F. AT ST EGEDI 45 L ATTACHED TO STALAG XVIII A.
WOLFSEBERG, AUSTRIA ON OR ABOUT APRIL 15th 1943

United Kingdom Charge No. UK - G/3 105
United Nations War Crimes Commission Ref: 376/UK/G/106

A F F I D A V I T

I, REGINALD CROCKER, VX 21934, Signaller A.I.F. at present stationed
at A.I.F. Reception Camp, Eastbourne, make oath and say as follows:-

1. I was a member of working party 45 L from Stalag XVIII A on 15th
February, 1944, when the events occurred which form the basis of the
charges herein.
2. I have read the affidavit of Private Albert Leysham herein and
the two exhibits thereto. I confirm the facts therein alleged in every
particular.
3. I wish to emphasise the statement in paragraph 4 of the said affidavit
to the effect that the shooting of Private Eric Black and Private John
Batey was without justification. The said Oberschutz Bruckner, who was a
first class shot as his rank indicated, was up against all Australians and
New Zealanders. He was particularly up against Batey. He used to say
that he spoke with his eyes. On one occasion when Batey passed the
window of Bruckner's office he glanced through the window into the room
where there were three or four prisoners of war talking to Bruckner.
On his way back Bruckner came out of the office and told him not to
speak to him although he had said nothing. The words used were "Nicht
sprechen mit deinen augen". Just before the two men were shot I
noticed that Bruckner appeared to wave Black towards the lager. My
clear impression was that he was out to get Batey. Not until two hours
or more after the shooting were we allowed to bring Batey to the Lager
although it was a cold windy night. After we had got Batey inside
Bruckner took Driver Marshall, R.A.S.C., who was good at first aid,

to see Black. All this time Bruckner did not appear to realise which of the two men had been killed. Driver Marshall told me that when Bruckner realised that it was Black who had been killed he made a remark of which the general effect was that he had killed the wrong man. He had made a similar remark in my presence three or four days after Griffin was shot. I cannot recall the German words but the meaning was clear to me. He mentioned Spence's name. Subsequently I was informed by Private Max Lloyd, Remounts, who was our interpreter, that on more than one occasion Bruckner said that if he saw Spence again he would shoot him on sight. Fortunately Spence had been sent back to Stalag XVIII... the day following the shooting of Griffin.

SWORN at Eastbourne
 in the County of Sussex
 this 16 day of
 June 1945

L. Crocker
 VX21934

Before me

W Mayo

▲ Commissioner for Oaths.

TRANSLATION - COPY.S T A T E M E N T.by BRUCKNER LEOPOLDat present No. 1 P.O.W. Cage, WetzelsdorfTaken on 27 January 1947

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything and that anything I may say, will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

Signed : BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

I can remember of the shooting of one British P.O.W. named GRIFFIN in St. EGYDI, My account of this incident is as follows:

Griffin and several of his comrades worked together at a farm. On several days some of them left their working place to fetch some wine and came afterwards drunken to the camp and made trouble. I have warned the men to be quiet and not to drink any more, but that did not help and they came further on drunken to the camp.

The sentry Kreiner went every day at about 16.00 hours to St. Egydi to fetch the P's.O.W. who worked there. He fetched there these one, who were working for the administrator and the men, who worked for other farmers farer from that place, met him there. The latter, however, did not generally come to meet him, as they used to go shorter ways over the hills and come back to the camp for themselves. Griffin worked for the administrator.

On the 15th of March 1944 Kreiner went to fetch the P's.O.W. and did not come back until 17.00 hours. I waited for him about 1½ (one and a half) hours and as it was growing dark I went to search him. After 25 minutes of walking I met him with Griffin and another P.O.W. his coat and jacket were open and I asked him was the matter was. He told me: "The prisoners have fought with me." I asked him why and he explained to me that he had found them at a farmer's house in drunken state and had started with them on the way to the camp. On their way the prisoners tried again to go to a farmer and asked him for wine. As the peasant refused, because they were already drunken and he saw the sentry with them, they smashed one window and when Kreiner asked them to go, they began a fight with him.

I went with Kreiner and the two P's.O.W. to the camp. The camp consisted of a farmers house. The entry was through the kitchen, on the left side of the kitchen there was a room where 8 men were billeted, at then end of the kitchen there was a door leading into the hall. On the right side of the hall there was the billet of the other prisoners, where also Griffin was billeted and on the left side the Guard room and the food store.

When we arrived at the camp, I ordered Kreiner to open the food store and to stand before the door of the prisoners billet, so they could not go in there. I ordered the prisoners to stand by the door of the kitchen until Kreiner would have opened and I remained with them. When I shouted to Kreiner: "Is the store already opened?" He answered "Yes" and I went into the camp with the prisoners. The prisoners went first and when they passed the kitchen table, Griffin picked up a knife that was laying on the table and began to clean one of his boots with it. I told him "Griffine put that knife away" but he went with the knife in his hand towards the door where Kreiner was standing. I then shouted to the sentry Kreiner "Mind you Franzl, that one has a knife" Griffin turned then round and went towards me. I shouted three times to him: "Griffin put that knife away or I will shoot" He went up to three steps from me and I made then use of my rifle, without aiming, as I was only holding it in my hand Griffin fell on the ground and I told to Butterfield: "Was that necessary with the drinking?" Butterfield did not answer, and he and Lloyd as well as 1 or 2 other men carried Griffin into their room. Lloyd dressed Griffin's wound and asked me then for

/permission

permission to fetch a doctor. As it was already dark and the P's.O.W. were not permitted to go out at that time I refused him the permission, but 2 or 3 minutes later I permitted him, as I intended to go myself just after him to the Police Station to inform the Company of the incident.

When I was waiting for the connection at the Police station, Lloyd came there and informed me, that he had been to see the doctor, but that he was not at home. Lloyd went then away and I met him again on my way to the camp and he told me, that the doctor had been informed and would come. Before we arrived to the camp we met the ambulance truck established that Griffin had died from loss of blood.

On the next day Capt. WELLEPA and one other Officer from Wolfsberg came to make the investigations. I did not hear anymore about this incident.

The best description I can give of the Sentry KREINER Franz is the following:

Height 1.68 m, Hair blonde, Age 37-38 years,
Thin oblong face, slim build, bad teeth.
He was living somewhere about 3-4 hours with the bicycle in the
direction Spielfeld-Leibnitz. He was father of 8 children.

Signed: BRUCKNER LEOPOLD.

I have read over the above statement made by me and it is correct and true and made quite voluntarily.

Signed BRUCKNER LEOPOLD.

Statement taken down by Capt. A.E. NORTHROP L.I.R. (R.U.R.)
War Crimes Investigator, JAG BRANCH, HQ BTL, through the medium of ERIC ERB, OIE
Interpreter attached A.D.J.A.G. Branch (War Crimes).

Signed: A.E. NORTHROP CAPT. L.I.R.

I certify that the above statement is correct and true translation made to the best of my ability.

Signed: Eric ERB
Off. Int. attached JAG BRANCH
(WAR CRIMES).

TRANSLATION - COPY.

S T A T E M E N T.

by BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

at present No. 1 P.O.W. Cage,
Wetzelsdorf

Taken on 1 February 1947.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

Signed : BRUCKNER LEOPOLD.

I state herewith that I have made a mistake in the statement made by me on the 27 January 1947 regarding the supplying of the Ambulance truck I state herewith as follows:

When I was waiting for the connection at the Police Station in order to make my report to the Company, Lloyd came and told me, that he had been to see the doctor but that he did not find him at home. I have then rang up the Red Cross at Marburg and asked them to send an ambulance truck and a doctor. I have then sent Lloyd to go to the camp and ordered him to wait for the ambulance truck on the road near the camp so he may show the men the way. After having had the connection I went to the camp and met Lloyd at the ambulance truck, which had just arrived.

I have nothing else to add to my statement of the 27 January 1947.

Signed : BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

I have read over the above statement made by me and it is correct and true and made quite voluntarily.

Signed : BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

Statement taken down by Capt A.E. NORTHROP L.I.R. (R.U.R).
War Crimes Investigator, JAG BRANCH HQ BTH. through the medium of ERIC
ERB. OFF Interpreter attached A.D.J A.G. Branch (War Crimes)

TRANSLATION - COPY

STATEMENT

by BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

at present No. 1 P.O.W. Cage,
Wetzelsdorf.

Taken on 1 February 1947

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything and that anything I may say, will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

Signed: BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

I can remember of the shooting of one Brit. P.O.W. named Black and of the wounding of another named BATY, I believe that his right name was MACDONALD. My account of this incident is the following:

Macdonald and several other British P.O.W's. came to the camp at St. Egydi on the 28th of March 1944.

On the day of his arrival Macdonald came to me and asked for permission to go to Griffin's grave on the cemetery. I replied him hereon, that this was not possible as it was a work-day and that the P.O.W's. should be going on Saturday to the hairdresser and may then go with them and go also on to the cemetery. He went the cursing out of the guard room. On the 7th April 1944 Macdonald came drunken back to the camp and made trouble and tried to break a bench. I said to him, that this was not allowed and that I was responsible for the furniture and that he would not break it, so he left it. Hereupon he tried to begin a fight with me, but several of his comrades held him back. I went to the guard room and asked for the "Man of Confidence" Butterfield and told him, that I would report Macdonald to the Company. Butterfield came the next day to me and informed me, that Macdonald had asked me to excuse him because he was drunken and that this would not happen any more and asked me to withstand from the report. I did not, therefore, make any report.

On the 15th of April 1944 the sentry Kreiner went at 14.00 hours to fetch the prisoners and he was told by the farmer, where Black and Macdonald were working, that they had already left at 13.00 hours, he came back and reported this to me. I waited until about 17.00 hours and then went myself to the farmer, as I believed that Kreiner had not actually been there, but the farmer told also to me, that Black and Macdonald had left at 13.00 hours. I went then back with my bicycle and when I, at about 18.00 hours, arrived near the camp I saw Black and Macdonald coming on a hill-path singing and making trouble. I left my bicycle on the road and went to the guard-room to fetch my rifle. I can remember, that Kreiner was sitting on a bench before the house. I went about 12 to 15 steps far from the house and waited for Black and Macdonald to come nearer as I was waiting there. Some of the P.O.W's came out of the house and I ordered them to go in. Black and Macdonald came about 5 to 4 steps far from me and I ordered Black to go to his billet, whilst Macdonald would be locked into the food-store to get clear of his drunkenness and so he would not make any trouble or be misbehaving as on the 7th of April. Black said that he would go with his comrade and I answered him, that this was not possible and that he has to go into his billet. As I was just looking at Black at this moment. Macdonald sprang towards me and caught my rifle at the breech.

/Black

Black then sprang also towards me and hit me in the face. I have struggled with both of them about 8 or 10 minutes as they tried to get hold of my rifle and during this fight they have torn me off the heel of one of my kack-boots and the buttons of my jacket. I could then get hold of my pistol with my left hand and fired a shot in the air, Macdonald left then his grip from me and ran towards the camp, Black, however, did not leave me and as I managed to get hold of my rifle I loaded and fired a shot in the air, but Black sprang again at me and I fired a second shot in the air to show him that the situation was earnest. When I fired the first shot, I had to hold the rifle with both hands and the pistol fell out of my hand. As Black was still pulling at the breech of my rifle and was pulling me the pocket of my trousers, and then I could get the rifle out of Black's hands and fire the second shot. (When Macdonald had left me and was running towards the camp I heard, whilst I was still fighting with Black, a shot out of the direction from the camp.) I ordered then Black to lay on the ground, which he did. I looked to the camp and saw Macdonald lying on the ground. As he was trying to stand up I shouted to Kreiner "Take care, do not let him stand up" and Kreiner shouted to me "I believe he is wounded". When I heard that Macdonald was wounded I went to the neighbouring house to ask the woman there to go with her bicycle to fetch the doctor and I passed Black he sprang again up and I fired a shot into his direction without aiming. I went to the neighbouring house and asked the woman to fetch the doctor for Macdonald. When I was coming back from the house I tried to lift up Macdonald, but he gave me a sign to leave him lying and I went and shut the shutters of the windows of the house in order to avoid that the F.O.W's may get out from this side. The doctor came about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour later at about 19.15 hours and we went first to Macdonald. The doctor established that Macdonald had a shot through the right chest. Afterwards we went to Black and as we turned him over we saw that his jacket was all soaked with blood and the doctor established that he was already dead. The doctor has then dressed Macdonald's wound and ordered to leave him laying outside as this would be better for him and he went then himself to the Police-station to order the Ambulance-truck. The Ambulance-truck arrived about half an hour afterwards and has taken Macdonald to hospital to Marburg. In the meantime we had carried Black to the Morgue. I went then afterwards to the Police-station to inform the company of the incident.

The trial took place at Graz, as far as I can remember in June or July, and I was left free. Capt. Welopa, Substitute of the Company Commander was present at the trial.

(sgd) BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

I have read over the above statement made by me and it is correct and true and made quite voluntarily.

(sgd) BRUCKNER LEOPOLD

Statement taken down by Capt. A.E. NORTHROP D.I.R. (R.U.R)
War Crimes Investigator, J.G. BRANCH HQ BTA, through the medium of
ERIC ERB, Off. Interpreter attached A.D.J.A.C. Branch (War Crimes)

A.E. NORTHROP CAPT, D.I.R.

I certify that the above Statement is a correct and true translation made to the best of my ability.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

- (i) Walter Harry LLOYD (2 statements)
- (ii) D.W. GEORGE (1 statement)
- (iii) Franz KREINER (2 statements)
- (iv) Albert Allan LEYSHAM (1 statement and 2 exhibits)
- (v) Thomas Frederick MILLER (1 statement)
- (vi) Reginald CROCKER (1 statement)
- (vii) Leopold BRUCKNER (3 statements)

the ACCUSED

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- (a) On each occasion the accused on his own initiative either fired himself at a POW within the POW Compound, or ordered a guard to fire at the prisoner.
- (b) There is a possible defence of self-protection as regards the shooting of Serjeant GRIFFIN, but there appears to be no defence to the shooting of Private BLACK and Private MACDONALD.
- (c) The case is complete.

5160/UK/G/636

0175

10

LUEFTERING, Johann Wilhelm

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

22 MAY 1947

A

B

CARDS CHECKED LIST 58

5160/UK/G/636

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0176

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

5160/UK/G/636

4 MAY 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 613 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Johann Wilhelm LUEPKER (in custody)
Politischer Leiter.

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

28 October 1944.
HELENENHOEHE, near HALTERN, Kreis RECKLINGHAUSEN

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the Laws and Usages of War.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused shot and killed an officer of the Royal Canadian Air Force while a prisoner of war.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

(29655) W.P.253/4 5,000 5/45 A. & B., W.Ltd. Gp.685
(30449) W.P.1183/17 5,000 10/45

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

On 28 October 1944, an aeroplane was brought down in the area of HALLERN and the pilot, Flying Officer G.A. COSTELLO, Royal Canadian Air Force, landed by parachute and gave himself up to some civilians. Shortly afterwards a car containing the accused, the witness SCHWAKE and a third person arrived at the spot. The accused ordered Flying Officer COSTELLO into the car and drove to HELENENHOEHE, where the HQ of the Gauleitung of North-Westphalia was situated. Flying Officer COSTELLO was kept waiting for about five minutes while the accused went into the building and returned with a pistol; he was then marched down the road by the accused who admits that he shot Flying Officer COSTELLO within a few yards of the main road. He died shortly afterwards. The accused alleges that Flying Officer COSTELLO was attempting to escape.

No other persons were present at the shooting but it is clear from the evidence which is summarized below that Flying Officer COSTELLO was not attempting to escape and that he was deliberately murdered.

On the following day the accused admitted to the witness SCHWAKE that he had ordered the pilot to move on and had thereupon shot him from behind and that he had "made it up that way to be able to use the excuse that he shot him whilst trying to escape". The area near the HQ where the shooting took place was strongly guarded and permanently cordoned off by 50 SA men. At the time of the shooting the pilot was still dressed in his thick clothes and wearing flying boots. These boots were seen on him by a witness after he was shot.

Deposition No. 1Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

August Hermann SCHWAKE

Deposition on oath of August Hermann SCHWAKE, male of VERSMOLD, Wittensteinstrasse 44, sworn before Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at VERSMOLD on 3rd March 1947.

My name is August Hermann SCHWAKE. I was born at BROCKHAGEN Kreis HALLE, Westfalen, on the 9 Jan. 1913. I am baker by occupation and of German nationality.

End of October 1944 I was just driving off with my car from Helenenhoehle together with the Politische Leiter Hermann SCHAEFER. I saw a low flying enemy plane crash-landing and a pilot baling out by parachute. Thereupon Johann LUEFTERING approached SCHAEFER and me and said we should drive to the place of the crash. We three then drove to the crashed plane. When we arrived at the spot, I saw appr. 10 civilians standing round the pilot. I am almost sure that the pilot wore flying-boots. Furthermore he wore a leather pilot's hood with built in ear-phones. Furthermore he had a yellow scarf round his neck. We four drove back to Helenenhoehle and we all got out. LUEFTERING and SCHAEFER went to their huts, while I kept the whole time in the vicinity of my car or in the post office which was in the close proximity. The pilot kept the whole time on the same spot near the car. 5 or 6 minutes later I saw LUEFTERING leaving the hut, having a pistol and belt round his waist.

LUEFTERING ordered the pilot to come along with him and they both descended the road towards Lavesumerstrasse. I had the impression that the pilot was rather distrustful towards LUEFTERING. Actually, he hesitated to go with LUEFTERING. When both marched side by side down the hill, the pilot observed him distrustfully from the side. About 5-6 minutes after both had left the Helenenhoehle I heard shots. I am positive that I heard at least two shots, it is possible that there were more than two. The shots were fired in an interval of 8-10 seconds.

When SCHAEFER returned, we both got into the car and drove the road down from Helenenhoehle. We had drive about 30 meters with our car, when LUEFTERING came towards us. We did not stop, however, when passing us LUEFTERING gave a sign with his hand as if he would say that the pilot is polished off. Not more than 80 meters after LUEFTERING we met Sturmfuhrer FISCHBACH. LUEFTERING wore the brown uniform of a political leader, i.e. brown jacket, brown trousers and black boots. FISCHBACH carried a rifle and possibly a pistol as well, he appeared quite excited. Another 30-50 meters after having met FISCHBACH we saw the pilot laying on a spot, which was 10-15 meters off Lavesumer Strasse. We saw nobody with the pilot and drove on without stopping. I had the impression, that the pilot was moving slightly however. I am not sure of it. The pilot still wore his heavy flying-boots, but no leather hood any more. The latter was taken off him already at Helenenhoehle.

I think it was on the following day, when LUEFTERING explained the incident to me. He told me, that the pilot was rather distrustful towards him and that he kept on observing him. To cock the pistol without the pilot noticing it he feigned passing water. He left the pilot in the middle of the road, went into the undergrowth and cocked his pistol there. To hide the loaded pistol

of the pilot he kept it behind his back. Furthermore he told me that he ordered the pilot to move on and that thereupon he shot him immediately from behind. LUEFTERING told me himself that he did it up that way to be able to use the excuse that he shot him while trying to escape. LUEFTERING told me further, that he did not hit properly with the first shot and that he therefore fired a second time. It is the general opinion of LUEFTERING, that if enemy airman were permitted to kill a defenceless farmer in the fields, it would only be just to shoot at a defenceless enemy pilot. I think to remember that FISCHBACH told me that he shot finally the pilot with his rifle, as he was disgusted that LUEFTERING left the pilot in a semi-shot condition. I was under the impression that FISCHBACH shot the pilot, out of pity to accelerate his death. FISCHBACH was not the type to kill another human being just for the fun of murder.

I know, furthermore, that LUEFTERING told me, that he reported the incident to Oberfuehrer WINTER who was his superior and that WINTER severely reprimanded LUEFTERING.

(Signed) August SCHWAKE.

SWORN by the said deponent, August Hermann SCHWAKE, voluntarily at VERSMOLD on 3rd March 1947, before me Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON,
Capt. RA
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of August SCHWAKE, marked Deposition No. 1.

5 March 1947

H.C. Kinsleigh,
Major.
The Cheshire Regt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (IWE)
(Major H.P. KINSLEIGH)

Deposition No. 2Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm NEUFELD

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm NEUFELD, male of HALTERN, Goldstrassa 1, sworn before Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWG) at HALTERN on 28.2.1947.

My name is Wilhelm NEUFELD. I was born in SIEDWALDE, Ostpreussen on the 14 November, 1883. I am a retired police Meister and of German nationality.

One Saturday in October 1944 I was rung up by the HALTERN Polizeiamt and I was told that behind the Helenehoche an enemy aeroplane had crashed and that I should either go there myself or send somebody over. I went there on my bicycle, along the Lavesumerstrasse. I saw 2 SA men standing at the side of the road and these showed a wounded airman to me, who was lying on the other side of the road about 2 or 3 meters away from the road near a bush. The SA men told me that the man had been trying to escape and that he therefore was shot at. I looked at the airman, saw that he was still alive and think that he had a wound. But I cannot say whether he was shot from the front or back. I am quite certain that they were 2 ordinary SA men and not officers. At this spot there were always one or two guards in order to prevent civilians going to the Gualleitung without having a pass. I am quite certain that FISCHBACH, whom I knew very well, was not one of the two. When the SA men told me that the airman had been shot they told me also, as far as I can remember, that the action had been carried out by the SA.

When I arrived at the place, there were only we three. I looked at the papers of the airman and from there I got to know that this concerned Lt. George Arnold COSTELLO, I. 39820 and that he was a Canadian. I was going to ride to HALTERN on my bicycle in order to get a car, but just 2 minutes after I had left the airman I met an ambulance, which I stopped. I and the ambulance arrived at the same time at the airman, and I am fairly sure that nobody except the 2 SA men arrived in the meantime. The airman had died in the meantime. Before I left to get a car I already knew that the airman was dying. During my presence at the place no further shot was fired at him. I was not more than 50-100 meters away from the place when I noticed the ambulance.

The two SA men were about 30-35 years of age, had blond hair, the one was taller than 1.70m, the other was smaller.

Today I saw LUEFTERT G in No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN and I believe that he was not one of the two SA men whom I saw at that time.

(Signed) Wilhelm NEUFELD.

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm NEUFELD, voluntarily at HALTERN on the 28 Feb. 1947 before me, Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON, Capt. RA.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Wilhelm NEUFELD, marked Deposition No. 2.

H.P. KINSLIGH, Major.
The Cheshire Regt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (IWG)

DEPOSITION No. 3.Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Anton Karl Rudolf WESTHOFF.

Deposition on oath of Anton Karl Rudolf WESTHOFF, male, of HALTERN, Suedwall 7, sworn before Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, (WE), at HALTERN, on the 1st March, 1947.

I am Anton Karl Rudolf WESTHOFF, and I was born in WERNE an der LIPPE, on the 1st January 1880. I am a retired Hauptwachmeister of the Rural Police and of German nationality.

In October 1944 I was cycling along my LAVESUM tour of duty. On my way towards that place some people told me that an enemy aeroplane had crashed near LAVESUM. I went in the direction of the crashed plane and on the way there a man in brown uniform, whom at that time I did not know, but whom I recognised again yesterday in 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN and whose name is LUETFERING, beckoned to me and told me to come over towards him. Then I saw a pilot lying on his back roughly two meters from the path which led up to the Helenenhoche and about 15 meters away from the Lavesumerstrasse.

I am quite certain, without any doubt whatever, that I saw two men in brown uniform standing by the pilot. One of them was the man who had beckoned to me and who spoke to me. The other stood close by him and did not say anything. The one who spoke to me was an officer, as I noticed by his shoulder epaulettes. I did not know the rank of the other one. LUETFERING and I stood close to the pilot who was loudly rattling in his throat. The other man was standing about 2 meters away. LUETFERING and I looked at the pilot and LUETFERING said: "He had not yet had enough." I remember every single word, as if it were spoken today. The airman was fully dressed and I did not notice any wound. I set off immediately up the path to the Helenenhoche and from there I telephoned Police Meister Wilhelm NEUFELD. I told NEUFELD that he should come to the Helenenhoche as a shot down airman was lying there. I immediately went from the Helenenhoche to the crashed aeroplane in order in the course of duty to cordon off the surrounding area. I never saw the pilot again.

If the pilot had really attempted to escape, it would not have been necessary to shoot him as the Helenenhoche was guarded and cordoned off permanently by at least 50 SA men. In addition the area was only slightly wooded and as there were also many civilians wandering around they could easily have caught him.

It would moreover have been very easy for a policeman on a bicycle to overtake him. Apart from that it must have been easy for LUETFERING to recapture him as LUETFERING wore a light brown uniform, while the airman was very thickly clothed. He wore very thick, heavy flying boots and a suit of overalls. He seemed to be wearing many clothes under these overalls, as everything appeared to be padded out.

(Signed) Anton WESTHOFF

0182

SWORN by the said deponent Anton Karl Rudolf WESTHOFF, voluntarily at HALTERN on 1st March 1947, before me, Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, R.A., detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON,
Capt. R.A.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Anton WESTHOFF, marked Deposition No. 3.

C.L. HARRISON,
Capt. R.A.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (WEG)

Deposition No. 4

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Karl Erich FISCHBACH

Deposition on oath of Karl Erich FISCHBACH, male of SALCHENENDO F near NEUNKIRCHEN, Kreis SIEGEN, Hochstrasse 35, sworn before Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN on 1 March 1947.

I, Karl Erich FISCHBACH was informed, that I am not compelled to make a deposition if I do not wish to do so, but that every statement that I will make will be written down and can be used as evidence in the future, I am making this deposition voluntarily and without force or the promise of personal advantages.

My name is Karl Erich FISCHBACH, I was born at STRUTHLETEN, Kreis SIEGEN on the 21 October 1911. I am a car-mechanic by occupation and of German nationality.

I remember that once late in the Autumn of 1944 an enemy aeroplane crashed between the Helenenhoehle and the village LAVESUL. During the whole time of the alarm I was in the shelter of the Helenenhoehle. After the alarm was over I left the shelter. Being a SA Sturmfuhrer it was my duty to post a sentry at the watching-tower and another one at the administration building of the Helenenhoehle immediately after the beginning of the alarm. Furthermore it was my duty to go with the other members of the guard commando to the shelter in order to maintain good order and discipline.

When I left the shelter I was told by someone that an enemy aeroplane was shot down and the pilot of the plane had been shot by LUEFTERING on the way to HALTERN whilst escaping. I immediately went to LUEFTERING's office and saw him there. LUEFTERING confirmed that he had shot the airman whilst escaping and that he was lying near the road.

Now it was my duty to see to it that the airman would be taken away and I went to the place where the airman was lying. I saw the airman but I cannot remember if somebody else was also standing there. As the pilot did not move, I presumed he was dead. I did not see any wounds, but I must say that I did not make any closer examination of him. I placed a guard at the airman, in order to prevent curious people coming near the place. I cannot remember whether I brought this guard already along with me or whether I had to fetch him from the HELENENHOEHE. Then I went back to the Helenenhoehle on my own. Some time later the guard, whom I had placed, came back to me and reported to me that the airman had already been taken to HALTERN by an ambulance. At some time - I do not remember exactly when this was - I rang up the police and reported this incident. I did not take any part in this shooting and have nothing to add in this matter.

(Signed) Erich FISCHBACH.

0184

SWORN by the said deponent Mark Erich FISCHBACH, voluntarily at 4 CTC RECKLINGHAUSEN, on 1 March 1947, before me, Colin Leslie HARRISON, Capt. RA, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON, Capt. R.A.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Erich FISCHBACH, marked Deposition No. 4.

5 March 1947

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH,
Major
The Cheshire Regt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (FICG)
(Major H.P. Kinsleigh)

Deposition No. 5Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Johann Wilhelm LUEFTERING.

Deposition on oath of Johann Wilhelm LUEFTERING, male, of Roesel Kreis MÜNSTER, sworn before Colin Leslie HARRISON, Capt, R.A. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN, on 2 March 1947.

I, Johann Wilhelm LUEFTERING have been warned, that I am not forced to make a deposition, unless I so desire, and that a deposition which I am going to make will be taken down in writing and can be used in future as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily and not under threat or the promise of personal rewards.

My name is Johann Wilhelm LUEFTERING, I was born on 20th Feb. 1908. I was a Politischer Leiter by profession and am a German citizen.

I, Johann Wilhelm LUEFTERING will tell the whole truth, however, I have to point out that by reason of a serious car-accident in April 1945 my memory has considerably weakened. As a matter of fact my car hit an anti-tank-block with a speed of 70 km, and apart from wounds on my leg I received bruises on my chest and wounds in my face. My face was bleeding and I was unconscious for two days. Since that time I suffer of bad memory. I cannot remember fact especially, which date from before the accident. I only remember them partly. Partly I still have my memory however, partly I have to rely on reconstruction. Information regarding the accident and its effects can be given by the hospital PEINE near HANNOVER.

In the second part of October 1944 I was a fighter plane crashing, and I went by car to the spot where I supposed the pilot would land. Another man was in the car with me. Apart from him the driver was present and I think his name is August SCHWACKE. On arrival at the place of landing, the pilot was handed to me by a man, it could be possible that this man was a soldier. When I arrived near the pilot I saw at least 10 people standing around who told me, I should be very careful as the pilot tried already once to escape. I led the pilot to my superior who was at the Gaubefehlsstelle-HELENENHOEHE. I did not interrogate the pilot, nor did I search him or took any papers off him. As far as I can remember the pilot wore shoes and a dark suit, possibly a thick flying jacket as well. At that time I wore the brown uniform, sometimes a grey pair of trousers. I cannot remember how I was dressed at that time, however I wore never a complete grey uniform. I did not wear my badges of rank on the epaulettes, but as a kind of collar-dog on the lapel.

When I arrived at HELENENHOEHE Oberführer WINTER or SCHNEIDERMAN agreed with me, that the pilot should be brought to the Ortskommandantur at HALTERN. I led him down the hill towards Lavesumerstrasse. I cannot remember any more whether or not one of my comrades went with me. I marched the pilot, to lift the moral of the population.

At that time the Ruhrgebiet suffered a lot under heavy air-attacks, and party propaganda requested that new spirit should be introduced into the population. I was very proud of the fact, that the pilot was taken prisoner by me and I marched him to HALTERN, so that everybody could see him. We descended the road from HELENENHOEHE and just before we arrived at the main street, the pilot ran off in the direction of a small wood, situated on the right hand side. I shouted to him to halt, however, he ran on. I ran after him at the same time pulling out my pistol. When I fired, there was a certain distance between the pilot and me - how great this distance was, I cannot state exactly, according to

According to my memory it could have been 10-20 meters. As far as I remember I fired only one shot. It could be possible however, that I fired two shots in immediate succession. The latter I presume is possible as a mistake can occur regarding the amount of shots fired from a pistol, born out by reason of my war time experience. The pilot fell to the ground and I noticed that the exit of the shot was near the heart; I shot him obviously from behind; I remember that immediately after wards I was joined by a Policeman with watery eyes. I told the police-man that the pilot attempted to escape and that I therefore was forced to use my weapon - a Belgian 9mm pistol. I thought that the pilot was dead, as he did not move any more and as I could only see the white of his eyes. I handed the corpse to the policeman for further action. I then went to the Helenehoehe, where I reported the incident to my superior. I then went to my office and reported the incident to the Ortskommandantur at HALTERN, by telephone. The Ortskommandantur was an Office of the Wehrmacht. I can furthermore remember, that the commander of the guard, FISCHBACH, came to me from the air-raid shelter. I acquainted FISCHBACH roughly with the incident. I am of the opinion that FISCHBACH did not shoot at the pilot, as this would surely have been reported to me.

I can state with certainty, that I was not reprimanded because of this incident by the Gauleiter. In the case that Oberfuehrer WINTER on occasion of my report could have expressed his disapproval of the incident, he could only have done it because of a wrong impression, which I could have immediately unjustified. This is an opinion of mine as I cannot remember it any more whether I was ever reprimanded by WINTER in this respect.

I would like to add, that when I arrived at that time with the pilot at HELENEHOEHE I was told by my superior: "Bring the bloke to the Stadtkommandant we have nothing to do with it."

I have nothing else to add.

(Signed) Johann Wilhelm LUEFTERING

SWORN By the said deponent, Johann Wilhelm LUEFTERING, voluntarily at 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN on 2 March 1947, before me, Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON RA detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C. L. HARRISON, Capt. RA
Investigating Officer

0187

EXHIBIT "A"

PATHOLOGICAL REPORT

JAG Ref:- BAOR/15227/2/C.882/J.A.G.

Pathologist Ref:- A.K.M. 39. -
Murder of J39820 F/O COSTELLO G.A., RCAF,
Cemetery HALTERN
Date of Exhumation: 22nd August 1946

The body was exhumed from a grave bearing a cross COSTELLO. The body was dressed in a battle dress blouse, trousers, blue shirt, polo-necked white pullover, long and short cotton pants. Hairs light brown, medium length, and wavy. The body was buried without a coffin in about 6 feet of well drained soil.

Pathological findings: There was a small hole which could have been made by a small calibre missile through the battle dress blouse, pullover, shirt and vest, connecting with a hole in the 6th rib posteriorly, about 4 ins. from the midline. There was a hole in the right 3rd rib, about 3 ins. from the midline posteriorly. There was one hole through the centre of the manubrium, made by a small calibre missile. There was a quantity of blood in the left pleural cavity. Owing to the state of de-composition of the body I was unable to ascertain the 2nd exit hole.

Opinion: In my opinion COSTELLO was killed by a firing of two small calibre missiles from the back at a slight angle from the right. One of these would have pierced his heart, the 2nd one which entered through the 3rd rib would not have been a fatal wound.

(signed) A.K. Mant,
Major, R.N.C.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the depositions of August Hermann SCHWAKE, Wilhelm NEUFELD, Anton Karl Rudolf WESTHOFF, Karl Erich FISCHBACH, and the statement made by the accused on interrogation, and the pathological report of Major A.K. MANT, R.A.M.C.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The case is complete. The offence was committed by the accused on his own initiative.

5161/UK/G/637

0190

MENGE, Karl
and 63

Date Submitted	Decision of Committee I	D	CARDS CHECKED LIST 50
22 MAY 1947	1-3-A	D	

5161/UK/G/637

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0191

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

5168/UK/G/637

4 MAY 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 617 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

- ✓ 1. Karl MENGE, Oberleutnant.
 - ✓ 2. Konrad LANGOLD, Oberwachtmeister.
 - ✓ 3. Ludwig MICHEL, Burgomeister of Weidenhausen. IN CUSTODY.
- } in custody.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

7th December 1944 near Weidenhausen, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the Laws and Usages of War.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Serjeant Scott baled out from an aircraft and was taken prisoner by the second accused. He was brought to Weidenhausen Prison where he was interrogated. He was then taken out by orders of the first accused and shot in a wood. The third accused was present and assisted at the killing.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See short statement of facts.

DEPOSITION No. 4

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

THOMAS Heinrich

Deposition on oath of THOMAS Heinrich, male, of WEIDENHAUSEN, Kreis BIEDENKOPF Stronberg 155a, sworn before Captain H... BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment at the Burgomaster's Office WEIDENHAUSEN (US-Zone) on 3rd March 1947.

I am THOMAS Heinrich, born at WEIDENHAUSEN Kreis BIEDENKOPF Stronberg 155 a on 29 Jan 1909. I am the Burgomaster's runner and am of German nationality. From 1 Aug 1933 until 1 Nov 1937 I was a member of the S... after I had been discharged from the Wehrmacht owing to a skull and brain injury, I became the Burgomaster's runner at WEIDENHAUSEN on 1 Aug 1944. I still held this post.

I remember that approx on 7 Dec 1944, I returned from a job to the Burgomaster's office. I was told by the people in the Burgomaster's office that a British airman was imprisoned in the community cell. I was not interested and carried on with my work. A few minutes later people came to the office and told me that the prisoner was shouting and knocking at the door; someone of the Office should look after him. Thereupon the Burgomaster - MICHEL Ludwig - went to the prisoner's cell, after having indicated that I should accompany him. When we arrived at the cell, MICHEL unlocked the door and tried to speak to the captured airman. But this was impossible as the airman spoke English only and the Burgomaster German. After they had tried to speak for 1-2 minutes MICHEL grew impatient and MICHEL started to beat the prisoner with a cane. He may have beaten him 5-6 times. The airman kept entirely quiet and said nothing. During the whole incident I stood in the door. When MICHEL had finished we left the cell. This may have happened shortly after 1800 hrs.

Some time later MICHEL took me apart and told me that the English airman should be killed and whether I was willing to participate. I resisted, as I myself have been a soldier. MICHEL was very annoyed and tried to persuade me. After he had spoken to me for about 20 minutes and as I was afraid to be discharged, I agreed. The post of a runner meant much to me, as I am severely disabled - a brain injury - and unfit to do hard work and have to look after my four children.

I want to anticipate that between the sport ground and the cemetery there is a wood with a pit which was known to us for several years. After I had agreed to participate Burgomaster MICHEL sent me to this pit to look whether it was still there. The pit was still there and I reported it to the Burgomaster. Shortly afterwards Gendameriebeamter MANGOLD, Konrad arrived and asked the Burgomaster whether he had found anybody to participate whereupon MICHEL replied that I was willing to go with them.

Thereupon the Burgomaster told me to take a shovel. MICHEL and MANGOLD went to the cell and tied the prisoner's hands on his back. I myself proceeded to the spot. After I had waited for about 1 minute MANGOLD and MICHEL arrived with the POW. In the meantime it was about 1930 hrs.

I stood near the pit. I saw that the soldier was turned with his back to the other persons. MANGOLD took out his pistol and killed the airman while MICHEL flashed an electric torch at the prisoner. The airman. I do not know the result of the examination, the prisoner may have been still alive - anyhow, some seconds after the examination MANGOLD fired a second shot into the airman. I am entirely sure,

/that two

Page 2.

that two shots were fired. Then MICHEL came to me and inspected the pit. Up to this moment I had not done anything at the pit. As the pit was covered in thorns and mud MICHEL started to clean and deepen it. I assisted him. Thereupon KINGOLD and MICHEL brought the shot POW and lowered the corpse into the grave. Then we jointly filled the grave. When the grave was filled, we went home. I cannot remember what we spoke while we were digging and going home.

I want to add that I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish so, but that the statement I make may be used as evidence at any time. I made this statement voluntarily, without the use of force or the promise of a reward. The above statement was read to me and I found it correct, I have nothing to add.

(Signed) Heinrich THOMAS

SWORN by the said Deponent THOMAS, Heinrich,
voluntarily at The Burgomaster's office
WEIDENHUSEN (US-Zone) on 3rd March 1947,
before me, Captain H... BRUNNER, The Essex
Regiment detailed by C.-in-C. British Army
of the Rhine.

(Signed) H... BRUNNER, Captain
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of THOMAS, Heinrich, marked Deposition No. 4.

.....
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 5DEPOSITION

OF

WEGE, Maria

Deposition on oath of WEGE, Maria, female of WEIDENHAUSEN, Kreis BIEDENKOPF, Hauptstr. 126, sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment at the Burgomaster's Office WEIDENHAUSEN (US-Zone) on 3rd March 1947.

I am WEGE, Maria, born at WEIDENHAUSEN Kreis BIEDENKOPF Hauptstr. 126, on 6 May 1922, I am still living at the a/m address. I am of German nationality. I am a farm hand by trade.

I remember that about the 6 or 7 Dec 1944, at approx 2 p.m. in the afternoon I returned from ENDBACH to WEIDENHAUSEN. On the way I passed Oberwachtmeister Konrad MANGOLD, who also was walking in the direction of WEIDENHAUSEN on the road accompanied by an English POW. I was riding a bicycle. Although I was riding more slowly I did not stop to talk to MANGOLD, but I could see that the POW's hands were tied on his back. I rode home and waited at the window as they would perhaps pass our house, but he did not appear. Approx at 5 p.m. of the same day I passed the town-hall by accident. There a small crowd had gathered. A friend shouted at me: "Come along, here is a captured enemy airman." At the town-hall there was also the community cell. The POW knocked at the door as if he wanted something. Some children went upstairs to the Burgomaster and told him to come down to look after the POW. A short time later the Burgomaster - Ludwig MICHEL - appeared, he was alone. In one hand he had a rubber truncheon or a cat o' nine tails, I am not quite sure, but it was no cane. MICHEL chased us away and shut the door, but we did not go very far and I myself opened the door a little to see what was going to happen. In the meantime THOMAS Heinrich appeared and stood near the Burgomaster. The Burgomaster unlocked the door and said: "What do you want, come here, friend." The Englishman did not reply and when he approached MICHEL, he started to beat up the prisoner with the rubber truncheon or the cat o' nine tails. He beat the prisoner violently several times on the head, so that the prisoner collapsed. Even then MICHEL did not stop beating, he beat the prisoner until he crept into one corner and remained there - I presume unconscious. I do not know how many times he beat the prisoner, he beat him so violently that one did not dare to look, but he certainly gave him more than 5-6 strokes. THOMAS did not participate in the beating he only stood beside the door. I do not know what happened to the POW afterwards I could not stand looking at him any longer and went away.

I want to add, that I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish so, but that any statement I do make may be used as evidence in a Court, at any time. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, threat or the promise of a reward. The above statement was read to me, I found it correct and have nothing to add.

(Signed) Maria WEGE

Page 2.

SWORN by the said Deponent Maria WEGE, voluntarily at the Burgomaster's Office WEIDENHAUSEN (US-Zone) on 3rd March 1947, before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.A. BRUNNER
Captain
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Maria WEGE, marked Deposition No. 5.

.....
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION 1

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

SCHMIDT, Karl Konrad

Deposition on oath of SCHMIDT Karl Konrad, male, of GLADENBACH Kreis BIEDENKOPF, Giessnerstr. 1, sworn before Captain H... BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN on 17th January 1947.

I am SCHMIDT, Karl Konrad, born at LINGENSCHWARZ, Kreis HUENFELD, on 28 Oct 1884. I am a police official by occupation and at last held the rank of a Meister der Gendarmerie. I am of German nationality. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1933.

At the beginning of August 1944, during a conference of police officials from BIEDENKOPF/Lahn, Gendarmeriekreisleiter Oberleutnant Karl MENGE issued an order to the effect that all terror pilots who were caught had to be shot, and that a report had to be made stating that the pilot was found dead. Thereupon I answered to Oberleutnant MENGE: "Herr Oberleutnant, I think this order is not just and authoritative. In my opinion all airmen who are taken prisoner have to be delivered to the Wehrmacht, as they have to be interrogated at first and it is not our business what the Wehrmacht does with them." Oberleutnant MENGE answered that I had heard the order and knew the other one, that any person disobeying an order given on duty would be punished with the death sentence. I answered to Oberleutnant MENGE: "I hope we won't come in such a dilemma".

I remember that on 6th or 7th December 1944 in the evening I received a telephone call from Oberleutnant MENGE who told me to go to WEIDENHAUSEN; Oberwachtmeister MANGOLD had caught an airman and he - Oberleutnant MENGE - would come as well. We met in WEIDENHAUSEN and drove on to meet Oberwachtmeister MANGOLD. We met MANGOLD beside a wood with an airman. After a short conversation with MANGOLD Oberleutnant MENGE wanted to shoot the airman at once. I stopped Oberleutnant MENGE to carry out the shooting by telling him, that this was not the right place, as it was near the main road and probably some people would pass. I wanted to attain that the airman was not shot at all but delivered to the Luftwaffe at GIESSEN.

Oberleutnant MENGE and I returned to WEIDENHAUSEN, and entered an Inn, while Oberwachtmeister MANGOLD walked with the airman to WEIDENHAUSEN.

While Oberleutnant MENGE was in the inn, I once left him for a short time to fetch something. When I was absent MANGOLD came to the inn and in my absence was ordered to shoot the airman, for the order was not issued in my presence. A short time later I drove home and did not speak with Oberleutnant MENGE about the subject. Only two days later MANGOLD told me, that he had shot the airman. I believe to remember that the Burgomaster Ludwig MICHEL was present at the shooting.

On Sunday, 10 Dec 44, Oberwachtmeister MANGOLD came to me and told me, that Oberleutnant MENGE had called him up and informed him, that he would send Oberwachtmeister KOCH with an airman, who should be shot by him - MANGOLD - in the vicinity of GLADENBACH. I was annoyed and said to MANGOLD: "why shall we do it here, if they have arrested the airman at BIEDENKOPF the people at BIEDENKOPF are responsible for him". I intended to telephone Oberleutnant MENGE, but MANGOLD told me that MENGE was out, but had not said where he was going to. On the other hand MANGOLD was of the same opinion as I.

/furthermore

Page 2

Furthermore MANGOLD informed me that Oberleutnant MENGE had given the order that I should name a Landwachtmann for the digging of the grave. After short consideration I named Ludwig WILL, and told MANGOLD to go to his house to see whether he was in. I did not send a direct order to WILL, as I did not know whether he was at home. Moreover I had no special reason to give WILL's name, it could have been anybody else as well. Although I was not in charge of the Landwacht (second reserve) I was entitled to give Landwachtmann WILL a direct order, as the Landwacht was subordinated to the police. One or two days later Oberwachmeister MANGOLD came to me again and told me that the case was settled, the necessary report and the airman's valuables had been sent to Gendamerie-kreisfuehrer MENGE.

I want to add that I saw the first airman only in the dark, approx between 1900 hours and 2000 hours, and that I have not seen the second airman at all.

I want to add, that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement I do make may be used as evidence in a Court at any time. I made this statement voluntarily, without the use of force, threat or the promise of a reward.

The above statement was read to me.
I found it correct and have nothing to add.

(Signed) Karl Konrad SCHMIDT

SWORN by the said Deponent SCHMIDT Karl Konrad,
voluntarily at No. 5 CIC P.DERBORN on 17 January
1947 before me, Captain H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex
Regiment detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of
the Rhine.

(Signed) Harry A. BRUNNER, Captain
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of SCHMIDT, Karl Konrad, marked Deposition
No. 1

Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)

Translation ofDeposition No. 2DEPOSITION

of

MANGOLD Konrad Jakob

Deposition on oath of MANGOLD Konrad Jakob, male, of ERDHAUSEN bei GLADENBACH Kreis BIEDENKOPF/Lahn sworn before H.A. BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment at No. 5 CIC (P.DERBORN) on 14th February 1947.

I am MANGOLD Konrad Jakob, born at MUENCHEN/GLADBACH on 11 Nov 1896. I am a Gendarmerie official by occupation and of German nationality.

I remember two cases where two Allied airman were shot in my district (Postenbereich).

On 5 Dec 1944 a burning aircraft crashed in the vicinity of ERDHAUSEN. I immediately went to the place of accident. The crash had been reported previously to Oberleutnant MENGE by telephone. At the crashing place I met Ludwig MICHEL, the Burgomaster of WEIDENHAUSEN. We both tried to carry out salvage operations, but this was impossible as the aircraft was ablaze. I was called to the telephone from the place of accident, Leutnant Karl MENGE wanted to speak to me. He told me to alarm the Landwacht (2nd reserve) immediately and search my district for baled out pilots. The Landwacht searched until the morning 0700 hrs without success.

The next day at about 1300 hrs it was reported to me, that an airman had been caught in the wood of WOMMELSHAUSEN. I reported this by telephone to Leutnant MENGE, who ordered me to go to this place and to collect the airman. When I arrived there, the airman had been taken to the Burgomaster's office. A crowd had gathered in front of the Burgomaster's office. When I left the office together with the airman the crowd tried to attack the pilot. I protected the airman, as I had been ordered to collect him. On the way to WEIDENHAUSEN, at a distance of about 1000 metres from the village, I met Oberleutnant MENGE and the Meister der Gendarmerie SCHMIDT Karl. MENGE asked for a short report and was annoyed with me as I had not left the pilot to the crowd. He ordered me to shoot the airman in the nearby wood. In the presence of Meister SCHMIDT I refused to obey. Thereupon Oberleutnant MENGE drew my attention to the secret order, which had been published in August 1944 in a conference. The order run as follows; terror pilots are to be shoot immediately after the landing. Every police official who did not obey this order would be put before an SS police Court and had to be prepared for the severest sentence for himself as well as for his family. After I had refused to obey Oberleutnant MENGE ordered me to take the airman into arrest to WEIDENHAUSEN and to carry out a short interrogation. As I cannot speak English, the Burgomaster fetched a teacher who interrogated the airman according to our questions. The airman did not make any statement, we only found a purse which he wore on his chest. Then I went to the Inn "ASSMANN"; my Leutnant had ordered me to do so. Oberleutnant MENGE was alone there, Meister SCHMIDT was not present. The Leutnant threatened me again that I would be arrested the same day if I do not carry out the order. He gave me instructions for the Burgomaster MICHEL who had to provide the grave. When Meister SCHMIDT returned, MENGE and SCHMIDT drove away and I went to the Burgomaster MICHEL and passed on the Leutnant's order.

MICHEL to whom I explained the matter, was as startled as I. As we could not disobey the order - for we had to make a report that the order had been carried out - I killed the airman by a shot on the same evening. MICHEL had ordered his police servant to make a grave in the vicinity of the cemetery. The name of the police servant was THOMAS Heinrich. The Burgomaster MICHEL and Heinrich THOMAS were present at the shooting. They

/both

Page 2

both did not shoot. After the shooting we buried the airman and went home. The next day I submitted the report to MENGE.

Two days later, on Saturday in the afternoon at 1500 hrs MENGE rang me up again. He gave me orders which I had to pass on to SCHMIDT of whom he could not get hold. MENGE told me, that Oberwachtmeister KOCH had caught another airman from the same aircraft. This man should be shot as well, as it was my district. I replied, that the airman had not been caught in my district. MENGE answered: "You have to obey the orders, I give you". He told me, that the airman would be brought to GLADENBACH by Oberwachtmeister KOCH on the following day. MENGE told me that SCHMIDT had to select the People who had to come with me. I tried to contact Meister SCHMIDT on Saturday by telephone but without success. ON Sunday morning I called on him and passed on the orders I had received from Leutnant MENGE. SCHMIDT ordered that Landwachtmann Ludwig WILL should accompany me. SCHMIDT gave me WILL's address and I went to his house. I passed on SCHMIDT's orders to WILL, who agreed at once to accompany me. As WILL knew the place and I told him from which direction the prisoner would come he was willing to make a grave in this direction. I ordered him to meet me at 2000 hrs at GLADENBACH. I emphasize that WILL had not only to make the grave but had to accompany me to the shooting as well. This was the reason while in the evening WILL appeared armed with a rifle and a pistol. I was astonished that WILL was armed with a rifle and a pistol, as he had not been ordered to do so. Then we marched off and waited for about one hour on the road in the direction of RUNZHAUSEN. Then KOCH arrived with the airman and WILL led us in the direction of the grave. The airman had KOCH's bicycle and KOCH had a long rope in his hand to which the prisoner was tied. We left the bicycle behind and went to the grave. KOCH and the airman stayed behind and WILL showed me the grave. In the meantime KOCH approached us together with the airman. The rope to which the prisoner was tied was fastened to a tree. Immediately after that I fired the shot. The airman toppled over, then my pistol jammed. I tried to remove the jam, when a second shot was fired. By no means I am able to say who fired this shot. WILL as well as KOCH would have been in the position to fire a shot. We ascertained the death. Then WILL and KOCH carried the airman to the grave. We buried the airman together. Suddenly WILL believed that the airman was still alive and fired a shot. Then we closed the grave. When this had been done and when we were already on the way to the road KOCH gave me the valuables of the PoW which he had kept the whole time. WILL took the airman's boots, his fur jacket etc without asking me what he should do with these things. The next day I reported to the Oberleutnant that the order had been carried out.

Some days later Oberleutnant MENGE came to the office with the two reports and asked me to write these reports in another form. I had to alter the reports to the effect that the airman had been found dead. At the same time I gave him the valuables of the PoW (money and watch).

I want to add, that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement I do make may be used as evidence at any time in a Court. I made this statement voluntarily, without the use of force, threat or promise of a reward.

The above statement has been read to me. I found it correct and have nothing else to add.

(Signed) Konrad MANGOLD

0201

Page 3.

SWORN by the said Deponent MANGOLD, Konrad Jakob, voluntarily at
No. 5 CIC (P.DERBORN) on 14th February 1947 before me, Capt. H... BRUNNER,
The Essex Regiment, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed Harry ... BRUNNER

Captain
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition of
MANGOLD Konrad Jakob, marked Deposition No. 2.

Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

DEPOSITION No. 3

DEPOSITION

of

NICHEL, Ludwig

Deposition on oath of NICHEL, Ludwig, male, of WEIDENHAUSEN, Kreis BIEDENKOFF, Haupstr. 169 sworn before Captain H.A. BRUNTER, the Essex Regiment at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN on 17th January 1947.

I am NICHEL, Ludwig, born at WEIDENHAUSEN Kreis BIEDENKOFF on 18 December 1894. I am a farmer by occupation but held the position of a Burgomaster at WEIDENHAUSEN on a subsidiary basis since October 1938. I am of German nationality. Since July 1932 I served with the SA reserve, and on 1 May 1933 I joined the NSDAP.

I remember that on 6 Dec 1944 an aircraft was shot down in my district, which crashed in flames in the adjoining district ERDHAUSEN. As I assumed that the aircraft had crashed in my district I left for the place of accident on the same evening. Although the plane had crashed outside my district I visited the place of accident. The place was cordoned off by Landwachtposten (guards of the reserve). When I talked to a sentry Oberwachtmeister MANGOLD, Konrad, approached me and asked me, whether I would dare to go to the plane. The plane was burning ablaze and we wanted to know whether lives could be saved. We could not save anybody alive. On the next day, at about 1700 hrs, MANGOLD came to my office with a POW and told me that he wanted to interrogate this pilot, and whether I knew anybody who speaks English. I fetched the female teacher and the prisoner was questioned, but the prisoner stated nothing. As MANGOLD had to attend a conference, he wanted to lock the POW into the community cell for some time in order to take him to GIESSEN later. According to an instruction of the Landratsamt all pilots who were taken prisoner had to be taken to the Luftgauamt (Air District Department) GIESSEN. I did not know of a contrary order. Then Konrad MANGOLD left, he was absent for a long time and returned only after the train for GIESSEN had already left. This may have been at 1900 hrs. I asked MANGOLD where he had been all the time, as we intended to take the POW to GIESSEN. MANGOLD, who made a very depressed impression, told me that the conference with Gendarmeriekreisführer Oberleutnant Karl MENGE had lasted such a long time.

I asked him what we should do now with the prisoner as it was impossible to take him to GIESSEN on the same day. MANGOLD told me, that he had been ordered by Karl MENGE to shoot the POW. Furthermore he told me that this was the reason why he was so depressed. Moreover he informed me, that Karl MENGE had ordered me to provide a grave. I suggested the cemetery as a suitable place but MANGOLD told me that the place should be hidden.

Previous to this, I had tried to persuade MANGOLD to deliver the POW to the Wehrmacht. MANGOLD informed me, that it was impossible to do this - although he himself was willing to do it - as he had to report to Oberleutnant MENGE that the order had been carried out. My clerk and servant, THOMAS Heinrich, who was near us during the whole time was ordered by me, to go with tools to a small forest in the vicinity of the cemetery and to dig a grave; we would join him later.

/Thomas

0203

THOMAS left at once, and we left some time after him. When we arrived THOMAS was still digging and I helped him. In the meantime LANGOLD killed the POW with one shot. Afterwards I ascertained the death and after the corpse was cold, he was lowered into the grave and THOMAS and I filled the grave with earth. LANGOLD was standing beside us. Then we went home.

I want to add, that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement I do make may be used as evidence in a Court at any time. I made this statement voluntarily without the use of force, threat or the promise of a reward.

The above statement was read to me. I found it correct and have nothing else to add.

(signed) Ludwig MICHEL

SWORN by the said Deponent Ludwig MICHEL,
voluntarily at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN on
17th January 1947 before me, Captain
H.A. BRUNNER, the Essex Regiment detailed
by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

Harry A. BRUNNER, Captain
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (WEG)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Ludwig MICHEL, marked Deposition No. 5

Interpreter
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (WEG)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :-

- (i) THOMAS Heinrich, who was present at the shooting.
- (ii) WEGE Maria, who witnessed the ill-treatment of the victim by the third accused.
- (iii) SCHMIDT Karl Konrad.

And the statements of the two accused in custody.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

1. This appears to be a clear case of murder and it is submitted that there can be no defence though it is probable that the accused will raise the plea of superior orders.

2. It will be observed that THOMAS Heinrich is referred to as a witness and is not included in the list of accused. Although he was present at the killing it is not considered that the part he played justified his being brought to trial and it is, therefore, proposed to call him as a witness.

3. This case is closely linked with the killing of Flight Serjeant McGladrigan which forms the subject of the charge 2763/UK/G/487. It will be observed that certain parts of the statements of the witnesses refer to this other killing. Serjeant Scott and Flight Serjeant McGladrigan baled out of the same aircraft. It is proposed to try both cases consecutively.

5423/UK/G/638
0206

FRANK, Josef

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

1 2 JUN 1947

A

fen

CARDS CHECKED LIST 60

5423/UK/G/638

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0207

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

5423/UK/G/638

15 JUN 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 616 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Josef FRANK, Rottenfuehrer.

7th Company, 1st Regiment, Adolf Hitler SS Division.

(In American Custody).

(Not to be translated.)

A

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1 August 1944, at TILLY LA CAMPAGNE.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the relevant provisions of the Geneva Convention 1929.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Four seriously wounded Canadian prisoners of war were shot, one after the other, by the accused on the orders of his Company Commander. A fifth prisoner escaped while the accused was rectifying a stoppage in his pistol.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

Translation ofDeposition No. 2DEPOSITION

of

Rolf EHRHARDT

Deposition on oath of Rolf EHRHARDT of C.I.E. 29 Dachau, Sworn before G.W. LOW, F/Lt. of Canadian War Crimes Investigation Team at C.I.E. 29, DACHAU, Germany, on 17th February 1947.

I, Rolf EHRHARDT, have been warned that I am not compelled to make this statement if I do not wish so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used at any time as evidence against me. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, I was neither persuaded nor promised a reward.

I was born on 8th February 1924 in TAUBENHILIN/Thuringia and my address is: c/o BURCHHARDT, DUDERSTADT, Worbiserstrasse 31. I joined the NSDAP in 1944, and the Waffen-SS in May 1941.

I was with the 7th company of the 1st tank regiment LSSAH from the beginning of July 1943 till the 7th April 1945. My company was from the 19th July till 6th August 1944 in position in Tilly la Campagne.

In the morning of the 1 Aug we repulsed a heavy attack of the enemy. After the attack approximately 20 partly wounded prisoners were brought in by myself and other soldiers. These were taken away to the Division Headquarters approximately 3-4 km from the Company Headquarters with the exception of approximately five.

Those 4-6 prisoners who were left behind could not be transported away because of the seriousness of their wounds. They remained for the time being at the company headquarters which was in a farm. These people were supposed to have been transported away by a vehicle which had been applied for. Since the vehicle had not arrived with the breaking in of darkness Obersturmfuehrer WOLF gave the order to shoot the prisoners, since he was expecting a night attack. This I heard through members of my crew. I was the driver of the Commander's tank whose commandant WOLF was, and other crew members were at the time Rottenfuehrer GUST, Sturmmann MUEHLBACH and Rottenfuehrer SCHRADER.

Since I had made myself guilty of an offence the same afternoon I was afraid to receive the order to carry out the shooting. I left the tank but had already heard in the course of a conversation that Rottenfuehrer FRANK had been given the order to shoot the prisoners. When I returned to the Headquarters after some time I heard that one prisoner had escaped. Obersturmfuehrer WOLF was very furious about Rottenfuehrer WESENBERG, whose fault this was. WOLF described the escaped prisoner to me whom I had seen in the afternoon and ordered me to search for him. On that occasion I heard from WOLF that the others prisoners had been shot and I was already then convinced that FRANK had shot these people. Upon a direct question during the captivity FRANK told me that he had at that time according to his own words shot four prisoners on order of Obersturmfuehrer WOLF.

After WOLF had spoken to me I went to the search, but gave it up soon afterwards and went to my tank. I had just fallen asleep when I was awakened by WESENBERG at midnight and he said I should convince myself that the man whom he had found was identical with the escaped one. I believe that WESENBERG then told me that he had shot the man but I cannot state that with certainty. I then went with WESENBERG to a grenade crater approx 30 to 40 metres away where a man was lying, stretched out, his feet pointing to me.

/ I thought

I thought to recognise in that man the escaped prisoner. When I had already turned round WESENBERG fired another shot into the body, presumably to convince me. We returned to the Headquarters and I reported to WOLF that I had seen the man and that he was the right one. WOLF then gave me the order to make sure again in day light. I then returned to my tank. I carried this order out in the morning on 2 Aug 1944 and found that there was a dead in the proximity of the place but that he was lying in a crouched position and that he was not the escaped prisoner. From that I had to conclude that either the man whom I had seen at night time had only been unconscious and had left again or that I had made a mistake in the bad light and that the dead man whom I saw in the morning was the same one as from the previous night. The second case had only been possible if the position of the body had changed through a nearby hit.

I told WESENBERG of that case and returned with him once more to the spot where the dead man was lying. WESENBERG did not know what he should say to that. We thereupon reported the incident to OLF. He shouted at us and ordered us to search again and not to return before we had got the man. To my request whether we should take the prisoner along to the headquarters he replied that he did not want to see him and that we should shoot him at once. WOLF had already threatened WESENBERG with shooting the previous night if the prisoner would not be recaptured and he reported this threat in my presence. We went to the search for the prisoner and made enquiries with other tank crews if they had seen the man till we came at last to the tank of Oberscharführer BOLZE, from whose crew we learned that BOLZE had made a prisoner, BOLZE himself was not present. We searched then in a nearby building and returned then to BOLZE's tank, where we met him. He told us that he had made a prisoner who could be the one we were searching for according to the description.

BOLZE accompanied us upon my request to show us the house in which the prisoner was according to him. When we reached the house BOLZE entered first and I passed the doorstep as second. The prisoner was half hidden behind some furniture in the left front corner of a room. BOLZE asked me if that was the man and I said: "Yes", while BOLZE left the room and I followed him. But I did see that the prisoner made efforts to get on his feet. I met WESENBERG in the door as he entered the room. When I was approx 5-10 paces away from the door I heard 2-3 shots behind me. BOLZE was at that moment approximately eight paces in front of me.

After I had crossed the street I turned round and saw WESENBERG who followed me and while running secured and put away his pistol. Upon my question whether the man was dead he answered with the words: "three shots in the head".

Because of the firing that was going on we went to the Headquarters taking advantage of the cover of the houses, BOLZE left us then, but he did say that it was disgusting to shoot prisoners. Upon arrival at the Headquarters I reported to WOLF that the prisoner had been found and shot. Upon his question who had shot him I said WESENBERG personally. I then went to my tank, and a little later told my comrades of this incident.

I am prepared to make this deposition on oath.
Read, found correct and signed on my own free will.

(Signed) Rolf EHRHARDT.

SWORN by the said Deponent Rolf EHRHARDT,
voluntarily at C.I.E. 29 DACHAU, Germany on 17th February 1947, before
G.W. LOW, F/Lt. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G.W. LOW, F/Lt

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the
Deposition of Rolf EHRHARDT, marked Deposition No. 2.

(Signed) G.W. LOW F/Lt.

Translation ofDeposition No. 3DEPOSITION

of

Willy Edmund BOLZE

Deposition in oath of Willy Edmund BOLZE of C.I.E. 29, D.CHAU sworn before G.W. LOW, F/Lt of Canadian War Crimes Investigation Team at C.I.E. 29 D.CHAU, Germany, on 19th February 1947.

I, Willy BOLZE, have been warned that I am not compelled to make this statement if I do not wish so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used at any time as evidence against me. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, I was neither persuaded nor promised a reward.

My name is Willy BOLZE, born on 8th January 1915 at RUENINGEN; my home address is: BRUNSWICK Heidbleckanger 16. I joined the NSDAP in March 1933 and became soon afterwards a member of the SA. I served in the 7th company of the 1st Regiment of the LSSAH from April 1943 until the end of the war. During the war I was stationed with my Unit for approx 4 weeks in a position in Tilly la

During that time I took over a Canadian prisoner who was left behind in the course of an attack. I took him along with me for some distance but was not quite clear where I should take him. He was wounded on his thigh and I assumed that he also had a wound in his side. I gave him water and put him down on the cross-road and then walked on to the Company Headquarters, whose position was not exactly known to me. I reported to the company commandant Obersturmfuehrer WOLF that I got a prisoner and asked where the prisoner should be taken to since he was wounded, whereupon Obersturmfuehrer WOLF said something to the effect: "shoot him". I answered that I could not do that, thereupon I returned to my tank.

A few hours later two men of the company, Rottenfuehrer Rolf ERHARDT and WESENBERG came to my tank. I was at that moment not there and when I returned Sturmmann FLEPS told me that two men had been there and had inquired about a prisoner for whom they were searching. Soon afterwards the two Rottenfuehrer came back to my tank again and asked me personally if I had seen a trace and where he was. I said that I did and that he was down at the cross-road. Both these men requested me to come along and show them the prisoner. I said I was not allowed to leave my tank, thereupon one of the two men said: "It is an order from Obersturmfuehrer WOLF". I then climbed out of my tank and went with both these men to the spot where I had left the prisoner, a few hours previously. He was not there, so I looked into a house in the neighbourhood and there I saw my prisoner in the corridor on the left side. I asked ERHARDT if that was the prisoner whom he was searching for and ERHARDT answered: "Yes". Thereupon I left. Immediately across the cross-roads I heard two shots which in my opinion were revolver shots. I looked back and saw ERHARDT coming and asked him: "What is that?" "Was somebody shot him?" And ERHARDT said: "Yes". Thereupon I said: "It is disgusting to shoot POW". ERHARDT said: "What should he do about it, it is an order from Obersturmfuehrer WOLF, or he could not dare to come back again." Whereupon I said: "I would have nothing to do with that."

ERHARDT and WESENBERG went to the company HQ and I went to my tank. I reported this incident to Obersturmfuehrer WOLF. WOLF said: "that is not your business I have ordered this". I then returned to my tank. After the front service I was supposed to have been posted from the 7th company. I presume that this was the reason for my transfer. I know that Obersturmfuehrer WOLF was slightly wounded in Normandy and seriously in the Hungarian Theatre of war. By rumour

/ I heard

0212

I heard that he was captured in Hungary.

Rottenfuehrer Josef FRANK asked me once to shoot a badly wounded German tank driver with the explanation that he would not have survived anyway. I declined since I had no authority to do so. I ordered FRANK to take the wounded man away which he did.

I am prepared to make this declaration on oath.

Read, found correct and signed by my own free will:

(Signed) Willy BOLZE

SWORN by the said Deponent Willy BOLZE voluntarily at C.I.E. 29 DACHAU, Germany, on 19th February 1947 before F/Lt Geoffrey W. LOW, R.C.M.F., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G.W. LOW, F/Lt

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Willy BOLZE, marked Deposition No. 3

G.W. LOW F/Lt

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 1DEPOSITION

of

Josef FRANK

Deposition on oath of Josef FRANK, of C.I.E. 29, Dachau, Germany, sworn before G.W. LOW, F/Lt., of Canadian War Crimes Investigation Team at C.I.E. 29, DACHAU, Germany on 17th February 1947.

I, Josef FRANK, have been warned that I am not compelled to make this statement if I do not wish so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used at any time as evidence against me. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, I was neither persuaded nor promised a reward.

I was born on 16 December 1922 in IRLICH/Rheinland. I joined the Hitler-Youth in May 1934 as an ordinary boy and went into the Waffen-SS in October 1941. I was posted to the medical company of LSSAH as a medical orderly, in June 1942. In June or July 1944 I was posted from there to the 7th tank company LSSAH which at that time was in Tilly la Campagne. My medical station was in the Headquarters of the company, whose commander was Obersturmfuehrer WOLF. One day in August 1944 a battle started with Canadian Infantry where-upon the tank crews mounted their tanks and went to the attack. I personally remained in the shelter of the company Headquarters. Soon afterwards the tank crews returned and drove into their position. Obersturmfuehrer personally entered the Headquarters.

Unterscharfuehrer EHRHARDT, SCHRADER and a few other men of the company brought soon afterwards 15 wounded Canadian prisoners whom I accommodated in the room of the Headquarters. I nursed the wounded with 3 Canadian medical orderlies. After they had been taken care of I sent the 10 other prisoners, except for the 5 severely wounded, to the regimental Headquarters under the sign of the Red Cross. These 5 men I had accommodated in a store room since they were there protected from the artillery. Towards the evening we were standing at the commander's tank where Obersturmfuehrer WOLF issued the order to shoot the men. He first issued this order to Rottenfuehrer GUST, who refused it and then Obersturmfuehrer WOLF ordered me personally to shoot the 5 men, whereupon I said: "But we will send back the men with the ration lorry". Then WOLF repeated the order once more and threatened with shooting with the words: "Cowardice in the face of the enemy", whereupon I carried out the order. Then I went with WESENBERG and SEIKA to the 5 men and ordered them to bring the 5 men up one by one. I was in a house approximately 20 metres from the headquarters where the prisoners were. WESENBERG and SEIKA brought the first man up. I told the prisoner he should go to an opening in the wall in this room with the words: "There machine hospital", with which I wanted to indicate that there was an ambulance. I did this to make it easier for the men.

He looked out of the opening after I had said that and I took my pistol and gave him a shot in the neck directly behind him. Immediately afterwards I took that man to the next room. I killed the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th in the same manner. None of the 4 saw what happened to the previous one. The 5th man escaped while I was busy, removing a stoppage. SEIKA and WESENBERG were witnesses to my shootings.

Then I returned to WOLF and reported: "Order carried out" and WESENBERG said "No, Obersturmfuehrer, that is not correct, the 5th man has escaped," whereupon WOLF shouted at me. He gave an order to search for the 5th man.

I then went with WESENBERG to the farm gate and said to him: "We now return to the Obersturmfuehrer and report to him, that the 5th man was shot", whereupon WESENBERG said to me: "No, we shall not do that, we must catch him". He shot him supposedly in a bomb crater since I was standing nearby and saw that he fired the shot. We then returned to WOLF and reported to him.

I am prepared to make this deposition on oath.

Read, found correct and signed on my own free will.

(Signed) Josef FRANK

T.C.

0214

SWORN by the said Deponent Josef FRANK,
voluntarily at C.I.E. 29, Dachau, Germany,
on 17th February 1947 before G.W. LOW, F/Lt
detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G.W. LOW, F/Lt

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Josef FRANK, marked Deposition No. 1

(Sgd)G.W. LOW F/Lt

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

These are contained in the statements of:-

- (i) Unterscharfuehrer Rolf EHRHARDT (ii) Oberscharfuehrer
Willy Edmund BOLZE.
(iii) The Accused.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The crime appears to have been committed on the orders of the accused's Company Commander and this will very probably constitute the defence. This defence cannot, however, succeed as the accused knew the order was illegal.

The accused's Company Commander is believed to be dead.

5431 / UK / G / 639

0217

SCHULZE, Fritz

Date Submitted Decision of Committee I

1 2 JUN 1947

A

Shy

CARDS CHECKED LIST 60

5431 / UK / G / 639

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

0218

5431/UK/G/639

16 JUN 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 620 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Fritz SCHULZE (In custody)

Polizist in SOLINGEN, Germany.

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

31 December 1944.

SOLINGEN, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) MURDER

References to relevant provisions of national law.

MURDER

Breaches of International law.

Breaches of the relevant provisions of the Geneva Convention, 1929.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

On the 31 December 1944 a British Lancaster bomber engaged on a bombing mission in the vicinity of SOLINGEN, Germany, crashed at SOLINGEN. Two members of the crew, Flying Officer R.W. WOODROW and Serjeant W.N. WATSON, were trapped in the wreckage of the plane when it crashed but were alive after the crash. Shortly after the plane crashed the accused, who was a police office in SOLINGEN, appeared on the scene and with his revolver shot and killed both Flying Officer WOODROW and Serjeant WATSON whilst they were still trapped in the wrecked aircraft.

TRANSMITTED BY :- Office of the J.A.G. (MIL. DEPT.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

M U N K E L Frieda

Deposition on oath of MUNKEL Frieda, female, born on the 8th September, 1899, Protestant, of SOLINGEN, Sandstrasse 26, sworn before Lt. F. J. KELLEY, General List, of No. 4 War Crimes Investigation Team, at SOLINGEN on the 12th May, 1946.

I am Frieda MUNKEL, born on the 8th of September, 1899, Protestant, housewife, living at SOLINGEN, Sandstrasse 26.

At half past one in the afternoon of the 31st of December, 1944. I was in the air-raid shelter in the cellar of my house, SOLINGEN, Sommerstrasse 6, together with my lodger Frau NIPPEL, my sister in law Frau Maria MUNKEL and the family EMERTZ. Suddenly we heard a crash as if the house had collapsed. We waited for about ten minutes until it had become a bit quieter, and then my sister in law and Herr EMERTZ went upstairs into the yard. Herr EMERTZ called out that a plane had crashed on to our house and my sister in law called me upstairs because she feared that our two foreign workers were underneath the wreckage, as she had heard shouts in a foreign language. I hurried upstairs into the yard and saw the cabin of a plane stuck into the roof of the annex. In the cabin I saw an airman who was moving his arms and calling out in English: "Please help me". I do not speak English, but that much I could understand. I could see the airman as far as his breast he seemed to be wedged in and moved his arms to free himself. The other two airmen I had not seen at that time. Neither the plane nor the house were on fire, which surprised me very much, because the stove on the top floor of the annex was burning and had been thrown down into the ground floor by the crashing plane. I looked at the whole thing for a moment and then I run to the firm Rautenbach in the Beethovenstrasse to fetch my husband who was there in the air-raid shelter. When I returned with my husband after about 20-30 minutes I found the whole yard full of people. When my husband saw the debris of his house he had a nervous breakdown and I brought him into the kitchen of my house. He calmed down a bit after about five minutes and I went with him into the yard to have an other look at the affair. Before we could glance at the plane Herr GEITEBRUECK, a Party executive, approached us and chased us back into the house in spite of the protests of my husband. Shortly after that I heard three (3) shots fired from the direction of the yard, whereupon I hurried again into the yard and asked people standing about what had happened. It was said that one of the airmen had been shot. I approached the plane up to a distance of two and a half to three meters and saw the airman, who had previously moved his arms motionless in his seat. One arm hung over the side of the cabin and blood was running out of a wound in his right temple. Whether it was a shot-wound I cannot say. At that time they were already talking about three airmen, although previously only one had been supposed to be in the plane. As my and my husband's nerves were pretty much gone we didn't stay there any longer and went to the family GERHARDT at Heethovenstrasse 2a to find new accommodations.

I want to state, by the way, that I saw Herr SCHULZ with a number of Party-members in the yard when I came up into the yard after the shots had been fired. Her SCHULZ was at the time police Oberwachtmeister and I cannot say at what time he arrived at our yard. It struck me that he was not wearing a hat. The Party-members whom I recognized

/were

were Paul TRIESCH, GEITEBRUECK, SCHUBERT, NEEF and KLEINECK, all of them of the Ortsgruppe MANNENBERG. On the morning of the next day, the 1st of January, 1945, I returned with my husband to our house to close the windows and doors. The yard was still full of people who were looting the plane. At that time I saw the second airman for the first time. I only saw his head, laying in the lap of the airman who had talked to us on the previous day. I only saw that he had black, curly hair, but I cannot say whether he was dead or alive. He was not moving. We came again after lunch, and then we found that the two airmen had been taken out of the plane and laid onto the lawn in our garden. They were covered with great coats. As far as I know they had been put there by the Criminal Police, and the same afternoon the Wehrmacht came and took the two bodies away.

They were then still talking about a third airman, who was supposed to be still hanging in the wreckage of the plane. I myself did not see him in the wreckage, but for eight days I went every day to the Ortsgruppe MANNENBERG and asked the Herren KLEINECK and TRIESCH to remove the body. They refused to do so every time, because they had not enough people available to do the job.

As from the 5th of January my husband and I lived again in our house at Sommerstrasse 5, and on Sunday the 8th of January party-members of the Ortsgruppe MANNENBERG arrived took the third airman out of the wreckage of the plane, put him down on the lawn in our garden and covered him with a door. There they left him for roughly another two weeks until the police took him away on a sledge.

Talk about the shooting in our yard on the 31 December 1944 went on for a long time yet, and Herr Fritz SCHULZ was commonly accused of having shot the airmen.

(Signed) Frau Fr. MUNKEL

SWORN by the said deponent, Frieda MUNKEL, voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 12 May 1946, before me, Lt. F. J. KELLEY, General List, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank J. KELLEY, Lt
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of MUNKEL FRIEDA, marked Deposition No. 1.

(Signed) C. L. Harrison Capt R.A.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 2Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

M U N K E L Maria

Deposition on oath of MUNKEL Maria, female, born on the 9th November 1908, Roman Catholic, of SOLINGEN, Mungenbergstrasse 103, sworn before Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, of No. 4 Team, War Crimes Investigation Team, at SOLINGEN, on the 13th of May 1946.

I am Maria MUNKEL, born on the 9th November 1908, Roman Catholic, Housewife, living at SOLINGEN, Mungenbergstrasse 103.

About half past two of December 31st 1944 I was with my sister in law, the family EMBERTZ and Frau NIELL in the air-raid shelter of our house at SOLINGEN, Sommerstrasse 6. Suddenly there was a crash as if a bomb had hit our house. When after a few minutes things quietened down a bit, -I and behind me Herr EMBERTZ- came out of the cellar and saw the debris of the annex. At first I thought that a bomb had hit it, but then I saw part of a plane amongst the ruins. I heard noises and groaning coming from out of the debris and I thought that Hugo MUNKEL, my brother in law, who's workshop was in the annex, was buried underneath it. When the dust had settled a bit I saw an air-man in the seat of the plane. He seemed to be fastened to the seat, in which he was hanging head downwards and legs upwards. He was moving, and when he saw me and Herr EMBERTZ he called out to us "Help me." I do not speak English, but that much I could understand. Meanwhile many more people had arrived, but nobody dared to go any closer to the plane because a bomb-shaped thing was laying in front of the plane and we thought it might explode any moment. In the meantime still more people had come into the yard; amongst them a number of party-members in Uniform and the policeman Fritz SCHULZ. They begun at once to chase all people out of the yard, and we were forced into the little passage between Sommerstrasse and the yard. From there the plane and the yard were hardly to be seen. At this time about 20 minutes after the plane had crashed, I heard two (2) shots fired quickly one after the other. After a few minutes, when I could again approach the plane, I could see the same airman who had previously moved about, hanging in the same position in his seat. Only he was not moving any more, and out of a wound in his right temple blood was running down his cheek. When this airman had spoken to me, before the shots were fired, there was no blood on his face.

Now I could also see the head of another airman, laying in the lap of the first one. I couldn't see his face, but his hair was dark and he was laying motionlessly. He was almost completely covered by the debris of the house. Then the party-members and Herr SCHULZ left and the crowd begun to disperse a bit, and I started cleaning my flat of dust and dirt. Later on I moved to my neighbours, the family HAMBESFÄHR at Sommerstrasse 5. About 8 o'clock in the evening four men of the criminal police arrived and asked to see somebody of the house at Sommerstrasse 6. I came with them, and they went over to our house and inspected the wreckage of the plane by the light of electric torches. They didn't stay long, though, as they couldn't see anything and when they left they promised to come again the next day. I should like to state that neither the house nor the crashed plane had been burning at any time.

On the morning of the next day, January 1st 1945, three or four men appeared again who stated to be criminal police. They took one of the airmen - the one who had talked to us on the previous day -

/out of the

- 2 -

out of the plane and put him on the ground in front of the plane. They were looking for an identification disk but did not find one. Then they took the airman's wristwatch and wallet. At that time I could look closer at this one airman. He was wearing a grey-blue uniform, and a windbreaker jacket on top. This jacket they later on took off him and put it over his face. I noticed that he had over his left breast a pocket with a badge, in the centre of which there were the letters R.F. I could not see any stripes on his arms. It struck me that he was wearing a light blue shirt made of very good material. He had a cap tucked into his belt, and wore lined boots with knitted socks protruding over their edge. The airman was medium size, slightly wavy fair hair brushed back over his head and was good looking.

Afterwards the criminal police got the second airman out of the plane and put him down on the ground next to the first one. This second airman was wearing the same grey-blue uniform, but without the jacket. He had no badges of rank and was generally not so well dressed as the first airman. He was of medium size, slim, with a narrow face and dark hair. His hands did not seem as carefully tended as the ones of the other airman, and generally speaking he was not so good looking as the first airman.

Then they took various parts out of the plane, like wireless parachutes (2) and leather helmets, and took them into the cellar of the house at Sommerstrasse 6. I left them then, and when I returned early in the afternoon I saw an army lorry standing in front of the house, Sommerstrasse 6. Just when I got there soldiers of the Luftwaffe were carrying one of the airmen on a stretcher into the lorry. They brought the other airman in to the lorry as well, and then the various parts out of the cellar. Then they left. I do not know where they had come from and where they had gone to. Then I moved to my sister's at SOLINGEN, Auf der Hoche, Holahof 6, and came only then and again to my flat at Sommerstrasse 6, to have a look whether everything was still in order. As far as I learned from Frieda MUNKEL, the third airman was taken out of the debris on a Sunday, one week after the crash, by SA men of the Ortsgruppe MÜNCHENBERG. They left him laying in the yard for about a fortnight, and I don't know who eventually fetched him.

(Signed) Maria MUNKEL

SWORN by the said deponent, MUNKEL, Maria, voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 13th May 1946, before me, Lt. KELLEY, Gen. List, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank J. KELLEY, Lt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Maria MUNKEL, marked Dep. No. 2

(Signed) C. L. Harrison, Capt. R.A.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWL)

Deposition No. 3

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

M U N K E L Maria

Deposition on oath of Maria MUNKEL, female, SOLINGEN, Mangenbergerstrasse 103, sworn before Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), in SOLINGEN, the 15th March 1947.

I am Maria MUNKEL, born at SOLINGEN on the 9th November 08. I am a housewife by occupation and of German nationality.

I should like to add the following to my previous statement:

The plane crashed on the 31 December 1944. On the morning of the 1st January 1945 the two bodies of the airmen were taken from the plane and were put on the lawn. On the afternoon of the same day these two bodies were collected by a vehicle.

I heard that the third pilot was taken from the plane about 8-14 days later and that he also had been put on the lawn. This body remained lying there for about 8-14 days and then it was collected.

(Signed) Maria MUNKEL.

SWORN by the said deponent Maria MUNKEL, voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 15th March 1947, before me, Capt. Colin Leslie HARRISON, RA, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Maria MUNKEL, marked Deposition No. 3.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON, Capt RA
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(Capt. C.L. HARRISON)

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

VON HAHN, Rolf

Deposition on oath of Von HAHN, Rolf, male, born on the 29 March 1929, Protestant, of SOLINGEN, Augustastrasse 37, sworn before Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, of No. 4 War Crimes Investigation Team, at SOLINGEN on the 14th of May 1946.

I am Rolf von HAHN, born on the 29 March 1929, Protestant, commercial student, living at SOLINGEN, Augustastrasse 37, of German nationality.

In December 1944 I was living with my mother at SOLINGEN, Sommerstrasse 16. About lunchtime of the 31 December 1944 during an air-raid, I was with my mother in the air-raid shelter of the house Sommerstrasse 17. After the attack I went out into the street to see what had happened. Somebody was shouting: "There's a plane laying up there." pointing through a little passage way into the backyard of this house, where several people were standing about. The annex in this yard was in ruins, and when I went a bit closer I could see parts of a plane in the wreckage. Suddenly something was moving in the wreckage of the plane, and when I looked closer I saw the leg of an airman stretched upwards into the air and saw the arm of the airman repeatedly reach for the leg. The airman was groaning and called out "Help me." Neither the plane nor the house were on fire. Then I could already hear my mother call me "Rolf, come", and I went out into the street again. There I saw a policeman without cap or coat come down the street from the direction of Beethovenstrasse, accompanied by several SA men. They went through the little passage way into the yard of the house Sommerstrasse 6. When I had gone about twenty paces towards my house, I heard two shots fired in quick succession from the direction of the house at Sommerstrasse 6. About two minutes later, when I was standing in front of the entrance to our house, I heard another shot from the same direction. Then I went into my house, and only a few days later did I go again in to the house at Sommerstrasse 6 to fetch some bed-clothes for the old Frau MUNKEL out of the wreckage. At that time I saw two airmen laying on the lawn in the yard.

A few weeks later I went there again. The two airmen had by then been removed and whilst rummaging about amongst the wreckage I found a thermos flask. By the way, I should like to add that at the time when the policeman went passed me into the yard of the house Sommerstrasse 6, he was just cocking his pistol. I could see that clearly as he was only a couple of meters away from me.

The name "MORRIS" in block-letters was roughly scratched on to the thermos-flask, and below it the word "LONDON" was pressed in. Very much later I went there again and watched how the parts of the plane were taken away.

(Signed) Rolf von HAHN

SWORN by the said deponent, Rolf von HAHN, voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 15th of May 1946, before me, Lt. F.J. KELLEY General List, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.J. KELLEY, Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Rolf von HAHN, marked Deposition No. 5.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON Capt RA
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Deposition No. 6DEPOSITION

of

Rolf Von H A H N

Deposition on oath of Rolf Von HAHN, male of Augusta Strasse 37, SOLINGEN Sworn before Capt COLIN Leslie HARRISON, RA, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE), at SOLINGEN, on 13 March 1947.

I am Rolf Von HAHN, born 29.3.1929 at SOLINGEN. I am a student and of German nationality. I understand English and therefore I make this statement in English.

I recognize the man on the photograph marked "Exhibit 'A'", which I have signed, as being the policeman whom I described in my previous Deposition of the 14th of May 1946. I saw this policeman enter Sommerstrasse 6, cocking his pistol which he was holding in his hand.

I saw two airmen in the wreckage of the plane. The first one was asking for help. The second one was not moving and I did not hear him say anything, but his eyes were open and I think he was alive.

That is all I wish to add to my previous statement.

(Signed) Rolf von HAHN.

SWORN by the said deponent Rolf von HAHN voluntarily at SOLINGEN, on the 13th of March 1947, before me, Capt Colin Leslie HARRISON, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

C.L. HARRISON Capt RA

Investigating Officer.

SOLINGEN.
13 Mar 47.

Deposition No. 7Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

LUCHTENBERG Amanda.

Deposition on oath of LUCHTENBERG, Amanda, female, born 13.1.1894. Protestant, of SOLINGEN, Zeppelinstrasse 86, sworn before me, Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, of No 4 War Crimes Investigation Team, at SOLINGEN on the 13th of May 1946.

I am Frau Amanda LUCHTENBERG, born on the 13th of January 1894. Protestant, housewife, living at SOLINGEN, Zeppelinstrasse 86.

About lunchtime of the 31 of December 1944 I was with my husband and several other people in the air-raid shelter of our house, Sommerstrasse 17. We heard a crash, and when it became a bit more quiet I went with Frau von HAHN and her son Rolf von HAHN up into the street. Frau HERMES was with us as well. In the street we learned that a plane had come down at MUNKEL'S house. We went into the yard of the house at Sommerstrasse 6 and saw parts of a plane stuck in the debris of the workshop. In the cabin of the plane I saw an airman hanging in his seat with his legs upwards and his head downwards. I saw how he was moving his head and heard him talking to Frau HERMES. I could not understand him because I do not speak English, but Frau HERMES knows English and conversed with the airman for several minutes. As far as Frau HERMES told me, the airman had asked her to free him. After a few minutes we went out into the street again, while I was standing by the airman, more and more people had collected. Then, when the women were standing together in the street I saw Herr Fritz SCHULZ coming up the street. He was very excited and was wearing neither cap nor belt. Somebody told him that there were still airmen in the house at Sommerstrasse 6. On that he went at once into the yard of this house, and I could just see how his hand went to his rear pocket (pistol pocket). Immediately afterwards I heard three shots from the direction of the plane, fired at short intervals. At that time my husband arrived and I said to him: "There they have shot an airman." My husband went into the yard and I returned into my air-raid shelter at Sommerstrasse 17. Eight days later I saw from our window an Army Lorry arriving at Sommerstrasse 6. I went there with my husband and we watched how the soldiers carried two dead airmen from the house into the lorry. There were already five (5) corpses in the lorry, clad in shirts only, who were supposed to be English airmen. One of the airmen whom they carried out from No 6 had dark hair and a bald spot at the back of his head. The other one I did not look at so closely, as I was paying more attention to the bodies in the lorry. Then the lorry left - I do not know where for - and after a short time I heard that a third airman had been found amongst the wreckage of the plane.

I should like to state additionally that neither the crashed plane nor the annex on which it had crashed had at any time been on fire.

(Signed) Amanda LUCHTENBERG.

SWORN by the said deponent LUCHTENBERG Amanda, voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 13th of May 1946, before me, Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank J. KELLEY, Lt.
Investigating Officer

/CERTIFIED

0228

- 2 -

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the deposition of Amanda LUCHTENBERG, marked Deposition No. 7

(Signed) C.L. Harrison, Capt. R...
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWL)
(Capt. C.L. HARRISON)

Deposition No 8.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

LUCHTENBERG Max

Deposition on oath of LUCHTENBERG Max, born on the 10.2.1894, Protestant, of SOLINGEN, Zeppelinstrasse 86, sworn before Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, of No 4 War Crimes Investigation Team, at SOLINGEN on the 13th of May 1946.

I am Max LUCHTENBERG, born on the 10th of February 1894, Protestant, factory-worker, living at SOLINGEN, Zeppelinstrasse 86.

About lunchtime on the 31st of December 1944 I was with my wife and several other people in the air-raid shelter of the house of the family SIEPMANN, Sommerstrasse 17. Suddenly there was a crash as if a bomb had exploded nearby. When things quietened down a bit my wife went up into the street to have a look what had happened. Before my wife came back I went up into the street as well and there I met her. My wife said to me: "There they have shot an airman." and I was told by several people that a plane had crashed onto the MUNKEL'S house at Sommerstrasse 6. I went to MUNKEL'S house went into the backyard and there I saw the wreckage of a plane which had crashed through the roof of the workshop onto the ground. The plane had come to rest at an angle of about 45 degrees, and in the cabin of the plane I could see an airman, hanging legs upwards and head downwards in his seat. This airman was not moving any more, and as there was blood on his face I took him to be dead. There was also another airman, next to the first one, but I should not have seen him if he had not moved his head. Then only I noticed him. The policeman Fritz SCHULZ stood next to me, and I think I drew his attention to the fact that there was still one alive. Anyway, SCHULZ too saw the airman move his head, took his pistol out of his rear trouser pocket, held the pistol against the top of the airman's head and fired three shots. The yards was rather empty, as the SA men - I believe there were three or four - had chased all the onlookers out into the street. I had managed in the general mix-up to push forward to the plane, but at the moment of the murder I was alone with SCHULZ and the SA men. The names of the SA men I do not know. Then I went back into the street and discussed the affair with my former school friend Ernst SCHLUBERG. Then I returned to my flat where I met my wife again.

I should like to state specifically at this point that neither the crashed plane nor the workshop at Sommerstrasse 6 had been on fire.

About eight days later, when I was just at home, I heard that the dead airman of Sommerstrasse 6 were being taken away. I went there and saw a lorry and soldiers whom I took to be of the Luftwaffe. On the lorry there were already three or four corpses, clad in shirts only. I think the shirts were blue. When I arrived there the soldiers were just carrying a dead airman out of the house at Sommerstrasse 6 on an improvised stretcher, and put him into the lorry. This airman too was only in his shirt. His hair was black, and he had a bald spot at the back of his head. A bit later the soldiers brought the second airman out of the house and put him on the lorry as well. This airman too was only in his shirt, looked very young - about 26 years - and had fair hair parted at the side. Then the lorry left and I went home. Later on I learned that a third airman had been found and been taken away after a few weeks only, but I do not know who took him away.

(Signed) Max LUCHTENBERG.

/SWORN

0230

- 2 -

SWORN by the said deponent, LUCHTENBERG Max, voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 13th of May, before me, Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank J. KELLEY, Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Max LUCHTENBERG, marked Deposition No. 8

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON, Capt. R.A.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.W.G.)
(Capt. C.L. HARRISON)

D.5/28/5

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

ERMERTZ, Ernst.

Deposition on oath of ERMERTZ, Ernst, male, born on the 1st of May 1901, Protestant, of SOLINGEN, Beethovenstrasse 59, sworn before Lt. KELLEY, GENERAL LIST, of No. 4 War Crimes Investigation Team, at SOLINGEN on the 14th of May 1946.

I am Ernst ERMERTZ, born on the 1st of May 1901, Protestant, tool-maker, living at SOLINGEN, Beethovenstrasse 59, of German nationality.

About two o'clock in the afternoon of the 31 of December 1944 I was together with my wife, my two children, Frau Maria and Frau Frieda MUNKEL and Frau NIPPEL in the air-raid shelter of our house at SOLINGEN, Sommerstrasse 6. There was a crash as if a bomb had exploded in the immediate vicinity. Later on Frau Maria MUNKEL and then I went out of the cellar. At first I saw only the wreckage of the annex - the Frau Maria MUNKEL who had gone a bit closer, came over to me and said that a plane had crashed there. Then I, too, went closer and saw the wreckage of a plane stuck at an acute angle in the wreckage of the annex. An airman was laying on the ground, in front of the cabin, his left leg wedged in the wreckage of the plane, the right leg and the rest of his body laying free. In my opinion he cannot have been hurt so badly, or he would not have been able to talk to us so sensibly. At the same time I saw a second airman, about one meter above the first one. I could only see his head, but it appeared to me as if he had been standing upright underneath the wreckage. This airman only groaned. The airman who was laying on the ground in front of me said to me in English: "Help me, Kamerad." This airman was laying in such a position that I could see banknotes in a little pocket below his belt. In front of the plane there were maps, parachutes etc. laying about. Meanwhile more and more people were coming into the yard, and while we were still standing around, considering what to do next, a number of uniformed SA-men and Party-members arrived and began to chase us all out of the yard. That was about ten to fifteen minutes after I had come into the yard. I protested and did not want to be chased away, because, after all, I was in my own house. All the same I was forced to return into my house. One of the SA men was particularly rough and even went for his pistol. Later on this SA man was named to me as GEITEBRUECK. I then went back to my children in the cellar. A few minutes later I heard five (5) shots being fired from the direction of the yard. First three shots were fired, and a few minutes later another two. I calmed my children, and about quarter of an hour later I went to the plane again and noticed that the two airmen were dead. The one airman who was laying on the ground in front of the plane (the same one who had earlier on talked to me) had blood running down his right cheek out of a wound in the head. The other airman seemed to have several shot-wounds in the head, because there was blood running on several places over his face. Neither the plane nor the house were on fire.

More and more people collected in the yard, and there was general talk to the effect that the policeman Fritz SCHULZ had shot the airmen. The airmen were left laying there, and at night I went with my family to my parents in lay in the Richard Wagner Strasse. On the next morning, January 1st 1945, I went again to my house at Sommerstrasse 6, and half an hour later two men arrived who identified themselves as criminal police officers.

/They

They took the watch and all papers off the one airman who was laying free and put them into an attache case. Various pieces of apparatus of the plane and two parachutes they locked into the cellar of Frau Frieda MUNKEL. Then they left. In the afternoon, about half past one, a lorry of the Fliegerhorst DUESSELDORF, arrived there. There were already seven or eight bodies on the lorry. The soldiers told me that they were all enemy bodies who had been shot down during the raid of the previous day. These bodies were only uncompletely dressed. Then the Lutwaffe soldiers brought the two dead airmen out of the yard of Sommerstrasse 6 and put them on the lorry as well.

The first airman, who had been laying on the ground in front of the plane, was tall and slim, wore a dark-blue, well-tailored uniform, had on one sleeve fairly far down three upside-down stripes and below a badge that looked fairly like a crown in a wreath. He had darkish-fair hair, straight and parted, had a clean-shaven face and looked nice. On his feet he had strong black boots. Underneath his uniform blouse he wore a blue pullover, underneath the pullover a light coloured, shirt made of some silk material, and underneath of that he wore a gym-vest.

The other airman was not dressed so well, had one stripe on his arm, and wore felt-boots. He was smaller, well built, with very small hands. He had black, curly hair. While the first airman had a delicate, narrow, face, this one's face was rounder and his features blunter.

At that time I learned that there was a third airman in the wreckage, they (the soldiers) left him in the plane as he was too much wedged in, and left. I do not know where for.

Some time later, on a Sunday morning several Party-members of the Ortsbruppe Mangenberg arrived, and I helped them to get the third airman out of the wreckage. This airman was quite young, not older than 20 or 21, slender, had dark hair and wore felt boots. He wore no badges of rank, but had some sort of a badge over his left breast pocket. I put this airman down on a door and covered him up. In the same night it begun to snow, and only a fortnight later an ambulance of the SOLINGER Städtisches Krankenhaus came and took the body of the third airman away.

(Signed) Ernst ERMERTZ

SWORN by the said deponent, ERMERTZ, Ernst, Voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 14th of May 1946, before me Lt. F.J. KELLEY General List, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank F. KELLEY, Lt
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Ernst ERMERTZ, marked Deposition No. 9.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON Capt RA.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(Capt. C.L. HARRISON)

PRODUCTION No. 10.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

K O C H Otto

Deposition on oath of KOCH, Otto, born on the 2.4.1886, Protestant, of SOLINGEN, Kruegerstrasse 20, sworn before Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List of No 4 War Crimes Investigation Team, at SOLINGEN on the 17th May 1946.

I am Otto KOCH, born on the 2nd of April 1886, razor-grinder of German nationality.

During an air-raid, about lunchtime of December 31st 1944, I was in my house at SOLINGEN, Kruegerstrasse 20. After the raid I recovered a bit and went then to the SA barracks in the Doenhoffstrasse. There I learned from various people that a plane had come down at Sommerstrasse 6. I went with the SA Truppfuehrer Richard NEEF to this house. There, at the house Sommerstrasse 6, I saw a few people standing about, and in the little passage which leads from Sommerstrasse into the yard of the house, a policeman was standing. I went closer and asked the policeman what had happened.

By the way, I just remember that I already on the way from my house to the barracks was told by people that an airman had been shot by a policeman. That is why I asked the policeman what had happened and whether the airman was still alive. The policeman gave me (roughly) the following answer: "I have made a mistake and got hold of my pistol instead of my first-aid outfit." He said that with an ironical expression in his face. After that I went into the yard and saw there that the roof of the workshop (annex) was smashed through. The cabin of a plane had crashed through the roof right down to the bottom of the annex. In the cabin an airman was hanging the upper part of his body leaving backwards, and the legs seemed to be wedged in. I could not make quite sure at the moment whether the airman was alive or dead. Richard NEEF, who went into the yard before me and who had gone much closer to the airman must have seen it clearer. The airman had a narrow, pale face, and I think he wore a flying jacket. I had a look at everything, and after about 5 minutes went back to my barracks. The policeman was still standing by the house (Sommerstrasse 6) and several people were still standing about there as well.

On a Sunday morning, eight days later, I received the order (from NEEF) to go with three other SA men and get the airman out of the wreckage at the house Sommerstrasse 6. NEEF, MUELLER and MEIER went with me. When we arrived there I found that the airman whom I had seen lying there in the foreground a week ago, had disappeared. Then we got another airman out of the wreckage and put him into the snow nearby. This airman darkish-fair hair, of medium size, slim, wore no jacket but only a dark pullover, and had lined, high, black flying boots with zipfasteners on his feet. As far as I can remember, in his papers was written "Sergeant so-and-so, Royal Air Force".

I never went there again at a later date and had not more to do with this matter.

(Signed) Otto K O C H

SWORN by the said deponent Otto KOCH, voluntarily at SOLINGEN on the 17th of May 1946, before me, Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, detailed by G. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank J. KELLEY, Lt.
Investigating Officer.

0234

- 2 -

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of
the deposition of Otto KOCH marked Production No. 10

(Signed) C. L. HARRISON, Capt. R.A.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NW2)
(C.L. HARRISON)

Production No. 11.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

GEITEBRUEGGE, Fritz.

Deposition on oath of GEITEBRUEGGE, Fritz, male, born on the 18th of August 1907, non-denominational, of SOLINGEN Mangenberger Strasse 44, sworn before Lt. KELLEY, General List, of No 4 War Crimes Investigation Team, at No 4 CIC, RECKLINGHAUSEN on the 16th of May 1946.

I am GEITEBRUEGGE, Fritz, born on the 18th of August 1907, X-Ray engineer, of German nationality.

During an air-raid round about lunch-time on the 31 of December 1944, I was in the air raid tower of the firm RAUTENBACH, at SOLINGE on the corner of Mangenberstrasse and Beethovenstrasse. With me were many other people. I saw how a plane lost onewing in the air, and came down in the direction of Sommerstrasse. Several bombs were coming down at the same time and I went down into the ground floor of the tower. Immediately after that the preliminary all-clear was sounded and I went out of the tower. .. house opposite was on fire, and I helped to get the works fire brigade ready for gade and said to him: "In Sommerstrasse something has happened too." Whereupon VOOS and I run towards Sommerstrasse. There was a hit in the garden of one of the first houses of Sommerstrasse, and I stayed there for several minutes to find out what had happened. Then, when I carried on, up the Sommerstrasse, intending to go to the house of VOOS, we saw several people standing about in front of MUNKEL's house. These people drew my and VOOS' attention to the fact that a plane had come down on this house (Sommerstrasse 6). One of the women - I do not know her name - said (roughly: "The pilot is still alive. He was said that he had no more bombs and we should help him." I did not talk any more to these women and went to the place where the plane had come down. There I saw a part of the plane (I think it was the cabin) stuck into the lower part of the annex. We three (VOOS, MUNKEL and myself) went closer and saw one airman hanging motionless in the wreckage of the cabin. I said to him "Hallo, Hallo." because I thought that he was still alive. He did not answer, so I took off his right hand a pair of roughish, grey-blue gloves and a pair of short, thin, white-silken gloves and felt his pulse. In my opinion there was not a sign of life any more. VOOS then said to me: "Come, he is dead anyway. Let us go first of all to my flat and see what has happened there." I did not see another airman, and went with VOOS and MUNKEL out into Sommerstr. again after having stayed at the plane only for a few minutes. At that time there were only a few women in the yard.

By the way, neither the plane nor the house were on fire. Anyway, I came with VOOS out into the Sommerstrasse, when a policeman came down from the direction Beethovenstrasse. I knew him by sight, and learned later on at an identification parade, that his name was Fritz SCHULZ. This policeman shouted something like: "Where is the pilot? (or airman)? I will shoot him. (or "I want to shoot him"). The other one is dead already". Then he went into the yard and made straight away for the place of the accident. I could see that, as I was standing only a few steps behind the entrance to the yard. In that moment two or three shots rung out from the direction of the crashed plane and immediately afterwards the police, an came out of the yard again. He carried a small caliber pistol in his right hand - it could have been a 6.35 mm I did not stay there any longer and went directly to VOOS' house. From there I returned to the factory (RAUTENBACH) to help with the rescue work in the house opposite. But I had no chance of doing so because right away I got an order from the "Werkschutz) to proceed by

/car

0236

- 2 -

car to SOLINGEN-WALD and have a look whether anything had happened to the Villa RAUTENBACH there. MUESKES went with me.

After this day I went never again to the place of the accident in the house at Sommerstrasse 6, and I do not know what had happened later on there.

(Signed) Fritz GEITEBRUEGGE

SWORN by the said deponent, GEITEBRUEGGE Fritz, voluntarily at No 4 CIC, RECKLINGHAUSEN, on the 16th of May 1946, before me, Lt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank J. KELLEY, Lt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Fritz GEITEBRUEGGE, marked Production No. 11.

(Signed) C.L. HARRISON, Capt. R.A.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
Hq. BAOR.

Case No. 114

Exhibit 11

24 October 1945

Testimony of Klaus Wester, taken at Solingen, Germany, at 1430 hours, on the 24th of October 1945.

Suel O. Arnold, Major, AC, O-492476, appeared before the Assistant Interrogator-Cross-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn in the following form:

"You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of a reporter in this investigation now being conducted by the Investigator-Examiner. So help You God."

Private Adolph L. Forster, 36 827 378, appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form:

"You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me. So Help You God."

Klaus Wester appeared before Major SUEL O. ARNOLD, O-492476, AC, Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

- Q. Klaus Wester, we are now investigating "the killing of a defenseless Canadian flier after he had been shot down in Solingen". Are you willing to take an oath as to the testimony that you are about to give ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You understand, of course, the meaning of an oath ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand and be sworn. "You, Klaus Wester, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So Help You God ?"
- A. I do.
- Q. Where do you live ?
- A. Solingen, Beethovenstrasse 26.
- Q. How old are you ?
- A. Sixteen (16) years old.
- Q. What is your occupation ?
- A. Student.
- Q. Do you remember the 31st of December 1944, when an allied airplane crashed into the Munkel house on Sommerstrasse ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Did you see the plane before it crashed to the ground ?
- A. No, I was not there.
- Q. When was it that you first saw the airplane ?
- A. I first saw the plane several days later.

(Klaus Wester)

- Q. What did you do when you first saw the airplane ?
- A. I went over to the plane and had a look at it and looked around in the immediate vicinity where I found these papers.
- Q. When you looked at the airplane there was a body still in the plane was there not ?
- A. Yes there was.
- Q. Did you search the pockets and the uniform of the flier ?
- A. No, I did not search the pockets of the uniform but I did find a wrist watch which I turned over to the woman Mrs. Munkel.
- Q. Did you remove the watch from the wrist of the dead flier ?
- A. Yes, I did take the watch off the wrist of the dead flier.
- Q. I show you a letter marked Exhibit "A", S.O.A. 10/24/45, and will ask you if you had seen that letter before ? (handing exhibit to the witness).
- A. Yes. I saw this letter and turned it over to an interpreter whose name is "Ralph Rauh" and this interpreter further turned this letter over to the police in the Solingen-Wald.
- Q. Will you initial with your initials "KW" below the figures 10/24/45 ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Now this letter marked Exhibit "A" which you have initialed; just where did you find this letter ?
- A. The letter lay near the pilot also in the plane.
- Q. Was the letter in an envelope ?
- A. No, it was not.
- Q. I show you a poem consisting of three (3) pages, each page of which is marked Exhibit "A", S.O.A. 10/24/45" and will ask you if you had seen this poem before ? (handing exhibit to the witness).
- A. Yes, that is the poem and it was also there.
- Q. You mean that the poem was with the letter marked Exhibit "A" in the airplane ?
- A. Yes it was; it was with the above-mentioned letter.
- Q. Will you initial each page of the poem with your initials "KW" below the figures 10/24/45 ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. The letter marked Exhibit "A" which you have initialed and the poem marked Exhibit "A", likewise which you have initialed were found by you in the airplane and taken away by you and given to the interpreter Rauh ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. When you found the letter and the poem marked Exhibit "A" were you alone or were you with someone ?

0239

Case No. 573 (Klaus Wester) Exhibit 11 24 October 1945

1. That, I cannot say, any more, there were so many people around.
2. Did you see any stripes on the uniform to indicate the grade or rank of the flier ?
3. I saw some stripes but I cannot say how many; but there were either two or three
4. What was the color of the uniform worn by the dead flier ?
- A. Blue.

The foregoing questions and answers on three pages have been read to me in German, my native language, by the interpreter and I fully understood them before signing my name.

(Signed) KLAUS WESTER.

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Solingen, Germany, this 24th of October 1945.

(Signed) NORMAN M. MARCUS,
1st Lt, CAC,
Intelligence Officer.

I, Suel O. Arnold, Major, AC, O-492476, War Crimes Investigating Team 6830, being first duly sworn, swear that I have faithfully performed the duties of reporter during the above examination of KLAUS WESTER, at Solingen, Germany, on the 24th day of October 1945.

(Signed) SUEL O. ARNOLD, Major, AC
ASN O-492476
Reporter

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of October 1945, at Solingen, Germany.

(Signed) NORMAN M. MARCUS,
1st Lt, CAC,
Intelligence Officer.

I, Adolph L. Forster, Pvt, 36 827 378, War Crimes Investigating Team 6830 being first duly sworn, swear that I have faithfully performed the duties of interpreter during the above examination of KLAUS WESTER, and further swear that I accurately translated the oath by SUEL O. ARNOLD, Major, AC, O-492476, Investigating Examiner, War Crimes Investigating Team 6830, to KLAUS WESTER, before the examination of KLAUS WESTER, on the 24th of October 1945.

(Signed) ADOLPH L. FORSTER, Pvt.
ASN 36 827 378
Interpreter.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 24th day of October 1945, at Solingen, Germany.

(Signed) NORMAN M. MARCUS,
1st Lt. CAC, I.O.

(Klaus Wester)

0240

9, RICHMOND TERRACE,
DUNDONALD,
BY KILMARNOCK,
AYRSHIRE.

22-9-44.

Dear Sandy,

I am enclosing a few lines of verse, which I hope
may afford you a few minutes amusement.

Regards to all the boys !

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) Willie.

Ex. A
SOA
10/24/45
K.W.

Poem and Letter written by Watson, found
near Pilot in plane marked Exhibit "A"

Poem and Letter written by Watson, found
near Pilot in plane marked Exhibit "A"

PAGE ONE

THE AIR AGE

Hitler was dead. The years rolled by,
And everyman began to fly.
I took a trip, one winter day
That landed me up Springburn way,
And oh, what changes there had been!
My eyes surveyed a wond'rous scene.
The Police had taken to the air,
And unsolved crimes were very rare.
A helicopter seemed to float,
With Ken Campbell in a white coat
Directing aircraft, tram, and 'bus
From high above the terminus.
A flying bookie, Charlie Dines,
Was very busy lifting lines,
Until a spitfire dashed right in
Piloted by the dauntless Quinn
And quickly chased the betting crowd
Round and round a wee white cloud.
John wirelessly for some speedy aid
And hardly had the call been made,
When there came racing thro' the rain
Halliday in a hurricane.
The hunt was on, the crowd made off,
But John's engine began to cough.
"What cruel luck", John sadly cried,
As his engine sighed and died.
"Press on, Sergeant!" came the shout
As in great haste, old John baled out.
And so the end of John's pursuit
Was a descent by parachute.
But other Police were o'er the town,
Quietly flying up and down.
McMullan in a "Piper Cub"
Patrolled with ease from pub to pub.
I saw two more gallant airmen
Sandy MacDonald and Tom Glenn,
Moving along Street-corner fools
And dropping bombs on gambling schools.
Sandy McLeod was quite a spark
Observing couples in the park,
From an enormous great balloon
Towed by George Parker's fast typhoon.
While Jimmy Allan took a gander
In an out-of-date "Lysander".
They say Clem Herbert's making quids
Giving joy rides to the kids.
Charlie Garden and Dougie Carstairs
Are busy effecting a few repairs
To their mosquito, damaged last night
Down Saracen St., in a running fight.
But work goes on behind the scene
Where Bob Black and Jock Hazeldene
Do good business in gasoline.
As I at last made to depart,
I saw something which made me start,
My auld antagonist - Willie Bell
Came roaring down the Street like hell,
"Look out, Watson!" he madly yelled,
"Can't you see i'm jet-propelled!"
The flying cops have come to stay,
At least that's what the People say.
In ninety years it may be true
But i'll be dead and so will you
So now I bid you all Adieu!

Ex. A
SOA
10/24/45
K. W.

Wm Watson.

Production No. 4

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

HERMES, Mathilde.

Deposition on oath of Hermes Mathilde, female, born on the 3.8.1883, Protestant, of Solingen, Van Menenstrabe 19, sworn before Capt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, of No. 5 War Crimes Investigation Team, at Solingen on the 11th August 1946.

I am Mathilde HERMES, born on the 3.8.1883, housewife, of German Nationality.

After lunch, on December 31st 1944, It was during an air-raid on Solingen with my husband in the air-raid shelter of the house Sommerstrabe 17. Besides us there were some other people from the houses Sommerstrabe 16 and 18. Suddenly there was a terrific explosion and we threw ourselves onto the floor. When things quietened down later on I went with my husband up into the street and saw that our house and the built-on factory had been hit. Then we learned that a plane had come down on Munkel's house, and my husband and I went through a narrow passage into the yard of the house Sommerstrabe 6. There we saw parts of a plane struck nearly vertically in the debris of the annex, and in the wreckage of the plane I saw an airman hanging. He hung with his head downwards, and I heard him groan. Immediately afterwards he said "Please help me." As I can speak English I said to him (Approx.): "I cannot help you. You ought to be ashamed of yourself, throwing bombs on women and children!" The airman did not answer, and immediately after that I and my husband left the yard and went to our own house in Sommerstrabe 10. While we were in the yard Sommerstrabe 6 I did not see any SA men, - only when I went through the little passage out into Sommerstrabe did I see a policeman - whom I did not know - coming from the street into yard. This is all I know about this incident.

(Signed) Frau Mathilde Hermes.

SWORN by the said deponent, Hermes Mathilde, voluntarily at Solingen, Van Menenstrabe 19, on the 11th August 1946, before me, Capt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

F.J. KELLEY
Investigation Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Hermes Mathilde, marked Production No 4.

Date 15.8.1946
Place Boid Oeynhauscn.

F.J. KELLEY, Capt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

EXHIBIT "C"PATHOLOGICAL REPORT

Pathologist Ref:- A.K.M. - 47 to 59.

The bodies mentioned in this Brief (no ref. no on Brief) were buried in a mass grave in SOLINGEN Cemetery. Of all these 14 bodies 13 were recovered and ten of these identified. Of these two, - 175154 F/O WOODROW R.W., and 1568847 Sgt. WATSON W.N., - showed evidence of foul play.

A.K.M. 47:

1866330 Sgt. R. MORLEY, identified by number and initials on clothing. Death due to multiple fractures, typical of an air-crash.

A.K.M. 48:

175154 F/O WOODROW R.W., identified from initials R.W. and number 175154 on the collar.

Injuries: Skull was fractured in many pieces from at least two bullets, fired at close range in the right temple. One bullet was found in the skull. Owing to lack of staff it has not been possible yet to photograph and re-construct the skull. It will, however, be done, as soon as possible.

Opinion: Cause of death gun shot wounds in the skull from small calibre missiles. No other injuries were found at the body.

A.K.M. 49:

1568847 Sgt. WATSON W.N., identified by name and number in the shirt. Death due to gun shot wound through interior portion of right temple. Exit in the left maxillary region. The path of the missile involved the frontal lobes of the brain in the midline and numerous fragments of ethmoid bone were found scattered throughout the brain.

Opinion: This case is rather unusual in so much that we do not have a clear cut entrance and exit wound usually associated with this type of crime. However, there is no doubt in my opinion that Sgt. WATSON was killed as I have described. The obvious point-blank range at which the gun was discharged accounts for the shattering and dispersal of the ethmoid bone through the skull. Fired at anything but very close range, the postmortem appearances would have been different and death would not have been instantaneous, such as it was in this case with the great destruction of brain matter which must have occurred from the post-mortem findings.

A.K.M. 50:

1595839 Sgt. CARVER J., identified by name and number on shirt and braces, and number on collar and west.
Death due to multiple fractures typical of an air-crash.

A.K.M. 51:

1316112 F/Sgt WILLIAMS C., identified by name and number on the collar.
Death due to multiple fractures, typical of an air-crash.

A.K.M. 52:

428566 F/Sgt STAGG J.L., identified by name and number on the collar.
Death due to multiple fractures, typical of an air-crash.

A.K.M. 53:

Production No. 12

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

SCHULZE, Fritz.

Deposition on oath of Schulze Fritz, male, born on the 16.3.1890, undenominational, of Solingen, Gazellenstrabe 4, sworn before Capt. F.J. KELLEY, General List, of No. 5 War Crimes Investigation Team, at No. 101 C.I.C. at Esterwegen, on the 14th of August, 1946.

I am Schulze Fritz, born on the 16.3.1898, policeman, of German nationality I have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises or reward.

Between One and Two-o'clock in the afternoon of the 31st December 1944 I was surprised by an air-raid in the Sandstrabe (Mangenberg). I went into the air-raid shelter of my mother in law's house at Beethovenstrabe 48. When it got a bit quieter I left the cellar together with my sister in law (Elli Melshior, Beethovenstrabe 48) and wanted to go to my home in the Gazellenstrabe. The shortest route there leads through Sommerstrabe. When we had already passed the house of Munkel (Sommerstrabe 6) several people called out "Herr Wachmeister, a plane has come down here!" I went back to Munkel's house, and when people had explained to me the position of the plane I went alone into the little yard between the houses Sommerstrabe 6 and 4. In the back of the yard was the workshop of Munkel. I went through the door of the workshop and saw in the right hand corner parts of a plane. Thick smoke was coming from where the plane was laying, but I cannot say exactly where the smoke was coming from and why it was smoking. I went closer to the plane and saw one airman laying in the debris of the plane. I could see only the head and the upper part of the breast of this airman. I cannot remember whether I could see the arms as well, but I certainly did not see his legs. I only stopped there for a few moments because of the thick smoke, and during this time the airman did not move. As his face was quite dark I was of the opinion that the airman was burned to death. I must add here that I was not wearing a cap when I was coming down the Sommerstrabe, but I wore my belt and pistol holster. When I went into the passage leading to the yard of the house I pulled out my pistol, as I did not know what I was going to meet and as we had orders to make use of the weapon under certain conditions. (In self defence, at attempts to escape or when an airman did not raise his hands when ordered "Hande Hoek!")

Then I left the yard again, and all the time I had been in the yard I had been alone. Outside in the street people had collected who had come out of the air-raid shelters, but I cannot remember the names of anyone in particular. I went right away with my sister in law to my house in Gazellenstrabe 4 and never entered the house Sommerstrabe 6 again. I should like to add that I have made no use of my weapon, and that is all I have to say in this matter.

Signed Fritz Schulze.

SWORN by the said deponent, Fritz Schulze, voluntarily at No. 101 C.I.C., on the 14th of August 1946, before me, Capt F.J. Kelley, General List, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.J. Kelley.
Investigating Officer.

0247

Sloane 3467

AIR MINISTRY
(Casualty Branch),
2, Seville Street,
Knightsbridge,
London, S.W.1

P.426995/45/S.140as(C)

9th May, 1947.

CONFIDENTIAL

Military Deputy Judge Advocate General,
Spring Gardens,
Cockspur Street,
S.W.1

German War Crimes

Wreckage of Lancaster Bomber at Solingen, Germany.

1. With reference to your letter MD/JAG/FS/76/184 of 2nd May 1947, the names of the crew of Lancaster N.F.926 are -

175154	F/O R.A. Woodrow	- Pilot (Missing)
42598	F/Lt. G.N. Chandler	- 2nd Pilot (Buried at Solingen)
1568847	Sgt. W.N. Watson	- Navigator (Dead -no burial details)
Aus.428566	F/Sgt. J.L. Stagg	- WOP/Air. (Buried at Solingen)
1399446	F/Sgt. C.H.R. James	- Air/B. (Missing)
1595839	Sgt. J. Carver	- A/G. (Buried at Solingen)
1629751	Sgt. V. Welbourne	- A/G. (Safe)
1591938	Sgt. D. Morris	- F/Eng. (Missing)

2. The last known home address of Sgt. Watson is Mother, Mrs. M. Watson, 9 Richmond Terrace, Dundonald by Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland.

3. 175154 F/O Woodrow, R.W.

Height; 5'9 $\frac{1}{2}$ ". Chest - 37"; Weight - 152 lbs; Hair - Brown; Eyes - Grey Blue; Complexion - Fresh; Vaccination - 1 Left Arm.

Dental Condition: Upper left 1st molar 6 and lower left 2nd molar 7 have been extracted. There is a metal filling in the upper right second bicuspid 5. Was dentally fit in 1941; had no artificial dentures.

1568847 Sergeant Watson, W.N.

Height - 6'0 $\frac{1}{2}$ "; Chest - 33"; Hair - Brown; Eyes - Blue; Complexion - fresh; Marks - scar - Left Buttocks; Vaccination 1 Left Arms.

Dental condition: Metal fillings in lower right 2nd premolar 5/ and lower right 2nd and 3rd molar 8 and 7/ No artificial dentures.

4. The title of P.4.Cas. has been changed to S.14.Cas.

(Signed) G. M. H.S.L.M.

0248

AIR MINISTRY,
(Casualty Branch),
2, Seville Street,
Knightsbridge,
London, S.W. 1.

P.426995/45/S.14 Cas. (C)

16 May, 1947.

Military Deputy Judge Advocate General,
Spring Gardens,
Cockspur Street,
S.W. 1.

German War Crimes
Wreckage of Lancaster Bomber at Solingen, Germany

With reference to your letter MD/JAG/F5/76/184 of the 13th May, 1947 and further to our letter of even number of the 9th May, 1947, Lancaster M.P. 926 crashed at Solingen at 14.50 hours on 31st December, 1944.

2. The aircraft belonged to No. 218 Squadron and took off from Chedburgh near Bury St. Edmunds at 11.15 hours on 31st December, 1944.

(Signed) G. M. HASLAM.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :-

- (i) Frieda MUNKEL
- (ii) Maria MUNKEL (2 statements)
- (iii) Rolf von HAHN (2 statements)
- (iv) Amende LUCHTENBERG
- (v) Max LUCHTENBERG
- (vi) Ernst ERBERTZ
- (vii) Otto KOCH
- (viii) Fritz GEITE BRUEGGE
- (ix) Klaus WESTER
- (x) Mathilde HERMES
- (xi) Major A.K. MANT, R.A.M.C.
- (xii) Fritz SCHULZE (ACUSED)

and in Two Air Ministry's letters dated 9 May 1947 and 16 May 1947.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- A. The accused fired at Flying Officer WOODROW and Serjeant WATSON on his own initiative and not on the orders of any other person.
- B. There appears to be no defence to this case.
- C. The case is complete.

5432 / UK / G / 640

0251

SCHARPWINKEL, Wilhelm
and Co 19.

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

JUN 1947

1-19: A

(Replaces charge 315
which is withdrawn)

[Signature]

CARDS CHECKED LIST 60

5432 / UK / G / 640

Telegrams: "JUDVOCATE, LONDON."
Telephone: WHITEHALL 7936 (two lines).



0252
SPRING GARDENS,
COCKSPUR STREET,
LONDON, S.W.1.
4 June 1947.

Any further communication on the subject of this letter should be addressed to:—

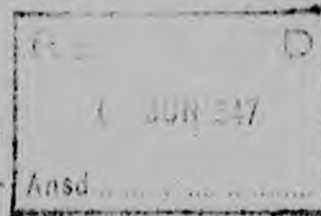
THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL,
SPRING GARDENS,
COCKSPUR STREET,
LONDON S.W.1.
and the following number quoted:—

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2E)

SECRET



Secretary General,
United Nations War Crimes Commission,
Lansdowne House,
Berkeley Square,
LONDON, W.1.



Charge No. UK - G/B 619

STALAG LUFT III Case

1. I forward herewith the above mentioned charge against German war criminals together with 7 copies for the use of Committee I. May this charge please be considered by the Commission in due course.

2. The above mentioned charge is in substitution for UK - G/B 70 which was registered by the Treasury Solicitor at a very early stage of the investigations of this case when very little was known about the facts of it. It will be observed that none of the accused comprised in UK - G/B 70 are mentioned in the present charge and it is suggested that the most convenient course would be to cancel the earlier charge.

3. A date for trial of this case has not finally been fixed but it will take place in the near future and a communication will be made to the Press through the Public Relations Branch of the War Office in due course. In the meantime it is particularly desired that there should be no publicity and it is requested that all members of the Commission and persons dealing with this case be asked to act accordingly.

/4. ..

4. Other accused involved in this case are not yet in custody despite very extensive operations for tracing and arresting them. The present case includes charges specifically relating to the killing of 12 of the 50 victims. Various nations and Dominions have an interest in this case in that their nationals were among the victims. In view of the large amount of copying to be done in this case duplicate copies of the case are not being forwarded for each of the nations or Dominions interested, but arrangements are being made by this office to approach all of them and to invite them to send observers to the trial. A full set of prosecution documents is being prepared for the use of the official observers who attend the trial.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to be 'P. H. H.', written in a cursive style.

Colonel,
for Military Deputy,
J.A.G.

/GK

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0253

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

5432 / UK / G / 640

7 JUN 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 619 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

SEE ATTACHED SHEET CONTAINING ALL THE ACCUSED.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

At various places in Germany and German occupied territory between 25 March 1944 and 13 April 1944.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) MURDER

References to relevant provisions of national law. Breaches of International law.

MURDER

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Between the dates stated fifty out of a total of seventy-six officers of the Royal Air Force and Dominion Air Forces, who had escaped from Stalag Luft III, SAGAN, were shot after recapture by members of the Gestapo as a result of orders issued to this effect on the highest level.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accused.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

On the night of the 24/25 March 1944, after many months of preparation, a mass escape from Stalag Luft III, SAGAN, was carried out by officers of the Royal Air Force and Allied Air Forces who were held there as prisoners of war. Although the original plan was for two hundred officers to go, only seventy-six actually managed to make good their escape. Three escaped altogether; of those who were recaptured fifteen were returned to the camp, eight were detained by the Gestapo and fifty were murdered by the Gestapo.

The fifty who were eventually killed were recaptured either singly or in small groups at many places in Germany or German occupied territory, as a result of the institution of a nation wide search. The recaptured prisoners were held in custody in Kripo Prisons, but as a result of a conference held at HITLER's headquarters at BERCHTESGADEN on Sunday 26 March 1944, at which HITLER, HIMMLER, KEITEL and probably GÖRING were present and subsequent conferences at which KALTENBRUNNER, Chief of the RSHA, MÜLLER of the Gestapo (Amt IV) and NEBE, of the Kripo (Amt V) figured prominently, orders were issued that fifty of the officers who were recaptured were to be handed over to the Gestapo and shot. The selection of the names of the prisoners of war who were to be shot was carried out by NEBE and orders were passed to the Gestapo and Kripo headquarters in the towns where the selected officers were held, instructing the Kripo to hand them over to the Gestapo.

The method of killing was essentially similar in all cases since it followed instructions laid down in top secret teletype orders to the Gestapo. Squads were formed at each Gestapo headquarters, the members of which were sworn to secrecy. The victims were picked up by the squads in cars from their place of imprisonment - ostensibly, in most cases, on the grounds that they were to be returned to the camp. They were driven to convenient places usually in the vicinity of a crematorium, where the victims were told to get out for the purpose of relieving themselves and were then shot. The bodies of all the victims were cremated and the urns containing their ashes returned eventually to Stalag Luft III. Reports were subsequently sent by the Gestapo headquarters concerned to Berlin saying that the victims had been shot whilst trying to escape.

All the above named except WIELEN, either were members of the execution squads or as Chiefs of the local Gestapo headquarters, gave the orders to the squads. The accused WIELEN took part in the planning of the killings and attended two of the conferences in Berlin with MÜLLER and NEBE.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

+++++

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES against GERMAN WAR CRIMINALSCase No. UK - G/B 619

- Name of accused,
his rank and unit,
or official
position.

(Not to be trans-
lated)
1. Wilhelm SCHARPWINKEL ✓ - Oberregierungsrat, Doctor, Chief of Gestapo Headquarters, BRESLAU.
 2. Max WIELEN ✓ - Oberregierungsrat, Chief of Kripo Headquarters, BRESLAU.
 3. Emil SCHULZ ✓ - Kriminalsekretär, Gestapo Headquarters, SAARERÜCKEN.
 4. Walter BREITHAUPT ✓ - Technischesekretär, Gestapo Headquarters, SAARERÜCKEN.
 5. Alfred SCHIMMEL ✓ - Regierungsrat, Chief of Gestapo Headquarters, STRASBOURG.
 6. Josef Albert Andreas GMEINER ✓ - Oberregierungsrat, Chief of Gestapo Headquarters, KARLSRUHE.
 7. Walter HERBERG ✓ - Kriminalkommissar, Gestapo Headquarters, KARLSRUHE.
 8. Otto PREISS ✓ - Kriminalsekretär, Gestapo Headquarters, KARLSRUHE.
 9. Heinrich BOSCHERT ✓ - Kriminalsekretär, Gestapo Headquarters, KARLSRUHE.
 10. Emil WEIL ✓ - Kriminalsekretär, Gestapo Headquarters, MUNICH.
 11. Eduard GEITH ✓ - Kriminalkommissar, Gestapo Headquarters, MUNICH.
 12. Johann SCHNEIDER ✓ - Kraftfahrer, Gestapo Headquarters, MUNICH.
 13. Johannes POST ✓ - Kriminalkommissar, Gestapo Headquarters, KIEL.
 14. Hans KÄHLER ✓ - Kriminalassistent, Anwaerter Gestapo, Headquarters, KIEL.
 15. Artur DENKMANN ✓ - Kraftfahrer, Gestapo Headquarters, KIEL.
 16. Oskar SCHMIDT ✓ - Kriminalsekretär, Gestapo Headquarters, KIEL.
 17. Walter JACOBS ✓ - Kriminalassistent, Gestapo Headquarters, KIEL.
 18. Wilhelm STRUVE ✓ - Kraftfahrer, Gestapo Headquarters, KIEL.
 19. Erich Hermann August ZACHARIAS ✓ - Polizeiassistent, Grenzpolizei, ZLIN, Czechoslovakia.

All the accused are in custody.

Wilhelm SCHARPWINKEL is in Russian custody.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

All the accused have made statements and most of them admit their complicity in the killings. The part which each played is clear from his own confession and from the evidence contained in the statements of confederates. There is a considerable amount of further evidence to be put in at the trial but the full picture of the events is contained in the statements of the accused which are included herewith.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is clear that the killings were carried out on superior orders and this will doubtless be the substantial defence of all the accused.

MD, G/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Maurice Frank CORNISH, Captain Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. On or about the 14 August 1946, I was ordered by my commanding officer, Lieutenant-colonel A.P. SCOTLAND, to go to MOSCOW to take a statement from Doctor Wilhelm SCHARPWINKEL formerly Gestapo Chief at BRESLAU, in connection with the killing of 29 officers of the Royal Air Force after their escape from Stalag Luft III on the night 24/25 March 1944. On the 31 August 1946 in the office of the Prokuror Major KOZYREV I saw the said SCHARPWINKEL whose former SS rank was S.S. Standartenfuhrer and whose former police rank was Oberregierungsrat and I told him that I was investigating the killing of 29 officers of the Royal Air Force in March and April 1944, and asked him whether he knew anything about these killings. He replied that he did. I asked him whether he wished to make a statement and he replied that he was willing to do so. The said SCHARPWINKEL then dictated a statement to me which I took down on my typewriter. When he had finished I showed him the statement which I had taken and he was given full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished. He then signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising of seven sheets is marked W.S.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said SCHARPWINKEL made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said SCHARPWINKEL's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked W.S.2. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.
5. On the 19 September 1946 I again saw the said SCHARPWINKEL and asked him certain questions arising from the statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof. As a result of these questions the said SCHARPWINKEL said that he wished to make a further statement which was dictated to me and which I took down on my typewriter as in the case of the previous statement. On completion he was again given full opportunity to read through what I had written down and to alter and amend it as he wished. He then signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising of two sheets is marked W.S.3. and is attached to this affidavit.
6. The said SCHARPWINKEL made and signed the statement referred to in paragraph 5 hereof, freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
7. I also produce the English translation of the said SCHARPWINKEL's fresh statement referred to in paragraph 5 hereof, which is marked W.S.4. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

/SWORN.....

SWORN by the said Maurice Frank CORNISH)
at 8, Spring Gardens in the city of West-)
minster this first day of January 1947.) (Signed) M.F. CORNISH.

BEFORE ME,

(Signed) F. HONIG,
Captain Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office.

W.S.2

0260

Report No: WCIU/LDC/1327(a) IFC/WHO.

CONFIDENTIAL.

JAG Ref: MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2a).

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

CIVILLIAN Oberregierungsrat Wilhelm SCHLAFMEIER

Formerly Chief of Gestapo HQ BRESLAU.

WIELLEN, who was Chief of the Kripo at the time came to me one day. He had just come from BERLIN and informed me that I had to form a special detachment by order of the Fuehrer members of the Royal Air Force picked up in civilian clothes after having broken out of SAGAN PW Camp and recaptured were to be shot summarily. Up till this time no order from BERLIN had reached me, although I think that the order in question was conveyed to me by teleprint late in the afternoon of the same day or of the following day. This order read; (I will give the order as I remember it). By order from the highest authority, the former British Officers who are mentioned hereafter are to be shot summarily without delay. A detachment to carry out the orders is to be formed and its leader is to be reported to me by name. I believe that this teleprint contained three or four names. Then there followed three or four teleprints during the next days, containing the same order and referring to further British airmen who were mentioned by name. On the subject of where these escaped POW were, nothing was said in the teleprint; rather the Chief of the Kripo had apparently at his conference in BERLIN already received the instruction to inform the Gestapo where the POW were. LUX, the detachment leader reported by me in a teleprint to BERLIN, got into touch with the Kripo on these details on each occasion. I do not, however, know with which persons from the Kripo he got into touch. From the teleprint or from another document I can remember that prisoners who took part in this escape had been captured in the DRESDEN and BERLIN areas and I think, if I remember rightly, also KOLNIGSEBACH, DANZIG, STETTIN, KIEL and probably also MUNICH, so that in my opinion the HQs in the towns mentioned must have received corresponding orders.

The detachment leader LUX had gone to BERLIN immediately and there, apparently, received the necessary special instructions. He formed a special detachment, with a strength of, I think, four or five men and immediately after receiving the teleprint he undertook the summary shootings. I do not know exactly where he carried out each one, I know only that he did it somewhere in the neighbourhood of SAGAN or of the towns where the POW were handed over to him.

WIELEN and I personally were ordered to report to General MUELLER and General NEBE in BERLIN, some weeks afterwards, I believe, on which occasion these two gentlemen gave me or WIELEN a fraudulent instruction in the event of the Swiss protecting power intervening in the incident. We were, for instance, to say that the persons in question or being re-arrested had, on the way back to SAGAN made a renewed attempt to escape and had been shot in so doing. On the way back to BRESLAU WIELEN and I continued to talk about this not very intelligent instruction. As subordinates, however, we could not contradict the Generals in BERLIN. As most

of the prisoners were in GORLITZ, I went to GORLITZ with him, really for the purpose of getting a picture of the prisoners. As I speak English I put one or two questions to the prisoners while they were being interrogated about their personal details. Were they married? had they children, etc? I did not ask any questions about how the escape was organized, because I was not interested in that and it was the business of the Kripo. The description of events which has been read to me is false in so far as I did not drive at the head of the two or three cars. The incident in GORLITZ happened in the following way: As we arrived there, i.e. the LUX detachment and myself, the British were immediately brought to the HQ. The following belonged to LUX's detachment: KNAPPE, PATK. I do not know the names of the others, there were one or two. The following accompanied me: Kr. WIMCZONK, and, if I remember rightly, KK. LAUFER, Driver SCHROEDER. I do not know who else accompanied me. As I have just been informed by the interrogating officer, other persons were supposed to have taken part in the journey to GORLITZ. I am not able to remember this,

/ -2- and it . . .

and it may be explained by the fact that I was travelling on duty on an average three times a week by car accompanied by members of my HQ. At the HQ there were six or seven Englishmen. These were interrogated as to their personal details. LUX explained to the prisoners that by order of the Supreme Military Commander they had been sentenced to death. Then we drove away but not in the order I was told of in the description read out to me, i.e. with myself at the head; on the contrary, I travelled in the rear of the party. I think it was the GOETTLITZ car which was at the head because of the topographical knowledge on the part of HAENSEL the Chief of the HQ. Following the precise directions of the BERLIN order, the journey led in the direction of SAGAN, and when the Reichsautobahn was reached the summary shootings were carried out. Everybody got out, the prisoners were placed in position and it was revealed to them that the sentence was about to be carried out. The prisoners showed considerable calm, which surprised me very much. The six prisoners stood next to one another in the wood. LUX gave the order to fire and the detachment fired. LUX shot with them. By the second salvo the prisoners were dead.

I was only once in BERLIN in connection with the SAGAN affair, and then I was together with WIELEN. At any rate WIELEN was in BERLIN in connection with this affair at least on one more occasion, and as a matter of fact, I know for certain that this was some time probably only a very short time after the SAGAN escape. He rang me up and asked me if I had received any BERLIN orders yet. I told him I had not. When I asked him what was the matter he told me he would be coming over personally in order to brief me, in accordance with the order given him in BERLIN. He then came to me at once and told me that, by order of HITLER, a fixed number of the recaptured prisoners specified by name were to be shot. The shootings were to be done by the Gestapo. I must not omit to mention on this point that he expressed his disapproval on this question, namely the fact that the Gestapo and not the Kripo, who had dealt with the entire collation of information and the Security Police work in the affair of the SAGAN escape, was singled out for this matter. I wish to say that in other words he meant that the final summary shooting could also have been done by the Kripo. It was Regierungsrat Dr. SCHUMACHER in particular who informed me of his dissatisfaction on this point, after I had become Chief of the Breslau Kripo in Oct 44 in my capacity as Commander of the Security Police. KK ABSALON also showed himself somewhat dissatisfied at the fact that the Kripo had not received the order to carry out the summary shootings.

Shortly after this conference, either on the same day or else on the next day, I received the above-mentioned teleprint with General MUELLER's signature.

I myself went, as mentioned, only once to BERLIN in this connection and then in company with WIELEN, who was ordered there in just the same way as I was. A conference was to take place with Generals MUELLER and NEBE in the morning. Because of an air raid the conference did not take place until the afternoon. In the course of this conference we were informed that there was a possibility of the Swiss Protecting Power intervening in the SAGAN matter. If an authorised Swiss representative, carrying proof of his identity, and previously announced to me, were to try and find out the real circumstances of the case, then I was to give him fictitious explanations to the effect that the PsW while being conveyed back to their camp in SAGAN had made an attempt to escape and that firearms had therefore been used in accordance with instructions. If the representative wanted to see the place where the death had occurred, then I was to show him any place. This order, as said before, seemed to me to be so unintelligent and lacking in previous consideration that I knew from the start that by carrying out such an order the matter would only become more obscure to the Swiss investigator. First instructions were that reports to the effect that orders had been carried out, with their contents exactly prescribed by BERLIN, had to be sent in as Geheime Reichssache; because of the instruction following the BERLIN conference, new teleprints containing the old date now had to be sent to BERLIN, the contents of which however had to formulate briefly how the shooting had followed an attempt to escape. For instance; a formula such as: owing to a puncture, when a halt was made for urination and other such excuses.

/-3- In my.....

In my opinion LUX's detachment carried out twenty-six or twenty-seven shootings. As far as I know all these shootings were, without exception, carried out in the BRISLAU area. Only in the GOERLITZ case was I personally present at the shooting. I did not take part in the shooting, LUX was the leader of the detachment. In the GOERLITZ case I was merely an observer. LUX had his clear orders from BERLIN - not from me. I do not know where the other shootings took place. As far as I know they took place at a short distance from places where there was a crematorium. LUX spoke about having carried out the shootings near the Reichsautobahn. BRISLAU and LEIGNITZ lie on the Reichsautobahn. LUX wrote the teleprints which were destined for BERLIN, i.e. the reports stating that the order had been carried out, presented them to me for signing and then only could these teleprints be sent to BERLIN, as rigorously prescribed by BERLIN. They were sent as Geheime Reichssachen. On principle, Geheime Reichssachen in teleprint communications from the Gestapo could be sent only when bearing the personal signature of the Chief.

I believe that in no circumstances were the following persons in LUX's detachment: ENCKER, LACHMANN, NOL, NEUBINGGERL, LAUBERTER, BISMANN, NOVOCENK, SCHROEDER, WEIZENK. Probably LAUBERTER and NOVOCENK who accompanied me on the day in question were present at the GOERLITZ affair. SCHROEDER was my driver. It is possible that this KISKE, whom I was told about, belonged to the detachment. On the subject of the urns I must mention that there was no written instruction on the subject in the hands of the Gestapo. I think the Kripo had instructions on the subject, LUX had only to see to the cremation and then hand over the urns to the Kripo.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd.) Wilhelm SCHARFWINKEL

Signed in my presence : (sgd.) M. W. CORVISH, Capt.

MOSCOW,
31 Aug 46.

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1sgd	-
AG3 (VW)	-	-	1
File	-	1sgd	5

W.S. 4

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY

Oberregierungsrat Dr. W. SCHARFWINKEL.

When the order about the carrying out of the immediate execution of prisoners, I was disturbed at the thought that henceforth the Geheime Staatspolizei were destined to carry out what I considered was a purely military matter. I think I also spoke to WIEHEN about it at the time. I would personally have preferred it (thus ended my reflections on this point) if such an order had not reached my office. Not to carry out the order would of course have been tantamount to a court-martial offence, since conditions in GERMANY were such that officers and ~~subordinates~~ carry out every order without hesitation during wartime, and especially if emanating from such a high source.

When I heard from WIEHEN that a number of the prisoners had been taken back to SAGAN by the Kriminalpolizei, (according to him, the prisoners in question had all been previously in GOERLITZ prison) I then mentioned to him my misgivings at his giving in the names of prisoners from GOERLITZ prison ~~sent~~ to his department V for execution; for it was clear to me that after the repatriation to ENGLAND of those prisoners who had been taken back to SAGAN or through some other circumstances, these would rightly ask for an enquiry into the further whereabouts of those who were incarcerated with them in GOERLITZ prison. To this WIEHEN replied that as far as the Kripo BRUSLAU were concerned the Camp Commandant and the English Camp Representative respectively had been informed in accordance with orders, that those shot had been shot while trying to escape. This would be done at the time the urns were handed in to SAGAN Camp.

To the question as to who was the tallest in LUX's detachment, I have to answer that this was RATTKE (RATTKE), who was at least 1.36 m tall. I myself am 1.79 m tall. WIECZOREK is taller than I am, LUX and LAUBNER are as tall as I, HENKEL in GOERLITZ is also taller than I.

As far as I know the GOERLITZ shooting of the six men was the first execution. I was also of the opinion that there the matter had ended. Then, however, the further orders followed at shorter or longer intervals, about shootings to follow. I explicitly emphasized that I was at the GOERLITZ office on that one occasion only. I have taken no part in other shootings.

I believe that in my district 27 shootings took place, the sequence being as follows: -

We received the order from WIEHEN to shoot six men, for instance, LUX or a deputy of his went at once to the Kripo, in order to ascertain in which prison the prisoners were. When he had found out, LUX went forthwith to the place in question, in order to carry out his mission. Most of the prisoners were in GOERLITZ, as I heard from WIEHEN and from LUX. ~~Others~~ were shot in the neighbourhood of GOERLITZ, the others or other groups, I cannot say for certain, in the region of LIENITZ or BRUSLAU. After each shooting LUX reported to me that the order had been carried out. He told me also the approximate locality of the shooting, at the same time he laid before me the teletype destined for BERLIN, which went out as Top Secret (Geheime Reichssache) as directed, and which I was ~~only~~ allowed to sign, and which, as laid down from BERLIN, contained only the following text: The British PW (followed by name) was shot at - - - hours, near - - - (followed by name of locality) while again attempting to escape.

CONFIDENTIAL

Further details did not interest me, particularly as they were not explicitly asked for from BERLIN. Other important work of a police nature prevented me from asking LUX for detailed particulars.

Untersturmfuehrer and Krim. Obersekr. KUPPE: 1.70 m. tall, thick-set, about 45 years old, with greying hair, blue or grey eyes, was with my In in BRESLAU. I do not know what happened to him, as I was wounded on 2 April.

I can say for certain, that the DANKEMT mentioned to me was not with me in GORELITZ. Whoever asserts that is lying. I think KISKE was there, I cannot remember HIMPEL.

That I personally, as has been read out to me, took away all the data, is a gross mis-statement. For such subordinate matters I have personnel under me.

From what WIELEN said to me after his first return from BERLIN, I can only assume, that the so-called SACAN Order just read out to me, must have been made known to WIELEN if not verbatim, at least as regards its purport, at his meeting in BERLIN. I cannot otherwise explain about his knowledge of the Fuehrer's anger and of HIMMLER's Order. WIELEN must have been ordered, by NEBE personally I should think, to inform me accordingly and to prepare me for the fact that a corresponding teleprint would reach me in a short time from MUELLER.

As regards my activities and those of all the accused of my HQ, I should like to say finally: I hope that whoever is judging the matter will take into account the conditions in GERMANY, and the fact that soldiers and officials in GERMANY who had taken the oath had to obey every order. Non-compliance would have resulted in court-martial proceedings.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Wilhelm SCHARFWINKEL

Signed in my presence

(Sgd) M.F. CORNISH Capt.

MOSCOW

19 Sep 46.

<u>Distribution:</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1sgd	-
AG3(VW)	-	-	1
File	-	1sgd	5

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2E)
CGCH/JW

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7, Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage in September and October 1946 I interrogated Max WIELEN, whose former police rank was Oberregierungsrat and who was formerly Head of the Kriminal Polizei at Breslau. I interrogated him to ascertain what he knew about the killing of the 50 R.A.F. Officers who escaped from Stalag Luft III in March 1944 and in particular as to the planning of these killings. As a result of these interrogations he wrote out a statement. I read through what he had written down and asked him certain questions arising therefrom; the answers to these questions were taken down, and together with his statement were typed on to a stencil.
3. On 12 October, 1946, I saw the said WIELEN and showed him a cyclo-styled copy of his statement and the answers which he had given to my questions. After he had been given full opportunity to alter or amend this document as he wished, I asked him if he was willing to sign it. He agreed and signed the cyclo-styled statement in my presence. This statement in German, comprising five sheets, is marked 'M.W.1.' and is attached to this affidavit. I also produce the English translation of the statement of the said WIELEN referred to in paragraph 2 above, which is a true and accurate translation of the German. This English translation is marked 'M.W.2.' and is attached to this affidavit.
4. The said WIELEN made the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
5. At the beginning of November, 1946, I again interrogated the said Max WIELEN on the same subject and his answers to my questions were taken down. At the end of his interrogation he made another short statement, which was also taken down. This, together with the questions and the answers which he gave thereto, was typed on to a stencil and he was shown a cyclo-styled copy of it. He was given full opportunity to alter or amend it as he wished and after being asked if he was so willing, he signed the cyclo-styled statement in my presence on 2 November, 1946. This statement in German comprising two sheets is marked 'M.W.3.' and is attached to this affidavit. I also produce the English translation of the second statement of the said WIELEN referred to in this paragraph which is a true and accurate translation of the German. This English translation is marked 'M.W.4.' and is attached to this affidavit.

/6.....

6. The said WITNESS made the second statement referred to in paragraph 5 above freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.

SWORN by the said Person SCOTLAND)
at 8, Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster)
this twenty-ninth day of May 1947.) (Signed) A.P. SCOTLAND.

(Sgd) C.G. MASON, Major,
Lieut. Staff, Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT by PW

Oberregierungsrat Max WIEFEN

Formerly head of the Criminal Police HQ Breslau

During March 1944 the building of the hundredth escape tunnel in Oflag Luft 3 SAGAN was sufficiently successful to allow 81 prisoners of war, Royal Air Force officers to escape at night.

The Camp was rather late in informing the responsible Criminal Police Dept in BRESLAU, I believe only next morning. (Time early 25.3.44). After speaking to Krim.Rat BRUENNER, who was the Commissioner of RSHA and took his orders direct from Berlin, I had search measures (Kriegsfahndung) introduced in accordance with the plan of alarm, and informed Amt V.

Later this arrangement was extended to 'general alarm' (Grossalarm) and Amt V was again informed. Dr ABSALON was detailed to help Kriminalkommissar BRUENNER.

During these first days, I received a teleprint one lunch time from General NEBE to come to BERLIN immediately in order to make a report. I assumed, that I would be dismissed from the service for not having prevented the escape.

Sent telegram with time of arrival to NEBE. Collected by car, I arrived at Amt V approximately at 8.30 in the evening. As I was extremely tired, NEBE ordered coffee and sandwiches for me, to "buck me up". Then I reported briefly on the course of events, measures taken and results of the search. Contrary to expectations I was not reproached but NEBE said that the Fuehrer was very angry and had ordered shooting. He wanted to show me an order from the highest authority so that, when the Gestapo approached the criminal police to name the prisons, the criminal police would raise no difficulties. Thereupon he gave me a teleprint to read, with approximately the following text: "On the personal command of the Fuehrer, reference the SAGAN escape affair, more than half of the recaptured English officers will be shot. The Gestapo will receive the appropriate orders from Gruppenfuehrer MUELLER. Everything is to be avoided which might bring to light the action of the Gestapo". The order was signed, I believe I am not mistaken, by KALTENBRUNNER, although in telegram print.

After quickly reading through the order and returning it, I protested impulsively with the words, that the shooting was first of all contrary to the Geneva Convention, and in contravention of the laws of war, but on the other hand could not be kept a secret for ever, and would result in reprisals against German Flying Officers in British Camps.

I decline to accept any responsibility. NEBE who looked extremely tired, and was obviously suffering from very severe emotional strain, replied that I would not assume any responsibility, as the Gestapo would receive direct orders from above, and therefore would act on their own responsibility. Furthermore nothing could be done against a Fuehrer Order, and if the Kripo raised difficulties, I should have to bear the consequences. (That means SS Court Martial and shooting).

If anything else were needed I should be told. The affair would be controlled by BERLIN. Obviously I was bound to the strictest silence. The British Officers were to remain in custody until they were asked for by the Gestapo.

With that I was dismissed. Oberregierungsrat Dr SCHULZE was present during the conference. I drove immediately to the station

and/

CONFIDENTIAL

and returned to BRRESLAU by the night train. I did not receive any special instructions, as there was in fact no action I could take at the time.

During the course of the next morning, after I had slept several hours, I gave SCHARPWINDEL a ring, and asked him whether he had already received the order from MUELLER with regard to the SAGAN affair. He replied in the negative and I said that I would come to see him straight away. (The Gestapo building was opposite the police HQ in which my Kripo dept was situated).

I told him what I had heard in BERLIN. I declare explicitly that I had no instructions to do so, but the case in question was of such an extremely singular nature that I felt I had to tell him about the Fuehrer Order. "I'll do this personally, I'll do this personally", he exclaimed.

On the same afternoon SCHARPWINDEL informed me by telephone that he had received a corresponding order from MUELLER. He gave me no further details. I do not think he read the order out to me. In the meantime the activities of the Kripo were extended to direct the measures for the capture of the escapees. The names of the officers caught in SILESIA were sent directly to Dept V in BERLIN as had to be done automatically by other centres in the Reich also where recaptures had taken place in accordance with normal instructions.

These also had to inform the Kripoleitstelle in BRRESLAU in accordance with the search orders (Fahndungserlass).

At this time, or already earlier, a secret letter was received by the Kripo demanding from Stalag Luft 3, a nominal roll of the officers who had organised the escape and who had been instigators, agitators and subversive elements. This nominal roll was put at the disposal of Dr ABSALON by the Camp, presumably by the security officer, and was sent to BERLIN.

Previous to this, in accordance with instructions, a nominal roll of the names of all escaped prisoners was also sent there.

BRUENNER and ABSALON had to take the necessary steps which arose out of the search measures. I gave instructions to keep me continuously informed. In the course of time I also inspected the tunnel.

A further decree of Dept V addressed to the Kripo contained a copy for information of the list of officers who were to be shot by the Gestapo, so that we should know about it when they were asked for. At the same time the decree demanded an exact report on the conditions in the camp, which made the escape possible. I charged Kriminal Kommissar ABSALON with this examination.

In the meantime the Gestapo had got from BRUENNER or his secretary - I know nothing definite about this - the whereabouts of the officers named in the special decree from BERLIN, as must have been the case with the Gestapo offices in the various places in the REICH where recaptures had taken place. From this then it can be seen that my participation was not necessary, because I had no authority for the whole REICH. Certainly all Gestapo offices in question had received an instruction from MUELLER. I presume that this general order must also have said that the corpses were to be cremated and the urns to be sent to the Kripo HQ in BRRESLAU. The Kripoleitstelle BRRESLAU only received the order from NEBE to collect the arriving urns, and to send these to the PW camp SAGAN. At the same time a letter arrived from Dept V which was to be sent to the camp at the finish and which said that the officers had been shot after a renewed escape or when offering resistance. The camp had to make the text of this known to all PsW.

SCHARPWINDEL/

CONFIDENTIAL

SCHARFWINKEL, to be sure, said in his statement that the Gestapo detachment leader, LUX, had received, in BERLIN, the instructions for the promotion and the transfer to the Kripo. Then this must also have been the case with the other detachment commands at the other places of shooting in the REICH.

Some time later the Kriminal Kommissar of Dept V, MOHR arrived at BRESLAU, in order to compare the BERLIN list of the apprehended PsW, as they were not complete owing to the various police HQs neglecting to report. MOHR arrived out of official hours, and because of that, after, I think, a telephone call from the station, came to my flat. I entertained him, and at the police HQ he met BRUNNER or ABSALON whom I had ordered to come. How the matter developed I do not know any more. In my office I showed him the urns, which had arrived to date, and which in order to accommodate respectfully I had placed behind a silk curtain, after removing my books. Otherwise I did not negotiate with MOHR; nor did he bring any new instructions.

Some weeks or months later NEBE telephoned me in the evening at approximately 9 o'clock and told me, that SCHARFWINKEL had been ordered to MUELLER, and that I should go with him in the Gestapo car, because he, NEBE, as he had to participate in a conference with MUELLER wished me to clarify several points with him first. SCHARFWINKEL's car should pass Dept V and drop me there. SCHARFWINKEL confirmed by phone that he was going to BERLIN, and took me with him in the car as desired. We travelled throughout the night and arrived in BERLIN at 8 o'clock in the morning.

At Dept V I climbed out, SCHARFWINKEL too, as he wished to spend his time there till the meeting, owing to a threatening air raid alarm.

NEBE told me that he had been reproached by MUELLER, because the Kripo had not put the recaptured prisoners into separate cells, and had also carried out transfers, so that the selection of certain officers by the Gestapo could not have been done without the remaining officers noticing.

(SCHARFWINKEL had evidently denounced the Kripo in this connection). I replied that the confinement of so many officers in single cells was not possible, owing to the prison situation in the small villages. NEBE seemed to realise this.

At this moment an air raid alarm was sounded, and NEBE and I together with all the other officials had to proceed to the air raid shelter at the Reichsbank. I saw SCHARFWINKEL only later, when NEBE and I several hours later, after the conclusion of the air raid alarm, returned to the building of Dept V. I did not talk to NEBE any more in the shelter, we became separated.

SCHARFWINKEL's car was found under roof wreckage. It had to be dug and sawn out, but was still usable. NEBE had in the meantime received the information that the conference with MUELLER was suspended for an indefinite period.

At last it took place in the afternoon after several renewed air raid warnings.

As SCHARFWINKEL wanted to return to BRESLAU immediately after the conference, we discussed with NEBE that I should also come to the conference. NEBE said no word to me regarding impending examinations by the Protecting Power, as SCHARFWINKEL has described in his statement.

I received no instructions from NEBE to make a wrong statement or to instruct BRUENNER, ABSALON or anyone else, in this way, as to the attitude they should adopt towards representative of the Protecting Power. I request you to ask them about it.

In/

CONFIDENTIAL

In the afternoon we had to wait once more at the HQ of the RSHA Dept IV in the Prinz Albrechtstrasse. As I did not notice any one I knew amongst the participants waiting in the corridor, I went to the other floors of the palace-like building, in order to examine the tremendous results of the bombing. When I returned after a considerable period to the second or third floor, I did not find any of the participants there. When I entered the conference room inconspicuously, I found that SCHARFWINKEL and MUELLER had concluded their talks; NEEBE was just telling him what I had told him about the single cells. Then the meeting was quickly finished. Here also I heard nothing this time perhaps only by chance concerning the instructions about the attitude towards the Protecting Power.

SCHARFWINKEL and I then returned to BRESLAU. We were very exhausted and he told me nothing about what had happened at the meeting. It is however possible that we talked about the stupidity of the whole undertaking.

Next day I immediately told my representative, Dr SCHUHMACHER, that I arrived too late at the meeting so that I was unable to tell him much; perhaps I also told BRUENNER and ABSALON this.

The reason why SCHARFWINKEL told me so little about the whole matter lies in the fact that the Gestapo in all its actions was hermetically sealed off from the Kripo. Also he never told me anything about how the shootings had been carried out; although he said later boastfully, when I once again remarked that the action could never remain secret: "I have a great number of statements on the method of execution, nobody can touch them (or similarly). The action is camouflaged as a counter-action against resistance, or renewed attempts to escape". Upon this I said that the camp had been informed to this effect by a letter from Dept V. Thus the affair was carried out quite differently from the way SCHARFWINKEL now describes it.

It is not difficult for me to recognise the tendency from his evidence, as far as it concerns me, to compromise me severely, and this although no personal advantages for him would result from it, owing to the degree of his guilt. By acting in this way he has made it much easier for me unashamedly to make a statement against a German comrade. I must also say: We are enemies. When in August 1944 SCHARFWINKEL was appointed by MUELLER as the deputy of the absent inspector of the Sicherheitspolizei in BRESLAU, he told me over the phone that he felt himself insulted by me because I had not congratulated him. He therefore demanded, shouting at me very loudly indeed, my immediate and personal presence in his office. I gave in, as he threatened me with "an immediate telegraphic report to MUELLER, demanding my dismissal, and an SS court martial, with a view to punishment and dismissal owing to non-compliance with an order in war". I was 63 years of age, and did not desire complications at my age.

That is how the position was at the time. Besides this SCHARFWINKEL had the reputation of blackguarding his comrades thoughtlessly in the eyes of MUELLER, with whom he was supposed to be on very close terms.

SCHARFWINKEL also achieved his aim in Oct 44, in that he was appointed COMMANDER of the Sipo in BRESLAU, and as such also became chief of the Kripo. I was accordingly moved to COLOGNE.

It is ridiculous to suppose that I expressed to him my displeasure concerning the fact that the Gestapo and not the Kripo was to carry out the executions. I thanked God that the Kripo did not receive the order, and also expressed this to my wife, with the clear comment: "I would not have been able to do this".

Equally/

CONFIDENTIAL

Equally little do I expect this of SCHUMACHER and ABSALON, whom I beg to be questioned. Above all I beg that my wife may be asked. I have not spoken with her about this since.

The situation is simply the following : Gestapo and Kripo have completely different duties, which were directed in BERLIN by MUELLER and NEEBE. Each had to pay attention to the interests of his respective department. Executions, as is generally known, were only carried out by the Gestapo. In this case, as I can now clearly see, the supposedly correct Kripo was used by HIMMLER or KALTEBRUNNER to a certain extent as a screen behind which the gruesome deed of the Gestapo was to remain secret. The Kripo could not stop the course of events; not without reason the Kripo had been subjected by HIMMLER and HEYDRICH to the jurisdiction of the SS and Police court and so also to military law and the war laws, which means 'death sentence owing to non-compliance with an order in war'. In this way 5 or 6 heads of the Sipo were summarily shot in occupied France. The Kripo had to carry out the search operation ('Fahndungsaktion'), and merely complied with general orders, which were issued from BERLIN.

After the SAGAN affair I was not decorated or promoted.

On being questioned I state :

1. I do not know with whom the Gestapo got into contact concerning the whereabouts of those who were to be shot. Anyway not with me. But surely with BRUENNER or with ABSALON, or with their respective offices. There was no need to state the reason, and, although it was a secret state matter it was possible to inquire at the office without compunction. But it is also possible that the official concerned came to me the first time in order to tell me that he would be active in my department. The giving of information was a matter to be settled solely by ordinary office routine.
2. The order to hand the prisoners to the Gestapo on demand was given to me orally by NEEBE during my first visit to BERLIN, after had shown me KALTEBRUNNER's order. I do not believe I received it also in writing.
3. The instruction to collect the urns I received in writing. Till that moment I had believed that the shot officers would be buried.
4. I believe never to have been in GOERLITZ in connection with the SAGAN affair. Should the superintendent at GOERLITZ say that he consulted me about the overcrowding in the prison, perhaps by telephone, then that would be so. The officers were then transferred elsewhere. ABSALON carried this out. I knew about this.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Max WIELEN.

Sgd in my presence:

(sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND, Lt/Col.

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>EMG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JAC	2	1(sgd)	-
AGS(W)	-	-	1
FILE	-	1(sgd)	5

INTERROGATION OF PW

Oberregierungsrat Max WIELEN

Question 1: You were allegedly in BERLIN to receive instructions not to make any difficulties for the Gestapo in the handing-over. The Kripo authorities in DANZIG, KARLSRUHE, STUTTGART, etc., received no such orders and handed over simply in pursuance of a telephone conversation with the Gestapo officials. Why then was it necessary to make you come to BERLIN to receive an order, which according to your own statements was in any case self-evident?

Answer: At the end of the conference in BERLIN I said to myself: "Was it for this reason that you had to make a special journey to BERLIN?" As regards NEBE, however, the case was obviously as follows: It is certain that he must have received severe reprimands from HIMMLER or KALTENBRUNNER. For that reason he wanted me to inform him in a personal interview of the escape and of the accompanying circumstances known to me up to that time. He wished simultaneously, by confronting me with the Fuehrer Order and thus putting me into the picture, to eliminate from the start all possible difficulties which might arise again. - In SILESIA quite different significance must have been attributed to the handing over of so many prisoners to the Gestapo and from that a stronger reaction was to be expected than could have been the case in the other places named. He wished to avoid the action being further complicated by administrative suspicions and difficulties. This, however, could be most effectively prevented by the presentation of the original order (KALTENBRUNNER's Order) and by simultaneously threatening SS legal consequences - i.e. death penalty for not carrying out an official order in war. This would not have been so easy in writing. Finally he had to convince me of the fact that the matter was an operation on the part of the Gestapo and that I had no responsibility whatever. This would, he said, rest on the Gestapo. I was to hold the prisoners in custody until they were asked for by the Gestapo. The affair would be regulated by BERLIN. Everything was to be avoided which might have an adverse effect on the secrecy of the operation.

The interview therefore was not so pointless and devoid of content. However, I declare emphatically and am ready to substantiate by swearing an oath that there is no ground for the suspicion that I had received any special assignments or was called upon to insist in selecting the officers to be shot. I knew none of the escaped officers by name. I should like to add here, however, that as a matter of fact I do remember one name now. At that time a written enquiry had been sent to the camp from Amt V enquiring the precise relationship existing between the British officer CHURCHILL and the Prime Minister. As far as I remember the information received from the camp said that there was no relationship between the two.

Question 2: If such an order was necessary, why is it that on Monday 27 March, in other words, at a time when you were as yet in possession of no order, one officer had already been fetched away by the Gestapo from HIRSCHBERG prison?

Answer: I have been until now fully convinced that until MJELLER's order was presented (to me) nothing had been done by the Gestapo. SCHARPWINKEL will know the circumstances of the HIRSCHBERG case. I cannot explain what bearing the one has on the other.

Question 3: How did it come about that, contrary to the express orders to return British officers to the camp, 35 officers were transported from SAGAN to GOERLITZ on Tuesday 28 or Monday 27 March?

/ -2- Answer.....

Answer : There was in existence the order from BERLIN to the effect that the officers were to be held in custody. As far as I know transfers of officers took place because of overcrowding in the GOERLITZ prison and later because of lack of security in the SAGAN prison. Kriminal Kommissar Dr ABSALON can, I am sure, give exact information on this point.

Question 4: How did it come about that a Kripo official drove to STETTIN on 2 April to fetch two prisoners from there, one of whom was delivered in BERLIN while the other was taken to BRESLAU ?

Answer : No explanation is possible other than that there was a special order from BERLIN. In any case this is bound up with the transportation of a number of British officers (six or seven ?) to BERLIN on NEEBE's express written order - without a reason being given - as I have already stated. As I heard later, the officers are said to have been interrogated by NEEBE himself.

Question 5: How is it that on Sunday 26 March when the Commandant LINDENBERG-WALDAU complained that officers were being kept in SAGAN prison and not sent back to the camp, Kriminal Kommissar ABSALON answered that LINDENBERG was relieved of his post as Kommandant and that therefore he, ABSALON, could not receive any complaints from him ? On this occasion LINDENBERG had pointed out to ABSALON the illegality of detaining the officers and surely ABSALON did not act in that way without informing you ?

Answer : ABSALON did not report any such incident to me, nor did he make any special report of a protest by LINDENBERG. (Nor did the Inspector of POW protest to me.) Nor did ABSALON have any right to make such a reply.

In this connection it is of interest (to ask) : from whom ABSALON heard of the dismissal ? Had it really taken place ? Possibly it was only an officer of the camp who spoke about it.

I maintain now, as previously, that in the SAGAN case no individual or collective measures were put through by the BRESLAU Gestapo as a result of conferences or agreements with the BRESLAU Kripo or in response to desires, requests, instructions or orders from Dept IV and communicated by the BRESLAU Kripo.

The Gestapo (SCHARFWINKEL) acted solely in pursuance of the execution order directly communicated to them by Gruppenführer MUELLER and amplified only by verbal instructions which Kriminal Kommissar LUX, as the man destined by SCHARFWINKEL to be leader of the squad detailed for the job and sent to BERLIN, had received direct from Dept IV.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion

(sgd.) Max WITLEN

Signed in my presence : (sgd.) A. E. SCOTLAND, Lt.Col.

L.D.C.,
2 Nov 46.

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1sgd.	-
AC3(VW)	-	-	1
File	-	1sgd.	5

MD/J/G/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944.

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day in the middle of August 1946 I saw Emil SCHULZ, whose former SS rank was S.S. Sturmscharführer and whose former Police rank was Kriminal Sekretar and after interrogating him with regard to the killing of two officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of SAARBRUCKEN on or about the 29 March 1944, I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he knew about this incident. When he had finished I read through what he had written. I asked the said SCHULZ several questions in clarification of certain points in his statement and his answers were written down. On the 22 August 1946 the said SCHULZ's written statement together with his answers to my further questions were typed out on a stencil and a cyclo-styled copy of this final document was checked by the said SCHULZ and he had full opportunity to amend or add to it where he wished. The said SCHULZ then signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising four sheets is marked E.S.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said SCHULZ made the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the statement of the said SCHULZ referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is a true and accurate translation of the German. This English translation is marked E.S.2. and is attached to this affidavit.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND)
at 6 Spring Gardens in the city of Westminster)
on this 5th day of February 1947.) (Signed) A.P. SCOTLAND.

BEFORE ME,

(Signed) F.G. FLETCHER,
Major Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

E.S.2

0275

Report No: WCIU/LDC/1294(a) - APS/WAFB.

CONFIDENTIAL

J.A.G. Ref: MD/JAG/22/2(2A)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

ID 1511 Civilian Emil SCHULZ.

Life story:

- 17.8.1907: born at MITTELREXBACH, Kreis HOMBURG/SAAR.
1914 to 1921: Elementary school.
After finishing school I worked on the parental farm. Three years continuation school, once a week for three classes.
1922 to 1928: miner, BEKBACH/SAAR mine.
1928: Policeschool at BONN/RHINE for one year's training as regular policeman. Afterwards practical police service at ESSEN/KUHR, MÜNCHEN/GLADBACH, RHEYDT, HANAU and SAARBRÜCKEN.
1938: I entered for the criminal investigation service and was called up in March 1938 to the State Police Office at SAARBRÜCKEN. Here I was promoted to Assistant, after attending a course at BERLIN, later to Chief Assistant and eventually to Kriminalsekretär. My office at the Stapo was always the State Police Office at SAARBRÜCKEN.
1934: I married Angela LAMBERT, born 23.6.1909 at FRANKENHOLZ, Kreis HOMBURG/SAAR. Two children, 10 and seven years old. My wife with my children live at my mother-in-law's at FRANKENHOLZ/SAAR.
1938: I became member of the National Socialist Party.
By joining the Stapo automatic admittance to the SS. SS Sturm-scharführer since 1945.

LONDON 19.8. 1946.

Report:

On the 29 March 1944 on a Wednesday - I could not remember the date, I was told of it today - the following incident occurred, which I will discuss now.

During the night of the 28. 3. to 29. 3. 1944 I was on night duty with Kriminalsekretär Ludwig WEISS at the State Police Office in SAARBRÜCKEN. At about 2300 hrs the teleprinter PAUL came and explained that the Chief of the Office at that time, Dr. SPANN was urgently required. The letter was fetched from his flat to the office by a driver. Dr. SPANN immediately went into the teleprinter room. After some time Dr. SPANN came to the guard room and instructed the man on duty Kriminalsekretär WEISS, to order Kommissar BLEREM to the office immediately. The latter was not to be found. Dr. SPANN ordered me to his office. When I entered I found that he had a teleprint in front of him on the desk. I could not read anything. Dr. SPANN asked me first whether I had been in action. I replied in the negative. Hereupon he said words to the effect, "What I am telling you now, remains between us". There are two English RAF Officers in the LERCHESFLUR prison at SAARBRÜCKEN, who had escaped. These are to be shot on orders of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt". Thereupon I made some remark that that was not correct, whereupon Dr. SPANN said: "You are acting on my orders and will follow my instructions." SPANN asked me whether I know a suitable place. It may be possible that I mentioned the Reichsautobahn; I do not know for certain. Dr. SPANN also said that we had to save fuel or something to that effect. During this conversation a telephone call came in. Dr. SPANN spoke with head of the Criminal Police Office at that time at SAARBRÜCKEN, Kriminaldirektor DINGERMANN. Dr. SPANN said that the two Officers had to be handed over to him for transport back to their former camp. I think DINGERMANN objected,

... /2 ... whereupon

whereupon Dr. SPANN said for certain that it was an order of the Reichs-sicherheitshauptamt and he could not alter it. Dr. SPANN then asked for an official to be instructed to report on the 29.3.44 at about 4.30 hrs to the guard room of the State Police Office at SAARBRUECKEN with the necessary release papers.

About that time I was instructed to drive to the LERCHESFLUR Prison with the official of the Kripo office, to take over both the officers, to fasten their hands behind their backs, to take the party to the office and report to Dr. SPANN.

Dr. SPANN then also talked with the Technical Chief of Transport, BREITHAULT. I was not present there, so that I cannot say what the talk was about.

About the time ordered the official of the Kripo office reported to the guard room. As far as I know the name of the official is INSTENSKE. He, BREITHAULT and I drove to the LERCHESFLUR Prison and acted as ordered. When we arrived at the office I reported to Dr. SPANN. He accompanied me to the car and told both the officers, that they would be taken to the camp. In case of an attempt to escape firearms would be used. Dr. SPANN got in, in front with BREITHAULT, I sat on the rear seat between the two officers.

We drove from SAARBRUECKEN via HOMBURG on the Reichsautobahn. After driving for about one kilometre on the Reichsautobahn Dr. SPANN ordered "stop". He, BREITHAULT and I got out of the car and moved about a little on the Reichsautobahn. At the same time Dr. SPANN asked whether this was the suitable place. I do not know whether BREITHAULT and I replied, I know that both officers asked to have their handcuffs taken off and to be allowed to move about a bit. Dr. SPANN said "later" and ordered everyone to get in. We drove slowly along the Reichsautobahn for about four to five km. It was already light but there was little traffic.

Dr. SPANN ordered "stop" and told me to take the handcuffs off the officers. Dr. SPANN got out of the car and went a little way from it on to the grass. He had a pistol in his hand. BREITHAULT also got out of the car and stood on the Autobahn, level with the right front wheel. He also had a pistol in his hand. I still sat between the two officers when I took off the handcuffs of the smaller of them, SCHEIDHAUER, who had bent forward a little and was sitting on the right beside me. Then he got out on the right and went on the grass. When at my order the bigger officer BUSSELL leant forward a little and I undid his handcuffs. I let him slip past me and get out on the right as well. He also went onto the grass. I got out of the car backwards on the left hand side, put the handcuffs on the rear seat, took my pistol from my pocket and went round the back of the car as at that moment several shots were fired. I also saw a ~~series of~~ series of shots in the direction of the bigger officer. I do not know whether and how I hit him. I saw both officers collapse. SCHEIDHAUER fell on his face. I think BUSSELL crumpled up, fell somewhat on his right side and in lying there turned on his back. On approaching closer I noticed the dying man was in convulsions. I lay on the ground and shot him through the left temple, whereupon death took place immediately.

In my view the position of Dr. SPANN or rather the distance of Dr. SPANN from the officers at the time of the shots being fired was about three to four metres. The distance between BREITHAULT and the officers at the time of shooting was also about three to four metres.

I was still standing on the Reichsautobahn behind the car about level with the right rear wheel, when the series of shots were fired and I fired my first shot. The distance between me and the officers at the time of my first shot was about five to six metres.

I do not know whether BREITHAULT fired.

Dr. SPANN now ordered me to remain with the corpses and drove off with BREITHAULT in the direction SAARBRUECKEN. After about two hours BREITHAULT came back with a lorry (Opel-Blitz) He was accompanied by a second driver by the name of SCHMIDT. They fetched a big box of saw-dust from the lorry and put both corpses in it. When the corpses were put in I believe I saw traces of blood on the chest of the smaller officer SCHEIDHAUER. I helped both of them to lift the box on the lorry and we all drove back to the office in SAARBRUECKEN. There I reported to Dr. SPANN. He told me I was finished with the matter and everything else would be done by Kommissar REUSS. I went to my office.

After a short time Dr SPANN ordered me to remain in the office, as there was a possibility that I should have to drive to a camp with the corpses (NATZWEILER, if I remember correctly, I do not know for certain). Later - it may have been after about two hours - I was told by Dr SPANN, that I was not needed for the business of taking the corpses to the camp and that I could go home.

I saw the corpses for the last time when they were put in the box by BREITHAUER and SCHLITZ.

Duty Journey to BERLIN.

A long time later after the incident on the Reichsautobahn - it may have been June, I do not know - I was called late in the evening to the office. In the guard room I was told that I should report to Dr SPANN. Dr SPANN told me that I was to travel with the first train next morning to BERLIN in connection with a "Top Secret" matter (Geheime Reichssache) concerning the shooting of the British Air Force Officers. He will also tell me that he would get the "Top Secret" matter ready and deposited in a sealed envelope in the guard room. I was to collect it there next morning before the departure of the train and deliver it to Gruppenfuehrer MUELLER in person at the Reichssicherheitshauptamt in BERLIN, Prinz-Albrecht-Strasse 8. As far as I remember Dr SPANN said something about a commission of the International Red Cross calling at the Reichssicherheitshauptamt.

As instructed, I began my duty journey, taking the "Top Secret" matter left by Dr SPANN in the guard room. I was late in arriving but reached BERLIN in the evening and went to the Reichssicherheitshauptamt. At the guard room I was told that Gruppenfuehrer MUELLER was no longer in the office and had given instructions to leave the report there and report to him next morning at 10 o' clock. Next day at 10 o' clock I was admitted to Gruppenfuehrer MUELLER's ante-room. The Gruppenfuehrer came later. As far as I remember there were three other members of Gestapo offices from the Reich there on the same matters. One of these persons was from MUNICH. I do not know his name. If confronted, I think I would recognize him again. A second person was from a Gestapo office from AUSTRIA (former OSTMARK). I do not know from which Gestapo office. The name of this person is also unknown to me. If confronted, I think I should recognize him too. Both persons were in civilian clothing.

The third person was, like me, in the uniform of a Sturmschutzfuehrer and as far as I remember from the Gestapo office KARLSRUHE. I do not know the name of this man either, but would recognize him again if confronted. I had a short talk with this man about the shooting of the officers when we went to the lavatory and ascertained thereby that our opinions were the same.

I did not talk to the other persons about the shooting. I never saw any of these three persons again afterwards.

After the arrival of MUELLER we were called in one after the other. He explained to me that the incident was badly described and dictated headings to me showing how to present the matter afresh which was to be brought to him by courier in two days at the latest.

I left BERLIN in the evening and only arrived at SAARBRUECKEN on the next day about 1400 hrs because of air raids. Dr SPANN was not in SAARBRUECKEN, but at the Gestapo branch office in NEUSTADT on the WEINSTRASSE. I informed him by teleprint of Gruppenfuehrer MUELLER's new instruction, whereupon Dr SPANN gave orders for the affair to be put in paper according to MUELLER's instructions and to make a corresponding report. This was to be presented to him for signing on his return about 1800 hrs.

/ -/ - As instructed . . .

CONFIDENTIAL

As instructed, Dr SPANN's secretary at that time, Frau WOLFRUMS, gave me the "Top Secret" matter, in which I could read approximately that the officers were to be shot under the pretence of an escape.

Dr SPANN arrived at 1800 hrs and signed. Another courier took the new report to BERLIN.

SUPPLEMENT.

I seem to remember that Dr SPANN shouted something at the time of firing the series of shots, what, I do not know.

The distance from me to the big officer lying on the ground, at the time of firing my second shot from a lying position was about two metres.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd.) Emil SCHULE

Signed in my presence : (sgd.) A. P. Scotland, Lt. Col.

L.D.C.,
22 Aug 46.

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Cer</u>
JIG	2	1sgd	-
AG3(V)	-	-	1
File	-	1sgd	5

HD/JAG/ES/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Maurice Frank CORNISH, Captain Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day early in August 1946 I saw Walter BREITHAUPT whose former SS rank was S.S. Sturmscharführer and whose former Police rank was Technischer Oberschretzr. I told him that I was investigating the killing of two officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of SAARBRÜCKEN on or about the 24 March 1944. I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write out what he knew about the incident. This he did and on or about the 10 August 1946 I read through in his presence the statement he had written and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. As a result of his answers various additions and alterations were made by me to the statement of the said BREITHAUPT which together with the said additions and alterations was then typed on to a stencil. The said BREITHAUPT was shown a cyclo-styled copy of the said statement which he read through carefully in my presence. On the 10 August 1946 after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the ^{said} BREITHAUPT signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising of four sheets is marked W.B.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said BREITHAUPT made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said BREITHAUPT's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked W.B.2. and attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Maurice Frank CORNISH)
at 8, Spring Gardens in the City of West)
minster this first day of January, 1947.) (Signed) M.F. CORNISH.

BEFORE ME

(Signed) F. HONIG,
Captain Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office.

W. B. 2

0280

Report No. WCIU/LNC/1275(a)-MFC/HV

CONFIDENTIAL

JAG's Ref ID/JAG/FS/22/2(2A)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

LD 1496 Civilian Walter BREITHAUPT

- 2.2.1908 Born in WOLFERSTEDT, Kreis APOLDA
1914-1922 Attended Secondary School (Bürgerschule) in ERFURT
1922-1926 Apprentice at Machine-factory "ERFORDIA" in ERFURT and after that journeyman-examination
1926-1927 Employment as mechanic in ERFURT.
1927 Entered the Police-School in BURG b. MAGDEBURG as police candidate for the Regular Police. (Schutzpolizei)
1928 Regular Police HALLE. Training as driver and acceptance into the transport service of the Regular Police.
1933 Regular Police FRANKFURT a/M. as a driver.
1940 Joined the Party on 1.6.1940.
1941 Transfer as candidate for the career of the automobile-technical administrative service to the Gestapo in LINZ.
1942-1945 Technical Secretary of the automobile service of the State Police SAARBRUCKEN.

It was within the sphere of my duties in SAARBRUECKEN to see to the carrying out of the necessary maintenance and repair work on the vehicles and the execution of repairs in our own existing workshops.

I lived in a small room in the building of the garage above the vehicle repair workshop.

I was awakened by the then Head of the Office, Dr SPANN in spring 1944 early one morning in my room. It might have been at about 4 o'clock. He told me to prepare the car for a journey, I believe he said to MANNHEIM. Escaped Prisoners of War were to be returned to a PW Camp in the interior of the Reich. I got up, dressed and got the car ready. After that I opened the garage door and drove up in front of the entrance to the Gestapo office. Immediately upon this Kriminalsekretär Emil SCHULZ came up to me in the car and said that he would drive along too. When asked what was the matter, SCHULZ told me that a few days ago a large number of British airmen had escaped from a PW Camp in the east of the Reich. If I remember correctly SCHULZ said something about 40 men. Two of these had been arrested by the criminal police in a train in the neighbourhood of SAARBRUCKEN. These two men were to be returned to a camp in the Reich. They were still with the criminal police. I was doubtful whether the fuel would last out. But he thought it would suffice. SCHULZ then returned into the building to phone the criminal police to ascertain if the two prisoners were ready to be collected. I then returned again to the garage and fetched a 20 litre canister of fuel which I put into the luggage space of the car. After a time SCHULZ came again out of the office building and told me we were to collect the two prisoners from the LERCHESFLUR prison. In the room from which SCHULZ collected the prisoners they were standing ready with their luggage. SCHULZ finished the handing-over formalities with the prison official i.e. he signed forms. It all went very quickly. SCHULZ and I then returned with the prisoners to the office. Here an official from the criminal police was waiting for us, who probably had to hand over additional luggage of the prisoners, and who went away afterwards. The two prisoners were wearing mufti. On arrival in the office building SCHULZ told the two prisoners and me to wait in the lobby on the ground floor. The two prisoners put their suitcases down. SCHULZ went upstairs. I presume that he reported his arrival to Dr SPANN. When SCHULZ was away the two prisoners spoke together. I could not understand anything as I do not speak the English language. After a while SCHULZ returned and showed

them/

CONFIDENTIAL

them by signs that they were to follow him with their luggage. We went out through the door and SCHULZ made the two sit in the car, which was standing in front of the door. I remember that I put the two suitcases of the prisoners into the luggage-space of the car. Dr SPANN came shortly afterwards.

Whilst I was standing by the car, Dr SPANN and SCHULZ went through the still open door into the garage yard. They remained there for some time. I could not see them from the car, nor did I hear what they perhaps said. After a few minutes the two of them returned to the car. Dr SPANN went again into the office-building, whilst SCHULZ fastened the hands of each prisoner in front of the body with handcuffs. During this I heard for the first time that one of the prisoners spoke German. It was the bigger of the two. He said to SCHULZ that this was not compatible with the honour of an officer. To this SCHULZ replied while going away (he went back again into the office building) that it was an order. After a short while Dr SPANN and SCHULZ came out of the building again and got into the car. SCHULZ sat between the two prisoners on the back seat. Dr SPANN sat in the right front seat next to me. The car had left-hand drive. Dr SPANN then gave the order to drive off.

We drove from the office building to the left along the Tal Strasse, then turned to the left over the Saar and then came into Mainzer Strasse, which runs from SAARBRUECKEN in direction HOMBURG and on to KAISERSLAUTERN. Dr SPANN and SCHULZ wore their SS uniforms. I myself wore civilian clothes and possessed no uniform.

From SAARBRUECKEN we drove first to HOMBURG, that is 30 km, and then a further 10 km on the Reichsstrasse in the direction of KAISERSLAUTERN. We then turned left onto the Autobahn and drove in the direction of MANNHEIM-LUDWIGSHAFEN. Nobody spoke during the drive. I now remember that SCHULZ or possibly Dr SPANN said to the prisoners before we left that they were to be transferred to a Prison Camp in the Interior of the Reich. During the drive on the Autobahn Dr SPANN said to me only once: "Don't drive so fast, we have still plenty of time".

After having driven on the Autobahn for about 4 to 5 km Dr SPANN stopped the car. He got out of the car with SCHULZ, they both lit cigarettes and went back on the roadway out of hearing and conversed with one another. I could not hear what they said. When I turned round to them after some while, they beckoned to me. I went up to them. Dr SPANN explained to me that he had received the order by teleprint from BERLIN to shoot the prisoners. He had the teleprint in his hand. I did not read it. One of them, but I cannot remember now who it was, then said: remember what happens to our wives and children during the air raids on our cities. Then they returned again towards the car. I also returned to the car, and remained standing on the left beside the car by the driving seat. Dr SPANN and SCHULZ also came to the car. One of them, I can no longer remember today who it was, said to the prisoners that they could get out and relieve themselves. The bigger of the prisoners thereupon pointed out his manacled hands. SCHULZ thereupon received the order from Dr SPANN to remove the handcuffs. I still well remember today that this happened, as both prisoners got out of the car and recovered from sitting still by moving their arms. Dr SPANN and SCHULZ both had their pistols in their hands and Dr SPANN pointed out to them that shots would be fired immediately if they tried to escape. The prisoners then both stood in the grass about 5 m behind the car and about 2 m off the roadway to relieve themselves. Dr SPANN and SCHULZ stood a little behind the prisoners, so that, as seen from my position SCHULZ stood to the left and Dr SPANN to the right. When both raised their hands with the pistols I had to look away. I heard the 2 shots immediately which sounded almost like one. When I looked again the two prisoners were lying in the grass between small bushes. I did not hear any sound or cry from the prisoners. Dr SPANN and SCHULZ then bent over the prisoners lying

on/

CONFIDENTIAL

on the ground. I then turned the car around on the roadway. Dr SPANN then got into the car and gave the order to return to the office in SAARBRUECKEN. SCHULZ remained behind along with the dead men. Dr SPANN did not speak during the drive. Only once did he tell me that I was not allowed to talk to anyone about what had actually taken place. Should anyone ask me about the whereabouts of the prisoners, I was to say that they had been shot whilst escaping or whilst trying to escape. Before he got out of the car at SAARBRUECKEN he also told me that the two bodies were to be collected with the lorry. I was to see whether there was any duty driver who could come along. As Driver Peter SCHMIDT just crossed the garage yard, I drew Dr SPANN's attention to his presence. He then told me that SCHMIDT was to come too. But before we left I was to send SCHMIDT to him.

I then sent SCHMIDT to Dr SPANN. After he returned we collected from the cellar of the office building a big coffin-like wooden box of which Dr SPANN had spoken before he got out of the car. This we loaded on the lorry. It was a lorry with a closed roof. SCHMIDT drive the vehicle. During the drive SCHMIDT asked how all this had happened. I do not remember this conversation word for word today. The gist of this conversation was approximately the following: After I had asked SCHMIDT first what Dr SPANN had wanted from him, he said to me that Dr SPANN had ordered him to collect with me the corpses of two prisoners who had been shot during an attempted escape. Further he had ordered him not to talk to anyone about it. I explained to SCHMIDT that I could not say anything more than that the two prisoners had been shot whilst escaping.

Upon arrival where SCHULZ was we put the two bodies into the box and loaded it onto the lorry. After the return SCHULZ reported to Dr SPANN. The lorry was standing during this in the garage yard. After about two hours SCHULZ came back to the garage and said to SCHMIDT and me that we were to drive the bodies to the working camp NEUE BREMM. He himself came along again. The camp was about two kilometres from SAARBRUECKEN. On arrival at the camp SCHULZ got out and entered the camp, SCHMIDT and I waited with the lorry on the road in front of the camp. After some time SCHULZ and the Camp Commandant an SS Untersturmfuehrer SCHMOLL came out. We were to drive with the lorry into the right part of the camp from the road. There he pointed out an empty space where we put the case with the bodies. SCHMIDT and I again returned to the lorry. After the arrival of SCHULZ who had been speaking with SCHMOLL, we drove back to the office on the Schlossplatz. I still remember that I asked during the drive what was to happen to the bodies. SCHULZ replied thereupon that they were to be cremated later on in the crematorium of the main cemetery. On the same day during the afternoon, or it may have been on the next day, SCHULZ came again to me in the garage yard and reminded me earnestly, probably on order of Dr SPANN that I was not allowed to talk to anyone about the whole affair, as I otherwise would have to face a death sentence.

Kriminalsekretaer Emil SCHULZ: 38 years old; 1.73 m tall; short, medium fair hair; slim. Comes from the SAAR, living at corner Saargemuenderstr/Julius Kiefer Strasse.

I have made the above statement volutarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Walter BREITHAUPT.

Signed in my presence : (Sgd) M.F.CORNISH, Capt.

L.D.C.,
10 Aug 46.

Distribution :-	Engl.	Ger.	Engl/Ger.
J.A.G.	2	1(Sgd)	-
AG 3(VW)	-	-	1
File	-	1(Sgd)	5

LD/JAG/FS/22/2(2E)
CGCH/WRT

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on or about 18 May 1947 I saw Alfred SCHIMMEL, whose former police rank was Regierungsrat and whose former S.S. rank was S.S. Sturmbannführer, and I told him that I was investigating the killing of an officer of the Royal Air Force in the vicinity of STRASBOURG on or about 6 April 1944. I asked him whether he knew anything about this incident and when he said that he did I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he had to say. When he had finished I read through what he had written and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. As a result of my interrogation he wrote out a fresh statement which included the answers to my questions. This fresh statement I again read through and then had it typed on to a stencil. The said SCHIMMEL was shown a cyclo-styled copy thereof which he read through carefully in my presence. On 22 May 1947, after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it in any way he wished, the said SCHIMMEL signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising 4 sheets is marked A.S.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said SCHIMMEL made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said SCHIMMEL's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked A.S.2. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND
at 8 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster
this^{second} day of^{June} 1947) (SIGNED) A.P. SCOTLAND

BEFORE ME

(Sgd) C.G. MASON,
Major,
Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocates General.

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY FW

Regierungsrat und SS-Sturmabführer

Alfred SCHEISS, geboren, STRASBOURG.

1. CAREER.

(a) Occupations.

5 April 1906 Born at LUDWIGSHAFEN am Rhein.
 1914 - 1925 Elementary and Secondary school.
 1925 - 1929 Law studies at the Universities of HEIDELBERG, MUNICH, WÜRZBURG. At the latter took final law examination.
 1929 - 1934 Articled service in law and administration.
 1934 State law examination.
 June 1935 Employed in the Bavarian administration service at the Police headquarters in LUDWIGSHAFEN am Rhein.
 1936 Promoted to solicitor in the Bavarian Civil Service.
 Dec 1936 Transferred to the Bavarian political police in MUNICH in charge of the department for church affairs.
 June 1937 Promoted to Regierungsrat and transferred to the Reich Civil Service.
 May 1938 Head of Department II (Internal Political Dept) in the Gestapo MUNICH.
 Sept-Oct 1938 Liaison officer between Wehrmacht and Security Police Detachment (SIPO) in VIENNA during the transfer of the SUDETENLAND to the Reich.
 April 1942. Transfer from MUNICH to B.d.S. (Commander of Security Police) STRASBOURG as Head of the Gestapo unit.
 Feb-March 1944 Department III A 5 (Administration and Law) of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt (Reich Security HQ) in BERLIN. Temporary attachment to learn the work.
 June 1944 Transfer from STRASBOURG to B.d.S. OSLO as Investigation Officer.
 March 1945 Recalled from OSLO. Removed from the Reserved Occupation List by RSHA. Called up to Waffen-SS but did not report.
 29 May 45 Arrested by the Americans in MUNICH.

(b) Party Activity.

End of 1931 Became member of Party.
 Sept 1938 Given equivalent SS rank as SS-Sturmabführer in accordance with my police rank according to regulations.

2. PRELIMINARY EVENTS.

The task of searching for escaped prisoners-of-war was in the hands of the Criminal Police both in the Reich proper and in ALSACE. Thus the Criminal Police Headquarters in STRASBOURG was responsible for the nation-wide search (Grossfahndung) which had been ordered by the Reich Criminal Police HQ (Act V RSHA) on the occasion of the escape of a number of British POW from the camp in SAGAN in March 1944. In such cases of "nation-wide search" the only task of the Gestapo STRASBOURG was to inform the Head Customs Offices at COENIG and MÜLLHAUSEN, which then had to order increased patrol activity by the frontier stations under their control.

I was not in STRASBOURG at the beginning of the search but in BERLIN, where I had been temporarily attached for about 3 or 4 weeks to learn the work

on account of my intended transfer to Amt III A 5 (Administration and Law). When I returned to STRASBOURG from BERLIN the search had, as far as I know, been terminated by the Reich Criminal Police HQ.

One morning at about 1100 hrs, I cannot now any longer remember the exact day, but I believe it was on a Thursday, at the beginning of April and most likely 6 April 1944, officials of the Criminal Police STRASBOURG brought a recaptured British PW to the department of my HQ responsible for investigating cases of persons helping others to escape. The first I heard of it was when the officials of the STRASBOURG Criminal Police and of the Dept of my HQ who had briefly interrogated him and wanted to know what was to happen to him, brought the prisoner along to me.

As I consider that the handling of prisoners was absolutely not in my competency or the competency of my HQ, nor had I received any instructions to this effect, I told the official of the Criminal Police to take the man away with them again and hand him over to the Wehrmacht as was usual, telling them not to bother me with things that nothing to do with me.

They thereupon explained to me that they had been instructed to hand over the prisoner to my office and asked me to clarify the matter with Dr BAUM, who was in charge of the Criminal Police. I telephoned Dr BAUM, who said nothing could be altered, as he had received from the Head of the Reich Criminal Police HQ, SS-Gruppenführer NEEB, instructions by teleprint, to hand over the recaptured British PW to the Gestapo. He read to me on the telephone the text of the teleprint which agreed with the information he had given me.

As I just could not understand what the reason was for handing the prisoner over to my HQ, I took him first of all into my room, let him sit down, offered him a cigarette and talked to him for a short time about how long he had been a prisoner, where his home was and how he had got to ALSACE. Then in his presence, I tried to ring up my superior, the Bds of that time, SS Obersturmbannführer Dr ISSELHORST, in order to discuss the matter and get instructions, but I was not able to contact him as he had gone to lunch. Thereupon I told the prisoner that he must stay in his permanent duty-room during lunch and that in the afternoon I would talk to my superior about him. Having arranged for him to have something to eat, I also went to lunch after 1200 hrs.

I returned from lunch somewhat about 1300 hrs. I suppose it was half an hour after my return to my office that a teleprint was brought over to me from the teleprint-room. This had come from Amt IV of R.S.H.A. and according to the text had been personally composed and also signed by the head of Department IV, SS Gruppenführer MUELLER. It was marked "Top Secret" (Geheime Reichssache). The following is the text of this teleprint, as far as I can give the contents to-day from memory:-

To the Gestapo STRASBOURG, to Regierungsrat SS-Sturmbannführer SCHIMMEL, personally.

The British Prisoner of War who has been handed over to the Gestapo HQ by the STRASBOURG Criminal Police - (then followed the personal details, which I no longer remember, the name HAYTER may apply)- is, by superior orders, to be taken immediately in the direction of BRESLAU and is to be shot en route whilst escaping. An undertaker is to be directed to remove the corpse to a crematorium and to have it cremated there. The urn is to be sent to the Head of the Criminal Police STRASBOURG in order to be forwarded to the Reich Criminal Police HQ (Amt V., R.S.H.A.). The contents of this teleprint and the affair itself are to be made known only to the officials directly concerned with carrying out this matter, and they are to be pledged to special secrecy by hand-shakes. The completion of this task is to be reported immediately. This teleprint is to be destroyed immediately. Confirmation of destruction of this teleprint is likewise to be sent by teleprint"

- 3 -

The first effect of this teleprint on me was like a shock. As I could not comprehend such a task I thought I must assure myself once more and put through an urgent telephone call to SS-Gruppenführer MUELLER, to ask whether the contents of this teleprint I had received were correct, whereupon he replied, that surely he had made himself clear enough and did not know what there was in it to be doubtful about. Then when I gave him to understand that one must have the most serious qualms about carrying out this matter, and that the most far-reaching consequences could result therefrom, he gave me this answer:

"SCHIMMEL, I know you as a man whose attitude is all too soft. Either you carry out this order or you can expect to be arrested and shot for refusing to carry out an order and for betraying a state secret."

Even after this telephone conversation with MUELLER I was at heart not able to come to a decision about carrying out this order. In any case I consider it to be right to inform my immediate superior the BfS (Commander of the Security Police), SS-Obersturmbannführer Dr ISSELHORST, about the contents of this teleprint and find out his opinion, even though instructions strictly forbade me to do this. So then I went to him and showed him the teleprint. I told him too that I considered such an order to be irresponsible, as the enemy, when this matter became known could justly treat our own prisoners in exactly the same way, which again would mean that prisoners would be absolutely defenceless. Furthermore I expressed my doubts about the way it had been ordered to carry out this matter, as it would hardly be possible to keep it a secret, as the order intended. Dr ISSELHORST's opinion was, that one could not avoid carrying out this order, and suggested I should do it on the way to NATZWELLER and have the body cremated there. He asked me, whom I would charge with carrying out this matter, whereupon I replied that that was not so simple, I didn't know yet, perhaps Krim. Komm. DIESSNER and Krim. Sek. HILKER. Then he said, Good, I agree, and then I took my leave.

3. THE CARRYING OUT OF THE ORDER.

When I arrived at my office I once again considered whether it would not after all be possible to avoid carrying out this order. The only possibility I could see without endangering myself was to try to escape with the prisoner illegally over the frontier to SWITZERLAND. This, however, would have meant exposing completely my own family as well as my old parents whom I supported. Only after the most severe inner struggle I arrived at the result that I had no other choice than to have the order carried out.

Thereupon I ordered Krim. Komm. DIESSNER and Krim. Sek. HILKER to report to me. I gave them the teleprint from BERLIN to read, adding that this matter was Top Secret, expressed to them to my qualms about the carrying-out of this order which was quite incomprehensible to me, remarked however that I could alter nothing and that it was unpleasant for me to have to hand over this matter to them. I also told them that I had spoken about this affair to BfS Dr ISSELHORST and he had advised me to do it on the way to NATZWELLER Camp and have the body cremated there. I gave these officials no more exact instructions about how to carry out this matter nor, especially, about what part each was to play, but emphasized that I had to leave that to them. But I did ask them to carry out this matter as far as possible in such a way that the Poles would not notice anything. After I had then briefly informed the doctor DIESSNER about the contents of the teleprint and pledged him to observe by hand-shake, the officials drove away with the prisoner about 1530 hrs or somewhat later.

The next morning the officials reported to me at the office about how the matter had been carried out. Krim. Komm. DIESSNER said that they had stopped the car on the way to NATZWELLER Camp. In a wood at a turning

-4-

in the road about 1 km. away from the camp. He, DISSNER, had then gone to the roadside with the prisoner to get water and had conversed with him a short time. Then unexpectedly HILNER came up to the side of the prisoner and shot him once with his pistol in the temple, which caused the immediate death of the prisoner. The body was then taken to the car and handed over to NITZWILLER Camp, without any personal particulars, for cremation, saying it was a arrested person shot while trying to escape. The camp was instructed to hand over the urn with the ashes to me.

After some days had passed, the urn, packed as a parcel, was handed into my ante-room in my absence by a member of NITZWILLER Camp, I cannot remember any longer who brought it. I then handed it over according to instructions to the head of the Criminal Police, Dr BAUM. Then I sent a teleprint to the head of Amt IV, SS-Gruppenfuehrer MUELLER, reporting that the task had been completed.

4. SUBSEQUENT EVENTS

After about a fortnight I received another secret teleprint in this same matter from MUELLER, BERLIN. This said that it was likely that a diplomatic representative of SWITZERLAND, which country had during the war looked after British interests in the German Reich, might inspect the place where the shooting had been carried out and might demand more details about what had happened. Therefore as quickly as possible a report was to be made with a sketch of the scene of the deed and was to be brought to him personally in BERLIN by an official of my headquarters immediately. I accordingly prepared a sketch and report which showed that the prisoner, on the way between NEHL and STRASBOURG, had made an attempt to escape whilst relieving himself at a spot somewhat out of view, and had thereby been shot. I had the report taken to BERLIN by HILNER.

5. FINAL REMARKS

In the above report I have briefly described my views about the order which was given me at that time concerned. I also expressed these views to MUELLER, Dr ISSIGORSEN and my own two officials. I have also spoken of my spiritual struggle before carrying out the order. But I know that these things do not excuse the deed as such, and all I wanted to express was that officials of an authority were misused without conscience and in the meanest manner by superior authority and were practically made into criminals, by exploiting the conditions of subordination, unconditional loyalty and obedience, and the SS oath. Moreover I learnt later that other Gestapo offices at that time received a similar order. Ever since it happened this case has never left me in inner peace. I felt that one day it would be my down, as has now actually happened.

What I have said above is the truth. I am sorry for not having said this during the two short interrogations I had in DACHAU. I have now been interned two years. The greater part of those comrades with whom I was in various camps, have been released or are in camps in GERMANY. Home was in the forefront of my thoughts, especially, as my wife is all alone, has lost everything (my mother and my only child, a girl of 10 yrs, were killed in an air-raid) and my father is 80 years old.

I testify that I have made the above declaration to the best of my knowledge and belief.

.../-/- I have

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) ALFRED SCHUMMEL

Signed in my presence

A.P. Scotland, Lt Col.
(Sgd) *W.C.I.U.*

Distribution

	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger.</u>
JAG	2	1sgd	
Capt E.R.	}	-	
Bailey			
6 Spring Gdns	}		
File			
	-	1sgd	

L.D.C.
22 May 47.

MD/JAG/F3/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SIGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944.

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Maurice Frank CORNISH, Captain Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Camp, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. On or about the 7 October 1946 I was ordered by Lieutenant-colonel A.P. SCOTLAND, my commanding officer, to go to Prisoner of War Camp 17, SHEFFIELD in order to obtain Josef GMEINER's signature to two documents purporting to contain a statement made by the said GMEINER before Lieutenant-colonel SCOTLAND on 25 September 1946.
3. On the 9 October 1946 I saw the said GMEINER and showed him one of the cyclo-styled copies above referred to which he read through carefully in my presence. He agreed that this document contained the statement made by him in London in September together with such additions as arose out of his subsequent interrogation by Lieutenant-colonel SCOTLAND. After having had full opportunity to alter and correct it as he wished he signed the statement freely and voluntarily in my presence. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with the signing of the said statement. This statement in German comprising seven sheets is marked J.G.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
4. I also produce an English translation of the statement of the said GMEINER referred to in paragraph 3 hereof, which is marked J.G.2. and attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate English translation from the German.

SWORN by the said Maurice Frank CORNISH
at 8 Spring Gardens in the city of West-
minster this first day of January 1947) (Signed) M.F. CORNISH,

BEFORE ME,

(Signed) F. HONIG,
Captain Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office.

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CHCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SIEGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W. 8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.

2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day in the middle of ~~July~~ ^{September} 1946, I saw Josef GMEINER whose former S.S. rank was S.S. Obersturmbannfuhrer and whose former Police rank was Oberregierungsrat. I told him that I was investigating the killing of an R.A.F. officer in the neighbourhood of KARLSRUHE at the end of March 1944. I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write out what he knew about the incident. This he did and on or about the 25 September 1946 in his presence I read through the statement which he had written down and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. As a result of his answers various additions were made by me to his statement which together with the said additions was then typed on to a stencil.

3. On the 26 ~~September~~ ^{August} 1946 the said GMEINER was returned to the Prisoner of War Camp 17, SHEFFIELD before he had signed the statement. On or about the 7 October 1946, therefore, I detailed Captain M.F. CORNISH to take two cyclo-styled copies of the statement to the said GMEINER in Prisoner of War Camp 17, SHEFFIELD, and obtain his signature thereto.

4. I have been shown the affidavit sworn by Captain CORNISH on 1st January 1947 and the exhibit marked J.G.1. which is attached thereto and I certify that the statement set out in the said exhibit J.G.1. is that which was written down by the said GMEINER together with the subsequent alterations arising out of further interrogation of the said GMEINER by me.

5. The said GMEINER made the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND }
at 6 Spring Gardens, in the city of Westminster }
this 5th day of February 1947 }

(SIGNED) A.P. SCOTLAND.

BEFORE ME,

(SIGNED) F.G. FLETCHER,
Major,
Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

J. G. 2

0291

Report No. WJFU/LDC/1326(a) - AFS/ATH

JIG Ref : MS/JIG/PS/22/2(2A)

CONFIDENTIAL

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

LD 1507 Ober Regierungsrat Josef Albert Andreas GMEINER

As far as I remember, in June or July 1944 (it was however, as I found out at my interrogation at MINDEN in March 1944) a teleprint from the Reich Head Security Office (RSHA) reached the Police Office at KARLSRUHE, of which I had been head since March 1944, the context of which was more or less as follows :

"Top Secret" (Geheime Reichssache). To the Head of the Gestapo Office, KARLSRUHE or his official deputy in KARLSRUHE.

"By order of the Fuehrer, the Head of the SS (Reichsfuehrer-SS) has ordered that the British airmen who escaped from the PW camp of (more exact designation followed which I cannot recall) are to be executed if they are recaptured. The prisoners have broken their word of honour by escaping, and the execution is therefore necessary and justified.

"To carry out this order of the Reichsfuehrer-SS, the following (the name follows, which I cannot recall) who is in the hands of the Criminal Police KARLSRUHE, will be immediately taken over and shot by members of the Gestapo office there. This is to be done in such a way that the person concerned will remain absolutely unaware of the impending execution. The body is to be cremated in the nearest crematorium, and the urn is to be kept by the Gestapo office; further instructions will be issued about this at a given time.

When the execution has been carried out, this is to be reported to me by special courier. In one report, which is destined only for me, (it might have said - For this office), and of which no copy may be made, the carrying out of the execution and the destruction of the teleprint is to be reported briefly. In addition a second report is to be handed in, which can if necessary be passed on to other offices who request it, for their information. Therein will be described how X X tried to escape from the detailed transport on the way to the PW Camp (more detailed designation of camp follows, which I can no longer remember) and was shot in the attempt. The name of the crematorium where the cremation of the body took place is to be given, and an official body receipt is to be enclosed with this report. The neighbourhood where the attempted escape took place is to be described as fully as possible. (I believe it even ran : with a sketch for reference).

"I make the head of the office personally responsible for the absolute secrecy of this teleprint, which, after completion of the task, is to be destroyed immediately. Only the persons immediately concerned with carrying out the orders are to know anything about the contents of this teleprint. They are also to be pledged especially to secrecy. This pledge is to be mentioned in the report destined for me. The Criminal Police Office KARLSRUHE has received corresponding instructions concerning the handing over of the prisoner.

(Sgd) MUELLER, SS-Gruppenfuehrer and Lt-General of the Police"

This teleprint was received by my teleprint receiving office, it was telegraphically acknowledged by the teleprint operator on duty whose name I cannot remember, to the dispatch office and was then delivered, as it concerned the Executive Service, to the head of the Executive Service

(Dr Faber)/

CONFIDENTIAL

(Dr FABER), who was at the same time my deputy, against receipt in the teleprint receipt book. Dr FABER then came into my office and informed me of the teleprint. I was very shocked about this and said so to Dr FABER. In reply to my question when he wanted to charge with the execution of this dastardly order, he said that this was a "special assignment" coming under the authority of Dept IIC, the head of which was Kriminalkommissar HERBERG; he said he was going to speak to HERBERG and inform me later. As far as I remember he came to me with HERBERG shortly afterwards. The latter declared that he had to carry out this order however uneasy he felt about it, as it was within the competency of his Dept. When I asked him when he intended to take for the execution (I myself did not know even the names of the officers as I had only just taken over duty in KARLSRUHE) HERBERG said he did not know yet (as far as I remember he mentioned the Kriminalsekretäre FREISS, LANGLE and KROKOWSKI), but he asked to be allowed in any case to take Kriminalsekretär BOSCHERT with him as driver in order that nothing should leak out about the execution through using a professional driver at the HQ. As far as I can remember HERBERG said in reply to one of my questions on this subject that he was going to carry out the executions in the "RHEINLAUEN" and showed me this on a map as the whole district was still entirely unfamiliar to me. He wanted to have the execution carried out through a shot in the head from behind. I think I can remember having said to HERBERG in conclusion, that after he had found the official who was to carry out the execution, and after he had instructed the latter as well as BOSCHERT about their task, he should come to me with the officials to enable me to pledge them to secrecy. I cannot say with certainty whether I did in fact do this; but if the officials HERBERG, FREISS and BOSCHERT maintain that they did speak to me it could only have been when pledging them to secrecy. At this time they were already informed of their assigned task either by HERBERG or Dr FABER, and they had also declared themselves willing, otherwise HERBERG could not have brought them to me for the secrecy pledge.

On the day following or the next day after this conversation with Dr FABER and HERBERG, HERBERG submitted the draft of the reports that were to go to BERLIN, for my signature. I saw from these that the execution was not carried out in the "RHEINLAUEN" as he had previously intended, but, as far as I remember, at the foot of a mountain leading to the concentration camp NATZWEILER: the corpse was also not cremated at the nearest crematorium (as ordered in the teleprint) but in the crematorium of the concentration camp NATZWEILER. When I pointed out to him that previously he had a different plan for carrying out the order, he declared that traffic in the "RHEINLAUEN" was too lively and that the cremation of the corpse was carried out in NATZWEILER because in another crematorium the post mortem would have presented too many difficulties. Nor had he brought the urn with him to KARLSRUHE, but left it in NATZWEILER where it could be collected at any time if the Reich Security Head Office (RSMA) issued the necessary instructions (This never happened, the urn remained in NATZWEILER). In the faked report to BERLIN it was stated that during transit to the IV Camp the prisoner had asked leave to let water and that he had suddenly dived into the nearby bushes in order to escape whereupon he was shot by the accompanying officers. As far as I remember, I then signed the fair copies of the two reports asked for in the teleprint and sent HERBERG himself to MUELLER in BERLIN so that any questions by the latter could be answered by him. HERBERG then got the report ready for dispatch, I do not know whether the death certificate was enclosed, I do not remember having seen one. HERBERG returned from BERLIN after a few days. He recounted that he had only managed to see MUELLER after repeated attempts. He had then handed over the reports, MUELLER had felt very annoyed about the faked report and declared that the Gestapo Department in KARLSRUHE did not seem to have any imagination. practically all reports in these matters had been worded to say that the shot person had attempted to escape when "letting water". MUELLER then gave HERBERG certain instructions, asked for another faked report to be submitted and the whole affair was to be presented in this way: that the

prisoner/

CONFIDENTIAL

prisoner had attempted to escape and had been shot while a puncture sustained on the way to the IV camp was being attended to. The faked report which had been signed by me was given back to HERBERG by MUELLER. HERBERG then prepared a new report according to MUELLER's instructions, but I did not sign this as I was either on a duty trip or prevented in some other way; I assume that Dr FARNER signed this report as my deputy and then dispatched it to BERLIN.

After reading the teleprint I returned it to Dr FARNER. If it was I myself who took the secrecy pledge from the officers (which fact I cannot remember with certainty) it may well have been submitted to me again for this purpose. It is certain, however, that I no longer had the teleprint in my possession after HERBERG had described to me how he had planned to carry out the order. I may possibly have seen it again for a short while when the reports for BERLIN were submitted to me for signature. I did not destroy the teleprint myself; in my opinion it must have been Dr FARNER or HERBERG.

The teleprint was addressed to "The Head of the State Police Department, KARLSRUHE or his Deputy in Office", it was certainly not an order issued to me personally. (Had it been so intended, the teleprint would have been marked "Personal"). Even apart from the fact that the head of a Service Department is never personally charged with the taking over of a prisoner from another Service Department, he would also never personally be given the task of shooting a prisoner. The order also said explicitly that the prisoner "will be taken over by members of the Gestapo Office". To address the order "To the Head of the State Police Department KARLSRUHE or Deputy in Office" corresponds to regulations applicable to all German Reich authorities, referring to the dispatch of "Top Secret" ("Geheime Reichssachen") decrees in accordance with current regulations for handling secret documents. According to this regulation all "Top Secret" documents ("Geheime Reichssachen") had to be addressed to the head of the receiving authority or his deputy, though this did not imply at all that it contained a personal assignment for the head of the receiving authority. The teleprint rendered me personally responsible for the unconditional secrecy only. I pledged them to secrecy (according to the account of these officers); I pledged the teleprint operator - I can remember this with certainty - to secrecy in the presence of Dr FARNER, after Dr FARNER had brought the teleprint to my notice.

MUELLER addressed the teleprint order to the State Police Department KARLSRUHE and the order was to be carried out by the Dept which in general dealt with these matters in accordance with the plan for distribution of duties, which had been issued by RSHA and which was valid for all Gestapo stations. This teleprint order, which had nothing whatsoever to do with the normal duties of the Gestapo was a "Special Assignment" and thereby came under the competence of Dept IIG. Dr FARNER's suggestion that HERBERG was the competent authority for carrying this out, thus made it unnecessary to detail HERBERG specifically for this was already laid down by the nature of the order itself which was a "Special assignment". So HERBERG also declared immediately that he admitted he had to carry out the order though it was difficult for him. (In the same way an instruction given by the Reich Security Head Office (RSHA) in connection with a case relating to Communism had to be handled by the Dept "Communism" (IIA) without having to receive a special instruction from BERLIN, from me, or from the head of the Executive Service).

Neither HERBERG nor I ordered Kriminal-Sekretäre BOSCHERT and PREISS to take part in the execution of the order, which I consider a crime. HERBERG picked BOSCHERT and PREISS from among his subordinates, perhaps after consulting with Dr FARNER, the head of the Executive, and initiated them into the activities they were to carry out. In our discussion HERBERG had

- already/

CONFIDENTIAL

already asked me for BOSCHERT as driver. I myself would never have thought of sending a Kriminalsekretär as a driver and because of the very short time I had been in KARLSRUHE I did not even know that BOSCHERT could drive a vehicle at all. FREISS was also chosen by HERBERG, I did not know FREISS either at the time, and I did not know that he belonged to HERBERG's Dept and whether he was willing and suitable for his allotted task. (I believe I can remember that at the time when Dr FABER and HERBERG were in my office and HERBERG said he supposed he had to carry out MUELLER's order, either HERBERG or Dr FABER said, in reply to my question whom he wanted to take with him, that he did not know that yet, but that he already had "a few people at hand for such special things" and that he then mentioned the names of FREISS, LANGLE and KROKOWSKI).

I do not remember now whether HERBERG first notified me that he had found in FREISS the official prepared to carry out the action or whether he came straight to me with the latter and with BOSCHERT for the secrecy pledge procedure. If, as they say, they did come to me, they had at any rate already been initiated into their allotted task by HERBERG. (Had HERBERG not assured himself of their willingness, he would have run the risk of one of them refusing to carry out the order in front of me; since he knew that his and the officers' reporting to me was for the purpose of taking the secrecy pledge, he could only bring an official whose consent he had already secured, having thoroughly acquainted him with the whole affair. From these considerations and having regard to the close personal relationship between HERBERG on the one hand and BOSCHERT and FREISS on the other, I have not the slightest doubt that HERBERG not only initiated both of them into the task they were to carry out but also into the whole contents of the teleprint before they came to me). As HERBERG, as well as FREISS and BOSCHERT, belonged to HERBERG's departments, (there was no strict division of Departments under the same departmental head) they were according the division of duties plan (already mentioned above), under obligation to carry out the "Special Assignment" contained in the teleprint without the necessity of a special order. I never issued any such order. It may be, though - as the officers apparently maintain - that when swearing them to secrecy I repeated to each individual the action outlined by HERBERG ("HERBERG will be in charge, BOSCHERT drives the car and FREISS will carry out the shooting"); I did not thereby issue an order but only repeated what each individual already knew exactly as his task and to which he had long agreed; before he ever came to me. In this way, and in this way only, can it be explained that none of the officers expressed to me any indication of objection to the execution of the order, because he had already known for some time his assigned task and was prepared to carry it out. Just as they took action on any decree issued by State Security Head Office (RSHA) in cases of "Security of Leading Personalities" ("Fuehrerschutz") or "Communist Affairs" (also within the competence of the officials HERBERG, BOSCHERT and FREISS) which came as a "Top Secret" ("Geheime Reichssache") to the head of the Gestapo Office without waiting for a special order from me, they also regarded the teleprint order from MUELLER as directed to them without having to await a special order from me. If today they want to infer a special "order" which came from me from this supposed interview (which could only have been the swearing to secrecy), then I can only explain this attempt by the fact that they want to gloss over their acceptance without objection and their carrying out of the teleprint order.

I neither gave nor passed on the order; the order originated from MUELLER and he alone is responsible for it. It was not necessary for me to pass it on because generally the Dept competent to carry out the order was known and the officials of this Dept also accepted the order as applying to them. It is certain that I did not carry out the ordered taking over and shooting of the prisoner; I have never seen the prisoner and I do not know even today when, where, how and who took him over from the Criminal Police Department.

Apart from this order for the shooting of a British airman there was no other similar order issued to the Gestapo Department KARLSRUHE whilst

- 5 -

CONFIDENTIAL

I was its head. It is not true that this order was preceded by another teleprint to give warning of it. I only know that a short time previous to that a teleprint came through giving information of a mass-escape of British airmen from a PW camp and ordering a general search for the escapees. That a British airman had been arrested in this search within the area of the State Police Dept KARLSRUHE and that he was located at the Criminal Police Dept KARLSRUHE only became known to me through the teleprinter order of execution. (If other Gestapo Depts received another order announcing the execution order, this could only have taken place at Departments which arrested an escaped prisoner on one of their own searches and subsequently notified the Reich Security Head Office of the fact. But this was not the case in KARLSRUHE as the prisoner was arrested during a search carried out by the Criminal Police).

Having received the order it was impossible for me to prevent its execution although I considered it a crime. If no German could oppose or prevent a ministerial order I could do so even less because of the conditions of subordination. (The Reich Security Head Office had the status of a Ministry). Had I denied the receipt of the teleprint and destroyed it, a reminder asking for the report called for in the teleprint by the Reich Security Head Office would have followed, as well as insistence for us to take away the prisoner on the part of the Criminal Police Department KARLSRUHE who had been told - according to the teleprint order - to hand over the prisoner to the Gestapo. An investigation would have been instituted immediately and the destruction discovered. The consequence of a destruction of and non-compliance with an order could have been my immediate arrest and conviction by the SS and Police court; the same would naturally have been the case had I explicitly refused to have such an order executed by my department. My death sentence would, at any rate, have been the unavoidable consequence, and I could not have prevented or altered the fate of the unfortunate prisoner by sacrificing myself and my family; after my arrest the prisoner would have been executed even before my own death sentence had been effected. So there was nothing left for me but to abstain from taking part in the execution of the dreadful deed; to know of the order and not be able to prevent its execution cause me great and depressing spiritual distress.

I note that around 19th March (my saint's-day) and Easter 1944 (date unknown) I only spent 10-12 days with my family in KARLSBAD (SUDETENLAND); I could not visit my family since Whitsun 1944 because of the leave ban, I was only absent from KARLSRUHE during that time when on duty trips for periods of at most 5 - 6 days.

I have given the above information to the best of my knowledge. If I have forgotten anything because of the 2½ years which have passed in the meantime and my 15 months' detention, I beg to be given an opportunity to complete my statement.

I declare again that the order to shoot the prisoner was neither given nor carried out by me and that after most conscientious examination I cannot see how either then or today there was any possibility of my preventing the execution of the order even if I had sacrificed my fate and that of my family.

On Whit Saturday 1944 I afforded protection to nine Canadian airmen who had dropped by parachute from shot-down planes against interference by the German population and I allowed them to travel to the nearest detachment of the armed forces in PFORZHEIM in my own vehicles, for which the airmen especially thanked me. I refused the request of the District Department of BUHL (Kreisleitung) both by phone and in writing to proceed against a German removals contractor of BADEN-BADEN on account of his having afforded protection to an enemy airman who had baled out and I pointed out that the prisoner was by all means entitled to protection. Through continued and insistent representations to the

Head/

CONFIDENTIAL

Head of the District (Kreisleiter) of LAHR I dissuaded him from his intention to exhume dead enemy airmen who had been buried at the Heroes' Cemetery in LAHR and to bury them outside the cemetery, arguing that German airmen who had died in captivity were also being buried with military honours and that those airmen buried in LAHR fell as heroes for their country. These instances show my attitude towards PW enemy airmen and prove that I could never have given an order for, or carried out the shooting. After 20 years of education and training (4 years elementary school, 9 years "Gymnasium School", 4 years legal studies at the universities of MUNICH and ERLANGEN, 3 years training as assistant lawyer (Referendar)) I practised as a lawyer at AISCHE since 1930. As the income of the practice in 1936, 1937, 1938 which I carried on with an older colleague (Lawyer BIRKL who can fully confirm this) did not suffice to maintain my family, I became a civil servant in order to earn at least a minimum living for the maintenance of my family. Although my income was less than modest, my wife and I saved a few thousand Marks - denying ourselves all personal enjoyment - which were to have eased the future of our three children. In April 1944 my wife had to flee with the three children from KARLSBAD where we had our family dwelling and she could only take with her what she and the children had on their bodies; all the furnishings of the flat, clothing, linen, shoes, in short, everything that was ever acquired through our work and savings, had to stay behind and was lost. The halfpence so laboriously scraped together had been paid into KARLSBAD Savings Bank and were also lost. I possess today neither a home, a bed, a chair nor a single piece of any furniture, I have also not a single piece of clothing or linen; what I wear on my body has been given to my wife as a present by relatives.

If in my 42nd year I have nothing before me after 20 years of training, after years of very hard work and doing without and after the complete loss of the modest fruits of my work, and when my family is forced to live on the mercy of relatives, then it is only the thought that I have not to reproach myself for any guilt, and that I was forced to act as I did, which kept me from taking my life, as was done in a cowardly way by those really responsible.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Josef Albert Andreas GAEINER

Signed in my presence:

(Sgd) M.F. CORNISH, Capt

LONDON
25 Sept 1946

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1sgd	-
AG3 (VW)	-	-	1
File	-	1sgd	5

1D/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
GGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24-25 MARCH 1944.

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8, make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day in the middle of August 1946 I saw Walter HERBERG whose former SS rank was S.S. Hauptscharführer and whose former Police rank was Kriminal Kommissar and I told him that I was investigating the killing of an officer of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KARLSRUHE at the end of March 1944. I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he knew about the incident. This he did and on or about the 22 August 1946 in his presence I read through the statement which he had written out and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. As a result of his answers various additions were made by him to his statement which together with the said additions was then typed on to a stencil. The said HERBERG was shown a cyclo-styled copy of the said statement which he read through carefully in my presence. On the 22 August 1946 after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the said HERBERG signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising four sheets is marked W.H.1, and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said HERBERG made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said HERBERG's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked W.H.2, and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND
at 6 Spring Gardens, in the City of Westminster
this fifth day of February 1947.

(SIGNED) A.P. SCOTLAND.

BEFORE ME,

(SIGNED) F.G.F. FLETCHER.

Major,
Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

W. H. 2

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY MELD 1512 Civilian Walter HERBERGformer Kriminalkommissar & SS-Anstuf

I was born on 13 Aug 1905 in GIESSEN as second son of Oberregierungsrat Heinrich HERBERG and Else, nee SCHLEPER. After attending the elementary Council school for two years I went to secondary school (Gymnasium) and matriculated in MAINZ in 1924. After this I studied law in GIESSEN and MUNICH. Until 35 I was sport-instructor in MUNICH and BONN, and was sports editor for the South West German News Agency (MATTERN-KORRESPONDENZ-BURO). When I heard that the Criminal Police was looking for personnel for the career of Kommissar, preferably with legal knowledge, and that there were good opportunities for promotion, I applied. I was then taken on in October 1934. After seven months training with the criminal police DORTMUND I was transferred to the Secret State Police DORTMUND. Here I remained till summer 1938, and was then transferred to the State Police HQ KARLSRUHE, where I remained till the end.

I joined the Party and the SS in April 1933, out of idealism and enthusiasm. I was expelled from the SS however a few months later, as I had tried to prove embezzlements committed by an SS leader. I was re-accepted into the SS after passing the Kommissar's exam and held in the end the rank of Hauptsturmfuehrer as equivalent to my police rank.

At the State Police HQ KARLSRUHE I was finally in charge of the inner-political departments (Marxism, Communism, radio offences) as well as anti-sabotage actions, identification service and counter espionage against parachute agents. The head of the Department was Oberregierungsrat GAEINER and the head of Section IV Kriminaldirektor Dr FABER, who was my superior.

Since 23 or 26 April 1945 I have been under automatic arrest and since then have been in BADEN-BADEN, KARLSRUHE, BADEN-BADEN, PARIS, BADEN-BADEN, FREIBURG, LECKLINGHAUSEN and since 29 May in MINDEN.

In March 1944 I had a few days leave, which I spent with my parents in MAINZ. I cannot remember the individual dates. On one of these days of leave I noticed that the road leading to the country was controlled by policemen in steel helmets. On showing my identity-card I asked one of the sentries for the reason for this measure, and was told here that owing to a mass escape of British POW Officers from a camp in SILESIA a nation-wide search had been ordered.

I returned to KARLSRUHE two days before the end of my leave. After my arrival during the lunch hour, I was phoned at home during the afternoon by GAEINER's secretary, asking if I had already returned from MAINZ, and saying I was to come to the office. As far as I remember I then went to the office at about 1600 hrs and first visited FABER's office to ask the reason for the call. Here FABER told me that there was a special job on hand. Immediately after that we went to see the head of the Department who, after I had reported to him, read me a teleprint and gave it to me to read myself.

As far as I remember the teleprint emanated from the Reichsicherheitshauptamt, Section IV and was headed "Top Secret" ("Geheime Reichssache"). It was addressed like all GIB (Geheime Reichssachen - "Top Secret" Matters) to : The Head of the Office of the State Police HQ KARLSRUHE, Oberregierungsrat GAEINER, KARLSRUHE.

The/

CONFIDENTIAL

The contents of the teletype was approximately the following : "The British RAF Officer COCHRAN (I was told the name during my interrogation in MINDEN, I could not remember it) who has been recaptured inside the area of that Department, is to be moved in the direction of SAGAN immediately by car. During this move he is to be shot. The body is to be handed over for cremation to the nearest crematorium after having been released by the State Attorney in question. The death certificate is to be sent here. Only a restricted number of persons may have knowledge of the contents of the teletype. These persons are to be especially bound to silence by hand-clasp".

The teletype began, if I remember correctly, with the words : "By order of the Reichsfuehrer SS is the . . . ". It was signed, "MUELLER, Gruppenfuehrer".

After I had noted the contents of this letter, the head of the office GMEINER explained to me that I was to carry out this order. Greatly shocked by this order, I begged him to entrust someone else with it. But I was told that I had nothing to do with the matter itself, since PREISS had been selected for this, all I had to do was to negotiate with the State Attorney and the crematorium, as neither BOSCHERT, who had been selected as the driver, nor PREISS were capable of doing this. I then drew attention to the fact that I was still on leave. But even this excuse did not work, as I was told that I would get another day off for it. Thereupon the sequence of events was discussed. FABER and I both pointed out to GMEINER that this order was impossible to execute, as no State Attorney would lend himself to this and issue a death certificate. If I remember correctly FABER and GMEINER then wanted to refer back to BERLIN and point out these difficulties. I did not know or cannot remember whether this happened. In any case it was arranged that with due regard to these difficulties we would not drive in the direction of SAGAN, i.e. to the east, but to the west namely to NITZWEILER, as there was a crematorium there and the issue of a death certificate would not meet with difficulties. I was also told - I do not remember by whom - that we were to stop at a suitable spot and order the prisoner to urinate. After everything had thus been arranged in detail, BOSCHERT and PREISS, who had been ordered to the anteroom by GMEINER's secretary on his orders, and who were waiting there, were brought in. If I remember correctly FABER and I had to leave the room because GMEINER wanted to talk to these two officials alone. After a short time the conference continued. The order was also given that we were to start early next morning. I believe half past six was fixed.

I must also point out that only here during the discussion did I learn that one British Pilot Officer who had escaped from SAGAN had been recaptured on the Swiss frontier, whether by a member of the Frontier Police Commissariat LOERRACH or by a customs officer I do not know. I only learned that he had been brought in the meantime from LOERRACH to KARLSRUHE. I also do not know why this officer was handed over to our office, i.e. the Secret State Police, as usually this came within the sphere of the criminal police. I also did not enquire into this at the time or later on, as everything connected with the affair seemed so frightful to me that I did not wish to learn any more about it.

After the end of this conference in GMEINER's office I went with FABER to his office. I here asked him again to make representations to GMEINER to release me from this task, as it was too dreadful for me. But this request too had no success, as I was told that I was now in the know and no additional person was to know about this affair. As far as I remember, we drove next morning at about 7 o'clock from the

office/

CONFIDENTIAL

office to the prison in ETTLINGEN to collect the British officer locked up there. At the office everything had been ready for departure. No further discussion regarding the whole matter had taken place between us, as everything was clear from the conference on the previous afternoon.

We rode in a green Mercedes car, Type V 170, BOSCHERT drove. I sat on his right whilst PREISS sat in the back with the officer. I had seen him for the first time in the ETTLINGEN prison. He was about 21 years old, about 1 metre 80 tall, slim, long face, reddish-blond hair, pale complexion, and as far as I remember, freckled. He spoke German well, wore a uniform dyed lilac-violet and without insignia, which could identify him as an officer or soldier. He had been handcuffed according to orders. If I remember correctly BOSCHERT had put on the handcuffs. It is possible that I told the prisoner in the prison or during the drive that he would be taken to a camp and from there would be returned with other recaptured officers to SAGAN. He did not tell me anything about his escape, as he said that he had had to give his word of honour to the British Camp Senior to keep silent on all the circumstances of the escape.

We drove from the ETTLINGEN prison to STRASBOURG and from there to NATZWEILER. The carrying out of the order was however postponed by us repeatedly and in silence for reasons comprehensible in themselves, as naturally a conversation on this subject was not possible. It thus happened, that owing to our lack of knowledge of the country we suddenly found ourselves almost at the entrance to the concentration camp NATZWEILER. We therefore turned round and drove back on the same road. I cannot remember whether we gave an explanation to the officer. There is however the possibility that we told him we had lost our way.

A small track branched off the main road about two km from the point where we turned back and led up a slight incline. After about 30 or 40 metres we stopped the car. I got out, with the explanation that I wanted to urinate. Already standing outside the car, I now asked, or requested BOSCHERT to ask the prisoner if he too wanted to urinate. I cannot remember. At any rate BOSCHERT, PREISS and COCHRAN now got out of the car also. The car was parked on the right hand side. I now continued to walk along the track for 15-20 metres while COCHRAN stood on the left side of the road a few metres in front of the car. I just had stopped with my back to the car, when I already heard the shot and shortly after that a second one. When I turned round, COCHRAN was lying on the ground and PREISS was standing by him pistol in hand, while BOSCHERT stood between him and the car. According to my memory this was about three or four metres in front of the car, for we had only a few steps to walk to put the corpse into the car. I myself did not stand next to PREISS during the operation, as I knew that the terrible thing was now to happen, and I could not look at it. When I returned COCHRAN lay, as far as I remember, with his face to the ground. He had been shot in the back of the head. As I saw immediately after, the bullet had come out of the right eye. Death must have been instantaneous. The second shot had lodged in the left shoulder blade. After we had put the corpse on an old car blanket, we laid it in the back of the car and drove to the Camp. There I reported to the Commandant, who however, was not there. I was shown in to his deputy whose name I cannot remember, although it was told me during my interrogation at MINDEN on 29 May. I told him that we had been unlucky, one prisoner had escaped and had been shot in flight. He smiled meaningly and said that he was already in the picture. I do not know where he got his information from and I asked no questions, as I was relieved not to have to talk any further about this matter. He also asked if I now wanted a death certificate. When I said yes, he led me into another house where the registrar's office was, run by an official of the criminal police. I repeated the matter to him in the same words as I had used

to/

CONFIDENTIAL

to the deputy commandant. He, however, refused to issue a death certificate on the grounds that death had taken place outside the camp, and in such a case he was not competent and was not allowed to do so. The Camp doctor who had been called in took the same view. Even my pointing out that I had to produce the death certificate in the highest quarters was fruitless. A death certificate was not issued.

Meanwhile the body had been taken into the crematorium. I do not know whether this was done by BOSCHERT and FREISS or by prisoners.

According to orders I then sent a teleprint to the office in KARLSRUHE for GMEINER saying that the matter had been settled. We then began the return journey. In KARLSRUHE where I reported by telephone I think to GMEINER I was reproached with not having been sufficiently pushing and with not having a death certificate. Whether this was obtained later I do not know.

Several days after my return from NAEWEILER - it was on a Sunday afternoon - I was called out of a cinema at about 1800 hrs where I was seeing a performance, and was taken by car to GMEINER's flat. Here it was revealed to me that I to go to BERLIN immediately, as according to a telephone call or a teleprint the report sent there (to the RSHA) did not conform with their requirements.

I had to take along a few sheets of paper with the letter head of the office, which had been signed in blank by GMEINER. Owing to the lack of train connections I was driven by car to FRANKFURT, and continued the journey from there by the night express to BERLIN. According to orders I was to report to Gruppenfuehrer MUELLER at 9 o'clock. Owing to the train being late I only arrived in the late afternoon, and therefore only reported on Tuesday morning.

MUELLER was very indignant about the report from KARLSRUHE. He declared we had no imagination, every report sounded alike. I thus learned that we, i.e. the KARLSRUHE office, had not been the only one to have to carry out such an order. MUELLER then made me give him a description of the locality and then dictated himself the report which was taken down by a secretary on the sheets of blank paper signed by GMEINER which I had brought with me. Thereupon I was dismissed. I returned the same night to KARLSRUHE and reported to GMEINER the next morning.

The report by MUELLER was made out to read that on a pursuit occurring the British officer had leapt away in an unguarded moment and had then been killed by two shots during the pursuit.

I have made the above statement completely voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Walter HERBERG

Signed in my presence :

(sgd) AP SCOTLAND, Lt-Col.

LONDON
22 Aug 46

Distribution :-

	<u>ENG.</u>	<u>GER.</u>	<u>ENG/GER.</u>
JAG	2	1(sgd)	-
AG3(VW)	-	-	1
FILE	-	1(sgd)	5

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Antony Frederic Aime IMBERT-TERRY, Major Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. On or about the 17 July 1946 Lieutenant-colonel A.P. SCOTLAND, my commanding officer, gave me a document purporting to contain a statement made by Otto PREISS whose former SS rank was S.S. Staffelturmscharfuhrer and whose former Police rank was Kriminal Sekretar. Acting on Lieutenant-colonel A.P. SCOTLAND's instructions I saw the said PREISS and asked him whether this was in fact a statement typewritten by him. He agreed that it was and I thereupon pointed out to him various spelling and grammatical mistakes therein, together with suggested corrections. I asked him whether he was willing that these corrections should be made to the statement and he agreed that he was so willing. The amended statement was thereupon typed out on to a stenail and the said PREISS was shown a cyclo-styled copy thereof. After having had full opportunity to amend or correct it as he wished the said PREISS signed the statement in my presence, on the 17 July 1946. This statement consisting of five sheets is marked O.P.1. and attached to this affidavit.
3. The said PREISS assented freely and voluntarily to the making of the amendments referred to above. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with them.
4. I also produce the English translation of the statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked O.P.2. and attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation of the German into English.

SWORN by the said Antony Frederic Aime IMBERT-TERRY)

at 6, Kensington Palace Gardens, London, this 5th)

day of February 1947.)

(Signed) A.F.A.I. TERRY,
Major.

BEFORE ME,

(Signed) F.G. FLETCHER,
Major Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

ND/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)

CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
 IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
 OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
 FROM STALAG LUFT III STALM, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944.

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T
 =====

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W. 8., make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day in the middle of July 1946 I saw Otto PREISS whose former SS rank was S.S. Staffelsturmscharführer and whose former Police rank was Kriminal Sekretär and I explained to him that I was investigating the killing of an officer of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KARLSRUHE at about the end of March 1944, and asked him whether he knew anything about the incident. The said PREISS replied that he did and that he would like to make a statement in this regard. I instructed him to go into a room by himself and type out his statement on a typewriter which I provided for the purpose. On or about the 17 July 1946 I read through the statement which he had typewritten but was dissatisfied both with the spelling and the grammar thereof. I therefore ordered Major TERRY, an officer under my command, to show the statement to the said PREISS and to point out to him the grammatical and spelling mistakes which he had made and to ask the said PREISS whether he would allow them to be corrected.
3. I have been shown the affidavit sworn by Major TERRY on 5th February 1947 and the document marked O.P.1. attached thereto, and I certify that the substance of this document is that which formed the substance of the statement typewritten by the said PREISS on my instructions, together with certain amendments.
4. The said PREISS made the statement of which the document marked O.P.1. contains the substance, freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND

at 6 Kensington Palace Gardens, London

this fifth day of February 1947

(SIGNED A.P. SCOTLAND.

BEFORE ME,

F.G. FLETCHER.

Major,
 Legal Staff,
 Military Department,
 Office of the Judge Advocate General.

O.P.2

0304

Report No: WCIU/LDC/1252 (a) AFAIT/ML

CONFIDENTIAL

JAG's Ref: MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2a)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

ID 1457 Civilian Otto FREISS

Personal details:

Otto FREISS was born on the 21.7.06 at ESCHELBACH, District HEIDELBERG, GERMANY. There I attended the elementary school for 8 years with success. After my release from school I first worked at a cigar factory, then at a hardware-factory. During the first 3 years after I had left school I also attended a continuation school.

In Spring 1925 I applied for enlistment with the Baden civil police (badische Schutzpolizei). After I had passed my entrance examination at HEIDELBERG, I joined the KARLSRUHE preparatory police-school on the 10.8.1925. The training lasted for two years. After taking an exam I was transferred to WALDSHUT on the 1.10.1927 for further training. On the 1.10.1928 I was sent from the Police-squad (Hundert-schaft) WALDSHUT to the emergency police at MANNHEIM, where I was first used for emergency-duty, and later on for road-patrols. After taking an exam in the year 1937 I became a permanent official, and at the same time I was promoted to the rank of Polizeihauptwachmeister. After that I worked with the MANNHEIM police until 1.6.1939.

On the 1.6.1939 I was transferred to the Secret police (Gestapo) in KARLSRUHE. First I worked in the press-department, then in Dept II B, which was later renamed IV 1 c. The work of this dept. was of an economic nature, economic sabotage, breach of employment contract, and foreign workers. I worked in this dept up to the end of the war.

In Sept 1942 I was promoted to the rank of Kriminalsekretär. During my activity with the Gestapo I worked under the Dept. Chiefs HERBERG, SS-Hauptsturmführer and Kriminalkommissar, SS-Obersturmführer and Kriminalkommissar REISER, and lastly under SS-Obersturmführer and Kriminalkommissar ZELLER.

Senior to these Department Chiefs was Director and SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. FABER, Chief of Dept II and finally Dept IV. The Chief of the entire Secret Police Headquarters was Oberregierungsrat and SS-Obersturmbannführer GAEINER.

Concerning the matter in hand:

At the end of March 1944, I heard at our office, Gestapo Police Dept (Staatspolizeistelle) KARLSRUHE, Reichsstrasse 24, GERMANY that a nation-wide search had been set on foot. At the same time it became known by hearsay at our office that prisoners-of-war had escaped from SAGAN, and that this was the reason for the setting on foot of the nation-wide search. I myself and our Department IV 1 c had nothing to do with the search. Further, nothing more was mentioned about this affair, since our Department, as already mentioned, had nothing to do with this search. Shortly afterwards it was once again made known by word of mouth that this search was cancelled.

A few days later, I am no longer able to remember the exact day, but it was still in March, at midday round about 1600 hrs, I was ordered to report to the Chief Oberregierungsrat and SS-Obersturmbannführer GMEINER. There were present GMEINER, SS-Hauptsturmführer and Kriminalkommissar HERBERG, Kriminalsekretär BOSCHERT and myself.

At the subsequent discussion between the Chief of the Gestapo Police Dept KARLSRUHE at Reichsstrasse 24, SS-Obersturmbannführer and Oberregierungsrat GMEINER, SS-Hauptsturmführer and Kommissar HERBERG, Sekretär BOSCHERT and myself, Sekretär PREISS, the SS-Obersturmbannführer GMEINER made, as far as I remember, the following declaration:

English Air Force Officers have escaped from the POW Camp SAGGI. During the nation-wide search some of them were recaptured. One airman was also recaptured in our territory. Furthermore GMEINER declared that in accordance with a teletype from BERLIN, treated as a Secret State matter (geheime Reichssache), it was ordered that the escapees were to be shot.

I cannot remember whether the teletype was sent by the Reich Security Head Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt), or by the Head of Dept IV, SS-Obergruppenführer MUELLER. " I have informed you of the order, and I order you to carry it out". In answer to my question whether the escapees had been sentenced, declared SS-Obersturmbannführer GMEINER: "The order has been given, and is to be carried out. No discussion is allowed. I myself bear the responsibility, and I have discussed with HERBERG how the matter is to be carried out." He made HERBERG responsible to him.

At the same time it was arranged to use BOSCHERT as a driver. As for myself, GMEINER gave me the order to carry out the shooting. At the same time our attention was drawn to the necessity of keeping the affair secret, and we were warned that otherwise we should have to take the consequences. After that conference HERBERG, BOSCHERT and myself went to HERBERG's office. HERBERG added then that the responsibility was GMEINER's and that the shooting was to be carried out from behind. HERBERG then declared that I might go, as all further arrangements for the journey were being arranged by BOSCHERT.

On the following day, at about 07.30 hrs I went to my office at Reichsstrasse 24. Immediately afterwards HERBERG called me to him. BOSCHERT was already present. From HERBERG's office the three of us went into the yard and to the private car waiting there. This was at about 08.15 hrs we got into the car, and BOSCHERT drove the vehicle to the police-prison ETTLINGEN and put the vehicle into the prison yard. After we had alighted from the car all three of us went to the prison office. In this office three of the prison administration officials were present. HERBERG talked things over with one of these men. I myself stood in the passage of the prison and looked into the room. Shortly after that a prisoner was brought in, whom I saw for the first time. It was a man between twenty and thirty years. Whether the prisoner was manacled when he appeared I cannot remember any more. After about 5 - 10 minutes the prisoner was taken over by HERBERG and led to the car. I now saw that the prisoner was manacled.

About 9 o'clock HERBERG, BOSCHERT the prisoner, whose name I do not know and whom I had never seen, and I got into the car. BOSCHERT sat at the wheel, HERBERG in the front on BOSCHERT's right, the prisoner in the back on the left, and I in the back on the right beside the prisoner. HERBERG, BOSCHERT and myself were armed with duty pistols (Dienstpistolen) 7.65 mm Walter. HERBERG was holding a map in his hand and ordered BOSCHERT to start. With the aid of this map HERBERG gave BOSCHERT the driving directions. The journey was from ETTLINGEN to STRASSBURG and from there on to the Concentration Camp NATZWELLER. I myself conversed with the prisoner. During the journey I gave the prisoner peppermints and smokes. In front of the Concentration Camp BOSCHERT turned the car round and drove the same way back.

Just before a big bend a path branched off to the left in a wood and BOSCHERT drove along there. After about 200 metres BOSCHERT stopped the car. We all got out and went about 20 metres away from the car. HERBERG went on the right side of the prisoner, I on the left of the prisoner, and BOSCHERT half-left behind me. HERBERG conversed with the prisoner. At that time the handcuffs were still on. HERBERG then stopped the prisoner, turned him towards the forest and gave me the signal to shoot. I then fired. BOSCHERT stood about 5m away from me to my left.

I must say here, that I stated in my first statements that the first shot went into the heart. This is not the case. I withdraw this sentence in my first statement, and declare that the first shot was from behind into the head. The pistol did not quite touch his head. The prisoner fell to the ground and HERBERG ascertained that death was instantaneous. As the body of the prisoner was still twitching slightly on the ground, HERBERG requested me to fire another shot. I believe that HERBERG used the word coup-de-grace (Gnadenschuss). I then fired yet another shot into the region of the heart of the prisoner lying on the ground. Both shots were carried out with the pistol 7.65 mm duty pistol (Dienstpistole) mark Walter.

I declare that the whole incident was carried out just as I have described it, and as it was discussed in KARLSRUHE Reichsstrasse 24, in HERBERG's office in the presence of the three of us. The execution took place between 11 and 12 o'clock.

After HERBERG had ascertained that the man was dead, BOSCHERT went to the car, from which he brought a blanket in which the body was wrapped. After that the body was put into the car. BOSCHERT drove the vehicle to the Concentration Camp. In front of the office BOSCHERT stopped the car and we alighted. HERBERG went to the office and returned after about half an hour accompanied by an SS-Fuehrer. What his name was and what HERBERG talked about at the office I do not know, as nothing was mentioned about this in my presence.

HERBERG and that SS-Fuehrer from the Concentration Camp then went off together. At the same time a SS-Scharfuehrer or Oberscharfuehrer appeared, stepped onto the runningboard of the car and ordered BOSCHERT to drive on. I myself remained standing in front of the office and waited for about half an hour. Then came an SS-man and told me to come into the building which could be seen about 500 metres away from the spot where I was standing. I went there and met HERBERG and BOSCHERT with the car. We went into this building, and I ascertained that it was the canteen and stores etc. building (Wirtschaftsgebäude). After we had had something to eat, we got into the car and drove back the same way we had come from EITTLINGEN. We did not talk on the way. At STRASSBURG a short rest was taken, and HERBERG went to the office of the Gestapo STRASSBURG. After half an hour we went on from STRASSBURG to KARLSRUHE and stopped in front of the office at Reichsstrasse 24.

Nothing more was said about this incident. At the end of May 1944, it might also have been June of the same year, HERBERG rang me up on the telephone and told me on the telephone approximately the following:

"To-morrow morning at 7.30 at the start of duty we are making a small duty-journey by car, you, BOSCHERT and I". I explained to him that I had no time owing to excess of work. "That does not matter", he said "we start at 7.30". I asked what was the matter. To that he answered: "Everything to-morrow, during the journey. After this telephone-conversation, it might have been half an hour later, BOSCHERT appeared in my office.

I asked what was the matter. As a girl-typist was sitting in my room, he only answered: "You'll hear all about it to-morrow".

During the journey on the next day HERBERG explained that the journey was to NATZWEILER. To my question what we were to do there, HERBERG declared that out of the shooting by order, we were to reconstruct a shooting while escaping. In STRASSBURG a short halt was made, and HERBERG went again to the office of the Stapo there. After a quarter of an hour HERBERG returned again and we drove on to NATZWEILER. On arrival there we went to the office of the Concentration Camp. In the office there was a SS-Obersturmfuehrer whom I had never seen. We talked about all sorts of things, only not about that which had taken place about 7 or 8 weeks before. After a conversation of about an hour, it might then have been nearly 12 o'clock, we went together to the stores etc building, where we had eaten the first time. There we ate with the Obersturmfuehrer and other members of the Concentration Camp. After the meal BOSCHERT left with HERBERG and the SS-Obersturmfuehrer by car. After a short time they returned. The SS-Obersturmfuehrer alighted, and I got into the car with BOSCHERT and HERBERG after which we drove back to KARLSRUHE via STRASSBURG. I noticed a container in the car, and asked, what have you got in there. To this HERBERG answered that the urn of the man who had been shot was inside the container.

Only then did I realize that the Airman who had been shot then had been cremated.

We stopped between NATZWEILER and STRASSBURG. I do not know any more whereabouts, this was. Now HERBERG explained that Obersturmbannfuehrer GMEINER had ordered that a plan of escape was to be reconstructed, in which the airman was supposed to have been shot. I retorted at that time that the whole affair did not seem to be above board. It was clear ground, and HERBERG suggested that we had stopped here and the prisoner had used the opportunity to escape, whereupon all three of us had shot at him. The airman was dead and was then taken into the Concentration Camp. HERBERG suggested making the report in this sense. As far as I remember he also mentioned that he would report to GMEINER in this sense, as of course he was responsible.

After about half an hour we got into the car and drove on to STRASSBURG. There we stopped and all three of us went to the office. HERBERG went to the senior officer there, while BOSCHERT and I went to see some comrades who had been transferred to the STRASSBURG office from KARLSRUHE. There we stayed up to about 1800 hrs. After that we drove back to KARLSRUHE. At the office in STRASSBURG nothing was said about our being there.

A few days after this journey, HERBERG sent for me again to his office, and explained to me that I was to take the report drawn up by him and the SS-Obersturmfuehrer GMEINER dealing with the escape of the PW airman, to BERLIN. I suggested to him to let BOSCHERT drive there. To this he answered that as I had no other dependents at KARLSRUHE it would be easier for me to do the journey. Thereupon I consented and drove with the report which had been drawn up by HERBERG and GMEINER, to BERLIN.

I was commissioned by HERBERG to hand in the report at the waiting room of the head of Dept IV, SS-Obergruppenfuehrer MUELLER, Prinz Albrecht Strasse. That I did. After the SS-Obersturmfuehrer, who was in the waiting room, had handed the closed envelope in to MUELLER, I was allowed to go. I did not see MUELLER. As already mentioned the SS-Obersturmfuehrer who was in the waiting room handed the closed envelope to MUELLER, and when he appeared he said that the matter was in order. I cannot say what was written in this report, as I did not read it.

At this opportunity I must point out that, as BOSCHERT once explained to me, all documents were drawn up by HERBERG and GMEINER and that no one else was allowed to know the contents.

I also want to add that I assume that at the time of the very first discussion the secret matter of State may have come via SS-Obergruppenfuhrer MUELLER or direct from him, seeing that I had to hand the report to SS-Obergruppenfuhrer MUELLER.

After this journey about eight days may have elapsed, when HERBERG asked for me again. He told me that I was to take the urn with the ashes of the former airman to the Kripo Head Office (Kripo-Litstelle) at Breslau. In reply I asked him whether that matter had not yet been settled. Also mentioned that, as it seemed the incident had given several gentlemen a headache. HERBERG did not answer that one. On the next day, when this was I do not remember any more, I went to Breslau and handed the urn and a letter from the office to the Chief there in exchange for a receipt. The matter was not discussed. After returning to Karlsruhe and handing the receipt to HERBERG I heard nothing more about this matter until my interrogation on the 14.6.1946 at Minden.

About my handing over the urn at Breslau, I want to add that the then Chief of the Kripo asked me how things were with the Kripo at Karlsruhe. Thereupon I explained to him that I came from the Steps. How he got that idea still puzzles me today, for he looked at me at first in surprise.

In conclusion I declare, that as far as I am still able to remember this matter to-day, I have written down the whole truth. I am willing to swear on oath before a court to this my account, which at the same time represents my statement. Should there be anything not clear, I am willing to clarify it to the best of my knowledge.

In connection with this matter, I beg to be allowed to write down my own attitude.

I declare that I only acted in accordance with orders, and not because of my own free will, but that, as HERBERG also said, the whole matter was worked out by the Chief SS-Obersturmbannfuhrer GMEINER. I do not consider myself guilty, but state however that since the position is now said to be different, I am now incriminated by this matter.

This was my first and last execution.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Otto FREISS

Signed in my presence:

(sgd) A.F.A.I. TERRY, Major

L.D.C.

17 Jul 46

DISTRIBUTION:	COPIES:
A.G.3.(VW)	1
J.A.G.	2
File	5

AG/FS/22/2(2G)
 H/WRT

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
 IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
 OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
 FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Camp, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Westminster, London, W. 8, make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Camp on or about 13th January 1947 I saw Heinrich BOSCHERT whose former SS Rank was Untermannfuhrer and whose former Police Rank was Kriminalsekretär, and explained to him that I was investigating the alleged killing of an officer of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KARLSRUHE at about the end of March 1944, and asked him whether he knew anything about the incident. He said that he wished to make a statement in this regard and I therefore instructed him to go into a room by himself and to set out the statement in his own handwriting. When he had finished I read through what he had written, and after asking him certain questions in amplification and clarification thereof to which he replied, I made arrangements for the amended statement to be typed on to a stencil. The said BOSCHERT was shown a cyclo-styled copy of the typewritten statement, and after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished he signed it in my presence on the 14th January 1947. This statement in German comprising three sheets is marked H.B. 1 and attached to this affidavit.
3. The said BOSCHERT made the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the statement of the said BOSCHERT referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked H.B. 2 and attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate English translation of the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND)
 at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster)
 this 5th day of February 1947.)

(Sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND

BEFORE ME

(Sgd) F.G. FLETCHER,
 Major, Legal Staff,
 Military Department,
 Office of the Judge Advocate General.

H.B. 2

0310

Report No. WCIU/LDC/1472(a) - AS/HO

CONFIDENTIAL

JAG Ref: MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2A)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

LD 1743 Kriminalsekretär Heinrich BOSCHERT

Kriminalsekretär Gestapo/KARLSRUHE. Heinrich BOSCHERT, born on 22.10.1905 at ESELBACH. Attended Elementary and Continuation School there. Joined the KARLSRUHE police (Schutzpolizei) on 23.4.1924. Was transferred from the police to the Gestapo on 1.3.1938. Worked there as driver, registry clerk and finally in the department dealing with safeguarding and protection of important visitors, (Schutzdienstreferat). I deserted from the Gestapo on 28.3.45. Have been married since 1931 and have four children.

One evening in the spring of 1944 (I do not know the exact date any more) I was called into the office of the Chief shortly before closing hours. The following were present there: GMEINER, HERBERG, PREISS. GMEINER delivered a short address and issued an order the sense of which was as follows (I am unable to reproduce word for word, what he said): "By order of the highest Reich authority a prisoner is to be shot whilst escaping. Until now such action has not yet been carried out at this office, but it will take place frequently in the near future. HERBERG, you know what it is about and you are responsible to me that the matter is carried out properly". PREISS was ordered by GMEINER to carry out the shooting. I was ordered by GMEINER to have a car ready and hold myself at HERBERG's disposal. GMEINER must have known that I was the only police employee at his office who had the right to drive an official vehicle, as he had to sign all the MT work-tickets. At the end of the conference GMEINER pledged everybody by handclasp to the strictest secrecy and threatened the heaviest punishment should it be violated. His final words were: "Nobody need trouble his conscience about it. I (GMEINER) alone bear the responsibility." The Chief GMEINER alone gave me the order to take part in this trip. I subsequently went to my office and afterwards went home to my flat. Before I left, HERBERG told me to have the small Mercedes ready for departure at the beginning of office hours the following morning. I was seriously shaken by the order I had been given and inwardly opposed it. My mind, however was set at rest a little by the words of my then superior, and I thought that I would never be misemployed in a criminal deed. I was furthermore of the opinion that HERBERG would prevent the shooting and find another way out.

The following morning, as ordered, I was in the yard of the office, Reichsstrasse 24, with my car. HERBERG and PREISS got in. HERBERG ordered me to drive to the ETTLINGEN prison. Shortly after we had arrived there HERBERG, PREISS and a prisoner entered the car. I sat at the wheel, HERBERG on my right. PREISS behind me in the car and the prisoner on his right. HERBERG then instructed me to drive in the direction of STRASBOURG, and from there in the direction of NATZWEILER. I knew the road from ETTLINGEN to STRASBOURG and HERBERG told me the route from STRASBOURG to NATZWEILER. We reached the barrier at the concentration camp about 11 o'clock. HERBERG then ordered me to turn the car round and to drive down the hill again. They talked during the whole of the drive, but I cannot say what the conversation in the car was about, as I was fully occupied with driving. When I had driven about 3 km down the hill again, HERBERG ordered me to drive into a side turning so that they could relieve themselves. When I had driven about

CONFIDENTIAL

500 metres I had to stop. HERBERG, PREISS and the prisoner left the car and moved off to the left in the direction of the wood. After a short time I heard two shots. I drove my car further down the path in order to find a suitable turning place, which I found a few hundred metres further on. When I returned the prisoner was lying dead at the side of the path. I had to roll back the hood of the car and HERBERG and PREISS wrapped up the corpse in a blanket and placed it on the rear seat of the car. PREISS fired the fatal shots.

I then had to restart the car and drive back to the concentration camp; on arrival there I had to stop in front of a stone building on the left hand side. HERBERG entered it. He came out again after about half an hour with an SS Officer, presumably a doctor. The two of them were having a lively conversation. A SS Hauptscharfuehrer arrived shortly afterwards, and HERBERG ordered me to drive further into the camp, the Hauptscharfuehrer would show me where I was to drive to. The latter stepped on to the running-board and guided me to the crematorium. On our arrival there I switched off the engine and left the car. I heard the Hauptscharfuehrer detail two prisoners for the unloading of the body. When I returned after about ten minutes the car was empty. I drove out of the camp and looked for HERBERG and PREISS whom I found in the canteen. We drove back to KARLSRUHE via STRASBOURG. We stopped at the office there for about two hours.

About two weeks later HERBERG told me that the man who had been shot was a British officer who had escaped from a prisoner-of-war camp. He was highly indignant that GMEINER had given him such a task to carry out. He also told me that the case had caused a political sensation abroad and that he now had to reconstruct a case which would give the appearance that the officer had really been shot while escaping. HERBERG told me literally: 'The old man had better not come to me again with a case like that, that's really a filthy trick, and in future he can carry out matters of that nature himself'. I know also that very serious differences arose between HERBERG and GMEINER as a result of this affair. They arose because HERBERG's wishes did not coincide with GMEINER's.

Some time later I had to drive to NATZWEILER again with HERBERG and PREISS. On that occasion HERBERG and PREISS drew up a sketch of the scene of the shooting together with a report. Its purpose was to gloss over the shooting. It was to give the impression that the shooting had taken place during an escape. Details of this report are not known to me. In addition, the urn was fetched by PREISS from the crematorium. He took it to DRESLAU, and the falsified report to BERLIN.

I hereby declare in conclusion that, from the moment I knew the nature of the crime we had been ordered to commit, I was subject to the most serious mental qualms. I suffered from it day and night. GMEINER alone bears the guilt for the crime. I did not want the deed to be done, but could not prevent it either.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Heinrich BOSCHERT

Signed in my presence :

(Sgd) A. P. SCOTLAND, Lt.Col.

<u>Distribution :</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1 (Sgd)	-
File	-	1 (Sgd)	5
Major ALLEN, Room 5, 8 Spring Gdns.	-	-	1

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Maurice Frank CORNISH, Captain Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7, Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on or about the 24 May 1946 I saw Emil WEIL whose former Police rank was Kriminal Sekretär and who claimed to have had no SS rank owing to ineligibility and I explained to him that I was investigating the killing of two officers of the Royal Air Force in or near MUNICH towards the end of March 1944 and asked him whether he had any information to give about this matter. He said that he had and I therefore instructed him to go into a room by himself and write out what he knew concerning the incident. This he did and when he had finished I read through in his presence what he had written. This statement in his own hand-writing was then typed on to a stencil.
3. On the 27 May 1946 the said WEIL read through carefully in my presence a cyclo-styled copy of his statement and agreed that it was correct. After having full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the said WEIL signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising three sheets and a sketch, is marked E.W.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
4. The said WEIL made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
5. I also produce the English translation of the said WEIL's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked E.W.2. and which is attached to this affidavit. This document contained a true and accurate translation into English of the German.
6. On or about the 31 May 1946 the said WEIL reported to me that he wished to clarify a point in the statement signed by him on the 27 May 1946 which is referred to above. He was given similar facilities to write out a further statement which when he had finished was typed on to a stencil. He was shown a cyclo-styled copy of this statement and after having been given full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished he signed it in my presence on the 31 May 1946. This statement in German comprising one sheet is marked E.W.3. and is attached to this affidavit.
7. I also produce the English translation of the fresh statement referred to in paragraph 6 hereof which is marked E.W.4. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English of the German.

SWORN by the said Maurice Frank CORNISH)
at 8 Spring Gardens, in the City of West-)
minster, this first day of January 1947.) (Signed) M.F. CORNISH.

BEFORE ME

(Signed) F. HONIG,
Captain Legal Staff,
Military Department, Judge Advocate General's Office.

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/BH

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND IN THE
MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY OFFICERS OF THE
ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED FROM STALAG LUFT III,
SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944.

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference:

A F F I D A V I T.

I, Maurice Frank CORNISH, Captain, Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Camp, 6/7, Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Camp on or about 20 November 1946 I saw a statement purporting to have been written and signed at Prisoner of War Camp No. 17, Sheffield, on 18 November 1946 by Emil WEIL, whose former police rank was Kriminal Sekretär and who claimed to have no SS rank owing to ineligibility. I arranged for this statement to be typed on to a stencil for a cyclo-styled copy thereof to be made.
3. On 28 November 1946 I saw the said WEIL, at Prisoner of War Camp No. 17, Sheffield, and showed him the cyclo-styled copy which I had had made of the statement purporting to have been written by him. After reading through the copy carefully he agreed that it was a true copy of the statement which he had written out on 18 November 1946, and after having been given full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished he signed the said copy in my presence. This statement in German comprising two sheets is marked "E.W.5." and attached to this affidavit.
4. The said WEIL made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
5. I also produce the English translation of the said WEIL's statement referred to in paragraphs 2 and 3 hereof which is marked "E.W.6." and which is attached to this affidavit. This document contained a true and accurate translation into English of the German.

SWORN by the said Maurice Frank CORNISH)
at 6, Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster)
this 1st day of January 1947.) (Signed) M.F. CORNISH.

BEFORE ME

(Signed) F. HOMIG,
Captain, Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office.

0314

E. W. 2

Report No.: WCIU/LDC/1189 (a) - MFC/RRCONFIDENTIALJ.A.G. Ref.: MAD/JAG/FS/22/2 (2A)VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PWID 1388 Kriminalsekretär Emil WEIL.

1 Jan 1910 born at INGOLSTADT/ Bavaria.
 16 - 20 Elementary School.
 20 - 27 High School.
 1927 Apprentice machine construction engineer INGOLSTADT
 1927 Bavarian Police at ANSBACH.
 1928 Preparatory Police School EICHSTAEDT.
 28 - 33 Barrack Police MUNICH.
 1934 Civil Police AUSBURG.
 1937 Bavarian Political Police AUGSBURG.
 1938 Posted to Gestapo at NEUSTADT for duty connected with construction of the Siegfried Line.
 39 - 45 Gestapo MUNICH.

During 43 - 45 - it may have been earlier - O'Reg. Rat SCHAEFER was Chief of the Gestapo at MUNICH. I was employed in the Counter Espionage Branch and my Section Chief was Krim. Dir. BAUER who, after being sentenced by an SS and Police Court, was shot in April 45.

On a weekday, I believe at the end of March 44, I was on night duty in the Gestapo Station Building in the WITTELSBACH PALAIS in MUNICH. I was on duty from 2000 hrs., and Krim. Sek. ACHTER was on duty with me. At about 2100 hrs the Chief (SCHAEFER) rang the duty office and asked for one of the night duty drivers to come to him. There were always two night duty drivers in the building. After a while we heard a car leaving the station. Approximately at 2200 hrs this car returned and brought SCHERMER, GEITH and SCHNEIDER. The driver in question also said that Krim. Sek. SONNTAG was not at home when he called. SCHERMER then went to SCHAEFER. After some time SCHAEFER again rang the duty office and asked which officials were on duty in the office and was told the names ACHTER and WEIL. He also asked which was the junior in service and was told WEIL. SCHAEFER then said I should be prepared for special duty and that SCHERMER would give me details. (His questions are reported here in substance, if not verbatim).

Some time later SCHERMER came into the duty office and informed me that I would have to take part in the transport of prisoners in the early hours of the morning. I replied that I could not see why an official of the duty office had to go since we were only two on duty whilst the nine men on fire picket were able to sleep all night. SCHERMER said: Orders are orders, the Chief ordered it, and that I would be told everything else (time of departure etc.)

At about midnight SCHERMER and GEITH went out of the duty office and shortly afterwards a car left. Approx. half an hour or three-quarters of an hour later, a car returned, drove into the second court yard where the garages, petrol pumps and the station cells were.

At about 0430 hrs SCHERMER told me to go to the station cells and a short time after I went. By the cells stood a large car - a six-seater, as I found out later. I stood on the left hand side of the car, level with the radiator, and saw two civilians led out of the cell door and entering the car. I entered the car from the left finding GEITH sitting on the right hand occasional seat. I cannot exactly remember when SCHNEIDER and SCHERMER entered the car or if they were in the car when I entered. We then drove in the direction of the autobahn INGOLSTADT.

After we had gone about 40 to 50 km, SCHERMER told us to stop to relieve ourselves. We stopped at the side of the autobahn. I got out first on the left side of the car and went alongside, passed the radiator, onto the meadow, level with the radiator, somewhat to the side. I was about $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 2 metres from the right-hand front corner of the car, and began to urinate. I saw the two prisoners standing 2 to $2\frac{1}{2}$ metres on my right and about $\frac{1}{2}$ metre in front of me. On the right of the prisoners was GEITH, also slightly in front of me. I did not see whether or not the prisoners were manacled. While I urinated two shots from an automatic weapon were fired in quick succession. I saw first the prisoner on the left falling forward and immediately afterwards the one on the right. I turned at once towards the car and saw SCHERMER standing before the rear right door. At the same moment I noticed SCHNEIDER at the back of the car. He had a sub-machine-gun in his hand. Then I saw SCHERMER going to the two who were lying there; he looked at them and told SCHNEIDER he was to fire some more shots at each, which SCHNEIDER did. SCHNEIDER approached the two corpses and fired at each a few shots with his sub-machine-gun, as he had been ordered. I do not know anymore whether he stood between the bodies or at the side. Thereupon SCHERMER ordered that a covering be fetched from the car and the bodies covered. I did not go to the bodies nor did I cover them. SCHERMER then said he had to drive to the municipal legal official and medical officer, and told me and GEITH to remain with the bodies in the meantime. SCHERMER drove with SCHNEIDER in the direction of INGOLSTADT. After about 20 minutes two police men came along on their beat. GEITH showed his papers to them and said, I believe, that the transport commander had gone to the authorities. As far as I remember one of the police men remained with us and the other left us after a while. About an hour later, it may have been more, SCHERMER returned accompanied by another car from which alighted a police officer and a civilian; the latter went to the bodies, lifted the covering, looked at the two bodies and said: They are dead. On this occasion I also had a look at the bodies. SCHERMER then returned with the civilian to the car and spoke to him. Shortly afterwards the civilian and the police officer drove off in the direction of INGOLSTADT. At SCHERMER's instruction SCHNEIDER, GEITH and I had to put the bodies into a small hollow to prevent their being seen so easily from the autobahn. We also had to cover them with pine twigs so that we could take the covering with us. One of the policemen remained with the bodies. SCHERMER, GEITH, SCHNEIDER and I then returned to MUNICH. At ALLERSHAUSEN (or some such name) we stopped at the police station where SCHERMER, I presume, telephoned the funeral office at MUNICH to collect the bodies. We then left for MUNICH.

On our return to the office we had to swear an oath of secrecy before SCHAEFER.

10 or 15 days before the entry of American troops into MUNICH in April 45 SCHAEFER asked DAUER to send me to him and gave me a prepared note on which were written two names, both Christian and Surnames, birth place and date, of the persons concerned. SCHAEFER instructed me to have the Director of the Funeral Office MUNICH remove the two names etc. from the register. I was to report to him that the order had been carried out. The Director of the Funeral Office was not present and I was received by his deputy. I told him what I had been ordered and he showed me the death register. I erased the two names with pocket knife and typewriter rubber. I reported that it had been done. About two days later I was again called to SCHAEFER and he gave me another note with the same names. This time I was to see that the names were deleted from the diaries in the prison of the Police Presidency in the Ettstrasse and at the Criminal Police. I went to inspector WOERLEIN at the Police Presidency and told him what I had been instructed to do. After discussing the matter with the Chief of Police (Polizeipraesident), he said the matter was alright and I left it to him.

At the Criminal Police I heard that Krim. Rat. HASELSBERGER was then in charge of secret matters. I told him my instructions. He had a black notebook fetched and I crossed out the two names with indian ink. HASELSBERGER said that, according to instructions, the notebook had in any case to be destroyed on approach of the enemy. I reported to SCHAEFER that his orders had been carried out.

I did not notice that the two prisoners were manacled, neither during the journey nor at the scene of the shooting. Neither did I see that the chains were taken off after the shooting. I do not remember that the car was driven forward after the shooting nor that SCHERMER picked up empty cartridges and scattered them around the alleged new position.

I have made the above statement completely voluntarily and without compulsion.

signed.....
Emil WEIL

Signed in my presence:

signed.....
M.F. CORNISH Capt.

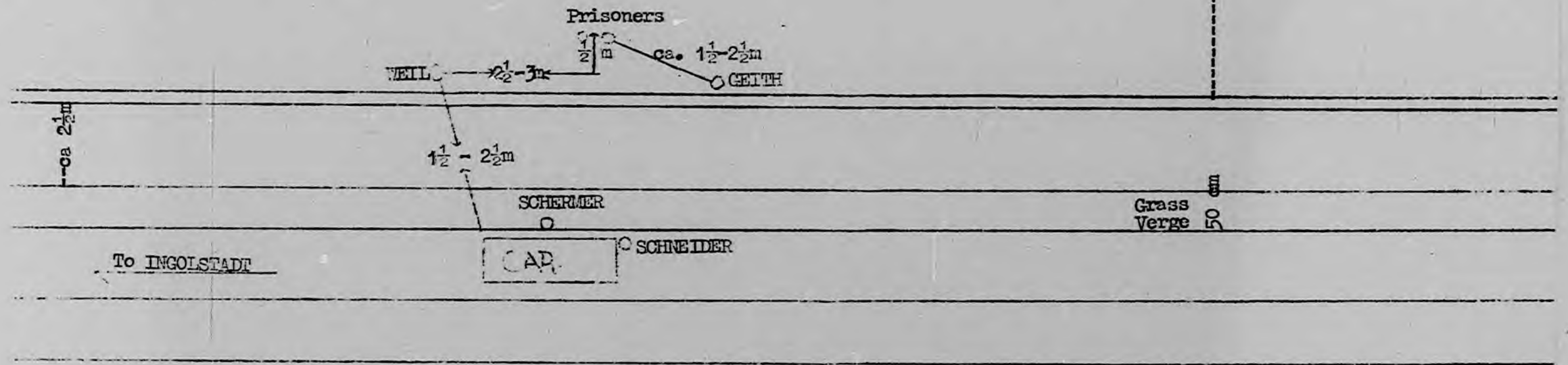
London 27th May 1946.

0317

WOOD

WOOD

SKETCH OF POSITIONS DURING SHOOTING
 ACCORDING TO WEIL.
 (Positions of SCHERMER & SCHNEIDER when WEIL turned round immediately after the first
 shots fell, of WEIL's statement)



Report No. WCII/LDC/1202 (a) - MFC/HFT.

E.W.4
CONFIDENTIAL.

J.A.G. Ref: MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2A).

0318

ADDITIONAL STATEMENT BY PW

ID 1388 - Krim.Sekr. Emil WEIL, Stapo / MUENCHEN.

I am supposed to have stated during interrogations carried out in Germany that SCHEMER had ordered the chauffeur SCHNEIDER to fire a single shot at those who were lying on the ground and had already been shot with a sub-machine gun. By that I did not mean that SCHNEIDER fired a single shot but I meant that SCHEMER's order referred to the so-called "coup-de-grace", which I expressed wrongly. In fact SCHNEIDER did then approach the two and fired with his sub-machine gun, as far as I remember, first at the one on the left and then the one on the right, 2 or 3 shots at each.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Emil WEIL, Krim. Sekr.

Signed in my presence:

(sgd) M.F. CONNISH, Capt.

L.D.C.
31 May 46.

Distribution:

	<u>Copies</u>
J.A.G.	2
AG (VW)	3
RAF SIB	2
Lt.Col. SCOTLAND, O.B.E.	1
File	5

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY CIVILIAN INTERVIEWEE

LD 1388 formerly Kriminalsekretär Emil WEIL/Gestapo/MUNICH.

DECLARATION.

On 30.3.44, I was on night-duty with KSI (Kriminalsekretär) ACHTER in the "Wittelsbacher Palais". At approx 21.00 hrs Oberregierungsrat SCHMIDT 'phoned to the office for a driver; this was passed on. About 22.00 hrs, it might also have been a little later, a car returned, and brought Arim. Kommissar SCHMIDT, K. GEITH and Arim. Angestellter SCHNEIDER, who was the Chief's personal driver, to the HQ. The driver also remarked that MR. SONNENBERG could not be contacted at his home. SCHMIDT went to SCHMIDT. Where the others remained is no longer in my memory. After a short while SCHMIDT 'phoned the office, and asked which officials were present -- ACHTER and WEIL, I being the junior; I was to hold myself ready for a special duty that night, and would receive further information from SCHMIDT. After a time SCHNEIDER came into the office, also GEITH. I believe that at that time SCHNEIDER was not as yet in the office.

SCHMIDT said that two captured Britons were imprisoned at the Police HQ, who are to be shot to-night on orders of the KSI. GEITH and I had to shoot one each. He asked me whether I had served at the front (inhibitions), to which I replied in the negative. I asked for details as to how this was to be carried out. He said that round about dawn we were to drive into the country, there each of us on SCHMIDT's orders takes one aside (forest, etc.) and shoots him. Afterwards an official medical examination of the bodies would take place, so that the affair would have to be so arranged as though an escape had occurred.

I could not contradict SCHMIDT's order under the conditions then prevailing, for which reason I tried in a factual way to withdraw and gain time. I believe that SCHNEIDER arrived during this part of the talks, although I cannot be certain of this.

I mentioned that this way of doing it was no good, since the Public Prosecutor's Office (Staatsanwaltschaft) was to be involved; in practice it could not be done that way as the possibility existed that, owing to the terrain being unknown, the prisoners could escape. SCHMIDT realised this, and cancelled the order concerning GEITH and myself. He did not agree with my suggestion of waiting 24 hours in order to select a suitable terrain. By this means I wanted to put it off till the next day in order to have a tooth pulled by my dentist (Dr. ROSE) so that I would no longer be able to participate. SCHMIDT said that on orders from higher authorities (KSI) and from SCHMIDT the affair had to be dealt with during this night. Thereupon SCHMIDT asked GEITH and SCHNEIDER how such matters were dealt with at the front (occupied territories). GEITH had been at Leningrad and SCHNEIDER in the central or southern part of the front (CAUCASUS?) in RUSSIA. Either GEITH or SCHNEIDER said (who said it, I cannot remember any more exactly), that those concerned were handcuffed, and then shot with a tommy gun. SCHMIDT agreed with this and gave SCHNEIDER the order to settle the affair, after he had asked him at the same time whether he had a tommy gun handy. SCHNEIDER said that he had (he was in charge of the weapons at the time), and I believe that he even took his own automatic pistol which he had brought from RUSSIA (I believe this was talked about). SCHNEIDER declared that he was in agreement with the order. It was to be done whilst they were relieving themselves, and in the early hours of the morning (relieving themselves during the journey).

Round about midnight the prisoners were fetched in the manner already stated. I saw them then for the first time. They were in civilian clothes.

Subsequently GEITH interrogated them briefly. A night duty driver (conscript) who was supposed to have been in the USA for seven years (?) acted as interpreter. The name is unknown to me, but I saw him last in the Civilian Internment Camp No.6 (1945) in MOOSBURG (The name must be known to SCHNEIDER, the driver was to receive a horse drawn vehicle shortly before the occupation, for which SCHNEIDER was to fetch the horses). I was in the office at this time, SCHNEIDER presumably got the car and his pistol ready in the meantime.

Approx. 04.30 hrs we drove off. I arrived in the manner previously mentioned. The terrain where we stopped was decided by SCHNEIDER during the journey (selected by chance). The urination and the shooting happened in the stated manner (Sketch), and then I saw for the first time, after the two Britons had been shot, that they were hand-cuffed together. Who put on the hand-cuffs (type of hand-cuffs used for prisoners in transit) and where I do not know and did not see. After SCHNEIDER had fired the coup-de-grace shots with his tommy gun, GEITH removed the hand-cuffs (he had the key to the little lock). The impression on the wrist was still visible. Whether the official doctor (Arzt) also saw them I do not know.

Then SCHNEIDER and SCHERLER drove off in the manner mentioned. Until the arrival of the constables GEITH told me, that both British Air Force officers were supposed to come from South Africa, and that one was captured during the African campaign. What he said about the other one I cannot remember any longer.

After our return SCHNEIDER took our pledge of secrecy, and said that after he had made the report to the RSHA, everything would be destroyed. GEITH and SONNTAG belonged to the Dept. (Referat) SCHERLER; SONNTAG had also been in RUSSIA. In the summer of 1944 GEITH, SCHNEIDER and I had to revisit the place of the crime, as a foreign commission was expected. During this the parts played were allotted. I broke-down owing to a leak in the radiator, I was supposed to have returned to ALLENHUSEN to fetch water for the car, the prisoners were supposed to have helped in the mending of the damage, and had then escaped. Who is said to have carried out the shooting, I do not know any more.

Everything else happened as stated - funeral office, Kripo, etc., only that I knew what sort of persons were involved. As far as I remember the whole affair was known to the Kripo as the Stalag SAGAN case or something very similar.

I have now eased my conscience, and have remained silent till now because of false friendship. I request a concluding interrogation, and also that my silence may be pardoned.

(Sgd) Emil WEIL.

Signed in my presence

(Sgd) H.F. CORNISH, Captain,
W.C.I.U.

SHEFFIELD,
November 1946.

<u>DISTRIBUTION</u>	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER.</u>
J.G	2	1(sgd)	-
AG3(VT)	-	-	1
FILE	-	1(sgd)	5.

.D/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W. 8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day in the middle of August 1946 I saw Eduard GEITH and explained to him that I was investigating the killing of two R.A.F. officers at or near MUNICH towards the end of March 1944 and asked him whether he knew anything about this matter. He said that he did and I asked him whether he would agree to write out what he knew of this incident and show me his statement when he had finished. He agreed to this and I thereupon instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he knew. When he had finished I read through his statement in his presence. This statement was then typed on to a stencil and on or about the 21 August 1946, the said GEITH was shown a cyclo-styled copy of his statement and was given full opportunity to read through and amend or correct it as he wished. On 21 August 1946 the said GEITH signed the statement above referred to in my presence. This statement in German comprising ten sheets is marked E.G.1, and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said GEITH made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said GEITH's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked E.G.2, and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English of the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster
this 5th day of February 1947.

} (Signed) A.P. SCOTLAND

BEFORE ME

(Sgd) F.G. FLETCHER,
Major, Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

E.G.2

Report No. WOIU/LDC/1293(a) - AFG/HVJAG's Ref: MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2A)CONFIDENTIALVOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PWID 1509 Civilian Edward GEITHLife Story and Police Career

Born on 23 Sep 1899 in MUNICH
 School : Eight years Council School MUNICH
 Two years technical school (Gold and Silverworkers),
 interrupted in 1916 by the war.
 Father : Otto GEITH, living at 10, Schulstrasse MUNICH.
 Occupation : merchant.
 Mother : Walburga, nee DISCHNER.
 Wife : Magdalena, nee SCHLICHTENMAIER; deceased 16.11.44.
 Daughter : Elisabeth GEITH, living with my parents.

Police Career

1 Oct 1919 Entered the county police (Landespolizei) MUNICH
 as auxiliary policeman.
 1920 Promoted "Rottmeister" of the county police.
 1922 Promoted "Wachtmeister" of the county police.
 1 Sep 22 to 28 Feb 23 Police School MUNICH.
 1 Mar 23 appointed to the MUNICH Police as Wachtmeister.
 1 Jul 26 promoted Hauptwachtmeister to the MUNICH Police.
 1 Apr 33 Transferred to Kriminal Police HQ MUNICH without
 change of rank.
 1 Dec 37 Promoted Kriminaloberassistent at the Kriminal
 Police HQ MUNICH.
 1 Jan 38 Transferred to the Gestapo HQ MUNICH.
 1 Dec 43 Promoted Kriminalsekretär at the Gestapo HQ MUNICH.
 30 Apr 45 Discharged from the State Service owing to
 liquidation of the Office.

Towards the end of Mar 44, I cannot remember the exact day, I was awakened by Driver Johann SCHNEIDER ringing the bell of my flat in MUNICH, Anzingerstr. 30, II (to the right), at about midnight. SCHNEIDER was employed at the MUNICH Stapo HQ. After the bell had rung several times I opened the window of my bedroom and saw a car standing in front of my house. I immediately assumed that this was an office car. I was called from the road and told that I had to go to the office at once. I immediately recognised the caller by his voice. SCHNEIDER explained that he had to hurry home to change, but would return soon to fetch me.

I do not remember if on that day I was on "duty at home" This duty had been introduced in order to have officials available even outside the ordinary office-hours. I do not know which of my superiors ordered me out for duty out of my turn and why. In any case I never received any explanation by any of my superiors in this connection.

After a short time, about 20 minutes later, SCHNEIDER drove up in front of my house again. At that time I was already outside my house, waiting for SCHNEIDER. I got into the car and asked SCHNEIDER at once why I had been sent for, whereupon SCHNEIDER only said that he had already had to fetch Kriminalkommissar SCHNEIDER from his home, and that he was already in the office.

On arrival at the Gestapo HQ MUNICH I immediately went into the office and subsequently into the room adjoining of the

Section/

CONFIDENTIAL

Section chief on duty. As far as I remember Kriminalsekretär GOLDBACH and WEIL were present in the office. But I can no longer say for certain. It is quite possible that Kriminalsekretär SCHERMER, who was mentioned to me during interrogation, was also there in place of, or as well as, GOLDBACH in the office. WEIL was there in any case.

I cannot say whether WEIL had also been fetched from his flat, or whether he happened to be on duty on the night in question.

As laid down in orders I reported for duty in the room of the chief of the section (Referent). In this room were present, SCHERMER, Regierungsrat PFLUEGER, and if I remember correctly, I think I also saw Kriminaldirektor BAUER. But I may be mistaken in the case of the latter. PFLUEGER and SCHERMER were conversing in a low voice when I entered, so that I could not hear anything. Shortly afterwards PFLUEGER left, and I do not think I saw him again. I cannot remember whether PFLUEGER or BAUER, who I believe were present, were on section chief duty on the night in question. I did not see the Head of the Office, Oberregierungsrat SCHAEFFER in the night in question. There is however the possibility that SCHAEFFER was present before I entered the office building. I cannot however remember a conversation, from which it might have been evident that SCHAEFFER had been present. According to the nature of the Order, which arrived without doubt as a "TOP SECRET" matter at the office, the first to be informed was in my opinion the Head (SCHAEFFER). I did not get to see the order nor did I have it read to me.

Upon my asking for what reason I had been fetched, SCHERMER explained to me, that we, and he named us SCHNEIDER, WEIL, himself and me, had to carry out the transport of recaptured escaped PsW and that this was a "Top Secret" matter. Immediately afterwards I was bound to complete secrecy by hand-clasp by SCHERMER, who pointed out that he had the order to do this from the Head (SCHAEFFER). SCHERMER furthermore explained that the PsW concerned were two British RAF officers. These were to be returned to their camp, the name and designation of which I do not remember any more, but they were to be shot en route on orders from BERLIN. There is no doubt for me that the "Reichssicherheitshauptamt" was meant by the designation "BERLIN", as direct orders and instructions to the individual Gestapo office could only emanate from that office. I cannot say whether the RSHA had received orders from another office for this, and who signed the order since, as mentioned above, I did not see the Order.

As far as I remember only SCHERMER, WEIL, SCHNEIDER and myself were present in the departmental chief's office during these explanations by SCHERMER. I do not remember any longer in particular whether SCHNEIDER and WEIL came with me into the room of the official, or if they came separately or together a short while after me. During the explanation by SCHERMER they were however present. I think I can remember correctly that SCHNEIDER as well as WEIL were bound by SCHERMER by handclasp at the same time as myself. First of all SCHERMER gave the order that the PsW, who were in custody under Police arrest in the Ettstrasse (House of the Police HQ MUNICH) were to be transferred to the office building of the Gestapo HQ MUNICH for a statement to be taken down. The removals such had to take place during the hours of dawn, and the order had to be carried out before full daylight came. I cannot possibly reproduce the orders word by word any longer to-day, I can only describe their sense.

Everyone present (SCHERMER, WEIL, SCHNEIDER and I) discussed thereupon the execution of the order, and we did not come to any fixed conclusion. I think, I may say that WEIL had the same inhibitions as myself, to carry out the action as such with our duty pistols

(Police/

(Police pistol -PPK- calibre 7.65) because with them a mistake was most to be feared. SCHNEIDER proposed after long hesitation that he would carry out the matter with a machine-pistol, he would be certain of himself and could also guarantee that there would be no mistake. SCHERMER agreed to SCHNEIDER's proposal, and WEILL and myself were also content with this solution. It was then laid down in detail, that a suitable place in the country, which would have to be chosen during the journey, a so-called "pidling-house" (satisfaction of pressing need through passing of water) would be made, and at this opportunity SCHNEIDER would fire the shots, using the car as cover. Every one of us (SCHERMER, SCHNEIDER, WEILL and I) took an equal part in this plan, SCHERMER especially agreed with this plan, just as his orders were given later accordingly.

The matter took, according to my estimate, just an hour, I cannot possibly say exactly how long. According to my estimate it must have been by that time between two and three o' clock.

I had no conversation or conference with SCHERMER or any other of my superiors alone. I think I remember that SCHERMER and SCHNEIDER only went away for a short time, but cannot remember the moment any more, and in particular I cannot say whether they came to any arrangement on this occasion.

After the conference had taken place we passed the time with unimportant conversation, partly in the duty room, partly in the departmental chief's room and also dined a little.

I believe that at about 4 o' clock SCHERMER said it was time to fetch the two prisoners from the Police HQ. SCHNEIDER got his car ready (it was a six-seater with a hood which was up). SCHERMER and I got into the car inside the gate, SCHERMER sitting next to Driver SCHNEIDER and I sat in one of the back seats. Despite hardest thinking I cannot remember if WEILL took part in this drive.

We approached the Police HQ from the Isowengrube entrance, and the car was driven by SCHNEIDER into the so-called "Red Yard" and parked there. SCHERMER and I went into the reception room of the house gaol where SCHERMER had a short discussion with the official in duty. The prison official, whose name I do not know, and of whose appearance I have no recollection went after the exchange of a few words with SCHERMER, into the prison building itself and returned after a very short while with two prisoners and handed them over to SCHERMER. I cannot remember any more, if there was any exchange of remarks between the prison official and SCHERMER. I then fettered the prisoners in the presence of SCHERMER, both with one chain, so that one was chained to the other. Their ability to walk as such was not hindered. Each of the prisoners had only a small cardboard box as luggage which he could carry by himself. We thereupon went with the prisoners to the car which had been parked in the "Red Yard". The two prisoners were given the back seats, whilst I myself was sitting on one of the two collapsible seats, which had back rests, which could be let down and thus enabled one to sit facing the back. SCHERMER sat next to the driver the same as on the journey there. The time of the drive from Police HQ to the Gestapo HQ was about five minutes.

When we arrived at the office building, SCHNEIDER drove up in the so-called MP yard and the prisoners were taken to the room of the prison administrator which was empty. In the first place the prisoners had their chains taken off and the taking down of the statements was started immediately. According to SCHERMER's instructions WEILL and I had to deal with one prisoner each. Whether now WEILL, if he was not present during the transfer was already expecting us in the house prison of our office building or in what way he was called in I cannot remember. In order to take the

CONFIDENTIAL

statement down I sat at the table of the prison administrator, whilst WEIL, as far as I remember, sat down on the other side of the room with his back to me. I cannot swear any more to it to-day which of the two prisoners I dealt with, but in my opinion I took over the smaller prisoner for the taking down of the statements. SCHERMER was present at the taking down of the statements. I myself neither speak nor write the English language. I had only eight years of elementary education and have not learnt any foreign language up to now. The translation of the prisoners' statements into German was possible partly through WEIL, who spoke a few scanty words of English, and partly through one of the two prisoners, who spoke broken German. Further, as I just remember now, the prison guard on duty who spoke a little English, assisted in the translation. An accurate recording of the prisoners' statements was in any case guaranteed. According to SCHERMER's instructions, the complete personal details with genealogical details, a very condensed life history as well as military career up to the time of capture, further the time of escape, the bigger towns touched during the escape and the place and time of recapture, were taken down in the statement. I cannot remember the place names stated in detail. During the taking down of the statement SCHERMER repeatedly pressed for them to be made as short as possible, nothing went quickly enough for him. I do not remember to-day whether and what papers of the prisoners were available at the taking down of the statement. There can be no doubt that the prisoners were British RAF officers, because the fact that the Kripo head office at MUNICH handed them over must have been sufficient guarantee that the persons were the right ones. On the other hand the prisoners' statements were clear and beyond all doubt. The written statements were signed by the prisoners in person. WEIL and I countersigned the statements with our signatures. The written and completed statements were given to SCHERMER who took them.

After the taking down of the statements the search took place in the same room on SCHERMER's instructions consisting of a search of equipment and of the body. The search of equipment gave no rise for complaint, just as the personal search resulted in nothing. At the latter the prisoners had to undress completely; I cannot state with certainty any longer whether shirts were taken off too. In any case I can remember that I examined the exposed armpits of my prisoner. After the checking of the clothes the prisoners could immediately get dressed again. This duty took in my opinion certainly not more than ten minutes. The search room was always kept at a good room temperature and no bodily harm could be contracted by the prisoners in this respect. In the execution of our duty, - I can affirm this with complete certainty, - WEIL as well as I maintained complete decency. SCHERMER was also present at the personal search, and saw to it that it was carried out correctly, but otherwise took no active part. I cannot state whether SCHNEIDER was present at these duties. The official duties at the house prison took in my opinion about one hour. Up to the time of departure which was fixed by SCHERMER the prisoners were kept in the same room as far as I remember.

I do not know at what time in the meanwhile SCHNEIDER loaded his weapon (sub-machine gun) with ammunition and brought it to the car. Neither do I know how much ammunition SCHNEIDER took with him. SCHNEIDER kept the sub machine gun with him in the front seat, but I am not in a position to point out exactly how the weapon was kept there. In any case it was not visible.

After, in the general opinion, the time for departure seemed to have come, the last preparations were made for the departure. The prisoners were locked together with a chain, as during the first transfer, and accommodated in the car in the same seating order. SCHERMER sat next to Driver SCHNEIDER while WEIL and I sat on the collapsible seats

CONFIDENTIAL

in such a way, that we were facing the prisoners. WEIL sat with his back to SCHEIDER and I behind the driver, i.e. on the left seat according to the direction of travel.

The departure took place in my opinion about between 5 and 5.30 hours. The main line of approach to the actual destination was, as SCHNEIDER had ascertained, the northern outskirts of MUNICH. For that reason SCHNEIDER in agreement with SCHEIDER, chose as exit the INGOLSTADTER part of the Reichsautobahn. I cannot say whether SCHNEIDER had the lights on his car during the drive, that is, while it was still dark, which in my opinion could only refer to the drive through the town area and a very short distance in the open country. I can remember rather dimly that once during the drive the lights were mentioned and that it was said that we did not need lights anymore. I cannot say with the best will on which part of the road this happened. We headed and continued in the direction of INGOLSTADT on the Autobahn.

As arranged during the talk about the execution of the deed, it was thought best to find a place in the open country near to the edge of a wood, so that it would be possible to make out that the prisoners tried to escape into the wood, but were shot while trying to escape.

When the Reichsautobahn was reached and a good distance had been covered, it may have been in my estimate about 15 kilometres, I am not in a position to make a definite statement here, SCHNEIDER slowed down the driving speed, so that it was possible for him and SCHEIDER to look for a likely place whilst driving. According to the seating arrangement in the car WEIL and I had our backs to the direction of travel and were not therefore able to have any deciding influence on the choice or selection of the place.

The car was stopped by SCHNEIDER in a place whose geographical locality I cannot describe any nearer in writing. I do not remember any longer the names of the places lying on either side of the spot. But I think I can point out exactly the place on the map if necessary, and certainly so if I were taken to the place itself. When he stopped SCHNEIDER drove his car right up to the right edge of the road. Immediately to the right was a meadow sloping gently upwards and parallel to the Autobahn a pine forest at an approximate distance of 40 - 50 metres. Slightly to the right and to the back there was a forest with different varieties of trees on a downward slope.

At a sign, as far as I remember, it was a shout by SCHEIDER, "piddling pause", the word "get out" may have been said too, WEIL and I indicated to the prisoners by signs I think, that they could relieve themselves. The signs were understood by the prisoners and they got ready to leave the car.

WEIL had to get out first in order to make it possible for the prisoners to get out. The prisoners followed him. I got out on the side I was sitting, went round the rear part of the car and followed the prisoners on the right hand side at a distance of about three to four metres. Then we (the two prisoners, WEIL and I) were about 20 metres away from the roadway, I cannot give the exact distance, from the side WEIL and I gave the prisoners a sign to stop. The prisoners stopped and prepared to relieve themselves by urinating. I am no longer in a position to say whether they got as far as satisfying the need or not. On this occasion the two prisoners were not unfettered. In my opinion it could only have been a matter of seconds that the prisoners stood there, then there were two short bursts of fire one immediately following the other. The two prisoners

collapsed/

CONFIDENTIAL

collapsed forward on their knees onto the ground without making a sound. We (SCHERMER, SCHNEIDER, WEIL and I) hurried to the fallen men, and I believe I was the first to notice that one of the fallen officers, I believe I remember that it was the smaller, was still making nervous movements. I immediately called out what I saw, whereupon SCHNEIDER, who had come running along with the sub machine gun at the ready, said, and I think these were the words he used: "Edi go away, I'll see to that". SCHNEIDER then immediately gave the coup-de-grace, which he considered necessary, whereupon this body showed no more signs of life. SCHNEIDER aimed the coup-de-grace at the head and hit his target. The officer who had fallen to the left did not show any signs of life after the very first moment, so that no further shot was fired at him. Regarding the coup-de-grace I am not quite sure of myself, because I believe I heard two, and not one shot fired. But I cannot state this for certain. I am also of the opinion that SCHNEIDER cannot have been himself quite sure that he had hit the officer standing on the right so accurately (he had aimed first at the one standing at the left and had hit him) because SCHNEIDER came running along with the weapon at the ready. This at least is my own reason, I have however for this no unassailable evidence. I cannot state how many rounds SCHNEIDER used for each burst. If I remember correctly SCHNEIDER told us later and still at the scene of the deed the number of rounds he had used, but I cannot remember the number mentioned by him.

After it had been established without a doubt that there could be no life left in the two officers, I immediately unfettered them. This was done immediately in order to prevent the appearance of any marks from the fetters. The fetters were not put on so lightly that they might have caused the officers any pain, but owing to the unnatural position of the hands, which was bound to result after the officers had fallen, this danger still existed. I can no longer say with certainty who first voiced these doubts. It is quite possible that they were made by me.

Whilst taking off the fetters, I noticed that one of the officers, I cannot say any longer which, wore a wrist watch. This was taken off, and SCHERMER pocketed it. I am not quite sure if I can state for certain, whether one of the officers was not also wearing a ring, which also would have been taken off. It may be, however, that I am mixing up the wristwatch with the finding of a ring. Valuables as far as I remember were taken for safe keeping only by SCHERMER.

The bodies of the two officers were then covered with fir green, to hide them from public view. The necessary fir green was collected by SCHNEIDER, WEIL and myself from the small wood situated close by.

After all this had happened, WEIL and I fired a few shots with our service pistols in the direction of the forest, aiming mainly at a telegraph pole standing in the direction of the wood, so as to leave on it marks of the so called pursuit shots.

On that day, as always on duty, I carried my service pistol (PPK, Kal. 7.65) according to orders, namely loaded, one round in the breech and secured. I wore the pistol in its holster, according to orders, strapped on at the right side of the body.

After some time had passed, the empties of SCHNEIDER's rounds were collected, presumably after a remark of his. If I remember correctly I myself handed SCHNEIDER 4 empties. I cannot, however, remember this matter correctly today. No doubt everyone involved was inwardly excited, and this excitement was

certainly/

CONFIDENTIAL

certainly not lessened after SCHERMER had repeatedly declared that one had to be extremely careful, and that one had even to take into account the possibility of investigations by an international commission. Everyone thought of means necessary to avoid detection of the crime. Therefore a correction of the position of the car was made, but I cannot state today, despite greatest willingness, if the car was pushed forward a few metres or backwards a few metres. If I had made or at least instigated this change of positions, I should be in a position to make a more precise statement. As far as I remember WEIL and SCHERMER particularly interested themselves in this matter. The idea of the feigned pursuit-shots came, as far as I remember, from me.

When SCHERMER thought everything had been done to eliminate any suspicion he ordered WEIL and me to take over the safeguarding of the bodies at the scene of the crime, whilst he himself went to fetch the coroner's officer. SCHERMER added that the bodies were to be transferred to the crematorium of the Eastern Cemetery in MUNICH for cremation, all this he would arrange with the local responsible police which also had to take over the guarding after the viewing of the corpses by the coroner's officer, as with that moment our activities would end.

SCHERMER drove away with SCHNEIDER to the next locality situated in the direction of our drive, and only returned after a considerable time. I can only remember that upon his return SCHERMER expressed his disgust at the great difficulties he had encountered in even finding the coroner's officer. I cannot remember any more exactly whether the coroner's officer arrived at the same time as SCHERMER or a little after him. As far as I still remember the matter the coroner's officer arrived in an old dark blue car.

During the absence of SCHERMER 2 officials of the Gendarmerie came towards us on their bicycles from the direction in which we were driving. The officials were, as far as I remember a master of Gendarmerie and an auxiliary Gend.official. Both officials wore uniform. The master asked immediately what was the matter there, whereupon we explained to him that while we were leading a transport of prisoners through here the prisoners tried to use a piddling-pause to escape, but had been shot during the act. If I remember correctly, WEIL and I identified ourselves to the official by our service documents. Whether the proving of identity was asked for, or was made by us, I cannot say any more. We did not go into details and circumstances, but explained to the Master that the official in charge of the transport was on his way to fetch the coroner's officer and to arrange for the further disposal of the corpses. I believe I remember that the Gend Master prepared to take some notes, or made a remark that he would report the incident immediately to his Kreisleader, whereupon WEIL instructed him to forget all about reporting, as the whole affair was being dealt with by SCHERMER, who in any case was going to see him regarding the guarding and removal of the bodies. The Gen Master then left, but left the auxiliary official at the spot.

The coroner's officer who had arrived, whose name I cannot recall, nor the locality in which he was officiating, thereupon approached the bodies with SCHERMER. The covering fir-green was lifted, or rather partly removed by us, as far as I remember, the coroner's officer said at once on seeing the corpses: "Yes, there is certainly no more to be done here". I cannot remember that the coroner looked closely at the corpses and the position of the entry of the fatal shots. The coroner eventually left the scene of the deed after exchanging a few words with SCHERMER and drove off in the direction he came from.

The/

CONFIDENTIAL

The corpses were covered again and the guarding was assigned by SCHERMER to the Gendarm auxiliary official. If I am not mistaken the corpses were moved before we left nearer to the edge of the road. As far as I remember there was a small hollow which permitted the hiding of the corpses almost entirely from the sight of the public and made guarding less conspicuous. I am not in a position to describe exactly how everyone present was occupied in particular at the shifting of the corpses. I think that the shifting took place in the presence and with the co-operation of the Gendarm auxiliary official.

We (SCHERMER, SCHNEIDER, WEIL and I) then drove with our car to the next locality, situated on the way back in our direction, where SCHERMER agreed on any action necessary with the Chief of the Gendarmerie post. I cannot state what in particular was agreed upon, as I was not present. SCHERMER went alone into the office of the Gendarmerie post, whilst SCHNEIDER, WEIL and I remained with the car outside the Gendarmerie post. I cannot say how long SCHERMER's talk lasted in the office of the Gendarmerie. From there, after the return of SCHERMER, we continued to drive to the office building of the State Police Headquarters. I do not know the time of the return to the office.

On SCHERMER's instructions I took the two cartons with the utensils of both the officers which had remained in the car and handed them over to him immediately on arrival at the office in his official room. An inventory of the utensils was not made in my presence. I do not know whether SCHERMER made one subsequent to his report.

A few hours after our return I was called by SCHERMER to his room. He handed the utensils over to me, the wrist watch separately. Even if I remember the occasion I cannot remember for certain, whether there was a ring with the watch. I was instructed by SCHERMER to go to the Head (SCHMIDT) immediately and to hand over the things to him at the same time. SCHERMER looked at first at the things handed over to him, especially the watch, picked out an open packet of cigarettes, which were amongst the rest of the utensils and gave me the cigarettes with the remark that he need not give these in, we might as well smoke them. SCHERMER no doubt meant SCHNEIDER, WEIL and me. I shared out the cigarettes equally, but do not know whether it was on the same day or on one of the following days. After the Head had handed over the cigarettes to me he again pointed out the need for absolute secrecy and again pledged me by hand clasp. He pointed out especially, that not even the smallest detail must leak out in this affair, that everybody who carelessly or even knowingly chattered about it, would have to reckon with severe consequences. After this duty I had no further connection with the case and I know for certain, that I never spoke even one word to the Head about this affair.

I do not know whether SCHNEIDER and WEIL were also pledged by the Chief afterwards.

I was not told about the arrangements made by SCHERMER with the other authorities which had to deal with it in the further course of affairs. SCHERMER never told me anything about that.

A few days later SCHERMER, on the occasion of a discussion on another matter, told me that he had to make a report to BERLIN and that there were no more written notes in the office any longer, the Head having taken everything to BERLIN and that he (SCHERMER) was glad that he (SCHERMER) was rid of the case. I never saw the report referred to by SCHERMER. I do not know anything about the contents.

After/

After a short time, it might have been approx one to two weeks, SCHERMER approached me again and explained to me that he had to go to BERLIN in this matter, as the various Gestapo offices, which all had had a similar order to execute on the same day, had sent in reports in such identical terms, that the RSMA could do nothing with them. He did in fact go away during one of the next days, and returned presumably after 3 or 4 days. SCHERMER gave me no details about what happened at the conference in BERLIN. Only a few days later SCHERMER told me that he had already got rid of his report. I did not read SCHERMER's second report either, and he certainly did not give me any particulars about the contents of his report.

After some time there was an official announcement in the German Press concerning this incident. It was a reference of the Foreign Ministry or of the German Government to a radio-speech by the then British Foreign Minister Mr EDEN. I was compelled to agree beyond question, that the animadversions of the Foreign Minister Mr EDEN conformed to the truth, while the explanations of the Offices of the Reich stank and lied on all points. I think I asked SCHERMER during one of the following days, whether he had already seen the article. Upon my remark that this was a hell of a business, SCHERMER did not reply. After that I never said another word to SCHERMER on the subject.

Probably a short while after the invasion, or even during the advance of the Allied troops towards the Reich area, I cannot state the exact date, I met WEIL I believe in the court yard of the barracks in the DIETLINDENSTRASSE, where a part of our office was at that time accommodated. On that occasion WEIL told me in conversation, that he had been instructed by the Head (SCHAEFER) to destroy all existing documents at all offices, which might still contain any reference to this affair. I do not know if WEIL told me at that time that he had carried out the orders or whether he still had to do it. WEIL at the same time said something about difficulties, but I cannot remember in what connection he used this expression. In any case we did not have a discussion of any length.

I last discussed this affair with WEIL, when I met him on this occasion.

I have to amplify what I have already written by adding that I have now remembered something more about a second drive to the scene of the crime. I did not myself take part in this drive. It happened during the period before the preparation of the second report by SCHERMER. I think I was told by SCHERMER that he went to the scene of the crime again in order to get the affair in better shape for the second report. As far as I remember, SCHNEIDER and WEIL were on this trip but here I have to rely on statements by SCHERMER. It is possible that SCHERMER or another participant in this drive told me about any agreements reached at the scene of the crime, but I am not in a position anymore to give details.

I did not take part in the happenings of my own free will or out of personal interest. It was an order for me. I could have refused this order, but I am quite convinced, that a refusal would have had the severest consequences. I think I can maintain, that no other official would have dared to refuse the order, just as I did not do so, and as also did not happen in the case of SCHNEIDER and WEIL. I can give an assurance that in my thoughts I feel the most unhappy man since this happening. If I have kept quiet so far, which again was a big mistake on my part, then I did this for personal reasons for the sake of my little daughter, the

only/

CONFIDENTIAL

only member of my family still left to me from the tragic war; not the least cause of this was also the fact known to me that SCHNEIDER possesses a family of many children.

I have to amplify as follows my statement concerning my knowledge of the participation of other State Police Offices :-

I heard from SCHERMER himself, that other State Police Offices also had to carry out a similar order at the same time. But I cannot remember at what occasion and at what time SCHERMER said this. I seem to remember, that he said something to the effect, that he was curious how the "others" (the other State Police Offices in particular were meant) had carried out the affair. I am not sure, but I think I have heard the place names STUTTGART, AUGSBURG and ULM mentioned. I cannot remember any statements pertaining to numbers.

SCHNEIDER and WEIL must have heard these explanations of SCHERMER too, because I myself have only talked to SCHERMER alone in this affair in so far as it had already been carried out and as already truthfully described by me. I remember a further remark by SCHERMER to the effect that we (meaning the Stapo Office MUNICH) had an easy task, we only had two prisoners while the others had more. This remark was in any case made before the end of this incident, but I cannot state any more at what time it was made.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Eduard CEITH

Signed in my presence :

(Sgd) AP SCOTLAND, Lt-Col.

LDC
21 Aug 1946

<u>Distribution:</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
JAG	2	1(sgd)	-
AG3(VW)	-	-	1
File	-	1(sgd)	5

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAARN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference

A--F--I--D--A--V--I--T

I, Maurice Frank CORNISH, Captain Intelligence Corps at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7, Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W. 8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the Staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Cage on a day towards the end of May 1946 I saw Johann SCHNEIDER whose former S.S. rank was S.S. Hauptscharführer and whose former Police rank was Kriminal Angstellter and Kraftfahrer and explained to him that I was investigating the killing of two R.A.F. officers in the neighbourhood of MUNICH on or about the 29 March 1944. I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write out what he knew about the incident. This he did and on or about the 28 May 1946, I read through in his presence, the statement which he had written and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. As a result of his answers, various additions and alterations were made by me to the statement of the said SCHNEIDER, which together with the said alterations and additions was then typed out on to a stencil. The said SCHNEIDER was shown a cyclo-styled copy of the completed statement which he read through carefully in my presence. On the 28 May 1946 after having full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the said SCHNEIDER signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising two sheets and a sketch is marked J.S.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said SCHNEIDER made the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the statement of the said SCHNEIDER referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked J.S.2. and attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate English translation of the German.

SWORN by the said Maurice Frank CORNISH)
at 8, Spring Gardens, in the City of)
Westminster, this first day of January)
1947.) (Signed) M.F. CORNISH.

BEFORE ME

(Signed) F. HONIG,
Captain, Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office.

WD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. On or about the 20 August 1946 I received a letter from ^{Johann} Josef SCHNEIDER whose former SS rank was S.S. Hauptscharführer and whose former Police rank was Kriminal Angestellter and Kraftfahrer and who was at the time a Prisoner of War in Prisoner of War Camp 17, SHEFFIELD. This letter requested that he be interrogated further with regard to the matter in which he had already made a statement signed by him at the London District Prisoner of War Cage on the 31 May 1946. This letter in German signed by the said SCHNEIDER is marked J.S.3. and attached to this affidavit. The English translation which is a true and correct translation of the contents of the document marked J.S.3. is marked J.S.4. and attached to this affidavit.
3. As a result of this application I read through the statement signed by the said SCHNEIDER on the 31 May 1946 and decided to have him transferred to the London District Cage to enable him to make a fresh statement. On his arrival I saw the said SCHNEIDER and instructed him to go into a room by himself and write out a fresh statement on the lines he had intimated in his letter. This he did and when it was finished the statement was typed out on to a stencil and a cyclo-styled copy of it was given to him and he read it through carefully in my presence. On the 28 August 1946 after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the said SCHNEIDER signed the fresh statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising two sheets is marked J.S.5. and is attached to this affidavit.
4. The said SCHNEIDER made and signed the fresh statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
5. I also produce the English translation of the fresh statement of the said SCHNEIDER referred to in paragraph 2 hereof. It is marked J.S.6. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate English translation of the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND
at 6 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster
this 5th day of February 1947.

(Signed) A.P. SCOTLAND

BEFORE ME

F.G. FLETCHER,
Major, Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

J.S.2

0334

Report No. MCIU/LDC/1190 (a) - MFC/HWT

CONFIDENTIAL

J. A. G. Ref: MD/JAG/FS/ 22/2 (2a)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT OF FW

LD 1386 Johann SCHNEIDER .

20 Sep 09 Born at MUNICH.
1923 Left elementary school.
1923-34 Unskilled labourer, e.g. in a brick-works; farm labourer, groom, otherwise unemployed.
1932 Joined the SA, later transferred to the SS.
May 1934 Car washer and Chauffeur at th. Stapo/MUNICH till 1945.
1938-39 Took part in the invasion of Austria, Sudetenland, Czechoslovakia and Poland.
1940-43 In Russia as chauffeur with a service detachment of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD).

On a weekday towards the end of March 44 I was in my flat in MUNICH. At about 2300 hrs a police man from my district came and told me I was to go immediately to the Gestapo garage. I took my bicycle and went to the garage. I arrived there at about 2300 hrs. There I met Kriminalkommissar SCHERMER who said: "Mr. SCHNEIDER, you have to drive tonight on orders of the Chief (Oberregierungsrat SCHAEFER) with a six-seater. I shall tell you when you have to go". I went to the garage and prepared the six-seater for the journey. Before one o'clock SCHERMER returned and said: "We drive to the Police HQ".

SCHERMER and GEITH got into the car and I drove to the Police HQ, a drive of about 500 m. SCHERMER and GEITH got out and returned after about 15 minutes with two prisoners. The two prisoners were chained to each other by one wrist. We drove to the Gestapo. GEITH went with the two prisoners to the Gestapo house prison and SCHERMER told me I had to be ready and take a machine-pistol with me. Further he said "it may take a long time; I'll let you know. We drive in the direction of INGOLSTADT". Then he went into the prison. I had to wait for a few hours; about 4.30 SCHERMER came and said, I should take the car round to the Gestapo prison. I did that, and in the meantime SCHERMER went into the prison again. When the car stood in the front of the door, SCHERMER came out, and went with me about 20 m to the petrol pump. At the petrol pump SCHERMER said: "On SCHAEFER's order you have to drive in the direction of INGOLSTADT. It concerns two prisoners who have often escaped". It concerns, he continued, air raid shelter burglars and looters. "Should those two escape, then you will shoot on my orders."

During this conversation I heard the prison-door shut, and immediately afterwards the car-door. Then SCHERMER said: "Off you go, we are ready". SCHERMER and I went to the car. SCHERMER went in front with me. On my entering I saw that 4 persons had sat down in the back of the car. Directly behind me in the occasional seats, were GEITH and WEIL. As far as I can remember GEITH and WEIL sat half sideways, e.i. not facing the direction the car was going. Then I started on the Reichsautobahn in the direction of INGOLSTADT. As we were leaving the town of MUNICH, I could drive without lights. We drove for about 35 km on the Reichsautobahn. Suddenly SCHERMER grabbed my arm and said: "Stop, pull up to the right!" I stopped on the side of the road. As we were stopping, SCHERMER, turning to the back, said "relieve yourselves".

The two officials WEIL and GEITH and the two prisoners walked from the green strip at the side of the autobahn about 4 meters on to the meadow. The green strip was about 60 cm wide. The elevation of the autobahn above the meadow was

about 40 cm. The prisoners were about 5 m from the car. GEITH and WEIL stood about 1 m to the side of and behind the prisoners.

SCHERMER turned round from the car, and gave me a sign to get out and said in a low voice "out", pointing at the machine pistol under my seat with his hand. I got out, took the machine pistol, inserted the magazine, slung the MP and went to the back of the car. I leaned against the luggage box and looked at the four standing in the meadow. Now SCHERMER stood a good metre to the right of me down on the meadow. Where I was standing behind the car, I was directly behind the prisoners at a distance of about 5 m. The prisoners were still chained.

I stood there without suspicion as I could not see any danger of escape and because I did not know what was to happen in the next moment. Then I noticed that SCHERMER was signalling to me with his hands. He was very excited and pointed with his hands in the direction of the prisoners and said to me in an excited and hushed voice "shoot, shoot". I looked at him again briefly and then it went through my head - he wants to shoot the two prisoners here on the spot. I got hold of the MP in my hand and fired two short bursts, i.e. twice I fired 3 shots. The two prisoners collapsed, the two officials turned quickly about to look at me. Then SCHERMER called "Stop the shooting!". The two officials bent over the two prisoners. I went immediately with my pistol to the driving seat and at the same time SCHERMER said to the officials: "Take off the chains at once". When I had got my MP under the seat and was about to go to the prisoners, SCHERMER asked me if I had anything in the car to cover them. I found a piece of tarpaulin in the tool box which I gave to SCHERMER. GEITH and WEIL covered the corpses with the tarpaulin and fir branches. Then SCHERMER said I should drive the car 5 m forward. SCHERMER picked up the empty cartridge cases and threw them on the new position of the car. SCHERMER said to me: "If there is a commission of enquiry, you shot from here". He also said that GEITH and WEIL were to remain with the corpses until we returned. Then I drove SCHERMER to BRAFFENHOFEN to the police station and then to the Doctor. I returned again with SCHERMER to the scene of the crime. The doctor then certified death. The policeman whom we had notified at the police station, had to remain with the corpses. I then returned with SCHERMER, GEITH and WEIL to MUNICH. On the way we stopped for a few minutes at the police station in ALLERSHAUSEN. SCHERMER told me later that nothing had to be mentioned about this case, it was secret.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd)
Johann SCHNEIDER.

Signed in my presence:

(sgd)
M.F. CORNISH, Capt.

L.D.C.
31 May 46.

Distribution:

	<u>Copies</u>
JAG	2
AG 3 (Vn)	3
RAF SIB	2
Lt. Col. SCOTLAND, OBE	1
File	5

0336

J.S.4.

TRANSLATION.

CONFIDENTIAL.

SCHNEIDER, Johann.

SHEFFIELD 18-8-46.
P.O.W. Camp 17.

To: The Commandant.

APPLICATION.

Sir,

I ask you for a further interrogation by the Officer in London who works on the case of SCHNEIDER.

1. During the trip from Wiesbaden to Minden I intended to tell the whole truth in order to get rid of the burden. But in the prison at Minden WEIL talked to me for the first time. He asked me where I had been until now and if I had already been interrogated in connection with this case. I said no, this would be the first time. Thereupon he told me the main-question, so that our answer would correspond. As I realize that they try the second time to get me into trouble and because my conscience is not at ease so my statement is not quite true I ask for a further interrogation.

2. I did not accompany the prisoner on his drive from Police HQ. to the Gestapo the driver on night-duty is the man in question.

3. When I arrived in the prison of the Gestapo at about 0400 hrs the prisoners were interrogated by SCHERMER, GEITH and WEIL.

4. During the transport to this place WEIL gave me to understand that I should admit the shots so that our answers might correspond. I agreed. Then he wanted me to state that the prisoners were not handcuffed so that he would be exonerated. As they evidently want to make use of my good-nature and do not take into consideration that I have children at home, I do not wish to remain silent any longer. I know now that by the means of the shots they intended to silence me.

(Sgd)

P.O.W. SCHNEIDER, Johann.

This is the exhibit marked J.S.4 referred to in the affidavit sworn by Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND before me at 6 Spring Gardens in the city of Westminster on this 5th day of February 1947

(Sgd)

F.T. FLETCHER

Major

Legal Staff

Military Department

Office of the Judge Advocate General

J.S. 6

0337

Report No. WCIU/LDC/1304(a) - APS/HV

CONFIDENTIAL

JAGs Ref : MD/JAG/FS/22/2/(2A)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

LD 1387 Civilian Johann SCHNEIDER

On a weekday at the end of March 1944 I was notified in my flat in MUNICH by a police official of my district at about 2200 hrs that I had to report for a journey at four o'clock in the morning in the duty room of the Gestapo to Krim, Kommissar SCHERMER. I arrived at the duty room of the Stapo at about half past three. There I was told SCHERMER was at the prison. When I arrived there SCHERMER, WEIL, GEITH and GEIB were engaged in the interrogation of two prisoners. I was 10 minutes in this room, then SCHERMER took me into the ante-chamber and said "By order of the Chief O'Stubaf SCHAEFER you are to drive with a six-seater car in the direction of INGOLSTADT". He further told me to take a tommy gun with me, as this was a case of moving two hardened collar burglars, who had often escaped before. If they should attempt to escape I was to shoot them on his orders. He also said "We leave here at daybreak". After this I went to the garage, prepared my car and drove up in front of the prison. SCHERMER (who sat with me in front) got into the car with WEIL and GEITH and the two prisoners. The two prisoners were fastened together with a manacle each by one wrist, and sat on the back seat, while GEITH and WEIL sat in front of them on auxiliary seats. As far as I remember they sat semi-diagonally, not exactly in the direction of travel. I then drove on the Reichsautobahn in the direction of INGOLSTADT. After leaving the town of MUNICH I could drive without lights.

We drove about 35 km on the Reichsautobahn when SCHERMER took me by the arm and said: "Stop. Keep to the right". I stopped at the edge of the road. When we stopped SCHERMER turned to the back and said: "Urinate". The two officials WEIL and GEITH and the two prisoners went from the green strip at the edge of the autobahn about four metres into the meadow. The green strip was about 60 cm. broad. The height of the Autobahn above the meadow was 40 cm. The prisoners were about five metres from the car. GEITH and WEIL stood about one and a half metres at the side to the rear of the prisoners. SCHERMER turned round in the car and gave me a sign to get out and said quietly: "Get out", and pointed with his hand to the tommy gun under my seat. I got out, took the tommy gun and inserted the magazine, slung the tommy gun and went behind the car. I leaned on the luggage boot and looked at the four standing in the meadow. SCHERMER stood a good metre right of me below in the meadow. Where I was standing behind the car I was about five metres away from the prisoners and directly behind them. The prisoners were still manacled together. I stood there unsuspectingly, as I did not suspect any danger of escape and did not know what was to happen the next moment. Then I noticed that SCHERMER was making signs to me with his hands. He was very excited and pointed with his hands in the direction of the prisoners and said in a very excited and low voice: "Shoot, shoot!" I looked at him again for a moment and then it went through my head "He wants to shoot the two prisoners here on the spot". I gripped the tommy gun firmly in my hand and gave two short bursts of fire, i.e. three shots twice. The two prisoners collapsed and the two officials turned around for a moment to look at me.

Then SCHERMER called out to me: "Two more shots". I went quickly up to the two prisoners and fired one round at each. Then SCHERMER said: "That's enough shooting". The two officials bent over the two prisoners. I went immediately with my pistol to the driving seat and

at/

CONFIDENTIAL

at the same time SCHERMER said to the officials : "Remove the manacles immediately". When I had put my tommy gun under the seat and was going to the prisoners, SCHERMER asked me whether I had something to use as a cover in the car. I found a piece of tarpaulin in the toolbox, which I gave to SCHERMER. GEITH and WEIL covered the corpses with the tarpaulin and fir -branches. The SCHERMER told me to move the car forward five metres. SCHERMER picked up the empty cartridges and threw them by the new spot where the car was standing. SCHERMER said to me : "In the event of an investigation by a commission you fired from here". He also said that GEITH and WEIL were to stay with the corpses until we got back. I then drove with SCHERMER to the PFAFFENHOFEN Gendarmerie and then for a doctor. Later I drove back to the scene of the deed. The doctor certified death. The policeman, whom we had notified at the Gendarmerie had to remain with the corpses. I drove back to MUNICH with SCHERMER, GEITH and WEIL. On the way we stopped for a few minutes in ALLERSHAUSEN at the Gendarmerie. SCHERMER told me later that the case must not be discussed, it was secret.

For a further clarification of this matter I want to name as an important witness the night duty-driver at the time Alfons GEIB who was also concerned as the driver from the Police HQ to the Gestapo, and whom SCHERMER also employed as Interpreter. Alfons GEIB had been in AMERICA for many years and was employed by the Gestapo, MUNICH under an emergency call-up. As far as I remember his flat is in MUNICH, Frauenhofer Strasse, but I do not know the number. He may also be in FISCHBACHAU near SCHLIERSEE. His mother has a house there. I also at that time made a list of all Gestapo employees for the C.I.C. MUNICH, Mauerkirchner Strasse, in collaboration with the prisoner in protective custody Ludwig WAGNER. There the exact address could be ascertained.

The following is a sketch of the interrogation room of the Stapo HQ MUNICH, where I saw SCHERMER, GEITH and WEIL during the interrogation of two British PW Officers during which the Driver GEIB acted as Interpreter.

See sketch of Interrogation Room on German copie.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Johann SCHNEIDER

Signed in my presence :

(sgd) AF SCOTLAND, Lt-Col, WCIU

LONDON
28 Aug 46

Distribution :

	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JAG	-	1 (sgd)	2
AG3(VW)	-	-	1
File	-	1 (sgd)	5

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/WRT

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAG/N, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944.

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on or about 8 or 9 November 1946 I saw Hans KÄHLER whose former police rank was Probationary Polizeinspektor, and I told him that I was investigating the killing of four officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KIEL at the end of March 1944. I asked him whether he knew anything about this incident and if so whether he was willing to make a statement. He agreed to this and I therefore instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he knew. This he did. When he had finished I read through what he had written out and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. His answers to these questions together with what he had written out himself were typed on to a stencil and the said KÄHLER was shown a cyclo-styled copy thereof, which he read through carefully in my presence on the 11 November 1946. After having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the said KÄHLER signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising five sheets is marked H.K.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said KÄHLER made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said KÄHLER's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked H.K.2. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND
at 8 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster
this ..twenty-ninth.... day ofMAY..... 1947 } (SIGNED) A.P. SCOTLAND

BEFORE ME.

(Signed) C.G. Mason, Major
Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

0340

Report No. WCIU/LIC/1419(a) - APS/HO.

CONFIDENTIAL.

JAG Ref: MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2A)

H. K. 2

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT OF MICHAEL W. INTERMINE

LD 1692 (former Polizei-Inspektor-Anwaerter) Hans MAHLER.

Equivalent SS-rank: SS-Hauptscharfuehrer.

Born at KIEL on 3. May 1911.
Attended four forms Elementary School at KIEL until 1926.
1926 - 1930 Apprenticeship as joiner.
May 1930 - June 1933 unemployed.
June 1933 until the end of December 1933 Ship's carpenter at the "Deutsche Werke" in KIEL.
1.1.1934 Joined the Feldjaegerkorps.
1.4.1936 Transferred to Police (Schuetzpolizei) - Last rank Hauptwachtmeister of Police.
1.2.1944 Posted from Police to Gestapo KIEL for purpose of probationary employment as Verwaltungsanwaerter (Administrative probationer).
27.6.1945 Interned.
Joined Party and SA 12.7.1931.
Left SA on 31.12.1933 owing to transfer to Feldjaegerkorps.
Joined SS on 30.8.1939 by reason of "Angleichungserlass" (Decree placing the SS on an equivalent footing to the SA).

About the middle or end of March 1944, the former Kriminal-Kommissar, SS-Sturmabfuhrer POST, appeared one day, between 9.30 and 10 o'clock, in the Personnel Department - where I was working at the time - and told me that I was to keep myself in readiness for a job that day. As I had heard at the Office that a state visit was to take place at the "Deutsche Werke" in KIEL that day, I assumed that I was to be sent there. I therefore had an official card for Criminal Police officials issued to me. After about five minutes had elapsed POST appeared again, and ordered me to draw a carbine from the arms store, and then to hold myself ready for duty. I went again to the arms store later to draw a revolver.

When, about 30-60 mins, had elapsed since the first appearance of POST, I was ordered by POST to the ante-room of the Dienststellenleiter (office chief). In addition to myself, the following assembled there: former Kriminalobersekretar Oskar SCHMIDT, Kriminal-Assistent Walter JACOBS, Kriminal-Angestellter Franz SCHMIDT and the drivers DENCKMANN and STRUVE. Shortly afterwards POST appeared also, and, after reporting to the Dienststellenleiter, entered the latter's office with us. Here the above-mentioned lined up, and the Gestapo Chief Fritz SCHMIDT gave us approximately the following order: By order of the Reich Security Head Office we were to take some escaped prisoner of war from FLENSBURG to HAMBURG, and shoot them on route. Whether, however, mention was made of escaped prisoners of war or parachute agents, I cannot now say with certainty. There is a possibility that mention was made of escaped prisoners of war, or parachute agents when the order was received, or that one or the other term was used during a discussion which took place several months later - and which is mentioned at the end of the report.

After the Gestapo Chief had informed us of this order, and had appointed POST to take charge of the squad, the Dienststellenleiter told us that he had to pledge us to the strictest secrecy with regard to the order and its execution, and took our pledge by a hand-clasp. To my knowledge SCHMIDT read this order from a form - presumably a teleprint.

/2 When...

When this order had been given out, POST stepped forward and made Oskar SCHMIDT, JACOBS, Franz SCHMIDT and myself responsible for one prisoner each. Whether POST explained in this connection that we were to execute the prisoners, I cannot remember. In my opinion, however, the order could not have been misunderstood by anybody to whom the order was given. POST ordered further that the prisoners were to be told to relieve themselves and were to be shot then by a shot between the shoulder blades. POST stated further that the journey would be undertaken in two cars, that he would take charge of the first car and that I was to sit with him. Oskar SCHMIDT was placed in charge of the second car, and JACOBS and Franz SCHMIDT were to go with him. The driver of the first car (four-seater) was DENSMANN and of the second car (six-seater) STAUVE.

After this conference in the room of the Dienststellenleiter we entered the cars which were standing in front of the Office and drove to the Police HQ at FLENSBURG where the Frontier Police Commissariat was housed. Here the local Dienststellenleiter, Kriminalobersekretär MELFSEN joined us in the first car, and we drove to the "LIMONIE" restaurant where we had a midday meal. After the meal we drove back to the FLENSBURG office. There the prisoners were brought up to the office - apparently from the Police prison. I cannot say who fetched them. One prisoner each was then handed over to Oskar SCHMIDT, JACOBS and Franz SCHMIDT for interrogation. I was not called upon to conduct an interrogation, but an official from FLENSBURG whom I do not know was commissioned to interrogate the fourth prisoner. After the interrogation duties had been assigned I went to the lavatory at the end of a corridor where I relieved myself and had a wash. I then entered the interrogation room adjoining the lavatory. There Franz SCHMIDT was sitting with a prisoner, and was just about to conclude the interrogation. I noticed that the prisoner had to append his signature to the interrogation report, and that he was handcuffed by Franz SCHMIDT after being searched. I cannot recollect any longer whether the other three prisoners were already in the corridor when we left the room. I know only that I saw the four prisoners together in the corridor shortly before we left. When the prisoners were to be led to the cars, POST handed me a key for a chain, pointed to a prisoner - according to the photograph, I believe it was CAMAN OH - and told me that I was responsible for him. After POST had entered the first car the driver of which was DENSMANN, with this latter prisoner and myself, and Oskar SCHMIDT, JACOBS and Franz SCHMIDT had entered the second car with the other three prisoners, we drove in the direction of KIEL. As the second car, apparently owing to engine trouble could not get up the same speed as the first, I was ordered by POST to ensure contact between the two cars through the rear window.

During the journey from FLENSBURG to KIEL POST talked to the prisoners in English. As I am not conversant with that language I could not understand the conversation, but I got the impression that the conversation was conducted in a friendly manner.

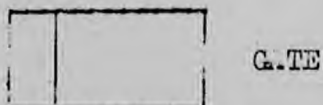
On our arrival in KIEL, POST got the car to turn off the Eckernfoerder-Chaussee into the Gutenbergstrasse, instead of proceeding straight on. I cannot say whether the second car followed us into the Gutenbergstrasse, but I am of the opinion that this was not the case. Nor can I say where we caught the second car up again. The detour mentioned was made, because POST stopped in front of the house of a friend of his, Marianne HEYDT, KIEL, Hansastrasse 8. Here he handed me a theatre ticket which I had to take to her flat; I had to say that POST would probably not be able to go. Fraulein HEYDT was known to me from my work in the Personnel Department of the KIEL Police, where Fraulein HEYDT was also employed.

About 8-15 km beyond KIEL POST got the car to halt on the Hamburger-Chaussee. I had the impression that this was a stopping point that had been decided on previously, and that POST was familiar with the country, for POST showed no uneasiness and, as far as I could see, did not look round for a suitable place before that, as would surely have been the case, if the stopping point had not been selected beforehand. I am also of the opinion that Oskar SCHMIDT must have known this stopping place beforehand. As I have already described, I am of the opinion that the second car did not turn into the Gutenbergstrasse and that, therefore, Oskar SCHMIDT must have known about the stopping place. I also seem to remember that POST in giving me the order to draw a carbine, said that he had to go out in a hurry, and I assume that the scene of the shooting was selected in the period between the time was ordered to hold myself in readiness for duty, and the order to go to the ante-room of the Chief. I am not, however, able to produce proof for this statement.

After the first car had stopped at the place mentioned, POST left it, ordered me to take off the handcuffs, and ordered the prisoner to get out; I followed. When I had already left the car POST ordered me to fetch the carbines which had been brought in the car. DEINKMANN drove on for a short distance, in order to prevent passers-by from approaching along the road. POST, with the prisoner, walked towards a gate leading into a field, and entered the field through it. I followed then both at a distance of about 2-3 paces. While on the road, and for a few paces into the field, POST walked beside the prisoner, he then placed himself about 1-2 paces behind him. I followed POST at a distance of 2-3 paces. When, in this formation, we were about 10-15 m to the left in the field, POST looked round at me briefly, and from behind shot the prisoners between the shoulder blades with his pistol; he fell forward and gave no further sign of life. While the shots were fired I stood about 2-3 paces behind POST.

Immediately after the shooting of the first prisoner the second car arrived. When the other three prisoners and the officials entered the field, I was standing on a path running beyond the gate across the field. The prisoners wheeled left into the field. Whether POST gave the order for the left-wheel, or by whom such an order was given to the prisoners, or if it was given at all, I do not know. The prisoners, at any rate, advanced towards the dead man in extended line, with a distance of about 2-3 paces between them, and were followed at about the same distance by Oskar SCHMIDT, JACOBS, and Franz SCHMIDT. I cannot say whether they kept this distance on first entering the field; however, they held this formation when they were about 4-5 m from the dead man. When they entered the field, however, all three officials were close together. When the prisoners and the officials had entered the field I followed them, and when the prisoners were standing about 2-3 paces from the dead man, I was standing about 2-3 paces to one side and approx. in line with them, or 1-2 paces behind the officials on the extreme left. POST, as far as I remember, stood approx. 1-2 paces behind the official on the right. In what order the officials were standing, I cannot say.

X Prisoners				Line of advance
O Officials		+		↑
+ Dead	X	X	X	
	O	O	O	
	O		O POST	
K. MEHLER				



When occupying the position just described I saw that the prisoners were startled at the sight of the dead man, and I heard POST shout; "Go ahead", or "Go on fire", or something similar. Immediately afterwards some shots were fired, and the three prisoners fell forward. I did not see who fired the shots. I saw then, however, that all three prisoners had been shot between the shoulder-blades. Oskar SCHMIDT, JACOBS, and Franz SCHMIDT were standing behind them and each had a pistol in his hand. As one of the prisoners was still showing a sign of life POST called to me to finish the prisoner off with a coup-de-grace shot. As I hesitated he snatched the carbine out of my hand, and fired a shot into the prisoner's head.

I do not know that POST reprimanded one of the officials present for not firing, or, respectively, not hitting. Nor do I remember that one of the officials implicated was called before the Stapoleiter the next day because of this, or a similar, matter. I know, however, that Oskar SCHMIDT went into the Chief's office the following day; I thought that he was going to submit a report on the carrying out of the job as POST was not present when the bodies were taken to the crematorium. Furthermore I did not see POST at the office at all that morning. I would assume that, had Oskar SCHMIDT been called before the Chief for non-compliance with the order to fire, he would have told me about it when I saw him that morning. I do not recollect such a talk however. Oskar SCHMIDT did, however, tell me on one occasion during our internment in the spring of 1946, that he had been called before the Chief because he had not fired, and had been reprimanded. I do not, however, remember his making a remark to that effect at the time of the incident.

After the prisoners had been shot, their handcuffs were taken off by the individual officials who were in possession of the keys. Then POST gave the order to have the bodies placed near the hedge. This order was carried out by all of us. POST helped also.

POST then ordered me to drive back to KIEL with them in the four-seater, where he would commission an undertaker to collect the bodies. The other officials remained at the scene of the shooting. When we did not find anybody in at the undertaker's RULSEN, Hospitalstrasse, we drove to TISCHENDORF, Karlstrasse. The latter immediately placed a car at our disposal in which I drove back to the scene of the shooting. POST stayed at KIEL, I believe he wished to send a teleprint to BERLIN from the Office.

The bodies were then taken to the crematorium at KIEL. There were difficulties about an immediate cremation, but these were eliminated after the manager of the crematorium and Oskar SCHMIDT had consulted the competent office - apparently the Town Hall - over the telephone.

As we were about to start the drive back from the scene of the shootings to the crematorium, my colleagues asked me what exactly had happened at the shooting of the first prisoner. They were annoyed that the prisoner who had been carried in the first car had already been executed when they arrived. I told them that I had not fired, but that POST had carried out the shooting immediately after arrival.

A few days after the incident I met JACOBS at the Registry Office of the office at KIEL. He pointed to four cardboard boxes on the table, and told me that these contained the urns of the executed prisoners which he was to take to FLENSBURG.

Possibly some few months after the incident - I have completely forgotten the date - I was ordered to the office of Oskar SCHMIDT. There all the participants assembled, also the Stapoleiter, Fritz SCHMIDT. Fritz SCHMIDT told us that the arrival of the Swiss Commission was to be expected which was to investigate the shooting of the prisoners. A falsified version of the incident was to be given, roughly to the effect that the prisoners had tried a violent attack while relieving themselves,

and had been shot during their subsequently attempted escape. For this purpose the Chief drove to the scene of the shooting with all participants, in order to enact the incident there. I cannot recollect further details.

In conclusion, I should like to state again that I did not fire a shot from either the pistol or the carbine during the incident related above, and that I have made the above statement to the best of my knowledge and conscience.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Hans KLEHLER.

Signed in my presence: (sgd) ...L. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col.
M.C.I.U.

IDC
11 Nov 46.

<u>Distribution:</u>	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
J.G	2	1(sgd)	-
J.G3(V.I)	-	-	1
File	-	1(sgd)	5

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2E)
CGCH/JW

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day at the beginning of January 1947 I saw Artur DENKMANN, whose former rank was Kraftfahrer in the Gestapo at Kiel. I told him that I was investigating the killing of four officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of Kiel at the end of March 1944. I asked him whether he knew anything about the incident. He said that he did. I asked him if he would like to make a statement. When he agreed I told him to go into a room by himself and write down what he knew in this regard. When he had finished I read through what he had written down and then had his statement typed on to a stencil.
3. On 14 January, 1947, I again saw the said DENKMANN and showed him a cyclo-styled copy of his statement. After he had been given full opportunity to alter or amend it as he wished, I asked him if he was willing to sign it. He agreed, and signed the cyclo-styled statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising three sheets is marked A.D.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
4. The said DENKMANN made the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
5. I also produce the English translation of the statement of the said DENKMANN referred to in paragraphs 2 and 3 above, which is a true and accurate translation of the German. This English translation is marked A.D.2. and is attached to this affidavit.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND)
at 8 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster)
this thirteenth day of May 1947.) (Signed) A.P. SCOTLAND.

BEFORE ME

(Sgd) C.G. MASON,
Major Legal Staff, Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

A. D. 2

0346

Report No. WCIU/LDC/1473(a) MFC/---

J.G REF No. ID/JAG/PS/22/2(L)

CONFIDENTIAL

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT OF MR.

LB 1742 Civilian Internee Artur DENKMANN

Driver at the Gestapo KIEL

Artur DENKMANN, born 31.7.04 at BELLBERGEN, District HERFORD, attended elementary school up to the third form. Left school 1918. Then employed as car washer and greaser. 1927 received driving licence and became professional driver. Unemployed from 1930 till 1935, then car-washer, 1936 until 1942 bus driver, then forbidden to drive buses by the Municipal Head doctor of Kiel owing to gall and liver trouble. Was only permitted to drive small vehicles. May 1942 compulsorily called-up to the Gestapo KIEL, as M.T. driver until the end of September, 1944. Owing to a growth on the large intestine became completely incapable of earning my living and cannot work any more.

I was cleaning the car at the end of March 1944. It was around lunch time when Kommissar POST came out of the office building and said: "DENKMANN, get the Chief's car ready for a long trip". Upon my question as to where the journey would take us, I received the reply "that you will find out soon enough, see to it that you get the car ready". I got the car ready, and phoned through from the telephone in the drivers' room to the ante-room of the chief, that the car was ready for the trip. I received the reply: "Hold yourself in readiness near the car, we will be moving off soon." It was the chief who said this. I then went outside to the car, where the driver STRUVE was busy on his car. I believe that STRUVE said he would be off with POST, because he had told him he should get the big six-seater ready. 15 - 20 minutes passed, then POST came out of the office building first, then the administrative official KAEHLER came with a rifle in his hand. POST and KAEHLER approached my car. Behind KAEHLER came Oskar SCHMIDT, Franz SCHMIDT and JACOBS also. Oskar and Franz SCHMIDT and JACOBS got into STRUVE's car. O. SCHMIDT sat in front with STRUVE. KAEHLER was in my car. POST got out again and called to Oskar SCHMIDT; "You are in the picture". Then POST sat next to me in front and said "move off". I asked him: "Well, where to? Isn't the chief coming with us?". POST then said: "DENKMANN, you must not ask such stupid questions. If I tell you to drive off, then you drive off, understand. All right, to FLENSBURG". I did not say another word, and drove off. In FLENSBURG the branch office is in the Police HQ building. Mine was the first car to arrive; in order to keep the approach clear I drove on a further eight metres, after POST and KAEHLER had got out. STRUVE then came to my car, and said that his car was not in order, and that on the return journey I should watch him, he did not know how far he would get. We could not find what was wrong with the engine and so we did not come to discuss the journey. After approx 20 - 30 minutes all the officials came out of the building again. I only glanced at them and opened the door of my car. POST was holding a prisoner by the arm, from the photograph, presumably CATLACH. His hands were manacled behind his back. I, naturally, had to open my mouth again and said: "But the man can't sit down like this" whereupon I got the reply from POST to keep my trap shut. "Come on, move off" said POST with a backward glance at the other car. I asked "Home?"; "No", said POST, "to HAMBURG".

In SCHLESWIG a road branches off which goes RENDSBURG - NEUMUNSTER - HAMBURG, this I wanted to take. POST asked me then where I intended to go; I said to HAMBURG via RENDSBURG - NEUMUNSTER, that way it is nearly 30 kilometres shorter than via KIEL. POST however said: "No, we must go via KIEL". I said to him that the distance was much much longer. He said: "You take the way which I tell you". I now took the direct route to HAMBURG. On the HAMBURG road there are two sharp curves. One after VOORDE and one near the "RED COCK". POST said to me before the first curve: "Stop at the next

turning/

CONFIDENTIAL

turning, they want to relieve themselves". I still wanted to drive beyond the curve, because as a driver one never stops on a curve. Said POST: "No, stop here". I then stopped the car. POST then got out of the car, and I believe he said to KAEHLER: "Bring the rifle along". I also said to KAEHLER: "Do take the handcuffs off the man, because he can't relieve himself like this". I don't know however whether KAEHLER did still understand this, as he had also got out already. POST had already crossed the road with the prisoner; I also got out but on the side of the ditch, i.e. on the right of the car. I also wanted to relieve myself and to look out for STRUVE's car. He was not yet behind me but was just approaching the top of the curve. A big goods lorry approached from direction HAMBURG in direction KIEL; he had just passed me when STRUVE arrived. O. and F. SCHMIDT, JACOBS and three prisoners got out of STRUVE's car. Each of them took a prisoner and crossed with him over to the side road. STRUVE stood together with me by the car on the right hand side and we relieved ourselves. Three to four minutes later about five to eight shots rang out. STRUVE and I looked at each other and said simultaneously "What's up over there!". I said to him: "Come on, we'll go across." We had reached approximately the centre of the road when POST came out of the side road and said: "Remain by the car". He then said: "DENKMANN turn round, I have to go to the office immediately". POST sat down again in front and did not speak a word. Upon my question what had happened I received the reply, the swines wanted to beat it. I then said, it would have been better if I had left the first aid box there. He did not reply to this. He only said then: "Don't fall asleep, drive faster". When we arrived at the office I asked whether I or the car were still needed, POST said "No"; as in the meantime office hours were over I drove the car to the garage and went home. Next morning I asked STRUVE when he had arrived; he said shortly after me. To my question if he had got to know anything about what had happened, he said "The officials also returned to the office shortly after you and POST had left, only one remained there". I can't say exactly to-day any more if STRUVE told me who that was. We then continued to talk about it, and were of the opinion that there was something wrong about it.

Approximately during the month of May I was called to room 33. POST wanted to talk to me. I thereupon went to the above mentioned room. On entering I locked the room over. I believe all participants were present. I don't know whether STRUVE was there.

POST said immediately to me: "DENKMANN you were also present at that time on the road to HAMBURG when the prisoners tried to escape." I immediately said "No. I had not seen if they tried to escape". "Well, that does not matter", said POST. "Well, the gentlemen don't want to accept the report which I sent to BERLIN.". Now we talked the thing over like this: "Two of the prisoners wanted to escape towards the road, and wanted to seize the two cars; during this you and STRUVE shot one each". I asked in astonishment: "But why this? Do tell the truth how it happened. If it is all in order. I refuse most decidedly and indignantly to support such lies. In any case I have not got a pistol any more, it was burnt in July 1943 during my leave in HAMBURG in an air attack." POST said: "All this does not matter, it is only a matter of form". I said to POST literally: "I do not support even a matter of form. If I should be questioned by higher authorities, I shall only tell the truth". POST said thereupon "All right, all right, you may go". Approximately one hour later I was ordered to go to the chief and there it was explained to me that, had I the intention of creating difficulties, something unpleasant would happen to me. I said the following: "I could never consent to anything such as POST demanded of STRUVE and me, because this would be a great lie and even to our detriment". The chief then said that it was only a pure formality. My reply was "I cannot support even a formality if it is untrue". Thereupon he shouted at me to get to hell out of there "I shall see to it that you keep your mouth shut". I was now very worried about my safety. I thought to myself, if they now find out all about my step-father, I shall disappear too. My step-father was brought to MAUTHAUSEN Concentration Camp in 1938 and supposedly died of illness in this Camp in 1942.

The/

CONFIDENTIAL

The documents in respect of this are with my wife in KIEL. Today I presume that only the different name of my step-father saved me from sharing his fate. I spoke with STRUVE several times about this matter; he said that he too would not agree in any case to our having had any part in this matter.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Artur DENKMANN

Signed in my presence :

(Sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND, Lt.Col.,
W.C.I.U.

<u>Distribution :</u>	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JAG	2	1(Signed)	-
Major Allen (for inf)	-	-	1
File	-	1(Signed)	5

LD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/WRT

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SIGAN, ON 24/5 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on or about 5 or 6 November 1946 I saw Oskar SCHMIDT whose former police rank was Kriminal Sekretär, and whose former S.S. rank was S.S. Obersturmführer, and I told him that I was investigating the killing of four officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KIEL at the end of March 1944. I asked him whether he knew anything about this incident and when he said that he did I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he knew about it. When he had finished I read through the statement which he had written out and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. The answers to these questions, together with his statement were typed out on a stencil and the said SCHMIDT was shown a cyclo-styled copy thereof, which he was allowed to read through carefully in my presence. On 8 November 1946 after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the said SCHMIDT signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising two sheets is marked O.S.1 and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said SCHMIDT made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said SCHMIDT's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked O.S.2, and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND)
at 8 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster) (SIGNED) A.P. SCOTLAND
this ..~~twenty-ninth~~..... day of ~~May~~.....1947)

BEFORE ME.

(Sgd) C.G. MASON, Major,
Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

C.S. 2

0350

Report No: WCIU/LIC/1414(a) APS/RF

CONFIDENTIAL

JAG Ref: MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2A)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY CIVILIAN INTERNEE

ID 1694 (former Kriminalsekretär) Oskar SCHMIDT.

I was born at STRALSUND on 1.6.1904. I attended secondary school at KIEL from age 6 - 15. From October 1916 until May 1934 I served in the navy. In May 1934 I was transferred to the Gestapo Office on the strength of my civilian ration card. From 1935 - 45 I worked with the Gestapo KIEL, my last position was "N-Referent". Service rank Kriminal Obersekretär, SS-Obersturmführer. I have been a member of the Party and SS since May 1933.

In March or April 1944 - I cannot recollect the exact date - I received a telephone call one morning between 8 and 9 o'clock from Sturmabfuhrer SCHMIDT who told me that I was to take part in a trip to FLENSBURG; he refused to allow my objection that I had already made other arrangements. POST, KAHLER, JACOBS, Franz SCHMIDT, DEMELANN and STRUVE were also to present themselves in the ante-room. When we were assembled we had to go in to the Chief who told us the following, as far as I can still remember: You are to drive to FLENSBURG with POST and will receive four prisoners there. These will be four British officers whom you are to take away. You are to use your fire-arms in the case of the slightest attempt to escape. That means that these four must be liquidated. I have to give you this order with the warning that anybody not complying with the order will be punished by death and dishonour for his family. The same applies to anybody who talks about the matter. The order is signed by KAMMERNRUMMER. We were not shown the teletype or letter. SCHMIDT put POST in command of the squad.

As far as I can remember, I cannot say so with certainty, everybody then drove to the Hamburger Chrussee where the Chief wished to fix the place of the deed with POST. As far as I remember, we drove out there in two cars. I cannot recollect exactly what took place. It is also possible that Sturmabfuhrer SCHMIDT, POST and myself drove to the scene of the shooting prior to the official discussion and that the discussion with the others took place afterwards.

We then drove to FLENSBURG. The time may have been about 11.30. We had dinner in FLENSBURG which POST had ordered. Afterwards, it may have been about 14.00 hours, we drove to the FLENSBURG Office. Prior to that, I believe - as far as I can remember - POST issued an order to the effect that each officer was to be briefly interrogated. As I still had to discuss certain further matters with the "N-Referent" at FLENSBURG, I requested POST to nominate another official in my place, to conduct the interrogation. I only know that I signed my name under the interrogation record, which, in my opinion, was purely a matter of form, in the case of one of the officers; I believe the officer was ESSELID, whom I recognise from the photograph. After POST had manacled the officers' hands behind their backs they were led to the car which was standing in the courtyard ready to take them away.

POST took one officer in his car whilst the other three officers, ESSELID among them, I believe, were accommodated in the second car. In the second car, in addition to the officers, there were also STRUVE as driver and the officials JACOBS, Franz SCHMIDT and myself. Previously POST had ordered that the officers were to be told to relieve themselves at the place indicated, and that the shooting was to commence at a

/2 sign...

sign given by me. I cannot recollect today whether he had already made this latter order known at the scene of the shooting or only at FLENSBURG. In the car STRUVE sat at the wheel and I, as i/c detail, to which position I had been appointed by LOST, sat on his right. Behind us, on the emergency seats and facing the front, sat the three officers, behind them, also facing the front, sat Franz SCHMIDT and JACOBS, but I cannot remember in what order.

On the drive to KIEL, LOST's car drew out of sight, and we only met him again at the scene of the shooting. When we arrived there, DENCKANN was standing in the road and gave us the sign to stop. I gave the order to leave the car and relieve themselves. The passengers got out on the left hand side, i.e. towards the field. JACOBS and Franz SCHMIDT got out of the car first, then the officers, then I got out. During this time the officers were already being led into the field. I followed at a distance of eight to ten paces.

When I came to within about six paces of the group, one of the officers suddenly let out a shout, whereupon the officers jumped a few paces apart; at the same time shots were fired and the officers were lying with their faces to the ground. I saw Franz SCHMIDT and Walter JACOBS at that moment directly behind the officers, with pistols in their hands. I also had a pistol in my hand; it was loaded and the safety-catch released. I am certain that LOST and KLEHLER did not fire as Franz SCHMIDT and JACOBS were standing in the line of fire. Neither of them hold a pistol in his hand. I myself am of the firm conviction and opinion that I did not fire. I admit that there is a possibility that I may have fired as a result of sudden fright. I was startled like this because I really ought to have fired at the officer who was now lying on the ground. At the same moment LOST was already at my side and shouting at me: "You did not fire, the man is alive." The officer then raised himself, at the same instant LOST had snatched the rifle out of the hands of the approaching KLEHLER and fired two shots at the officer lying on the ground.

I had seen no sign previously from the officer lying on the ground that he had been shot at. I never got a chance to fire as the officer had thrown himself on the ground immediately the shots were fired. I only heard the report of shots. After LOST had fired two shots into the officer's back, he fired another rifle shot into the head of each of the two officers who were lying on the ground and who, in my opinion, were already dead. Then LOST took off the officers' hand-cuffs.

LOST then ordered me to wait for the hearse, and to drive straight to the crematorium when it arrived for the purpose of cremating the bodies. He would make all arrangements as quickly as possible. At the same time he gave me to understand that he would report me. He himself would not be able to deal further with the matter for the time being as he had to go to a party. I carried out the orders to drive to the crematorium and have the corpses cremated. As far as I know, LOST took all valuables and articles of clothing with him. I heard afterwards that the urns were supposed to have been sent to BERLIN. LOST was supposed to have arranged that.

On the morning of the day following the shooting I was summoned to the Chief who asked me, when I entered, how many children I had. He disclosed to me that LOST had made a report to him about me. He assumed, however, in my favour, that I had missed although LOST had reported differently. He would not investigate the matter further for the sake of my family. I then complained of LOST's sadism, whereupon the Chief told me to refrain from making any remarks whatsoever, as he would otherwise submit an adverse report on me after all.

CONFIDENTIAL

About July or August 1944, the persons who had taken part in the operation at that time were informed by the Chief, SCHMIDT, that a Red Cross Commission was coming to investigate the affair. For this purpose we all drove again to the scene of the shooting, I believe Fritz SCHMIDT was in the party. We were to state that the officers had attempted to escape to the hedge, in order to gain possession of the cars, and had been shot in the process; attention was again drawn to the punishment which had already been threatened during the journey.

I have reported the incident truthfully, as far as I am still in a position to do so.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Oskar SCHMIDT.

Signed in my presence: (sgd) A.I. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col.

LDC
8 Nov 1946

<u>Distribution:</u>	ENG	GER	ENG/GER
JAG	2	1(sgd)	-
AG3(VI)	-	-	1
File	-	1(sgd)	5

AD/JAG/FS/22/2(2E)
CGCH/WRT

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day at the beginning of November 1946 I saw Walter JACOBS whose former police rank was Kriminal-Assistent and whose former S.S. rank was S.S. Oberscharfuhrer, and I told him that I was investigating the killing of four officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KL-L at the end of March 1944. I asked him whether he knew anything about this incident and when he said that he did, and that he was willing to tell me about it, I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he had to say. When he had finished I read through what he had written and then had it typed on to a stencil. The said JACOBS was shown a cyclo-styled copy thereof which he read through carefully in my presence. On the 12 November 1946 after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it in any way he wished the said JACOBS signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising 6 sheets is marked W.J.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said JACOBS made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said JACOBS' statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked W.J.2. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND
at 8 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster
this twenty-ninth..... day of May.....1947

) (SIGNED) AP SCOTLAND

BEFORE ME,

(Sgd) C.G. MASON, Major,
Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

W. J. 2

0354

Report No. WCIU/LDC/1418(a) - APS/HFP.

CONFIDENTIAL.

J.A.G.'s Ref. MD/JAG/FS/22/2/(2a).

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY CIVILIAN INTERNEE

LD 1693 former Kriminal-Assistent Walter JACOBS.

Born at HUSUM on 3.3.1913.
Elementary and Secondary School at HUSUM until 1929, intermediate examination (Mittlere Reife). Thereafter various jobs as office clerk. Following my application I entered the Frontier Police Kommissariat at FLENSBURG on 1.3.1937 as Kriminalangestellter. There I was employed solely on frontier duties until 1.5.1941 and was then transferred to the State Police KIEL as prospective (Anwaerter) Kriminal Assistent owing to a reorganisation of the frontier traffic occasioned through the war (Ban on general frontier traffic). Until I was sent on an instructional course for Kriminal Assistents to the Security Police School FUERSTENBERG at the beginning of June 1942, I received my training in departments (Referate) II A - treachery, radio and II B - employment of labour etc. After I had passed the professional examination on 30.8.42, I was posted to the Frontier Police Kommissariat WALDSHUT/BADEN; I was employed on frontier duties there until the middle of May 1943 when I returned to the State Police Office KIEL. Here I worked in dept. IV.1.a (formerly II.A) until autumn 1944, and was in dept. IV.5.a - special dept., corruption, economy, etc. - until the surrender. On 1.10.1942 I was appointed acting Kriminal Assistent, and on 1.6.44 Kriminal Assistent.

I was married on 15.1.1938, two children resulted from my marriage. I joined the Allgemeine SS on 15.1933 and the NSDAP on 1.5.1937. I became a member of the NSV about 1941. I did not belong to any other organisation or formation. In the SS I held the rank of SS-Oberscharfuehrer.

One morning about the end of March 1944, approx. between 9 and 10 o'clock I was told, without further explanation by Kriminalkommissar EHRIG, who was the head of my department (Kommissariatsleiter) at that time, to report immediately to the Head of the Office HQ (Dienststellenleiter), SS-Sturmabfuhrer SCHMIDT. In the latter's ante-room the following were present or arrived later :- SS-Sturmabfuhrer POST, Kriminalobersekretar Oskar SCHMIDT, Polizei Inspektor Anwaerter KAHLER, Kriminal Angestellter Franz SCHMIDT and the two drivers STRUVE and DENKMANN. POST entered the room of the Dienststellenleiter alone, stayed in there a short time, and then told us to come in also. With reference to the account which I am to give now, I must state that more than 2½ years have passed since the time of the incidents, I will, however, reconstruct the incidents, as far as I can still remember them today to the best of my knowledge and conscience.

Sturmabfuhrer SCHMIDT had some files and also a teleprint on the writing-desk in front of him. As an introduction he told us that we had to carry out a special mission in a Top Secret Matter (Geheime Reichs-sache) by order of the RSHA. The order had to be carried out under all circumstances; in case of disobedience we would render ourselves liable to the severest punishments. In this connection mention was made of the death-penalty and even of the "defamation" of one's family. Our attention was drawn to the maintaining of the strictest secrecy and we were told about the mission proper. Four Air Force Officers who were detained in the police prison at FLENSBURG were to be fetched and shot in the course of a drive. The shootings were to be carried out at a spot already selected on the Hamburger Landstrasse behind SCHULENSEE. SCHMIDT told us that we were to take the prisoners from FLENSBURG to HAMBURG; during the journey the officers could then relieve themselves and they were to be shot while doing so. After

- 2 -

CONFIDENTIAL.

they had been taken from the Police prison at FLENSBURG the officers were to be interrogated briefly as a matter of form, and a statement taken. It was to be expected, in any case, that they would refuse any statement in reply to the first question concerning military matters; the interrogation was then to be broken off. As far as I remember, we were also instructed as to who was to carry out the interrogations and also that the official concerned was to shoot the officer who had been detailed to him for interrogation. Oskar SCHMIDT, Franz SCHMIDT, KAEHLER and myself were appointed to carry out the executions. According to my knowledge, the drivers DENKMANN and STRUVE were also given their instructions, i.e., to close the road. Sturmbannfuhrer POST was put in charge of the carrying out of the assignment by Sturmbannfuhrer SCHMIDT with the order that his instructions were to be obeyed. POST interrupted Sturmbannfuhrer SCHMIDT on several occasions during his statement and made additional remarks regarding the carrying out of the mission and, as far as I can remember, also about the way we were to fire, namely by firing a shot into the back with the service pistol so as to hit the heart. The contents of the teleprint mentioned to me are not known to me. As, however, Sturmbannfuhrer SCHMIDT repeatedly consulted this teleprint during his statement, I assume that it was the order from the RSHA. I do not know whether it was signed by KALTENBRUNNER or the Chief of the Amt, MUELLER. No reasons were given about the mission as such. Before the end of this discussion, which may perhaps have lasted 20 minutes, all participants were pledged by hand-claps by Sturmbannfuhrer SCHMIDT. The officers were supposed to be airmen who had escaped from a prisoner-of-war camp in SOUTHERN GERMANY. I do not recollect further details of this discussion.

Very shortly after this interview we started the journey to FLENSBURG, after, as far as I can remember, we had visited the place where the executions were to be carried out. Here further brief instructions were issued by POST. Regarding these instructions I have to emphasize, however, that an error on my part is quite possible, and that I may be confusing it with a later journey to the scene of the shooting. POST and KAEHLER sat in the first car which was driven by DENKMANN; in the second car, driven by STRUVE, were Oskar SCHMIDT, Franz SCHMIDT and myself. We arrived at FLENSBURG about 1300 hrs. after a fairly quick journey. POST went into the office of the Police HQ at the NORDERHOF end, and returned shortly afterwards with the Dienststellenleiter, Kriminalsekretar NIELFSEN, of the Frontier Police Kommissariat FLENSBURG. The latter entered the first car with POST and we drove to the "HARMONIE" Restaurant in the Toosbystrasse, where we had dinner. We must have been back in the office of the Frontier Police Kommissariat FLENSBURG again at about 1500 hrs. Some rooms were now allocated for the purpose of carrying out the interrogations; I myself was to interrogate in a corner room, in which a photographic section was housed. As there was no typewriter there I left the room again and entered amongst others an adjoining room where I talked to some FLENSBURG friends for some time. In the meantime the officers were being fetched from the Police prison, for when I went out into the corridor once more POST was already looking for me. He went with me into the corner room mentioned, where one of the officers was sitting. A typewriter had also been placed in the room in the meanwhile. POST questioned the officer very briefly while I wrote down the statement. The interrogation did not take long, I would say about 15 minutes, as the officer refused further answer - as had already been anticipated - when he was questioned on military matters. While I was writing POST left the room, but he returned after a short time, asked for the interrogation report, and appeared very impatient. He then gave orders that we were to get ready to leave. I went out into the corridor with the officer. During my interrogation, photographs of the officers have been placed before me. On the picture which is marked "CHRISTENSEN" on the back, I recognize again the officer I interrogated and whom I was also to shoot. I remember from the interrogation that he came from NEW ZEALAND, had worked as a journalist in his civilian profession and was a lieutenant. I cannot state exactly which officials conducted the other interrogations, I remember only that, inter alia, an interrogation was to be conducted in the office of the official PUFFAERT or CLAUSEN. However, who was interrogated in there I do not know, nor can I say which officials went to the Police prison. Before

/-3 I myself.....

CONFIDENTIAL

I myself entered a room in order to see some friends, I saw POST standing in the corridor with some officials from PLENSBURG and KIEL.

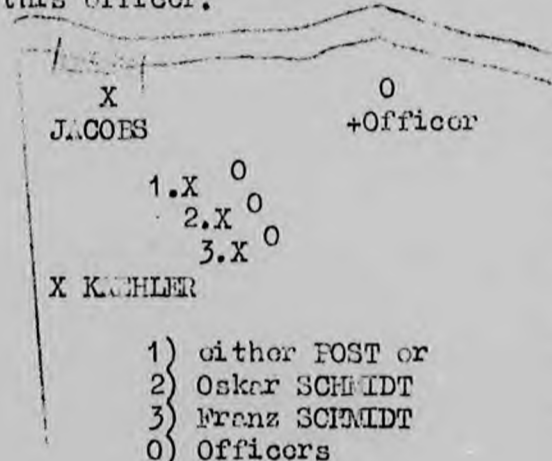
I estimate that we left the office at PLENSBURG about 1530 hrs. Before entering the cars the officers had their hands fastened behind their backs with handcuffs. Whether the cars were entered in the inner courtyard or in the street I cannot say now, POST, at any rate, entered the first car, driven by DENKELMANN, with KAEHLER and one of the officers. In the second car, driven by STRUVE, the seats were occupied in the following order: Next to the driver sat Oskar SCHEIDT, the three officers, one of whom was CHRISTENSEN, on the occasional seats and I myself was on the left on the rear seats while the Kriminalangestellter Franz SCHEIDT sat on the right, i.e. behind Oskar SCHEIDT.

1)	2)	1) STRUVE
0 0 0		2) SCHEIDT, Oskar
		3) JACOBS
3)	4)	4) SCHEIDT, Franz
		0 = 3 Officers.

We drove to KIEL to the previously selected scene of the shooting via SCHLESWIG, BOKERFÖRDE. During this journey the second car developed slight engine trouble, so that we could not keep up with the speed of the first car, and it frequently drew out of sight. As the first car then decreased speed we caught up with it again. During the drive through KIEL to the Harburg road, which followed the side-streets, we completely lost sight of the first car and only met it again at the scene of the shooting. I cannot say whether a signal was given to stop, nor how long before us the first car arrived there. With regard to the description of the incidents which followed, I wish to make the following remarks to explain my action, and make it understandable: I never took part in an operation of this or similar nature, either previously or afterwards. In fact, the assignment as such, under the terrible threat of the consequences in case of disobedience, filled me with such horror, that I was unable to formulate a clear thought, in particular I saw no possibility of escaping from it from the beginning. At PLENSBURG I then endeavoured in vain to escape the task of having to conduct an interrogation, in the hope that I would thereby also be released from the most horrible task of all. On our drive back to KIEL I saw my only chance to do so by making use of the short period between leaving the car and the execution of the deed itself; i.e. I had to try not to reach the spot at the same moment as the rest. The instructions were that the entire group, i.e. including the passengers of the first car, was to be led into the field at the same time.

On leaving the car, Oskar SCHEIDT got out first, opened the door on the left, and let the two officers get out. Franz SCHEIDT who was sitting on my right, got out on the right hand side with one officer, while I myself also got out on the right, and walked round the rear of the car, i.e. to the right. The group, consisting of the three officers as well as Oskar and Franz SCHEIDT, were thus six to eight paces in front of me. As far as I remember, POST was already standing by the gate while awaiting the arrival of the second car; he seemed impatient. I followed the group at the distance mentioned on the way to the field across the road and through the gate. The car we had left stopped fairly close to the right side of the road, obliquely to the rear from the gate; I would estimate the distance between the car and the gate at a good 15 metres. At the moment when I myself, following the group, passed through the gate into the field, I saw KAEHLER standing with a rifle in his hand beside a narrow footpath which led across country at an oblique angle. I estimate the distance between KAEHLER and the gate at about 6 to 8 paces. It was all keyed up at that moment, because I had now arrived at the fateful moment. Before, with my back to KAEHLER, I could catch up with the group,

the shots were fired. I then looked in that direction, and saw the officers lying in the field with their faces to the ground. Behind them, at a very short distance (1½ to 2 paces), stood Franz SCHMIDT on the extreme right, and Oskar SCHMIDT and POST. Which of the two last-named was standing on the left, i.e. in the middle, I can no longer say. All three had pistols in their hands. The officers, as far as I recollect, were lying at about 7 to 8 paces from the gate, at a slightly oblique angle to the hedge. I myself had reached the group a moment after the shots had been fired, and saw that the officer lying on the left was still alive and was trying to raise himself. POST thereupon took the rifle from KAEHLER, and shot the officer through the head at point-blank range. When POST was then preparing to fire some further shots, I turned away. There followed some shots, how many and at whom they were fired, I cannot remember. I only know that the officer who had at first shown signs of life was the one I had interrogated and was to have shot. The fourth officer was lying about ten paces from this group in the direction of the field and near the hedge. I do not know who shot this officer.



POST now told us to place the bodies of the shot officers closer to the fence. I was called a "coward" (Feige Meise) and similar terms by him, when he noticed my reluctance to lift the bodies. POST then drove off together with KAEHLER, after he had given Kriminalsekretär Oskar SCHMIDT further instructions. In the course of a talk I then had with Oskar and Franz SCHMIDT in which the brutality of POST was the prime subject of discussion, in particular also in connection with the shooting of the officer who had still shown signs of life, either Franz or

Oskar SCHMIDT declared: "It was not mine, he died immediately", whereupon he received the reply "Nor mine". I cannot say, however, who made the first or the second statement.

About an hour may have passed before the arrival of the car which was to take the bodies of the four officers to the crematorium. I myself had absented myself from the group for a considerable time, and had walked on the footpath which led across country. After the arrival of the vehicle for the bodies, they were taken to the crematorium. On arrival there I requested Kriminalobersekretär SCHMIDT to dismiss me as I was detailed for permanent duty at the office that night. I stayed at the crematorium only a few minutes.

On the following Saturday I was called into the room of Sturmbannführer POST who asked me if I was spending the week-end with my family at FLENSBURG. When I replied that I was, he told me to hand over the urns with the ashes of the four executed officers to the Kriminalpolizei at FLENSBURG against receipt. The receipt was already made out, and I gave it back to POST on Monday. As the office was already closed when I arrived at FLENSBURG (Saturday afternoon), I handed the urns to the official on permanent duty. The receipt was given me without further explanation. I do not know the name of the official.

A few months after this deed I was again called into the room of the Chief, SCHMIDT. All participants were present, as far as I can remember. We were told that the arrival was to be expected of a commission of the International Red Cross which would conduct an investigation of the incidents. We then drove once more to the scene of the shooting, everything was discussed again in great detail, although the true story of the incidents had to be considerably falsified. The allocation of the parts played was completely altered. I remember only that the story to be told was, that two officers had already escaped so far into the country that they were

mortally wounded by rifle shots. At this allocating of parts I was not included in the execution squad. I have forgotten further details. Sturmbannführer SCHMIDT also attended the discussions at the scene of the shooting.

In reply to detailed questioning I declare that I know nothing of Sturmbannführer POST reprimanding Kriminalsekretär SCHMIDT at the scene of the shooting for not firing. All three officers were wounded by the shots, two of them mortally. Nor do I know of Obersekretär SCHMIDT being called to book in any way by the Dienststellenleiter, Sturmbannführer SCHMIDT, on the strength of a report by Sturmbannführer POST.

In the course of my interrogation it has been suggested to me that my account does not accord with the truth, and that it has been proved on the strength of the other statements that I also shot an officer. It was stated further that proceedings would have been instituted against me before an SS- or Police Court in the event of my not executing the order given me. I beg to declare in this connection: The fact that no proceedings were instituted against me cannot be regarded as proof that I carried out an order given me, for there are undoubtedly extraordinary circumstances to be taken into account in this case; in particular, there was after all no need for an open show of disobedience to the order. KAHLER was also detailed to execute an officer and, I was told that it was not he, but POST, who fired the shot, without KAHLER being called to book about it in any way. There can be no doubt, furthermore, that everyone was so keyed up during that brief moment, during the few seconds immediately preceding the execution of the deed, that an objective representation of the incidents, especially after 2½ years, is not only very difficult, but that the danger of a divergent version is indeed very great. In addition, there is the fact that a reconstruction of the original incidents took place at a later date, which, however, was considerably different from the true facts, and which is a further source of possible mistakes in the telling of the story. I can only declare again and again with a clear conscience that I did not fire a shot, and that a complete clearing up of the incident can, in my case, only provide confirmation of the correctness of my statement.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Walter J. COBS

Signed in my presence:

(sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col.
W.C.I.U.

LDC
12 Nov 1946.

<u>Distribution:</u>	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JLG	2	1(sgd)	-
AG3(VV)	-	-	1
File	-	1(sgd)	5

D/J.G/FS/22/2(2E)
CCCH/WRT

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTEEN
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SIGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on or about 7 or 8 November 1946 I saw Wilhelm STRUVE whose former police rank was Conscripted Driver, and I told him that I was investigating the killing of four officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KIEL at the end of March 1944. In answer to my questions he said that he knew something about this incident and agreed to set down on paper what he knew. He was put in a room by himself where he wrote out his statement. When he had finished I read through what he had written down and this was typed on to a stencil. The said STRUVE was shown a cyclo-styled copy thereof which he read through carefully in my presence. On the 9 November 1946 after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished the said STRUVE signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising 3 sheets is marked W.S.5. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said STRUVE made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said STRUVE's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked W.S.6. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND)
at 8 Spring Gardens in the City of Westminster)
this^{twenty-ninth} day of^{May} 1947) (SIGNED) A.P. SCOTLAND

BEFORE ME,

(Sgd) C.G. MASON, Major,
Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

W.S. 6

0360

Report No WGIU/LDC/1415 (a)

APS/GW.

CONFIDENTIAL.

JAG Ref: MD/JAG/HS/22/2(4)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY CIVILIAN INTERVIEWEE

LD 1625 Wilhelm STRUVE

War-time conscripted Driver at KEEL Gestapo
Equivalent SS-Rank: Unterscharfuhrer (C-1)

Report on Events in March 44.

Born 10.12.07 at FREEZE/HOLSTEIN. Central School (Mittelschule) till 1923, apprenticed to a butcher until 1926, continued till 1929 as improver in HAMBURG. 1929-38: car-hire firm in FREEZE. 38-39: Messenger at office of Naval Quartermaster in KEEL. Later petrol pump hand.

8.2.40-Feb 41: Soldier. Released because medically unfit (diseased joint of right shoulder). May 41: petrol pump hand. 5. Aug. 42: I was conscripted by the Labour Exchange KEEL to the Gestapo as driver. I have never been politically active. I have never been a member of the party or any of its formations.

One day in March 1944 somewhere between about 10 and 11 o'clock in the morning, I was called into the room of the chief, Sturmbannfuhrer (Maj) SCHMIDT, where the following persons were present:

SCHMIDT, Sturmbannfuhrer. POST, Kriminal Oberschreiber Oscar SCHMIDT, Kriminal Oberassistent Walter JACOBS, Kriminalangestellter Franz SCHMIDT, Polizei-Inspektor-Anwaerter Hans KAEHLER, driver DENKMAN and I.

Sturmbannfuhrer SCHMIDT spoke as follows: an order had come from BERLIN, according to which there were four British Air-Force Officers at the office in FLENSBURG, who had tried to escape to DENMARK but had been arrested at the frontier and handed over to the office at FLENSBURG. These four officers were said to have escaped from a PW Camp in Eastern GERMANY. Now they were to be shot at a spot previously determined by Sturmbannfuhrers SCHMIDT and POST in the direction from FLENSBURG to KEEL-NEUDORFEN. In transit the officers were to be handcuffed. After the shooting the bodies were to be taken to the crematorium in KEEL. The following persons were detailed to carry out the shooting:

Kriminal Oberschreiber Oscar SCHMIDT, Kriminal Oberassistent Walter JACOBS, Kriminal Angestellter Franz SCHMIDT and Polizei-Inspektor-Anwaerter Hans KAEHLER.

The officers were to be shot with a pistol from behind while letting water. This was said by Sturmbannfuhrer Fritz SCHMIDT.

Having been told this, we took the oath from Sturmbannfuhrer SCHMIDT by hand-clasp. We had to maintain absolute and complete silence in the matter and if we did not, each of us could reckon on the worst punishment which the SS and Police Court could pass.

It was quite clear to me that I, a conscripted driver, could not refuse the order given me to drive a car, in face of the well-known brutal behaviour of Sturmbannfuhrer POST, of whom we were all afraid. He would have sent me at once to a concentration camp, if he had not shot me immediately himself.

The same day about 1130 hrs we started the journey to

... /2 FLENSBURG

CONFIDENTIAL

FLENSBURG. In the first car were driver DENSMANN, Sturmbannführer POST and Polizei-Inspektor-Anwärter KÄHLER. I drove the second car, in which were also Kriminal Obersekretär Oskar SCHMIDT, Kriminal Oberassistent Walter JACOBS and Kriminal Angestellter Franz SCHMIDT. We arrived at the parking place before the FLENSBURG office between about 1245 hrs and 1300 hrs. All except the two drivers DENSMANN and me, went up to the FLENSBURG office. After about a quarter of an hour they all came back to the cars again with the chief of the FLENSBURG office, MEYER, and we drove to dinner at the "HARMONIE". From there we all drove back again to the FLENSBURG office. We two drivers again stayed by the cars, all the others went up to the office. After about 15 or 20 minutes the five officials from KIEL returned to the cars with the handcuffed British Air Force officers.

Sturmbannführer POST, Polizei-Inspektor-Anwärter KÄHLER, one British officer and the driver DENSMANN took their places in the first car.

In the second car: Kriminal Oberassistent Walter JACOBS, I believe in the back on the right, and Kriminal Angestellter Franz SCHMIDT in the back on the left. On the emergency seats the three British Air Force Officers. Kriminal Sekretär Oskar SCHMIDT was in front on the right next to me.

So the journey started back in the direction KIEL-NEUMÜNSTER. A few kilometres before KIEL I lost sight of the first car, as the cylinder gasket in my car was burnt out and I could not keep up the speed any more. So I drove along the MUEHLENWEG on the outskirts of KIEL to get to the main KIEL-ILMBURG Road. Shortly before leaving KIEL in the direction of NEUMÜNSTER, the first car stopped and waited for us. When we came up to it, it drove on again in the direction of NEUMÜNSTER. But again I was unable to keep up with the speed of the first car. Anyhow, the first car stopped about 800-900 metres before the hamlet "ROTER HILF". I saw only driver DENSMANN standing in front of the car and no-one else. In accordance with orders I stopped behind the first car. Then three British officers were ordered by Kriminal Sekretär SCHMIDT to leave the car and to get out. I cannot say who was the last one to get out. They all got out of the car and went towards a gate in a hedge on the left side of the road from the direction we were driving. Then Sturmbannführer POST was standing. As far as I still have it in memory the three officers were away in front and the three Gestapo officials, all three together, were directly behind them. I certainly did not see any official going along several paces behind the others. Then, in accordance with my orders, I had to drive the car 200-300 metres further in the direction of "ROTER HILF", to stop there and halt any vehicles or pedestrians that might come along, until the shootings were over. When I had driven 200-250 metres in the direction of "ROTER HILF" so as to turn my car round I heard several shots in quick succession. Then driver DENSMANN signalled me to come back with my car. I stopped on a level with the gate in the hedge. Then someone said, and if I remember rightly it was Kriminal Obersekretär Oskar SCHMIDT: "It's all finished. They are lying there". I gave a hasty glance behind the gate in the hedge and saw the four British Air Force officers lying next to one another. I then returned to my car, shaken with disgust. If I remember rightly, driver DENSMANN, Sturmbannführer POST and KÄHLER then drove back to KIEL to get hold of an undertaker who could take the shot men to the crematorium. Until the van arrived about three quarters of an hour or an hour later I was busy with my car trying to get it running well again, but I was not able to. The Gestapo officials Oskar SCHMIDT, JACOBS and Franz SCHMIDT were, on POST's orders, supposed to see that no stranger came near the place where the shooting had been carried out.

As I was standing by my car I heard from Kriminal Oberssekretär SCHMIDT that Sturmbannführer POST had bought some theatre tickets in order to go to the theatre after such a thoughtless and bloody deed. It was also mentioned on this occasion that POST was the most brutal person of all time.

After the arrival of a van the corpses were put into two wooden boxes. In order to lift these boxes into the van I was ordered by Kriminalangestellter Franz SCHMIDT to help to lift them. Until we got to the crematorium I drove behind the van but again often lost sight of it because of the damage to my motor. When we arrived at the crematorium we had to wait quite a time before they opened the gate. Kriminalangestellter Franz SCHMIDT again told me to give a hand to carry the boxes into the crematorium. After that I told Kriminalangestellter Franz SCHMIDT that I was going to drive back to the office now, so that I could catch my train to BREITZ where I lived. On the way back from the crematorium to the office I met driver DENKMANN with his car who was going to fetch those who had remained at the crematorium.

After about 6-8 weeks had gone by we two drivers DENKMANN and I were one day called to the room of Kriminal Oberssekretär SCHMIDT. All of those who had taken part in the journey were present and also the chief, Sturmbannführer SCHMIDT. He and POST both spoke in turn. It was made clear to us that in a very short time representatives of the Geneva convention would arrive to look into the matter. Only now was it explained to us, and most likely by SCHMIDT, that according to the Geneva convention, POW should not have been treated as had happened in this case. For this reason SCHMIDT and POST drummed into us that, if we were questioned, "this affair had happened differently from what really did occur". SCHMIDT and POST therefore agreed to the following "facts". The four British Air Force officers were to be taken from FLENSBURG to HAMBURG by two cars. On the journey to HAMBURG, at the spot concerned, they had made an attempt to escape whilst letting water. During this attempt they had been shot down by the two drivers, DENKMANN and me. This "statement of fact" was simply dictated to us. DENKMANN and I just looked dumbly at one another but neither of us dared to protest against this very unpleasant matter that was forced upon us as we were aware that, had we said anything against it, we could reckon with the most severe punishment, which POST would, without any doubt, have got for us. After this conference we betook ourselves -all those who were concerned and also the chief SCHMIDT- with the same two duty cars to the place of the shootings, so that we could talk the matter over again on the spot accordingly. It was doubtless in this way that SCHMIDT and POST hoped to twist things, so that there would be no conflict with the GENEVA Convention.

I personally just told myself that such a deed could not be wiped out and that it would one day become known just what really did happen.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Wilhelm STRUVE.

Signed in my presence:

(sgd) A.P. SCOTLAND Lt/Col.

<u>Distribution</u>	<u>ENG</u>	<u>GER</u>	<u>ENG/GER</u>
JAG	2	1 (sgd)	-
AG3(VV)	-	-	1
FILE	-	1 (sgd)	5

APS/GW.

MD/J/G/RS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAGAN, ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Maurice Frank CORNISH, Captain Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows :-

1. I am an interrogator on the staff of the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day at the beginning of April 1946 I saw Erich Hermann August ZACHARIAS, whose former SS rank was Oberscharfuhrer and whose former Police rank was Polizei Assistent and told him that I was investigating the killing of two officers of the Royal Air Force at or near MORAVSKA OSTRAVA, CZECHOSLOVAKIA, at the end of March 1944. I asked the said ZACHARIAS whether he knew anything about this incident and he said that he did. I asked him whether he would be willing to make a statement with regard to it and he said that he would like to dictate a statement to me. I thereupon wrote down what he told me and asked him certain questions with regard to what he said. When he had finished, the completed statement together with his answers to my questions was typed on to a stencil. The said ZACHARIAS was shown a cyclo-styled copy of the statement and after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished he signed it in my presence on the 11 April 1946. This statement in German comprising three sheets is marked E.Z.1. and is attached to this affidavit.
3. The said ZACHARIAS made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said ZACHARIAS's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked E.Z.2. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Maurice Frank CORNISH)
at 8, Spring Gardens, in the City of West-)
minster this first day of January 1947) (Signed) M.F. CORNISH.

BEFORE ME

(Signed) F. HONING,
Captain Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Judge Advocate General's Office.

E. Z. 2

0364

Report No: WCIU/LDC/1133(a) - MFC/HH

CONFIDENTIAL

J.A.C. Ref: ID/JAG/FS/22/2(2A)

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY PW

ID 1293 Polizeiasistent Erich ZIEGLER

I believe it was Tuesday 28 Mar 1944, at about 2000 hrs that I, being the official on duty, together with the duty driver KIOVSKY, was called into the office by Kriminalrat ZIEGLER, Head of Frontier Police Station at ZLIN. With him was Kriminalsekretar KNUEPFELBERG of the Gestapo HQ in BRNO.

ZIEGLER told us that we had to go early the next morning on a rather long trip. Then he sent KIOVSKY to bring the official KRUEGER and the employee HEGER for the interrogation of the two prisoners.

ZIEGLER explained to me that the two English officers, who had been brought in at that same day, had to be shot on orders from above. He said: "I imagine that you should drive up almost to MORAVSKA OSTRAVA, where you have a break for urination, and at this opportunity the shooting can take place. In this way it will not be very far to MORAVSKA OSTRAVA and the corpses will not have to lie on the road too long." Then KNUEPFELBERG said a few words to the effect that he could afterwards attend to the formalities in MORAVSKA OSTRAVA and have the bodies taken to a crematorium. KNUEPFELBERG also asked me at this conference to drive in front with my car because I knew the countryside better. ZIEGLER again left it to me to make use of a suitable spot. I agreed, thinking that I could do this as I knew the district. Furthermore ZIEGLER said during this conference that we would have to make a report and a sketch afterwards. The time of departure was then fixed for two o'clock next morning, I believe. ZIEGLER having noticed my reluctance at the beginning of the conference, told me that I had nothing to be afraid of, because everything would be carried out and handled in such a way that no difficulties whatsoever could arise for me later on. ZIEGLER and KNUEPFELBERG seemed to have talked before my arrival about the manner in which the shooting should be carried out, for I had no objections to their proposals, or instructions, and for that reason I said nothing. I carried out the task first because it was an order, then because I was assured that nothing could happen to me later, and also because I justified myself in that there was a war on and that the airmen might have killed already many hundreds of civilians by bombing. KNUEPFELBERG probably brought a document or verbal instructions for the shooting from the BRNO Head Office.

Here the conference was interrupted, and I received the order from Kriminalrat ZIEGLER to bring the two imprisoned officers from the police prison for interrogation. I did as I was told. Before that KIOVSKY had brought the official KRUEGER, who was to conduct the interrogation, and the employee HEGER as interpreter, from their homes.

On the way from the prison to the office the taller one of the officers protested at being handcuffed. I reported this to Krim. Rat ZIEGLER at the office. He replied that the two prisoners did not look like officers, but like tramps, and therefore could not be treated in any other way until it had been established that they really were captured officers.

Thereupon KRUEGER carried out the individual interrogations. I listened to them in parts, and realised that one of the officers was a Canadian, of the rank of Captain, and that the taller of the officers was born in

/-2- LONDON. . . .

LONDON, but had lived in AFRICA for a long time and had the rank of Major. I believe KNUEPPELBERG took the handcuffs off the prisoners during the interrogation. From the end of the interrogation until the departure for the place where the deed was to be carried out, the officers remained in the cells. The interrogation of the prisoners was over at almost 10 o'clock.

After the interrogation KNUEPPELBERG and I agreed that the cars should remain close and stop close behind one another. As they went to relieve themselves, we would let the prisoners go in front and take up our positions about one metre behind them. When KNUEPPELBERG raised his arm we would immediately shoot them, both at the same time. Further we agreed that the handcuffs should remain on the prisoners hands until they had been shot.

That was the end of the conference. I continued my night duty and KNUEPPELBERG left, I do not know where to.

At about 0200 hrs the following morning we started our journey in separate cars as agreed. ZIEGLER had given me KLOWSKY as driver, while KNUEPPELBERG was driven by his chauffeur SCHWARZER from BRNO. I had the Canadian Officer in my car. I believe his name was GORDON. He was handcuffed. KNUEPPELBERG had in his car the other officer, whose name was KIRBY-GREEN I believe. This officer too was handcuffed. We started at about 0200 hrs. As instructed I took the lead with my car, knowing the spot decided upon as the scene of the action. On the way KLOWSKY asked me in a low voice, so that the prisoners could not hear, what was to happen to the prisoners. As I could not speak, as the prisoners understood German, I pointed my thumb downwards, which was to mean that the prisoners were to be shot. KLOWSKY did not reply to this.

When we were about ten kms away from MORAVSKA OSTRAVA I made KLOWSKY stop the car for urination. GORDON assisted my intentions by asking me whether he could also urinate. I agreed to this. KNUEPPELBERG had stopped his car behind us as agreed and also let his prisoner get out to relieve himself.

I made the prisoners get out of the car and go to the kerb to pass water there. I took up position about one metre obliquely left behind him, observing what was happening at KNUEPPELBERG's car. I noticed that there too everything went according to plan and that his prisoner too was standing at the kerb. Then KNUEPPELBERG raised his right hand holding the pistol, with the barrel pointing in the direction of the back of the prisoner's head. This was for me the time for action, so that I could fire simultaneously with KNUEPPELBERG. I drew my service pistol, which was all ready for firing, from the side pocket of my coat and fired obliquely in the left side of my prisoner in order to hit his heart. In order to make quite sure I fired a second shot at the prisoner as he was collapsing, hitting him above the right ear. I shouted to KNUEPPELBERG, "What's happening?" and received the answer that his prisoner was dead. I too had convinced myself of the death of my prisoner by feeling his pulse and looking at his eye. I ran to KNUEPPELBERG and saw his prisoner lying with a bleeding wound at the back of the head. I then tried to make KNUEPPELBERG hurry up, and get to MORAVSKA OSTRAVA and fetch the ambulance, for I wanted the corpses to disappear as quickly as possible from the road so as not to give an exhibition to the many workers going to work.

KNUEPPELBERG thereupon drove to MORAVSKA OSTRAVA in order to fetch the ambulance as agreed. I remember that before his return an ambulance manned by Czech Police arrived on the spot. I sent them back however as I assumed that this ambulance had nothing to do with the affair and that KNUEPPELBERG would return accompanied by another car. KNUEPPELBERG appeared however with the same car half an hour later. I don't know why the first ambulance arrived on the spot alone, nor did I ever find out.

The ambulance was driven by a Czech policeman. Two more policemen were with him. Together we put the two corpses into the ambulance.

KNUEPPELBERG then accompanied the transport to MORAVSKA OSTRAVA. From there with the help of the branch office there, he wanted to report to BRNO that the orders had been carried out, and see about the further disposal of the corpses. I returned with KLOWSKY to ZLIN and reported to ZIEGLER. In order to do this I had him called out of the conference that was just then taking place, into the corridor and said to him: "Herr Kriminalrat, everything is all right and KNUEPPELBERG is having the corpses examined by a doctor, and having them sent to the crematorium." He replied: "Good, that's all right. You go home and sleep, because you look terrible", and with this our conversation was ended.

One day later, or even the same evening, KNUEPPELBERG and I made a report and a sketch. A few weeks later I met KNUEPPELBERG at the office in BRNO, and heard from him that the corpses had been cremated. Again a little later I was told by Kriminalrat ZIEGLER that England's Protecting Power, SWITZERLAND, had received a report, and that one could count on a visit from a control commission. In order not to give any wrong evidence before the control commission KNUEPPELBERG and I met once more at the scene of the crime and looked the situation over, to be able to give plausible evidence.

I imagine that the early start was made from ZLIN so that the corpses could be removed from the road before the heavy traffic started. I imagine that the neighbourhood of MORAVSKA OSTRAVA was chosen for the scene of the crime so that the corpses could be quickly removed and it was near a crematorium. These are only assumptions of mine, as the travel route and time had been fixed before I was told about the shooting. We arrived at about 0430 hrs at the scene of the crime. MORAVSKA OSTRAVA is about 160 kms from ZLIN, and the scene of the crime is 8 - 10 kms before MORAVSKA OSTRAVA.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Sgd) Erich ZACHARLAS.

Signed in my presence:

(Sgd) M.F. CORNISH, CAPT.

L.D.C.
12 Apr 46.

Distribution:

	<u>Copies</u>
J.A.G.'s Office	2
A.G.3 (W)	3
File	3
R.A.F. S.I.B.	2

MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2G)
CGCH/GK

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND
IN THE MATTER OF THE KILLING OF FIFTY
OFFICERS OF THE ROYAL AIR FORCE WHO ESCAPED
FROM STALAG LUFT III SAG No. ON 24/25 MARCH 1944

British National Office Charge No.

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference.

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND, Lieutenant-colonel Intelligence Corps, at present stationed at the London District Prisoner of War Cage, 6/7 Kensington Palace Gardens, Bayswater, London, W.8., make oath and say as follows:

1. I am the Officer Commanding the War Crimes Interrogation Unit and am fluent in the German language.
2. At the London District Prisoner of War Cage on a day at the beginning of June 1947 I saw Johannes POST whose former Police rank was Kriminalkommissar and whose former S.S. rank was S.S. Sturmbannführer. I told him that I was investigating the killing of four officers of the Royal Air Force in the neighbourhood of KIEL at the end of March 1944. I instructed him to go into a room by himself and write down what he knew about the incident. When he had finished I read through the statement which he had written out and asked him certain questions arising therefrom. The answers to these questions together with his statement were typed out on to a stencil and the said POST was shown a cyclo-styled copy thereof which he read through carefully in my presence. On the 3 June 1947 after having had full opportunity to amend or alter it as he wished, the said POST signed the statement in my presence. This statement in German comprising four sheets and one sketch is marked 'J.P.1.' and is attached to this my affidavit.
3. The said POST made and signed the statement above referred to freely and voluntarily and he agreed that it was so made. No threats or promises were made to him in connection with it.
4. I also produce the English translation of the said POST's statement referred to in paragraph 2 hereof, which is marked J.P.2. and is attached to this affidavit. This document contains a true and accurate translation into English from the German.

SWORN by the said Alexander Paterson SCOTLAND)

at ... *8. Spring Gardens, in the City of Westminster*)

this ninth day of June 1947.)

(SIGNED) A.P. SCOTLAND.

BEFORE ME,

C.G. MASON, Major, Legal Staff,
Military Department,
Office of the Judge Advocate General.

J.P.2.

Report No WCIU/LDC/1627 (a).

AFS/HPC.

CONFIDENTIAL.

J.A.G.'s Ref : MD/JAG/FS/22/2(2A).

0368

VOLUNTARY STATEMENT BY CIVILIAN INTERVIEWEE

former SS-Sturmabfuhrer Johannes POST

formerly Krim.Komm. of the KIEL Gestapo.

Career:

11.11.1908 Born in DANZIG.
 1914 - 1926 Attended secondary and high School in DANZIG and LANGFUHR.
 1926 - 1928 Commercial training.
 1928 - 1931 Shop assistant.
 Dec 1930 Became member of the NSDAP and the S.A.
 Party number : 465273.
 1933 - 1935 Attended officers' courses and became full-time S.A. officer, firstly as adjutant of a Sturmabfuhrer, then a Sturmabfuhrer in WEST PRUSSIA.
 Oct 1935 Joined the Gestapo in ELBING/WEST PRUSSIA as assistant (Angestellter).
 March 1938 - Feb 1939 Took the examination as Kriminalkommissar at the Officers' School of the Sicherheitspolizei in BERLIN. Automatic transfer to the SS with the rank held in the S.A., i.e. Sturmabfuhrer.
 1939 - 1945 Employed at the Gestapo offices in TROPPAU, RADOM, STETTIN, KIEL.

A. The issue of the orders and preliminary preparations.

At the end of March 1944 I was summoned to my then commanding officer, SS Sturmabfuhrer Fritz SCHMIDT, Head of the Gestapo HQ KIEL. Fritz SCHMIDT informed me that I was to hold myself ready for prisoners' escort duty that day. On the same day, about one hour later at about 0900 hrs Fritz SCHMIDT ordered me, together with SS-Obersturmfuhrer Oskar SCHMIDT, to find somewhere on the route between KIEL and NEUMUENSTER where four persons could be shot attracting as little attention as possible. I obeyed this order, and together with Oskar SCHMIDT reported that we had found such a place.

The issue of orders.

Thereupon Fritz SCHMIDT picked up a teleprint and ordered me to call Oskar SCHMIDT, Franz SCHMIDT, KAHLER, JAKOBS and the drivers STRUVE and DENKMANN. When these officials had all collected, Fritz SCHMIDT ordered us to fetch four male persons from FLENSBURG. The four persons were to be briefly interrogated and then taken by car via KIEL in the direction of NEUMUENSTER. On the way, at the place previously decided on, these men were to be shot. Whilst issuing these orders Fritz SCHMIDT had the teleprint (Teleprint No 1) either in his hand or on the table. I personally never had this teleprint in my hand. After the deed had been done Fritz SCHMIDT emphasised to me that he was not allowed to let this teleprint go out of his hands. But after the deed had been done he gave me another teleprint (Teleprint No 2)

2/ which

-2-

which contained only the order to transfer four British officers who had escaped from the prison camp in SAGAN from FLENSBURG to SILESIA by car. As far as I know, Fritz SCHMIDT received teleprint No. 1, personally on the teleprinter or it came in code or the teleprint clerk on duty was specially sworn to secrecy about the contents of this teleprint. As far as I remember, Fritz SCHMIDT destroyed this teleprint No. 1, in a pulping machine after the deed had been done. Both teleprint No. 1, and teleprint No. 2 were classified 'TOP SECRET'. I had to sign for teleprint No. 2 and all other correspondence in this matter as 'TOP SECRET'.

Fritz SCHMIDT then ordered that a carbine was to be taken, but the prisoners were to be shot with the service pistol. When Fritz SCHMIDT ordered that the prisoners were to be interrogated, he said he assumed that the prisoners would refuse to make any statement at all. I cannot say to-day, whether during this issue of orders Fritz SCHMIDT arranged which police official should shoot which prisoner. This is possible but it might have come about spontaneously when the prisoners were taken over in FLENSBURG. As far as I remember each official shot the prisoner whom he had interrogated in FLENSBURG.

Furthermore I was ordered, after carrying out the deed, to send an undertaker's van to the scene of the shooting to carry away the bodies. Oskar SCHMIDT was ordered to hand over the corpses to KIEL crematorium for cremation. Fritz SCHMIDT also told us that the persons who were to be shot were alleged to be English officers who were condemned to death but who had been able to escape. In conclusion Fritz SCHMIDT called our attention to the fact that any lack of discipline on our part in this case would result in our immediate arrest and transfer to a concentration camp for "special treatment" i. e. shooting. For carrying out the action a four-seater and a six-seater car were at our disposal. This finished the issue of orders by Fritz SCHMIDT.

I should think it was about 1100 hrs when we set off for FLENSBURG. The journey thither passed without special incidents. When we arrived at FLENSBURG we reported to the head of the Gestapo office there, SS Obersturmfuehrer MELFSEN, who told us that the prisoners who were to be transferred to us were at the prison of the Criminal Police. It was just meal time, i. e. about 1300 hrs and we all went together for a midday meal.

B. The taking over of the prisoners and the carrying out of the order.

At about 1400 hrs I betook myself to the police prison in FLENSBURG together with MELFSEN and the officials from KIEL subordinated to me, to take over the prisoners. I cannot remember any more the names of the prisoners. A further enumeration of the names of the shot persons recalled only the name FUGLESANG to my memory. The men handed over to us did not give the impression of British officers because of their bad civilian clothes and on account of their external appearance. This fact struck the Gestapo officials at once and they spoke about it, that means, they had doubts about the fact that they were British officers. MELFSEN gave each official an interrogation room an a typewriter etc. As far as I know, no interrogations were carried out since, as far as I remember, the prisoners refused to make any statements apart from giving their names. Also I cannot remember any more whether there existed

the possibility of understanding one another, i.e. I do not know, how much German the prisoners could speak. But as far as I do remember, interpreters were available. Then the prisoners were handcuffed and we went to the car which was waiting at Police HQ. The distribution of seats was spontaneous. In my car, which was driven by DENKMANN, sat KAEHLER and one prisoner, whose photograph was shown to me today, and his name mentioned to me today; it was CATANACH. The second car was driven by STRUVE and in it were the three officials and the other three prisoners. Nothing special occurred on the journey as far as KIEL. The big car on one occasion got rather left behind because of some mechanical defect or other which I cannot remember any more. We waited and it soon caught up with us. On the journey through KIEL we probably chose different routes, in any case we arrived at the scene of the action some minutes earlier than the big car. On arrival KAEHLER, CATANACH and I got out of the car whilst DENKMANN remained by it.

(See Sketch I.)

KAEHLER and I led CATANACH on to the meadow. Immediately afterwards the second car arrived. The officials of the second car led their prisoners past us and went about 20-25 metres further on. Then the first shots were fired. I believe KAEHLER shot his prisoner first, but it may also be that between the shooting of KAEHLER's prisoner and the shooting of the other prisoners there was a gap of some seconds. I have the impression that when CATANACH was being shot some incident occurred. I cannot say any more what it was, either KAEHLER's pistol misfired, or perhaps his shot did not cause immediate death, so that I had to give the man the coup de grace. The three other prisoners from the second car were shot by the three officials from the second car. I am unable however to say, who shot whom. I have the impression however that Franz SCHMIDT shot the one who, from my position, was furthest to the right. Furthermore there is also the possibility that one official shot two prisoners, but I do not however believe that this was so, because all three officials, when they passed me, were leading their prisoners by the arm. With the best intention, I cannot remember any more, whether I gave the coup de grace to one of the prisoners with KAEHLER's carbine, but I do not exclude the possibility.

(See Sketch II)

The time the shooting took place was I suppose, 1700 hours. The bodies were then placed by the officials in the position as seen in sketch II. I myself then drove in the first car, driven by DENKMANN, back to the town. As far as I remember KAEHLER accompanied me.

C. Reporting the carrying out of the order and the final events.

After I had ordered an undertaking firm to carry away the bodies, I returned to my office and reported to Fritz SCHMIDT that the order had been carried out. Then Fritz SCHMIDT gave me teleprint 2. and dictated to me a reply teleprint to BERLIN. The text for this he took from teleprint 1. The reply teleprint said that the four prisoners we had taken over in FLENSBURG had made an escape attempt on the journey from KIEL to NEUMUENSTER and had thereby been shot. When this teleprint had been dispatched, Fritz SCHMIDT destroyed teleprint No. 1 in a pulping machine.

About half an hour later the other three officials came back to the headquarters. They, under the direction of Oskar SCHMIDT, had transferred the corpses to KIEL Crematorium. Some days afterwards the urns of the persons cremated with the papers and valuables found on the prisoners were sent to BERLIN.

4/- About

About a fortnight or three weeks later I was ordered to BERLIN to Obergruppenfuehrer LUTHER, head of Amt IV. He asked me whether the order issued to me at the time concerned had been exactly carried out in the way Fritz SCHMIDT had ordered me. He pointed out that a Commission could be expected, who would see the scene of the action and so on. Then once more he emphasised to me the strictest silence about the action telling me to pass on this warning again to the officials who had participated. In conclusion he pointed out that an official had been shot by order of the Reichsfuehrer because of talkativeness in a similar action.

Fritz SCHMIDT then carried out an inspection of the scene of the action with Oskar SCHMIDT and me, probably on orders from BERLIN.

In conclusion may I be permitted to emphasise the following : I have made my statement according to the best of my knowledge and belief, in so far as the details have remained in my memory after more than three years. When evaluating my statement it must be borne in mind particularly that the shooting was carried out in the space of a few seconds, and therefore cannot be overseen completely by one person, especially when this person is taking part and thus is, conceivably enough, in an excited condition.

I have made the above statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(sgd) Johannes POST

Signed in my presence: (sgd) A.F. SCOTLAND, Lt. Col., W.C.I.U.

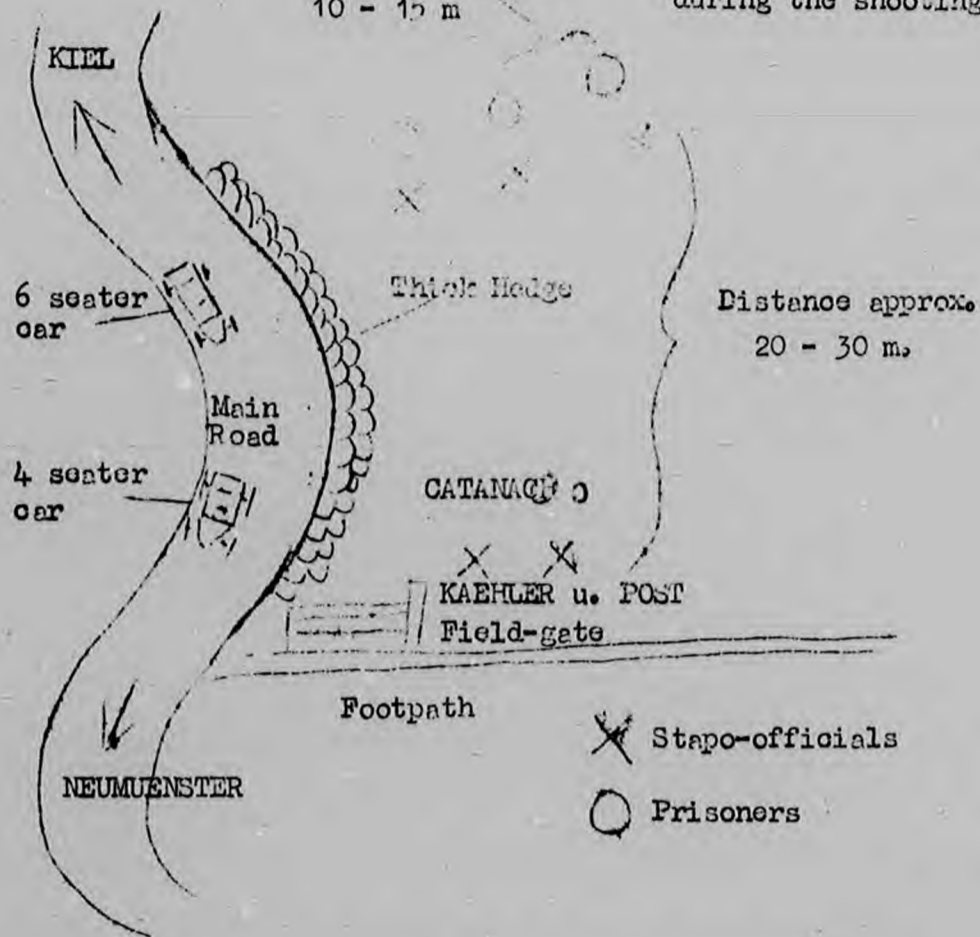
L.D.C.
3 June 1947.

<u>Distribution :</u>	<u>Eng</u>	<u>Ger</u>	<u>Eng/Ger</u>
J.A.G.	2	1(sgd)	-
Capt BAILEY	-	-	1
File	-	1(sgd)	5

SKETCH I

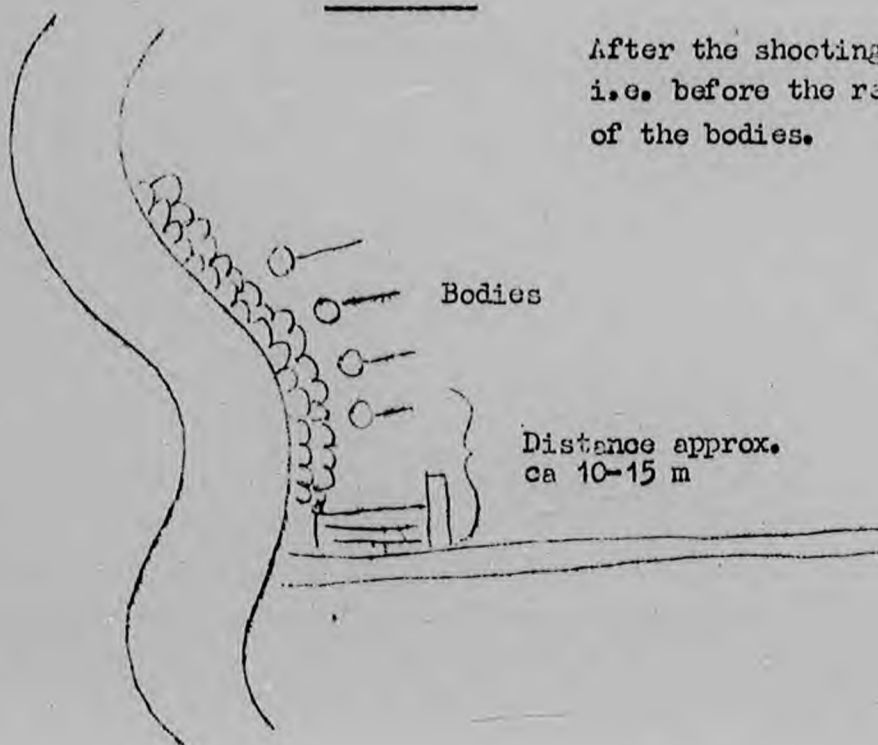
Distance approx.
10 - 15 m

Immediately before, and
during the shooting.



SKETCH II

After the shooting
i.e. before the removal
of the bodies.



**REGISTERED
NOS.**

641

TO

650

REGISTERED

NOS.

CO

LI

1

TO

CO

LI

CO

5626/UK/G/641

0373

EBERLE, Hermann

Date Submitted Decision of Committee I

26 JUN 1947

A

[Signature]

CARDS CHECKED LIST 61

5626/UK/G/641

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0374

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

5626/UK/G/641

20 JUN 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 621 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Hermann EBERLE (in custody).

S.S. Sturmscharführer at WELZHEIM.

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

4 November 1942.

WELZHEIM, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) MURDER.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

MURDER.

Breaches of International Law.

Breach of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

A British national, Albert KING, had been arrested by the German authorities and was detained in solitary confinement in a cell in WELZHEIM Prison. The accused, EBERLE was the Commandant of WELZHEIM Prison. On the 4 November 1942 whilst KING was in his cell, the accused EBERLE came to the cell, unlocked the door, drew his revolver and fired two shots at KING. After the shooting the accused withdrew from the cell leaving KING seriously wounded and in a dying condition. Medical assistance was not obtained for KING by EBERLE until some hours after the shooting when a doctor arrived and examined KING. Shortly after the arrival of this doctor, KING died.

TRANSMITTED BY :- Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

0375

Page 2

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

EXHIBIT 5

Testimony of FRIEDRICH PHILIPP, taken at 0900 hours, 19th October, 1945
at Welzheim, Germany.

S/Sgt. James J. Mowbray, 33547630, appeared before the Investigator-
Examiner as reporter and was sworn by him as follows:

"You swear that you will faithfully perform the duty of reporter in
this investigation now being conducted by me. So Help You God."

Miss Ruth Allendorff appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the
Investigator-Examiner in the following form:

"You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being
conducted by me. So Help You God."

FRIEDRICH PHILIPP appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified
as follows:

Q. Friedrich Philipp, we are now investigating the alleged murder of Albert
King while a prisoner in the Welzheim concentration camp. Are you willing
to take an oath as to the testimony that you are about to give?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath?

A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn:

"You, Friedrich Philipp, swear that the evidence that you will give in
this investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole
truth, and nothing but the truth. So Help You God?"

A. I do.

Q. What is your full name, age, and occupation?

A. Friedrich Philipp. I was born May 15th, 1894, and am a tailor.

Q. What is your home address?

A. 12, Roentgen Street, Stuttgart 13.

Q. Of what country are you a citizen?

A. I am a German citizen.

Q. Do you speak English?

A. No.

Q. Where were you on November, 4th 1942?

A. In the concentration camp at Welzheim.

Q. Were you in the Welzheim concentration camp as an employee or as a
prisoner?

A. I was a prisoner.

/Q. For how

-2-

- Q. For how long a period of time had you been a prisoner in the Welzheim Concentration camp prior to November, 4th 1942?
- A. I was brought to the concentration camp on November, 28th 1936.
- Q. For what reason were you a prisoner?
- A. I was a political prisoner. I had worked in conjunction with two agents from Switzerland against the Nazi regime.
- Q. By whom were you arrested?
- A. I was arrested by the Gestapo.
- Q. When and where were you arrested?
- A. I was first arrested in 1933, by the Gestapo and imprisoned for 14½ months. I was next arrested on 20th August, 1937, by the Gestapo and put in prison for 10 days. I was last arrested on 9th October, 1938, by the Gestapo at Stuttgart, and I was brought to the Welzheim concentration camp on 28th November, 1938.
- Q. For how long a period of time were you confined in the Welzheim concentration camp?
- A. I was a prisoner from November, 28th 1938, until April, 25th 1944.
- Q. Why were you released?
- A. My wife made a petition to the Gestapo headquarters in Berlin on a plea of hardship within the family and after a period of time I was released by the Gestapo in Stuttgart.
- Q. What did you do thereafter?
- A. I was called up for military service by the Wehrmacht but the Gestapo, in view of my past record, took away the order and required me to work as a tailor for the Gestapo in Stuttgart and Welzheim.
- Q. If you know, what was the relation of the Welzheim concentration camp to the Gestapo in Stuttgart?
- A. The Welzheim concentration camp was founded by the Gestapo in Stuttgart and it was a branch of the Gestapo prison in Stuttgart.
- Q. On November, 4th 1942, who was in command of the Welzheim concentration camp?
- A. Hermann Eberle.
- Q. Within your personal knowledge, for how long a period of time had Hermann Eberle been the commandant of the Welzheim concentration camp?
- A. Sometime during the year 1940, Hermann Eberle was promoted to commandant of the camp. Previously he had been deputy commandant but even when he was deputy commandant he was, for all actual purposes, the actual head of the camp.
- Q. I am going to hand you a photograph which has been marked Exhibit 6 and ask you if you know the individual shown in the photograph?
- A. That is Hermann Eberle.

/Q. I now

-3-

- Q. I now hand you a photograph which has been marked Exhibit 7 and ask you if you can identify the individual shown thereon?
- A. That is also Hermann Eberle.
- Q. I now want you to state whether or not the photographs I have just handed you are photographs of the Hermann Eberle whom you have just testified was the commandant of the Welzheim concentration camp or if they are photographs of some other person by the same name?
- A. They are photographs of the Hermann Eberle who was the commandant of the Welzheim concentration camp.
- Q. At the time that you were discharged from the Welzheim concentration camp in April, 1944, who was the commandant of the camp?
- A. Also Hermann Eberle.
- Q. Had he or not been camp commandant continuously from sometime in 1940, until April, 1944?
- A. He had been camp commandant continuously.
- Q. To what branch of the German military or police service did Hermann Eberle belong, if you know?
- A. He was in a special branch of the SS which was attached to the Gestapo for security purposes. Prior to 1940, he wore the black uniform of the SS. After 1940, when Germany had occupied many European countries, the uniform of the branch of the SS to which Eberle belonged was changed to a grey uniform with a special black collar insignia, the reason for this being that the Gestapo did not want the security members wearing a uniform which identified them.
- Q. What occupation, if any, did you follow while you were a prisoner at the Welzheim concentration camp?
- A. I was one of the camp tailors.
- Q. During the period that you were a prisoner in the Welzheim concentration camp, how many other prisoners were confined therein?
- A. The average number gradually increased from about 150 in 1938, to approximately 300 at the time that I was released.
- Q. During the period that you were a prisoner in the camp, did you have the opportunity of witnessing the manner in which other prisoners were treated?
- A. Yes.
- Q. In what manner were the prisoners treated?
- A. They were brutally treated particularly on days that were known as transport days. Every Tuesday was a transport day when prisoners were transported from the Stuttgart prison to the Welzheim concentration camp. At first the political prisoners received the most brutal treatment, that was about the time I first entered the camp, and lasted until war broke out. Then the Jews received the most brutal treatment, which continued until about the time that war broke out between Germany and Russia, then the Russians and Poles received the most brutal treatment. Towards the end of my period of imprisonment the political prisoners

/were

-4-

were the best treated. There were individual exceptions to the statement which I have just made, but I have given you the general state of affairs.

- Q. What was the nature of the Melzheim concentration camp with respect to the permanence of the prisoners sent thereto?
- A. The Melzheim concentration camp was only a transitory camp. Most of the prisoners were sent there for only short periods of time and they were thereafter transferred to larger camps such as Dachau, Buchenwald, and Maulhausen.
- Q. What types of prisoners were sent to the Melzheim concentration camp?
- A. Prior to the outbreak of the war, German political and criminal prisoners and Jews. After the outbreak of war, there were Jews, criminal prisoners and political prisoners of all nationalities.
- Q. Were prisoners of war sent to the Melzheim concentration camp?
- A. Only in special circumstances where they were accused by the Gestapo as criminals.
- Q. Of what nationalities did the prisoners consist?
- A. Prior to the outbreak of war the prisoners were practically all German citizens. After the outbreak of the war most of the Jews had been transferred elsewhere or died during their confinement and thereafter there were very few Jews in the camp. After Germany was at war, prisoners consisted of almost every European nationality but the greatest number were Russians and Poles. I recall that there was one American, who had been born of German parents who immigrated to America, who was suspected of being a spy, but I do not recall his name and he was only in the camp for several weeks. Then there were several Englishmen and a few Frenchmen, Italians, Rumanians, Dutchmen, Bulgarians, Spaniards, and Czechs, but as I have said before, the majority were Russians and Poles.
- Q. Can you describe briefly the type of brutal treatment, to which you have previously testified, that the prisoners at Melzheim were subjected?
- A. There were beatings of all kinds when the guards beat the prisoners with sticks, rubber truncheons, fists, stove poker, rifle butts, pistols, and hammers; starvation; lack of medical treatment; and prisoners were shot and hung. For relations with German women, Poles and Russians were always hung. The Jews during the time they were in Melzheim, were never hung; they were always beaten to death.
- Q. Was it a usual or an unusual thing for prisoners to be beaten at Melzheim?
- A. It was a usual thing. Every day, one or more prisoners were beaten.
- Q. Did you or not ever see Hermann Eberle beat anyone?
- A. In the earlier days, when I was a prisoner at the camp, I saw Hermann Eberle beat many prisoners; but in the later days, when he was the commandant of the camp, as a rule he left the beatings to the guards, although he had personally beat many men even while he was commandant.
- Q. Did you or not ever see any of the guards of the Melzheim concentration camp beat prisoners in Eberle's presence.
- A. I saw prisoners beaten by the guards in the presence of Eberle frequently,

/particularly

-5-

particularly in the building where Eberle lived.

- Q. Did you or not ever know a prisoner by the name of Alber King?
- A. Yes I did.
- Q. When was it that you knew Albert King?
- A. I knew him for several weeks prior to his death, which occurred on November, 4th 1942.
- Q. Where did you know Albert King?
- A. I knew him in the Melzheim concentration camp.
- Q. What was Albert King's status in the camp?
- A. Like me, he was a prisoner.
- Q. Do you know why Albert King was imprisoned in the Melzheim concentration camp as a prisoner?
- A. Yes.
- Q. From what source did you gain you information?
- A. From conversations with Albert King.
- Q. What was the nationality of Alber King, if you know?
- A. He was an Englishman having been born in London.
- Q. What, if anything, did Albert King say to you about the reason he was confined as a prisoner in Melzheim?
- A. He told me that he was accused of being an English spy that had been dropped into Germany by an airplane by parachute.
- Q. All he told me was that he had told the Gestapo that he had been in Germany before the war and had never returned to England, but he winked at me when he said that.
- Q. How old a man was Albert King?
- A. I would judge he was in his early 40's.
- Q. Will you describe his appearance?
- A. He was about 1.8 meters in height, broad shouldered, strong, fair complexioned dark greying hair, healthy looking, and he weighed about 90 kilograms.
- Q. Were there any distinguishing characteristics about him that you remember?
- A. He had a small moustache but I do not recall anything else. He had bluish eyes.
- Q. When did you have the opportunity to converse with King?
- A. In the mornings and in the evenings when he came out of his cell to empty his toilet pail.
- Q. Under what circumstances did you first make his acquaintance?

/A. When Albert King

- A. When Albert King was brought into the Welzheim concentration camp he was placed in a solitary confinement cell, which was across the corridor from the tailor shop in which I worked. One morning as he left his cell to empty his toilet pail I spoke to him and he said he was very hungry. I told him to go on about his business and that when he came back I would obtain and leave some bread for him on the stairs, which I did. Thereafter we talked together whenever the opportunity presented itself, and because my cell was next to his, we had frequent opportunities for conversation. Because I was a tailor they had kept me at the camp and never transferred me. By the time Albert King was made a prisoner I was not closely watched and I could move frequently within the building.
- Q. In what language did you converse with Albert King?
- A. In German.
- Q. Did Albert King speak German fluently or not?
- A. He spoke German fluently.
- Q. When did you last see Albert King?
- A. It was on the day on which he died.
- Q. When would that be?
- A. It was in the early days of November, 1942.
- Q. Would that or not be November 4th 1942?
- A. That could very well be the date.
- Q. Will you relate the circumstances under which you saw Albert King on the day he died?
- A. At about nine o'clock in the morning I heard the door of King's cell being opened and I looked out and saw him being taken from his cell to an interrogation cell farther down the hall.
- Q. Who was escorting King, if anyone, to the interrogation cell?
- A. I believe it was a guard by the name of Hans Sax but I am not positive.
- Q. Do you know who interrogated King in the interrogation cell?
- A. I do not know who interrogated him but I saw Hermann Eberle standing outside the door of the interrogation cell and after King was led in by the guard, Eberle entered and the door was closed.
- Q. Was the Eberle to which you refer the individual shown in Exhibits 6 and 7 or some other person?
- A. It was the same man shown in Exhibits 6 and 7.
- Q. Do you know what happened in the interrogation cell?
- A. No.
- Q. Did you or not hear any noises of an unusual nature?
- A. No, I heard nothing. I was too far away.

/Q. Do you

-7-

- Q. Do you know how long King was in the interrogation cell?
- A. I would judge about 20 minutes.
- Q. Did you or not see him when he left the interrogation cell?
- A. I saw the guard bring him back to his own cell from the interrogation cell.
- Q. Was that the same guard that removed him or not?
- A. It was the same guard.
- Q. Where were you when you observed King returning to his own cell?
- A. When I heard King being brought back to his own cell I intentionally went out into the corridor and passed him there.
- Q. Did you or not witness anything that would indicate that King may have been subjected to inhuman treatment?
- A. I saw no indication that he had been given brutal treatment. I noticed only that he had a very serious expression on his face.
- Q. Did you or not see Hermann Eberle at the time King was brought back to his cell from the interrogation cell?
- A. No, I did not see Eberle.
- Q. Did you or not have any conversation with Albert King on the day under discussion?
- A. No.
- Q. Was there any particular reason why you did not converse with him?
- A. Hans Sax was the guard on that particular day and he was such a brutal person that I did not dare risk being caught in a conversation. Some of the guards were more lenient than others and whether I attempted to have a conversation with a prisoner or not depended on who was on guard.
- Q. In what building in the Melzheim concentration camp was your tailor shop located?
- A. In the main building.
- Q. On what floor?
- A. On the ground floor.
- Q. During the afternoon of November 4th, 1942, the day upon which Albert King died, did you have occasion to see Hermann Eberle?
- A. Yes.
- Q. At approximately what time?
- A. At about 15 minutes to 2:00.
- Q. Where did you see him at that time?
- A. In the prison yard.
- Q. What was he doing at that time?

/s. Ho and

-8-

- A. He and Hans Sax were practicing with their pistols, shooting at a target.
- Q. Did you or not personally see them shooting at the target?
- A. I saw them.
- Q. Where were you at the time?
- A. In my own cell. I was in the tailor shop when I heard shooting and I went to my cell and looked out of the window into the court yard.
- Q. What was it necessary for you to do to see out of the window?
- A. I had to get up on a table to see out of the window.
- Q. What type of a weapon was Eberle using?
- A. A small revolver. I think it was a Walther.
- Q. How many pistol shots did you see Eberle fire at the target?
- A. Approximately 7.
- Q. Were you still watching him when he was through shooting?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What did he do with his pistol?
- A. He put it into his right uniform pocket.
- Q. Did you or not see him reload his pistol?
- A. I did not see him reload it.
- Q. After Eberle completed shooting in the courtyard where did he go?
- A. After Eberle and Sax finished shooting Sax took the target away while Eberle stood watching him. Then they both walked around the building and out of my sight.
- Q. When and where did you next see Eberle?
- A. I saw him when he and Sax entered the main building of the concentration camp.
- Q. Where were you at that time?
- A. I was standing on the staircase leading from the first floor up to the toilet.
- Q. Why were you on the staircase?
- A. From previous experience I suspected that something was going to happen when I saw Eberle and Sax shooting in the courtyard and I left my cell under the pretense of going to the toilet for the purpose of trying to find out what they were up to.
- Q. Did Eberle or Sax see you to your knowledge when they entered the building?
- A. I am positive they did not see me.

/ Q. What did

- Q. What did they do?
- A. Sax went down the corridor to the kommandatur and got a key while Eberle waited for him in the corridor. After Sax got the key he and Eberle went into Albert King's cell.
- Q. Who unlocked the door?
- A. Sax.
- Q. At that time how was Eberle dressed?
- A. He had on his uniform.
- Q. Were you able to observe his hands?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Was he or not carrying anything in his hands?
- A. He had nothing in his hands.
- Q. Did you or not observe Sax when he entered King's cell?
- A. I observed him.
- Q. How was he dressed?
- A. He was also in uniform.
- Q. Did you or not have occasion to observe whether Sax had anything in his hands?
- A. Sax had only the key in his right hand.
- Q. I now hand you a diagram, which has been marked Exhibit 8, and ask you if you know what it is?
- A. Yes, it is a plan of the ground floor of the main building of the Weizheim concentration camp.
- Q. Will you state whether or not it shows the tailor shop, the cell occupied by Albert King, the cell which you occupied, and the corridor concerning all of which you have previously testified?
- A. Yes, it shows the things you have mentioned.
- Q. Will you indicate on Exhibit 8 the location of the tailor shop, which you have previously mentioned?
- (Witness indicates)
- Q. The identification presently on Exhibit 8 is in German so I will write in English on the place you have just indicated the words "tailor shop" and ask you if it is correct?
- A. It is correct.
- Q. Will you now indicate on Exhibit 8 the cell occupied by Albert King?
- (Witness indicates)
- Q. I will write in English at the place you have indicated the words "cell of
Albert King"

-10-

Albert King" and ask you if it is correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you indicate on Exhibit 8 the cell which you occupied?

(Witness indicates)

Q. I will write on Exhibit 8, at the place you have indicated, the words in English "cell of Friedrich Philipp" and ask you if that is correct?

A. Yes, that is correct.

Q. Does the toilet, which you have previously mentioned, appear on Exhibit 8?

A. No, only the stairway leading to the toilet.

Q. Will you indicate the stairway leading to the toilet?

(Witness indicates)

Q. I will mark in English the stairway you have indicated with the words "stairs to toilet" and ask you if that is correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you indicate on Exhibit 8 the place where Eberle and Hans Sax entered the building after they had finished their shooting at the time you observed them?

(Witness indicates)

Q. I will mark the place you have indicated with the word "door" in English. The door is located at the foot of the stairway, but the door does not appear on Exhibit 8, does it?

A. That is correct.

Q. Will you indicate on Exhibit 8 the place where Eberle and Sax were practicing with their pistols?

(Witness indicates)

Q. I will write the word "target" in English at the place you indicated and ask you if it is correct?

A. Yes, it is correct.

Q. If my information is correct, there was a wall behind the target which does not appear on Exhibit 8, is that correct?

A. That is correct.

Q. And the space to the south of the word "target" appearing on Exhibit 8 is the courtyard in which Eberle and Sax were shooting, is that correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you also indicate on Exhibit 8 where you were standing at the time you saw Eberle and Sax enter the building?

(Witness indicates)

/Q. I will

-11-

Q. I will write you initials in English followed by the numeral 1 at the place you indicated and ask you if it is correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you now indicate on Exhibit 8 where you were standing at the time you saw Eberle and Sax enter the cell of Albert King?

A. First I stood on the stairway and watched while Sax went to the Kommandatur and Eberle awaited him.

Q. Where was it that Eberle stood waiting for Sax?

(Witness indicates)

Q. I will mark at the place you have indicated Eberle's initials "H. E." followed by the numeral "1", and ask you if it is correct?

A. Yes.

Q. What happened thereafter?

A. Sax came back with the key, which I could see in his right hand from the stairway, and when he reached a point opposite Eberle they both started towards King's cell. I waited until they were out of sight and then I slipped down the stairway and went into the corridor.

Q. Will you indicate on Exhibit 8 the position which you assumed in the corridor after Eberle and Sax were out of sight?

A. After they were out of sight, I slipped down to this position.

(Witness indicates)

Q. I will mark the position you are now indicating with your initials followed by the numeral "2". What did you do while you were in the position marked "FP-2"?

A. I looked around the corner and saw Eberle and Sax enter King's cell, and after they were in I went across the main corridor.

Q. Will you now indicate the position or place to which you proceeded after Eberle and Sax were in King's cell?

(Witness indicates)

Q. I will mark the place you have just indicated in English with your initials "FP" followed by the numeral "3" and ask you if that is correct?

A. Yes.

Q. While you stood at the point marked "FP-3" on Exhibit 8, what, if anything, could you see?

A. All I could see was the back of Hans Sax but, at that time, I heard Eberle say to King, "Have you got anything to eat today?"

Q. What, if anything, did you then do?

A. I went a few steps farther down the corridor.

/Q. Will you

-12-

- Q. Will you indicate the place to which you proceeded down the corridor?
(Witness indicates)
- Q. I will mark the place you have just indicated on Exhibit 8 with your initials "FP" followed by the numeral "4" and ask you if that is correct?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Can you describe the tone of voice with which you heard Eberle inquire of King as to whether he had had anything to eat that day?
- A. His voice was excited, high pitched, and loud.
- Q. After you reached the point marked "FP"-4" on Exhibit 8, state whether or not you could see Sax, Eberle, and King, or any of them within the cell of Albert King.
- A. I could see Eberle and King in the cell and Sax in the anteroom.
- Q. Will you indicate the place in the anteroom where you saw Sax?
(Witness indicates)
- Q. I will mark the place you have indicated with the initials "HS" and ask you if it is correct?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What part of Sax's body could you see?
- A. His back.
- Q. Will you now indicate on Exhibit 8 the place in which you saw Albert King?
(Witness indicates)
- Q. I will mark the place you have indicated with the initials "AK" and ask you if it is correct?
- A. Yes, he was standing against the wall at the end of the bed which folded up against the wall in the cell.
- Q. What part of King's body could you see?
- A. I could see the front of his body.
- Q. In what manner was he standing?
- A. He was standing erect and almost at attention. His hands were not behind his back but they were drawn backwards along his legs towards the wall.
- Q. Will you now indicate on Exhibit 8 the place where you saw Hermann Eberle?
(Witness indicates)
- Q. I will mark the place you have just indicated with the initials "HE-2" and ask you if that is correct?
- A. Yes.

/Q. What part

-13-

- Q. What part of Eberle's body could you see?
- A. I could see his back as he was facing King.
- Q. How much distance was there between Eberle and King?
- A. About one meter.
- Q. Did you or not hear Eberle say anything further to King after the remark about which you have previously testified?
- A. Although King had said "no" to Eberle's first question, Eberle repeated in a high pitched voice "what, you say you haven't got anything to eat." King again said "no" whereupon Eberle, in a furious frame of mind, shouted at the top of his voice "What, you will hit me with a toilet pail!" At the same time that he was so speaking to King, he reached into his right pocket, took out his pistol and shot King. While he was reaching for his gun he gave the toilet pail, which was on the floor, a forceful kick.
- Q. Which leg did Eberle use to kick the toilet pail?
- A. I do not remember.
- Q. Did you observe King continuously up until the time that he was shot by Eberle or was there a period of time in which you could not see him?
- A. I saw him continuously.
- Q. Will you state whether or not King at any time attempted to hit Eberle with the toilet pail or indicated any offensive action on his part towards Eberle in any manner whatsoever?
- A. King did not make any threatening gestures of any kind. He stood erect against the wall all the time until Eberle shot him.
- Q. How many times did Eberle shoot him?
- A. I can only recall the one shot but there may have been a second shot which I do not recall due to the noise caused by Eberle's kicking the toilet pail. It may be also that more than one shot was fired but, due to the excitement, I can only recall it as one.
- Q. Do you know in what part of King's body he was shot?
- A. No.
- Q. Did you observe how Eberle held the gun at the time he fired?
- A. Yes, he had the gun raised a short distance above his hip.
- Q. What happened to King after he was shot by Eberle?
- A. I do not know what happened to him because immediately after I heard the shot I hurried as fast as I could to my cell.
- Q. What was the reason that you hurried to your cell?
- A. I did not want anyone to find out that I had seen what had happened.
- Q. What, if anything, was Sax doing during the time that Eberle was talking to King and up until the time that Eberle shot him?

A. He remained

-14-

- A. He remained standing in the anteroom facing King's cell.
- Q. You have no recollection of what happened to King immediately after the shot?
- A. I have the recollection of seeing his body start to fall but I have no recollection of actually seeing him fall to the floor.
- Q. What happened thereafter?
- A. I hid myself in the corner of my cell -
- Q. Will you indicate on Exhibit 8 the place where you hid yourself?
- (Witness indicates)
- Q. I will mark, with the initials "FP" followed by the numeral "5", the position you have indicated and ask you if it is correct?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Will you now proceed with your story?
- A. I could look around the corner, from the place where I was standing, down the corridor and I saw both Eberle and Sax come out of King's cell and go down the corridor.
- Q. Was there any conversation between them?
- A. No, they did not talk.
- Q. Did King's body remain in the cell or was it removed?
- A. At about seven o'clock when I came back to my room from the tailor shop, my cellmates and I could hear King moaning in the adjoining cell, which indicated he was still alive. Between nine and ten o'clock, Hans Sax, the guard came to our cell and said that he would have to lock us up for a while. He locked the door and a short time later I heard a table being carried down the corridor and put down in the corridor outside of King's cell. I then heard three men, with voices I recognized to be Eberle, Sax, and Dr. Kurt Boltze, go into King's cell. I heard King's body being carried out of the cell and put on the table, and soon thereafter I heard Dr. Boltze say something to the effect that King would die and that he should have been called sooner.
- Q. Was King removed after he was examined by Dr. Boltze or was he taken to the cell?
- A. He was taken back into the cell.
- Q. What, if anything, happened thereafter?
- A. After Eberle and Dr. Boltze left, Sax unlocked our door. We could hear King moaning in the next cell but about 11.30 he stopped moaning and I put on my pants and went down to the guard room and told Sax that I thought King had died. Sax left the guard room and went up to King's cell. I followed him and stood in the anteroom. At that time I could see King lying on the floor and there was a pool of blood around him. Sax went close to him and said that he was dead. Sometime later on, possibly several hours, Sax ordered another prisoner and myself to carry the body to the laundry.

/Q. Do you

-15-

- Q. Do you recall who helped you carry the body?
- A. No, I have been required to carry bodies on a number of occasions with other prisoners and I do not recall who assisted me at this time.
- Q. While you were helping to carry the body of King to the laundry, could you tell whether he was alive or dead?
- A. He was dead.
- Q. How do you know that he was dead?
- A. He was not breathing and the body was stiff and cold.
- Q. What was King's condition of health prior to the time that he was shot by Eberle?
- A. He was in excellent health.
- Q. Will you sign your name to Exhibit 8?
- (Witness signs as requested)
- Q. In order that there will be no doubt I want to ask you whether or not the individual shown in Exhibits 6 and 7 is the individual whom you saw shoot Albert King or if it was some other person?
- A. The man shown in Exhibits 6 and 7 is the man whom I saw shoot Albert King.
- Q. Will you sign your name to Exhibits 6 and 7?
- (Witness signs as requested)
- Q. Have you anything further to state in connection with any of the matters with respect to which I have interrogated you this day?
- A. I would like to say that, a few days after King was shot, a guard by the name of Radke told me that Eberle had been reprimanded by the Gestapo for killing King so soon as the Gestapo wanted another opportunity for questioning him before he was killed.

NO CROSS EXAMINATION.

WITNESS AS EXCUSED.

(signed) FRIEDRICH PHILIPP

ATTEST:

(Signed) WILLIAM T. BEEKS
Major, JAGD
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above
testimony was translated
to the witness in his own
language, prior to his
signature, which appears
above.

(Signed) RUTH ALDENDORFF.

EXHIBIT 10

Testimony of FRIEDRICH HEINZ, taken at 100 hours, 20 October, 1945, at
Welzheim, Germany,

S/Sgt. James J. Mowbray, 33547630, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as
reporter and was sworn by him as follows:

"You swear that you will faithfully perform the duty of reporter in this
investigation now being conducted by me. So Help You God."

Miss Ruth Aldendorff appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the
Investigator-Examiner in the following form:

"You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being
conducted by me. So Help You God."

FRIEDRICH HEINZ appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as
follows:

Q. Friedrich Heinz, we are now investigating the alleged murder of Albert
King while a prisoner in the Welzheim concentration camp. Are you willing
to take an oath as to the testimony that you are about to give?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath?

A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn:

"You, Friedrich Heinz, swear that the evidence that you will give in this
investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole
truth, and nothing but the truth. So Help You God?"

A. I do.

Q. What is your full name, age, and occupation?

A. Friedrich Wilhelm Heinz. I was born on June 30th, 1897, at Welzheim and
am the coroner of Welzheim.

Q. Do you speak English?

A. No.

Q. What is your nationality?

A. German.

Q. Where do you reside?

A. In Welzheim.

Q. For how long a period of time have you been the coroner of Welzheim?

A. Since 1938.

Q. Were you the coroner of Welzheim on or about November, 4th 1942?

A. I was.

Q. What were your official duties as coroner during the month of November, 1942?

A. It was

-2-

- A. It was my duty to inspect the bodies of deceased persons, to determine the cause of death, and to prepare death certificates. In cases where a doctor was familiar with the cause of death, I accepted his certificate; but if there had been no doctor in attendance on a person I made an independent investigation to establish the cause of death.
- Q. During the month of November, 1942, did you have occasion to see the body of Albert King?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What day in November did you see him?
- A. November 7th, 1942.
- Q. What were the circumstances under which you saw or received the body of Albert King?
- A. I saw him in the laundry of the Melzheim concentration camp but I do not recall who summoned me.
- Q. Did you make an examination of the body at that time?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What, if anything, did you find of an unusual nature on the body?
- A. I found two bullet wounds about 4 to 5 centimeters apart in the region of the left nipple; one was to the side of the nipple and the other below.
- Q. What was the condition of Albert King at the time you saw him with respect to life or death?
- A. He was dead.
- Q. How did you determine that the body, which you examined, was that of Albert King?
- A. The information was given to me by Hermann Eberle, the camp commandant, or some-one in an official capacity in the kommandatur.
- Q. What other information did you receive from Hermann Eberle, the camp commandant, or the kommandatur with respect to Albert King?
- A. That he was of English nationality, having been born in London on June 12th, 1899; that he died at 14.15, November, 4th 1942; also that he had been examined by Dr. Boltze.
- Q. Did you or not have any conversation with Hermann Eberle with respect to the reason that Albert King had been shot?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What was the conversation?
- A. I asked Eberle why King had been shot and Eberle replied that King had attacked him and that he had to shoot him in self defence. I also asked him why there were two bullet shots and Eberle replied that one was not enough; the first did not kill the man.
- Q. I now hand you two photographs which have been marked Exhibits 6 and 7 and ask you if you know the individual shown thereon?

A. These are

- A. Those are photographs of Hermann Eberle.
- Q. Are Exhibits 6 and 7 photographs of the same Hermann Eberle when you have mentioned in your testimony or are they photographs of some other person?
- A. They are photographs of the same Hermann Eberle.
- Q. Did you, in your official capacity as coroner, make any finding as to the path of the bullets after they entered the body of Albert King?
- A. I determined that the bullets entered the heart and lung.
- Q. To your knowledge, did Dr. Boltze sign a death certificate in connection with the death of Albert King?
- A. He did not sign a death certificate at my request. He may, however, have signed such a certificate for Hermann Eberle, the camp commandant, to be forwarded to Gestapo Headquarters.
- Q. What, in your opinion as the official coroner of Melzheim, was the efficient producing cause of the death of Albert King?
- A. The gunshot wounds.
- Q. I will now hand you a paper, which has been marked Exhibit 11, and ask you what it is?
- A. That is an official death certificate with respect to Albert King.
- Q. Who issued Exhibit 11?
- A. The official registrar of Melzheim.
- Q. Where, if you know, was the body of Albert King interred?
- A. In the local cemetery at Melzheim.

NO CROSS EXAMINATION

WITNESS AS EXCUSED.

(Signed) FRIEDRICH HEINZ

ATTEST:

William T. BEEKS
Major JAGD
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

(Signed) RUTH LIDENDORFF.

EXHIBIT 9

Testimony of KURT E. H. BOLTZE, taken at 0900 hours, 20th October, 1945, at Welzheim, Germany.

3/Sgt. James J. Mowbray, 33547630, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as reporter and was sworn by him as follows:

"You swear that you will faithfully perform the duty of reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me. So Help You God."

Miss Ruth Aldendorff appeared as an interpreter and was sworn by the Investigator-Examiner in the following form:

"You swear that you will truly interpret in this investigation now being conducted by me. So Help You God."

DR KURT E. H. BOLTZE appeared before the Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

Q. Dr. Kurt Boltze, we are now investigating the alleged murder of Albert King while a prisoner in the Welzheim concentration camp. Are you willing to take an oath as to the testimony that you are about to give?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath?

A. Yes.

Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn:

"You, Dr. Kurt E. H. Boltze swear that the evidence that you will give in this investigation now being conducted by me, will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So Help You God?"

A. I do.

Q. What is your full name, age, and occupation?

A. Kurt E.H. Boltze. I was born 3rd September, 1903 and I am a surgeon and physician by profession.

Q. Where do you reside?

A. In Welzheim.

Q. How long have you practiced your profession?

A. Since 1930, at Waiblingen and since 1935 at Welzheim.

Q. Where did you receive your medical education?

A. University at Halle, Munich, and Wurzburg.

Q. Do you specialize in any particular branch of the medical profession?

A. Yes, in surgery.

Q. After you finished your medical education, by whom were you licensed to practice medicine?

A. University of Wurzburg.

/Q. In November,

-2-

- Q. In November, 1942, where did you practice your profession?
- A. Here in Welzheim.
- Q. What was your relationship in November, 1942, if any, to the Welzheim concentration camp at Welzheim, Germany?
- A. I returned from Russia in the spring of 1942, a sick man, but I was ordered to the army hospital at Welzheim as Chief Doctor and, as a part of my duties as Chief Doctor of the Army hospital, I was required to give medical attention to the prisoners of the Welzheim concentration camp. I was also head of the district hospital.
- Q. What is the district hospital?
- A. It is the civilian hospital in Welzheim.
- Q. Do you speak English?
- A. Just a little.
- Q. You are a German citizen?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Were you a member of the German armed forces?
- A. Yes.
- Q. State briefly your tour of duty as a member of the German armed forces.
- A. I was first called in the military service in August of 1939, at which time I had the rank of Lieutenant. In January, 1940, I became an Oberleutnant, and in February, of 1942, I was promoted to the rank of Stabsarzt. I served with troops in France, Yugoslavia, and in Russia. In November, 1941, while in Russia, I became ill and I thereafter served in military hospitals.
- Q. For how long a period of time did you remain in the military service?
- A. Until April, 19th 1945, when Welzheim was captured by the U.S. armed forces.
- Q. On or about November, 4th 1942, were you or not called to the Welzheim concentration camp to see a prisoner by the name of Albert King?
- A. I was.
- Q. Who called you?
- A. Hermann Eberle.
- Q. What was Hermann Eberle's relation to the Welzheim concentration camp at that time?
- A. I believe he was the commandant.
- Q. Where did you see Alber King?
- A. At the Welzheim concentration camp.
- Q. Do you recall the time of day?

/A. It is my

-3-

- A. It is my impression that it was in the afternoon but I could be wrong and it may be that it was at night.
- Q. Whereabouts in the concentration camp did you examine Albert King?
- A. I believe it was in a cell on the first floor of the main building.
- Q. For the purpose of refreshing your recollection, could it be that you examined him on a table in the corridor outside the cell?
- A. That is entirely possible.
- Q. What was King's condition at the time you examined him?
- A. He was dying.
- Q. Did you or not find any wound on his body?
- A. I found a bullet wound.
- Q. Will you describe the bullet wound?
- A. The bullet entered in the region of the left nipple and I believe it came out in the angle of the left scapula.
- Q. Did you find more than one bullet wound?
- A. I only recall the one at the present time; there may have been more.
- Q. Who was present at the time that you examined King?
- A. Hermann Eberle, and there may have been one or more guards present.
- Q. Did you have any conversation with Hermann Eberle with respect to Albert King?
- A. I asked Eberle what had happened to the man. Eberle told me that he had been shot some hours before. I then said to Eberle something to the effect that either they should have shot him dead on the spot or they should have called for me sooner because the man was now dying and was beyond the help of medical science.
- Q. Did Eberle tell you who had shot King?
- A. No.
- Q. Did he tell you why King had been shot?
- A. No.
- Q. Doctor, at the time that you examined King, did you form any opinion as to the length of time that he would probably live?
- A. I thought he would not live more than 20 minutes.
- Q. At the time that you examined King was there anything that you could do for him as a doctor with respect to saving his life?
- A. No, that was quite impossible.
- Q. What finally happened to Albert King?
- A. He died.

/Q. How do

-4-

- Q. How do you know this?
- A. Some time later, it may have been the same day or the next day, a death certificate for Albert King was brought to me and I signed it based upon the examination I had made of King previously.
- Q. Do you recall who brought the death certificate to you?
- A. It came from the coroner but I do not remember if he brought it personally or had it sent over to me.
- Q. Who was the coroner at that time?
- A. Friedrich Heinz.
- Q. As long as you did not personally see Albert King after he died, I want to assume for the purpose of this question that he did die following your examination on November, 4th 1942, and ask your opinion, based upon the examination that you made, as to the efficient producing cause of his death)
- A. In my opinion his death was caused from internal bleeding as a result of the gunshot wound which I described.

NO CROSS EXAMINATION.

WITNESS WAS EXCUSED

(Signed) KURT E. H. BOLTZE

ATTEST:

WILLIAM T. BEEKS
Major JAGD
Investigator-Examiner

I certify that the above testimony was translated to the witness in his own language, prior to his signature, which appears above.

(Signed) RUTH ALDENDORFF.

Translation of

Production No. 1

DEPOSITION

of

Hermann EBERLE

Deposition on oath of Hermann EBERLE, male, of ULM/Donau, Karl Schefoldstr. 23, sworn before Capt. H... BRUNNER, The Essex Regt, at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN, on 19 February.

I am Hermann EBERLE, born on 8 Feb. 1908 at WEINGEN Kr. Balingen/Wuerttemberg. I am a policeman by profession and of German nationality. I joined the NSDAP on 1 January 1931 and was a member of the SS since April 1934. In November 1934 I joined the GESTAPO. On 15 October 1935 I was posted to the Police Prison at WELZHEIM Kr. Waiblingen, where I remained until the 19 April 1945, having reached the rank of Polizeigefachnisverwalter and SS Sturmchefuehrer. Since the beginning of 1941 I was in charge of the WELZHEIM Police Prison on my own, having previously always been acting as Deputy Commandant.

Mainly political prisoners were kept in this prison. Until 1939/40 they were mainly German. Later on there were actually all nationals, mainly Poles and Russians. I admit having on occasions boxed the ears of some prisoners. I admit having often seen the guards beating up prisoners with sticks. I myself, however, never did beat anybody with a stick but with my open hand. When somebody made a bid to escape or misbehaved himself, I would punish him. The punishments were:- solitary confinement, half-rations etc. I can also recollect that many people died in this prison. The reasons were stated to be: general heart weakness, blood clots etc.

One of the prisoners was an Englishman. His name was Albert KING. He was brought into my prison in October 1942, I cannot remember the exact date. As no papers about this man had arrived from STUTTGART, I took his particulars myself. His belongings were handed over to me by the guards. I was only told that this man was imprisoned for espionage. I was told this by one of the escorts I was also ordered to keep Albert KING in solitary confinement, and he was taken there. He received full rations.

A few weeks later X at lunch-time, about 1400 hrs. I came from my office into the prison for my daily round-tour and immediately entered the guard room. I had not seen KING at all ever since the day he was brought in until the day I entered the guard-room as described above. Although I used to see the other prisoners during my daily inspection I was never in KING's cell. In the guard-room I found the Prison Wachtmeister Johann SAX sitting at his desk. We talked for some time and then SAX asked me whether I would stay a few minutes as he wanted to see the butcher in order to fetch some meat for the cookhouse; SAX was in charge of the cookhouse. In view of the fact that SAX was the only guard on duty at that time, and that although I was Commandant we were all good friends, I told him that it was in order and that he could go.

The keys to the cells were all on a chain and were placed on his table the whole time, and therefore, I did not have to ask for them. I left the keys on the table and SAX and myself left the guard-room. SAX went to the butcher at WELZHEIM appx. 10 minutes away, whereas I paced up-and-down the corridor. Then it occurred to me that I should have a look at Albert KING's cell. I do not know why this did not occur to me earlier. I returned to the guard-room and picked up the keys to the cells. The guard-room was at that time completely empty. This took place about 1-2 minutes after SAX had left. I went to KING's cell and unlocked it. At this instance KING lifted the latrine-bucket and took up a threatening position.

/The

- 2 -

The bucket was appx. 25 cm high and appx. 25 in diameter and had a movable handle. I shouted: "HALT" at the same time drawing the pistol from my pocket, and then fired two shots in quick succession. I wish to point out that although I wore the Waffen-SS uniform I did not keep my pistol in the holster, as it was always my habit to carry my pistol cocked inside my pocket. When I fired the two shots KING might have been appx. 3.50 m away from me. I did not aim but it all happened so quickly, when I simply drew my pistol up and pulled twice. I was a good shot - we had firing practice every month. I am absolutely certain that these were the only two shots I fired on that day although I admit that sometimes we had shooting practice in the prison yard with small calibre weapons. Although I admit that a shot fired at his arm or leg would have also saved me from the danger of his growing fury I was so excited, that I fired two shots at the man's heart. The two shot wounds were approx. 2 cm apart. During the incident the door of the cell was wide open and I myself stood in the doorway.

After I had fired the shots KING collapsed. I thought he was dead but did not examine him. I left at once the cell and locked the door from the outside without having convinced myself that he was dead. KING remained in the cell where he had fallen. I ran at once back to the guard-room. When I reached the guard-room door I met SAX. As soon as I saw SAX I told him I had been attacked by Albert KING and that I had shot him. I also told him that I must 'phone up STUTTGART and make a report, which I did. At that time I had not contacted any doctor because I believed KING was dead, although I never convinced myself that this was so. After about an hour SAX came to me and said that the prisoner I had shot was still breathing. I said that the doctor should be called at once. I 'phoned the Camp Doctor and asked him to come over because something had happened in the camp. I did not mention to the doctor what it was all about not even the fact that it concerned shot wounds. Despite the fact that we had sufficient dressing and bandaging materials in the prison I did not bother at the time about the wounded man. I left him lying where he had fallen and awaited the doctor. After 1-1½ hrs. the doctor appeared. After he examined KING the doctor stated that it was already too late then and that nothing could be done for KING any longer. He also established that KING had two shot-wounds below the heart. KING died shortly after the doctor had left the cell, and was buried some two days later after all the formalities had been seen to.

I also wish to add that I was told that I am not compelled to make any statement if I do not wish to do so, and that any statement I do make may be used at any time as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement of my own free will without any pressure, threat or promise of reward. The above statement was read to me. I found it to be correct and I have nothing else to add.

(Signed) Hermann EBERLE.

SWORN by the said deponent Hermann EBERLE voluntarily at No. 5 CIC
PADBORN on the 19th February 1947, Before me Capt. H.A. BRUNNER,
The Essex Regt. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.A. BRUNNER, Capt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group, (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of
the deposition of Hermann EBERLE, marked Production No. 1.

(Signed) C.M. ROZIN, Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group, (NWE)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the testimonies of :-

- | | |
|-----------------------|---|
| (i) Friedrich PHILIPP | (ii) Kurt BOLTZE |
| (iii) Friedrich HEINZ | (iv) Statement of the accused,
Hermann EBERLE. |

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The accused fired at Albert KING on his own initiative and not on the orders of any other person. It appears that the accused may attempt to raise the defence that he acted in self defence. From the evidence this defence cannot succeed.

5862/UK/G/642.

0402

Date Submitted Decision of Committee I

17
JUL 1947

1-5 A

R.2.

CARDS CHECKED LIST 61

5862/UK/G/642.

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0403

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

5862/UK/G/642

11 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 618 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

- 1) Jakob HAMACHER)
- 2) Anton DAMBERG)
- 3) Josef HUHN) In Custody.
- 4) Johann WERMES)
- 5) Karl STUBEN) Not in Custody.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

24 December 1944.
NEUSS near DUSSELDORF, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

No. 1. MURDER.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

MURDER.

Breaches of International law.

Breaches of the laws and usages of war and of the Geneva Convention, 1929.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused were concerned in the shooting of an officer of the Royal Canadian Air Force while a prisoner of war shortly after he had parachuted from a shot down aircraft.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

On 24 December 1944, a Lancaster aircraft was shot down in the neighbourhood of NEUSS. One of the crew, Flying Officer R.W. HALE, Royal Canadian Air Force, landed by parachute in a tree in a garden in the village of MORGENSTERN HEIDE on the outskirts of NEUSS. He was released by some civilians and shortly afterwards the accused HUHN, a Lieutenant in a local Flak Battery, who had observed HALE's descent, arrived with some men of that Battery to take him into custody.

There was an air raid shelter nearby and the accused WERMES, a local N.S.D.A.P. Blockleiter, who was standing outside the shelter when HALE descended, said to the accused SIEBEN, a Cadet Officer of the Flak Battery, "You know what to do, I shall not see anything" or words to that effect. Whereupon the accused SIEBEN and another man rode off on bicycles to where HALE had landed.

HALE was taken into custody by HUHN and his men, searched for arms and taken away. After the party had gone a few yards along the road to NEUSS followed by a crowd of civilians, the accused HAMACHER, a Gestapo official who had arrived on the scene, drew his pistol and fired several shots at the airman hitting him in the lower part of the body. The airman fell on his knees and the accused SIEBEN, who had just arrived, either took HAMACHER's pistol or drew his own and fired some more shots at the airman. The airman was still alive after the second shooting and one or more of the civilians appeared to be upset by this; whereupon the accused HUHN pulled his pistol and gave HALE the 'coup de grace'. The accused DAMBERG says he also fired a 'mercy shot', but this is not altogether corroborated by witnesses.

After the shooting the accused HAMACHER produced his identity papers to the accused HUHN; they shook hands and parted. The body was systematically looted by civilians after the killing and was later picked up and taken to the cemetery at NEUSS where it was buried in a coffin.

DEPOSITION

of

WILLI PETERS.

Deposition on oath of Willi PETERS, male of NEUSS,
Sektion F.143, sworn before S/Sgt. C.R. Freud, Royal
Ulster Rifles at NEUSS on 30 January, 1947.

I am Willi PETERS, born at NEUSS on 13.7.1926. I am a gardner
by trade, catholic and a German citizen.

On 24.4.1944 between 16.00 and 17.00 hrs. I was in my parents
house, Morgensternheide 143. There had been an alarm, and after the guns
had stopped firing I went outside the house and saw an airman on a parachute
in the air. This airman landed in the garden of Matthias VIETEN where it
got caught up in a tree. I hurried to the spot and helped the airman out of
his harness with the aid of two Poles and Josef HILDEN, who were already there.

Soon after a Flak Leutnant, accompanied by several soldiers appeared
on the scene. Although Josef HILDEN had already felt the pilot for weapons,
the Leutnant carried out another, more thorough search. I do not remember
what the Leutnant looked like but I heard a civilian call him "Herr Leutnant
SAUERLAND" and therefore assumed that his name was SAUERLAND.

The pilot was led to the path by the Flak Leutnant, his Feldwebel,
and a large number of spectators who had gathered at the place of the
pilot's descent. When the pilot and his accompanying party were about 60
to 80 meters away from the place of descent I heard first three and a few
seconds later another three shots. I was unable to see who fired the shots,
but hurried to where the shots had been fired and saw the pilot lying on the
ground, bleeding. Although he had been shot in the legs and stomach, at the
time of arrival there were no traces of bullet wounds in his head. As far as
I can remember, the following people were present:-

The Flak Leutnant.
Josef OFFER
Hans SCHMITZ
Franz Josef BECKER
HAMACHER
Karl Heinz SIEBEN.

Various people remarked that the pilot was still alive, at which the
Leutnant took out his revolver and shot the Pilot who was lying on the
ground twice in the head.

After the shoes socks and other personal belongings of the pilot
had been taken by the Flak soldiers and others, the body of the Pilot was
dragged into our yard. The next morning at about 8.00 hrs. a man called
KUERTEN appeared with a horse and cart to take the body of the pilot away.

The description of the pilot as far as I can remember is as follows:-
About 25 to 30 years old, 1,80 tall, but well built, fair hair. He was
dressed in a blue uniform, wore flying boots with a zip fastener had the
word "Kanada" on his arm, and the RAF badge on his left breast. Apart from this
he was in possession of an airman's whistle

SWORN by the said deponent Willi PETERS voluntarily at NEUSS b
on 30.Jan.1947, before me S/Sgt C.R. FREUD of War Crimes
Investigation Unit, detailed by the C.in C. British Army of the
Rhine.

(Sgd.) C.R. FREUD S/Sgt.
Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of
the Deposition of PETERS Willi marked Deposition No. 1. - Sgd. C.R.Freud,S/Sgt.
Royal Ulster Rifles.

Translation of

Deposition No: 2.

DEPOSITION
of
Josef OFFER

Deposition on oath of Josef OFFER, male, of NEUSS Steinhausstr. 172, sworn before Capt. R. D. PORTCOUS K.O.S.B. of War Crimes Investigation Unit at NEUSS on 30. January 1947.

I am Josef OFFER, born at NEUSS on 1.5.1902. I am driver by trade, a Catholic, and am a German citizen. I was never a member of the NSDAP!

On the 24.12.1944, after an Air Raid Warning, I watched the sky with a pair of binoculars. I saw enemy airmen coming down by parachute one of whom came down in the garden of Matthias VLETEN in Morgensternheide, which is near to where I live. I immediately went to the place of descent, and saw that the pilot had landed in a tree. Before my arrival he had been freed from his parachute by HILDEN, and some Polish workers. He was not wounded at all, and was told to raise his hands above his head while he was searched for weapons.

Shortly after this some soldiers and a Lieutenant from the nearby Flak Battery arrived on the scene; I do not know the Lieutenants name, in fact I only knew the name of one of the Flak officers, and that was Lieut. SAUERLAND, and I can say for certain that the man who was at the place of descent was not Lieut. SAUERLAND. The Lieut. in question was neither as tall nor as well built as SAUERLAND. There was also a Wachmeister among the Soldiers.

Soon after this SIEBEN, and H.M.L.CHER, who has no fingers on one of his hands came to the scene of the descent. H.M.L.CHER went up to the officer and showed him his pass. The group then moved off to the path in the direction of the Flak Battery. I remained behind with some Poles, then followed at a distance of 3 to 4 meters. Suddenly I heard three shots and saw H.M.L.CHER give SIEBEN his pistol. The pilot who had been hit in his lower parts with the first three shots, turned round and fell onto his knee; just before he collapsed completely, SIEBEN fired three or four times in the region of his chest and stomach. The pilot in his last moments, lay screaming on the far side of the path. The pilot lay dying, and the above mentioned Lieut. took his pistol and gave the pilot the coup de grace at a range of 10 centimeters. I know that it was the Lieutenant as I could see his rank from his epauletts.

After this the pilots belongings were looted. His shoes and socks were taken off him and a bag of sweets, covered in his blood, was shared among the looters. H.M.L.CHER took the pilots papers, pass and watch.

H.M.L.CHER then took the picture on the pilots pass, held it up to the surrounding numbers, with the following words "Now I have got rid of another one."

Translation of Dep. of OFFER

SWORN by the said deponent OFFER, Josef, voluntarily at NEUSS on 30. Jan. 1947, before me Capt. R. D. Porteous, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of OFFER, Josef, marked Deposition No: 2.

Signed C. R. Freud. S/Sgt.
Royal Ulster Rifles.

Deposition No. 3.Translation of DEPOSITION of Johann LENZEN.

Deposition on oath of Johann LENZEN, male, of im Püllenkamp 11, NEUSS, sworn before S/Sjt. John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at NEUSS on 10th August 1946.

1. I am Johann LENZEN, born at NEUSS on 10th October 1888. I am a painter by trade, and of German nationality.
2. I have been living at im Püllenkamp, NEUSS, since 1936, and I have stayed at home throughout the whole war. In the afternoon of the 24th December 1944, there was an air raid warning, and I made my way to our public air raid shelter. I remained in front of the shelter together with several more men. There were present among others Johann FROMMEN, Johann WOLF, the Blockleader Johann WERMES, Karl Heinz SIEBEN, who was home on leave, and several others. Enemy fliers flew over NEUSS, there was much anti-aircraft fire, and all of a sudden an enemy aircraft came down in our vicinity, in the direction of Morgensternheide. We saw the pilot slowly parachuting down there. Now Blockleader Johann WERMES addressed Karl SIEBEN in the following manner: "Lad, now it's time, you know what you have got to do." Thereupon Karl Heinz SIEBEN rode on his bicycle.
3. It was common talk on the same day that Karl Heinz SIEBEN had shot the airman.

(Signed) Johann LENZEN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Johann LENZEN, voluntarily at NEUSS on the 10th August 1946 before me, S/Sjt. John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE, S/Sjt.,
War Crimes 15/19th K.R. Hussars,
War Crimes Investigation Unit, HQ, BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johann LENZEN marked Production No. 3.

(Signed) E. Hopwood.
S/Sgt.,
War Crimes Investigation Unit,
BAOR.

(E. HOPWOOD)

Deposition No. 4.Translation of DEPOSITION of Johann FROMMEN.

Deposition on oath of Johann FROMMEN, male, of NEUSS, at im Lullenkamp 11, sworn before S/Sjt. John C. STLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at NEUSS on 10th August 1946.

1. I am Johann FROMMEN, born at GLEIN, Kreis NEUSS, on 22nd January 1886. I am a treamdriver by trade, and of German nationality.
2. I have been living at im Lullenkamp 11, NEUSS, since 1935. On the 24th December 1944 I was in my house when all of a sudden an air raid warning was given and enemy aircraft appeared overhead. I made my way to the air raid shelter, and remained with other men from my neighbourhood in front of the shelter. There were present among others Johann LENZEN, Josef WIMMERS, the Blockleader Johann WERBIS, Karl Heinz SIEBEN, who was on leave, and young HECHT, who also was on leave. We saw then an enemy aircraft coming down in our vicinity in the direction of Morgensterneide, and a pilot parachuted slowly down. Thereupon Blockleader WERBIS made the following remarks. "As soon as he comes down, you know what you have got to do, I shan't see anything" or words in a similar sense. Following this, Karl Heinz SIEBEN and the young HECHT rode away on their bicycles.
3. On the same day I was told that the pilot who had baled out was shot by Karl Heinz SIEBEN.

(Signed) Johann FROMMEN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Johann FROMMEN, voluntarily at NEUSS on 10th August 1946 before me, S/Sjt. John C. STLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John C. STLE, S/Sjt.,
15/19th King's Royal Hussars,
War Crimes Investigation Unit, HQ, B.A.O.R.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johann FROMMEN marked Production No. 4.

(Signed) E. Hopwood.
S/Sgt.,
War Crimes Investigation Unit, B.A.O.R.
(E. HOPWOOD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 5.

DEPOSITION
of
Hans SCHMITZ

Deposition on oath of Hans SCHMITZ, male of NEUSS, Buschhausen 87, sworn before Capt. R. D. LORTEOUS, K.O.S.L. of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at NEUSS on 30. January 1947.

I am Hans SCHMITZ, born at NEUSS, on 31.12.1928. I am a farmer by trade, catholic, and a German citizen.

On the 24.12.1944, between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, I was in the street in Buschhausen. I saw two parachutes in the air, one of which came down in the direction of Morgensternheide. I ran across fields to the place at which the parachutist had landed, and when I got there I saw that the parachute had got caught up in a tree and that a man called METERS, a man called HILDEN, and several Polish workmen were busy trying to free the pilot from the parachute.

Shortly after this a Flak Lieutenant came along with several Flak soldiers and a man called Karl Heinz SIEBEN. The pilot who rose unaided was marched along the hedge to the path with his hands in the air. A large number of locals, foreign workers and other people followed the pilot. I noticed HILSCHER, a small misgrown man, wearing working trousers and a leather jacket in the first row of the people who were following the pilot. HILSCHER suddenly pulled out his pistol and shot the pilot three times from behind in the region of the mans thighs. The pilot turned and fell to the ground, and in falling received another three or four shots in the region of his chest from Karl Heinz SIEBEN.

Then followed a systematic looting of the pilots property, in which the chief offenders were SIEBEN and HILSCHER.

I do want to point out that yet another shot was fired but so many people were standing round the pilot that I was unable to see who fired it. Shortly after this METERS and others took the pilot to METERS yard.

(signed)

SWORN by the said deponent Hans SCHMITZ, voluntarily at NEUSS on 30. Jan. 1947, before me Capt. R. D. LORTEOUS, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) R. D. Lorteous
Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans SCHMITZ, marked Deposition No:5.

(Signed) C. R. Freul-
S/Sgt.
Royal Ulster Rifles.
(C. R. Freul).

Translation ofDeposition No. 6.

DEPOSITION
of
Felix RECHE

Deposition on oath of Felix RECHE, male, of NEUSS, Buschhausen 84,
sworn before Capt. R. D. FORTCOUS, K.O.S.B. of War Crimes
Investigation Unit at NEUSS on 30. January 1947.

I am Felix RECHE, born at NEUSS, on 4.6.1928. I am a carpenter by trade,
a German citizen, and of the evangelical faith.

On the 24.12.1944, during an Air Raid, I saw a parachute come down in the
neighbourhood of Morgensternhaide, and I ran to the place of descent.

A large number of people who lived in the neighbouring houses, as well as
a Flak Lieutenant and several soldiers from the nearby Flak Battery came along.
The pilot, with his hands raised above his head was taken to the path by the
crowd, in which HALLCHER and SIEMEN were walking next to each other in the
front row. I clearly saw HALLCHER draw a pistol from his trouser pocket, and
shoot the pilot three times in the upper regions of his legs, from behind.
The pilot turned and was falling to the ground when SIEMEN took the gun out of
HALLCHER's hand and put another three or four shots into the pilot's chest.
The pilot collapsed on the far side of the path, and I was unable to watch any
more and went home.

(signed)

SWORN by the said deponent Felix RECHE, voluntarily at NEUSS on the 30.
Jan. 1947, before me Capt. R. D. FORTCOUS, detailed by the C. in C. British Army
of the Rhine.

(signed)

R. D. Forteous. Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of
the Deposition as made by Felix RECHE marked Deposition No: 6.

(signed) C. R. Freud.

S/Sgt.
Royal Ulster Rifles.
C. R. Freud.

Translation of

Deposition No: 11.

DEPOSITION

of

Heinz S. UERLAND

Deposition on oath of Heinz S. UERLAND, male, of LUEGENSCHEID/Westfalen, Schillerstrasse 18a, sworn before Staff Sergeant John C. STUEBE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at 111E 29, D. OHLAU near MUNICH on 2nd August 1946.

1. I am Heinz S. UERLAND, born on the 22nd November 1914 in LUEGENSCHEID. I am a tax inspector and I am of German nationality.
2. I was called up on the 1st December 1938 as a private soldier and I was posted to 4. Battery Flak regiment 24 in ISERLOHN. I went with this unit to LORCH on the Rhine in Sept. 1939 and in October 1939 we went to the area of SAARERUECKEN. I was promoted to the rank of Gefreiter in January 1940. On the 10th June 1940 I was sent with still the same unit to take part in the French campaign and we came to MILDEGHEM (Belgium) about the end of July 1940. In August 1940 we took up positions near OSTEND. On the 1st December 1940 I was posted to the Flakartillerie-School ZOSSEN-LAND, BERLIN. About the end of February 1941 I was sent from there to a Flak-unit in COLOGNE and in March 1941 I was posted to 3 Battery 224 Flak Group in DUESSELDORF. In September/October 1941 the 3 Battery, Section 151, Flak Regiment 24 took over our positions in DUESSELDORF and I remained there. We were first stationed in DUESSELDORF-VOLLMERSWERT and in September 1942 we were sent to NEUSS-UEDESHEIM, where we remained till the end of September 1944. During this time I was given the following promotions: Febr. 1942 to the rank of Obergefreiter; November 1942 - Unteroffizier; March 1943 - Wachtmeister; 1st June 1943 - Lieutenant. At the end of September 1944 I took over the appointment of battery commander of 1 Battery, Section 404, Flak Group DUESSELDORF, which was in NEUSS together with 3 Battery, Section 404 in the position "Grueenes Maerchen". On the 1st February 1945 my battery returned to DUESSELDORF and was employed in the area of R. TINGEN. A short time afterwards I had to relinquish the appointment of battery commander and was posted on the 1st April 1945 to 1 Battery, Section 244 of Flak Group DUESSELDORF in HILDEN. There I was taken prisoner by the Americans on 16th April 1945.
3. As battery commander I had been given orders, that, if an enemy plane crashed or made a forced landing, the nearest situated unit is responsible for safeguarding the plane and taking the airman prisoner. Such an incident had to be reported to Section HQ and Fliegerhorst DUESSELDORF. Prisoners had to be taken immediately by the unit who had captured them to the Fliegerhorst DUESSELDORF for interrogation. These were the orders for all units in the Duesseldorf area.
4. On the afternoon on 24th December 1944 an enemy fighter bomber crashed appx. 1500 metres South of my battery. In accordance with the in para 3 mentioned order I felt responsible, but, before I gave an order in this matter, I was told by the commander of 3 Battery 404, which were in the same position, Lieutenant Josef HUHN, that he is going to the place of crash to look after the safeguarding of the aircraft and capture of the airman. As I was battery duty officer on this day, I could not leave the position, and therefore agreed for Lieutenant HUHN to handle this incident. I also told him to take several men along with him. Lt. HUHN then went with appx. 3 men to the place of crash.
5. After appx. 40 minutes Lt. HUHN returned alone to my position. I asked him, what had happened and HUHN told me that when he arrived there the enemy airman had already been shot. I asked him whether he had arrested the perpetrator and HUHN told me: "No; this had been unnecessary as he was known to me. He was the leader of the IRL, a man by the name of HILDEN, who is living in this vicinity and as I was going to arrest him, he had shown me his identity card of the SD and told me, his orders were to carry out the shooting".

/Furthermore

-2-

Furthermore I asked him whether he left anybody at the place of crash, and he told me he did not, as there is a search-light unit in the close vicinity of that place, which had taken over the guard commitments. As I was duty officer on this day, I immediately reported the incident to section commander Major KOBELT, who is living in a small village near HILLE/Seale. Major KOBELT, told me to remain on the phone, while he was ringing the regiment to see what is to be done. After a few minutes Major KOBELT asked to speak to Lt. HUHIN over the phone. The Major asked HUHIN for an account of the incident, and I again heard HUHIN's report, that, when he arrived at the place of the crash the airman had already been shot. The Major asked Lt. HUHIN for a written report of the incident, which was sent a few minutes later by a special dispatch rider to the Section HQ. Major KOBELT phoned me again on the same evening and told me he had reported the incident and we had to wait for future developments. Nothing happened till a few days later, when Major KOBELT announced during an officers' conference of Section 04 that his superiors discussed this incident with the Party and that nothing else is to be done. Further to this Major KOBELT said that in other incidents we ought to go to the place of crash as quickly as possible, but if the airman had already been shot, nothing was to be done about it. The Major expressed his personal displeasure with this order, but he said that it could not be altered.

6. A short time after this incident the 3 Battery was posted away from my battery and I lost touch with Lt. HUHIN till I met him again in May 1945 in an American POW Camp in ATTICHY/France. HUHIN made a very worried impression on me, and when I asked him for the cause he confessed to me that he had given me and the CO a false report in respect of the above mentioned incident, concerning the murdered enemy airman. When he arrived, the airman had already been shot by HILDEN, but he was still alive and he had said to HILDEN: "If you do shoot the man, do it properly," whereupon HILDEN shot the airman in the head. HUHIN also added that he is now worrying a lot about this matter. Few days after HUHIN made this confession he suddenly left the camp and he told me he is going on a working detail. I have neither seen him nor heard of him since that time.

7. Lt. HUHIN was before the war adviser to the Government's Finance Department for Taxes, as far as I can remember, in LELZIG or BRESLAU. At the time he was appx. 35 years old. HUHIN is appx. 1,74 m tall, dark hair, grey eyes, dark coloured skin narrow face with protruding cheek bones. He has got a limple and is wearing glasses. He is slim.

8. As Lt. HUHIN commanded 3 Battery for a short time only, he was not known in the district. The only officers known to the population by name, was myself and Lt. SONNLEG, the actual commander of 3 Battery, who was on an officers' course at the time of the incident. This might be the reason why I am being mistaken for Lt. HUHIN in this matter. Every member of the battery knows about this incident; especially the signal section who can testify that I did not take part in it. The following can certify this: Wachtmeister Hugo AURCHER, hairdresser, living in VIENNA and lately in BERLIN; - Uffs. Fritz WEHRES, factory worker, living in NEUSS; - Obergefreiter Hugo KIND, smith from SOLINGEN-OHLIGS; - Hauptwachtmeister Willy EDLER, a teacher from RECKLINGHUSEN, and most men who have been in my or in the neighbouring, Lt. HUHIN's battery.

9. This is everything I have got to say about this matter.

(Signed) Heinz SAUERLAND

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinz SAUERLAND, voluntarily at DACHAU on 2nd August 1946, before me, Staff Serjeant John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE,
S/Sjt.

15/19th King's Royal Hussars,
War Crimes Invest'n Unit HQ. BAOR.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinz SAUERLAND, marked Production-No. 11.

(Signed) D. GRANT, Col.
War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION . Deposition No. 12

of

Hubert HESCH

Deposition on oath of Hubert HESCH, male of NEUSS, Lange Hecke
59 sworn before Staff Serjeant John C. CASTLE, 15/19 King's Royal Hussars
of War Crimes Investigation Unit at NEUSS on 11 August 1946;

1. I am Hubert HESCH, born at NEUSS on 10 December 1922. I am an electrician by trade and of German nationality.
2. During the war I was a soldier with various medical units. I was on leave at home in NEUSS between the 16 December 1944 and the 5 January 1945. In the afternoon of the 24 Dec 1944 there was an air-raid warning and I made my way to the public air-raid shelter. I remained in front of the air-raid shelter together with other men. There were among others Karl Heinz SIEBEN and Blockleader Johann WEIMES. All of a sudden an enemy aircraft was shot down and we saw the pilot coming down slowly by parachute in the direction of Morgensternheide, I stood a few paces away from Blockleader WEIMES and Karl Heinz SIEBEN and therefore I could not overhear their conversation. Karl Heinz SIEBEN took his bicycle - the pilot was still in the air at that time - and I decided to follow him. When we rode away, Blockleader WEIMES shouted after us: "Well boys, you know quite well, what you have to do now".
3. SIEBEN rode quicker than I and reached the scene of the landing some time before me. When I approached the spot, I heard shots and as I would not have anything to do with this case, I went home without concerning myself about it any more.
4. Several days later I was told that Karl Heinz SIEBEN took part in shooting the pilot.

(signed): Hubert HESCH

Sworn by the said Deponent Hubert HESCH voluntarily at NEUSS on 11 August 1946 before me, Staff Serjeant CASTLE John, 15/19 King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed): John Castle, S/Sjt.

15/19 K.R. Hussars
War Crimes Investigation Unit
HQ B.M.O.R.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hubert HESCH marked Production No. 12.

S/Sjt
War Crimes Investigation Unit
B.M.O.R.
(E. HOLWOOD)

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITIONDEPOSITION NO. 13

of

Sophia SIEBEN

Deposition of Sophia SIEBEN, female, of IM PUELLENKAMP, NEUSS, near DUSSELDORF, sworn before Staff Serjeant John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at NEUSS on 10th August, 1946.

1. I, Sophia SIEBEN, nee THEISEN, born at GIKEN, Kreis GELWENKROICH, on 22nd December 1899. I am a widow, and of German nationality.
2. My son, the former Oberfachrich later Leutnant, Karl Heinz SIEBEN, came home on leave on 23rd December 1944. At that time we were already living at IM PUELLENKAMP, 19, NEUSS.
3. In the afternoon of the 24th December an air raid warning was sounded and I stood with my son, Karl Heinz, in front of our house when enemy aircraft passed over. There was no fire, and an enemy plane came down on Morgensternheide not far away from our house. My son, Karl Heinz, and I went towards the air raid shelter, I entered it and my son stayed outside with the other men.
4. When I went outside after the air raid warning was over, Karl Heinz had already left, and I went to my house on my own. Shortly afterwards, my son Karl Heinz came back on his bicycle, and I saw at once that something was out of order, noted that his holster was open. I asked him: "What is the matter?" and my son replied: "The pilot is dead". I asked him further: "Have you done anything?" and my son replied: "Yes I gave him the last two shots". I asked him still further "Why have you done this?" and he said: "He was already hit by shots and lay on the ground". Thereupon I said: "Look here, he has also a mother, but still, you have only avenged your father." My son then said: "A man who has been on the front knows best what to do on such an occasion".
5. The former Nazi Blockleader Johann EISEN, who lives at IM PUELLENKAMP, 31, explained to me a short while after this incident how glad he was that my son had complied so quickly with his order after he had addressed him with the following words: "Now then, boys, up to him, don't leave him alive." I hardly assume that without this order my son would have shot the airman.

(Signed) Widow Sophia SIEBEN.

SWORN by the said Deponent Sophia SIEBEN voluntarily at NEUSS on 10th August 1946 before me, Staff Serjeant John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE, S/Sgt.
15/19th King's Royal Hussars
War Crimes Investigation Unit
H, BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Sophia SIEBEN marked induct no. 13

S/Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit
BAOR
(R. RCPWOOD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 14.DEPOSITION

of

K U E R T E N Jakob

Deposition on oath of KUERTEN Jakob, male of NEUSS, Markt 14, sworn before S/Sgt. Fred PELICAN P.C. of War Crimes Investigation Unit at RECKLINGHAUSEN on 6th July 1946.

1. My name is Jakob KUERTEN, born 16th April 1893, disinfecter by occupation and of German nationality.
2. On Christmas Day 1944, I was in my house when the police notified me that a dead enemy pilot was lying in the yard of the tram conductor SCHMITZ at Morgensternheide. Thereupon I made for the above mentioned place with my horse and cart. I found the dead pilot covered with a blanket in the yard of SCHMITZ's House.
3. I uncovered the pilot and I noticed that he had at least 5 bullet wounds. He had been shot the day previous and as it was winter the body was completely frozen. His socks and shoes were most likely stolen earlier. I know that Jakob HÄMLCHER took these clothes for himself.
4. I put the body into a coffin and drove it to the cemetery at NEUSS. I would like to point out that the pilot's documents had been removed.
5. The description of the pilot is about 185 cm in height, about 27 years of age, and strongly built.

(Signed) Jakob KUERTEN

SWORN by the said Deponent Jakob KUERTEN, voluntarily at RECKLINGHAUSEN on 6th July 1946, before me S/Sgt. Fred PELICAN, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. PELICAN
S/Sgt Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Jakob KUERTEN, marked Production No. 14.

(Signed) C.H. ROSEN, Pte.
Interpreter

War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Deposition No. 15.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

OF

KUTZ Franz

Deposition on oath of KUTZ, Franz, male, of NEUSS, Rheydterstr. 191, sworn before Fred PELICAN, S/Sjt. P.C. of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at NEUSS on 9 July 1946.

1. My name is Franz KUTZ, born 8 October 1891, gardener by occupation and of German nationality.
2. During the war I was a gardener and also did some burials at the municipal cemetery at NEUSS. I know that on the 24 December 1944 two bodies of enemy pilots were brought into the morgue of the cemetery. I further know, that on the 25 December 1944 a man named KUERTEN Jacob brought another body to the cemetery. According to the burial register which I kept myself, the following names had been entered there :

On 24 December 1944, the bodies of two pilots named E. ROBERTS and R. HLE were delivered. Another pilot named SIMPSON was delivered on the 25 December 1944.
3. Some time ago Mil. Gov. exhumed the bodies and it was proved that HLE was the man who had been shot. It is quite possible that mistakes were made in the register which I kept, so that actually HLE was delivered on the 25 December 1944 and not ROBERTS, as erroneously recorded.
4. I personally put the bodies of ROBERTS and SIMPSON into coffins and these bodies had no bullet woundmarks or their equivalent.
5. A Feldwebel from the airfield at DUSSELDORF arrived before the burial of all the three bodies, which took place on 28 December 1944, and took away the papers of the deceased.

(Signed) Franz KUTZ.

SWORN by the said Deponent Franz KUTZ, voluntarily at Neuss, on the 9th July 1946, before me S/Sjt. Fred PELICAN detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. PELICAN
S/Sjt. Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Franz KUTZ, marked production No. 15.

17th July 1946
Bad Oeynhausen(Signed) K.L. BONITT CPL.
WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION UNIT B.A.O.R.

DEPOSITION

of

Karl Hubert Jakob HAMACHER

Deposition on oath of Jakob HAMACHER, male, of NEUSS, Kanalstr. 5, sworn before Captain R.D. PORTEOUS, K.C.S.I., of War Crimes Investigation Unit at NEUSS on 30 January, 1947.

I am Karl Hubert HAMACHER, born at NEUSS on the 26 March, 1922. I am a driver, a Catholic and of German nationality.

I have been told that I am not forced to make a deposition if I do not wish to do so, but that a deposition made by me will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this deposition voluntarily without being forced or having been given a promise of reward.

I can remember the 24th December, 1944. Several parachutes were descended, after an air raid warning. One of them descended appx. 300-400 metres from where I was on the Morgensternheide. I was on my bicycle and reached the place of landing appx. one minute later.

When I arrived at the place of landing I saw three or four people standing round the enemy airman who was sitting down. Shortly afterwards more people arrived. I went up to the airman, took my pistol which was a 6.35 American colt, aimed in the direction of the airman and fired three shots at him. When I shot at the pilot he was lying on the ground, but raised himself after the shots had fallen. He could not get up as his legs were bleeding from the shots I had fired. He waved to me and implored me not to shoot again. I shot at this airman because the following order was in operation in my unit: "No Allied airman is to be arrested or protected after having baled out. He is to be shot or left to the civil population for lynching." I did not kill this airman, but he was presumably only hit in the legs; in any case I would not even be able to kill a mouse. I am blind in my left eye and cannot therefore shoot well, especially as I have no fingers on my right hand. I agree that it was very dangerous for me to fire a shot as I could easily have killed the airman with my first shot. This order was issued by Dr. ALBERT, inspector of the SD.

A Feldwebel, whose name, as I was told later was Karl Heinz SIEBEN, jumped on to the pilot's chest so that he had to lie down and fired several shots at his belly and chest. I remember that he carried a bigger pistol and that his magazine was empty after he had fired.

Afterwards the Flak Leutnant or Feldwebel went up to the airman and gave him one or two coups de grace in his head. The Feldwebel was a tall slim man from the Flak and the Flak Leutnant was appx. 1,70 m. tall. I cannot remember which of these two fired the last shot at the airman. I remember that he was shot with a 0.8" pistol. Then the population looted systematically. I personally took the boots of the dead airman and used them, for my own need. His papers and identity discs I handed over to the second police revier at Josefstrasse with the remark that the corpse was to be collected. I carried the body together with two other men to a neighbouring farm-yard where I covered it with a blanket so as to keep the population from further mutilating the body. For example rabbit foot was put into the mouth of the body, by some people.

DEPOSITION

0419

of

Anton D A M B E R G

Deposition on oath of Anton DAMBERG, male of Depot 115 St. SERVAN, Lille et V., France sworn before S/Sgt John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars of the Crimes Investigation Unit at St. SERVAN on 12th October 1946.

1. I am Anton DAMBERG, born on 10th September 1914 at IERSEN near HAMBURG/WESTFALIA. I am a painter by trade and at present a prisoner of war in France. I am a German national. I make the following statement voluntarily, without the use of force, or the promise of any advantage therefrom and I am aware that the same may be used in a Court of law.
2. On 2nd November 1936 I was drafted to the Luftwaffe. I served with different anti-aircraft Units and in August 1939 was transferred to the 11. Battery of the anti-aircraft regiment 43 to DESSAU. In August 1940 this regiment became the regiment 241 and we were stationed in different places in Germany, Czechoslovakia, Holland and Belgium. In April 1942 I was transferred to the 13th Battery of the anti-aircraft regiment 241. With this Unit I was stationed in MARSEILLE in France. In April 1943 I was transferred from there to the 4th Field anti-aircraft college 31 to CHARTRES. I was an instructor there. In January 1944 I returned to my old Unit at MARSEILLE, which meanwhile had become the 4th anti-aircraft Searchlight Unit 468. In July 1944 I was transferred to PARIS where the 5th Light Anti-aircraft Unit 919 was formed. With this Unit I went into action South of PARIS. In August we withdrew to Germany and in September 1944 I was transferred to the 3rd Battery of the anti-aircraft Unit 826 to ELBE. On 18th October 1944 I was transferred to the 1st Battery of the anti-aircraft Unit 404 to NEUSS where it held the position "Gruenches Maerchen". I remained with this Unit in NEUSS until we retreated to DUESSELDORF and neighbourhood in the beginning of March 1945. We went into action near RATHINGEN. We changed our position several times before I was made a prisoner by the Americans near UNNA in Westfalia on 19th April 1945.
3. At approximately 1600 hrs on 24th December 1944 I happened to be in our position in NEUSS when the air-raid sirens sounded. Enemy aircraft were over NEUSS. When the alarm was already over I saw an enemy airman parachuting down. He landed some 5-600 metres from our position. I was off duty at the time and together with other members of the Unit whose names I cannot remember I went to the spot where the airman had come down. I took my pistol with me.
4. When we arrived at the spot where the airman had come down a number of civilians and soldiers were already present, they stood round the airman. There was also a Lieutenant from the Battery of my Unit that was stationed next to our position. This Lieutenant whose name I cannot remember to-day although I would recognise him if I saw him, had already taken the airman into custody. He asked who else was present from the 404 Unit. I reported and Lieutenant said to me: "accompany me and the prisoner back to our position." We started off in the direction of the position. I walked about 2 metres behind the captured airman and after we had marched a few yards several shots were suddenly fired. As the shots were fired from behind I did not see who had fired, I saw only that the prisoner fell to the front. He cried and sat on the ground. Then further shots were fired again from behind which hit the prisoner in the front. Again I did not see who had fired but the airman turned over and remained lying on his stomach. I now heard

the Lieutenant say to a civilian 'I must arrest you'. I then saw the civilian take a identity disk from his pocket which he showed to the Lieutenant. I concluded from this that he was a Gestapo official. Amongst other things he said to the Lieutenant "do not worry this is my affair". The Lieutenant and the civilians then introduced each other and shook hands.

5. I now went across to the airman and discovered that he bled from mouth and nose and that blood came through his uniform in several places. I could not, however, find any definite entrance holes. I assumed that the airman was already dead, but in order to show him the last honour I fired a last shot into his head from a distance of about 20 centimetres. The airman remained lying on the ground dead. After this last shot the man was robbed of all his belongings. I myself did not take part in this but I saw that the Lieutenant of our neighbouring Battery participated. I left then and returned to the Battery, where I did not report the incident as it was up to the Lieutenant to do so.
6. I realise that the above incident was murder since the airman was already a prisoner of war, did not offer any resistance and had not attempted to escape. This is all I have to say so far the facts of this case are concerned.

(Signed) Anton DAMBERG

SWORN by the said Deponent Anton
DAMBERG voluntarily at St. SERVAN
on 12th October, 1946 before me S/Sgt.
John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal
Hussars, detailed by C.-in-C. British
Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE, S/Sgt.
15/19th KR Hussars
War Crimes Investigation Unit
HQ British Army of the Rhine

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation—
from German into English of the Deposition
of Anton DAMBERG, marked Production No.18.

S/Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(J. CASTLE, S/Sgt.)

Deposition of JOSEF HUHN. Deposition No.

Deposition on oath of JOSEF HUHN, male, of 76 Adelsberg, Kreis Gauenden, sworn before Captain R.D. Porteous, Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of War Crimes Group NW Europe, at Wuerzburg, the 28th of March, 1947.

I am Josef Huhn, born 29.3.1913 at Pirmasens, Rheinpfalz, and I live at No. 76 Adelsberg, Kreis Gauenden. I am of catholic religion, divorced and I have 2 children of 4 and 2 years of age. I am a Lawyer by profession, at the moment I work as a forester with the Forstant of Gauenden.

I joined the Wehrmacht in September 1930, I served with the 2nd Coy No. 134 near Botropp in the Rheinland as a gunner, corporal, and I was promoted to Lieutenant in July 1943. I then served with the 4 Coy/382 and the 3 Coy/404 at Neuss near Duesseldorf (October 44 until Jan 45). From January 45 until April 45, when I was captured at Wolfenbuettel, I was messing officer with a women company at Jena. I was captured by the Americans and brought to Attichy where I served in a labour company until my discharge in March 1946.

On Xmas Eve 1944 at about 5 p.m. I saw that an allied aircraft crashed about 300/400m from our battery position at Neuss. I saw also that the pilot had left the plane by parachute shortly before the crash. Thereupon I run together with the Fahnenjunkerwachtmeister (Sgt) HARDT who belonged to my battery towards the place of the crash. When I arrived there the pilot was in the centre of an excited crowd of people and I observed how a Wachtmeister who was unknown to me held the pilot's arm and dragged him from the crowd. As far as I can remember the pilot was at the time quite unhurt. I pushed myself together with Wachtmeister Hardt between the pilot and the crowd in order to keep the people back as they took a menacing attitude. The Wachtmeister whom I did not know walked on the left side of the pilot and I on the right side, about one pace back. Wachtmeister Hardt walked on my right.

Suddenly 4 to 5 shots were fired out of the crowd in short succession from just behind. The shots obviously hit the pilot in the back, I quickly turned around and saw that a man put his pistol into his pocket. Then I turned again towards the pilot and saw how he tumbled about four paces forward. Then he turned and fell on his face.

I then turned again towards the man who shot, asked him for an explanation and for his papers. He showed me a Gestapo identity card issued by the Duesseldorf Gestapo on the name of Hamacher. He also showed me a police disc which he had attached below the lapel. I made a note of his name and told Hamacher that I made him responsible for the incident. Thereupon he told me: "You can do what you want". I did not dare to arrest the man as he was in the service of the Gestapo.

When I turned again towards the pilot, he lay with his face upwards. Obviously someone had turned him around whilst I had been talking to Hamacher. I could hear a slight groaning, but this stopped after a few minutes. The pilot was quite white in his face and I could see his jaw slightly moving up

and

and down, rather automatically. In this state the pilot lay for about 5/7 minutes without giving any other signs of life.

I, personally, was convinced that one could not help the pilot even by calling a doctor at the moments notice. In the first moment I realised immediately that there was no doctor at our Flak battery and I was convinced that the pilot could not have survived the time before a doctor could have been called from the bombed city of Duesseldorf.

When a woman who stood near the pilot saw how the pilot's jaw was moving up and down, she cried aloud: "But he is alive", the unknown Wachtmeister gave me to understand that in view of the massed women and men around the pilot something ought to be done and he proposed to fire another shot into the head of the pilot. The Wachtmeister had a 0.8 revolver. I had no revolver myself.

After some hesitation I agreed with the proposal to finish the pilot off with the help of the last shot (Gnadenschuss) in case death had not occurred already. I stepped behind the Wachtmeister and he fired into the right ear of the pilot from a distance of about 20cm. He fired one shot.

I cannot remember the name of this Wachtmeister, but I assume that he came from the 1st Coy 404 or from the next searchlight detachment.

After the last shot the crowd came nearer towards the pilot and the men started to search after valuables in spite of my warnings. I looked for a identification sign in order to establish the pilot's identity, but I did not find a soldier's pay book, but only a map in brown linen which I mistook in the first place for the soldier's identity document. I only found out that it was only a map when back at my battery.

At that moment the following people were present besides myself and the unknown Wachtmeister: Wachtmeister Harlt, Hamacher and also a higher official of the Luftschutzbund in Uniform.

As I was at the time alone in my battery and had to return I turned again towards Hamacher and said to him: "Now you have caused all this mess, now you will have to see that everything is settled and that the body is taken away". Hamacher agreed to do that. The same promise was made by the above mentioned official of the Luftschutzbund. Thereupon I went to my battery accompanied by Wachtmeister Harlt and yet another Wachtmeister whom I did not know.

The Wachtmeister who had fired the last shot stayed at the place of the incident.

When I arrived at the battery I took care of the arrangements for the Xmas celebration for the same night. Next day I made a written report about the incident to Oberst Uebeler of the Flakgruppe, and also to the detachment (Abteilung). I dictated this report to corporal Adamski in our office. Next day I was rung up by the C.O. of the detachment, Major Kobelt. He told me that he took a very poor view of the whole incident. Therefore I told later the Adjutant of the detachment, Oberleutnant Mueller, that the whole affair was very disagreeable for me whereupon he answered that I had behaved in a correct manner after all.

I did not make any inquiries about what happened to the body, because I was reprimanded from above and because I did not want to have anything more to do with the affair.

I was told that I was not forced to make this statement,
that my statement however can be used as evidence in court. I make this
statement of free will and without any threat or coercion.

I have nothing to add to my statement.

(Sgd) Josef Huhn

Sworn by the said deponent Josef Huhn, before Captain R.D.
Porteous, Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Field Investigation
Section, War Crimes Group NW Europe, detailed by C.in C. British
Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) R.D.Porteous, Captain.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into
English of the deposition of Josef Huhn. Production No.....

(Sgd) F. Barker,
Sgt. Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group NWE.

H.Q. British Army of the Rhine.
Date: April 1st 1947.

Deposition of DEPOSITION

Johann WERES

Deposition on oath of Johann WERES, wife of WIVES, 31 Pullenker, 31, sworn before S/Sjt. John C. STONE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at BASSINGBORE, on 11th August, 1946.

1. I am Johann WERES, born at BASSINGBORE, in the year 1894. I am a railway clerk by profession, and of German nationality. I am making the following voluntary statement without any promise or promise of reward, and I have been instructed that this can be used as evidence before a court.
2. I have been living at Pullenker, 31 in BASSINGBORE since 1931. I joined the Nazi Party in April 1940, and was appointed Blockleiter about 1942. During the war I stayed at home.
3. There was an air raid warning at BASSINGBORE in the afternoon of the 24th December, 1944. I went away to the public air raid shelter, and remained there with other men. Among others there were present Karl Heinz SIESEN and Hubert HESCH, both soldiers on leave. No aircraft were in sight, and all of a sudden I saw one pilot falling out by parachute from one of the enemy planes which was fired at, and slowly coming down in the direction of Horgensterheide at a rather short distance of approximately two Kilomètres away. Thereupon I warned the civilians in the following manner: "Now you know what you have got to do", and I went to SIESEN and HESCH, who were standing on my right hand side: "Now then, boys, you know as well what your duty is" or words in a similar sense. I cannot exactly remember the wording of my utterances.
4. Obviously following this Karl Heinz SIESEN did not leave the shelter, because I did not see him any more at the air raid shelter. On the same day I learnt that Karl Heinz SIESEN had taken part in shooting the pilot who had crash-landed.
5. That is all I have to say about this incident.

(Signed) Johann WERES

SWORN by the said Deponent, Johann WERES, before S/Sjt. John C. STONE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine, on the 11th August 1946 before S/Sjt. John C. STONE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John C. STONE, S/Sjt.

15/19th King's Royal Hussars,

War Crimes Investigation Unit, HQ, BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johann WERES marked Production No. II

G. Howood S/Ojt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR
(G. HOWOOD)

0425

SWORN STATEMENT OF
First Lieutenant George T. Doherty O-1797970

Place: Millrath, Germany
Date: 2nd October 1945.

First Lieutenant GEORGE T. DOHERTY, CMP, O-1797970, being first duly sworn, on oath, deposes and says:

1. My name is GEORGE T. DOHERTY, I am a member of the Army of the United States, rank of First Lieutenant, and my serial number is O-1797970. I am assigned as Assistant Investigator-Cross-Examiner to War Crimes Investigating Team 6830 and I have acted as Assistant Investigator-Cross-Examiner in the hereinbefore entitled case.

2. That I was present when the sworn statement marked Exhibit 12 was signed by Jakob Hamacher and that at the time of said signing, there was no coercion, threats or inducements.

(SIGNED) GEORGE T. DOHERTY
GEORGE T. DOHERTY
ASN O-1797970
War Crimes Investigating
Team 6830

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Millrath, Germany
this 2nd Day of October 1945.

(SIGNED) HERBERT ROSTEN
HERBERT ROSTEN, 1st Lt, HAGD
ASN O-1000000
War Crimes Investigating
Team 6830

0426

30 July 1945 - 1400

Statement of Jakob Haechler, Wuppertal, Germany.

On the 24th of December 1944 we had in Neuss many air raid alarms. Around mid-day an attack was made on the district of Lehausen. I stood by my home in the yard and watched the attack. There were many machines over us and over the district of Lehausen. Many machines were shot down over Lehausen and seven parachutes could be seen in the Heavens. They all came over Neuss and came in our direction at not too great a height. I took my bicycle and drove in the direction where the parachutes went down. Other people were running in this direction. As I came to this vicinity a flyer was lying on the ground and bleeding. I took my pistol and shot in this direction where the flyer lay, two or three times. Then a Lieutenant from the Flak took his 0.8 pistol and shot at the head of the flyer, then he took the parachute and other things and left the vicinity. A Feldwebel said that he had shot the flyer because his relatives had lost their lives in an attack. The civilians and soldiers that were now in the vicinity were plundering the flyer. I went to the flyer to take off his identification bracelet and a yellow card which the flyer still had in his pocket and saw to it that the band one was brought to the next field. I myself delivered the identification bracelet and the yellow card later to the district police. This that is written here I have freely given and without duress. I swear it to be under oath.

Jakob Haechler.

In presence of:

Suel O. Arnold, Major, J.C.
George T. Doherty, 1st Lt., C.P.

Subscribed and sworn to before me
this 30th Day of July, 1945.

GEORGE T. DOHERTY, 1st Lt., C.P.

3 August 1945.

I certify the above is a correct translation into English of Exhibit "C"
appearing in German annexed hereto.

Harold H. Lay
HAROLD H. LAY, Sgt. (Interpreter)
20221505
War Crimes Investigating Team 6830

30 July 1945 - 1430

Statement of Jakob Haracher, Wuppertal Germany.

On the 24th of December 1944 we had any air raid alarm in Neuss. Around mid-day an attack was made on the district of Lehnhausen. I stood by my home in the yard and watched the attack. There were many machines over us and over the district of Lehnhausen. Many machines were shot down over Lehnhausen, and many parachutes, seven of them, could be seen in the sky. They all drifted over Neuss and came in our direction at not too great a height. I took my bicycle and drove in the direction where the parachutes were seen. Also other people were running in this direction. As I went to the vicinity a flyer was lying on the ground and was bleeding. I took my pistol and shot two or three times but not aiming to hit the flyer, for if I wanted to hit him I could fire my entire ammunition. I only did that because it was an order for us and I did not want to disobey the order as long as so many other people were in the vicinity, and had seen me there. I merely shot in the direction of the flyer, making no aim to hit him. A Lieutenant from the Flak took a 0.6 pistol and shot at the head of the flyer. Then he took the parachute and other things and left the vicinity. A feldwebel said that he had shot the flyer because his relatives had lost their lives in an attack. The civilians and soldiers that had now all come to the vicinity were plundering the flyer. I went to the flyer and took the identification bracelet off of him and the yellow card that he had in his pocket, and saw to it that the dead one was brought to the next field. I myself delivered the identification bracelet and the yellow card to the District Police. This that is written here is freely given and without duress. This statement speaks only the truth, I swear it under oath.

In presence of:

Suel O. Arnold, Major, U.S.
George T. Doherty, 1st Lt., C.M.P.

Jakob Haracher

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 30th
day of July, 1945.

GEORGE T. DOHERTY, 1st Lt C.M.P. O-1797970
Asst Investigator
War Crimes Investigating Team 6830

3 August 1945.

I certify the above is a correct translation into English of Exhibit "D" appearing
in German-annexed hereto.

Harold H. Ray
HAROLD H. RAY, Sgt. (Interpreter)
20221503
War Crimes Investigation Team 6830

EXHIBIT "D"
30 July 1945. T.J.B.

Re Alleged Killing of FLYING OFFICER R. W. HALERoyal Canadian Air Force

I, ROGER BRYCE SMITH, B.M., B. CH., of 11 Winchester Road in the City of Oxford, Medical Practitioner, make Oath and say that the document marked "R.B.S.1", now produced and shown to me which is exhibited to this my Affidavit, is to the best of my knowledge and belief a true and accurate copy of the testimony which I gave before Major SUEL O. ARNOLD, U.S. Army at Dusseldorf on the seventeenth day of July One thousand nine hundred and forty five AND further that I have carefully read over the said copy of my testimony exhibited hereto and marked "R.B.S.1" and confirm such testimony in every respect.

SWORN by the above named Deponent)
 ROGER BRYCE SMITH at 77 Leadenhall)
 Street in the City of London this)
 22nd day of May 1947.)

(Signed) R. BRYCE SMITH.

Before me,

Janet M. MARTIN.

A Commissioner for Oaths.

R. B. S. 1.

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

Testimony of Captain Roger Bryce-Smith, 263449, 212th British Field Ambulance, BLA, taken at Dusseldorf, Germany at 1110 Hours, 17 July 1945

S Sgt Thomas J. Beakey, 31 462 995, appeared before the Investigator-Examiner as a reporter and was sworn by him in the following form:

"You swear that you will faithfully perform the duties of a reporter in this investigation now being conducted by me. So Help You God."

Roger Bryce-Smith appeared before Major SUEL. O. ARNOLD, O-492476, AC, Investigator-Examiner and testified as follows:

- Q. Roger Bryce-Smith we are now investigating the murder of a Canadian flier. Are you willing to take an oath as to the testimony that you are about to give ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Do you understand the meaning of an oath ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Please stand up, raise your right hand, and be sworn. "You, Roger Bryce-Smith, swear that the evidence you shall give in this investigation now being conducted by me, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So Help You God ?"
- A. I do.
- Q. Your full name is Roger Bryce-Smith ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And you are a regularly commissioned officer in the British Medical Corps ?
- A. Well I hold an emergency war commission in the Royal Medical Corps.
- Q. How long have you held your emergency commission ?
- A. For almost two and one-half years.
- Q. You are a graduate of a regularly accredited medical school are you not ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And what is the name of this school ?
- A. Oxford University Medical School.
- Q. How many years did you attend Oxford University Medical School ?
- A. Six years.
- Q. And you received the usual diploma or certificate of completion of the course ?
- A. Yes.

(Bryce-Smith)

-1-
CONFIDENTIAL

Exhibit 11

Exhibit 11

- Q. How old are you ?
- A. Twenty-six years and eleven months.
- Q. And when did you graduate from the Oxford Medical School ?
- A. In June 1942.
- Q. And since that time you have been engaged in the practice of medicine either in civilian life or in the Royal Medical Corps ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Where is your home ?
- A. My home address is at Currymallet Taunton, Somerset, England.
- Q. Did you at my request go to Neuss, Germany for the purpose of conducting a post mortem examination on the body of a Canadian flier ?
- A. Yes, but not a complete post mortem examination.
- Q. Before the post mortem examination was conducted you were advised were you not that a Canadian flier had been shot by Germans and that the principal function to be performed at the post mortem examination was to obtain an accurate identification of the body ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You have not, I take it, specialized in pathology ?
- A. No.
- Q. Did you have a speciality ?
- A. No.
- Q. You are then a general practitioner ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. When was it you went to Neuss to conduct the post mortem examination ?
- A. On the 11th of July 1945 at approximately 1400 Hours.
- Q. And the post mortem examination was conducted was it not at the City Cemetery in Neuss ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. When you arrived at the cemetery you found that a coffin had been exhumed ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And will you state whether or not in your presence that coffin was open ?
- A. It wasn't open when I first saw it.
- Q. But it was opened in your presence ?
- A. Yes.

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

- Q. • And will you state who was present at the time that coffin was opened ?
- A. There was the members of your party, yourself, Lt. Doherty, Sgt Beakey, your photographer Pvt DiGiorgio, and there was one other who acted as interpreter - Sgt Kay, and I am not sure whether the grave diggers were there at the time we opened it.
- Q. After the coffin had been opened will you state whether or not one of the grave diggers was called ?
- A. He was.
- Q. And do you recall what he said after he looked at the remains in the coffin ?
- A. I don't remember exactly but he stated that it wasn't the man who had been shot.
- Q. And after that what happened ?
- A. The coffin was put back in the grave and other grave diggers were called to open the next grave.
- Q. Will you state whether or not the next grave was opened in your presence ?
- A. It was.
- Q. And will you state whether or not the coffin in that grave was opened in your presence ?
- A. It was.
- Q. And at the time the second grave was opened and the second coffin was opened will you state whether or not the same American personnel was present as at the time of the opening of the first coffin ?
- A. Yes they were.
- Q. Will you state whether or not at the time of the opening of the second coffin there was also some German grave diggers present ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Now upon the opening of the second coffin what did you observe Doctor ?
- A. Without moving the body I saw that the body was covered up to the neck with a tarpaulin cover or sheet and the head had two bullet wounds in it at the right temporo-frontal regin.
- Q. Do you recall the aspect of the head in the coffin as you saw the body ?
- A. The head was bent sharply to the right apparently to fit into the coffin.
- Q. Will you state whether or not the body appeared to be that of a rather large man ?
- A. It was, yes.

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

- Q. And will you state whether or not it was because of its size that the body apparently had the head twisted to the one side ?
- A. I think so, yes.
- Q. After making a preliminary examination of the body in the coffin will you state whether or not you made a more detailed examination ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Please tell us just what that examination consisted of ?
- A. I removed the tarpaulin sheet and found an identity disk hanging on a cord around the neck and also that he was wearing a pair of long underpants; further on moving the head I found no exit wounds and the neck appeared to be broken. I cut down the underpants and found a hole in the region of the left groin which I did not at first believe to be made by a bullet. I found no other injuries at that time.
- Q. Will you state Doctor whether the upper portion of the body was clothed ?
- A. It was not.
- Q. And will you state whether or not the feet were clothed ?
- A. No, they were not.
- Q. Now in addition to the tarpaulin to which you have referred did you find any other articles in the coffin ?
- A. I did. I found two battle dress blouses of airforce blue and one left hand mitten of fawn color.
- Q. Referring to the blouses Doctor will you describe the blouses a little more in detail ?
- A. One was a size 13 and the other was a size 8. The size 13 had a Canadian airforce badge and an air gunners insignia on the left breast and a pilot officers bar on the epaulets. The size 8 had an air gunners insignia on the left breast with sergeants stripes and a crown on the arms.
- Q. Did you make an observation to determine whether the size 13 blouse would be the size which would fit the body ?
- A. Yes, I measured the size 13 blouse against the body and came to the conclusion that it would have fit.
- Q. We have here the blouse which has a bar on the epaulets and a badge on the right breast side, will you please look at the blouse and tell me whether that is the blouse which you removed from the coffin ?
- A. Yes, I think it is.
- Q. The blouse referred to has been marked Exhibit "A", T.J.B., July 17, 1945. I again show you the blouse. Is that the blouse to which you have referred ?
- A. Yes.

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

- Q. Now the other blouse, Doctor, which you said was size 8, will you state whether or not that blouse was smaller or larger than the size 13 ?
- A. It was considerably smaller than the size 13 as I compared the two blouses.
- Q. And in your opinion having viewed the body do you think that a size 8 blouse could have been worn by the person whose body you found in the casket ?
- A. No.
- Q. You referred to an identity disk which was around the neck of the body ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. What if anything did you do with that disk Doctor ?
- A. I cut the cord around the neck and took the disk off.
- Q. At the time you cut the cord on the disk did you look at the disk so that you would be able to identify it subsequently ?
- A. I did.
- Q. I show you an identity disk which has been marked for identification, Exhibit "B", T.J.B., 17 July 1945, and will ask you whether that is the identity disk which you removed from the neck of the body ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. That identity disk bears the following on its face, does it not ?
Canadian
J26179 Officer
R. W. Hale
CE RCAF
- A. Yes.
- Q. Will you please state Doctor whether or not you measured the body for the purpose of attempting to approximate the height of the man ?
- A. I did yes.
- Q. And will you please tell us the height of the man as you measured the body ?
- A. I made it 72 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
- Q. Now in making your examination will you state whether or not the body was removed from the coffin ?
- A. It was later, yes.
- Q. Now will you state whether or not you made up a dental chart from the body ?
- A. I did.
- Q. I want to ask at this point what state of preservation you found the body to be in Doctor ?

(Bryce-Smith)

-5-
CONFIDENTIAL

Exhibit 11

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

- A. I considered it to be in a good state of preservation considering the length of time that it had been in the grave.
- Q. And in making that statement you have taken into consideration have you not the assumption given to you by me that the body was buried on the 28th of December 1944 ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And were you able to make your dental chart without any difficulty ?
- A. Without any difficulty at all.
- Q. Referring to the head of the body will you please tell us just what you found with reference to bullet holes ?
- A. I found two bullet holes: one was situated a centimeter posterior to the outer canthus of his right eye apparently fired from a half right position in front; the other, one centimeter to the right of the middle line of the forehead also fired from a half right position in front.
- Q. Now Doctor referring to those bullet holes, will you tell us whether you made an examination of the head to determine whether the bullets which had been fired in front had come out of the head ?
- A. I did and I found no other wounds.
- Q. Can you give us an idea as to the diameter of those bullet holes ?
- A. I would say they were approximately a centimeter in diameter.
- Q. Can you tell Doctor what kind of bullet holes those were ?
- A. I couldn't say exactly but I believe them to be fired from a pistol.
- Q. Will you please give us the reason for your conclusion ?
- A. Because the size of the hole was larger than that caused by an ordinary rifle bullet and had it been a high velocity bullet it would have caused an exit wound also.
- Q. Now in your work in the army have you had experience with bullet wounds ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And will you tell us please the extent of your experience as to whether it is large or small ?
- A. I have had considerable experience during the last twelve months in this campaign.
- Q. Will you state whether or not you were attached as a medical officer to a front line fighting unit ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. And how long were you attached to a fighting unit ?
- A. I have been with the field ambulance since it landed in Normandy in June 1944.

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

- Q. Now in your opinion will you tell us whether or not these wounds in the head were of such character as to cause death?
- A. Either of the wounds could have caused death.
- Q. You have referred to a bullet hole in the left groin?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Will you state whether or not in connection with your examination of that bullet wound you were apprised by me that some of the witnesses in the case previously interviewed had stated that the Canadian flier was shot in the hip?
- A. Yes.
- Q. After making your examination of the body are you in a position to state whether or not the hole which you found in the left inguinal region was a bullet wound or hole?
- A. I wouldn't like to swear that it was but I think probably it was.
- Q. Will you please give us your reasons for the conclusion you reached?
- A. There was what appeared to be a lot of blood on the underpants and there was a track leading from the hole in the inguinal region passing from above downwards.
- Q. Now assuming that that was a bullet hole have you an opinion as to where the person who fired the bullet was standing?
- A. He was standing behind the right shoulder as the body lay on the ground.
- Q. That is upon the assumption that the hole was a bullet hole your testimony is that when the bullet was fired the body was laying prone on the ground?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Were you able to find any exit for a bullet which entered the left inguinal region?
- A. No.
- Q. Can you give us an idea as to the size of that bullet hole?
- A. I think it is difficult to determine exactly but it is probably less than a centimeter in diameter.
- Q. Coming back to the dental chart Doctor will you tell us what that chart was?
- A. Diagram of victim's mouth showing number of teeth as follows:
- | | | |
|------------|--------|-----------|
| Right side | Top | Left side |
| 07654321 | | 12345078 |
| xx | | x |
| Right side | Bottom | Left side |
| 07054321 | | 12345670 |
| x x | | xx |
- Note: x - indicates teeth very heavily filled apparently with silver amalgam
 O - indicates teeth missing.

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

- Q. Were you able Doctor to arrive at a conclusion as to the approximate weight of the man when he was alive ?
- A. A rough estimate would be in the region of two hundred pounds.
- Q. Were you able to tell, having in mind the state of decomposition of the body, the color of the man's hair ?
- A. As far as I could tell it was blonde.
- Q. In your examination of the body did you determine the condition of the neck ?
- A. I did.
- Q. And what was that condition ?
- A. There appeared to be a fractured dislocation in the upper part of the neck.
- Q. And could you state Doctor whether or not that fractured dislocation had occurred prior or subsequent to death ?
- A. I don't think it is possible to say sir.

CROSS EXAMINATION OF THE WITNESS BY 1st LT GEORGE T. DOHERTY,
O-179797, CMP, ASSISTANT- INVESTIGATOR-CROSS-EXAMINER:

- Q. A moment ago you testified that his hair was blonde. What would you say as to the arrangement of the hair ? In other words how would you say this man wore his hair ?
- A. I can't give an accurate answer to that. His hair was matted and much of it had come out in handling the body.
- Q. Would you say it was in some sort of pompadour style ?
- A. No, he had a complete head of hair as there was no bald patches in it but I didn't notice which side he had parted it and I wouldn't like to say whether it was possible to recognize that.
- Q. You testified that the number 13 jacket might well have been worn by this man whose body was exhumed ?
- A. Yes.
- Q. Was there any marking on the uniform to identify it other than through the similarity in size that you noticed ?
- A. No, I don't think so.
- Q. You are firmly of the opinion that the man could not have worn the other jacket which was in the casket ?
- A. I don't think it is possible, no.

REDIRECT EXAMINATION OF THE WITNESS BY MAJOR SUEL O. ARNOLD, O-492476, AC,
INVESTIGATOR-EXAMINER:

- Q. Doctor I neglected to ask you previously are you a registered medical practitioner in England ?
- A. Yes.

(Bryce-Smith)

-8-
CONFIDENTIALExhibit 11

0437

Case No. 20

Exhibit 11

Q. And as such you are legally entitled to practice the profession of medicine in England ?

A. Yes.

Witnessed by:

George T. Doherty 1st Lt. CMP.
Asst. Investigator

R. Bryce-Smith Capt.
R. A. M. C.

Suel O. Arnold Major AC,
Investigator.

Certified true copy

George T. Doherty
1st Lt. CMP.

This and the foregoing seven sheets are the Exhibit marked "R. B. S. 1" referred to in the Affidavit of Roger Bryce Smith sworn the 22nd day of May 1947.
Before me,

(Signed) Janet M. Martin.

A Commissioner for Oaths.

(Bryce-Smith)

-9-
CONFIDENTIAL

Exhibit 11

SWORN STATEMENT OF
SUEL O. ARNOLD, MAJOR, AC.

Place: Millrath, Germany
Date: 2nd October 1945.

Major SUEL O. ARNOLD 0-492476 AC, being first duly sworn, on oath, deposes and says:

1. My name is SUEL O. ARNOLD. I am a member of the Army of the United States, rank of Major, and my serial number is 0-492476. I am assigned as Investigator-Examiner to War Crimes Investigating Team 6830 and I have acted as Investigator-Examiner in the hereinbefore entitled case.

2. That I was personally present at the time of the exhumation of the body in question and I personally saw the jacket marked Exhibit "A", which was in the coffin with the body and I personally saw the Identification disk marked Exhibit "B" which was around the neck of the body. Both of these exhibits were cleaned and an attempt was made to remove the odor which in the case of the jacket, marked Exhibit "A" was not successful. I personally know that Exhibit A and B have not been changed or altered in any manner and that except for cleaning the said exhibits are exactly the same as they were at the time of the opening of the coffin in question.

(SIGNED) SUEL O. ARNOLD
SUEL O. ARNOLD, Major AC,
ASN 0-492476
War Crimes Investigating
Team 6830

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Millrath, Germany
this 2nd Day of October 1945

(SIGNED) HERBERT ROSTEN
HERBERT ROSTEN, 1st Lt, JAGD
ASN 0-1945930
War Crimes Investigating
Team 6830

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the depositions of :-

- | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| (i) Willi PETERS | (ii) Josef OFFER |
| (iii) Johann LENZEN | (iv) Johann FROMMEN |
| (v) Hans SCHMITZ | (vi) Felix PECHE |
| (vii) Heinz SAUERLAND | (viii) Hubert HESCH |
| (ix) Sophia SIEBEN | (x) Jakob KUERTEN |
| (xi) Franz KUTZ | |

The statements made by the first four accused on interrogation and the affidavits of Captain R. BRYCE-SMITH, Royal Army Medical Corps, and Major SUEL O. ARNOLD, U.S. Army.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The case is complete except for the arrest of SIEBEN who was possibly killed later on in the war. The only difficulty as regards the defence is in the case of the accused WERMES, as in the absence of SIEBEN the words he used are open to various interpretations. However, the evidence of SIEBEN's mother on this point makes it clear, if her evidence is to be believed, that WERMES intended that SIEBEN should kill HALE and that no questions would be asked.

5971/UK/G/643

0441

DINGE
and 63

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

30 JUL 1947

1-3 : A

R.2.

CARDS CHECKED LIST 62

5971/UK/G/643

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0442

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

5971/UK/G/643

22 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 626 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

- 1. DINGE - Major, Commandant ground staff at Völknerode Aerodrome.
- 2. GAWLICZEK - Stabsfeldwebel i/c Clothing Store at Völknerode Aerodrome.
- 3. BUSSE - Feldwebel, ground staff Völknerode Aerodrome.

(ALL IN CUSTODY)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

On or about 18 October 1944.
Völknerode, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

No. 1 Murder.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the Laws and Usages of War.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The victim, an Allied airman, was captured after being shot down near Völknerode Aerodrome, whose commander, the accused DINGE, when notified of the capture gave orders for the airman to be done away with. These orders were carried out by the accused GAWLICZEK and BUSSE.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.C. (111. Dent)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

An R.A.F. N.C.O., believed to be Serjeant Cyril WTB, was captured and placed in the local Fire Station at Gross Schwalper near Volkenrode Aerodrome. The aerodrome authorities were informed and the Commandant, LANGE, detailed two members of his staff, GAWLICZEK and BUSSEM, to liquidate him. They took an ambulance driven by the witness CLIMMS and armed with a machine-carbine and revolver respectively, went to Gross Schwalper to pick up the airman. Having done this they started on the return journey to the airfield. On the way BUSSEM told CLIMMS of what was going to happen to the airman. CLIMMS thereupon refused to have any part in the affair and shortly before they arrived at the aerodrome CLIMMS was told to stop. BUSSEM got out and fetched a motor cycle and side-car, and he and GAWLICZEK lifted the airman from the ambulance into the side-car as he was unable to walk. GAWLICZEK and BUSSEM mounted the motor cycle and went off in the direction of the Wendzelle-Volkenrode bridge over a canal. They drove up and down for a short while before finally stopping on the bridge where they helped the airman to dismount in order to relieve himself. While he was on the bridge they both shot at the victim and killed him. They then dumped the body into the canal. The witness CLIMMS on the following morning saw a pool of blood about one metre across in the middle of the bridge. There were no blood stains from the pool to the parapet of the bridge which was approximately one metre high.

Deposition No. 2.

Translation of
DEPOSITION of
Edmund AUMANN

Deposition on oath of Edmund AUMANN, male, of Gross SCHWULPER, Haus 37, sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Gross SCHWULPER on 18 April 1947.

I am Edmund AUMANN, born on the 21st of November 1881 in Gross SCHWULPER. I am a miller and am a German national.

On the 18th October 1944 I was informed by the Burgomaster of DIEDERSE, Wilhelm STOETTER, that an English airman was in the Burgomaster's office. This airman was caught by Hermann BEHRENS. STOETTER told me to collect the airman. This was between 10 and 12 mid-day. I fetched the flyer wrote down his particulars and locked him in the Fire Station. Then I rang up airfield VOELKENRODE and asked them to collect the airman.

At 19.30 hours three men came from the aerodrome in a car. One identified himself as Stabsfeldwebel GALLENSCHEK and asked for the airman. GALLENSCHEK carried a pistol and the others had a machine-carbine and a rifle. The flyer wore a blue uniform, was about 1.75 metres tall and had dark hair.

The document marked Exhibit A originates from the police records of Gross SCHWULPER and I wrote this paper myself.

The three soldiers then departed with the prisoner in the direction of VOELKENRODE.

I have nothing more to add.

(signed) Edmund AUMANN.

SWORN by the said deponent Edmund AUMANN, voluntarily at Gross SCHWULPER on the 18 April 1947 before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, detailed by the C.in.C British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER
 Field Investigation Section
 War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Edmund AUMANN, marked Deposition No. 1.

(signed) B. Grant
 S/Sgt,
 Field Investigation Section.

Deposition No. 3.

Translation of

Deposition

of

Kurt MUETHEL

Deposition on oath of Kurt MUETHEL, male, of Oelbergstrasse 10 Cologne, sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at COLOGNE on the 9th May 47.

I am Kurt MUETHEL, born on the 10 December 1897. I am a merchant by occupation and of German nationality. I was never a member of the party or any NS organisations.

In Summer 1944 a conference was held for all officers and Dienststellenleiter by Major DINGE. He read out the order from General WOLFF which he had received at a conference of all Fliegerhorst officers. That order referred to captured enemy airmen and read that no prisoners were to be taken.

On the 19th October 1944 I was called to Major DINGE. In the fore-room of Major DINGE I was told by Oberfeldwebel DIESENBERG that I was supposed to fetch a captured airmen from Gross SCHWULPER. He said: "You know what this means." I replied: "That is out of question I am not going to do it". He then sent me in the office of Major DINGE. Major DINGE gave me the order to collect the prisoner from Gross SCHWULPER. I was prepared to carry out the order until he reminded me of the conference in which he had forwarded the order from General WOLFF. Therefore I told him: "I am sorry but I cannot carry out the order". He threw me out and said: "I shall not forget that."

I went out and remained in DIESENBERG's office. DINGE then called for GAWLISCZEK and BUSSUM. GAWLISCZEK went first into DINGE's office and after he had come out BUSSUM. I was under the impression that GAWLISCZEK and BUSSUM were not pleased with the order.

As far as I know the airmen was shot dead. I was told about that by my comrades.

I have nothing further to add.

(signed) Kurt MUETHEL

SWORN by the said deponent Kurt MUETHEL, voluntarily at COLOGNE, on the 9th May 1947 before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Kurt MUETHEL, marked Deposition No. 3.

(signed) H. Redwood. Cpl.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 4.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

- of

Heinz DIESENBERG

Deposition on oath of Heinz DIESENBERG, male, of SCHOPPENSTEDT Bahnhofstrasse 4, sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Goldstream Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at SCHOPPENSTEDT, on the 19th April 1947.

I am Heinz DIESENBERG, born 5.7.1908 in SCHOPPENSTEDT. I am a merchant and am a German national.

From 1940 until shortly before the end of the war, I was Oberfeldwebel and Staffwriter at the airfield VOELKENRODE. Major DINGE had his office next to mine, and one had to go through my room in order to reach Major DINGE.

Round the 20th of September 1944 Major DINGE held a conference of all officers and NCOs i/c department, in which he passed on General WOLF's order that all Allied airmen who had baled out will not be allowed to be captured alive. One must shoot these airmen or else dispose of them some other way.

One such event happened on the 19th of October 1944 and indeed occurred as follows: Major DINGE ordered me to bring him the list of all "Unteroffiziere" after a telephone call had been received from Gross SCHWULPER that an enemy airman was prisoner there. DINGE selected Stabsfeldwebel Georg GAWLICZEK and Feldwebel Josef BUSSUM. BUSSUM was selected because he was to drive the motor-cycle, and GAWLICZEK because he was a regular soldier. I summoned both these to the command post, explained to them what they were to do, because I myself did not wish to give the order, and besought the Major to come out and deliver the order himself. DINGE came out and told both of them that they should fetch the prisoner but should not bring him back. They asked what they should do with the airman and Major DINGE reminded them of the conference during which General WOLF's order had been passed on. The two Feldwebel then departed. What further came to pass, I do not know. It was related to me later that one of the Feldwebel had shot the prisoner and that the body had been thrown into the canal. It was also told me later that two months afterwards the body of an English airman was found and brought to the aerodrome. I assume that it was the airman whom GAWLICZEK and BUSSUM had shot. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Heinz DIESENBERG

SWORN by the said deponent Heinz DIESENBERG, voluntarily at SCHOPPENSTEDT, on the 19th of April 1947 before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Capt. detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Heinz DIESENBERG, marked Deposition No. 4.

(Signed) B. Grant, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 5.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Johann CLEMENS

Deposition on oath of Johann CLEMENS, make of ESCHWEILER/LACHEN, Friedensstrasse 16, sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWE) on the 22 May 1947.

I am Johann CLEMENS, born on the 10th Jan 1900 in ESCHWEILER. I am a lock-smith and am of German nationality.

I was stationed on the airfield VOELKENRODE as a driver from 1942 till November 1944. On the 18th October 1944 at approx. 10.00 o'clock in the evening, I was ordered by BUSSEM to come with the ambulance to the command post. BUSSEM was MT Sergeant and therefore my superior. He said to me that I must collect an airman from Gross SCHWULPER. GAWLICZEK and BUSSEM came with me. GAWLICZEK had a machine-carbine and BUSSEM had a revolver. Hardly a word was said during the journey to Gross SCHWULPER.

In Gross SCHWULPER we went to the Burgomaster. The local Policeman was also present and went with us to the firestation where the airman was kept. The prison sat in the firestation and when we entered he tried to get up, but his knees gave way. The left foot was wrapped in rags and I assume that he was wounded. As the airman could not walk without help I supported him and half carried him to the car. We then returned. The airman was sitting in the back of the ambulance and GAWLICZEK and BUSSEM sat in front. The vehicle was not locked as the lock was broken and in any case it would have been unnecessary as the airman could not walk. During the return journey BUSSEM told me that they were ordered by DINGE to shoot the airman. And he said he would rather not carry out this order. Thereupon GAWLICZEK said to me I should keep my mouth shut. I said to GAWLICZEK that I would not take part in this and I am going to drive the airman back to the airfield. Shortly before reaching the airfield I was ordered by GAWLICZEK to stop. BUSSEM fetched a motorbicycle with a sidecar and the airman was lifted into the side-car, as he could not walk. One of the two Feldwebel lifted the prisoner into the side-car. I then returned to the airfield. The motor-bicycle departed in the direction of WENDEZELLE.

Already the next morning I was told that the airman was shot on the Canalbridge near WENDEZELLE. That morning I passed on the bridge and I saw a pool of blood of approx. 1 m diameter in the middle of the bridge. The parapet of the bridge was approx. 1 m high and 20 cm wide. I consider it impossible that one can jump over it on a dark night, it was snowing during this night, especially if a man could hardly walk. Judging by the size of the pool of blood, the airman must have been lying there for some time. As there was no blood traces leading from the pool to the parapet I assume that the airman was lifted up and thrown over the parapet into the canal. Approx. 2 months later the body was washed ashore the canal and was buried in the old cemetery VOELKENRODE. I have nothing to add.

(signed) Johann CLEMENS

SWORN by the said deponent Johann CLEMENS, voluntarily at ESCHWEILER On the 22 May 1947 before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, detailed by the C. in C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Johann CLEMENS, marked Deposition No. 5.

(signed) B. Grant. S/Sgt. Field Investigation Section, War Crimes
Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 6.Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

EGGELING Otto

Deposition on oath of Otto EGGELING, male, of LENSTORF 59 sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at LENSTORF on the 19th April 1947.

I am Otto EGGELING, born on the 17.10.1904 at LENSTORF. I am a Motor mechanic by occupation and of German nationality. During the war I was a Obergefreiter in the Luftwaffe and was stationed at the airfield VOELKENRODE from 1942 until 1945.

I know Feldwebel Josef BUSSUM well, because he often visited me at my house. BUSSUM came to see me one day in the later half of October 1944 when he told me and later also my family, that he had killed an English airman, the night before. He said about the following:- "I received the order from Major DINGE to collect a captured airman but not to bring him back alive to the Fliegerhorst". He also said: that he went with Stabsfeldwebel GABLISZEK to Gross-SCHWUELPER in order to collect the prisoner there. As they came to the channel bridge, BUSSUM shot the prisoner in the neck and then they threw him into the channel. When he told us that my wife and myself made reproaches to him on which he replied: "I had to do it, order is order". The prisoner did not feel anything because I hit him well."

The corpse of the airman was found 2 months later in the Mittelland Canal and was buried on the Alten Friedhof VOELKENRODE.

I have nothing further to add.

(signed) Otto EGGELING

SWORN by the said deponent, Otto EGGELING, voluntarily at LENSTORF on the 19th April 1948, before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto EGGELING, marked Deposition No. 6.

(signed) H. Redwood, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 8.Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Max KABELITZ

Deposition on oath of Max KABELITZ, male of BRUNSWICK, VELTENHOF, Phaelzerstrasse 84, sworn before Capt. D.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWG) at VELTENHOF on the 18 April 1947.

I am Max KABELITZ, born on the 27th March 1910 at PAEWESIEN. I am Police-master by occupation and of German nationality.

On the 5th December 1944 I was informed from a ships captain that a corpse was lying in the canal. This was at the channel-kilometer sign 215,7. Otto ZIEHR and myself went there right away with the ship.

The corpse had been washed against the bank and I pulled it out of the water. I believed him to be a British airman. He wore a blue airman's uniform. I found an identity disk with the following inscription: CE 162973 R.A.F. W.E.C. and on the other side "Do not remove". He carried no other papers.

The Burgomaster of VOELKENRODE ordered the Funeral.

(Signed) Max KABELITZ.

SWORN by the said deponent Max KABELITZ, voluntarily at VELTENHOF on 18th April 1947 before me, Capt. D.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Capt.
Investigating officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Max KABELITZ, marked Deposition No. 8.

(Signed) H. Redwood, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWG)

Deposition No. 9.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Andreas H E Y E R

Deposition on oath of Andreas HEYER, male of VOELKENRODE, 47 sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at VOELKENRODE, on the 19th April 1947.

I am Andreas HEYER, born on the 3rd July 1865 in ELLENSTEDT. I am the gravedigger of VOELKENRODE. I am a German national.

In the beginning of 1944 I was informed by burgomaster RIECHELMANN to go immediately to the old cemetery. There were going to be soldiers from the airfield there, who I should instruct how to dig a grave. I went to the old cemetery where I met two soldiers. They dug a grave according to my instructions. Then a horse and cart arrived bring a body wrapped in canvas. This body was put in the grave and the grave was closed.

The grave, which I showed to the English investigating Officer on the 18th April 1947 is the grave which was dug under my supervision in the beginning of December 1944 and in which the in canvas wrapped body was put.

I have nothing further to add.

(signed Andreas HEYER)

SWORN by the said deponent Andreas HEYER, voluntarily as VOELKENRODE, on the 19th April 1947 before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, detailed by the C. in C British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER
Investigating officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Andreas HEYER, marked Deposition No. 9.

(signed) D. GELNT, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 10

DEPOSITION

of

Hermann Wilhelm DINGE

Deposition on oath of Hermann Wilhelm DINGE, male of BRUNSWICK, Leonhardstrasse 30, at present interned at TOMATO/MINDEN, sworn before Capt. D.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Tomato/MINDEN on the 14th May 1947.

I, Hermann Wilhelm DINGE was told that I am not forced to make this deposition if I do not wish to do so. I have been told that this deposition may be used as evidence in front of a court. I was neither forced nor threatened nor was I promised a reward.

I am Hermann Wilhelm DINGE born on the 27 Jan 1892 in TIDDISCHE, Kreis HELMSTEDT. I am bailiiff and am of German nationality. I joined the NSDAP on the 1 Feb 1931 and belonged to different other party organisations. I was called up into the armed forces on the 25 August 1939. On the 18th Feb. 1943 I was transferred to VOELKENRODE. I was Major commanding the Groundstaff. I was arrested on the 20 March 1947 and interned in MINDEN.

At the end of September 1944 a conference of all airfield commanders took place on order of General WOLFF in LUENENBURG or CELLE. In this conference approx the following was said by the commanding officer: "I do not wish to see any more prisoners, as the Russian Army does not comply with the Hague conventions and treats our officers like criminals and shoots them."

A few days later I held a conference of all officers and NCO's i/c departments in VOELKENRODE and in this conference I repeated the General's instructions.

Shortly afterwards a phonecall from Gross SCHWULPER was received. We were asked to collect a prisoner. I ordered Stabsfeldwebel GAWLICZEK and Feldwebel BUSSEM to collect this prisoner - and cannot remember to have given this order to Feldwebel MUEHHEL.

BUSSEM and GAWLICZEK were ordered to collect the prisoner. This order was given in my office. It is possible that I have repeated the General's order and have added instructively, that they may be shot if a given order should not be carried out. But I gave as a last, clear and distinct order: "You may only shoot if the prisoner tries to escape."

Feldwebel BUSSEM reported to me, that the prisoner was hit or shot whilst trying to escape in the vicinity of the Mittellandkanal and this statement was recorded during an investigation carried out by Luftgau XI. The same was done by GAWLICZEK.

In December 1944 I was accused in an anonymous letter to General WOLFF among other things to have ordered the shooting of a prisoner. A thorough investigation ordered by General WOLFF established that the informer had written the untruth.

BUSSEM and GAWLICZEK declared during the investigation after being reminded to speak the truth, that the prisoner was hit or shot whilst trying to escape. The investigation was carried out, on orders of the General, by Colonel LUEDER, Airfield BROITZEN. Staffpaymaster LIEKEFETT was shorthand-typist. The informer could not be established with certainty.

Deposition No. 11.Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Georg GAWLICZEK

Deposition on oath of Georg GAWLICZEK, male of Richthofenstr. 1 HANNOVER/LANGENHAGEN at present POW G. GAWLICZEK No. 1187727 Depot 222, PARIS, sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Depot 222 PARIS on the 5th May 1947.

I, Georg GAWLICZEK was told that I am not forced to make this deposition but that a deposition made by me can be used as evidence in front of a court. I make this deposition voluntarily without force or threat and I was not promised a reward.

I am Georg GAWLICZEK, born on the 2nd Jan 09 in POLAND. I am a regular soldier and am a German National. I was never a member of the party or a party-organisation. I joined the air force in 1934 and was transferred to the airfield VOELKENRODE near BRUNSWICK in the beginning of 1944. I held the rank of Stabsfeldwebel and was in charge of the clothing store.

At the end of September 1944 Major DINGE, who was CO of the airfield held a conference of all Officers and NCOs i/c departments, in which he announced HIMMLER's order that all captured Allied airmen are to be shot.

On the 19th October 1944 I was called before Major DINGE who gave me the following order:- "A captured airman is in Gross SCHWULPER, you have to collect him together with Feldwebel BUSSEM and you have to shoot him." Thereupon I said: "Should we not bring this man here?" And DINGE answered: "I do not want to see this man. Get a carbine from BREHLMANN." Thereupon I went out. Before I left Major DINGE told me that I would be shot if I should not carry out this order. I collected a machine-carbine and then went with BUSSEM by motor-bicycle with side-car to Gross SCHWULPER BUSSEM drove the motor-bicycle.

In Gross SCHWULPER we went to the Burgomaster where we also found the airman. Shortly afterwards the local Policeman came. I showed the policeman my papers and asked for the airman. Then we left together with the airman. He sat in the side-car. We went to and fro as we were undecided what to do. On one hand we did not want to shoot the airman, on the other hand we were afraid to be shot ourself. Shortly before reaching the canal-bridge, I cannot remember which bridge it was, we stopped as the prisoner indicated through signs that he had to relieve himself. We stopped and alighted. BUSSEM the prisoner and I relieved ourselves. The prisoner stood approx. 2 meters distant from me between me and the bridge. I stood approx. 20 meters from the bridge. This happened between 8 and 9 o'clock in the evening when it was dark. Where BUSSEM was standing I cannot remember. Suddenly the airman ran away in the direction of the bridge. I shouted: "Halt;" But the airman did not stop. I pulled back the cocking handle of my machine-carbine, but it jammed. At the same time I was running after the airman. I drew my pistol and when I saw that I could not catch up with the airman I shot in the direction of the airman with the intention to hit him. BUSSEM fired at the same time. Then I saw the airman jumped over the bridge into the canal. We did not go down to the canal as it was too dark. Then we returned to the airfield.

On the next morning I reported to Major DINGE that the airman was shot while trying to escape, even so I did not know whether he was dead.

0454

-2-

I did not know that a dead airman was pulled out of the canal approx. 2 months later. I cannot give an accurate description of the airman. He wore blue uniform and was 19-20 years old. I carried a 9 mm machine-carbine and a 9 mm pistol.

I have nothing to add.

(Signed) G. LICZEK.

SWORN by the said deponent Georg G. LICZEK, voluntarily at Depot 222, PARIS on the 5th May 1947 before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B.T.J. TURNER-BRIDGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Georg G. LICZEK marked No. 11.

(Signed) B. GRANT
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 12

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Josef BUSSEM

Deposition on oath of Josef BUSSEM, male, of FRANKFURT/Hochst, Koenigsteinerstr. 34, at present POW Josef BUSSEM 625888 Depot 222 PARIS sworn before Capt. B.T.J. TURNER BRIDGER, Coldstream Guards of War Crimes Group (NWE) at PARIS on the 6 May 1947.

I, Josef BUSSEM was told, that I am not forced to make this deposition, but that a deposition made by me may be used before a court as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily without force or threat and I was not promised a reward.

I am Josef BUSSEM, born on the 29 Apr 1917 in HAGENBACH/Rheinpfalz. I am a driver and am of German nationality. I was never a member of the party or a party-organisation. I have been a soldier since 1936. On the 28 Dec 1942 I was transferred to VOELKENRODE and held the rank of Feldwebel till I was taken prisoner on the 23 Apr 45.

In the beginning of Oct 44 Major DINGE, the C.O. of the airfield, held a conference of all officers and N.C.O's i/c departments during which he made known HIMMLER's order that all allied airmen who are taken prisoners are to be shot. He said appx the following: "These criminals who murder our women and children do not deserve being taken prisoner."

On the 19 Oct 1944 I was called by phone before Major DINGE. He said to me the following: "You and GAWLICZEK will collect an airman in Gross SCHWUELPER." I then asked him where we should take the prisoner and he answered: "You will shoot this man; you know HIMMLER's order." I asked him whether we should not bring the airman here first and Major DINGE answered: "I do not want to see this man here." I left then and asked Oberfeldwebel DIESENBERG what I am to do and how Major DINGE imagines that and DIESENBERG said to be: "Orders are orders." This happened at appx. 7,30 hrs in the evening.

I then went and fetched my motorbike which was fitted with a sidecar. I noticed that I had not sufficient petrol and therefore ordered KLEMENS to take us with the ambulance to Gross SCHWUELPER. I left the motorbike in front of the airfields gate. On our journey there I suggested to GAWLICZEK not to shoot the airman. GAWLICZEK said that this is HIMMLER's order and we must carry it out. I furthermore suggested that we should shoot the prisoner on the airfield and bury him there and not throw him into the canal as DINGE had ordered. GAWLICZEK did not give me an answer to this, as he did not know himself how to carry out this order.

In Gross SCHWULPER we collected the prisoner from the burgomaster. A policeman was present. The air was appx 20 years old, wore blue uniform limped and had rags around his feet. GAWLICZEK took the airman's valuables off him and handed them the same evening to Feldwebel DIESENBERG, in the command post. The airman was locked up in the back of the car and the three of us sat in front.

-2-

We stopped where I had left the motor-bike and I again suggested to GANLICZEK to hand the airman to DINGE. GANLICZEK said; "We cannot do that, orders are orders". We then drove off with the prisoner in the direction of the bridge between WENDEZELLE and VOELKENRODE. Approximately 300 metres in front of the bridge we turned and went back in the direction of VOELKENRODE. GANLICZEK then said to me to drive back to the bridge which I did. Shortly before reaching the bridge the prisoner indicated by making signs that he had to release himself. I stopped and all of us alighted and released ourselves. I stood approximately 20 metres away from the bridge and the prisoner stood between us and the bridge. GANLICZEK stood on my right. Suddenly I heard GANLICZEK shout "halt" and shortly afterwards "obstruction in the breach". GANLICZEK carried a machine carbine and a pistol, I had a 9 mm pistol. Whilst I drew my pistol the first shot fell. Then I also fired. I saw the airman, who had been running towards the bridge and jumped over the parapet. Whether I have hit him I do not know. We then went to the Canal but could not find the airman, and returned to VOELKENRODE. I was not aware that we had committed a crime as we only carried out our C.O.'s order.

The following morning GANLICZEK reported to DINGE that the airman was shot whilst trying to escape, even so we assumed that he was still alive. When I was asked by comrades on the airfield about this incident I said that the airman was shot, as I did not want Major DINGE to find out the truth.

I know that approximately 2 months later an airman was pulled out of the Canal but did not know whether he was the one we were supposed to shoot. The next day GANLICZEK went to Oberfeldwebel HOFFMANN who was in charge of the ammunition store and asked for replenishment of ammo used by us. I had fired three shots.

I am a member of the Roman Catholic Church.

I have nothing to add.

(signed) Josef BUSSEM

SWORN by the said Deponent Josef BUSSEM, voluntarily at Depo 222 PARIS on 6th May 1947 before me, Capt. B.T.J. TURNER BRIDGER, detailed by C. in C British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) B.T.J. TURNER BRIDGER, Capt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Josef BUSSEM, marked Deposition No. 12.

(signed) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NW/E)

0457

Translation of

EXHIBIT "A"

Police Post
Gr. SCHWUELPER-DIDDERSEE
Ref. No. 235/44.

Gr. SCHWUELPER, 19th October 44

To Police HQ in GIFHORN
Landrat in GIFHORN
Criminal Police HQ HAMBURG.

Subject:- Capture of British Parachurist.
Ref:- Report of Burgomaster STOETER in DIDDERSEE

On 18th October 1944 towards 8 o'clock the English parachutist Sgt. WEBB CERYL, born 18th May 1924 at STANFORD, South-England, was taken prisoner by the road tender Herman BEHRENS of DIDDERSEE on the DIDDERSEE ROETTGESBUETEL road. WEBB baled out during the attack on BRUNSWICK on 14/15th October 1944.

WEBB was handed over to Stabsfeldwebel GALLENSCHECK, Airfield VOELKENRODE.

(Signed) Bez. Obw. d. Gend.D. Res.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the
Exhibit "A".

(signed) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

The evidence is contained in the statements of the witnesses AUMANN, MÜHLE,
DIENSTBERG, SIEMENS, GÄLLING, KÖHLITZ, HUYER and the depositions of the three
accused. Copies of all of the above are forwarded herewith.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is probable that ~~DIEMER~~'s defence will rely on the fact that although he may have ordered the other accused to collect the airman and may have passed on to them not only an order recently received from General WOLF that no more prisoners of war were to be taken, but also instructions that prisoners might be shot if a given order were not carried out, yet he did not order the specific shooting in this case. This will almost certainly be refuted by the evidence of the other two accused.

The defence of GAWLICZEK and BUSSM will probably rely on the allegation that the victim was trying to escape by jumping over the parapet of the bridge and that they were, therefore, justified in shooting. This should be easy to disprove in view of ~~CLIFFS~~' evidence as to the pool of blood and the pathological report (not yet received) of the medical officer who carried out the post mortem on the victim - as to the range from which the shot or shots were fired. It will be noted that there are considerable discrepancies between the statements of BUSSM and GAWLICZEK. There should be no difficulty in securing the conviction of all three accused.

6044/UK/G/644

0460

FRICKE, Otto

and to 3

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

13 AUG 1947

1-3: A

[Handwritten signature]

CARDS CHECKED LIST 63

6044/UK/G/644

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0461

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6044/UK/G/644

30 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/A 622 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

- 1. Otto FRICKE
- 2. Christoph Wilhelm HARTWIG
- 3. Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig PFEIFFER

All the accused are in custody and were officials at ALLENBAU, Germany.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

16 March 1945.
ALLENBAU, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(1) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International law

Breaches of the relevant provisions of the Geneva Convention, 1929.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

On 15 March 1945 a Lancaster bomber of the Royal Canadian Air Force engaged on a bombing mission in the vicinity of ALLENBAU, Germany, crashed at ALLENBAU. Amongst the members of the crew who escaped and were ultimately taken prisoner were Flight Lieutenant D. SMITH, Sergeant J. MARSH and Sergeant R. MORRIS. These airmen were taken to the Police station at CLAUSHAAL-ZELLERFELD and eventually handed over to the accused FRICKE and HARTWIG. FRICKE and HARTWIG escorted the prisoners from CLAUSHAAL-ZELLERFELD to ALLENBAU and at ALLENBAU shot the three prisoners on the orders of PFEIFFER.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the JAG (Int. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

DEPOSITION

0463

of

SCHULZE, Paul Gottfried Anton.

Deposition on oath of Paul Gottfried Anton SCHULZE, male, of EIBBEK near NORTHELI, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 3 Team Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.) at CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD on 3rd March, 1947.

I am Paul Gottfried Anton SCHULZE, born 6th January, 1891. I am by religion 'evangelisch-lutherisch'. I am married and have one child, 23 years of age. By profession I am a police official with the rank of Polizei-Meister. I was a member of the NSDAP from 1st May, 1933 until the end of the war. Except for the NSV, NSKOV, and the RLB, I belonged to no other NS Organisation.

On 15th March, 1945, I was in the local ARP 'Command' shelter in my capacity as chief of Schutzpolizeidienstabteilung CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD. At that time I held the rank of Polizei-Oberleutnant. At approx. 2200 hrs it was reported that there was a parachute over the area of ZELLERFELD. I went to the police station and telephoned the office in the Rathaus to order the officials and town watchmen there to be on the look-out for a parachute, while on patrol. I returned to the 'Command' place. I was told by some civilians in the front room of the shelter that a captured airman had already been brought into the 'Command' station. I can remember having seen a parachute lying there. The prisoner was sitting on a chair and several of his possessions were lying on the table. Shortly afterwards the 'ALL-CLEAR' was sounded. We took the prisoner and his possessions to the police station where he was again searched, and then placed in a cell. The local ARP 'Command' party, which included their leader Otto MAHN, who was also Polizei-Desernant, was present in the shelter and also at the police station. At approx. 2330 hrs I telephoned this incident to my superior, the Stabsoffizier of the police in HILDESHEIM, and also to the airfield GOSLAR, whom I also asked to collect the prisoner. I was then told that the collection could not take place immediately, but on the following day, as there were still other airmen who had parachuted down. Shortly after 2400 hrs I went home in company with SCHMIDT, leader of the Fire-Brigade.

During the night, at approx. 0230 hrs., a second airman was brought into the police station, and was in custody when I came on duty next morning. As far as I can remember it was the airman MARSH who was concerned. Still a third airman was brought in about ten minutes before my arrival. I again contacted the airfield GOSLAR and HILDESHEIM and reported that I had three airmen. The airfield said they would collect them.

At about 1015 hrs. FRICKE appeared, accompanied by a person unknown to me, who was of medium height, had dark hair, was about 40 years of age and wore a blue jacket and boots. As far as I know, FRICKE was PFEIFFER's driver. FRICKE told me that he wanted to take the three prisoners, held at the police station, to GOSLAR. I told him that there was an order stating I could only hand over the prisoners to the Luftwaffe, and could therefore not hand them over to him. Then FRICKE stated that he wished to speak to Herr Otto MAHN. I can no longer remember whether it was FRICKE or I who spoke to MAHN, or rather contacted him. FRICKE said on the telephone that he was ordered to bring these prisoners to GOSLAR. I then took the receiver and MAHN told me that I should hand over the airmen, with out anxiety, as FRICKE would take them to GOSLAR. This telephone call lasted two or three minutes and was on a friendly basis. Before this telephone call FRICKE said to me, "Herr SCHULZE, you can give them to me, you know me; I will deliver them." Nevertheless, I had refused to hand over the prisoners; now, however, on the order of MAHN, my superior, I handed these prisoners over to FRICKE against a receipt.

Between 1100 and 1200 hrs. a phone-call came from the Kreisleitung, probably Frl. CRONJAEGER, who inquired if the airmen had been collected by Herr FRICKE. Shortly after 1500 hrs. there was a call from the Gaststaette POLSTERBERG, over the HREUSIG, a power and water station, to the Kripo that there were the three bodies of English airmen found in the area, as reported by the teacher LANGHAGEN. As the area of POLSTERBERG lies outside the district of CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, this information was diverted to the Landkreis.

During the late afternoon, Stabssingenieur TROGISCH from the GOSLAR airfield, arrived at the police station with the intention of collecting the three airmen reported there. I informed him that they had already been removed to GOSLAR. As far as I can remember, he had already a captured airman in the car. TROGISCH also collected the belongings of the three airmen. At that time I had an idea that the three airmen who were found dead were identical to those collected from me by FRICKE. I even believe that there was a rumour to this effect going round at the time.

(Signed) Paul SCHULZE.

Sworn by the said deponent voluntarily, before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 3 Team Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.) at CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD on 3rd March, 1947.

(Signed) F.S. COLLIER. Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Paul Gottfried SCHULZE, marked deposition No. 61

(Signed) F.S. COLLIER Lt. North
Irish Horse.
Investigating Officer.
(F.S. COLLIER. Lt.)

Translation of

Deposition No. 12.

DEPOSITION

of

Karl LANGHAGEN

Deposition on oath of Karl LANGHAGEN, male, of CLAUSTHAL, Schlagbaum 6, before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.), at CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD on 4 March 1947.

I am Karl LANGHAGEN, born on 27 November 1887, evang-luth., married with one child, 26 years old and am a public elementary school teacher by profession. I did not belong to the NSDAP or any other organization.

In March 1945 I went to the Polsterberghaus to visit the NOTHURST family. It was late afternoon. Later a soldier and his girl-friend came in. He said that some people were lying on the sunken-lane leading to POLSTERTHAL, pretending to be dead. We went down there. From a distance I concluded that they were dead, because they were lying like pieces of wood. I was accompanied by Grandfather NOTHURST, the soldier and the girl. I presumed that they were airmen. All three were without head-dress, had no weapons and had the inscription 'CANADA' on their shoulders. They were lying face downwards. One was bleeding at the mouth. They were lying in a triangular formation. I tapped their pockets to find out if they had any documents or any identification marks but there was nothing. We searched the surrounding ground on both sides of the path where the airmen were lying in order to solve the mystery. We found nothing. Then we all left the place. The Grandfather went with me back to the Zochenhaus. I told Frau NOTHURST to inform the police.

That is all I know of this case.

Signed: Karl LANGHAGEN.

SWORN by the said deponent Karl LANGHAGEN voluntarily at CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD on 4 March 1947 BEFORE Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by C in C, British Army of the Rhine.

Signed: F.S. COLLIER, Lt.

Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl LANGHAGEN, marked Deposition No. 12.

Signed:

Sjt,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.),
(C.M. ROZIN).

TRANSLATION of

Deposition No. 1F

DEPOSITION

of

CASPER, Fritz Paul, Dr. Ing.

Deposition on oath of Dr. Fritz CASPER, male of CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, Altenauerstrasse 26, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group. (N.W.E.) at CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, on 2nd May, 1947.

I am Fritz CASPER, born 24th November, 1895 in AEMEN. I am married and am a Catholic.

I was a member of the NSDAP, but no other NS-Organisation, with the exception of NSK and the D. In my profession I am a chemist.

Since the beginning of 1939, when the factory began, until the collapse, I was factory director of the factory CLAUSTHAL G.m.b.H. for the use of chemical products. During the time of my activity with the said firm, I have not heard of the shooting of any foreign workers.

Should enquiries have been made by an organisation, such as the D. in COLLIER, into the shooting of foreign workers, I think it impossible that I would not have been informed of it.

The name Wilhelm H. WIEG is not known to me.

This is all I have to say about this matter.

(Sgd) Dr. Fritz CASPER.

Sworn by the said deponent, Fritz CASPER, voluntarily, before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) F.S. COLLIER, Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Fritz Paul CASPER, Dr. Ing. marked Deposition No. 1F.

(Sgd)
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group. (N.W.E.)

DEPOSITION.

0467

o 2

MAHN, Otto Wilhelm Gustav.

Deposition on oath of Otto Wilhelm Gustav MAHN, male, of CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, Bernhardtstrasse 9, before Lt. P.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.) at No. 5 C.I.C. STAMMERSLEH, Kreis Paderborn, on 10 April 1947.

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so. I was further informed that any statement which I may make, may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily and not under any compulsion or hope of reward.

I am Otto Wilhelm Gustav MAHN, born 10 Sept. 1898 at ZELLERFELD. I am a widower and have 5 children. I was a Protestant but am now "gottgläubig". I am officially first Beigeordneter of the mountain town of CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD. I was an Ortsgruppenleiter in the NSDAP. I was also a member of the NSV. I belonged to no other NS-Organisations.

One evening in Feb. 1945, I cannot state the exact date, the air raid alarm was sounded on receipt of a report from the air raid warning station Brunswick. On this evening the local air raid authorities were in the air raid cellar in the Städtischen Brauerei ZELLERFELD, at 2 Am Brauhausberg, CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, as was their usual procedure during air raid alarms.

As local ARP chief I was a member of the ARP authority. This position was part of my obligations as first Beigeordneter of the mountain town CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD. CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD itself was not attacked by the airmen yet they passed over. At about 2200 hrs. the observation station on the Beckwieser Hoche near CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD reported by telephone that two allied aircraft had probably come down some distance away and that some parachutists had come down. According to current reports there were three airmen. I asked the official who was taking the call to keep the ARP officials in readiness. A short time later, it was reported to the local ARP people by a civilian, I no longer know his name, that an airman had landed in the vicinity. I left the air raid cellar with several police officials and found a parachute lying at the North-East side of the Brauereikeller. The airman had disappeared. I left the parachute in safety in the ARP shelter and then made my way with a police official to search for the missing airman. The search only extended to the immediate surroundings. After an unsuccessful search which we discontinued, I returned to the ARP shelter. There I was told by the Revisor Oberleutnant SCHULZE, that an airman was captured in the meantime, by the civilian population, and had been handed over to the police, SCHULZE may possibly be able to give the names of the police officials, as he sent them. I then found the airman uninjured in the ARP shelter.

At approx. 2300hrs, after the air raid warning had ended, the airman was, in my presence, taken by several police to the police station, which was only a few metres from the ARP shelter. The airman had there to await his delivery to the airfield GOSLAR. After I had telephoned from my flat, which was in the police headquarters, to inquire if any further news was forthcoming concerning the other airmen, to which query I received a negative reply, I went to bed.

Page 5.

Forest workers had found three dead airmen in the vicinity of MIESEN. SCHULZE also told me that the Staatliche Forstverwaltung in CLUSTHALL-ZELLERFELD would be responsible for the further disposing of the matter, as the place where they were found was outside the district of the Gemeinde CLUSTHALL-ZELLERFELD.

I knew PALMBER and FRICKE for the first time on the occasion of the attachment of ZELLERFELD to Kreis GOSLAR, which took place in Sept. 1944. I have not had any friendly relationship with these persons. I certainly do not know HARTIG.

The same day, during the afternoon, a parcel was brought to me by one of the Kreisleitung's messengers. When I opened it I found it contained my service pistol, which I obtained from the 'that time' Kreisleitung ZELLERFELD. On questioning my wife, who has since died, if she had lent my pistol to anyone; she replied that she had lent it to a Herr FRICKE that morning on his requesting it. He asked her for it, giving the reason that he wanted it for Transportation of Prisoners, because his own pistol was not in working order. He had to have one for his own personal safety. I now remember, that on reproaching my wife at the time for giving anyone my service pistol, she replied that she wished to telephone me to ask for my permission. FRICKE however, said that a call to me would be unnecessary as I had already given my consent and he was in a hurry. This statement by FRICKE is untrue. I have neither given FRICKE nor anyone else this permission. The telephone conversation with FRICKE on the day concerned was carried out in the presence of SCHULZE. In my opinion he will witness that the loan of my service pistol was never discussed. As far as I know it was a Belgian or Czechoslovakian pistol.

I have not had any further conversation with FRICKE. My service pistol was in the writing desk, to which my wife had access at any time. I have given this pistol up to the Polizeiverwaltung, into the hands of Revier-Oberleutnant SCHULZE, on the day the American troops marched in.

That is all I know about this matter.

(Signed) Otto MIHN.

Translation of

Deposition No. 4

DEPOSITION

of

BUSCHENDORF, August Emil Friedrich, Dr. Ing. Prof

Deposition on oath of BUSCHENDORF, August Emil, Friedrich, male, of CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, Bornhardtstrasse 5, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2 TEAM, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, on 2nd May, 1947.

I am Friedrich BUSCHENDORF, born 10th April, 1898, in HALLE/Saale, married, 2 children, Protestant-Lutherian.

I was a member of the NSDAP, the SA, the NSV, the NSBdF, the NS Altherrenbundes (old men's association) and the NSD Doz. Bd.

I am at the moment a free-lance engineer, ex-high-school professor on the Bergakademie (coal mining college), CLAUSTHAL.

In the middle of March, 1945, at 0200 hrs. at night, Kreisstabsfuehrer SCHULZ phoned me from WILDELMUN by order of the Kreisleiter PFEIFFER, asking me if I was aware that an Allied airman had been imprisoned in the CLAUSTHALER prison, (Polizeihaft). The Volksturm (home guard) should see to it, that this man was taken out from the police custody and disposed of; he spoke of the boiling soul of the nation. I mention once again that I remember quite well that Kreisstabsfuehrer SCHULZ stressed, that he was phoning by order of the Kreisleiter. I did not carry out this order although I was a Volksturm Btlz-Fuehrer (home guard Batts-Commander). Instead I went to see the police, Lt. SCHULZE, next morning and explained to him that he should see to it that the prisoners - 2 others had been added meanwhile - should be taken to Goslar Aerodrome. According to my opinion I could not, as a Flakofficer have acted otherwise.

The same night I also spoke to the former 2nd Mayor, Otto MJHN and gave him the same advice to see to the transfer of the imprisoned airman to Goslar Aerodrome. According to MJHN's character I expect that MJHN agreed with my advice. MJHN really always did his job in a human, quiet and direct manner.

Some time later during a conversation at the former Kreisleitung in CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD Kreisleiter PFEIFFER criticised my behaviour by saying that in future his orders would be carried out.

In DACHAU I heard for the first time more exact details of the fate of the pilots. There I met the former driver for the Kreisleitung GOSLAR, Otto FRICKE, who told me conversationally that, accompanied by a HERMIG, he went to CLAUSTHAL by order of the Kreisleiter PFEIFFER and fetched the imprisoned pilots from there so as to shoot them in the vicinity of POLSTERTAL.

He stressed that he had already made this statement in GOSLAR.

This is all I have to say in this matter.

(Sgd) Dr. Ing. Friedrich BUSCHENDORF

SWORN by the said Deponent Friedrich BUSCHENDORF voluntarily before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) F.S. COLLIER, Lt.,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Ing. Friedrich BUSCHENDORF, marked Deposition No. 4.

(Sgd)
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
for (A.D. SCHWARTZBLUD).

DEPOSITION

of

August TRENKNER.

Deposition on oath of August TRENKNER, male, of Rollplatz 4, CLAUSTHAL, before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, No 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, on 4 March 1947.

I am August TRENKNER, born at ALTENAU on the 22.6.1889. I am married, have 4 children, I am of the Evangelical-Lutherical Faith, tailor by trade. I was a member of the NSDAP from 1937, from the SA since 1.11.1933 and hold the rank of Truppfuehrer therein. I did not belong to any other NS-organisation.

I remember one day in March 1945 when the driver of the Kreisleiter, Otto FRICKE, together with another party-member, appeared in the guard's office of the police station CLAUSTHAL. He wanted to collect the 3 Canadian airmen. Oberleutnant SCHULZE at first refused to give the three prisoners to the two. He said that he had phoned up the administration of the air-field and that he was waiting for them to collect the airmen. After telephone conversation between Herr SCHULZE and Herr MAHN, and on orders of MAHN the three prisoners were handed over by Herr SCHULZE to FRICKE, who signed for it.

On the afternoon of the same day an officer of the air-field administration GOSLAR arrived to collect the prisoners. Oberleutnant SCHULZE informed them that they should be already in GOSLAR by now as they had been collected in the morning by two party-members.

That is all I know about this matter.

(Signed) August TRENKER

SWORN by the said deponent August TRENKNER, voluntarily at CLAUSTHAL ZELLERFELD on 4 March 1947, before me, F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.S. COLLIER, Lt
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of August TRENKNER, marked Deposition No. 2.

(Signed) F.S. COLLIER, Lt
Interpreter, Field Investigation
Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

TRANSLATION ofDeposition No. 13.

DEPOSITION
of
August NOTHDURFT

Deposition on oath of August NOTHDURFT, male of Buntzenbock 31, Kr. ZIELLERFELD, before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 3 Team Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), at GELSTHAL on 4th March, 1947.

I am August NOTHDURFT, born on 13th February, 1876, in BUNTENBOCK, Kreis ZIELLERFELD, married (widower), Lutheran-protestant.

My son and I were never members of the NSDAP or other NS organisations, with the exception of the Arbeitsfront.

I remember one day in March, 1945, when I was working in the forest, and about 1530 hrs. I was going home to the Polsterberg. Above the field at the Demagraben, I met a soldier with his girl and the teacher LINDGREN. The soldier was on leave and had no weapon on him. I learned from them, that there were three airmen lying down in the Polstertal above the pond. We went to the marked spot. There I saw three airmen lying in a sort of triangle. Two were lying with their face to the ground and the other was lying on his back. All the three were very young; I reckoned 19 - 20 years old. I think, that they were shot a short while before; the blood was still wet and they were still not stiff. The two airmen who were lying in one line had both had a shot in their necks, and the one in front had a shot through the face. The teacher LINDGREN searched the pockets for any documents or identifications, but he had not found anything - not even a cigarette. I remember that one of the airmen had on a place of his jacket sewn on the name "BOB" or "BOEY". We looked left and right on the way to solve that riddle, but have not found anything. The soldier and his girl soon went away again. Shortly after that, we also went back home. My daughter-in-law had then made report to the authorities over this incident.

On the next morning about 0800 - 0900 hrs. LICHTENBERG and BROOKS arrived with a horse and cart at my house. I went down with them and showed them the spot. My belief is, that there was nobody else present. I only showed the place and then went home. After reflection, I remember, that also a foreign coachman was present.

(Sgd) August NOTHDURFT

SWORN by the said Deponent August NOTHDURFT, voluntarily, before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) F.S. COLLIER, Lt.,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of August NOTHDURFT, Deposition No. 13.

(Sgd)

H.Q.,
British Army of the Rhine,
13th March, 1947.

Cpl.
Interpreter.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWG).

Translation ofDeposition No. 14.DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich Julius BROCKS

Deposition on oath of Friedrich Julius BROCKS, male, Bauhofstrasse 9, CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD, born on 20th November, 1895, at RHEINHAUSEN, Kr. GOTTINGEN, forester, avng., SWORN before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.) at GOSLAR on 24th February, 1947.

I came home between 8 and 8.30. I believe it was the 16th or 17th March. My wife was at the telephone. I took over the receiver and spoke to Oberwachtmeister GLAS of ALPENAU. Glas told me that three Canadian airmen had been found in a wood in my district, DAMAGRAHEN. I should come and remove them. I told him I could not go now because it was too dark and I had no transport. Next morning I got two people, LICHTENBERG and a Lithuanian. These two went by horse and cart and I by motor-cycle to POLSTERBERG. From there on I walked with NOTDORF who brought us to the place where the three dead Canadian airmen were lying. Two were lying on their faces; they had gunshot-wounds in their necks. The other one was lying on his back and had a gunshot-wound under each eye. Oberwachtmeister GLAS searched them for documents. He found nothing except an armband with the name "BOB MORRIS". The four of us put the bodies on the open truck. LICHTENBERG and the Lithuanian then drove the cart to the cemetery chapel in CLAUSTHAL and I together with NOTDORF went back to POLSTERBERG in order to get back my motor-cycle. I telephoned the Landrat and asked what should be done with the bodies. Herr SCHRADER told me that the bodies should be buried in the cemetery without coffins. Pastor ZELLER told me to see the cemetery gardener. The Kontrollloffizier ordered that the uniforms be removed from the bodies, to be used for prisoners. I then went home.

Signed: Friedrich BROCKS.

SWORN by the said deponent Friedrich Julius BROCKS voluntarily at GOSLAR, on the 24th February, 1947, BEFORE ME Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

Signed: F.S. COLLIER Lt.

Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Friedrich Julius BROCKS, marked Deposition No. 14.

Signed: C.H. ROSEN Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group, (N.W.E.).

PATHOLOGICAL REPORT.Case Name: CLAUSTAL ZELLERFELD

Field reference: WCG/C/256/FIS

Legal reference: WCG/15228/2/C.2156/Legal

Special Medical Section: WCG/61-63

The three bodies were exhumed by 50 G.C.U. from HANNOVER-LILKER cemetery on May 1st 1947. They had previously been exhumed from Neufriedhof, CLAUSTAL ZELLERFELD, in November/December 1946. All three bodies were in a very bad state and were wrapped up in blankets. Owing to the state of decomposition of bodies and the rough treatment they had received at some period, before I saw them, not only were the remains in many pieces but the bodies were muddled up as regards limbs and several portions of bodies were missing. No identification marks were found, the identification being presumed as correct from the Graves Registration records. The bodies were all originally buried with pines which hastens decomposition.

BODY No.1. 3020301 Sjt. R. Morris - R.I.F. The only injuries present were fractures of the skull. The skull had been trodden on and fractured on its right side at the last exhumation. Portions of bone were missing from base of the skull and the region of the right eye. From the remains of the skull it is apparent that a missile of small calibre entered the base of the skull to the right of the midline and passed through the skull in a forward and upward direction leaving the skull in the region of the right eye. Owing to the amount of bone fractured by this missile the skull broke very easily when apparently trodden on during the reexhumation. It is impossible in this case to see of what calibre the missile was.

BODY No. 2. J. 35778 F/Lt D. SMITH - R.C.I.F. The injuries in case of this body were confined to the skull. Three distinct exit holes were found, also two entrance holes. It is possible that one of these entrance holes might be a further exit hole. A large area of bone from the back of the skull was missing and it is through this area that certain missiles must have entered.

Entrance hole no. 1.

In the base of the skull 1 inch behind the right mastoid process and 1 inch to the left. This is a neat circular hole measuring about 7.7 mm. The exit hole of this missile was situated on the left of the skull $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches behind the outer border of the left eye.

Entrance hole no. 2.

This hole, which is situated $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches above and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch behind the left mastoid process, although resembling an entrance wound more than an exit, is in my opinion nevertheless another exit hole. $\frac{1}{2}$ inch below this hole is an exit hole no. 3. The third exit hole lies $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches above the middle of the left eye. A considerable portion of bone from the left of the skull is missing.

In my opinion this man was shot from behind at close range with a 7.65 mm calibre weapon. At least three shots and probably four passed through the skull from right to left and in an upward direction. Owing to the large areas of skull missing it is impossible to state the exact number of missiles.

/Body no. 3.

0474

-- 2 --

BODY No. 3. 266317 Sjt. G. MARSH - R.C.I.F. A rectangular area measuring $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches x 4 inches was missing from the back of his skull. The left side of the skull had been fractured during execution. A well marked entrance hole measuring just over 7 mm. The missile causing this hole passed through the thick bone in the base of the skull and must still have been present when the body was first examined, no trace was found at the execution and the portions of bone fractured by this missile during its passage are also missing. Owing to the large area of bone missing from the back of the skull it is impossible to ascertain whether further shots were fired.

In my opinion the three victims were all killed with small calibre weapons. In cases where the entrance holes could be measured the calibre was 7.65 mm. Owing to the angle of the shots and the fact that the 7.65 mm in several cases passed right through the skull, the range must have been point-blank.

AKM/HK

(Signed) A.K. MANT.

A.K. MANT,
MAJOR R.A.M.C.
PATHOLOGIST.

WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION UNIT.

DEPOSITION

of

0475

Otto FRICKE

Deposition on oath of Otto FRICKE, male, of GOSLAR, Mauerstr. 60/1 at present in CIC DACHAU, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.), in DACHAU on the 25th March, 1947.

I declare that the deposition I am making today, I am making voluntarily and have not been forced to do so.

I am Otto FRICKE, born on the 8th January, 1901, in BUENDHEIM, I am married and I am a protestant. Occupation: driver. I was a member of the NSDAP, NSV and the NSKK but did not belong to any other party organisation.

In March, 1945, it was reported to me that an enemy bomber had landed in the vicinity of WILDEMANN/BAD GRUND. I rung up PFEIFFER who was out at the time, but he phoned me up later and told me to come and collect him immediately with the car. PFEIFFER, SCHULZ and I then went to WILDEMANN to talk to Buergermeister LESCHEIN. PFEIFFER and SCHULZ got out to speak to the Buergermeister whilst I stayed in the car. They returned after approx. half an hour and I heard PFEIFFER say to SCHULZ that an airman had been taken prisoner in KLAUSTHAL. PFEIFFER then said to SCHULZ, using approx. these words: "They should have at once beaten him to death", or something similar. Then we returned to GOSLAR. The next morning PFEIFFER told me to inform HARTWIG: "Take HARTWIG along and shoot the airmen." We were told this in the presence of Frl. LOTZE. PFEIFFER also told me not to come back without having shot the airmen and to make it look as if they were shot whilst trying to escape. Hartwig and I then tried out his Belgian pistol and noticed that it did not work. Then we went to the police station in KLAUSTHAL where we collected the airmen. At the police station Oberlt. SCHULZ refused to hand over the airmen, whereupon SCHULZ and MAHN had a conversation over the phone and MAHN gave the order that the airmen were to be handed over. This happened at approx. 0900 hrs. Then I went to MAHN's flat, to borrow his pistol. He was not there as he was at the Buergermeisteramt. His rung him up to ask him whether we could borrow his pistol, which he allowed.

After that we drove with the airmen to POLSTERTHAL and went past the small restaurant and stopped. The airmen got out and we showed them the way. When the airmen were approx. 7 - 8 mtrs away from us we fired at them, aiming at their heads. Then the airmen dropped down dead. Then we returned to GOSLAR and I phoned up Ortsgruppenleiter HAMBOLD in ALTENAU on the following evening and told him that three airmen were lying in POLSTERTHAL and they were to be buried.

After approx. a week I heard that PFEIFFER reproached BUSCHENDORF severely because they did not shoot the airmen immediately. The pistol I used was a 7.65 Mauser or Walther and MAHN's pistol, which was used by HARTWIG, was a 9mm Czech pistol.

This is everything I know about these happenings.

(Sgd.) Otto FRICKE.

Sworn by the said deponent Otto FRICKE, voluntarily, before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by the C.I.C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) F.S. COLLIER. Lt. North
Irish Horse.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Otto FRICKE, marked Deposition No. f.

(Sgd.) S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group. (N.W.E.).

TRANSLATION ofDeposition No. 8DEPOSITION
of
Otto FRICKE

Deposition on oath of Otto Fricke, male of GOSLAR, Mauerstr. 60/I, at present at No. 2 W.C.H.U., FISCHBECK, before Licut. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, No. 2 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on 16th May, 1947.

I make this statement of my own free will, without any pressure, reward or promise of reward. I have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I so desire, and that this deposition may be used as evidence in a court of law at any time.

I am Otto FRICKE, born 8th January, 1901 at BUNDHELM, married, Evang. - Luth., driver by trade. I was a member of the NSDAP, NSV, and NSKK. I did not belong to any other NS organisation.

In March, 1945, when I was at the GOSLAR Kreisleitung, Kreisleiter PFEIFFER 'phoned me up and told me to come with his car to his home at: Am Heiligen Graben. We both then drove off to Starnbannfuhrer SCHULTZ at GOSLAR, picked him up and drove on to WILDEMLNN. On the way there I heard PFEIFFER and SCHULTZ talking to each other about the crashing of a bomber in the vicinity of WILDEMLNN. When the three of us arrived at WILDEMLNN we went to the local Burgermeister LESCHIN, who reported the crashed aircraft in the vicinity of BADGRUND. Thereupon we made for the scene of the crash. The aircraft lay in the wood, wrecked and burning. We returned to WILDEMLNN, and PFEIFFER together with SCHULTZ went to Burgermeister LESCHIN. I remained in the car outside. After about half or three-quarters of an hour they came out and we continued on our journey to GOSLAR. On the way to GOSLAR, PFEIFFER and SCHULTZ were talking about an airman who had come down at CLAUSTHAL. PFEIFFER was very excited saying: "They should have killed this one at once." We returned to GOSLAR at about 2 o'clock in the morning.

Next morning it was reported from CLAUSTHAL that three airmen were kept in the Police Station there. The following morning when PFEIFFER arrived in his office he called me into his room. The Kreisleiter's secretary Frll. Marie LOTZE was there together with Kreisleiter PFEIFFER. PFEIFFER gave me the order to drive with HARTWIG to CLAUSTHAL and shoot the airmen there. His remark was something like this: "Do not come back without having carried out this order. Do not let yourself be influenced in any way by the Police. You are ordered to collect the airmen." I would like to add that PFEIFFER reiterated this order very often at conferences of Ortsgruppenleiters saying that airmen should be shot from behind in order to give the impression as if they had been shot whilst escaping.

Thereupon I went to HARTWIG's office in the same building and told him that PFEIFFER ordered us to go to CLAUSTHAL, collect the three airmen from the Police Station and shoot them. HARTWIG did not object and we drove off to CLAUSTHAL at once. On the way there we tried out our pistols. HARTWIG's pistol (F.N. Belgian) did not work. We then drove up to the Police Station at CLAUSTHAL. Oberleutnant SCHULZE refused handling over the airmen. I told him I had strict orders to take the airmen to the airfield; Kreisleiter PFEIFFER himself had given me this order. SCHULZE still refused to hand over the airmen and telephoned Burgermeister MANN. MANN ordered that the airmen be handed over to us. This order was complied with and I signed for the prisoners.

I knew that MANN had a service pistol at his home in the police building. At MANN's home I found his wife. Frau MANN 'phoned up her husband asking him whether she could give the pistol. This was done. It was approximately 9.30 in the morning.

(2)

HARTWIG and I then drove off with the prisoners to the POLSTERTAL. HARTWIG and I ordered the prisoners to get out of the car and walk in front of us. HARTWIG walked beside me. When we had walked some 400 - 500 metres, on a given signal, HARTWIG and I fired simultaneously at the two extreme prisoners. The middle one fell dead one or two seconds later having been hit by bullets fired from both pistols. My pistol was a 7.65 mm Mauser. MAHN's pistol used by HARTWIG was a 9 mm, Czech.

All three airmen were shot through their heads and were instantly dead.

HARTWIG and I returned to GOSLER and reported to PFEIFFER that we had carried out his order. I asked PFEIFFER whether I should telephone CLAUSTRAL about the burial of the airmen. PFEIFFER objected and made the remark: "They may as well rot there." He forbid me to talk to anybody about it. However, I telephoned secretly Ortsgruppenleiter HELEBOLDT and told him that three airmen were lying in the vicinity of POLSTERTAL.

MAHN's pistol was sent back a few days later by an employee of the Arbeits Front.

That is all I can say about it.

I have read the above and found it to be correct.

(Sgd) Otto FRICKE

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto FRICKE voluntarily BEFORE ME, Licut. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine, on 16th May, 1947.

(Sgd) F.S. COLLIER, Lt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE),
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto FRICKE, marked Deposition Deposition No. 8.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE),

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION NO. 9.DEPOSITION

of

FRICKE, Otto.

Deposition on oath of FRICKE, Otto, male, of GOSLAR, Mauerstrasse 60, at present at No. 2. W.C.H.C., FISCHBECK, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2. Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.), at 2.W.C.H.C. FISCHBECK on 2 June 1947.

I, Otto FRICKE, have been warned that I do not have to make a statement, but that every statement which I make will be taken down and may be used as evidence at any time. I am making this statement of my own free will, without force or persuasion nor because of any promises or reward.

I am Otto FRICKE, born in BUENDHEIM on 8 January 1901, I am married, protestant, a driver by profession. I was a member of the NSDAP (Nazi Party), the NSV (Nazi Welfare Organisation), and the NSKK (Nazi Motorized Corps) but of no other Nazi organisations.

In March 1945 I received a report that an enemy bomber had crashed in the vicinity of WILDEMANN / BAD GRUND. I phoned PFEIFFER who was not in at the moment but he rang me up later and ordered me to bring the car immediately to collect him. PFEIFFER and SCHULTZ got out to talk to the Mayor, I stayed in the car. Then PFEIFFER, SCHULTZ and I went to the scene of the crash, together with a fourth man whom I did not know. We then drove back the Mayor. PFEIFFER and SCHULTZ again went to see the Mayor and I stayed in the car. After about half an hour they came out and I heard PFEIFFER telling SCHULTZ that an airman had been captured in CLAUSTHAL. PFEIFFER said to SCHULTZ: "They should have killed him at once", or something similar. Then we drove back to GOSLAR.

The next morning PFEIFFER ordered me to inform HARTWIG: "Take HARTWIG along and shoot the airmen". He emphasized that I should not return without having carried out the order. He told me all this in the presence of Fraeulein LOTZE. He also ordered me to shoot them in such a way as if they had been shot while escaping.

HARTWIG and I drove to CLAUSTHAL, on the way HARTWIG and I tested our pistols. We noticed that HARTWIG's Belgian pistol did not work. Then HARTWIG and I drove to the police station in CLAUSTHAL and collected the three airmen. In the police station, Oberleutnant SCHULZE refused to hand over the airmen to us, then SCHULZE telephoned with MHN who ordered him to hand over the airmen. This happened at about 0900 hours. I then went to MHN's flat in order to borrow his pistol. He himself was not in, he was in the Mayor's office. His wife rang him up and asked him if she might lend us his pistol.

HARTWIG and I then drove with the three airmen to the POLSTERTAL, past the Zechenhaus. Then we stopped. HARTWIG and I ordered the airmen to get out. We showed them where they should go. When the airmen were about 5 metres away from us HARTWIG and I shot at them, aiming at their heads.

The airmen dropped down dead.

When we fired the three airmen were walking side by side, almost shoulder to shoulder. HARTWIG was walking on my right. I fired on the one on the left, I hit him on the back of his head. At the same time, HARTWIG fired on the one on the right, I think he too hit him on the back of his head. Then we both fired on the one in the middle. I think he, too was hit on the back of his head, but he may have turned round so that he got the bullet on his cheek.

/I can no

I can no longer remember what the airmen looked like, but I think the one in the middle was taller than the other two. Up to that time I had fired two shots and I think HARTWIG too.

The airmen were lying on the ground. HARTWIG and I went up to them and again fired at them in order to make sure that they were dead. We both fired several shots on all three. When we left, the three corpses were lying side by side stretched on the ground, the one in the middle was pushed forward slightly.

My pistol was a 7.65 MAUSER, it had 8 or 9 rounds in the magazine. HARTWIG's pistol, which he had borrowed from MAHN was a 9mm Czech pistol, the magazine was full and held 8 or 9 shots as well.

We then drove back to GOSLAR and the next evening I rang up the Ortsgruppenleiter HELMBOLD in ALTENAU and told him that there were three dead airmen lying in the POLSTERHAL and that they had to be buried. FFEIFFER had expressly forbidden me to do this.

I have heard later that one of HARTWIG's colleagues had returned the pistol to MAHN.

I have nothing that I wish to add to this statement.

I have read through this statement and confirm that it is correct

(Sgd.) Otto FRICKE.

SWORN by the said Deponent, voluntarily before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine at No. 2 WCHC, FISCHBECK, on 2nd June, 1947.

(Sgd.) F.S. COLLIER, Lt.
North Irish Horse,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the German original of the Deposition of Otto FRICKE, marked Deposition No. 9.

(Sgd.) G.V. BIERSTEIN Lt.
3/4 County of London Yeomanry,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.).

DEPOSITION

of

Christoph Wilhelm HARTWIG

Deposition on oath of Christof Wilhelm HARTWIG, male, of 38 Bismarkstr. Bad HARZBURG, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No.2 Team Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (NWE) on the 10 Apr 47 at No.5 CIC PADERBORN.

I have been told that I am not forced to make this deposition if I do not wish to do so. Furthermore I was told that a deposition made by me, will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this deposition voluntarily, without being forced and I have not been promised a reward.

I am Wilhelm Christoph HARTWIG, born on the 30 Dec 01 in BEUCHTE Kreis GOSLAR. I am married and have two children. I believe in God and am a merchant. I was a member of the NSDAP. I was also a member of the DAF. I did not belong to any other NS-Organisation.

In the beginning of 1945 I was given the order by the Kreis HQ of the DAF to find out why two Italians were shot in the munition factory in CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD. I intended to go to CLAUSTHAL by train, but FRICKE asked me where I am going and when I answered that I am going to CLAUSTHAL he told me he could take me there. FRICKE was the Kreisleiter's driver. One hour later we started off. I asked FRICKE to stop at an inn as I had to ease nature because I have undergone two stomach operations and I could not restrain myself. Thereupon FRICKE told me that he will stop at the police station and I could do it there. We arrived at the police station and I immediately asked a police official for the key of the lavatory. When I had finished and had returned to the officer I saw there several airmen wearing uniform. As far as I can remember there was a small difference of opinion. The police refused to hand over the airmen. Thereupon FRICKE made a phone call. I believe he either rung up the Landrat or the Ortsgruppenleiter. FRICKE said that he was ordered to take the airmen from there to the Fliegerhorst. Thereupon one of the police officials said that the office of the Fliegerhorst has already been informed and that somebody is under way to collect the airmen. FRICKE, I and the three airmen entered the car. Then we went to the railway station. I got out at the station. FRICKE said to me when I got out: "Now I will show these criminals the infamous actions they have committed." Then FRICKE drove on with the airmen. I went into the station inquired about a train to GOSLAR bought a ticket and went to the factory CLAUSTHAL. In April or May 1945 I met FRICKE in GOSLAR. FRICKE said to me: "The Americans are going to arrest me soon". On my question why he said to me: "I have a bad conscience and this can become an unpleasant matter for me". "Too many know about it". Thereupon I asked him what he had done. He answered: "I have killed a number of airmen". Thereupon I replied: "You got yourself into some trouble". FRICKE said to me: "The Kreisleiter always picked on you and tyrannised you, now you can revenge yourself." On my question "How I am to understand this" he said: "I shall name you as a witness, to certify that I was given the order by the Kreisleiter to shoot every airman who had baled out. If I do not carry out this order he wanted to either shoot me himself or send me to a concentration camp". Thereupon I said to him that I shall not carry out his request even so my relations to the Kreisleiter were bad. I must say the truth as nothing is known to me about the order. FRICKE said to me: "If you do not want to, I will get you into trouble." On my question how I am to understand this he said: "This you will see."

/This

048i

This is everything I know about this matter.

(Signed) W. HARTWIG.

Sworn by the said deponent, Christoph Wilhelm HARTWIG, voluntarily before me, Lt. F.S. Collier, North British Horse, Detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.S. Collier Lt.
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Christoph Wilhelm HARTWIG marked Deposition No. 11.

(Signed) S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig PFEIFFER

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm PFEIFFER, male, of GOSLAR, am Heiligen Grabe 3b, at present at CIC FALLINGBOSTEL, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2 Team Field Investigation Section, War Crime Group (NWE) at 3 CIC FALLINGBOSTEL on the 1 Apr 47.

I make this deposition voluntarily, without threat, reward or promise of reward. I was told that I am not forced to make this deposition if I do not wish to do so.

I am Wilhelm PFEIFFER, born on the 17 Oct 1909 in PATTENSEN/Hanover, I am married and have two children. I believe in God. I joined the NSDAP and SA on the 1 Dec 1927 and I worked in an official capacity in the party since 1934. I was a member of the NSV since 1934, of the DAF since 1936 and of the RLB since 1938. Since 1941 I was Bereichsleiter of the NSDAP. In 1938 I was given the honorary rank of SA-Hauptsturmfuehrer. Since May 1943 I was Kreisleiter in GOSLAR.

All I had to do in connection with crashed planes, bomb damage and aerial attacks, was to report the damage after consultation with the Landratsamt to my higher authority. According to existing instructions I had no hand in the fate of crashed airmen, I only had to arrange in accordance with the routine orders that the airmen are being handed over unharmed to the police or army authorities as quickly as possible for questioning, in case they have not been arrested by these authorities.

I can remember that in the beginning of 1945 an enemy aircraft crashed in flames in the vicinity of Bad GRUND. I went to the place of crash, together with Otto FRICKE, who was my driver and an other man whose name I can not remember, to ascertain the damage. Shortly before reaching Bad GRUND we saw parts of an aircraft lying on the road and burning parts in the wood. I did not find an airman, but it was reported to me that airmen had baled out. I ordered a search of the neighbourhood to arrest these people. On my way back to GOSLAR I made inquiries with the Buergermeister of WILDEMANN whether anything had been reported about the baled out airmen. Nothing had been reported. I tried to ring up Prof. BUSCHENDORF and Ortsgruppenleiter MAHN from the office of the Buergermeister of WILDEMANN to find out whether a search has been started. From there we returned to GOSLAR.

The next morning I learned that several enemy airmen were arrested either during the night or in the early hours of the morning, one in WILDEMANN and several in CLAUSTHAL-ZELLERFELD. I ordered these airmen to be brought to the Fliegerhorst GOSLAR as quickly as possible. As far as I can remember FRICKE either volunteered to bring these airmen to the airfield, if this was not done already, or I ordered him to do so. As I learned later, these airmen were shot whilst escaping by FRICKE and HARTWIG.

It is also known to me that an American aircraft crashed in the vicinity of VIENENBURG-LOCHTUM in May 1944. Three or four of the crew were shot by their German guards. FRICKE, PFEIL and police official SCHUBERT took part. FRICKE is also supposed to have taken part in the shooting of the crew of an American aircraft which crashed in the vicinity of HEIMINGEN.

This is everything I know about this matter.

(Signed) Wilhelm PFEIFFER

0483

Sworn by the said deponent Wilhelm PFEIFFER, voluntarily before me
Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2 Team Field Investigation
Section, War Crimes Group(N/E) detailed by C. in C. British Army of the
Rhine.

(Signed) F.S. COLLIER Lt.
Investigating Officer

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Wilhelm PFEIFFER marked Deposition No.5.

(Signed) S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

0484

EXHIBIT 'M'

No. 23 Section
No. 4 M.R. & E.U.
Royal Air Force
B.A.F.O.

5th March 1947

This is to certify that the under-mentioned members of aircrew, who formed the subject of our report 1119/31/2/P.4 dated 30th Dec. 1946, were removed from grave numbers 11, 12 & 13 in the village cemetery Clausthal-Zellerfeld (map Ref. L.52 C.795600) to the British Military Cemetery Hannover-Limmer (map Ref. L.53 X.306218) on January 7th 1947 by members of 85 G.C.U. R.A.F. witnessing officer:-
F/Lt. J.B. Lee.

Grave 11

Grave 12

Grave 13

3020201 Sgt. Morries R. 266317 Sgt. Mash J. J35778 F/Lt Schmidt

(Signed) (A.S. Cade) S/Ldr.
Officer Commanding

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :

- | | |
|--|--|
| (i) Paul Gottfreid Anton SCHULZE | (ii) Karl LANGHAGEN |
| (iii) Fritz Paul CASPERS | (iv) Otto Wilhelm Gustav MANN |
| (v) August Emil Friedrich BUSCHENDORF | (vi) August TREIBGER |
| (vii) August NOLLDURFT | (viii) Friedrich Julius BROCKS |
| (ix) Major A.K. MANN, R.A.C | (x) the accused FRICKS ⁽³⁾ , the
accused HARTWIG, and the
accused FEISLER |
| (xi) the letter of 23 Section, No. 4 M.R. and E.U., R.A.F., B.A.F.C.,
dated 5 March 1947. | |

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- (a) The accused FRICKE and HARNWIG fired at Flight Lieutenant S. ITH, Sergeant MARSH, and Sergeant MORRIS, on the orders of the accused PFEIFFER.
- (b) There appears to be no defence to this case as regards the accused FRICKE. The accused HARNWIG and PFEIFFER will probably deny that they were implicated in the shooting of the prisoners.
- (c) The case is complete.

6045/UK/G/645

0487

von BASSEWITZ-BEHR

and to 3

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

13 AUG 1947

1-3: A

See

CARDS CHECKED LIST 63

6045/UK/G/645

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6045/UK/G/645

30 JUL 1947

0488

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 623 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

(SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1. November 1943. HAMBURG, Germany.
2. October 1944. HAMBURG, Germany.
3. April 1945. HAMBURG, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

1. (i) MURDER
2. (xxix) Ill-treatment of prisoners of war.
3. (i) MURDER

References to relevant provisions of national law.

1. MURDER
2. ASSAULT
3. MURDER

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

(SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

-0-

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES against GERMAN WAR CRIMINALSCase No. UK-C/B 623

Name of accused, his rank and unit or official position. (Not to be translated).	<p><u>1st CHARGE</u></p> <p>1. Georg Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR (Hoeherer SS und Polizeiführer, SS Obergruppenführer and Generalleutnant of Police).</p> <p>2. Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN (SS Sturmscharführer and Commandant of FÜHLISBUETTEL Prison)</p> <p>3. Hans STANGE (Hauptstabsführer SS an official of FÜHLISBUETTEL Prison)</p> <p><u>2nd CHARGE</u></p> <p>Georg Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR (See 1st Charge)</p> <p><u>3rd CHARGE</u></p> <p>Georg Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR (See 1st Charge)</p> <p>All the accused are in British custody.</p>
---	--

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS

1. The accused von BASSEWITZ-BEHR gave orders to the HAMBURG Gestapo that five female Russian prisoners in FÜHLISBUETTEL Prison should be shot as a deterrent example to other Russian female workers. The victims were taken from FÜHLISBUETTEL Prison to EIDELSTEDT in the vicinity of HAMBURG by TESSMANN, STANGE and other Germans who acted as guards. The prisoners were shot at EIDELSTEDT.

2. In October 1944 HIMMLER granted to von BASSEWITZ-BEHR the power of command over all prisoners of war in the HAMBURG area. As a result of this power von BASSEWITZ-BEHR issued an order that all officer prisoners of war who escaped from their internment camps would not be returned to the camps on recapture but would be handed over to the Gestapo for special treatment. Such recaptured prisoners were taken to FÜHLISBUETTEL Prison on their recapture and ill-treated.

3. In 1945 HIMMLER informed von BASSEWITZ-BEHR that in the event of an Allied invasion the Führer made von BASSEWITZ-BEHR personally responsible that no concentration camp inmates under his command should fall alive into the hands of the Allies.

As a result of this instruction von BASSEWITZ-BEHR gave orders in April 1945 that 71 Allied internees of FÜHLISBUETTEL Prison were to be transferred to NEUENGAMME Prison and killed. These internees were transferred to NEUENGAMME and after their arrival von BASSEWITZ-BEHR personally gave the order to the Commandant of NEUENGAMME Prison to kill them. In obedience to this order the female victims were hanged and the male victims killed by exploding hand grenades in bunkers.

Translation ofDeposition of

399

DEPOSITION

of

HOFER Ernst Alfred Friedrich

Deposition on oath of HOFER Ernst Alfred Friedrich, male, of HAMBURG, on 7 Dec 46 before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I, Ernst Alfred Friedrich HOFER, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or the promise of a reward. Furthermore I have been told that any statement I make may be used as evidence.

I am Ernst Alfred Friedrich HOFER, born on 13 Dec 02 at MAGDEBURG and am of Evangelic faith. I am married and have 3 children who are 9-19 years of age. I got my school-leaving certificate at DARMSTADT. I studied two terms history of art, psychology and science at the FRANKFURT University. On 15 Nov 21 I was employed by the Metallgesellschaft FRANKFURT a/M as an apprentice. I was employed there until the 31 Mar 46. In December 1935 this firm established the NOLEIKO at HAMBURG-ALTONA and I was appointed managing director.

On 1 Nov 37 I joined the NSDAP. I did not hold any rank or position. On 5 Nov 33 I joined the Reserve SA, I applied for and was granted leave from 30 Jan 35. Later I was promoted to the rank of SA Oberscharfuehrer without having been on duty. Except for the DAF, NSV, and RLB I did not join any other NS organisation. I was incorporated into the NSBDT because I was a member of the VEREIN DEUTSCHER GLESSEREIFACHLEUTE (corporation of German founders).

At the end of 1935 or the beginning of 1936 I was appointed by the Wehrwirtschaftsinspektion X HAMBURG security officer for the firm NOLEIKO. It was my task to prevent espionage, sabotage and supervise that the so-called "security instructions" (Geheimhaltungsvorschriften) were adhered to. In 1940 or as far as I remember before 1941 these security officers were appointed political security officers by the Gestapo. This was a bipartition which was cancelled during the war, I believe in 1943, as the counter espionage posts of the armament industry were subordinated to the Gestapo.

When soon after the beginning of the war foreign workers were employed in the German industry, NOLEIKO was summoned repeatedly to employ foreign workers so that the German labour could be released for the Army. We succeeded in refusing to employ foreign workers until the end of 1941. At that time we had to employ about 60 Italians, who were employed with single working contracts for a certain period. I seem to remember that some of them left the firm when their contracts had expired while the others prolonged the contracts. In summer or Autumn 1942 we received about 60-70 Russian female East workers. They were issued with correct papers of the Labour Exchange WARSAN but wore military uniforms. The Labour Exchange was of the opinion that they were free East workers, while the Gestapo said that they were former Russian POWs, who were not allowed to have the same rights as the free East workers. At that time, as far as I remember, the Gestapo was in charge of all foreign workers, whether they were free of former POWs.

About 3-4 months later we had to employ 15 free East workers (female) who had worked in the fish industry before. They lived in the same camp

/as the

as the others. We were able to supply working clothes, underwear and civilian clothing for these POW's. From the very beginning we issued additional food, especially potatoes, although it was forbidden, as we were of the opinion that the prisoners could only work when they received enough food. Although it was an order that the Eastworkers were to be employed together in the factory, we employed those who were disabled in a sitting position, furthermore we divided the girls according to their ability and according to the technical demand.

One day, probably in 1943, I was informed by the Deputy Security Officer, Herr BLESSING that the GESTAPO had employed two V-men in our factory i.e. the foreman OELLRICH and BUNTE, as reports from our factory were missing. Furthermore Herr BLESSING informed me that OELLRICH had told him that the Gestapo had called on him in his flat for this purpose.

Before the East workers had been employed I had had an interview with the head masters, masters, foreman, D.F. wardens and engineers of the piston Department and had pointed out that any contract with the East workers was forbidden, especially sexual intercourse, that they only had to talk about official matters with them and that even if the girls should be treated severely they must be treated justly and that by no means was it allowed to beat the girls as corporal punishment is the greatest offence for the Slavs.

Altogether we employed about 1200 men and a maximum of 219 foreign workers, at the end they consisted of about 80 East workers (female), about 60-70 West workers (Dutch and Flemish), about 60-70 Italian POW's. In summer 1943 we also employed some French women for some time, at the firm NOLEIKO. In the piston Department there worked about 5-7 % specialists, in the foundry about 20-30 % specialists the others were people who had been trained in the factory and auxiliary workers. In the mechanical Department where about 5-6 % of the employees worked, there were at least 50 % specialists i.e. on the average we had not more than 25 % specialists in the factory; we only employed 20 % of the foreigners we were entitled to employ. We always refused Concentration Camp prisoners although at the end we received several offers.

As far as I can remember at the beginning of 1943 Obermeister WIGNER warned the machine founder REINHARD who was employed in his Department as his comrades had watched him when he tried to get into personal contact with the female East workers. I knew about this warning. One day Obermeister WIGNER gave me a letter from REINHARD addressed to a female East Worker as far as I can remember in the presence of Herr Blessing -, Obermeister WIGNER had received this letter from Bunte. When I received this letter in this official way I passed it on to the Gestapo according to the instruction.

We never expected that this would result in a longer imprisonment of REINHARD or would have had consequences for the East worker like those that were indicated to me during this interrogation. Herr Blessing and I had been informed that REINHARD would be sent to a Labour Camp for a short time so that especially Herr BLESSING asked for REINHARD's release with my approval. One day Herr BLESSING told me in this connection that he had been informed by the Gestapo that he would have some personal difficulties if he did not stop his impatient requests. We willingly applied for REINHARD's release as he was an extremely good worker and also because his human attitude was extraordinarily good. Also the Gestapo had been informed about this at the time. We also asked for REINHARD's release as his wife was also employed with the firm NOLEIKO.

/REINHARD

REINHARD was interrogated in my room by a Gestapo official, whose name I do not know. I believe that also BLESSING and WICHER were present. The bed and the cupboard of the East worker were searched the same day. BLESSING and I had to be present. FRAU MOGGE, the Head of the Camp of the female East workers was interrogated as well. As a result of this interrogation REINHARD and the East worker were arrested by the Gestapo.

On 10th November 1943 I was informed by Herr ZAGELS and Herr PETERS by a telephone call from the Camp of the female East workers that the East workers in the camp had refused to accept the food and had also refused to start working unless they received a different meal beforehand. This situation was very awkward for me for two reasons, firstly because at that time we believed that our repeated requests that the former Russian prisoners of war should be put on an equal footing with the female Eastern workers, would materialise, although the Gestapo was of the opinion that we would still receive a shock concerning the "Flintenweiber", secondly because particularly during these days an electrical political atmosphere existed because the foreign station put out a continuous propaganda concerning the 25th anniversary of the 9th Nov 18. I went to the camp and there several men told me that a few girls approx 3-5 had taken their food but that the others had returned their food with the remark that it was sour, whereupon none of the other girls took their food and not even their cold meal. These two men told me that they had both tried to eat and that they had also attempted to persuade the female Eastern workers to partake of the food, but without success. I myself then tasted a larger portion of food, which consisted of soup and cabbage, which had been left over from the day before and was cooked with the addition of meat and potatoes and tomato puree and lung hash. Because of the two latter additions it did have a sour taste but nevertheless it seemed to be edible. Thereupon I paraded the girls in front of their barracks together with their camp leader. I pointed out how the food had been prepared, told them that I had tasted it myself and asked them to recommence work. Just as we three were about to leave the camp, one of the girls ran after us and asked us not only to order that another meal should be cooked, but that they also would be allowed again to go out. I replied, this being translated by Maria, that if they remained obstinate this would bring about unpleasant consequences, and I had to tell the girls, because of her request that we ourselves could not decide if they were allowed again to go out or not, as we were told by the Gestapo what to do concerning this question.

In order to clear up the matter I let the food be brought from the camp to the factory, after I had consulted a foreman or an assistant, in the hope that those girls in the camp who still refused to work would come over to relieve their comrades in the esprit de corps spirit. The food which had been brought to the factory, was eaten by the girls without any complaints being made and, as I heard, it was even tasted by some Germans. After work was not recommenced again, and thus all efforts having failed I phoned up the Gestapo to receive further instructions as to how the matter should be treated from now on. I was reproached for having acted against orders on my own accord, and was ordered to bring the girls who refused to work to the air raid shelter in the factory; at the same time I was told to preserve some of the food which had been refused until such time that a Gestapo official would come to the factory during the course of the late afternoon in order to investigate the matter. I was supposed to bring the girls who had been working in the early shift back to the camp for their rest and to bring the girls from the camp to the factory. Meister OELLRICH conducted the transport of the girls to the air-raid shelter. Later on I heard that he did this partly by the use of force. In the late afternoon a Herr JENSEN together with an interpreter named MENZER or WENZEL or something like that, arrived from the Gestapo. As far as I can remember Herr PETERS and myself told them what had happened and then they tasted the food. They ordered that all the girls who were not already in the air-raid shelter should be

/brought

-4-

brought to the air-raid shelter; this included those who were in the camp and a few who were working on the normal day-shift, as well as the free Ukrainians. Here in the presence of PETERS, OELLRICH and I think a Frau MOGGE, the interpreter addressed the girls in Russian, and because of this I could not understand the contents but it was delivered in a loud and aggressive tone. Then the girls were led separately into a separate shelter, and there they were interrogated individually, but none of us, i.e. factory personnel were present, during the interrogations. Later on PETERS told me that Meister OELLRICH had made signs to the official while he was selecting the girls who were to be interrogated. I personally, however, did not notice it, as I did not look out for it. During the course of these interrogations five girls were kept separate in the entrance hall of the air-raid shelter, and as far as I can remember a factory watchman stayed with them, having the order by the Gestapo to do so. It is possible that these five girls had already been taken at this time to a Gestapo car. Once more the interpreter spoke to the remaining girls in the air-raid shelter "..." in his violent manner in Russian, and he quickly went up to one of the girls and hit her in the face, and as she attempted to duck he kicked her.

In the wooden office building the Gestapo officials asked for the personal index-cards of the five girls, and as far as I can remember Herr OELLRICH took out these cards because the office staff had already left their place of work. OELLRICH also gave information concerning the characters of the five girls who had been separated by the Gestapo. He gave them good references with regard to their work. During a large part of the time I was not present.

We were told that the five girls were to be brought to FUHLBUETTEL for further interrogation, and that they would remain in an Arbeitslager for a certain period. We asked them to make this period as short as possible because we urgently required these experienced girls to resume work again.

One or two days later I was phoned up by Kommissar SCHWEIM who told me that the higher SS-Leader Graf von BALSERITZ-BLEHR had looked through the interrogation reports in this case, and that the punishment which we had been told would be carried out, had in effect been cancelled and that he had ordered the shooting of the five girls in the presence of the other Eastern female workers in-as-much as they had been former Russian POW's.

As far as I can remember this execution took place on 15 Nov. We were ordered to carry our girls in our own lorries accompanied by factory guards to WINZBERGEN/EIDELSTEDT. I even succeeded in having benches from the air-raid shelter placed in the lorries for the girls. To-day I cannot remember in what manner I made Frau MOGGE acquainted with this.

Dr. DERLIN and SCHWEIM spoke to the Betriebsfuhrern, Betriebsobmannern and Camp Commandants of various firms in the rest room of the employees of the firm FETTE, Altona, about the employment of foreign workers. He told us that the foreign workers were not to be paid with camp money anymore as it had been ordered up to now but with regular German money. I seem to remember distinctly that this conference was held after the 10-15 Nov 43 because immediately after the conference I saw Kommissar SCHWEIM to ask whether the East workers were allowed to go out. If this conference had been held before the girls did not have to make their claims on 10 Nov. As far as I can remember the following members of the firm were present besides me: Herr R. GELS, Herr PETERS and Frau MOGGE.

/This

0495

-5-

This is all I have to say about the incidents with regard to the shooting of the girls.

(Signed) Ernst HOFER

SWORN by the said Deponent Alfred Friedrich
Ernst HOFER, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 7 Dec
46, before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire
Regt., detailed by C. in C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Deposition No. 26

108

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

MARZIAN Kurt

Deposition on oath of MARZIAN Kurt, male of HAMBURG, Altona, Langenfelderstr. 101 sworn before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt., of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR at HAMBURG on 6/12/1946.

I am Kurt MARZIAN, born on 28/5/1922 at WIESBADEN BIEBRICH, and am Protestant. I am not married and am motor mechanic by occupation. I was not a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi organisation.

In autumn 1943 I was driver for the firm NOLEIRO. I drove the wood burning truck. During this time 5 of our women from Eastern Europe were arrested by the Gestapo. My superior, TOETEBERG ordered me to be ready with the truck at 6 o'clock on Saturday morning to transport personnel and to put benches in the back. In the morning towards 7 o'clock I was told that the journey was not to take place. I heard a rumour that the journey was connected with the shooting of the Russian women. The same day I was told to be ready on Monday, again at 6 o'clock.

Guarded by the guards SEELER and ROLWIN, about 30 Russian women got into the truck on Monday morning. I received orders from TOETEBERG to take them to the gravel pit at EIDELSTEDT. TOETEBERG again had his orders from the administration. On arriving there, the girls had to get out and I had to turn the truck round. There were about 30 men there, some in SS uniform. One wore a leather coat and it was he who told them to get in again, because "when they collapse, we don't have to pick them up again."

Then the shooting took place. I admired the girls on my truck, because, although one could see that they were frightened, they did not give expression to it. These girls were shot in the back of the neck. Then a speech in Russian was made to the girls in my truck. The man in the leather coat then turned towards SEELER, ROLWIN and me, who were standing together, and told us to report to Herr HOFER that the job had been finished. Then we drove back.

(Signed) MARZIAN

SWORN by the said Deponent Kurt MARZIAN voluntarily at HAMBURG on 6/12/1946 before me Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt. detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Otto Felix KRUGER-THIEMER

Deposition on oath of Otto Felix KRUGER-THIEMER, male, KIEL, Rendsburger Landstr. 48, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section at KIEL, on this 22nd day of Mar 1947.

I am Otto Felix Kruger-Thiemer, born in GROSSWOLZ Kr GRAUDENZ on 5 Mar 1887. I am God fearing, a criminal policeman by profession. I am married and have 3 children. I have been a member of the NSDAP since 1937. From 1934-41 I was in the SA Reserve. Since 1942 I hold the equivalent rank of Sturmbannfuhrer.

On 14 Feb 1905 I entered the Civil Service. In 1921 I was transferred to border and police duties, and came to the criminal police in 1927, where I remained until 1945. I was transferred to KIEL in 1939 and in 1940 was put in charge of the Kripo at KIEL.

Every 6-8 weeks a conference took place at the office of the Inspector of the Security Police and SD which was attended by the chiefs of the Kripo, Stapo, and SD. In the last years of the war, the Inspector was THIELE. He was directly subordinate to the HSSPF, BASSEWITZ BEHR.

In 1944, as far as I remember, the order of command of prisoners of war camps was handed over to the JSSPF. This was done to put a stop to the ever-increasing attempts to escape. In the execution of this order THIELE during a conference, told us that re-captured prisoners of war officers were not to be handed directly to the commandant of the camp, but was to be taken to a Gestapo unit. As far as I remember, he said that this was for further or special treatment. I seem to remember that this command originated from BASSEWITZ BEHR. The former Regierungs - and Kriminal Rat Fritz BORMANN may be able to give further and more precise information on this subject. As far as I remember BORMANN attended the conference. The details concerning the execution of this order were not discussed in the presence of the chiefs of the Kripo. I know that THIELE repeatedly had conferences with only the Gestapo and SD chiefs' presence, barring the chiefs of the Kripo.

That is all I have to say about this subject.

(Signed) Otto Felix KRUGER-THIEMER

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto Felix KRUGER-THIEMER, voluntarily at KIEL, on this 22nd day of Mar 47, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZ BOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

Deposition No. 32
145

Page No. 10

Neumuenster, 2 July 1946.

Otto Felix KRUGER-THIEBER, born at GROSSWOLZ on the 5 Mar 1887, prisoner No. 100509, appeared before me, Lt LEB.

He declared that he would tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth in the presence of the Adjutant FLORENTIN, interpreter of the German language who undertook to translate well and faithfully the utterances of the accused.

On the 14 Feb 1905 I started my career as a civil servant. In 1914 I entered the administration branch of the police (district of POSEN) as a volunteer. I joined the Kriminalpolizei in 1921. From 1924 - 27 I was employed as chief of Kripo of GUMBINNEN, Po (Kommissariat of Border country). From 1927 - 33 I was chief of Kripo at TILSIT. Being a member of the Democratic Party I was sent to BOCHUM as assistant chief. I could not have been chief, as I was not a member of the NSDAP. I therefore joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1937, and from 1940 until the arrival of the Allied armies I was chief of the Kripo at KIEL. My work consisted of criminal matters, and I only corresponded with the Gestapo. In the case of the Gestapo wanting information, I had to give them the files that were in my possession.

When the Gestapo had a file concerning a criminal matter, they, in their turn, turned it over to me. In spite of that I was not a functionary of the Gestapo, but only chief of the criminal police.

Question: How is it that the Kripo dealt with P.G. Where did the orders come from? Who carried them out, How?

Answer: The SS RSHA with KALTENBRUNNER was the head organisation and sent their orders to the ISSuPP for HAMBURG and District X. This was SS Gruppenfuehrer Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR. He would also give orders that originated from his own office. He was the chief when there were no orders to the contrary from BERLIN.

BASSEWITZ gave his orders to the inspectors of the Security Police and SD, who in the Region X was SS-Brigadefuehrer THIELE; the latter passed his orders on as follows:-

Political matter	to the Gestapo
Criminal	" " " Kripo
S.D.	" " " SD (Leitabschnitt)
PoW	" " " Kriminalrat PRAEGER

For the execution of his orders PRAEGER had:

one office in LUEBECK under the command of Kriminalrat SCHLEUSS
one office in KIEL under the command of Kriminalkommissar MANN
one office in FLENSBURG; I do not remember the name of the chief.

BASSEWITZ could give and gave orders directly to PRAEGER in the matter of PoWs. PRAEGER transmitted these orders to the Department concerned. PRAEGER was BASSEWITZ's right hand man and he had to be informed about everything.

I know that MANN acting under the command of PRAEGER transferred 2 French officers to the KIEL prison in 1944.

At that time the following prisoners were kept in KIEL prison:
Gestapo prisoners,
ordinary criminals,
prisoners imprisoned by the police administration.

A special book for prisoners was kept by the prison commandant who classified the prison inmates in one of the above mentioned categories. POWs who had escaped and had been re-captured were included in the category of the Gestapo prisoners.

I had nothing to do with POWs, it was MANN who dealt with this matter.

I remember that during a conference arranged by THIELE in HAMBURG BASSEWITZ issued an order that all officers POW who escaped and had been re-captured would be handed over to the Gestapo for special treatment (Sonderbehandlung). This order was a secret one.

In my opinion BASSEWITZ is responsible for the disappearance of French officers in view of the fact that MANN, SCHLEUSS and IRLEGER had no power to issue such orders by themselves. They had been nothing but executive officers. Their main duty was only to find the escapees and find out the ways in which they were escaping. Only BASSEWITZ had all special powers in the matter of the escaped POWs. He could do anything that would please him, under one condition as I already mentioned, that he did not get a special order from BERLIN.

In the case of officers of the OFLAG X C I suppose that it was he who issued the orders in question.

This statement has been read out in German by the interpreter and found correct.

(Signed) Otto Felix BRUGER-THIEMER

Le S/Lt CERCELET du Cabinet Militaire
du General Gouverneur Militair de Paris

(Signed) Illegible.

TRANSLATOR: GEORGE M. CONVERSE
2837 CO

DEPOSITION No. 30. 141

TRANSLATION

DEPOSITION OF LEB MARCEL

Deposition under oath of LEB Marcel, male of Dachau-War Crimes Team, APO 407, on 26 March 1947, before Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) BAOR.

I am a French Officer, attached to the Investigation of War Crimes in Germany.

From May 1945 to September 1946 I was attached to 21st Army Group 8th Corps, B.A.O.R. at Hamburg, where I was Post Chief.

From June 1946 to September 1946, I made an investigation of the FUHLBUTTEL Interrogation Center.

I was able to ascertain that, at the beginning, the Interrogation Center was under General ROSSUM, commanding the Wehrkreis, and was completely military.

Later, beginning 1944, BASSEWITZ BEHR, as high ranking SS and Police Chief, took the whole thing over. BASSEWITZ then gave the order that all the PW officers who had escaped and were recaptured would be turned over to the Gestapo for special treatment (Sonderbehandlung).

Ten escaped French Officers went through the FUHLBUTTEL Interrogation Center; all of them disappeared, and proof of their presence in the MAUTHAUSEN concentration camp, where they died, was found. They are:

LT. WILLEMET, LT. SCHAEFFER, LT. JORNA, LT. BRUNET, LT. LEUJEUNE,
LT. BECHARD, LT. MAIRESSE, LT. AIGOUY.

Two Officers, Capt. LUSSUS and Lt. GIROT, who were in the FUHLBUTTEL interrogation Center were shot while returning from that center. Officers of other nationalities must also have gone through the center.

BASSEWITZ BEHR, considering his rank, must have known these facts and is responsible:

1. of the death of the French Officers.
2. of the transformation of the FUHLBUTTEL Interrogation Center, from a military organisation into a Gestapo organisation.

By doing that, BASSEWITZ BEHR violated the Geneva Convention, because an escaped prisoner of war is still a soldier and should normally be returned to his prison camp, and this was never done, beginning on the day when BASSEWITZ BEHR assumed the command of the prisoners of war inside his Wehrkreis.

M. LEB.

Sworn by the said deponent MEB MARCEL, voluntarily, at Dachau on 26th March 47, before me, Capt. F.M. Warner, detailed by C. in C. BAOR.

(Sgd) F.M. Warner Capt.
/t/ Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDeposition-No. 10.DEPOSITION

of

Werner Erwin Max JACOB

Deposition on oath of Werner Erwin Max JACOB, male, of HALBURG, Zeppelinstr. 2, at present interned at No. 7 CIC ESELHEIDE, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group NWE, at ESELHEIDE on 15 Apr 47.

I, Werner JACOB, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in a court. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force or threat or the promise of personal advantages.

I am Werner JACOB, born on 10 April 1905 at RUEGENWALDE/Pomerania. I am of Evangelical faith, married and have 3 children. I am Regierungsrat by occupation and of German nationality. I joined the NSDAP on the 1 May, 1933 and the SA in 1937; moreover I was a member of the NSKK, NSRD and NSV. I was arrested on the 22 September, 1945.

I remember the transport lists for the evacuation of FUHLBUETTEL. I myself had them in my hands and passed on the orders to HEYENN or WICHLIANN. I received the transport order from BLONBERG. Among the lists was also the list for transport to NEUENGAMME.

At that time the communication with BERLIN was already cut off and consequently the HSSPF, BASSEWITZ-BEHR, had the highest commanding power. He was the only one who was authorized to change an order of Amtsgruppe D. As the order prohibiting the NEUENGAMME camp to accept new prisoners had been issued by Amtsgruppe D, it must have been the HSSPF who gave the order for the transport and cancelled the previous order. I myself have not seen the order prohibiting the NEUENGAMME camp to accept new prisoners, but I knew about it. Amtsgruppe D was the only authority which could have issued the order.

I said that the order for the transport to NEUENGAMME was given by BLONBERG, but I must add that he himself did not give the order. His superior authority was the Bds. As the "SS-Case" (Evacuation of FUHLBUETTEL) was directly under the command of the HSSPF, BASSEWITZ-BEHR personally must have given this order.

I have nothing to add.

(Sgd) Werner JACOB

SWORN by the said Deponent Werner JACOB, voluntarily before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.K., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.K. FIELD, S/SGT.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon G.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N WE).

Translation of

DEPOSITION ON OATH

of

Max FAULY

male, born on 1.6.07
at ESSELBURN, at
present at Mil. Gov.
Prison ALTON.

1. I remember the following concerning the execution of prisoners transferred from FUHLSDUETTEL to NEUENGAMME in April 1945.
- a) With regard to the presence of the Swedish Red Cross, which had to take over the Danes and Norwegians from NEUENGAMME, the execution of prisoners in NEUENGAMME was forbidden from the BERLIN authorities. For this reason executions took place in the BULLENHUSER DAMM Camp, where the prisoners from NEUENGAMME were transferred for this purpose.
 - b) At that moment when the last transport of the Swedish Red Cross had left NEUENGAMME, the HSSRIF DASSEWITZ-BEHR issued the strict order to carry out the execution of the prisoners who had to be transferred for this purpose from FUHLSDUETTEL to NEUENGAMME.
 - c) This order has been issued to me orally by DASSEWITZ-BEHR, and according to this order the prisoners were available in FUHLSDUETTEL. Sturmabannfuhrer HESSE was responsible that the details of this order were carried out; he once came to see me in NEUENGAMME.
 - d) As far as I remember, the transport arrived on the 21 April 1945, accompanied by an officer, in NEUENGAMME.
2. I have met DASSEWITZ-BEHR in the hospital in NEUMUNSTER in October/November 1945. At this occasion he told me that if I should be interrogated about the orders given, I should always state that the orders were issued by the BERLIN authorities and not by him. I refused this as being impossible and declared that he himself was responsible for his orders. During this conversation he also denied to have given the order for the execution of the prisoners from FUHLSDUETTEL. He said that he had ordered Brigade fuhrer MEYER not to carry out the execution. I replied that this was completely impossible, because in this case the prisoners never would have arrived in NEUENGAMME. Besides that the accompanying officer of the transport had pointed out that he was coming on order of the HSSRIF DASSEWITZ-BEHR then remembered quite well the names of some of the prisoners - an actress - wherefrom I gained the conclusion that he was very well informed about this matter.

(Signed) Max FAULY

Sworn by the said Deponent FAULY
before me this 30th day of March
1946 at HAMBURG

(Signed) R. L. LE CORNU,
Lt-Col.

30.3.46.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Karl TOTZAUER

Deposition on oath of Karl TOTZAUER, male, jailed in FUHLSDUETTEL, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (W.C.G.) Field Investigation Section, at FUHLSDUETTEL, on this 21st Day of March 47.

I am Karl TOTZAUER, born in UDRITSCH nr KARLSBAD on 15 Jun 1909. I am a salesman by trade. I am of German nationality, married, without children. I joined the NSDAP on 1 Nov 33 and the SS on 23 Apr 40.

In summer 1944, as a result of the Allied invasion in France negotiations went on between the HSSiF Graf von MASSEWITZ DEHR and the RSHA, concerning the subordination of all SS units including Concentration Camps, under the command of the HSSiF. About August 1944, we in NEUENGAMME received a written command from BERLIN telling us that we were subordinated to the HSSiF in all military and security matters. We were then only economically dependent from BERLIN. We were prepared in case of an advance of the front to evacuate the Russian labor to NEUENGAMME, or other safe places in mid-Germany. As a result of the rapid advance of Allied troops in March and April 1945, the flow of evacuees increased to such a degree that NEUENGAMME camp became overcrowded. Thoreupen Arbeitsgruppe D issued an order that no new prisoners were to be accepted from Gestapo units. This order was complied with and a few transports were sent back. On about the 10 April 45 the order came from BERLIN that all written records were to be destroyed and that written communications should cease if possible.

In the middle of April Obersturmbannführer PAULY, the commandant of NEUENGAMME, said during a Fuehrer conference, that he had been ordered by MASSEWITZ DEHR to accept a batch of prisoners in NEUENGAMME and execute them. He said further that he did not object to taking the prisoners.

On the 20 April 1945 Oberscharführer NIEVE came to my room and told me that a transport of prisoners had arrived from FUHLSDUETTEL and that Obersturmbannführer TULLIN was refusing to take them in. I reported this to PAULY, at which he gave me the order to connect him telephonically with the HSSiF. At the end of the conversation PAULY told me that MASSEWITZ DEHR insisted on the acceptance and execution of these prisoners. At this the transport was accepted and executed a few days later.

That is all I have to say about this subject.

(Signed) Karl TOTZAUER

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl TOTZAUER, voluntarily at FUHLSDUETTEL on this 21st day of March 47, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDEPOSITION ON OATH

of

Anton THULANN

male, born 31 Oct 1912
 at MUFFENHOFEN, now at
 FUHLSDUETTEL - PRISON

1. I was Lagerfuehrer in the NEUBERGHEE concentration camp, during the last time holding the rank of an Obersturmfuehrer, from April 1944 till May 1945.
2. At the beginning of April 1945 Sturmbannfuehrer HESSE came into the camp and called on me in my capacity as deputy of the camp commandant JULY, who was not present. He told me that a hundred prisoners were to be executed and asked, when these prisoners could be sent from FUHLSDUETTEL to NEUBERGHEE. I replied that I only was the deputy of the camp commandant and that I could not make a decision. HESSE said that he would talk to the commandant and left the camp.
3. Appx 10 days later JULY ordered me to carry out the execution of the hundred prisoners, who were to be executed on order of Graf HESSEWITZ-DEHR, as soon as the prisoners arrived from FUHLSDUETTEL. At the same time he told me that HESSE had seen him. The prisoners were expected within the next days.
4. In the evening of the 21 April, only 71 instead of 100 prisoners arrived from FUHLSDUETTEL, who according to the orders were executed during the following nights.

(Signed) Anton THULANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Anton THULANN
 before me this 25th day of May 1946 at
 FUHLSDUETTEL PRISON.

(Signed)

Major.

DEPOSITION No. 3TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Kristian Ludvig SIEVERTSEN

Deposition on oath of Kristian Ludvig SIEVERTSEN male, of Hamburg, Wilhelmsplatz 5, at present No. 7 C.I.C., sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE), Field Investigation Section, at No. 7 C.I.C., on this eighteenth day of March, 1947.

I am Kristian Ludvig SIEVERTSEN, born at BOLDIKUM, Island Föhr Nordfriesland, on 27th August, 1911. I am protestant and am cook by trade. I am of German nationality, am divorced and have no children. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any Nazi organisation.

Before 1933, I was a member of the SPD (Socialist Party). I was arrested for the first time on 12th May, 1934, and taken to FUHLBUETTEL. I was charged with supposedly sticking up pamphlets. I was released again after 14 days. During the war I was called up to the navy (Marine) and served as cook on board a ship. In NORWAY I talked depreciatingly of the Reichs government and listened to the enemy wireless. The captain reported this to the Gestapo and as a result of this report, I was arrested on 12th March, 1942. At first I was sentenced to one year imprisonment by the court. Having served my sentence, I was taken to NEUENGAMME Concentration Camp, where I remained until 3 days before the end of the war.

On that day I was selected for the SCHARFSCHÜTZENREGIMENT DERLEWANGER (Sharpshooters "DERLEWANGER"). I deserted immediately on arrival at the barracks in HAMBURG-LANGENHORN, on 28th October, 1945, I was interned as a witness.

On about 20th April, 1945, a transport of 58 men and 13 women arrived at NEUENGAMME from FUHLBUETTEL. The transport was commanded by Paul REIPEN, known as "Lange PAUL" (Long Paul). The prisoners were received by Hauptsch. NEVE. The women were locked into the bunker and the men came to Punishment Block 20. Block 20 was surrounded by guards. Together with other prisoners I gave the women, who received nothing to eat, a bit of bread and coffee. During this, I had the opportunity to discover that at least one of the women was Polish.

On the night 23 - 24th April, all the women were hanged with the exception of one, who had hidden herself. I was not present at the hanging.

I was bathhouse orderly and slept in the boiler-room. I noticed how the door of the boiler-room was opened and closed and saw a heap of women's clothes. Then several SS men came into the room where I slept and discussed the hanging which had taken place. A few minutes later an SS man with a pistol in a bleeding hand came into the room and shouted: "There is mutiny in the bunker, everybody outside." He then noticed me and ordered me to stand up. In shirt and pants I went outside with him. When I came to the bunker Obersturmführer TUMANN ordered me to hold a lamp. When I refused, I was hit in the face and he remarked that I had a red spot. "Red Spot" meant an escapee and meant death penalty. In the meantime TUMANN decided that the Russians, who were resisting inside, should be finished off with hand-grenades. Schrf. RUGE threw the grenades through the window, which blew open through the explosion. A shot was fired at him, as the Russians were in possession of a pistol which they had knocked out of

/TUMANN's

TUMANN's hand. TUMANN then fetched an automatic and fired several shots into the hole. When all Russians were either dead or seriously wounded, the door was opened and the bodies taken out. One was not dead yet and RUGE smashed his head with a large stone. When all bodies had been taken from the room, RUGE noticed a woman, who had hidden underneath a bed. It was the thirteenth woman, who had not been hanged with the others. It was the Polish woman I mentioned above. RUGE pulled her out by her hair and shot her in the stomach. He then hit her in the face and finished her off with a shot in the head. The bodies were taken away by the Kapo responsible for it, KORNELIUS.

The following night, the other men, with the exception of the Germans, were shot and hanged.

That is all I have to say.

(Signed) C. H. SIEVERTSEN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Kristian Ludvig SIEVERTSEN voluntarily at No. 7 C.I.C. on this eighteenth day of March, 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer

DEPOSITION No. 4TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

HAENDLER Josef

Deposition on oath by Josef HAENDLER, male, of HAMBURG 19, Armbruststr. 18 I on 26th February, 1947, before me, Capt. Frederik Michael Warner, Gen. List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) B.A.C.R.

I am Josef HAENDLER, born at GUENS (Hungary) on 29th January, 1910, an without religion, not married and an painter by occupation. I was never a member of the NSDAP or one of its branches.

On 12th March, 1938 the Gestapo took me in protective custody in VIENNA. From there I came to the Concentration Camps DACHAU, MAUTHAUSEN and NEUENGAMME. I was in NEUENGAMME from 21st January, 1941 until the liberation. On 20th April, 1945, two lorries drove up in the evening and men and women got out. The male prisoners were taken into Block 20 and the female prisoners into the prison bunker. As soon as the male prisoners had been housed, this block was surrounded by a chain of guards. The old inmates of the camp realised from this measure that this was a "dead commando" (which meant illegal executions), because in the case of new arrivals, these have to pass through the office. Also, the undressing and fitting out was always carried out in the internec clothing stores, but with this transport, both chambers were not used. Block 20, where the male prisoners were, was surrounded day and night by guards. Towards 22.00 hours on the 22nd April, I was in the ante-room to the prisoners' baths together with Albin LUEDKE and Ewald GONDZIG. Suddenly Unterscharfuhrer DREIMANN appeared and drove us out of the bath, shouting at us and telling us to disappear. We fled from the room and went to our billet, which since a few days was in Revierblock 2. We knew that on this night something was going to happen to the prisoners who were in the bunker and in Block 20.

On the night of the 22nd April, my fellow internee SCHWARZ fetched me from my billet between 12 and 1 o'clock and instructed me that Rapportfuhrer DREIMANN wanted me to come to the baths. On arriving at the baths, I noticed the following Blockfuhrer there:

THUMANN, DREIMANN, SIECK, WARNEKE, FRAMM, and the internees Willi LEHRS, Emil CORNELIUS, Uwe SIEVERTSEN, Ossi UNVERDORFEN and other Blockfuhrer. 12 women had already been hanged in the bunker and their bodies were being loaded onto trollies by prisoners. At the same time Lagerfuhrer THUMANN together with several Blockfuhrer went to Block 20, to fetch the first group of ten men for liquidation. On arrival of this first group, I heard shots in my bath chamber from the direction of the bunker. After a short while it was quiet. As I came out of the bath, I noticed how the four prisoners were carrying male bodies from the bunker and loaded them onto trollies. Accompanied by Blockfuhrers the internee Willi LEHR went to Block 20 to fetch the next batch of men. This batch was taken into the cells in the bunker. According to reports from the 4 prisoners, the ensuing events took place in the following manner. Lagerfuhrer THUMANN entered the first cell and wanted to shoot the prisoners there. But on opening the door, the prisoners in there resisted and THUMANN received a punch in the face. He then slammed the door of the bunker and together with all the other Blockfuhrer he fled. I heard him order hand grenades and machine guns to be brought (then) up. After a short while, the Blockfuhrer appeared with the desired material and I saw THUMANN climb a ladder and try to shoot at the prisoners in cell 3 through the window. The prisoners in that cell had, however, in the meantime broken loose a board and struck THUMANN's hand, so that the pistol fell into the cell. THUMANN then ordered the hand grenades to be got ready and himself

/threw

-2-

threw them into the cells. I then heard a few loud detonations and thought that the prisoners in the cells in the bunker had been murdered with hand grenades. Half an hour after these detonations several Blockfuhrer appeared in the bath chamber and ordered me to lay a hose to the bunker. On arriving there, I saw that the walls had fallen in and that blood and pieces of human body were lying among the rubble. The four internees as well as the Blockfuhrer were besmeared with blood, because they were attempting to get order out of this chaos and dispose of the mangled bodies on the trolly. An hour after I had laid the hose-pipe, the prisoners and several Blockfuhrer came to the bath-house to clean up. They mentioned among other things that the grenades did not only blast the 10 men, but that there was also a woman in there. This woman had sheltered under a bed and had escaped the explosion. When the bunker was being cleared out, she was pulled out from under the bed and Rapportfuhrer DREIMANN slew her with a stone and finally killed her by shooting her in the head. The cleaning up of the bunker carried on until 6 o'clock in the morning. Next morning the bricklayer Kapo Paul SCHWEDTKE had to repair the bunker with a few new walls. On the night 23 to 24 I was again fetched from my quarters at 1 o'clock. On arriving at the bath-house, I saw that the executions of the remaining men from Block 20 were being continued. There was a group of ten men surrounded by armed Blockfuhrer. They were taken into the bunker individually and shot there one after the other by THUMANN and the other Blockfuhrer who took part. The four internees who took part in this had to drag the dead men into the cell and undress them. Thus the remainder of the men in Block 20 was finished off and the four prisoners loaded the bodies onto a trolly in front of the bunker. The luggage of the shot men came to me in the bath-house. At the end of the shooting, Willi LEHRS and confederates selected the best clothes and shoes for themselves.

As a reward for the shooting, the Blockfuhrer and the internees received Schnapps and cigarettes.

(Signed) Josef HAENDLER

AFFIRMED by the said deponent Josef HAENDLER, voluntarily, at HAMBURG, on 28th February, 1947, before me, Capt. Frederik Michael Warner, detailed by C.-in-C., B.M.O.R.

(Signed) F. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Deposition No. 21

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

HOGGE, Gertrud Therese

Deposition on oath of HOGGE Gertrud Therese, female, of HAMBURG-HARBURG, Lutherstrasse 33, at HAMBURG 26th November, 1946, before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt of War Crimes Investigation Unit B.A.C.R.

I am Gertrud Therese HOGGE, Born 23rd September 1913 at KOSCHENTIN, Ob. Schlesien and am Evangelical. I was married but my husband was killed on 2nd Jan 42. I had a daughter who died in March 1940 aged two years. I was a housewife but during the war, worked in the firm NOEHRNHILL, Hamburg-harburg. There I took over the women's welfare because, due to the deaths in my family, I had a lot of time and wanted to plunge myself into work. I was not a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

Through my work in the women's welfare I was noticed by the DAF who approached me as to whether I wanted to take over a women's camp. I accepted and on 15th July 1942 was sent to the Alsterberg camp for training. I remained there until 15th August when I took over a camp of about ten French women who were employed by the firm NOLEIKO, HAMBURG, Friedensallee 121. This camp was accommodated in a hall in Hamburgerstr. 6-8. The hall was divided into a eating - and sleeping room. I used the stage as my room. Later, as there were not enough French women to run the firm profitably I received some Russian prisoners of War. There were fifty women and girls. In the summer of 1943 this number was increased to about seventy by the addition of Ukrainian conscripts.

In the summer of 1943 we moved into a hut-camp in Brahmstrasse 109 which is about five minutes distance from the factory. There bordered on this camp a camp of Western Workers, all male. I was camp leader (Lagerleiterin) of this camp until 31st July 1945 when I helped the Allied authorities in the dissolution of the camp and the repatriation of the inmates.

From August to the beginning of November I was absent from the camp through illness and leave. On my return, a girl who had particular trust in me said that, during my absence, the food had not been up to the usual standard. Amongst other things, they received no sugar ration whereas they were entitled to 400 grams monthly. The midday meal was also not prepared as was requisite. During this time there were also big air-raids and naturally the nerves of the girls were affected by overwork and lack of sleep.

On 10th November 1943 at 12 o'clock midday, the girls said that the food was sour. It was cabbage (Weisskohl) seasoned with tomato-essence. It was an impossible combination. I tasted the food myself and verified that the seasoning gave it a sour taste. The girls worked normally in three shifts, from six a.m. to two p.m., from two p.m. to ten p.m. and from ten p.m. to six a.m. A special detachment did only a day shift, I believe from six a.m. to three p.m. Sofiga MINAJENKA told me that in my absence, the food was always bad.

I tried to calm the girls and sent all those who were in the camp to their room. It was change of shift and the girls refused to return to work because of the food. First came Personalchef PAGELS and the foreman (betriebsobmann) PETERS and tasted the food. They also verified that the food tasted sour caused by the tomato-essence. The director HOFER also came and tasted the food. He also verified exactly the same. He called the girls onto the square and tried to bring them back to their work. The girls put forward three conditions: some different food, German money instead of camp-money and free exit like other workers. Director HOFER declared that this was a refusal to work and could have serious consequences. They should first return to work and then only could one discuss the conditions. He gave them until two o'clock to return to work. This was prolonged to 5 o'clock.

The girls in the factory were told that they must continue to work until they were relieved by those in the camp. A tube of food was brought into the factory which they ate. Up to twelve girls were brought to the relief at about 5 o'clock. Shortly after all the girls had to go to the factory. I stayed behind with my interpreter Luba SABARA and some sick. I was then ordered by telephone at the factory with Luba SABARA. On arrival I found all the girls locked up in the air-raid shelters of the factory and as I went in with Luba I saw how a certain MENZEL, who belonged to the Gestapo kicked one of my Ukrainian girls who fell down and cried out. There was also a certain HANSEN or JANSEN of the Gestapo present. Luba was also questioned and when she explained that she only wanted some different food she was also shouted at.

I went back to the camp with Luba. All the others except five came back to the camp. These five were Taisa SMIRNOWA, Sofia MINAJEWA, Anna ARAPOWA and Maria PERMINOWA - the name of the fifth I forget. ARAPOWA and SMIRNOWA had nothing to do with the whole business as ARAPOWA was on night-shift and so was asleep whilst SMIRNOWA was at work in the factory. On Saturday the 13 Nov 43, I was ordered to the factory. There HOFER, PAGELS, PETERS and OELLRICH were awaiting a call from the Gestapo. They told me that the five girls would have to reckon with the most severe punishment and all the rest were to be present as a deterrent example. I thought that it was a question of a punishment by beating, but OELLRICH who followed me explained that the girls were to be shot and that HOFER was only waiting for the sentence. I said nothing to my girls who were anyhow very excited as I did not wish to worsen the situation. Later in the afternoon OELLRICH and KAESE came to me in the camp and said that the sentence was pronounced and the five would be shot early on Monday. The girls had to be ready at five a.m. When I awoke my girls on Monday morning I explained that nothing would happen to any of them, that they should maintain discipline and calm and that they would return to the camp again.

It appeared to me that the girls thought that they had to witness a punishment of their colleagues but were not aware of the severity. I had particularly said nothing because I was of the opinion that this would have led to a further refusal which might have unforeseeable consequences. Anna FINSOWA, who on the night of Saturday-Sunday had had a nervous breakdown, was kept back in the camp by me. I accompanied the girls to the vehicle which was driven by the chauffeur of NOLEIKO, MATZIAN. They were guarded by the factory defence men SEELER and ROLWIN. I know that the five girls were under arrest in FUHLBUETTEL.

The incident of the shooting was described to me by Luba SABARA as follows: When the vehicle came to a gravel-pit near the Volkspark, they had to dismount. There appeared a detachment of the SS, a Kommissar either SCHMIDT or HANSEN/JANSEN was also there. The girls were made to mount again as the Kommissar said that if the women broke down we would have to load them in again. There came two LKW's one with the five girls and the other with Belgian or French prisoners of war.

/MENZEL

MENZEL was also there. MENZEL demanded five head-scarves but gave them back again with the remark that these had their own. The leader called for two volunteers to give the Genickshuss. Mats were in the meantime laid down in the gravel pit. The girls were shot in groups of two, they were fragged to the mat by the two volunteers and immediately disposed of with a genickshuss. First ARKOVA and PERMINOVA, then MINAJEVA and she, whose name I forget. Then as fifth and last SMIRNOVA was shot. Her knees were shaking and she had to be supported by the SS-men who then shot her. The prisoners from the other truck carried the girls on stretchers to the truck. My girls were driven away.

One morning in February 1943 Director HOFER, Ing. BLESSING and a Gestapo official named HAUSER came to me in the camp and demanded to speak with me alone. I was examined for about an hour as to whether I had discussed the situation at the front in Stalingrad and Africa. Then the bed of Galina TKATSCHENKO was thoroughly searched, without success. All the beds in the whole camp were then rummaged. Then the men returned to the factory. About two hours later HOFER told me by telephone that BAUER wanted to speak to me. BAUER pointed out to me on the telephone that I could be put on oath and what perjury meant. I said exactly the same as before. When the girls came back at about 4 or 5 o'clock they told me that TKATSCHENKO and a worker, REINHARD were taken away by BAUER. TKATSCHENKO worked with REINHARD. I do not know where TKATSCHENKO lived.

Director HOFER was a man who sat there like a King and showed understanding for no man, let alone for a little prisoner of war. The only resort for an understanding with Gestapo, in the case of the five girls was in my opinion Director HOFER.

I scarcely believe that anyone in the factory would have dared to come to an understanding with the Gestapo over the head of HOFER.

MENZEL whom I have already mentioned is about sixty years old, about 1.70 tall, with grey hair. He threatened me in April 1945 with the Gestapo in the presence of Herr HAAR of NOLLIKO, Herr BLESSING and Werkschutzleiter HEIL because, in his opinion, I took the side of my girls too much. He threatened me with 56 days special arrest and life-long KZ.

(Signed) Gertrud MOGGE

SWORN by the said Deponent Gertrud MOGGE, at HAMBURG
on 26th November 1946 voluntarily before me, Capt.
H.P. KINSLEIGH Detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the
Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer

-2-

ELISSA SMIRNOVA, born on 25th January 1923 at KALININ
Sofiga MINAJEVA, born on 23rd November 1920 at MOSKOW
Anna ARAPOVA, born on 22nd October 1916 at SWERDLOVSK
Maria PERMINOVA, born on 9th December 1919 at URDALIN
Antonia KOSLOVA, born on 10th November 1921.

On the 15th November the driver MARZLAN together with the factory guard SEELER and another person had to drive the girls to EIDELSTEDT, as far as I am told and they had to be present at the execution of the a/n five girls.

On the 13th November 1943 I was in HOFER's office, where OELLRICH, PETERS and HOFER waited for a telephone call of the Gestapo.

Before this incident occurred, it might have been in February 1943, our mechanical engineer, Wilhelm REINHARDT, together with the East worker GALINA TKATSCHENKO, born on 25th November 1921 in WOROSCHILOWGRAD were arrested. I do not know any further particulars concerning this incident excepting that BLESSING, Hubert was told by HOFER to work on this case. We have never heard anything further from the TKATSCHENKO.

(Signed) Willi PAGELS

Affirmed by the said Deponent PAGELS Willi Friedrich Karl, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 6th December 1946 before me Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.in.C British Army of the Rhine,

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

OELLRICH Hermann Berthold Friedrich

Deposition on oath of Hermann Berthold Friedrich OELLRICH, male, of HAMBURG Altona, Schuetzenstrasse 18. Before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH The Cheshire Regt of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Hermann Berthold Friedrich OELLRICH, born on the 21.12.1907 in HAMBURG and am of protestant religion. I am married and have 2 children aged 2 and 5. I am a turner by occupation, and since 1937 I am foreman. I was not a member of the NSDAP and did not belong to any NS organisation with the exception of DAF and NSV.

The Russian women-prisoners, employed with the NOLEIKO worked in 3 shifts, from 6-2, from 2-10 and from 10-6. Apart from that we had a shift which was working from 6-5.15 o'clock. This shift had dinnertime from 12-12.30. In the beginning of November 1943 I was Schichtmeister (i/c shift) from 2-10 o'clock in the evening. When I came to the factory I was told by the porter that the Russian women who were working in the shift had not returned after dinner-time, and that the shift of 3 o'clock refused to start working. I was also told that Hofer and PETER had been trying to make the girls start their work, but without result. At the same time I heard that the Staatspolizei had already been informed about this incident. I myself went to the camp and could, after some difficulties, make the girls of my shift start their work, they were about 15 or 16 girls. There were at that time about 65 girls. In the afternoon I heard from one of the guards that, on order of the Gestapo, all girls who were in the camp were locked up in the air-raid cellar of the factory excluding the girls who were just working. After about one hour the order was given that all the girls should return to the camp, excluding those who were on work.

About half past seven in the evening I got a call from the porter saying that I should come to the porter's lodge with my Russian girls. There I saw that the girls of the camp were already present. Present were Dir. HOFER, PETER, the Kommissar SCHWEIM and an interpreter of the Gestapo. At first all the girls had to go in the air-raid shelter C. There the accommodations were not suitable and they were led into the cellar A. There they were interrogated. I had the impression that SCHWEIM, who had some photographs in his hand had chosen five girls who were: ARAPONA, KOSLOVA, MINAJEVA and PERMINOVA. The interpreter behaved in a absurd manner. He hit the girls with his fists in the face, kicked them in their stomach, and shouted at them in a contemptible manner. With some girls he went in the next-door room and carried out a single interrogation. After the interrogation the five above mentioned girls were taken into a car and driven away.

On this occasion I heard from HOFER that the girls, according to the statement of Kommissar SCHWEIM, were going into a labour-camp for 5-6 weeks. I was standing on the square with PETERS, who said to HOFER that he was pleased that something really had happened to them.

One evening later I was ordered by phone to come to Dir. HOFER. There was HOFER, SCHWEIM with 2 men of the Gestapo. I was asked to give a report about these girls concerning work and conduct. I gave a good report about them. On this occasion SCHWEIM explained to me that there had been a conference of the Gestapo leaders and that they had spoken about the case of NOLEIKO. His proposition of a labour camp for 5-6 weeks was refused by BASSEMITZ-BEER, with the remark, that this refusal of work was in connection with a Russian festival, and that

/therefore

therefore one had to make this a test case; that the 5 girls had to be shot in presence of the other girls.

I remember having told Frau HOGGE about it next day. I spoke to GOETZE about it who was my superior. We were both disgusted, but we had no influence in the matter. We thought that this would not have happened if we had been in the factory at the time and that we could have persuaded the girls to continue working.

The other women were also taken to the execution with the guards SEELER and ROLWIN and the driver MARZLIN.

(Signed) Hermann OELLRICH

SWORN by the said deponent OELLRICH, Hermann Berthold Friedrich voluntarily at HAMBURG on 6.12.1946 before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH
Investigating Officer.

DEPOSITION No. 27.

103

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

PETERS Henry August Hermann

Deposition on oath of Henry August Hermann PETERS, male of HAMBURG gr. Flottbeck, Moltkestrasse 241, sworn before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt., of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR at HAMBURG on 11/12/1946.

I am Henry August Hermann PETERS, born on 5/6/1909 at HAMBURG. I believe in God. I am married and have a daughter, two years old. I am commercial employee by occupation. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1/5/1933 and was a member of the SA from 1/5/33 till the end of 1935. I was also DAF manager (Betreibsbmann) at NOLEIKO's.

It was at the end of 1943, I was in Director HOFER's room when Frau LANGE phoned up from the kitchen that the girls from the foreign workers camp refused their food and would not start work again without something else to eat. HOFER told me to go over there with the Personnel chief, PAGELS. We tasted the food and found it in order and tasty. We could not achieve anything, so we phoned up HOFER, as we had been instructed, who came over himself. He couldn't do anything either.

The girls who worked in the factory had to work longer, received the same food and did eat it. Towards the end of the day I was called to HOFER. There were two Gestapo officials there, one was called JANSEN and the other one something like MELZER, an interpreter who, as far as I know, had grown up in Russia. We went into an air-raid shelter to which all the girls from the Russian Camp were taken, but as there was not enough room there, we went to Air-Raid shelter A. There I saw OELLRICH, HOFER, JANSEN and an interpreter. Interrogations were made there and as far as I can remember, the Gestapo chauffeur took several girls away. Then disgusting beatings took place which were carried out by the interpreter in JANSEN's presence. 5 girls had already been taken away, and others were selected and brought out in front of the rest. It seemed to me that OELLRICH gave his consent not so much in words, but with feeling. Those put out in front received the biggest hiding.

I was already back in the office and was preparing to go home when I was notified by telephone that Kommissar SCHWEIM was here and I was to come over. I cannot remember to-day whether I went over to the Russian Camp by bike or car. SCHWEIM, HOFER, myself and most probably JANSEN, MELZER and Frau MOGGE were present there. SCHWEIM explained there that girls who had been taken away were to go into a labour camp. He seemed to be well meaning, because he spoke of the freedom which had to be given to the girls.

I heard shortly afterwards that the five girls were to be shot.

(Signed) Henry PETERS.

SWORN by the said Deponent Henry August Hermann PETERS voluntarily at HAMBURG in 11/12/1946 before me Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C. in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.

Translation ofDeposition No. 25.DEPOSITION

of

REINHARDT, Wilhelm Louis Paul

Deposition on oath of REINHARDT Wilhelm Louis Paul, male, of HAMBURG-K1, Flottbeck, Quellental 12 sworn before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt, of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR at HAMBURG on 10th December 1946.

I am WILHELM Louis Paul REINHARDT, born on 22nd January 1913 at HAMBURG, and of Evangelical faith. I am married and have no children. Occupation: coachman. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or its affiliated organisations.

In 1943 I was employed with the NOLEIKO as a mechanical engineer. In this factory worked female Russian Prisoners of war. I often talked to them and gave them short reports about the war and the political situation and shared my food with them. HOEHNE and WAGNER watched this and they both gave me a warning. Galina TKATSCHENKO gave me a letter, which had been written by the Russian MARIA, and I lost this letter. The worker BUNTE, who was employed with the firm NOLEIKO found this letter and as far as I know handed it over to the management. On the 11th February 1943 I was arrested by BAUER from the GESTAPO Hamburg and interrogated. For about 8 weeks I was kept in the Untersuchungsgefängnis (prison pending interrogation) HAMBURG-HUETTEN, and during this time I was interrogated four or five times by BAUER. During these interrogations namely in the ante-room, the so-called Spiegelsaal, I have seen the Galina twice, but I do not know who interrogated her.

Whilst being interrogated I naturally did not want to confess to this correspondence, and because of this I was beaten by BAUER each time, by hands. At the end he put the letters in front of me, and the report, from which it was quite evident that the girl had already confessed everything. I did not come before a Court but to NEUENGLADE where I remained till the 19th September 1944. Then I was released and conscripted to the Wehrmacht.

(Signed) Wilh. REINHARDT.

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm Louis Paul REINHARDT, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 10th December 1946 before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

LUEDKE, Albin

Deposition on oath by Albin Luedke, male, of HAMBURG 19, Tornquiststr. 44 III, on 26th February 1947, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) B.I.C.O.R.

I am Albin Luedke, born at SCHNEIDMUEHL on 25/3/07, am without religion, single and am painter by occupation. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any of its branches.

In June 1933 I was taken into protective custody by the Gestapo and with the exception of about 7 weeks, I was in the concentration Camps BOEGERMOOR near Papenburg, ESTER EGEN (Emsland), LUETTRINGHAUSEN prison near Remscheid, SAICHSENHAUSEN, ORANIENBURG near Berlin and from 4 June 1940 till the liberation I was in the Concentration Camp HAMBURG-NEUENGAMME. In the evening on 20 April 1945 two lorries drove in here and men and women got out. Of the prisoners, the male internees were taken to Block 20 (Punishment Company) and the women to the prison bunker. As soon as the prisoners had been accommodated, in Block 20, this block was surrounded by guards. To the old camp inmates it was clear that this precaution meant a "death commando"; otherwise ordinary new arrivals were received through the internee office and particulars were taken there, also the dressing and undressing in the internee chamber (property room). Block 20, where the male prisoners were, was surrounded day and night by guards. On 22 April in the afternoon, when I was called to the fence by an SS-man, I thus came near the bunker and suddenly one of the women, who were taken in there, asked me where she was. I told her that this was Concentration Camp NEUENGAMME and asked where they came from and how many they were. She told me that they were from FUHLSEBUETTEL and there were 13 of them, two of them Polish women. As the Block-fuhrer was approaching from the back door, I had to leave and went into the internee sick bay. On 22 April at about 2200 hours I was with my fellow internees Josef HAENDLER, Ewald GONDEIK in the ante-room of the prisoners' baths. Suddenly Unterscharfuhrer DRELLMANN appeared and drove us out shouting at us to see that we got out of the block. We left this room in a hurry and sought our billets which since a few days was in Revier-block 2. We knew very well that on that night something was going to happen to those in the bunker as well as those in Block 20.

That night, it could have been between 1 and 2 o'clock, I went to urinate. I heard voices near the bunker and stopped by the window. There were shots at intervals and all at once I heard footsteps, so I stepped back a bit from the window. About 7-10 of these prisoners came past, flanked by two Blockfuhrers. They too went in the direction of the bunker. Shots were fired at certain intervals (it could have been 8-10 minutes). Some time after I had gone back to bed, I heard loud detonations which could not have come from pistol or rifle fire.

At reveille in the morning, the bath orderly, Josef HAENDLER, told me that he was called to the bath that night, because the Blockfuhrers wanted to clean themselves from their frightful work. On being questioned, the Block eldest of Block 20, Friedrich KUHR, told me that the first part of the male prisoners had been killed and the remaining half were still in the block, which was confirmed by the fact that the guards were still there.

(signed) Albin LUEDKE

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Albin LUEDKE voluntarily, at HAMBURG, on 26th February 1947, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, detailed by C-in-C., B.I.C.O.R.

(Signed) F. Warner Capt.
Investigating Officer.

DEPOSITION NO. 2.TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

SCHMIDT Hans

Deposition on oath of Hans SCHMIDT, male, of HAMBURG 39, Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on 26th of February 1947, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E.) B.A.O.R.

I am Hans SCHMIDT, born in VIENNA on 27/3/04, am without religion, married and am secretary by profession. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any of its branches.

On 2 February 1935 I was arrested by the State Police in VIENNA for my activities for the Austrian Socialist Party, and was then at IEN-JOELLERSDORF, Concentration Camps DACHAU and NEUENGAMME until the liberation on 3 May 1945.

In the evening hours of 20 April 1945 two lorries drove up and altogether 58 men and 13 women got out. The men were taken under escort to Block 20 (Punishment Block) and all internees were prevented from entering this block. Therefore every old camp-inmate knew that this must be a special affair. From my camp office, I was clerk together with Herbert SCHEMEL, I could observe the preparations for the isolation.

As I was at the same time chairman of the illegal international internee committee in NEUENGAMME, I tried to find out for myself for what reasons these new arrivals were being isolated. I discovered that among the 58 men, there were 13 Czechs, Poles and Russians. I spoke to several of them, among others a Czech carpenter from HAMBURG. They came from the interrogation prison in HAMBURG and had been sent to NEUENGAMME by HELMS and TESSMANN. It appeared from the conversation with him, that the Czech had been the leader of a Czech association, to which HELMS sent a spy. On the following Sunday, 22 April, Oberscharführer NEAVE of the Political Department and another Oberscharführer took the particulars of the 58 men from Block 20 in the camp office. All other personnel in the office, except SCHEMEL and myself, had to leave the room. Thus we could ascertain that they were in fact Czechs, Poles and Russians. By reason of this discovery, I informed the Czech, Polish and Russian internee committee, that among these prisoners there were compatriots who would probably be executed. On the same day NEAVE took the particulars of the 13 women, among whom there were 2 Poles. This happened in the prisoners' bath-house, and NEAVE himself mentioned later that there were also 2 Poles.

On the evening of 22 April 1945 I was making my tour through the camp. As I came out of the internee bath-house, DREIMANN called me and when he discovered that I was the camp clerk, THUMANN, who was standing a little to one side in the shadows, ordered the internees LEERS, CORNELIOUS, Uwe SIEVERTSEN and Ossi UNVERDORN to be brought out. Some time later, when I was already in the camp office, I heard the tread of men marching past and the clatter of arms of the guards. Later, when I was already in Block 22, I heard shots and dull detonations in the direction of the camp bunker. The shots and explosions could be heard clearly, as the night was clear. Next morning DREIMANN told the other Blockführer in the Rapportführer room that there was a fight in the bunker and that THUMANN had received a blow on the chin from one of the prisoners. Shortly afterwards THUMANN arrived. THUMANN arrived in camp with a plaster on his chin.

On the night 22 to 23 April 1945 the remainder of the prisoners from Block 20 was collected and liquidated in the bunker.

(Signed) Hans SCHMIDT

/AFFIRMED ...

0520

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Hans SCHWARZ, voluntarily, at HAMBURG,
on 26th of February 1947, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael Warner,
detailed by C-in-C., B.A.O.R.

(Signed) F. WARNER Capt.
Investigating Officer

Translation of

DEPOSITION NO. 5.DEPOSITION

of

MICHAEL MUELLER

Deposition on oath of Michael MUELLER, male, of HAMBURG 6, Susannenstrasse 19, at HAMBURG, on 14 Dec 46, before me Capt Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, B.A.O.R.

I am Michael MUELLER, born on 25 Oct 91 at HOLZKIRCHEN in Bavaria. I am an atheist and a German National. I am married and have two children aged 23 and 15. I am a butcher. I was never a member of the Party or any other NS organisation.

I was arrested on 11 Apr 33 for planning high treason. I was under arrest until 3 May 45 in a great variety of prisons and concentration camps. From summer 1941 I was in NEUENGAMME Concentration Camp.

During my presence in NEUENGAMME a convoy of 71 civilians arrived on 19 Apr 45. This convoy came from FUHLBUETTEL Prison I was told this by the senior member of the camp, Ernst SAHLWAECHTER.

The convoy consisted of 58 men and 13 women. The women were straightway taken to the liquidation cell. The men went to the punishment company's block. Among the men there were some ten Russians and Poles. We learned this from the senior member of the Block, Friedrich KUHR, as owing to the SS we could not enter the Block nor talk to the men.

As I heard that some people from HAMBURG were concerned I went with a few friends and a little food to the cell where the women were housed. I had from earlier on a key for the steel shutters. Thus I had a conversation with Frau HEYCKENDORFF whom I knew personally as she had previously lived near me.

She told me that she had been arrested for refusing to give the whereabouts of her husband who had escaped from prison. I asked her why she had come to NEUENGAMME and she answered that everyone had been sorted out in FUHLBUETTEL by order of the Gestapo. She further said that the commandant TESSMANN and the women guards had worked together in this sorting process. When asked who was still there she gave the names of various Germans including the actress MERTENS and added that there were also 3 or 4 foreign women there.

These women were all hanged the next day except for one who was beaten to death.

The same day at 12 o'clock the convoy to LUEBECK was assembled. On this I went. Two days later in LUEBECK I met members of a later convoy who told me that the 58 men had been hanged the following day.

As far as I know no member of the Gestapo was present at the hangings, but I remember an earlier case in Feb 44 when Herr and Frau BRUHNS were hanged together with more of their friends. On this occasion Kommissar HELMS of the Gestapo was there in person.

Affirmed by the said Deponent Michael MUELLER, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 14 Dec 46, before me Capt Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER

Investigating Officer.

DEPOSITION NO. 9TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofHermann Carl NAEVE

Deposition on oath of Hermann Carl NAEVE, male, of HAMBURG, - 19, Echernstig 2, at present interned in No. 7 C.I.C., sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE), Field Investigation Section, at No. 7 C.I.C., on this eighteenth day of March 1947.

I am Hermann Carl NAEVE, born at HAMBURG on 12/11/1890. I am protestant and am a shopkeeper by profession. I am of German nationality, am married and have 2 children. I was never a member of the NSDAP but only belonged to the following Nazi organisations: SS, NSV, DAF, Reichskriegerbund.

At the beginning of the war I was working for myself and managed my own iron foundry. As I was a member of the Reichskriegerbund (Ex-service men's organisation), I was placed at the disposal of the SS for guard duties. On 8/3/1940 I was called up and posted to FLOSSENBURG. I was there for a year and was promoted to Unterscharführer. As my family was living in HAMBURG, I applied to be transferred to NEUENGAMME Concentration Camp. The application was granted and I was transferred to NEUENGAMME on 12/2/1942. There I worked in the Political Department. In 1944 I was promoted to Hauptscharführer. I was in NEUENGAMME until about 25/4/45. I was arrested on 23/5/1945.

At the beginning of April 1945 an order was issued by Amtsgruppe D, that there was a ban on transports to NEUENGAMME and that no new prisoners were to be accepted. From that moment all transports were refused.

On 20/4/1945 I was phoned up by Untersch. DREIMANN, who told me that a transport had arrived from FUHLISBUETTEL and that Obersturmf. TUMANN had refused to take them. I went to the Adjutant and reported this. Adjutant TOTZAUER ordered me to connect him with FUHLISBUETTEL. I phoned up the exchange and asked for it. After a while I was called up by TOTZAUER, who told me that he had received the order to accept the prisoners. Thereupon I phoned up DREIMANN and informed him of this. I then went to the gate myself and had a look at the transport. I do not remember who was in command of the transport (Transportführer).

The next day I filled out the personal Questionnaires together with other clerks from the Political Department. Hereby I discovered that two of the prisoners were French. I do not know if there were any other allied nationals.

I only learned afterwards that these men had been killed.

That is all I can say.

(Signed) Hermann NAEVE

SWORN by the said Deponent Hermann Carl NAEVE voluntarily at No. 7 C.I.C., on this eighteenth day of March 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

Translation of

Deposition No. 11.

DEPOSITION ON OATH

of

WILHELM WICHELANN

male, born 26 Oct 1889,
at HAMBURG, now at
FUHLBUETTEL-PRISON

1. I was Kriminalrat and departmental head of the Department IV 6 of the Stapelcitstelle HAMBURG, which dealt with the personal files and prison registry.
2. I remember that in April 1945 I received several lists from the men in charge of the case, which lists contained the names of those prisoners who were not to be taken from FUHLBUETTEL Prison to KIEL. I handed over these lists to HEYENN and ordered him to make a complete list of these prisoners.
3. At a later stage I heard either from HINTZE or from JACOB, that the chief of the Stapelcitstelle - BLOMBERG - had to sign the list of the foreigners who were to be sent to NEUENGAMME, and that the HSSPF - BASSEWITZ-BEHR - had to sign for the Germans. It was said that BASSEWITZ-BEHR asked the executive authorities for details in order to form an opinion about these cases, the executive authorities received the respective orders and handed in reports.
4. Eventually my office received the lists of the prisoners who were to be transferred to NEUENGAMME. There were 2 lists, one of them contained the names of the German, the other the names of the foreign prisoners, - appx twenty Germans and fifty foreigners. The first list was signed by BASSEWITZ-BEHR, the second one by BLOMBERG.
5. After receipt of the lists the transport office as well as the chief of the prison, TESSMANN, were ordered to carry out the transport of the prisoners from FUHLBUETTEL to NEUENGAMME.

(Signed) Wilhelm WICHELANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm WICHELANN before me, this 25th day of May 1946 at FUHLBUETTEL PRISON.

(Signed)

Major

Translation ofDeposition-No. 12.DEPOSITION

of

EGGERS EMIL

Deposition on oath of Emil EGGERS, male of Am Neuen Felde, LUENEBURG, sworn before Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at HAMBURG Holstenglacis, on 19th April, 1947.

I am Emil EGGERS, born on 31 Mar 1903 at NEULINGRICHEN. I am of German nationality. I believe in God. I am married, and have 1 child of 6 years of age. I am a criminal police official by profession. I joined the NSDAP on Mar 1933. In 1937 I joined the SS (May be it was in 1936). I was a member of the NSV too.

Since 1934 I worked with the Gestapo in HAMBURG, i.e. since August 1942, I was Kriminalkommissar and since May 1944 I was in charge of the Department 4, 2 (Sabotage, offences against the war economy, explosions, incendiaries, dynamit, arms and ammunition, attempts on lives and their defence). Besides that the national committee "Freies Deutschland".

At the end of Mar 1945 the Gestapostelle HAMBURG received the order to effect the transport of the prisoners from the police prison FUHLISBUETTEL according to the plans which had already been prepared. These plans were made continuously based on the experiences during the severe air-raids in Jul 1943.

I received this order from my direct superior Kriminal Direktor HINTZE.

If there was no communication with the RSHA in BERLIN, this order must have been issued by the HSSPF BASSEWITZ-BEHR or the Reichs-defence commissar KAUFMANN.

I was ordered by HINTZE to make out lists of all prisoners of my department. I had to examine whether they were prisoners who could be discharged. At the beginning of April 1945 I was again ordered by HINTZE to select the severe cases from the prisoners of my department and to make out a separate list. In my department there were up to about 4 cases.

I remember 2 names of these severe cases; the actress Hanno MERTENS and a Hamburg merchant BAS, the third person could have been a man from HAMBURG named MEYER.

I remember exactly that HINTZE told me in connection with these lists that they had been ordered by the HSSPF BASSEWITZ-BEHR.

I did not know what was going to happen with these lists, or better with the persons who were mentioned on it, or why or for which reason they were made out, and I had no time to make inquiries.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) E. EGGERS

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Emil EGGERS, voluntarily at HAMBURG Holstenglacis on the 19 Apr 1947, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

DEPOSITION No. 13.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Karl Adolf Friedrich HEYENN

Deposition on oath of Karl Adolf Friedrich HEYENN, male of HAMBURG-Langenhorn, Am Ochsenzoll 52, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at MUNSTER LAGER on 1 April 1947.

I Karl HEYENN, have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement if I do not wish, but that any statement I make will be written down and may at any time in the future be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I am Karl HEYENN, born on 23/1/02 at PASSEN, Mecklenburg, I believe in God, am married and have 2 children. I am German and am Kriminal Obersekretär by occupation. I joined the NSDAP on 1/5/1937. Besides I was a member of the DAF, NSV and RFB. By reason of my Gestapo career I automatically joined the SS in 1942 and held the rank of Untersturmfuehrer. I was arrested on 2 June 1945.

I came to the Gestapo in 1933, where I was employed on "Heimtuecke Sachen" (Cases of insults to the Fuehrer, Party etc.). In 1939 I came to the prisoner registry. In 1943 I was made head of this department (Sachgebiet-leiter). My duties were keeping the card index and arrangement of transports. I had to put together transport lists. Increases and decreases were also registered by my department, including all transports to Concentration Camps. About 5 men a week were sent from HAMBURG to Concentration Camps. The camps were NEUENGAMME, RAVENSBREUCK, BUCHENWALD AND SACHSENHAUSEN. We had very few cases for MUTHAUSEN. These were all KZ Stufe 3 (Category 3).

At the beginning of 1945 I made out transport lists of prisoners who were to be sent to NEUENGAMME. The lists were made from lists I received from the departments. The prisoners were sent to NEUENGAMME after the order had been issued that no further transports were to be sent to NEUENGAMME. - Regierungsrat JAKOB gave me the order to make out these lists.

These lists were not made out in FUHLSEBUETTEL. I was not in FUHLSEBUETTEL my-self to make out these lists, my stenographer Frau BECKER and Frau LANGE were there and made out lists for the transports to KIEL.

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed Karl HEYENN.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Karl HEYENN, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 1 April 1947, before me, S/Sgt FIELD, C.K., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine,

(Signed) C.K. Field, S/Sgt.
Investigating ICO.

DEPOSITION No. 14.

53.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Adolf Nicolaus BOKELMANN

Deposition on oath of Adolf Nicolaus BOKELMANN, male of Hamburg-Nienstedten, Schulkamp 16, at present interned in No. 7 CIC ESELHELDE, sworn before S/Sgt Charles Kenneth Field, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (NWE) at ESELHELDE on 16 April 1947.

I, Adolf BOKELMANN, have been told, that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in a court at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, without the use of force or threat or because of the promise of personal advantages.

I am Adolf BOKELMANN, born at WILSTER/Holstein on the 5th November 1887. I am an atheist, I am married and have a son who is reported missing. I am of German nationality and Kriminalkommissar by profession. I joined the NSDAP on 1st August 1935 and the SS on the 1st Jan 1943. Moreover I was a member of the NSV.

In 1920 I joined the Kripo (Political Police) and on the 5 Mar 1933 I was transferred to the Gestapo HAMBURG. There I worked in the Department 4 Ia and in 1939 I took over the Gestapo Department. I held this position until the end of the war. I was arrested on the 8 May 45.

I remember I was ordered by HINTZE to make out lists of prisoners who were to be released and of these who had to remain in the prison. It concerned the evacuation of FUHLSDUEMPEL. It occurred at the end of Mar/beginning of April 1945. I passed on the order to HELMS with whom I made out the lists. About 5 or 6 persons were to be released and about 20 had to remain in the prison. I handed in these lists to the prison registry (HEYENN). Among the names was a certain RICHMANN. I do not know what happened to the prisoners, but I must suppose that the order to make out the lists was issued by a higher authority.

I have nothing to add.

(Sgd) Adolf BOKELMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Adolf BOKELMANN, voluntarily at ESELHELDE on the 16 April 1947, before me, S/Sgt C.K. Field, detailed by C.-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.K. FIELD, Invest. NCO
5th Royal Innis. D.G.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

AFFIDAVITBRITISH ARMY OF THE RHINE

In the Matter of War Crimes, HQ File B.A.O.R./15228/11/21/JAG

In the Case of FUHLBUETTEL POLICE PRISON

Affidavit of Major J. LENIEWSKI 204 683, Nigeria Regiment.

I, Joseph LENIEWSKI, hereby make oath and say as follows:-

In the course of my investigations of the FUHLBUETTEL Police Prison Case in May 1947 I obtained from the HQ CCG Int. Div. the Secret CI MONITOR No 1, dated 20 Jan 45, which under para 15 contains the order of the Reichsfuehrer SS introducing a change of the concentration camps' administration and granting in certain cases to the Fuehrene SS- und Polizeifuehrer the complete control of concentration camps in their Wehrkreis. The document now produced to me marked Exhibit "7" is the above mentioned CI MONITOR No 1.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI,
Major.

SWORN by the said Major J. LENIEWSKI,
this 3rd day of June 1947.

(Signed) J. DA CUNHA, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(J. DA CUNHA, Major)

HQ B.A.O.R.,
3rd June 47.

0528

SECRET

Exhibit "Z"

SUPREME HEADQUARTERS
ALLIED EXPEDITIONARY FORCE
Office of Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2
Counter Intelligence Sub-Division

No. 1

CI MONITOR

20 Jan 45

Abbreviations Used

D : Document
PW : PW Interrogation Report
R : Intelligence Report (various sources)
Other Abbreviations : See CI Handbook GERMANY

Contents

1. "Nacht-und-Nebel-Erlass" or "KEITEL-Erlass"
2. Increasing Political Role of DAF
3. Foreign Workers Representation
4. Cancellation of Home Leave for Foreign Workers
5. Issue of Nationality Badges to Foreign Workers
6. Family Allowance for Relatives of Foreigners in Waffen-SS
7. Integration of Motor Services
8. Transfer of Army Personnel to SS Units
9. Employment of Under-19s subject to HITLER's Orders
10. Nachrichten-Dolmetscher Ersatz u. Ausbildungs-Abteilung
11. Foreigners in 10 SS-Div FRUNDSBERG
12. Female SS Guards at KL AUSCHWITZ
13. Guerrilla Warfare Preparations
14. Recognition of pro-German activities
15. Changes in Concentration Camp Administration
16. Reorganisation of Frontier Guards (Grenzschutz) in the West
17. Changes in Manpower Allocation for Shop Defence
18. Evacuation of Nazi Leaders from Occupied Areas

ANNEXE I: Dutch Underground Newspapers

ANNEXE II: Evacuation of NATZWEILER Concentration Camp and Subsidiary Camps

SECRET1. "NACHT-und-NEBEL-ERLASS" or "KEITEL-ERLASS"

D (7 Dec 41) OKW KEITEL:-

Outlines the procedure for handling individuals committing acts against the Reich or the Occupying Forces. Offences dealt with under this decree are: espionage, sabotage, communistic intrigues, activities which create unrest, giving aid to the enemy or unauthorised possession of weapons. The death penalty is decreed for all non-German civilians charged with any of the afore-mentioned acts. Speed in dealing with the offenders is stressed throughout the decree and the offenders are to be punished in the occupied territory only if the death penalty can be meted out without delay. If this cannot be done within one week of apprehension, the accused is to be transferred to Germany proper. Offenders who are brought to Germany are only dealt with under military procedure when special military interests demand it. Headquarters in Germany or abroad are only allowed to disclose that these individuals have been arrested. No further information concerning the accused may be given out. Many of these persons are committed to Concentration Camps, where they are known as NN-Haftlinge (Nacht-und-Nebel inmates).

BACKGROUND: The Policy of deporting arrested nationals of occupied countries to Germany where they are never heard of again is well known.

Captured KL records have shown the designation "NN" after the names of some of the inmates.

COMMENT: The above decree is of fundamental importance as a basis of German policy. NN inmates of KLS are of special GI interest since they were all at one time involved in anti-Nazi activities.

2. INCREASING POLITICAL ROLE OF DAFD (16 Oct 44) DAF Kreisverwaltung ZABERN:-

Betriebsobmänner (shop stewards) must search their rolls for those employees who can be reclassified for active military service. Purely shop interests must never interfere.

D (17 Oct 44) DAF Kreisverwaltung ZABERN:-

Betriebsführer (shop managers) must place suitable items of their production with subcontracting home industries. DAF officials will assist in organising this; NS Frauenschaft will procure labour, organise community shops and supervise activities.

D (16 Oct 44) DAF Kreisverwaltung ZABERN:-

Ortsobmänner (local stewards) must report in more detail on all events in shops and factories, economic as well as political, and survey public morale in their reports.

D (10 Jun 44) DAF Kreisverwaltung ZABERN:-

Orts- und Betriebsobmänner must bolster up morale in their shops by personal example. They must report on workers' morale once a week.

D (Jan 44) DAF Gauverwaltung BADEN:-

DAF national survey showed only 117,121 out of 221,015 Betriebsobmänner are Party members. DAF considers this appalling, since shop stewards represent the Party in the workshops, and should therefore be Party members. Thus all stewards in BADEN are to be investigated as to Party membership and suitability; those found wanting are to be replaced. In the past some shop managers succeeded in getting rid of over-zealous Nazis among their shop stewards by having them reclassified for military service. This must not happen again. Dr. LEY has requested Reich Minister SPEER to classify shop stewards as indispensable on the same level as key technical personnel thus exempting them from military service.

SECRET

SECRET

BACKGROUND: For position of local DAF officials see EDS Report No. 14.

COMMENT: As the Party reaches into every household, so the DAF reaches every workshop and every workman. At this period of total mobilisation, when all Party controls are increasing in intensity the DAF is no exception to the rule. Thus, while there is increasing unrest among the workers it should not be forgotten that there is also increased supervision and control by the DAF.

3. FOREIGN WORKERS REPRESENTATION

- D (18 Nov 44) DAF Gauverwaltung BADEN:-
Rennant CHANTREIN, Gau Secretary of "Deutsch-Vlämische Arbeitsgemeinschaft" was given permission to visit labour camps of Flemish workers within the Gau if accompanied by local Kreisobmann or deputy.
- D (18 Nov 44) DAF Gauverwaltung BADEN:-
Francois GARIN, attached to Gauverwaltung WÜRTTEMBERG, has also been appointed liaison officer for Gauverwaltung BADEN for all problems concerning Walloon workers.

BACKGROUND: Regional Delegate of Vichy Government with DAF Gauverwaltung BADEN-WESTMARK was E. GEORGES, Albtalstrasse 10, Bureau 124, KARLSRUHE.

At DAF Reichsleitung there are national sections representing workers of most nationalities in the Reich, except Poles and Ostarbeiter. Gauverbindungs männer (Liaison officers of the Gau) are appointed to act as intermediaries between workers and DAF officials in the Gau. In some cases Betriebsverbindungs männer and Lagerverbindungs männer were appointed for similar purposes. Foreign workers generally did not have great confidence in these national "representatives".

COMMENT: The propaganda which has always been inculcated into foreign workers since the occupation of Western Europe and Western Russia, is now being intensified in view of the loss of their countries by the Germans.

4. CANCELLATION OF HOME LEAVE FOR FOREIGN WORKERS

- D (10 Nov 44) DAF Gauleitung BADEN:-
Previous exceptions from general ban on home leaves for foreign workers from BULGARIA, CROATIA, ROUMANIA, SLOVAKIA, SPAIN and HUNGARY are cancelled. These fall now under the general rule for home leave for foreign workers which is granted only after the most rigorous inquiry in case of death or grave illness of worker's parents, spouse or children.

BACKGROUND: Foreign workers were originally contracted for a definite period; after its clapse they were retained as conscripts which led to great ill feeling. For this reason the leave policy was always very stringent. French, Dutch, Belgian and Italian workers were given leave regularly; Ostarbeiter and Poles were not entitled to any leave.

For foreign workers at large in the Reich see EDS Report No.8.

COMMENT: The general ban on leave is obviously an outgrowth of the military situation. It does not appear to indicate any change in policy but merely expresses the desire to hold on to whatever manpower is available.

SECRET

SECRET5. ISSUE OF NATIONALITY BADGES TO FOREIGN WORKERSD (18 Nov 44) DAF Gauverwaltung B.DEN:-

A list of workers, grouped by nationalities, was compiled by DAF and handed to police authorities as basis for issue of nationality badges.

COMMENT: The compulsory wearing of an official nationality badge would increase the control over the individual foreign worker exercised by the German police.

6. FAMILY ALLOWANCE FOR RELATIVES OF FOREIGNERS IN WAFFEN-SSD (18 Nov 44) DAF Gauverwaltung B.DEN:-

The families of foreigners serving in the Waffen-SS are entitled to the same allowances as families of German citizens.

COMMENT: According to source this measure is intended to further voluntary enlistment of foreigners in the Waffen-SS.

7. INTEGRATION OF MOTOR SERVICES

R (2 Jan 45):-

A confidential order issued by HSSiF in Wkr V (14 Nov 44) pools all transport services of Wehrmacht, Allgemeine SS and Police, SPERR transport units and male RAD into Wehrmachtfahrtbereitschaften (Wefa) under respective Wkr Commanders. All other vehicles (in zivilen Bereich) are controlled by Reichsverkehrsminister.

D (11 Sep 44):-

The OKW has ordered that an M/T unit (Wehrmachtbereitschaft) be established in every garrison to meet the M/T requirements of not only the Wehrmacht but also the Waffen-SS, the SS and Police and the RAD Surplus vehicles of both Wehrmacht and Police are to be contributed to this pool.

COMMENT: Since the appointment of HIMMLER as C in C of the Home Army the trend of policy is to integrate Army and Police functions on the Home Front.

8. TRANSFER OF ARMY PERSONNEL TO SS UNITSD (4 Nov 44) Camp Commandant KL NUTZWEILER:-

Stabsgefreite recently transferred from Army and Air Force are to be carried on the strength as Rottenführer. Regulations concerning 4½ and 12 years enlistment by former Army and Air Force members in SS were expected shortly from WVHA.

BACKGROUND: Wholesale transfer of Army and SS personnel has been practised in order to frustrate Allied discrimination against SS, to penalise unreliable Army personnel and to rejuvenate lax Army units.

COMMENT: The new item quoted would fit in with this known practice.

SECRET

SECRET9. EMPLOYMENT OF UNDER-19s SUBJECT TO HIMMLER'S ORDERS

R (5 Jan 45):-

A Kreis order (4 Nov 44) states that the 3rd Aufgebot (call-up) - i.e. youths between 16 and 19 - for the VS, are to be sent into action only upon directions by RFSS, but will be trained together with 1st Aufgebot.

BACKGROUND: Commentator HAHN (5 Nov 44 in "Das Reich"); 16-19 year olds will be excused from VS because they are Army Reserve.

A PW from METZ area stated (2-13 Dec 44) only very few 16 year old boys were fighting with local VS.

BERLIN correspondent Sv. Dasbladet (14 Dec 44) quotes "Schwarzes Korps" article revealing that 12-13 year old boys volunteering for VS are accepted.

All boys of 1930 and earlier classes must enrol for Kriegseinsatz (Field Employment) - East Prussia.

"Die Zeit" (11 Nov 44) SUDENLAND: all men from 12-60 are mobilised.

German Radio (22 Oct 44): 14-15 year old boys have volunteered for VS.

DNB (11 Nov 44): Membership in VS expires with call-up to RAD; but RAD is at disposal of VS to be employed in complete units upon orders from RFSS.

COMMENT: It appears that boys under 19 are accepted for and trained in VS but they are incorporated into NJ units, and kept at the disposal of HIMMLER whether in his capacity of C in C Home Army or as RFSS.

10. NACHRICHTEN-DOLMETSCHER ERSATZ UND AUSBILDUNGSABTEILUNG

PW:-

PW claim that the NDE and MA is the only unit of its kind in the German Army. Last stationed (Oct 44) in HALLE/Saale. Organised in HQ and 4 Coys. 1 Coy for French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, Hungarian, Rumanian and Greek; 2 Coy for Slav languages; 3 Coy for English and Scandinavian languages; 4 Coy for Signals training. Students recruited by OKH circular from personnel of all branches with language qualifications. Graduates of this course were used for radio monitoring (Funkaufklärung) and interception of R/T or W/T traffic. They are employed at Army or higher echelons. Assignments between April and August 44 include: SD PARIS for telephone and radio interception, and control and censorship of telegram traffic; Military Attache, LISBON; Military Attache, ANKARA: OKH for interception of enemy broadcasts or for duty at jamming stations. Morale of unit from NS viewpoint rather low as many men had travelled abroad and possessed international outlook. During previous transfer of unit from St. AVOLD to BLUMHOLDER 180-200 men disappeared. 3 of the 4 PW interrogated were deserters.

BACKGROUND: "Sprachmittler Abt. der Luftwaffe" reported at OLMÜTZ, Moravia, trained interpreters for higher LW staffs, LW interceptor service and LW interrogator teams for LW PW camps. Languages: English, Dutch, Russian, French, Spanish, Italian, Portuguese, Arabian, Turkish, Rumanian and Japanese.

SECRET

SECRET

Dolmetscher Coy of Wkr XIII, NÜRNBERG, has courses for English, French, Russian, Serbo-Croat, Spanish, Italian, Turkish and Portuguese.

Dolmetscher Lehrabt. (Perlebergstr. 61, BERLIN), teaches Russian and English mostly for interrogation teams.

Dolmetscher Ausb. u. Ers. Kp. der Waffen-SS, ORANIENBURG: teaches French and English.

NDE u AA. At intervals students are selected for OKH IN VI/6 (deciphering department of Nachrichten Inspektion). Graduates are not posted as Sonderführer to higher staffs but, being signals personnel, as Unteroffiziere, which is a cause of grievance. In summer 1942 80 men, chiefly those with good knowledge of foreign countries, were posted to BRANDENBURG Division; two of these men were to be sent to the U.S.A.

Monien Club, in BERLIN-Moabit, named after Major (Obstlt?) MONIEN, officially called Dolmetscher Abt.

Dolmetscherschule BERLIN, later called Turkvölkische Dolmetscherschule.

COMMENT: NDE u AA apparently is training men whose assignments have importance from CI viewpoint. However nothing indicates that personnel is selected with special care.

11. FOREIGNERS IN 10 SS DIV FRUNDSBERG

PW:-

Several PW agree that recruiting for the Div took place forcibly by rounding up all young men from their home town (in Poland) or compelling the men of an RAD unit in the Protectorate to join the Waffen-SS. Men thus "drafted" were brought to DEBICA camp which they found crowded with foreigners from many countries. After 2 weeks training they joined their unit, 10 SS Pz. Eng Bn FRUNDSBERG.

BACKGROUND: German speaking Slovak draftees were assigned to Waffen-SS units. Hungarian draftees are given choice to enlist at Waffen-SS recruiting offices in Hungary.

Concentration Camp inmates, mostly Germans, were given choice between firing squad and enlistment in the Waffen-SS (Jun 43)

COMMENT: This confirms that the principle of voluntary enlistment for Waffen-SS has been abandoned except for some elite units.

12. FEMALE SS GUARDS AT KL AUSCHWITZ

PW:-

PW states that female SS warders guard the female section of KL. Their uniform is grey, skirt-own-trouser pattern. They are armed with revolvers and are as brutal as their male counterparts.

BACKGROUND: On 4 Dec 44 a joint appeal was made by Dr. Jutta RÜDIGER, of the BDM and Gertrud SCHOLZ-KLINK, of the NSF, to German girls and German women to aid the Armed Forces by undertaking duties that would release men for the front. Volunteers are asked to enlist at the local district office (Ortsgruppe) of the Party. Though most of the propaganda connected with the new Women's Auxiliary Corps treats it as a voluntary service, the DNB (5 Nov 44) states: "In addition to

SECRET

SECRET

volunteers, all women and girls available but not yet fully employed will be made available by the Labour Offices."

Female Auxiliaries with the Maifon-SS are recruited, organised and administered separately by the SS authorities. They are subject to the SS penal and disciplinary code and are administered by the SS-WHL.

A female supervisor in the Women's Concentration Camp at RAVENSBRÜCK writes on 3 Sep 44 that she was conscripted into the SS and worked from 4.40 a.m. to 7.0 p.m.: she disliked the work, partly because "the uniform we have is beastly". This confirms earlier reports of female SS warders at AUSCHWITZ KL in 1943 and July 1944 and at RAVENSBRÜCK in 1942. These reports, by ex-prisoners, stated that the female SS were at least as bad as the men.

The German Red Cross (DRK) which is the main source of supply of nurses for the Army has been more or less taken over by the Army and its members have become part of the military organisation. Those nurses who had been serving with the OC have been assimilated into the Wehrmacht with their organisation. The nurses now serve in all theatres of war.

COMMENT: It would appear that the status of women is similar to that of the male members of the SS, Army, Air Force etc. The trend appears to be towards a more complete mobilisation of women along with increased control of the Party over the female auxiliaries with the Armed Forces. The facts alone imply conscription.

13. GUERRILLA WARFARE PREPARATIONS

Secret Source:-

Preparations for guerrilla warfare proceed apart from Wehrmacht activities. However dividing line is difficult to draw as HITLER heads both home forces and SS. Men trained are all volunteers, Party and mostly also SS members. In BREMEN area training takes place in the WANNSEE Schulungsbar. In the Junkersmühle at BAD TOLZ, Bavaria, an SS Ustuf von P. LESKE has been identified as guerrilla warfare specialist.

14. RECOGNITION OF PRO-GERMAN ACTIVITIES

Secret Source:-

By order of the RFSS, issued on 25 Aug 40 "Old Fighters" now in the SS were entitled to wear a chevron of honour if they belonged, before 10 May 40, to one of the following organisations: Heimattreue Front (EUPEN-M. LIMEDY); Sagelflugverein EUPEN; Bogenschießverein ST. VITH.

15. CHANGE IN CONCENTRATION CAMP ADMINISTRATION

D (17 Jun 44) RFSS:-

Camp Commandants continue responsible to the WHL for all general administrative matters except during alert periods (A-Fall), when the HSSPF assumes complete control of Concentration Camps in his Wehrkreis and the Camp Commandants become members of his staff. The HSSPF is, henceforth, responsible for the military security (militärische Sicherung) of all Concentration Camps and Work Camps (Arbeitslager) in his district with the exception of Special Purpose Camps (Sonderlager) and Political Sections (Politische Abteilungen).

SECRET

SECRET

BACKGROUND: See Basic Handbook EDS/G/6 "German Concentration Camps" and S.H...E.F. Weekly Intelligence Notes (23 Dec 44) "Wehrkreis V Emergency Measures".

COMMENT: This appears to be another step toward the centralisation of all control under Wehrkreis authorities in cases of emergency.

16. REORGANISATION OF THE FRONTIER GUARDS (GRENZSCHUTZ) IN THE WEST

D (undated) Bds and SD RHEIN-WESTFALEN, WIESBADEN:-

Grenzschutz in area covered by this Bds is taken from control of RFV and incorporated into Sipo. It is organised in coys (100-120), platoons (30-40) and sections. As independent element of the Sipo it cannot be subordinated under Army nor be called on by Army except in emergencies, when Grenzschutz will be committed into action. Under orders by RFSS no commander may leave a position without orders, except when Army withdraws. Grenzschutz assists Wehrmacht in securing frontier along "Vordere Sperrlinie West" which deviates slightly from Wehrmacht line in SAARLUTERN, SAARBRUECKEN and SAARGEMUEND areas. Grenzschutz operates by patrols and fixed posts; it may search houses and will fire on any one resisting or attempting to escape. It must engage Allied low-flying planes or parachutists even at expense of normal frontier duties. Its patrols are authorised by passes issued by Feldjägerkommando (mot)III to carry out military controls.

BACKGROUND: For Grenzschutz organisation as part of VG.D see EDS Report No. 6 (15 Sep 44).

COMMENT: Incorporation of Grenzschutz into Sipo concerns only Sipo area RHEIN-WESTFALEN, while no information indicates any changes for other frontier sectors. The measure, closely connected with the military situation, extends the control and influence of the RFSS over another public service.

17. CHANGES IN MANPOWER ALLOCATION FOR SHOP DEFENCE

D (5 Sep 44) Gestapo, Einsatzkommando, STRASSBURG:-

In concurrence with RSHL the OKW-Wehrersatzamt instructed its subordinate offices throughout the Reich that henceforth only deferred men may be employed for the "Hauptamtlicher Werkschutz" (Full-time Shop Defence Corps). Men of 1900 class or older, regardless of degree of fitness, are to be employed as Werkschutzmänner; men of 1905 class or older as Werkschutz officials (Werkschutzleiter and Abwehrbeauftragte); men of 1901 class or younger if classified "IV" (fit for work) are to be employed as Werkschutzmänner and Werkschutzleiter. All others, if classified "KV" (fit to fight) will be exchanged by Gestapo Einsatzkommandos for soldiers meeting above requirements.

BACKGROUND: Manpower shortages have necessitated a thorough combing of all shops (see No. 2).

Werkschutz personnel is mostly taken from the "Werkscharen", i.e. politically reliable and active Party members organised as nucleus of D.F. in each shop.

COMMENT: The measure indicates Gestapo interest in the maintenance of

SECRET

SECRET

continuous protection of metal industries, an acute problem in view of workers' unrest and the large proportion of foreign labour.

18. EVACUATION OF NAZI LEADERS FROM OCCUPIED AREAS

D (13 Sep 44) of Deputy C of B (West), Operations Staff, OKW:-
In case of complete and compulsory evacuation of designated areas party leaders are to leave with civilian population. In case of surprise occupation of areas by Allies, HITLER has ordered party leaders to join the Fighting Forces. To obtain the protection of the Geneva Convention, Party leaders will then wear Army uniforms. Army units are to issue uniforms and equipment to Gau- and Kreisleitungen upon requisition; thence further distribution will be made.

COMMENT: Above directive states authoritatively Nazi plans for evacuation of their party officials. It is interesting that no mention is made of the Volkssturm which would appear to be the most logical unit for a party official to join in extreme emergencies.

SECRET

CI Monitor No. 1

20 Jan 45

ANNEXE I

DUTCH UNDERGROUND NEWSPAPERS

Translation of a German appreciation made by the Bds (Abt. IIIb) for the Occupied Netherlands

1. DIE WARHEID May 44
A mimeographed Communist pamphlet containing 13 pages, strongly anti-Nazi in tone.
2. TROUW March 44
8-page printed pamphlet, probably published monthly, the first number appearing in January 1943. Strongly patriotic, with articles stimulating morale. A protestant paper.
3. KOMFAS Apr 44
4-page printed anti-Nazi paper, Catholic in outlook.
4. DE GEUS Mar 44
3-page printed anti-Nazi paper for students. Articles on the Dutch colonies and British and American attitudes towards the Dutch East Indies. Pro-British in tone, De Geus contains an articles justifying British bombing which is condemned by the Germans as being indiscriminate.
5. TELEX Apr 44
Mimeographed anti-Nazi pamphlet, 4 pages of military reports and articles on foreign policy. This Eastern number contains also a report on Bruno WALTER'S jubilee. In Telex of 28 Feb 44 it is pointed out that many who, until then, had been co-operating with the Germans were at last convinced of the impossibility of a German victory. Sceptical comments on the visits of the German diplomat, Dr. VERMILHREN, to the British Embassy in LNKRA.
6. WERKGEVER EN TOFKOMST
Hectographed pamphlet of 15 quarto pages, probably written by a Catholic and with the workers' interests at heart.
7. JE MAINTIENDRAI No. 14 (4th year) 2 Mar 44
8-page printed and illustrated paper. Articles on foreign policy after the war and on future attitude of Holland towards her East Indian colonies. Organ of young Catholic workers.
8. FRONTSECTOR
12-page printed song-book containing 10 songs which the composers are supposed to have written in concentration camps or shortly before their execution. Most of the poems are either very patriotic or religious in feeling.
9. OP WACHT VOOR GOD, NEDERLAND EN ORANJE 21/24/28/31 Mar 44
4-page mimeographed pamphlet, dealing mainly with foreign and military reports taken from Allied radio sources and giving occasional news from the Netherlands. Articles on the catastrophic effects of the flooding in Holland and a vindication of Allied bombing of NIJMEGEN, ARNHEIM and ENSCHEDE.

SECRETCI Monitor No. 1

ANNEXE II

EVACUATION OF INTERMEDIATE CONCENTRATION CAMPS AND SUBSIDIARY CAMPS

Source : D (1 Sep 44)
 Background: EDS/G/6, Basic Handbook on German KL

1. With the rapid Allied advances after the initial battles in France, preparations were made by the Germans for the evacuation of the KL and all its Aussenlager (AL - Subsidiary Labour Camps) at Natzweiler in Alsace. These movements were successfully carried out, thus allowing the Germans to retain much-needed manpower and machinery, and denying some (as well as possible sources of information) to the Allies.

2. The following administrative and other arrangements for the evacuation of KL NATZWEILER (ordered by Amtsgruppe-D for the 2 Sep 44) can be taken as typical:-

- Six special trains were made available by the Reichsbahndirektion KARLSRUHE for the transportation of Haftlinge (inmates) to Dachau, each train carrying about 1000 or 1200 Haftlinge according to whether they were fit or unfit.
- Unfit personnel unable to march proceeded to the station by truck, and had bandages, medical instruments and nursing orderlies provided for them on the trains.
- A guard company, patrols and a reduced staff were left behind during the absence of the escort parties; the telephone and telegraph exchange remained in operation.
- The escort party was fully armed (rifles, pistols and MG), and was reinforced by a company of local police.
- Strict security measures were taken at the entraining point "to prevent any escapes, or attacks by the civilian population". Civilians had previously been ordered to clear the streets, and were to be prevented from loitering in the vicinity of the station.

3. In the case of the SS Economic Enterprises for which prison labour is utilised, the arrangements were different.

In the Aussenlager A 9, the Haftlinge, engaged on a cylinder plant (Zylinderfertigung), were evacuated in September, 1944, in two batches of 500 to ALLACH, the remaining prisoners continuing to work on the machines until all of these had been dismantled. The machines, 60 of which were dismantled per day, were also sent to ALLACH, to remain there until new accommodation could be found by the Rüstungsinspektion, (Armaments Inspectorate) in which to instal both prisoners and machinery.

100 Bauhaftlinge (prisoners engaged on building projects) were sent to SPAICHINGEN and 81 were sent to camp 8 A.

At the end of September the machinery from Camp A 10 was temporarily sent to ZWICKAU and the prisoners to GEMSHAGEN

Camp A 7 sent 1087 Haftlinge to NORDHAUSEN and 90 of their guards to KL STUTTHOF.

The camps A 7, A 9 and A 10 at OBERREINHHEIM come under Amtsgruppe C of the SS-WVHA, being Sondermassnahmen, (Special Projects) of which two groups exist, A and B. There are 10 Sondermassnahmen A, numbering 1 to 10, and 1 Sondermassnahmen B, numbering 2 to 12. Amtsgruppe C is concerned with Building Projects.

/The ...

The MATHELLER Heftlinge belonging to W I were all transferred together with their guards to KL DACHAU. W I is an unit which is concerned chiefly with the Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, but which has lately included an increasing amount of work for the Rüstungs-Industrie (armament work) in its undertakings; it comes under Untsgruppe W, Wirtschaftsunternehmungen (Economic Enterprises).

11. HOLLAND NIEUWS Mar 44 (No. 7)

12-page mimeographed anti-Nazi propaganda paper, containing news heard on Allied radio programmes and quoting various illegal pamphlets. Defends British bombing policy and its tone is definitely friendly to the Allies.

12. THE LONDON NEWS

8-page mimeographed paper quoting Allied broadcasts and articles from the illegal press. Contains news from the Netherlands and suggestions for post-war policy. No. 48 publishes a speech made by Churchill in the House of Commons. No. 49 gives the opinion that the bombing of NIJMEGEN has severely jeopardised Allied popularity with the Dutch.

13. DE KRONIEK VAN DE WEEK 19 Mar 44, 26 Mar 44, 2 Apr 44

2-page mimeographed leaflet publishing military reports broadcast from England.

14. DE VRIJE KATHEDER 3 Jan 44 (No. 9) (4th year)

Illegal leaflet with Communist tendencies, composed of 6 2-column hectographed pages. Pro-Russian and pro-British in sympathy; contains articles urging the Dutch, in the event of an Allied invasion, to give all possible assistance to the Allies by saving bridges, etc., from destruction by the enemy.

15. CEREBLES 3 Mar 44 (No. 3)

2-page mimeographed pamphlet intended for the WAGENINGEN Students. Various insignificant articles referring to student circles. It also contains a list of professors lecturing at that time and injunctions to the students in captivity to pursue their own education and so help towards an intellectual revival.

16. DE TOEKOMST Mar 44 (No. 3)

According to the German report, this paper is purely Marxist - Bolshevik in character.

17. DE NIEUWSBODE 5 Feb 44

Mainly reports from British broadcasts. The Germans say these are out-of-date and therefore inaccurate.

18. INTERNATIONALE INFORMATIEBLADEN VAN VRIJ NEDERLAND Feb 44

Quotes Daily Mirror of 6 Jan 44, which contained an article on the Inter-Allied treatment of Germany.

19. ONS VOLK Mar 44 (No. 5)

A leading article warns against the paper De Gif, which is said to be promoted by the Nazis. Another leader, on "What does not appear in the newspaper" states that neither H.C. NIJE (Schulungsleiter der NSB) nor Henk PLEMMER (Leiter der NSB Presseabteilung) was trusted by the Sicherheitsdienst, the former on the grounds of having Jewish and Indian blood, the latter for his anti-German attitude.

20. HET PAROOL

Organ of the Social-Democratic Workers' party

21. HET VOLK

Social-Democratic.

22. VRIJ NEDERLAND

Protestant and Catholic

23. SIGNAAL

Communist

DEPOSITION

0540

of

Georg-Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR

Deposition on oath of Georg-Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR, male, of HAMBURG-K1. Flottbek, Baron-Voghtstr. 63, at present interned at MUNSTERLAGER, sworn before Major J. LENIEWSKI, The Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at MUNSTERLAGER on 20th April 1947.

I, Georg-Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I so desire, but that anything I say will be taken down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without having been forced or promised personal reward.

I am Georg-Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR, born on 21 Mar 1900, farmer by occupation, married, of Evangelical faith and of German nationality.

I had 5 children, of whom the two sons were killed in action.

I joined the NSDAP on the 1 Feb 1931, and became a member of the NSKK a few months later. I joined the SS in the last days of December 1931. At the time of the Machtuebernahme (the day the NS Party came to Power in Germany) I held the rank of Hauptsturmfuehrer. I was appointed to undertake the motorization of SS Standarte 22, and to encourage Motor sports.

I inherited property covering an area of about 10,000 Morgen from my father. Ten years later, in 1927, I inherited more property, about 3,000 Morgen, from my uncle. My father died when I was 15 years of age, and I married at the age of 20 as I had to take over my property and only wished to do this when I had established a family. In my early years I witnessed the downfall of the German Reich after the 1914-18 war, and the ensuing economic and social collapse. Further I experienced the crass political antitheses between the left and right parties. Before 1931 I did not belong to any political party. The conditions described above and the decline of agriculture caused me to emigrate to Africa where a brother-in-law of mine was living in the former German colony, of German South-West Africa. I thus emigrated there in 1930 and it was on this journey that fortune placed Hitler's book "Mein Kampf" into my hands. The balance of social and political contrasts outlined in this book, attracted me extraordinarily, and I therefore thought that I could help in this equalisation by joining the Party and putting the social directives outlined in "Mein Kampf" into effect on my estate. I therefore returned and attempted to realise these principles in giving land to peasants and thus helping them. I never belonged to the German national Party and therefore had no connection with the German national Leadership or Herrenclub. At first, I was the only representative of my conviction amongst the circle of titled families of Mecklenburg. I think that I was the first of the titled men of Mecklenburg to join the Party, but later Graf von SCHULENBURG and the Herr von PLESSON followed my example.

I had no personal contacts with the leading men of Germany economy either. The party command of Mecklenburg purposely kept me from coming together with any personalities. I had no contact with the Party Command previous to the Machtuebernahme. After 1933 I was successively called to the Staff, of SS Abschnitt 15 and the SS Oberabschnitt Nord, as honorary motor reporter, that is to say, Oberabschnittsstaffelfuehrer. My work consisted of fanning the interest in motorisation among the ranks of the SS and to expedite interested and enthusiastic men into the Motorstuerme. I was then promoted Sturbannfuehrer and Obersturbannfuehrer, until in 1936 due to my success in the encouragement of motor sports I was called to the SS Head Office in BERLIN to be appointed Inspecteur of Transport and Chief of Motoring sports of the

/entire

entire SS. At that time I held the rank of Standartenfuhrer. In BERLIN, I was only introduced to the Chief of the SS Head Office BERLIN, SS-Obergruppenfuhrer HEISSWEILER. I was chief of motorisation until 1941. Between 1936-41 I may have been to see HIMMLER twice to report on the success of Motorsports. In 1941 I was relieved of my duties as Inspector of Transport, probably because of intervention by the Waffen-SS, with whom I had had a certain amount of friction concerning technical supplies, such as vehicles, tyres, petrol etc. I was installed as Camp Commandant of the HQ of the Reichsfuhrer SS. The HQ was situated near LYCK in East Prussia. I held this job until the beginning of July 1941, when I became economic reporter on the staff of the HSSIF, Ostland, in RIGLA. I remained there until November 1941. Then the HSSIF was transferred to the Ukraine South Russia, and I became HSSIF of the Western part of DNJEPETROWSK territory, as far as that territory had been taken over by the German civil administration; I held this appointment from the end of December 1941 to the 1 July 1942; this was my first political appointment. Obergruppenfuhrer TRUETZMANN was the HSSIF Russia South. It was our job to establish contact between the Sector Reichsfuhrer SS, the HSSIF Russia South and the Generalkommissar DNJEPETROWSK. During the course of my activities in that theatre our relationship with the population of the Ukraine was very good, and I observed no difficulties on the part of Ukrainians in this period. There were no partisan movements or skirmishes. On the 1 July 1942 I was transferred to the staff of the HSSIF Central Russia (Russland Mitte) for information, and I took up office in MOGILEW nr SMOLENSK. I did not hold any specific position, having only been transferred there for information to take part in the installation of troops. The HSSIF had no zone of command, as the German civil administration had not yet been set up in the district in question.

On the 16 February 1943 I commenced my duties as HSSIF Nordsee in HAMBURG. The district consisted of Wehrkreis X, but was changed in the course of 1944 until it was no longer the boundaries of the Wehrkreis, but the boundaries of the following political Gaue that enclosed my district: Schleswig-Holstein Hamburg, Ost-Hannover, Weser-Ems.

When I was due to take up this appointment HIMMLER summoned me to his East Prussian HQ on 1st January 1943 and disclosed to me that he had chosen me for the appointment of HSSIF HAMBURG, because he believed that as a result of my background and education I would be able to manage the somewhat difficult HAMBURG administration. At this meeting HIMMLER explicitly told me that this job did not entail any major operations. The only thing that mattered to him was that as SS-Fuhrer I should found a good personal relationship with the Party, the state administration, and the economic authorities. Especially was I to care for the institution of Air Raid Police for the district, as the air raids, especially those on the docks, would increase, and the consequences would be considerable. Further he told me that I was to ease the tension existing between the common SS, Waffen-SS, the Police etc. and finally asked me to set up a good personal relationship with the Gauleiters Kauf-Mann of HAMBURG and WEGENER of BREMEN. As HSSIF I had a staff consisting of an adjutant, a driver, a clerk and an office manager. In the course of 1944 this staff was increased by the addition of the chief doctor, the controller of information, and the chief of racial and land settlement conditions. Apart from that in the latter part of 1944 I founded a "Fuhrungs-"staff of officers of the staff of the BDO for the event of invasion and the ensuing adoption of emergency plans.

The Ordnungspolizei in my district was subordinated to the Police administrators (Police and Government Residents), who in their turn were directly subordinated to the Reichs-"Innen" Ministry, i.e. Head office of the Ordnungspolizei, through the Oberprasidenten. The Security Police and SD were in their turn directly subordinated to the RSHA; the chiefs of the State police and SD offices were also the political reporters of their respective Gauleiter. The Ordnungspolizei as far as it was a matter of military importance, were included in the BDO, who on the one hand received

/his

his orders straight from the Head office of the Ordnungs police and on the other hand acted as liaison officer to the HSSiF, to whom he had to report at will. The Gestapo and SD in the district were as far as military matters were concerned, included in the inspector of security police and SD, who also got his orders and directives straight from the RSHL., and also acted as liaison officer to the HSSiF.

The Waffen-SS in the district were a completely independent military unit, under the direct command of the SS Fuehrungs head office. There was no liaison officer to the HSSiF. The common SS had nothing to do with the HSSiF as such; they were under the command of the Fuehrer of SS-Oberabschnitt Nordsee, who, in personal union, was the same as the HSSiF.

The tasks of the HSSiF were as follows:-

- 1.) Liaison between the officers of the party, the state and the army.
- 2.) Compensative activities at differences of opinion and clashes between individual branches of the police and the SS.
- 3.) Reports to the offices interested (Reichsfuehrer, i.e. head offices) concerning special occurrences in the district.
- 4.) Control of the installation of the air raid police and the duty to personally ensure unobjectionable functioning of matters concerning the air raid police, after every major air raid.
- 5.) Co-ordination of medical services of SS and police of the information services and the philosophic trustees.
- 6.) Judge over the SS and police.

I was subordinated to the Reichsfuehrer SS HIMMLER.

On the 27 Mar 1944 I reported to HIMMLER in his HQ nr SALZBURG. The next time we met was in Feb 45, when I accompanied the Gauleiter KAUFMANN to HIMMLER's HQ nr STETTIN. The third time was in the beginning of March.

There was an order issued by the Reichsregierung stating that all prisoners, POWs and foreign workers were to be taken back into central Germany at the Allied advance. At that time I told HIMMLER that I considered it to be better to hand over everything to the enemy, to which HIMMLER replied that he was unable to change his orders as he was bound by oath to the Fuehrer. I said to him that an oath to a nation was more important than an oath to an individual, at which he agreed and said that I should do as I saw fit. Until the 8 May 1945 I was in telephonic as well as personal communication with HIMMLER. During the occupation of BERLIN, I was still able to communicate with HIMMLER, as he was attainable in a special train in NEU-RUMMIN. I asked him over and over again about the fate of the concentration camp prisoners, and each time HIMMLER stated that he was bound to keep his oath.

In spring 1944 a conference took place which was attended by the following people:-

Inspector of the SD, THIELE,
Chief of the Stapo, Dr. KREUTZER,
Chief of the Orpo
me, and other personalities.

A discussion ensued concerning the composition of an alarm plan of action in the event of the enemy entering the district of the Nordsee coast. This plan was to be worked out by the HSSiF, at the desire of the Reichs defence commissar in the operational zone, and the respective Wehrmacht authorities, as far as the plan concerned the SS and police. It took several discussions, to complete this plan; it was decided to adopt three stages of alarm, similar to the stages of alarm used by the Wehrmacht, which were to be known as stages of alarm I, II and III. I remember that there

/was

was another discussion between me, inspector of the SD THIELE and the DdO. In the course of this discussion the inspector of the SD brought up the subject of the evacuation of prisoners from FUHLSDUETTEL. At one of these discussions the inspector of the SD informed me that instructions had come from RSHA ordering the release of numerous prisoners in the event of invasion, but that no cases of treason and high treason were to be released, but were to be taken inland. As the military authorities counted on a major air raid on HAMBURG in the event of an invasion in the Nordsee district, and there was danger of the prison of FUHLSDUETTEL being hit and destroyed, he suggested that the prisoners concerned be temporarily transferred to NEUENGAMME for the duration of the emergency, as previous experience had shown that bombing raids would not be expected on NEUENGAMME Camp. He asked me to suggest it to the commandant of NEUENGAMME and to contact him to prepare for such measures. At this I asked the commandant of NEUENGAMME camp to agree to these measures, and to get in touch with the inspector of the security police and SD. This measure was to be adopted in the event of an invasion on the Nordsee or in the case of additional air raids on HAMBURG.

About the middle of April BLONBERG, the officer in charge of security police in HAMBURG, asked me to inspect his newly formed Kampkompanie, that he had been instructed to set up by the RSHA, in place of the new chief of the security police who had not yet arrived in HAMBURG. I told him that I would not do it, but a few hours later BLONBERG again asked me to come out, saying that the men were on parade. I then gave way to his pleadings and drove to the prison yard of FUHLSDUETTEL, where the company was on parade. After the parade the personal representative of the former inspector of security police and another man known to me as a special commissioner of the RSHA, and described as being on the staff of the inspector, came up to me, told me that there was another group of 23 or 27 German prisoners, imprisoned for treason or high treason and asked if I would, in the absence of the chief of the security police, consent to have this group transferred to NEUENGAMME and shot. I said clearly that I would not give this my consent and informed them that such a decision could only be made by the RSHA or by HITLER himself. I referred the two men to the chief of the security police whose arrival was expected in the course of the next hours.

After having had the depositions of TESSELMANN, JACOB, TOTZAUER, NAEVE and STANGE read over to me, I declare that I had no knowledge of an order concerning the blocking of NEUENGAMME by Amtsgruppe D, neither did I order NEUENGAMME to accept the 71 prisoners. I should explain that my name or office was mentioned several times in the depositions read over to me, because all the preliminary discussions and later the alarm orders bore my name or office. I state most positively that I never discussed a proposed execution of prisoners from FUHLSDUETTEL with the commandant or any other officer of NEUENGAMME. I state with a special reference to my oath that apart from the a/m discussion in the prison yard of FUHLSDUETTEL I gave no man or office any instruction for the carrying out of the execution of 71 prisoners of FUHLSDUETTEL.

The issuing of an order for such measures in the last days of this mad war would have been far removed from my ideas as I had done all I could since Feb 1945 to prevent any further blood shed. At the risk of death I participated in discussions on an armistice in the North German area and further discussions about not defending HAMBURG. These discussions some of which were held in my house, were held in secret between the Gauleiter KLUFMANN and the military authorities. It would have been my duty to report all this to BERLIN, as it was a direct contradiction of HITLER's orders; also I did not carry out the clear commands of HITLER concerning the evacuation of prisoners of war, other prisoners and foreign workers.

These discussions came to nothing, because Generalfeldmarschall LUSCH, as an old soldier, was forced to keep his oath and carry out his orders to defend the North German area. As General of the Wehrmacht-Ordnungstruppen I

/was

was at that time active on DUSCH's General staff. When DUSCH transferred his HQ from REINDEK nr HAMBURG to FLENSBURG, he asked me to do the same. In the night of 30/4 to 1/5 1945 I was summoned to HIMMLER's HQ (a farm house near TLOEN) for 6 a.m. by the chief of the security police, Brigadefuehrer DIERKAMP. Evidently due to my attitude to a speedy cessation of hostilities, and not defending HAMBURG, I was being watched by the security police, because the next morning it was not I, but DIERKAMP who was admitted to see HIMMLER first. As a result HIMMLER ordered me not to return to HAMBURG, but only to remain with Feldmarschall DUSCH in my evacuated HQ in SCHLESWIG. I was in telephonic communication with HAMBURG until the day of surrender; that is to say I used my exchange there to speak to Gaulleiter KAUFMANN or his deputy, Staatssekretaer AHRENS. Between the 20 and 24 April I personally visited DOENITZ after his appointment as deputy of the supreme commander of the Reich and suggested that to save further blood shed he should call for an armistice with the Allied troops on the Elbe. DOENITZ declined this suggestion.

Finally when the British troops took SCHLESWIG on 8 or 10 May 1945 I reported to the British Commandant to as to be taken prisoner.

As a result of the 20 July 1944, when HIMMLER was appointed chief of the "Ersatz"-Heer, HIMMLER appointed the HSSPF to be the officer in charge of all prisoners of war, on about 1 Oct 1944; as such, the HSSPF had the job of controlling the guarding of the POW camps and was in other ways a liaison between the Reichsfuehrer SS and the officers i/c prisoners in the individual Wehrkreise. The officers i/c prisoners were, however, subordinated to the officers i/c Wehrkreise in certain respects, i.e. personally and in all matters that had been laid down by International law.

The statement of the chief of the Kripo, KRUEGER-THIEMER, according to which he was told at a discussion at the house of the inspector of the Sipo, that I was supposed to have said that escaped and re-captured officers POW were not to be returned to the camp, but handed over to the Gestapo, for special treatment, is not true. No such command was issued by me, to any Wehrmacht or police unit in Wehrkreis X during the time I was officer i/c prisoners of war. It was not until the capitulation that I got to know that I was supposed to have conducted a central interrogation Centre in FUHLSDUETTEL for escaped Allied officers. This fact was never mentioned in my presence by the officer i/c prisoners of war.

In my office of HSSPF, I had almost weekly reports on the frame of mind of the population from the inspector of the security police and SD, that is, they reported on public reaction on the military position, the bombing and the steps taken by the Government concerning rations. This also gave me a complete picture of the security position in the area.

I know nothing about the shooting of 5 Russians POWs in the NOLEIKO factory, nor did I issue any orders in this affair. I know Kommissar SCHWEIM, who investigated this case. The results of the investigation were never submitted to me, and I had no dealings with Kommissar SCHWEIM concerning this affair.

Further I should like to state that about the end of 1944 Gaulleiter KAUFMANN of HAMBURG told me confidentially that during a personal discussion HIMMLER had informed him that I was to be dismissed from my job in the SS, because one of my sisters had married the chief of the Swedish General Staff, the Swedish officer Grav von EHRENVALLERD, and I had not told anyone about it. As a result of KAUFMANN's intercession HIMMLER stated that he was prepared to let me remain in office in HAMBURG.

In March or it may have been in the beginning of April 1945, I received a TFM that was sent to a number of HSSPFs with approximately the following contents: The Fuehrer holds you personally responsible for ensuring that no concentration camp prisoners fall into the hands of enemy alive. This TFM was not further acted upon, as I refused even to discuss, not to speak of

/carry

carry out such an order. This order was, therefore, not passed on to other units.

I believe I was put in the picture about the evacuation of FUHLSEBUETTEL Prison to the Arbeitserziehungslager KIEL by the inspector of the security police of the chief of the Orpo, who, at that time, held the position of one of my chiefs of staff. The inspector of security police or the chief of the state police personally gave the orders for evacuation of police prisoners effecting this in an inter-departmental way. If an order existed which stated that prisoners who were no longer able to march, were to be shot, it could only have been issued by the State police office concerned or the chief of the security police.

The relationship between RAJLY, the commandant of NEUENGAMME and myself was extremely correct. There was, however, a certain tension as RAJLY was determined to emphasize his independence in my area and the fact that he was only subordinated to the WVH. in BERLIN. As a consequence of a mess evening in the Fuehrerheim which had been erected by me for the officers of the SS and police, we fell out with one another and I barred him from the Casino for some weeks for behaving obstreperously while he was mad-drunk.

To add to the question I was asked about what staff I held as HSSFF I want to say that apart from the already enumerated staff, there was another Stab des Fuehrers of the SS-Oberabschnitt Nordsee, which was run by the Stabsfuehrer of the common SS and, during the war, consisted mainly of a documentation and a Q. Branch. I did not institute an especial staff for my activities as higher officer i/c prisoners of war, but merely used a liaison officer to the officer i/c prisoners of war, and a clerk. Later as General of the Wehrmacht Ordnungstruppen, I had an especial military staff at my disposal, consisting of a chief of staff and several staff officers.

I wish to add a further point to the question concerning the duties of an HSSFF.

As Liaison Officer to the Reichsfuehrer SS he had to receive suggestions and ideas coming from the Wehrmacht, State, Police, Party, SS or other units of the SS-Reichsfuehrer in his area and act upon them locally, or pass them on to the head offices or to HIMMLER himself.

Further, since Jan 1945, the HSSFF had to support the "Werwolf"-organisation founded by the Reichsfuehrer SS, in as much as he had to back up the local Werwolf representative in his work and dealings with the Gauleiter. In connection with my efforts to end the fighting in my area at the earliest opportunity, I forbade further participation in Werwolf activities in the beginning of April 1945, as far as it was guided by the Reichsfuehrer SS.

In connection with my statement on page 4 concerning the evacuation to NEUENGAMME of FUHLSEBUETTEL Prison I wish to add that this suggestion may have originated from the Gauleiter KAUFMANN as, as far as I remember, KAUFMANN was worried about a repetition of events during the raids in July 1943, when the prison was bombed and a number of prisoners got away into the town. To wind up my statement on page 6 concerning the duties of the Higher officer i/c of POWs I wish to add that it was not his job to mix in defence or search - both these functions were carried out as before, by the Wehrmacht or direct by the Reichskriminal Head office.

I have nothing to add to the above statement. I have stated the above truthfully to the best of my memory.

(Sgd) G. BASSEWITZ.

SWORN by the said Deponent Georg-Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR, voluntarily at MUNSTERLAGER on 20 April 1947, before me, Major J. LENIEWSKI, The Nigeria Regiment, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

DEPOSITION No. 68.

264.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

TESSMANN Willi Bernhard Karl

Deposition on oath of Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, male of Hamburg-Langenhorn 1, Weg No. 4, Baracke 2, sworn before Capt. Frederick Michael WERNER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Group (NWG) at MUNSTERLAGER on 2nd Apr 47.

I, Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so. I make this statement voluntarily, I have not been forced to do so and nothing has been promised to me, if I do. I know that my statement will be written down and might be used as evidence at a later stage.

I am Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, born the 15 Jan 1908 in HAMBURG. I am of Evangelical faith and of German nationality. I am married and have 6 children. I am a gardener. I was a member of the NSDAP since the 1 Mar 32. At the same time I joined the SS. At the end of the war I was a Sturmscharfuhrer in the SS.

I was arrested on the 29 Jul 1945 and have been interned since.

In Feb 1934 I came to FUHLSDUETTEL as a guard and stayed there until the 1 Jan 1937. At the beginning FUHLSDUETTEL was a Concentration Camp. Appx in the middle of 1935 FUHLSDUETTEL was changed into a Police prison, actually it was then a prison for mainly prisoners of the Gestapo, although there were also criminal prisoners. After the change to a Police prison from the concentration camp nothing really was changed, as far as the prisoners were concerned, except some special liberties like mail, visits etc. At the time of these changes RODE was the commandant.

I was then transferred to the Gestapo Leitstelle as Fernschreiber (teleprinter). In Mar 1940 RODE wanted me back and I returned to FUHLSDUETTEL, where I stayed up to the Capitulation.

RODE continued to be commandant till the first April 1943. Then I took over till Nov. 43 as acting commandant. In Nov. 1943 I was appointed prison Manager. This appointment came from the Gestapoleitstelle HAMBURG, as the prison came under them. I got all my orders from this office. Up to the bombing raid in 1943 the police prison consisted of the B wing in FUHLSDUETTEL. This was a 3-storied building. Then I asked for more room, because the B wing was absolutely full up. Hereupon I lost the B wing and got the far bigger building which was then called the A and C wing, and which had also a cellar. But when this also became overcrowded, I got about 6 months later the B wing back. The 2 top stories of the B wing were only used for women.

Later about the end of 1944, I had more than 1000 prisoners and then all these prisons were overcrowded, but I did not get any more buildings.

At the end of 1943 or beginning of 1944 a conference took place concerning the evacuation of FUHLSDUETTEL in case of danger i.e. bombing raids or the advance of the Allied army. I presume that these conferences were held by Dr. KREUZER, leader of the Hamburg Gestapo Detachment, and inspector of the Security Police, and SD, called THIELE and the HSSPF Graf BASSEWITZ-BEHR. I then received written orders, the emergency being categorised in emergency measures 1, 2 and 3. At emergency measure 1 the guards were to be mobilised and the prisoners from other police prisons were to be transferred to FUHLSDUETTEL. Emergency measure No. 2

/meant

meant the evacuation of prisoners was to commence (at that time the destination was not stated). Emergency measure No. 3 meant the destruction of all technical apparatus and the mobilisation of all guards to certain Stuetzpunkte.

Already before this discussion took place I had a discussion with several members of the HAMBURG Gestapo. It was decided not to transport the "difficult cases" in open trucks, but in specially prepared closed police cars. At this opportunity I was asked by Dr. KREUTZER if I could not shoot these "difficult cases" in FUHLSDUETTEL. I declined.

At the end of March or beginning of April 1945 Gestapo Kriminal Obersekretar HEYENN and his secretary Frau BECKER came to FUHLSDUETTEL. He asked for the prisoners' registry, on order to ascertain the names, length of arrest and name of the Gestapo official dealing with the prisoner in question.

A few days later the transport leader REPIEN returned from the Gestapo office to FUHLSDUETTEL with the finished lists. One list contained the prisoners to be released. A second list, the largest one, contained all prisoners who were supposed to be sent away on transport, and a third, which contained 71 names gave prisoners who were to be kept in FUHLSDUETTEL for the time being as they were "difficult cases".

The route which the prisoners, who were supposed to be transported somewhere else, were to take had already been worked out. In fact they were supposed to go to NEUENGAMME. But this did not come off, as beginning of April 1945 NEUENGAMME was supposed to be full up, and unable to accept any new prisoners. I believe HEYENN said so. Shortly afterwards we received the order from the Gestapo office in HAMBURG to start with the march to KIEL. In fact we now had to deal with the prisoners on list two. The 71 people were still kept back.

About 10 days after the prisoners who marched to KIEL had left my second i/c STANGE received a telephone call from HEYENN one evening. STANGE came up to me, I was in the yard, and told me that very soon a truck from the Gestapo would arrive to fetch the 71 prisoners still in FUHLSDUETTEL. It then became known to me that these prisoners would be taken to NEUENGAMME. Furthermore STANGE told me, that HEYENN told him on the phone that he, STANGE, should write out the "Einweisungsbefehl" (order to enter NEUENGAMME) himself, furthermore he should use the following heading: By order of the HSSPT (Higher SS- and Police leader) the following prisoners are being sent to the Concentration Camp NEUENGAMME. The reason for this special treatment I do not know. I expect that these people might have tried to escape on the march to KIEL.

I had no say in the selection of the 71 prisoners who eventually went to NEUENGAMME.

I remember the public shooting of the 5 Russian girls in EIDELSTEDT. I had to take them to EIDELSTEDT with several other guards, and was responsible that none of them would escape on the way there. The shooting was done by Kriminalsekretar HEDKE and Police sekretar SCHWARZKOPF.

I was told, I do not remember by whom, that these women were condemned to death. I took it that this was a proper affair, especially as other Russian girls had to witness the shootings. Who gave the order for these shootings, I do not know. We then placed the five bodies in an already prepared hole at the Jewish Cemetery.

I remember the shooting of 11 Russians in EIDELSTEDT. I transported them with several other guards to EIDELSTEDT. I had nothing to do with the execution, and I had also nothing to do with taking the condemned men to the place of execution. The names of the other guards I cannot remember,

but they came from FUHLSDUETTEL. Also, this case I do not know who condemned these 11 men. I know that they had been looting.

All prisoners who were kept at FUHLSDUETTEL had not been in front of a court. Some though were kept in "Schetzhait", which means they had already finished their punishment given to them by a court of law.

It also happened that prisoners who were supposed to be transferred to an "Arbeitserziehungslager" for 26 days for small offences, like not appearing for work or something like that, were still sitting in FUHLSDUETTEL after 100 days, which means that they had been completely forgotten.

Transports from FUHLSDUETTEL left every week for NEUENGAMME, other transports went to the Police prison HUETTEN for forwarding to AUSCHWITZ and MAUTHAUSEN.

Cases of death occurred very seldom in FUHLSDUETTEL, although sometimes prisoners hanged themselves. It happened very seldom that people died of illnesses.

We had no hospital block, only a medical inspection room. The doctor, Dr. SCHNAPPAUF, came about twice a week, and sometimes in very urgent cases. I received complaints regarding the doctor and the way he treated his patients. For this reason I took part one day when he was inspecting and treating sick prisoners. I found nothing wrong, however, I understand nothing about medicine.

It happened that "Kalfaktors" came to me and told me occurrences concerning other prisoners. This information I forwarded to the Gestapo. I personally never asked anybody to spy for me. Also John MAU I have never used to spy for me, if he claims that now, I cannot understand it, especially as he was one of my best collaborators.

Regarding the statement of the South African GLUCK, on the eve of his escape bid, I would like to say the following: When REINHARD and I entered his cell, REINHARD kicked him in his behind and beat him. I never touched him. Only a few days later I entered the cell as I had been told that GLUCK had said, when the Allies come to HAMBURG, he would be the Governor. As GLUCK would not look into my eyes, I placed my hand under his chin, and lifted up his face and said to him, that he should not have done all this to me. I meant his trying to escape. At that occasion I did not hit him, and I also never hit him at other occasions.

That I placed him in the dark cell I did because I wanted to avoid that he would break out again. For this reason I placed him in iron and used the cell with the bricked up window. The short rations he got automatically, as he was in arrest.

That GLUCK was sent to NEUENGAMME was ordered by REINHARD.

I hit the Dutchman KOOMEN in such a way that he fell on the floor. He lost his balance and stumbled over the chair in front of my desk.

At 2 other occasions I hit 2 Germans. These are the only cases which I can remember at the moment. I only hit people with my flat hand and never used a rubber truncheon or any other instruments.

I have never allowed guards at FUHLSDUETTEL to hit prisoners, and I have never seen that this happened. REPPEN I saw often in the morning during rollcall, but I never saw him hit or beat anybody. In my opinion in FUHLSDUETTEL everything was correct as it should have been in a proper prison.

The interrogators of the Gestapo beat and ill-treated prisoners during

/interrogation

-4-

interrogation in FUHLSDUETTEL. I forbid them to do that because I did not want the other prisoners to think that the prison guards were responsible for these beatings of prisoners. But I know that the Gestapo officials used to beat all the same whilst I was not present.

I have nothing further to add. I have a clear conscience as I have done my duty.

(Signed) Willi TESSMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, voluntarily at MUNSTERLAGER on 2nd April 1947, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Hans STANGE

Deposition on oath of Hans STANGE, male, of HAMBURG 28, Harburgerchaussee 77, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at MUNSTER LAGER on 27th March 1947.

I am Hans STANGE, born on 19/5/1908 at GROSS FLINTBECK, near KIEL. I believe in God, am married and have 2 children. I am baker by trade. I joined the NSDAP in 1933, the SA in October 1932 and the SS in 1939. I was Hauptscharfuhrer.

I came to FUHLBUETTEL at the end of 1933 and was at first employed as a guard. I was Bereitschaftshuher from 1937 until 1941. I then came to NORWAY, where I stayed till April 1943, when I returned to FUHLBUETTEL. I was then at first in the office and in the last months I was appointed TESSMAN's deputy. I was arrested on 7 May 1945.

I was in charge of the transport to NEUENGAMME, which consisted of about 80 men. There were about 10 women among them.

While I was in the office, I was responsible for the reception of new arrivals. For about 6 months I was then TESSMAN's deputy (Nov. 1944 till the end). My duties as deputy were to inspect the stations, deal with the mail issue cigarettes.

I would like to say that the transport to NEUENGAMME was carried out on orders from BASSEWITZ-DEHR. I know this, because it was written on the document, which accompanied the prisoners. I wrote out this document myself together with OBERDORFER and received the direction to write that on it from either HAYENN or WICHLANN. The document was not signed; on it was written: "on order from the Higher SS and Police Chief".

As far as the KIEL transports were concerned, my task was to find billets for the first transport and then to receive all the transports and hand them over to the Camp Commandant, Sturmabannfuhrer POST. The Transportfuhrer had to report to me and give me a list of prisoners. The numbers did not agree with those at FUHLBUETTEL. Several had escaped, but part had been shot. BLOMBERG had ordered that prisoners who could not walk any further, were to be shot.

I was present at the shooting of 11 men. I had to take the transport to the shooting place. As far as I know, these people were shot for looting. TESSMANN and, I believe, SCHWEIM were also there. I also remember BAUER.

I now remember that I was present at the shooting of the 5 women. The 5 women were loaded onto a truck at FUHLBUETTEL and taken to the same pit as the 11 men. They were shot in this sand pit. Apart from myself, TESSMANN, MEU and HEYNE were present. The shooting was carried out by Gestapo officials. I did not know the Gestapo officials in question. I think that TITLUS was also there.

I have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not

/under

0551

-2-

under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I have never beaten or kicked prisoners.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) Hans STANGE

SWORN by the said DEPONENT, Hans STANGE, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 28 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD, C.K., detailed by C. in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
Investigating NCO.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the Statements of :-

- | | |
|---|---|
| (i) Ernst Alfred HOFER | (ii) Kurt MARZIAN |
| (iii) Otto Felix KRUGER-TRIMMER (2) | (iv) Lieutenant Marcel LEB |
| (v) Werner Erwin Max JACOB | (vi) Max PAULY |
| (vii) Karl TOPZAUER | (viii) Anton THUMANN |
| (ix) Kristian Ludwig SIEVERSEN | (x) Josef HAENDLER |
| (xi) Gertrud Therese MOGGE | (xii) Willi Friedrich PAGELS |
| (xiii) Hermann Berthold OELLRICH | (xiv) Henry August PETERS |
| (xv) Wilhelm Louis REINHARDT | (xvi) Albin LUEDKE |
| (xvii) Hans SCHWARZ | (xviii) Michael MUELLER |
| (xix) Hermann Carl MAEVE | (xx) Wilhelm WICHMANN |
| (xxi) Emil EGMERS | (xxii) Karl Adolf HEYERIN |
| (xxiii) Adolf Nicolaus BOHLMANN | (xxiv) Major J. LENIEWSKI,
dated 3 June, 1947. |
| (xxv) Georg Henning Graf von BASSEWITZ-BEHR | (xxvi) Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN |
| (xxvii) Hans STANGE | |

(xxv), (xxvi) and (xxvii) are statements of the accused.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

A. The accused von BASSEWITZ-BEHR gave the orders resulting in the 1st Charge on his own initiative. The orders for the 2nd and 3rd Charges were given by von BASSEWITZ-BEHR in obedience to the declared policy of the German Government.

The accused TESSMANN and STANGE carried out their part in the 1st Charge on the orders of von BASSEWITZ-BEHR.

B. There appears to be no defence for von BASSEWITZ-BEHR on the 1st Charge. He may raise the plea of superior orders on the 2nd and 3rd Charge.

TESSMANN and STANGE will probably raise the plea of superior orders on the 1st Charge.

C. The case is complete.

6046 / UK / G / 646

.. 0554

TESSMANN, Willi Bernhard
and 610

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

13 AUG 1947

1-10: A

See

CARDS CHECKED LIST 63

6046 / UK / G / 646

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0555

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6046/UK/G/646

30 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 624 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

(SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

- 1. Between April 1943 and April 1945. FUHLBUETTEL, Germany.
2. February or March 1944. HAMBURG, Germany.
3. April 1945. FUHLBUETTEL and KIEL-HASSE, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

- 1. (VIII) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.
2. (I) MURDER
3. (VIII) & (I) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions and Murder.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

- 1. ASSAULT
2. MURDER
3. ASSAULT and MURDER

Breaches of International Law

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

(SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil.Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

0556

Page 2

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

- See Short Statement of Facts -

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

—0—

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES against GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS : 0557

Case No. UK-G/B 624.

		<u>1st CHARGE</u>
	✓ 1.	Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN ✓ (SS Sturmscharführer and Commandant of FÜHLSBÜTTEL Prison)
	✓ 2.	Hans STANGE ✓ (Hauptscharführer SS)
	✓ 3.	Wilhelm August Friedrich SCHULZE ✓ (Oberscharführer SA)
	✓ 4.	Karl Otto SCHUETTE ✓ (Scharführer SA)
	✓ 5.	Wilhelm HEININGS ✓ (Bereitschaftsführer SS)
	✓ 6.	Johann WAHN ✓ (Wachmann SS)
	✓ 7.	Carl OEHLE (Unterscharführer SS)
	✓ 8.	Anna Maria Elisabeth BISMARCK (Aufseherin)
Name of accused, his rank and unit or official position.	✓ 9.	Minna Marta BORGESMANN (Aufseherin)
(Not to be translated).	✓ 10.	Hildegard BURBISTER (Aufseherin)
		<u>2nd CHARGE</u>
		Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN ✓
		Hans STANGE ✓
		Wilhelm August Friedrich SCHULZE ✓
		Karl Otto SCHUETTE ✓
		<u>3rd CHARGE</u>
		Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN ✓
		Hans STANGE ✓
		Karl Otto SCHUETTE ✓
		Wilhelm HEININGS ✓
		Johann WAHN ✓
		All the accused are in British custody.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS

1. The accused were all German officials employed at FÜHLSBÜTTEL Prison, Germany between April 1943 and April 1945. The accused TESSMANN was Commandant of FÜHLSBÜTTEL Prison. During the period between April 1943 and April 1945, many Allied prisoners were interned in this prison and subjected throughout their internment by each of the accused to various degrees and forms of ill-treatment.

2. In February or March 1944, the accused TESSMANN was in charge of 11 Russian prisoners of war taken from FUHLBUETTTEL to EIDELSTEDT to be shot. TESSMANN was aware of the impending killing although he had not ascertained the identity of the person who gave the order for the killing. He was accompanied by STANGE, SCHUIZKOS and SCHUETTE, all of whom acted as guards to the Russian prisoners during the journey to EIDELSTEDT and were present at the shooting.

3. In April 1945, the accused TESSMANN received orders that prisoners of war were to be evacuated from FUHLBUETTTEL Prison to KEIL-HASSEE. Large parties of Allied prisoners of war were divided and formed into several transports under the command of STANGE, SCHUETTE, HENNINGS and HAHN. These transports were to march from FUHLBUETTTEL to KEIL-HASSEE. Before the evacuation began the transport leaders received an order from TESSMANN that any prisoners who were unable to march or who attempted to escape during the march should be shot. STANGE was senior German officer during the march. During the evacuation several prisoners of war were shot by the accused SCHUETTE, HENNINGS and HAHN.

STANGE, SCHUETTE, HENNINGS and HAHN were all concerned in various acts of ill-treatment whilst on the march.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :-

- (i) Adrianus Martinus van LEEUWEN
- (ii) Rudolf August MAUERMANN
- (iii) Gertrud MEYER-PLOCK
- (iv) Josephus Hubertus van EIJS
- (v) Wilhelm Johannes HAASE
- (vi) Ada Amanda KRISTELLER
- (vii) Ernst Andreas SCHMUESER
- (viii) Konrad MANNSHARDT
- (ix) Fritz Friedrich ZIENAU
- (x) Otto Friedrich BEHNKE
- (xi) Albert Joseph ILMIG
- (xii) Karl Martin Max Ernst SCHULTZ
- (xiii) Stanislaus BARGLINSKI
- (xiv) John Hans Rudolf GLUCK
- (xv) Albin LUEDKE
- (xvi) Elise OETTING
- (xvii) Karl HOEPPNER
- (xviii) Gottlieb PHILIPPZYK
- (xix) Josef Antonius KOOMEN
- (xx) Ellen LUBNITZ
- (xxi) Minna LIEBERAM
- (xxii) Ursula Henriette Augusta WITTSTOCK
- (xxiii) Kurt Karl EWALD
- (xxiv) Herbert Bruno SCHLENSTEDT
- (xxv) Roger Louis Gustave DURNEZ
- (xxvi) Heinz LORD
- (xxvii) Willi Karl SCHULZ
- (xxviii) John Karl MAU
- (xxix) Georges Gabriel GROCHARD
- (xxx) Clara Frieda GLASEN
- (xxxi) Walter Hermann KNUTZ
- (xxxii) Kurt Willi WAND
- (xxxiii) Karl Heinz RICHEIMER
- (xxxiv) Heinz Gerhard NILSSON
- (xxxv) Wilhelm REIF
- (xxxvi) Heinrich Arthur EICHBAUM
- (xxxvii) Ursula Hellene STEINFALT
- (xxxviii) Elli Else HEINS
- (xxxix) Barbara DOLLWETZEL
- (xl) Gertrud Wilhelmine DREHER
- (xli) Marichen MARTENS
- (xlii) Erna Henrietta RATTMANN
- (xliii) Hilde SCHILL
- (xliv) Lea RODZYNEK
- (xlv) Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN
- (xlvi) Hans STANGE
- (xlvii) Wilhelm August Friedrich SCHULZKE
- (xlviii) Karl Otto SCHUETTE
- (il) Wilhelm HENNINGS
- (l) Johann HAHN
- (li) Carl OEHLE
- (lii) Anna Maria Elisabeth BISMARCK
- (liii) Minna Marta BORGEMEHN
- (liv) Hildegard BURMEISTER.
- (lv) Heinrich Juergen LUETJE
- (lvi) Walter Ernst KOOPMANN

(xlv) to (liv) inclusive are statements of the accused.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- A. 1. All the accused committed acts of ill-treatment against internees of FULDSBUEHEL Prison on their own initiative.
2. The accused STANGE, SCHULZKE and SCHUETTE took part in the killing of the 11 Russians on the orders of TESSMANN. TESSMANN cannot name the person from whom he received the order to carry out the shooting.
3. The accused STANGE, SCHULZKE, HENNINGS and HAHN carried out the shooting in obedience to the policy decreed by TESSMANN. The acts of ill-treatment were committed on their own initiative. It appears that TESSMANN gave the order for the shooting on his own initiative.
- B. 1. There appears to be no defence available to any of the accused.
2. The accused STANGE, SCHULZKE and SCHUETTE will probably plead that they acted in obedience to the order of TESSMANN.

There appears no defence available to TESSMANN.

3. As regards the shooting of Allied prisoners the accused SCHULZKE, SCHUETTE, HENNINGS and HAHN will probably plead that they acted in obedience to the orders of TESSMANN. There appears to be no defence available to TESSMANN.

No defence would appear to be available to any of the accused for the charge of ill-treatment.

- C. The case is complete.

DEPOSITION

of

van LEEUWEN Adrianus Martinus

Deposition on oath of van LEEUWEN Adrianus Martinus, male, of ZOETERWOUDE, Schenkelweg 25, sworn before Capt F.M. WARNER, General List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit B.A.O.R, at ZOETERWOUDE on 31 Jan 1947.

My name is Adrianus Martinus van LEEUWEN, born at ZOETERWOUDE, 8th April, 1922, by occupation gardener, unmarried, living Schenkelweg 25, ZOETERWOUDE. I am of Roman Catholic faith and Dutch nationality.

In 1942, I was obliged to go to work in HAMBURG/Germany. In January, 1943, I was arrested by the German Police, because I refused to work for the German Anti Aircraft Guard. The Gestapo interrogated me and without having been in front of a court of justice, they sentenced me and I was taken to FUHLBUETTEL. I stayed there for three or four weeks. Then I was transported from FUHLBUETTEL to WILHELMSBURG. I was there three months and then went back to FUHLBUETTEL prison. After two or three weeks we had to build fences for the Germans. I did so for about five or six weeks. Then we had to go back to the prison of FUHLBUETTEL, where I stayed till the liberation. Some weeks before the liberation in 1945, the prisoners were evacuated from FUHLBUETTEL to KIEL, except those who had built the defences, so I had to stay in FUHLBUETTEL too. Shortly after that, I was released by the Gestapo, who had sentenced me.

I recognize the photograph you show me of Willy TESSMANN, as the Commandant of the prison in FUHLBUETTEL. I personally often saw him beat and kick prisoners. They were of all nationalities and he beat them with his hands and with a rubber truncheon, wherever he could hit them. He beat them all, especially Poles and Italians, but also Germans. Many times I have seen that the prisoners were kicked between their legs and then they fell down on the ground and were trod on their faces by TESSMANN. When we had to evacuate from WILHELMSBURG, we were obliged to bring away the properties of the guards, that were not lost in the fire of the bombardment. Then two Italians put some cigarettes into their pocket. TESSMANN saw this happening and called the two to come to him and when they were at a distance of about three metres, he shot them down. When we had done our best, we got every Sunday three cigarettes. TESSMANN was always there, when we got the cigarettes and more than one time it happened that, if a prisoner did not salute correctly, he was beaten in his face.

In WILHELMSBURG once a month, von BLESSEWITZ BEHR and the commandant TESSMANN came to inspect the prisoners. This was once a month as a rule, when the barracks were inspected. Then they went through the whole camp and meanwhile they beat with all they could get, everyone whom they felt like beating at the moment. I do not remember the name but the photo you show me is that one of the men, who came with the commandant for the inspection.

The photo you show me, marked Paul REPPIN, is the man well known to me as "Lange Paul". He was transportfuehrer and brought the prisoners away from different Gestapo Offices to FUHLBUETTEL. When he guarded me on my transport, it happened often when I looked round, that he beat me in the face. He was the worst of all. For smallest thing he beat with his hands very heavily. For instance when we had to rise in the morning he came into the room and if there was somebody still lying on his bed, then he draw him out of his bed and gave him a severe beating. The day I was transported from the Gestapo office to Fuhlbuettel by LANGE Paul,

/we were

we were beaten by him nearly the whole day. I saw that the people, who were beaten by him, had their noses full of blood and had black-eyes. He beat all foreigners. He especially looked out for Poles and Italians, to give them extra severe beatings.

I recognise the photos of Ulrich SCAPPAUFF and John HAU, you show me, as the doctor and his assistant of the prison of FUHLBUETTEL. The doctor never gave the prisoners bandages or other medical help. He let them walk till they stopped and they were then brought to the sick-room where most of them died. The dead bodies generally remained one or two days there among the other sick people, before they were buried.

Once my stomach was troubling me and I asked the doctor for some tablets, but he did not examine me and did not give the tablets either. His assistant took even less trouble than the doctor himself. He and the doctor did not take care of ill German either. I cannot certify special cases of the assistant of the doctor.

The photo of Helmut HEYE, you show me, I do recognize as the man who was often on duty with the women. He has often beaten us and some times he has beaten me with a rubber-stick. I have often seen him beat women with the stick and pull their hair. I have seen that the women he had beaten, had bleeding noses and men he had beaten walked around with open wounds on their faces.

The photo of Carl TITIUS, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard, I have only seen in the kitchen. He was generally in the kitchen at the distribution of food. When he saw boys, who went twice with their little pan for some food, he commanded them to fall in with their pan in the evening and then he gave them for a half hour punishment-drill. I have seen many times, that boys, who passed him without saluting, got a blow in their face from him with his hand.

The photo of Carl OEHL, you show me, I recognize as that of the man who has beaten much with his rifle. He was guard and always carried a rifle. When we had to parade and it did not go sufficiently quickly for his liking then he beat everybody with the butt-end of his rifle, wherever he could hit them. He kicked the prisoners too, till they fell down on the ground.

The photo of Georg MATHEA, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard of FUHLBUETTEL. He beat the people with his rifle and kicked them too. I have seen him beat the people with the rifle till they fell on the ground and after that he trod on their faces and on their belly. He beat everybody a lot. Once he beat me too, because he called for me and I did not come to him quickly enough. I once saw him beat a Pole with a rifle. The Pole then fell on the ground, came up again and then he kicked the Pole against his ankle so that one ankle was broken. He was in bed in the sickroom for a long time. I have seen too how he (Mathea) knocked three teeth out of a prisoner's mouth with his rifle.

The photo of Walter ORTMANN, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard of FUHLBUETTEL. He was a beast of man. He did not beat the Germans so much, but beat the foreigners all the more. He beat much with the rifle and kicked vigorously. I did not see details.

The Photo of Wilhelm HENNINGS, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard of FUHLBUETTEL, who did not beat so much as the other ones. He beat many foreigners too, but no Germans.

During the bombing of Wilhelmshagen I was with many other people in a cellar with corn. During the bombardment a fire started and many were suffocated. My eyes are half blinded by the heat of the fire and I can see badly. It was not allowed to go to a doctor and later on I was

/not treated

not treated by a doctor either. TESSIANN was the commandant then. TESSIANN after the bombardment gave the order to some guards to hunt down some fugitives and to kill them at once.

(Signed) Adrianus van LEEUWEN

SWORN by the said Deponent van LEEUWEN, Adrianus Martinus, voluntarily at ZOETERWOUDE, on 31 January, 1947, before me, Capt. F. M. WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C. BAOR.

(Signed) F. M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Dutch into English of the Deposition of Adrianus Martinus van LEEUWEN, marked Deposition No. 16.

(Signed) C. R. FREUD)
S/Sgt.

for Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N/DE)
(C. R. FREUD).

DEPOSITION NO. 15TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofRudolf August MAUERMANN

Deposition on oath of Rudolf August MAUERMANN, male, of HAMBURG 13, Hallerstr. 6, sworn before Capt. Groderick Michael WARNER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, MOR, at HAMBURG, ON 11th Dec. 1946.

I am Rudolf August MAUERMANN, born 21.9.1906 at HAMBURG. I have no religion and am locksmith by occupation. I am married and have a child, 15 years old. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other party organisation.

On 15 August 1944 I was arrested for scheming treason and sabotage. On 16 August 1945 I came to FUHLBUETTEL, where I stayed till 24 March 1945. On that day I went with a transport to NEUENGAMME.

During my stay at FUHLBUETTEL I witnessed the following incidents where foreigners were ill treated. I was isolated in a cell in A2. From here I could watch the Russian wooden huts, which were in front of A1. One evening in October 1944 about 50-60 Russians had to parade at 6 o'clock in front of their hut for health inspection. This parade was taken by Sanitads Wachtmeister MAU. Although it was very cold, the Russians had to stand there completely naked, even without shoes, for at least an hour, until MAU had finished with them. The Russians were mainly inspected for cleanliness. Many were not clean, as they could not get any soap, and were then beaten by a Waffen SS man and an SS man from a Panzer Division. Both were in uniform. I do not know the names of these men, but MAU should. TESSMANN also came once for a short while, watched the proceedings and went again. On this occasion an old Russian, who was dirty, was ducked in a pond by the SS men. When they pulled him out later, they left him standing outside for at least a quarter of an hour.

One morning in November 1944 I went with my co-prisoner WAND to collect cigarettes. We saw a few Russians cleaning the corridor in A11. One of these Russians stepped back and by accident trod on STANGES foot, as he was passing. Thereupon STANGE beat the Russian, mainly in the face, till he fell to the ground. Then STANGE started to kick him. He kicked him in the face and the stomach. When the Russian lost consciousness, STANGE ordered another Russian who was working there, to throw a bucket of water over him. He then let him be dragged away and ordered him to be brought to him later. About an hour later, the prisoner IMMIG went along the corridor of A1. and saw how the same Russian was being beaten in the corridor.

Wachtmeister SICK was the worst in the treatment of foreigners. Every day he carried out beatings, taking no notice of age or nationality. It was such a daily occurrence, that I cannot remember any specific instances.

In September-October 1944, a seriously wounded Frenchman lay in a cell in cellar C. He had received his injuries through ill treatment. The medical orderly, MAU, told me that he had himself asked Dr. SCHNAPPAUF to see this Frenchman, but that he had refused to see him even once on a matter of principle.

In October-November 1944 a Russian tried to escape from a transport. He attacked a guard, took his rifle, but was finally cornered and hunted up a tree. There he was shot by the guards. The prisoner Albert SUHR had the opportunity to listen to conversations in the office through the ventilator shaft. He told me how he heard TESSMANN told the clerks to enter the cause of death in the report on the Russian as suicide. I do not know who shot the Russian.

In January 1945 I had a young Polish forced laborer in my cell. He had been reported to Wachmeister M. FLES by the German informer GUHLKE, because he had made contact with other cell inmates before he came to me. For that he was beaten in front of my eyes by RITTES and GUHLKE. Apart from that, he received no food for three or four days on two occasions.

The officials HANSEN and HEINTSCHEL from the Gestapo usually came for interrogations. They always interrogated the Russians and Poles. They always beat prisoners, but I especially remember when they interrogated Poles and Russians in cells 24 and 25 in A2. When they arrived I already saw that they carried steel rods. I could not see the actual beating, but could hear it, as I was in the cell next door. I heard the sound of the blows, then the moaning and then the dull thud how the men fell to the ground. The prisoners WIND and SUHR later saw how they were carried out unconscious or perhaps even dead. All this happened in the period between July and September 1944.

Finally I would like to mention that the informer from A1 was extremely brutal and boasted that he had already been supervisor in AUSCHWITZ, but was then locked up himself for theft. He was called EFFINGER, and, although he spoke fluent German, I think he was French.

(Signed) Rudolf MAUERMANN

Affirmed by the said deponent Rudolf August MAUERMANN, voluntarily in HAMBURG on 11th Dec. 1946, before me Capt, Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by G.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. M. WARNER, Capt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Rudolf MAUERMANN, marked DEPOSITION NO. 15.

(Signed) C. K. FIELD.

Translation ofProduction No. 2.DEPOSITION

of

Gertrud Friedericke MEYER-FLOCK

Deposition on oath of Gertrud Friedericke MEYER-FLOCK, female of HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, sworn before 2/Lt. Maciej JERZEBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this twenty-fifth day of November 1946.

I am Gertrud Friedericke MEYER-FLOCK, nee MEYER. I was born on 21 Jan 1898 at COLOGNE. I am an atheist. I attended the Volksschule and then made my Abitur (leaving examination at a secondary school). For 1½ years I studied chemics and now I am working in a laboratory.

I was a member of the KPD. At the end of August 1938 I was arrested because of my political activity. I was imprisoned at BERLIN, at first at Alexanderplatz and later in Moabit. I was sentenced to two years penal servitude for preparing high treason. I served my sentence at the penitentiary at KOTTBUS. I was released at the end of August 1940. After I had got contact with the illegal groups I started to work. I was re-arrested on 25 Feb 44 and sent to FUHLSBUETTEL prison. I stayed there until 16 Feb 45, when I was transferred to the interrogation prison HAMBURG and stayed there until 26 May 45. I was not tried in the Volksgerichtshof, it was prevented by the break-down of the German Army.

The women's department of the police prison FUHLSBUETTEL was in house B. It was a building in the form of an L which was separated from the other buildings by a large wall. The building had 3 floors and the wards were called B cellar, B 1, B 2, and B 3.

In B cellar there were: the boiler rooms, the bath and the disinfection installation, the stores, admittance cells, single cells and arrest cells. The admittance cells were about 3 x 4 metres in size. The whole inventory was a lavatory and very seldom there was also a bench. The new arrivals were locked into these cells and had there to wait for the delousing. According to the regulations the prisoners had only to spend one night in these cells but most of the female officials, especially LURHEISTER, used to "forget" the prisoners so that they had to stay there for 3 days. Mostly the cells were overcrowded and even 18 persons were imprisoned in one cell. The last number refers to the women as it was worse in the men's department. About 50-60 men were accommodated in two cells. The arrest cells were usually cells with or without a bench, often they were entirely dark, the prisoners had to serve special punishments there. Moreover there was a cage cell in the B cellar, it was an ordinary cell with a cage of iron bars, about a finger thick. The whole cell was filled with a bunk and a lavatory so that the prisoner could not move. Very often the cell was entirely dark.

In B 1 there was the guard room, the rooms for the administration, and a room with about 40 beds for the foreigners, mainly Russians, and the single cells. One to three persons were accommodated in the single cells.

B.2 consisted of a room with about 40 beds and single cells, there was a number of so-called small cells, which were only 1.50 m wide.

In B 3 there was again a large room and a smaller room, where formerly had been some cells and the so-called French room, because mostly French and Dutch female prisoners were accommodated there, and single cells.

The admittance of new prisoners in the police prison FUHLSBUETTEL happened as follows: I watched it many times as in winter 1944/45 I was the prisoner in charge of the baths and boilers. Without exception all new prisoners came from the Gestapo-Gebäude (building) also when they had been transferred from other prisons, this indicates that the police prison FUHLSBUETTEL actually was a Gestapo prison. The transport arrived at about 5 o'clock in the

/afternoon

- 2 -

afternoon and were delivered by the transport commander with the arrest warrant in B 1. Owing to the negligence of the officials I have often seen the arrest warrants. On the arrest warrants there was a remark as to the measures which had to be taken. The special treatment was carried out as follows: The prisoner was kept in a single cell, separated from certain persons, was not allowed to receive letters or parcels, had no hours off, was subject to certain arrest measures, stoppage of food, he received no blankets and mattresses, dark cell, was put into irons. In B 1 the new prisoners had to stand motionless with the face to the wall. As the new prisoners did not yet know the regulations there were shoutings and beatings from the officials on duty. The following officials beat frequently: the Head SCHULZ, BURMEISTER, BOCH, KREUTZ, BISMARCK, BORGEMEYER. Especially the foreigners and Jews were treated badly. The a/m officials pulled them at the hair, and pushed them with the face against the wall. In this connection I remember a special case. A young Yugoslav girl was admitted. She must have got a special remark from the Gestapo for she was immediately locked into a small cell. When she arrived at B 1 SCHULZ pulled her hair, pushed her in the back with the face against the wall. I remember a second case with a Russian girl named Marja, who was 19 years of age. Something must have happened when she arrived for she was immediately put into the cage cell. I have not seen it myself but I assumed it as SCHULZE shouted at her when I passed them. Maria turned round and said: "Good-bye". SCHULZE beat her in the face, pulled her at the hair and pushed her down the stairs. Marja stumbled and fell down. SCHULZ went to her and kicked her with her feet. As a consequence Marja got a warm meal only after four days.

When the first formalities had been carried out the women were led into the cellar into a waiting room. When there were not sufficient new prisoners one day, the prisoners had to wait until the next day. After the women had been fetched from the admittance cells, they had to undress entirely and were searched. Afterward's the clothing was taken to the delousing. As the delousing installation was too small the clothing was put on a heap and therefore most of the clothing was ruined. The shoes were put into a lisol solution. In the meantime the women had a bath but they never had sufficient warm water. After the bath they were deloused but they received no towels. The bath was in the cellar and even in winter it was not heated. After the delousing some women received an old, torn, and mostly stinking blanket. Generally the foreigners did not receive such a blanket. After the bath the women returned naked either to the admittance cell or to the ward. Generally the women received their clothing the next morning although they had been deloused the evening before. During the bath the officials shouted and frequently beat the prisoners. Mostly this was done by SCHULZ, BURMEISTER, BOCH, BISMARCK, BORGEMEYER, BURMEISTER tried to ruin the prisoners' clothing. She always made sure that the prisoner on duty did not hide the good clothing, so that they could not be deloused. I have seen that LJUBA, a Russian girl, who was a prisoner in charge of the baths as myself, was beaten by BURMEISTER for this reason.

This was the daily routine in the women's department in the prison FUHLBUETTEL: Reveille at 6 o'clock a.m. The prisoners had to wash themselves, to clean the cell and to make their bed. After that the coffee was distributed. After the coffee the cells had to be wiped. Mostly we received no rags and had to take a piece of our clothing. After that the work was allotted to the prisoners. A part of the prisoners had to work outside the prison, the others had to make paper-bags or to pack spices. If the prisoners had severe arrest they received no work which was extremely depressing. In the afternoon we theoretically had an hour off, but we did not have it regularly as the officials forgot it or purposely deprived us of it. When we had the hour off, the single cells were opened and we went into the corridor with the face to the wall. When the single cells had lined up the large room was opened. There was mostly a mess, as we had to go out suddenly and were not prepared for it. The officials shouted and beat us and often sent us back to the cells so that we had no hour off. When all had lined up we were led into the court-yard. We walked round in a distance of 5 metres, it was strictly forbidden to speak. When anybody had spoken, he was fetched and put with the face to the wall, or sent upstairs, or beaten,

/which

which mostly was done with foreigners or Jews. Also pregnant women were beaten, they were beaten as well as the others, consequently in one year only one woman bore the full time. All the others had miscarriages or premature births. In this connection I remember one incident. Magda THUERLY collapsed during the hour off. A French woman, named Christia RIVAL, a medical student, assisted her, which was strictly forbidden. Thereupon she was beaten by BISMARCK and she ordered that the French woman should not receive food for 3 days. In connection with the hour off I remember also the following: BISMARCK who liked to maltreat the foreigners for some time deprived the French prisoners from the hour off. She fetched the foreigners from the room to line up, found a reason for shouting, beat them and pushed them back into the room.

On this occasion I want to mention that I called on BISMARCK in August 1945 to get some information from her. On this occasion she told me that the officials had to beat as SCHULZ had ordered them to do so.

Another incident which disgusted concerns SCHULZ. Once a pregnant foreigner, who had torn clogs had the hour off together with us. She could not walk fast enough because of her clogs. Thereupon SCHULZ pushed her with her fist and put her against the wall. As a further punishment she received no food, but I do not know for how many days.

Once when B 1 had the hour off, I heard shouting in the yard. I looked through the window and saw that about 15 women were standing with their face to the wall. BOKRUTH who was in charge of the prisoners shouted: "I do not want to be blamed for you foreign rogues". (Ich will mich fuer Euch auslaendisches Gesocks nicht anrempeln lassen).

During one hour off I saw that KREUZ kicked the legs of a Polish prisoner, as she did not walk fast enough. Afterwards KREUZ ordered that she should receive no food.

BURMEISTER behaved worse during the hour off. Every prisoner was afraid of her. On every occasion she beat and ordered stoppage of food. I remember one incident with BURMEISTER. Two French women who were kept separated in single cells wanted to exchange a few words during the hour off. BURMEISTER noticed this, hit and kicked the woman who had spoken and put into the arrest cell in the cellar. The other who had listened was put against the wall.

Once BURMEISTER brought her lover SCHULZKE along for the hour off. We had to run at the double and BURMEISTER indicated those women who should be beaten to SCHULZKE. SCHULZKE beat them with his fists and kicked them with his feet. 6 women were beaten in this way. Later some of them were punished with arrest by BURMEISTER.

Once SCHULZ did not allow us to have the hour off for three weeks, this was a punishment as two Russians were alleged to have stolen two tomatoes.

Distribution of work: General work as mentioned above. Cleaning of the whole house, prisoners appointed for special jobs in the building, (from 20 Apr 44 only criminals were appointed for these jobs). The prisoners had also to work for the officials and the SS personnel for instance darning, knitting, sewing etc. The officials gave food as a reward to those who had worked for them. But as they received no special rations, they stole the food, i.e. they committed a real theft or they inflicted punishments i.e. stoppage of food. They also deprived the new prisoners of fat and other food. The work was not paid, even when it was done for industry firms, although normally prisoners were paid for this work.

One party worked in the laundry. This party consisted of one German, who was responsible for the work and two foreigners. They were locked into the laundry. When they wanted to relieve nature they were led out. Mostly nobody opened when they knocked at the door. Therefore the women had to suffer horrible tortures. Nearly always they were fetched too late for their lunch, consequently they received cold food. They were nearly always forgotten when we had the hour off.

/There

There was always an uproar when the "Fischkommando" (fish party) - prisoners who worked with the firm GUNDEL - returned. It became a habit that the women had to undress entirely and that they were searched for cigarettes and tinned fish. During these incidents the guards swore and beat the prisoners. BOCH introduced these searches and was especially eager. If something was found BOCH took it for his own use.

We received the following food: Twice a day a piece of bread thick as a thumb, and so-called coffee or tea. For lunch we received one litre or less soup which consisted of salted vegetables, only on few occasions we received fresh vegetables. The salted vegetables mainly consisted of: swedes, cabbage and sometimes a few peas. It was so sour that it was hardly edible. From autumn 1944 we generally received 4 potatoes per person. Once a week we received a spoon of marmalade or cheese. Partly the marmalade was stolen by the officials and water was added. BOCH, BISLERCK, BURMEISTER and KREUTZ did this. I have seen this, when I worked in the prison. During the whole time from December 1943 until August 1944 the prisoners at FUHLBUETTEL received no margarine. I heard a conversation in the Gestapo Building that this happened by order of an important personality. The quality of the soup deteriorated because the criminals and the Russian spy NATJA took off the fat. The parcels which the prisoners received from their relatives, or the foreigners from the International Red Cross were regularly opened and things were taken out. One part was taken out officially and we were told that these things should be distributed among those prisoners who had to work hard. Certainly we were right when we doubted that the parcels were distributed honestly. Some parcels were not delivered to the prisoners as a punishment. This had been ordered by SCHULZ. Also those who were under arrest, received no parcels. However, there was a parcel blockade which was the punishment of the Gestapo. Marichen MINTENS and Barbara DOLLMETZEL who both were political prisoners and were arrested at FUHLBUETTEL for a long time told me that the Red Cross parcels of the foreigners were looted systematically, especially by BISLERCK. Pregnant women received no additional rations. As far as I know a diet was only issued for German non-political prisoners and spies, for instance MISCHL, FOEGE, and LUEBERS.

BURMEISTER did not issue the margarine to foreigners who were ill and gave them less food with the remark: "Illness is only laziness and lazy persons need no food."

When I was in charge of the boiler I watched that BISLERCK went upstairs secretly and gave stolen margarine, marmalade and cheese to those who had worked for her personally.

When I was admitted to FUHLBUETTEL in Feb 1944, SCHLARSCHMIDT was still an Oberwachmeisterin. The hygienic conditions were appalling. The blankets, which were issued many days after the prisoners had been admitted so that the new prisoners had nothing to warm themselves even in winter, were torn and stinky. The eating utensils were old, smashed, crushed and there was an insufficient quantity. I myself used a water-bowl as plate for some time. I only received a spoon after I had asked for it daily. Theoretically we received half a piece of soap every six weeks. We had a bath at irregular intervals. Sometimes we had no bath for several weeks. In other times we had a bath nearly every week. There was one shower for 3 persons, we only were allowed to use it for 3 minutes. As soon as someone shouted "Get ready for the bath" we had to undress entirely. As we did not know when it was our turn, we had to wait undressed for hours in the cells, even in winter. Foreigners nearly never possessed cleaning utensils. The rooms nearly never had any cleaning utensils. There were about 40 beds and sometimes there were accommodated more than 70 persons. There was only one toilet in the room. The same bowl was used to wash the body and the eating utensils. Also the persons who were suffering from venereal diseases, had to wash in the same bowl, sometimes there were many Germans suffering from these diseases. KREUTZ was one of the officials whose negligence caused uncleanliness.

According to the instructions linen, clothing and blankets theoretically should be issued on the next day. This order, which was not obeyed, was only valid for Germans in the single cells. The Germans in the rooms received linen only very seldom, foreigners never. The foreigners had only cotton to repair their clothing when the Germans had given it to them as a present. The towel was a small cloth which was seldom exchanged, and had to be used for the body, the eating utensils and the cleaning of the cell. The latter was strictly forbidden, but was done nearly by all prisoners as emergency measure. SCHULZ compulsorily introduced that the prisoners had to wear the prison's clothing. There were good and bad clothes. If it was possible, the prisoners who were released gave the good clothing to their comrades and returned the bad ones. But this was not allowed. I myself have seen that Paul SCHULTE and Ella SCHULZ beat prisoners because they had exchanged their clothing. Very seldom the foreigners received a pair of worn-out clogs, mostly if they had no shoes at all. Christiane RIVAL, a French woman, was beaten by BORGEMEHN because she had washed her frock. As the prisoners had no hygienic bandages, they used the ribbons of their aprons. When this was discovered, there was a horrible uproar and the persons who were found guilty were put in arrest.

The medical welfare at FUHLSDUETTEL was as follows: It was nearly impossible to report to the doctor. There were officials who did not accept any report at all, for instance KREUTZ and BURMEISTER. When a report was accepted by an official, this did not mean that one was led to the doctor, as SCHULZ mostly refused it. In the house there were no medicaments, no tea, no hot water bottles, and no warm water. In winter 1944/45 when the camp administration was afraid of a diphtheria epidemic, those prisoners who were suffering from a sore throat received Chinosol, but no additional blankets, even not the foreigners who had only one blanket. Moreover, a sick Yugoslav who was kept in a single cell had to struggle with cold water. She had to stay in bed with high temperature for several weeks. She was still severely ill and could hardly walk, when SCHULZ chased her into the courtyard for the hour off. SCHULZ and BORGEMEHN said that she was only malingering. I watched this case exactly as I had to repair the black-out and therefore had to enter her cell frequently. No doctor arrived, even in the most severe cases. I only saw a doctor when a suicide had been committed. In my opinion this happened during the periods when the interrogations were getting more severe. I remember a special case, which happened on a Sunday in April 1944. I had adjusted the spy glass in my cell so that I could watch the cells opposite. After the prisoners had been locked in, I heard footsteps and voices of several men in B 2. I heard heavy foot-steps as if a heavy thing was carried out. The prisoner Ada LOEVE, a friend of mine, whispered to me on the next morning that yesterday, on Sunday, a young Russian who permanently had been interrogated during the night, and had received the hunger ration, had committed suicide. Furthermore she told me that another Russian who also was kept in severe single arrest, was watched permanently. This Sunday I myself watched the following: A young Czech woman was accommodated in the cell opposite to mine. The door was open and the girl moaned loudly. Some men were working in the cell, i.e. MAU, some other SS men whom I did not know at that time and an elderly gentleman who wore civilian clothes. Ada LOEVE told me that he was a doctor from outside. They stayed with the girl for several hours, partly the door was wide open, partly ajar. BURMEISTER was present and seemed to be interested without giving any help. It seemed to be an interesting performance for her. I could watch that MAU and another man put the girl on the toilet, BURMEISTER was a spectator. She wept and moaned the whole night. I assumed that an attempted suicide was concerned, owing to BURMEISTER's behaviour, when she explained the case. The next morning it was confirmed by Ada LOEVE and after some time by KREUZ. The next morning the sick girl was locked into the cage cell instead of being admitted to a hospital. We heard her screaming and moaning for several days and nights.

No medical aid was given to pregnant women consequently the women never bore the full time.

- 6 -

I know from my comrades that BORGEMEHN refused to give medicine and food to a Russian patient who died the next day owing to maltreatment.

Generally sick prisoners were not allowed to stay in bed. Only those were allowed to stay in bed, who were so weak that they could not move.

In winter 1944/45 the number of the sick increased especially of the sick foreigners, as the rooms were not heated and the foreigners had insufficient clothing and only one blanket which was taken from them for three weeks.

There was no hospital at FUHLSEUTTEL. Patients who were especially severely ill were admitted into the hospital in the evening when the prisoners had been locked in. The official Olga BRICKE told me that one patient would not have died if she had been admitted to the hospital in time.

As the foreigners had only one torn blanket they went to bed in their clothes. Thereupon BORGEMEHN ordered that in the evening the prisoners had to put their clothes in front of the door. A further consequence was that in the morning when it was dark the prisoners could not find their clothes. This was the cause for new shoutings and beatings.

Prisoners suspected of diphtheria were put into unheated single cells to be separated from the others, although there were also heated cells. I remember cases when sick foreigners were squeezed into one cell and furthermore a healthy prisoner had to look after them.

I heard that BISMARCK said to another official during a conversation about the cases of disease: "Let them die like dogs" "Then there will be some foreigners less who only consume our food". SCHULZ made a similar remark in front of the door of the sick Yugoslav.

Shortly before Christmas 1944 when the cases of disease increased SCHULZ found a general remedy. The whole room, whether sick or healthy, was sent to WILHELMSBURG to the labour camp, it is said that there a number of prisoners died owing to the bad conditions and overwork.

BORGEMEHN invented the following maltreatment. If a room was searched the prisoners had to undress entirely and to stand in the hall until all the clothing and the hall was searched.

Gertrud DREHER, who lived in my cell succeeded in being examined by a doctor because of an epigastric rupture. She was put on the examination chair, the commandant TESSMANN was present the whole time and also when other women were examined.

Different kinds of arrest: Community arrest in rooms.
Community arrest in cells (2-3 persons),
Ordinary single arrest.
Single arrest, during the hour off separated from the others.
Severe single arrest, the prisoner never had an hour off.
Severest single arrest, the prisoner was put into chains and had no hour off.
Arrest: Ordinary arrest, arrest in the dark, arrest in chains (if a prisoner was sentenced to arrest he was locked into the cellar and received a warm meal every four days). In August 1945 BISMARCK told me that a special permit was required to punish a prisoner with arrest, until SCHULZ was appointed. But SCHULZ was entitled to inflict the arrest punishment with TESSMANN's approval. Furthermore BISMARCK told me that Maria DERENBERG stayed in the arrest cellar for 8 weeks, 7 of them in chains. SCHULZ could have prevented it. DERENBERG was emancipated from the long arrest to such an extent that she died quickly after the arrival at RAVENSTRUECK.

Moreover, there were the so-called "special cells". These were not a special kind of cells. Sometimes they were in B 1 and sometimes in B 2.

/The

The name of the inmate was not filled in at the door. Nobody saw these prisoners. It was said that they were Poles, Germans and Jews. They received their food in a mug from the official and not, as usual, from a prisoner. When I was in single arrest in B 2, I noticed that the inmates of these cells were sometimes fetched during the night for an interrogation, later they returned. In these cells there were the most cases of suicide.

The whole system and the treatment of the prisoners indicated that it was the main task of FUHLSEUTTEL prison to break the political prisoners mentally, morally and physically, to get a statement from them. All the above mentioned kinds of arrest as well as the unnecessary trouble caused by the personnel were used for this purpose. The prisoners were frightened so that they were easier to interrogate by the Gestapo. I already mentioned that the kind of treatment was prescribed on the arrest warrant so that the officials were informed about the political attitude of the prisoners and the treatment which had to be applied according to the instructions of the Gestapo. For the same purpose a net of spies had been spread over the building. Prisoners who were especially suspected even were accompanied when they were kept in a single cell.

In this connection I want to emphasize that the officials were informed about everything. A conversation with BORGEMANN convinced me of this. When I asked her what would happen to those foreigners who were sent away as they were too dangerous, she answered: "They cannot do any more damage". Moreover she and BISMARCK told me that the report of FUHLSEUTTEL prison was of some importance when the prisoners were transferred to a camp. The officials told me that mostly they knew our cases and the man in charge of them. BISMARCK as well as ECKRUTH indicated that it was their task to help the interrogators. For instance BISMARCK said to various prisoners: "TIMES is such a nice man, admit it, it would be better for you".

In spring 1944 5 Russian girls were sent to FUHLSEUTTEL. I saw them naked in the hall. They were in a horrible state, their body was bruised and they had frightened faces. I know that they were kept for days without clothing in the cell. Two weeks later we had a bath together with them and could see the marks of the horrible maltreatment. KEEZ, BOCH and other officials told us that these girls had looted and should be shot. One day they left FUHLSEUTTEL, I do not know what happened to them.

At FUHLSEUTTEL there was a Russian, named Luba FONDARENKO. She was in charge of the boiler and I worked with her for some time. She was very proud and therefore hated by all officials. All officials said: "One should break the neck of this damned beast". She was permanently beaten, maltreated and received no food. This was especially done by SCHULZ, BORGEMANN, BOCH and BURMEISTER. One day when the bulb in her room was fused she took a spare bulb from the boiler room to use it while she drank her coffee. BORGEMANN noticed this. She pulled Luba FONDARENKO out of the cell at the hair, beat her and pushed her down the stairs, she was locked into a cell in the cellar. She had to deliver the whole prison clothing and received nothing to eat. I do not know what happened to her.

Maria, a Russian girl, was locked into the cage cell. She was cold as it was winter and she had no clothing, only her frock. She sang and danced on the bunk to get warm. The officials did not like this and poured cold water over Maria. BOCH told me this when I asked her why Maria was wet. Furthermore BOCH told me that another prisoner who was also under arrest had been put into water for three days.

One evening in autumn 1944 HENNINGSS was on duty. He and BURMEISTER came into the large room in B 2 and when he opened the door one prisoner was standing beside the opened window. Thereupon all prisoners had to get up and had to do physical exercise on the ground. This lasted for about 1/2 an hour. Later we heard that water was poured. The next day the prisoners told us that water had been poured over them when they were already lying in their beds.

/For

For unimportant reasons the foreigners received no food for several days. I remember that SCHULZ did not issue any food for the time of three days as a dish cloth was missing.

A Russian, named STRELZOWA, was imprisoned in B 2 in a single cell. She was an intelligent woman who had been arrested because of organized resistance. She told me that her sister had already been executed and she herself was prepared for her death.

This is all I have to say about FUHLSDUETTEL.

(Signed) Gertrud MEYER-PLOCK

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Gertrud Friedricke MEYER-PLOCK, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this twenty-ninth day of November 1946, before me, 2/Lt. Macław WIERZDOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZDOWSKI
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gertrud Friedricke MEYER-PLOCK, marked Production No.2.

(Signed) P.M. Ramsay Sgt
for Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Van ELJS, Jozephus Hubertus

Deposition on oath of Van ELJS, Jozephus Hubertus, male of SCHIEDAM, Prof. Kamerlingh Onneslaan 81 A, sworn before me, Capt. F.M. WARNER, General List of War Crimes investigation Unit BAOR at Geertruidenberg on 30 Jan 1947.

I am Jozephus Hubertus Van ELJS, born at ROTTERDAM, 6 Apr 14, electrician fitter by trade, Dutch, Roman Catholic, living at SCHIEDAM 81 A, Prof. Kamerlingh Onneslaan.

I was forced to work in Germany. I worked at HARBURG in an oil-factory, and there on the 1st or the 2nd February 1945 I with 7 others were arrested by the Gestapo. At the time of the interrogation I was not ill-treated. I remained there for a few days in the prison and then I was transported to the prison at FUHLBUETTEL. The prison at Fuhlbuettel and the prison at WILHELMSBURG were under the same command and had the same guards who interchanged duties. I do not know Henry HELMS, member of the Gestapo, but I have heard of him several times, because he ill-treated people. From 4 Feb 45 till 20 Feb 45, I was held in the prison at FUHLBUETTEL. I know "Paul" very well, I recognise him from the photograph you show me (a photograph of Paul REPIN was shown him). This man has ill-treated me several times. He kicked and beat, wherever he could touch. He was a rascal and a brute. From FUHLBUETTEL I was transported to Wilhelmsburg where they had the same guards; I have seen Paul give somebody a blow that knocked a man unto the ground, so that I thought the man was dead. This man was a Ukrainian. Ill-treating was daily work for him. After ill-treating people, he forbade them to go to the doctor, so that they could not be nursed. He did not only beat with his hands, but with sticks and with everything he had in his hands. All guards are guilty of ill-treatments, beating and kicking were daily work. Of the photographs, you show me, I recognise OEHLE, SCHEUTTE, STUEVE (Photographs of these men were shown to Van ELJS). These three men have ill-treated me. This was in FUHLBUETTEL. I have seen these three men ill-treat people of all nationalities.

(Signed) J.H. v. ELJS

SWORN by the said Deponent Van ELJS, Jozephus Hubertus, voluntarily at Geertruidenberg on 30 Jan 1947 before me, Capt F.M. WARNER, detailed by C. in C. BAOR.

Translation of

Deposition No. 24

DEPOSITION

of

HASSE Wilhelm Johannes.

Deposition on oath of HASSE Wilhelm Johannes, male, of HAMBURG, Kohlgarten 4 at HAMBURG on 18.11.1946 before Capt H.L. KINSLEIGH The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit B.M.C.R.

I am Wilhelm Johannes HASSE, born on 27 May 1920 in HAMBURG and have no religion. I am married but have no children. I went to the Volksschule at HAMBURG until I was 15. I am a coppersmith. I was not a member of the Hitlerjugend or of any other NS organisation.

I belonged to an illegal group of the Fichte Netzpart. I was arrested on the 20 Mar 1944 by Krim Sok HELMS of the Gestapo and sent to FUHLSDUETTEL. I was put in the cellar of the Ziviljustizgebäude, near the Gestapo. There were already about 20 people there: 5 or 6 Germans, about 6 Ukrainians, two Frenchmen, and other nationalities. About 20 more of various nationalities arrived later. Our room was about 6 x 4 m, about 3 m high. In the ante-room to the cellar was a table at which the Transportführer REBIEN and SIEG were sitting. It was possible to hear the following from the room: SIEG asked each new-arrival his name and nationality. Foreigners, who naturally did not understand this were shouted at: I will clout you one, which as we could hear was carried out. The doors to this ante-room were open so that the Wachtmeister could watch us. Although we sat with our backs to the door I was able to see the following case as I turned round for a moment. An oldish man was not able to reply to the questions immediately; he was, I believe a Russian: he had, at any rate, the "East" (Ost) sign of the forced-workers on his coat-lapels. He was shouted at that he was not usually at a loss to make propaganda for Stalin. He received a kick from REBIEN and fled into our room over two benches. He sat with us and was, to all appearances in pain as he was groaning. We were loaded on to a closed lorry by REBIEN and SIEG at about 5 o'clock. This did not pass off without kicks, blows and shouting of which each received his share. The unloading in FUHLSDUETTEL happened in exactly the same way.

Men and women were divided and put into the incoming-cells in Block "B". We were nine in my cell. This was about 2 x 3 m and about 3 m high. With me were 2 Ukrainians, 1 Belgian and the rest were Germans. There were two benches in this cell. Because of the overcrowding we were not able to sleep. In the evening we received two bowls of Swedes with nine spoons. In the morning we were told to undress. As the heating was not on it was cold. We had to wait naked for about 2½ hours. We were then taken into the shower-room. There we had to wash ourselves with a solution of Lysol and could then have a cold shower. Then we were allowed to pick up our clothes which were lying in a heap in the corridor. We had no towel. The clothes were damp from the delousing and everything had to be done at very high speed. After the normal ration of boxes on the ear and kicks we went to building "A".

We were divided up into different cells. I was put in a single cell A 3/31 and remained there for six months. This cell was on the third floor. In the next-door cell, no 30, was a Russian prisoner of War, still wearing uniform. When I had been there for about two months, my hearing had completely accustomed itself to the various noises in the house. At this time Wachtmeister Hermann HMEIN was responsible for our station. During one of his rounds he came to the cell of the neighbour, the Russian. So far as I could hear it appeared as if HMEIN was not satisfied with the way the

Russian reported himself. He let fly with a frightful noise, then I heard blows and finally the moans of the Russian. This continued later in the corridor. HENNINGS later punished the same prisoner with three days deprivation of food and with a thrashing, because he had looked out of the window. The Ukrainian SZEWZUK who was in the cell opposite me was better treated because he spoke German and was therefore able to understand the orders given to him. HAMELIN was particularly "down on" the Russians and Poles. He always behaved badly to them, bullying and ill-treating them at every opportunity. At the end of May or the beginning of June 1944 I remember that HAMELIN asked a Polish new-arrival his name. I was at that moment just outside my cell helping the Kalifaktor give out the food. The Pole was asked his Christian name but did not understand immediately. HAMELIN gave him a box on the ears and started to shout at him. "Because of you Swine and your shitting corridor 1,000 men daily have to bleed to death," the beating up that followed lasted for 10 or 15 minutes. It consisted of kicks, boxes on the ears and blows with the fist. At the end the Pole had to be dragged into his cell.

From the window of my cell I was able to see how, on the summer's afternoon, Wachtmeister OEHL took some Russians and Poles from a room in A1 to be exercised on the square. I heard him say: now you are going to learn how to keep step. For this purpose he had fetched 2 SS prisoners from Building C. The prisoners had to form up in six ranks. There were about 40 men. The majority were barefoot. The square was covered with slag and ashes. The order to run in step was given. It was clear that some of them could not maintain this speed barefoot on the slag. He called, one after another, individuals out of the ranks if they were not, in his opinion, up to standard. They had to have a private hour with him. They had to run, with him at their side. At every "Left" he hit them on the back of the head with the palm of his hand. Their heads were mostly shaven closed and the blows made a noise that was clearly audible in my cell on the third floor. The men who were now utterly confused then had to lie down on their stomach. OEHL sprang on to them and pressed them flat on to the ground. The two SS helpers then beat the unfortunate Poles or Russians with their belts on OEHL's orders. This happened in several cases. In the cell next to SZEWZUK and thus opposite to me was a French officer in uniform. Once he told me that he had escaped from a prisoner of war Camp, but I could not gather any closer details because of the danger of conversation. I remember one day that I had an old newspaper with the headline: "Paris evacuated". Early, when we were polishing our locks and our door entrances and the doors were therefore open, I stepped back into my cell and showed him this headline. Despite a disease that he had as a result of the bad food he jumped in the air and seemed very happy. This treatment differed from ours in that he had no "Free-time" and that, despite reporting sick countless times, he was never taken to the doctor. During the food-distribution, at which I often helped he refused the extra that I tried to give him and on the contrary took less than he was entitled. For some reason that I do not remember he was beaten by HENNINGS at a clothing-exchange for about 3 minutes. On another occasion he was beaten for several minutes by Wachtmeister STUEVE.

HENNINGS was still Bereitschaftsfuehrer at this time. During a round outside the building he discovered that there was not the required quiet in the Polish room at 13/9. It was summer so that I slept with an open window and could therefore hear everything clearly. I heard how he said to the guard downstairs, I'll bring them to book. Then the following happened. He went upstairs and called the whole room out into the corridor. The majority had on only a shirt or under-clothes and were barefoot. They were taken out on to the square and had to run whilst, at the same time they were given the orders "lie down" and "up". Those who did not understand the orders or, in HENNING's opinion did not carry them out quickly enough were beaten and kicked. This "bringing to book" lasted for a good half hour.

0577

After six months and 6 days I was put into the Russian room 3/8. Beside myself there were two Germans, one stateless, and two Frenchmen, one of whom was ETTINGHAUSEN who had only been there a short time. The rest were for the most part Russians, but there were also a few Poles. There were 45 beds and 55-60 men in the room. Because of the overcrowding some were forced to sleep on the benches or tables without mattresses or straw-sacks. Each bed had a blanket and a straw-sack. The ration of soap, cigarettes, medicaments etc was cut to the minimum and far smaller than in the German room in which I was later put. People with open boils received Ichthiol ointment and a little piece of plaster. It appeared to me as if a systematic policy of extermination was being pursued with these foreigners. Very little fat was given out but, on the other hand, unlimited quantities of salt. Open sores and water on the knees soon appeared upon the unknowing prisoners. Those whose state of health was very bad were put into single cells. Whether they died or not, I do not know. For the most part I did not see them again. A doctor named MEENS with whom I was later in the German room told me that this immoderate eating of salt together with such poor fat was bound to affect the health seriously.

One day the Wachtmeister Gustav LIEBCHT of HAMBURG came into the room and called for 3 men to do a job. As 3 men were not immediately at the door he seized a stool and threw it into a group of prisoners. He was also one of the many guards who made the existence of the Easterners particularly hard. Also belonging to this group were: REBIEN, OEHL, LOCKELMANN, KOCHMANN, KUBELI, HENNING, MATHEA, STANGE.

I was subsequently put in the German room 13/ room 9. The general treatment here was somewhat better than elsewhere. The most important difference was that the Germans received clean washing from home, also some extra food of which half never arrived. Whereas the foreigners without his family, had none of this. He went around in his clothes until the rags fell off his body.

I went from there on labour-detachment (Arbeitskommando) and on 30 Jan 1945 was put into imprisonment on remand. The former Wachtmeister Helmuth HEINE and Willi SCHULTZ related, after the end of the war, how they were present at the shooting of some Russian women, during which MAJ gave a repulsive exhibition. He asked the Kommandofuehrer whether he should also take the stockings off the bodies, which he had already undressed.

(Signed) Wilhelm HAASE

Affirmed by the said deponent Wilhelm Johannes HAASE voluntarily at HAMBURG on 18.11.1946 before me, Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm HAASE, marked Deposition No. 24.

(Signed) P.H. Ramsey Sgt.
for Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Ada Amanda Henri KRISTELLER

Deposition on oath of Ada Amanda Henri KRISTELLER, female, of HAMBURG-LANGENHORN Tangsteterlandstr. 312, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG on this nineteenth day of January 1947.

I am Ada Amanda Henri KRISTELLER nee LÖWE, born at HAMBURG on 5.7.1921. I am of German nationality. I am an atheist. I am a photographer's assistant by occupation. I did not belong to the NSDAP nor any other NS organisation.

After the heavy air raid on HAMBURG in July 1943 I went to BAVARIA. My fiancé was a member of the Kristeller Group which was arrested in the same year. In connection with this I was arrested on the 25 September 1943 in BAVARIA. I was brought to HAMBURG and sent to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL. I remained there until 1 June 1944. On that day I was sent to the concentration camp RAVENSBRUCK where I remained until the end of the war.

When at the beginning of October 1943 I arrived in FUHLBUETTEL the female department was in Block C. Being of half aryan origin I was put in the room of foreigners at C2. Most of the prisoners were of Polish and Russian nationality. Apart from that there were Jews and persons of other nationalities. The French women were kept in a separate room. When I arrived there, Kaete de WINT, a Dutch woman was the senior of the room. Kaete de WINT, a Polish woman Genowefa NUJEK and a German VON REICHELT tried to send out letters. They got caught. On order of commandant TESSMANN all three of them were put into an arrest cell. During the first three weeks they only got a warm meal every third day. In this room I often witnessed BISMARCK beating prisoners. The reasons were always unimportant, for instance someone had talked on the stairs, or looked through the window, or did not get up quickly enough when she entered. She particularly beat French women as she did not like them.

The following female officials made withholding of food to a system; BISMARCK, SCHARSCHMIDT and SCHULZ. They deprived of the food, sometimes for two days individual prisoners as well as the whole rooms.

At the end of November or the beginning of December 1943 the female department was moved into the B Block. I came into a cell in B2. As I became a calfactor I was able to observe what was going on in the house. The first action was that in B, all foreigners were deprived of bed-linen. Apart from that the sanitary towels were not given any longer to them so that the underclothing became dirty. This especially concerned the Foreigners, as they could not get any parcels from home. When SCHARSCHMIDT found such dirty laundry she beat the prisoners.

In B, I saw the following female officials beat prisoners: BISMARCK beat almost only foreigners, especially French women. I remember one case when a young Russian, about 17 years of age, looked out of the window. BISMARCK noticed that and beat the girl up.

I remember another incident, which took place in January 1944. The new arrivals were locked up in a cold cell in the cellar, completely naked, after having taken a bath. There they had to wait until their clothing came out of the Brenne (disinfection). The clothings were thrown on a heap and the women were let out in order to look for their belongings. At that moment BISMARCK came, accompanied by some young soldiers, who made

/fun

fun of the women. When I told her that this is not right and proper she told me: "They must have their fun too, they have nothing else". BURMEISTER did not beat herself, but she requested male guards to come, who then beat on orders. She herself was present.

In FUHLSDUEPTEL there was actually no medical help. If a female foreigner reported to the doctor, she was told, especially by SCHULZ, that she was simulating. I remember one case with a Russian who was suffering from TB. She was together with me in the room of Russians at C2. She was already spitting blood and could not eat. I reported to several officials and told them something should be done about it, the answer was, that she only simulates and that she is not sick. I went to the medical orderly with her, named WICKBORN, who gave her a cough mixture. After arrival in B she was at last admitted to the hospital, but she was already so ill, that I am convinced that she died.

That is all I can say about FUHLSDUEPTEL.

(Signed) Ada Amanda Henry KRISTELLER

AFFIRMED by the said deponent Ada Amanda Heni KRISTELLER voluntarily at HAMBURG, on this nineteenth day of January 1947, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Henry KRISTELLER, marked deposition No.....

(Signed) Barbey
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

SCHNEIDER, Ernst Andreas

Deposition on oath of SCHNEIDER Ernst Andreas, male, HAMBURG, Susannen-Strasse 41 at HAMBURG on 30 Nov 46 sworn before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Ernst Andreas SCHNEIDER, born on 14 Jul 1889 at HAMBURG. I am of Ev.-Luth. faith. I am married and have one daughter of 30 years of age. I attended the elementary school at HAMBURG until I was 14 years of age. I am an independent grocer. I joined the NSDAP in June 1937 and the SA in 1936, i.e. I was a member of the Kyffhaeuser Verband which was compulsorily amalgamated with the SA. But in December 1944 I was expelled from the SA.

In September 1939 I was called up to the police battalion 103 and participated in the Polish campaign as a policeman. I am suffering from a rupture in the groin and therefore was retransferred after 6 weeks to HAMBURG and discharged from the Wehrmacht. I returned to my shop. My shop was bombed out on 29th July 1943. On 1 Sep 43 I was conscripted by the Labour Exchange under emergency arrangements as a guard to the police prison FUHLSEBUETTTEL. I had an interview with the personnel department in orders of the Labour Exchange and was employed.

In FUHLSEBUETTTEL I was issued with the uniform of an SS-Unterscharfuhrer. For about 8 weeks I served as a guard outside the building. I also had an interview with TESSMANN, The Camp Commandant who seemed to like me, then I was transferred to C 2 as Stationswachtmeister. After about 3 weeks TESSMANN said that he was extremely disappointed. This was perhaps due to the fact that I was not severe enough which TESSMANN probably had not expected as I wore the SA uniform before I received the proper clothing and was a member of the Party. During this time the present Senator HEIDGRIES worked in my ward. For a long time I worked in C 1. There I was together with Dr. LORD, a Frenchman CROCHARD, the present Head clerk of the Hochseefischerrei DELPHI Herr RASHE, and the Dutchman Jup KOOMEN.

In May 1944, at that time I was in charge of C 1 and C collar, I was arrested because of favouritism of prisoners. I was transferred to the police prison HAMBURG. There I stayed until the 23rd November, 1944. I was tried on 10 Aug 44 in the SS- and police Court and was condemned to 1 year imprisonment with half a year time of probation. After my release I returned to FUHLSEBUETTTEL and was in charge of various Aussenkommandos. On 31 Jan 45 I was discharged from the Gestapo, I was not told the reasons.

I was arrested for the following reasons: In C 1 was in charge of various arrest cells, in one of them there was a Frenchman. Usually there was only a bunk and no blankets. I had difficulties as I gave blankets to them. There was also a waiter among my prisoners, a German, who worked at the main station. One day he returned with a swollen and bruised face into his cell. I went to the medical orderly and supplied the prisoner with cotton wool and tonic acid (essigsaurer Tonerde) to cool his face. TESSMANN who went through the ward and looked through the spy holes discovered these medicaments and took them away.

He returned them to me with the remark: You give medicaments to these prisoners so that they can cool their face. If he hits his face this is his own business. During a conference, shortly before I was

/arrested

Page 2.

arrested TESSMANN said, if I came to SCHUESLER's department it is like a sanatorium; one is writing the other singing. The last reason for my arrest was that the Butcher KOOBEN sent me to one of his friends, i.e. the owner of the NICOLSTUBEN at the Gassenmarkt, who gave me butter and other food which I passed on to KOOMEN. I assume that this was reported by the spies. I was arrested by STING, my pistol was taken away, and I was arrested in A 1 cell No. 7 by order of TESSMANN. I stayed there for two days, during this time OHL caused many troubles for me. Then I was transferred to Harburg as I already mentioned above.

I knew GLUCK from my previous stay in A 3, he was in A 1 cell in the arrest cell. He was a South African. While I was off duty he tries to escape. He had shared his cell with a certain ETTINGHAUSEN. ETTINGHAUSEN was an obscure type. He was kept in a dark cell in A 1 in chains. This cell had been equipped especially for him. I do not know how long he was kept in chains because I was arrested during this time.

I was charged with the following: Conversation with GLUCK, favouritism of KOOMEN, RISCHE, SUHR and others. Moreover I was charged to have stolen 2 glasses of marmalade.

I want to mention two incidents which I witnessed at FUHLBUETTEL and which I disliked:

In A 1 in a room for foreigners I saw how LOCKEMANN severely beat up a prisoner, I presume it was an East worker, as it was alleged that he had stolen. This lasted for about 5 minutes, I did not stay until the end as I did not like to see that a person who could not defend himself, was beaten.

One day, probably in February/March 1944 I was ordered by TESSMANN to participate in a transport. I assume that TESSMANN especially selected me as this was some days before my arrest and he expected that I would refuse to carry out this order. We had to act as guards and to cordon off the place of execution. We were 5 men, among others SCHUTTE I have forgotten the other names. We got on a lorry with about 11 Poles. TESSMANN sat beside the driver. We started at about 5 hrs a.m. We drove to EIDELSTEDT to a gravel pit. There I had to cordon off and to keep off civilians. The firing squad consisted of about 9 men and the Commander. SCHULZKE was among the nine, and I believe he was the only one from FUHLBUETTEL. Three prisoners were shot at one time. TESSMANN and SCHUTTE led the prisoners to the place of execution. There were also other prisoners who put the corpses on metal stretchers, loaded them on a lorry and drove them to the Jewish cemetery. There they were buried in a large pit.

My friends among the Wachtmeisters were EICHBAUR and OBERDOERFER.

This is all I know about FUHLBUETTEL except that I want to say that the prisoners had no good time and that I did everything to help them. It ended with my arrest and after my release with my discharge.

(Signed) Ernst SCHUESLER

SWORN by the said Deponent Ernst Andreas SCHUESLER,
voluntarily at HAMBURG on 30 Nov 46 before me, Capt.
H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army
of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGHT, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Konrad MANNHEIM.

Deposition on oath of Konrad MANNHEIM, male, of
HAMBURG Langenhorn 2, Tangstedter Landstrasse 312,
at HAMBURG, on 17 Dec 46, before Capt F. M. WERNER,
Gen List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, D.A.C.A.

I am Konrad MANNHEIM, born 22 Aug 04 at HAMBURG. I am an atheist and a German national. I am married and have 5 children aged 21, 19, 10, 12 and 9 yrs. I am a business manager. I work for the transport Union for good long and short distance transport in HAMBURG. I was never a member of the Party or any other N.S. organization.

I was arrested for the first time in May 33 for planning high treason. I went to FUHLSDUETTEL and remained there till 1935. In 1937 I was re-arrested, went once more to FUHLSDUETTEL remaining there till Nov 38. I was arrested a third time in Aug 43 and again sent to FUHLSDUETTEL. On 13 Oct 44 I appeared before a court-martial in HAMBURG and was condemned to death. The sentence was postponed and I had first 6 months forced labour. To this end I was handed over to the Gestapo. The latter sent me to FUHLSDUETTEL where I remained till its disbandment, in solitary confinement for the whole period.

Owing to my being in solitary confinement I had no insight into the conditions in FUHLSDUETTEL. I could however often observe events from my window in cell 13.

In the courtyard French, Polish, Russian, Italian and Ukrainian prisoners were made to count and pack empty and spent cartridge cases. These were later taken away by lorry.

It very often happened that Wachtmeister REHLEN who had absolutely nothing to do with these people, passed by and amused himself in the following manner: He picked out several prisoners who were made to carry a case in front of them and run round the courtyard. The cases appeared to be very heavy - about 50lbs. REHLEN ran behind them till they collapsed. As they fell down exhausted he drove them on with kicks. Jews were also among them.

At the end of March, about the 30th, 1945, I was put in a convoy as FUHLSDUETTEL was being disbanded. Mine was the first convoy. There were about 3 convoys in all. They all went to KIEL-MUSSEE.

SCHUETTE was in command of my convoy, which consisted of about 300 prisoners, among them Germans, Poles, Russians, Danes and a few Dutchmen, all men. The conditions under which we had to march were very bad. Many, in fact the greater part, were sick. Many had no shoes and only rags on their feet. The food we were given before leaving was to ~~totally~~ inadequate. Everyone had to keep up with SCHUETTE who was on a bicycle. His guards there were 2 SS and 20 special policemen. The SS men were SCHUETTE's assistants. The specials were quite in order.

On leaving SCHUETTE had told us we must be in KIEL in 2 days. He threatened that anyone who could not make it would be shot.

The first day's march took us to KALTENKIRCHEN. There an SS man was sent on ahead to fix up accommodation. We all spent the night in a barn.

/On ...

- 2 -

On setting off next morning 4 men were missing. Three had gained their freedom in flight. One, a Russian hid himself under some straw until we set off. When the convoy was counted it was discovered that 4 men were missing. Thereupon the whole barn was searched with pitchforks. The Russian was unearthed and during the rest of the march SCHUETTE did not let him out of his sight. He had to carry the heavy luggage of two of the "specials" without relief. When he tried to drop the luggage for a moment he was kept back by SCHUETTE and shot by SCHUETTE himself in the presence of an SS man. This I saw myself as I had turned round. SCHUETTE afterwards boasted of this deed. He said "That is what I do to anyone who can't make it".

On the second day we halted for half an hour just outside NEUMUENSTER. During this another squad from FOMLE UETTEL overtook us. At the rear of this column was a section of former SS men who were now themselves under arrest. Shortly afterwards our column marched on again. The other column was marching a few kilometres ahead of us. I could see that a prisoner, whom I heard later was a Dane, was kept back by 2 members of the SS guard and shot in a side-road in a secluded spot.

As we passed by this road I could see that the local population was concerned about the man who had been shot. I do not remember who was in charge of this convoy.

On about the second or third day the morale of our column was very bad. I was up in front and heard during a halt a sound of one or two shots behind me at the rear of the column. I was by then too apathetic to bother myself about it, but heard later that two men, a German and a foreigner had been shot by SCHUETTE. On the last day SCHUETTE said beaming with joy, "At all events I've brought you here, even if a few were left behind on the way."

I should add that all food given us by the local population was taken off us again by SCHUETTE. During the march many of the prisoners were maltreated, kicked or beaten by SCHUETTE personally.

One man was terribly beaten because he took one gulp too many from the five small water-containers which had to suffice 300 men for 4 days.

(Signed) Konrad MINNSHEDT.

Affirmed by the said Deponent Konrad MINNSHEDT, voluntarily at HESBURG, on 17 Dec 46 before me Capt Frederick Michael WERNER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. M. WERNER. Capt.

Investigating Officer.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofZIENAU, Fritz Friedrich Ludwig

Deposition on oath of ZIENAU, Fritz Friedrich Ludwig, male, of KALTENKIRCHEN, Schmalfelder Allee, on 1st March 1947, before Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), B.A.O.R.

I am Fritz Friedrich Ludwig Zienau, born at HAMBURG on 3/2/1889. I am protestant, am of German nationality, am married and have two children aged 24 and 25. I am Polizeimeister. In 1933 I joined the Party but did not belong to any other NS organisation.

A prisoner column stopped one night at HUETTMANN'S. On the morning of, I believe, 13 April 1945 I received a telephone call. I was told to go to HUETTMANN'S inn and take over there 3 Concentration Camp internees. The call came from the billeting official.

A quarter of an hour later I arrived at HUETTMANN'S. There I met an SS guard whom I recognise as HAHN on the photo shown to me. He told me that there were three prisoners who could not walk any further. At that time the main column had already departed in the direction of LENTFOERDEN - BAD BRAMSTEDT.

The SS-man then showed me 2 prisoners who were lying on straw in the horse stable of the inn. I enquired where the third was. He was introduced to me in the corridor of HUETTMANN'S inn. His name was SCHLENSTEDT and he wore police uniform.

HAHN then tried to hand over the prisoners to me. I called up the hospital for the 2 who could not walk any more. When the hospital refused them on account of being overcrowded, and I told HAHN of this, he went back into the stable with his pistol cocked. SCHLENSTEDT now said to me: "Now we'll be shot." I said: "That's out of the question." and took him with me into the guest room. I then went to the stable. There HAHN was just returning his pistol into his pocket and pointed at the two prisoners in the straw, whom he had just shot. They had both been shot in the back of the neck.

HAHN said: "The matter is settled for me, I can go now!" I said no, he would first have to give me the particulars of the two shot men. He did that and wrote the names and full personal particulars on a piece of paper. I also asked for his name and he signed the paper as HAHN. The dead men had no papers of any sort in their pockets.

HAHN then said that he had no more time, as he had to catch up with the column, and left. I would like to add that HAHN also wanted to shoot SCHLENSTEDT, but I said that he came under my protection and HAHN desisted. The personal particulars, the paper, which HAHN had signed, I handed on to the Standesamt (Registry Office) at KALTENKIRCHEN.

Later on, SCHLENSTEDT was taken by me to NEUMUENSTER, where he was released.

Polizeimeister GLAS from BAD BRAMSTEDT told me the next day that on the previous day, in fact on the same day when the 2 men were shot at KALTENKIRCHEN, 2 more prisoners from a transport which was going to KIEL, were found shot in a ditch on the road between LENTFOERDE AND BAD BRAMSTEDT.

0585

- 2 -

Polizeimeister SOLTWEDEL from ULZBURG told me that on the previous day a prisoner had been shot there as well. In fact on the day of the arrival of the column in KALTENKIRCHEN.

(Signed) Fritz ZIMM

SWORN by the said Deponent Fritz Friedrich Ludwig ZIMM,
voluntarily, at KALTENKIRCHEN, on 1st March 1947, before me,
Capt. F.M. WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C., B.M.O.R.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer

Translation ofDEPOSITIONofOtto Friedrich BEHNKE.

Deposition on oath of Otto Friedrich BEHNKE, male, of HAMBURG, Logestieg 3, at HAMBURG, on 19th December 1946, before Capt. Frederick Michael WARDNER, Gen List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Otto Friedrich BEHNKE, born 13 Aug 99 at HAMBURG. I am of Evangelian faith. I am of German Nationality. I am married and have 3 children who are 4, 5 and 15 Years of age. I am a merchant. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

I was arrested on 21 Mar 45 by the Gestapo because I participated in the July plot. After I had been interrogated several times I was sent to FUHLSEBUTTEL where I stayed until the prison was dissolved. At the beginning of April I was sent to KIEL-HASSEL. This transport was supervised by a large SS-man who had not been a guard at FUHLSEBUTTEL. This man supervised the transport with cold impersonality and used his weapon as coldly and impersonally. I do not remember his name but I would recognise him at any time. Moreover another German SS-man and some Flemish SS-men guarded the transport. Furthermore there was a German from the railway police.

The first shooting happened in FUHLSEBUTTEL District. One German who collapsed on the way was shot. In my opinion this was carried out by the Transport Commander but I could not see it, as we had to march on and were not allowed to turn round.

The next morning at KALTENKIRCHEN some prisoners reported that they were not fit to march. Among them was one Dutchman. We marched off and I have not seen these prisoners again, except one German prisoner, SCHLENSTEDT. SCHLENSTEDT arrived at KIEL-HASSEL by car. It was said that the others had been exterminated.

On the evening of the second day several prisoners were called up by means of a list on a farm where we spent the night. They were called up by the German SS-man who acted as adjutant to the Transport Commander. They were led off and exterminated. We heard the shots. Among them was a Frenchman, I shall remember his name, the other were mostly Ukrainians. I suppose that about 5-6 persons were shot. We have never seen them again.

We spent the third night in a shed at the Dinfelder SEE. During the parade in the morning several prisoners were missing. Three of them were found in the straw. They were Poles or Ukrainians. We had lined up when they were found, and I heard that the Transport Commandant shouted behind us, "Kneel down, you dog". Then several shots were fired. This was repeated with the other two. I ventured to look behind me and saw that the transport Commandant left the victims with his cocked automatic pistol after the shots had been fired.

Nobody looked after the corpses in any case. On the march shots were fired continually but I cannot say whether anybody was killed.

(Signed) Otto BEHNKE.

0587

- 2 -

After photos were shown to me, I recognise the Transport leader as
Adj. as HAHN.

(Signed) Otto BEHNKE

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto Friedrich BEHNKE,
voluntarily at HAMBURG on 19th December, 1946,
before me, Capt. Frederick Michael WAGNER, de-
tailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WAGNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDeposition No. 38.DEPOSITION

of

IMMIG Albert Josef Arthur.

SWORN deposition of Albert Josef Arthur IMMIG, male of HAMBURG 39, Himmelstrasse, 26, Hinterhaus, at HAMBURG 23 Nov 46 before Capt. H.P. KINSLIGH, The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit, B...O.R.

I am Albert Josef Arthur IMMIG, born 19 Mar 00 in HAMBURG, I an atheist. I am married and have one son. I am a locksmith by trade, though now temporarily a newspaper dealer. I was never a member of the Party or any other Nazi organisation.

I was arrested by the Gestapo on 6 May 44 for communist activities and imprisoned in Fuhlsbittel where I remained till the 4 or 5 Apr 45.

Besides the regular daily ill-treatment in Fuhlsbittel I particularly remember two guards, OEHL and LOCKELMANN, who both found pleasure in summoning prisoners to them and pinching their biceps. OEHL once was pinching a Russian, and as the latter winched he took his big key to the cells and struck him several times in the face. I saw OEHL do this on several occasions but cannot remember the nationality of the victims. LOCKELMANN played the same game with Russians and Frenchmen, the only difference being that he did not use keys but his hands and feet.

I was for four months in solitary confinement in Fuhlsbittel, and the rest of the time in Room 12/6, a German room.

On 4 or 5 Apr 45 we were given a loaf, 100 gr. margarine and about 100 gr. of sausage meat for a five march to KIEL though in fact we only took four days. As far as I know four columns were supposed to march off and I believe mine was the last. It was under HENNINGS who had under him personnel of SS Flandern and the Baltic SS. 189 were left. I know that 7 were shot but do not know what happened to the others. Those shot were 2 Russians, one Frenchman, one Belgian or Dutchman, two Germans (a Jew and Josef BECK) but I do not know the nationality of the other three. The Jew was shot en route during the first half hour as he was incapable of marching. He fell down and we passed him, HENNINGS remaining behind. A minute later we heard 3 shots. I have never seen the Jew again.

We spent the night in a barn in KALTENKIRCHEN. Next morning a Frenchman and two Dutchmen reported themselves unfit to march. One of the latter was a former SS man and guard in Fuhlsbittel whose name I have forgotten and the other was Josef BECK. Those three were left behind and I never saw any of them again. It was later said that they were shot.

We spent the next night near NEUMUNSTER. Next morning a good time after we set off, while we were resting in a field a young Russian was led off into the bushes. I do not know the reason for this. One of the guards led him off. We heard the sound of shots.

We spent the third night near BORDESHOLM. Shortly before we set off several people were missing. A few guards under HENNINGS went back into the barn and searched in the hay with bayonets and fired shots into it. They brought out two of the missing men. They were led behind the stable by HENNINGS and some of the guards. One was the Belgian I mentioned above, the other was also a foreigner but whose nationality I do not know. We heard shots, and then HENNINGS returned with his pistol in his hand. He threatened us with the pistol and said that anyone trying to escape would also be shot. As we marched off I saw the two corpses.

/We were

0589

- 2 -

We were lodged in the HASSE camp near KIEL. On the way just outside KIEL we saw STANGE on a motor-cycle. He was talking to HENNING. I know that a further convey was under SCHUEDE.

About 8 days or more after our arrival in HASSE we had to parade for allocation of work at the double. An Eastern worker of some 30 yrs could not run fast enough and was shot by camp commandant von HASSE before our very eyes. The corpse lay on a pile of wood throughout the parade. We then went off and I do not know what happened to it.

With regard to the treatment and feeding in Fuhlsbuttcl I should like to mention that on my arrival there I weighed 200 lbs and on my departure only 125 lbs.

(Signed) Alb. IMMIG.

Affirmed by the said Deponent IMMIG Albert Josef Arthur voluntarily at HAMBURG on 23 Nov 46 before me Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH. Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation of Extract from

Deposition No. 39

DEPOSITION
of
SCHULTZ, Karl Martin Max Ernst

Sworn Deposition of Karl Martin Max Ernst SCHULTZ, male of HAMBURG 36 Neue ABC Strasse 1, at HAMBURG on 24 Nov 46, before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Karl Martin Max Ernst SCHULTZ, born on 3rd May, 1898, at HAMBURG and I am of evangelical faith. I am married and have 4 children. I attended the Volksschule until I was 15 years of age and then attended a special school for engineers until I was 18 years of age. I am an engineer foreman with the firm August HABERMANN at Wandsbeck. I have never been a member of the NSDAP but I was compelled to join the SA Reserve (1935-37). I was expelled from the SA for life-time because I did not come for duty and insulted the Gauleiter TELSCHOW. I was sentenced to 1 year and 3 months imprisonment, but was released after one year in December, 1938. Already at that time I asked for a 2nd trial, which was prevented by the outbreak of the war but I will be re-tried now.

In the morning of the 12th I had to line up on the corridor with about 200 other men. Our names were called up, I under the name of SCHUELLER, every man received about $\frac{1}{2}$ or $\frac{2}{3}$ of a loaf of bread, some cheese and margarine. We were told that this was our ration for 3 or 4 days. Except one man our guards were foreign SS-men. Hans HENNINGS was in command, Hans HAHN had to arrange the accommodation and he had a bicycle. When we were at a distance of about 4 km from Fuhlsbuettel a Jewish fellow prisoner could not go on and remained lying on the ground. HENNINGS and another man remained behind too. We were about 150 metres away, when I heard 2 shots from this direction. Later, when we were resting on a meadow, two prisoners - one of them was a Russian - had a quarrel. When we marched off, - as far as I remember - Hans HAHN and another man remained behind with the Russian. I heard a shot. I have never seen the Russian again. We had to spend several nights on the march, the last night we spent near BORDSHOLM on a farm belonging to the farmer SCHUBOOM in NUEHBROOK, in the barn. In the morning when we were marching off, 4 men were missing. HENNINGS ordered to search the barn with pitch-forks and poles. As far as I know 2 prisoners escaped. Two other prisoners were found, I do not know their nationality. One of them was terribly beaten up in our presence, we only heard the screaming of the other one when he was beaten up in the barn. HENNINGS incited his guards by shouting to kill these two prisoners. Both of them were shot, today I cannot remember by whom. The corpses were thrown in the dung-hill behind the barn. I have seen that HAHN loaded his pistol after this incident, but I have not seen that he fired a shot. After this incident we marched to the camp KIEL-HASSE without any further occurrences.

Although I saw my two friends on the first day, I have not seen them again. I asked another Frenchman where they were, and I heard that they have been transported off.

(signed) Karl SCHULTZ

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl Martin Max Ernst SCHULTZ, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 24th November, 1946, before me, Capt. H. P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Office.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from the Deposition of Karl Martin Max Ernst SCHULTZ, whose full Deposition will be attached to the report of the FUHLBUETTEL II Case.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI,
Field Investigating Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No.

DEPOSITION
OF
Stanislaus BARGLINSKI

Deposition on oath of Stanislaus BARGLINSKI, male, of Kielerstr. BORDESHOLM, Kr. RENDSBURG, sworn before 2 Lieut. C.R. FREUD, General List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group NWE, at EINFELD on 22 May 1947.

I am Stanislaus BARGLINSKI, born at AROTOSCHIN/Posnia on 8.5.1883. I am a German citizen, of Catholic faith. I am a retired Meister of the Gendarmerie (sergeant of police).

In April 1945 a continuous stream of prisoners marched through EINFELD and BORDESHOLM, in a northerly direction. At about midday on the 15th April 1945 I was away on duty, but saw an SS man in uniform on my return home. I spoke to the SS man and he explained to me that he had left a report in my house concerning the shooting of two prisoners from FUHLBUETTEL Police Prison. At this, the SS man left, and I read the following report.

"To the Landjaegerei
in BORDESHOLM.

Report

The prisoner Makrow, Gregorie, born on 31.12.1925, and the SS Panzergrenadier Christian Berg were shot on the 15.4.1945 for attempting to escape and resistance. Both were members of the transport from HILBURG-Fuhlsbuettel, to Russe-KIEEL. Both corpses can be found in Buchbrook, on the property of the farmer Schurbohm.

(Sgd.) Hahn
SS Unterscharfuehrer"

I sent the original of this report to the court at NEUENSTER, with an application for permission to bury the bodies. I was later told that the Report had been sent on to the SS court in HILBURG.

When the reply to my application had not come after two days, the two bodies were buried without a death certificate or permission of burial in special grave, Row 3, No.1, in the cemetery at BORDESHOLM.

(Sgd.) Barglinski

SWORN by the said deponent Stanislaus BARGLINSKI, voluntarily at EINFELD on 22nd May 1947, before me 2 Lt. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition as made by Stanislaus BARGLINSKI, marked deposition No.

(Sgd.) C. R. Freud, 2 Lt.
Field Investigation Sec.
War Crimes Group NWE

W.400/13/3985

AFFIDAVITJOSEF HANS RUDOLPH GLUCKSWORN STATES:

I am a Medical Practitioner residing at 46, 8th Avenue, Bezuidenhout Valley, Johannesburg.

At the outbreak of the war in September 1939, I was a civilian working at the University Hospital, FRIEDRICHSBURG, HAMBURG. I am a South African by birth; I was born in JOHANNESBURG on 17.2.1906. I was a medical student at the Witwatersrand University and went over to Germany to complete my studies.

At the outbreak of war, I was told by Mr. du Plessis, Consul-General for South Africa in Germany, to make for the Danish border with the intention of going to ENGLAND via SWEDEN for the purpose of joining the British Army. I did not enter Danish Territory as while on my journey I was arrested by the German Police at FLENSBURG on the Danish Border, and detained there for one night. Under escort I was returned to HAMBURG. I was released in HAMBURG and told to report to Police headquarters the next day.

Immediately on my release, I went to see Captain F. BREHMER a former South African Consul-General who intervened on my behalf to the Police President, and as a result I was not put into an internment camp, but had to report to Police headquarters, firstly once a day, then twice a week, then once a month, and I resumed work at the hospital and was left entirely alone.

Not being able to enlist in the army, I decided to do what I could for the Allied cause. I was at the time in the possession of two powerful wireless receiving sets. The German authorities knew this as the sets were registered. I was associated with a group of people, most of them Germans, some foreigners who I knew were pro-Ally in their feelings, and very anti-Nazi. The names of some of these people are:-

- (1) Mrs. F. WILDE and family, both went to concentration camps, the husband died while in camp of starvation.
- (2) Onderoffisier ERNST ROHM of the German Police.
- (3) Dr. H. LORD from PERU employed at the hospital.
- (4) M. RASPE, British subject and wife who lived in Germany all their life.

These were the principal leaders of the party but there were many others.

It was the custom of our group to collect Allied news and spread such news to people who were on the verge, and a little of such propaganda would probably help to bring them to the Allies side.

In these efforts we were very successful. This went on for some time. In the year 1940, I contacted a certain MR. PORTER. I do not know if this is his correct name. I contacted him through a Swedish Lady, a certain Dr. LILY STROMBERG in HAMBURG, and through her, I sent out certain information at various times to Mr. PORTER who was residing at MALMO in SWEDEN. This lady was then stopped from returning to GERMANY and the contact was broken. The last time she was there was either the end

/of 1941

of 1941 or the beginning of 1942.

I carried on and tried to look for a new contact, which I thought I had found in the two Norwegian Priests in HAMBURG. Their names were:

Pastor A. BERGE
do SVENSON.

who eventually proved to be of the greatest assistance. Concurrently, I contacted a woman who was recommended to me as a Swedish subject and a person who could get me out of Germany. She was described to me as a British Agent. Her name was Mrs. GLASS-TOFOHR. I contacted her several times during about 3 or 4 weeks, and during the course of such contacts I gained the conviction that she was reliable as she mentioned several names of people whom I knew to be very reliable. She said she was an agent not for mercenary purposes but for idealism. She promised to get me a passage on a Swedish boat from LUBECK. Immediately after this HAMBURG was destroyed during the bombing raid which commenced on July 23 1943.

Immediately after the raid was over the Norwegian Priests came to see me and told me that I could be smuggled through to SWEDEN, together with my fiancee, now my wife, with a group of about 40 to 50 Swedes who were residing in HAMBURG and had been bombed out completely. The two of us joined the party at LUBECK, the leader of the party knew our identity, he was a Swedish Priest. We spend the night in the Swedish Church at LUBECK, and were supposed to leave by boat the next morning. Just before boarding the boat the leader of the party informed me that 30 Gestapo people had arrived and that I would endanger the whole party, so myself and fiancee returned to HAMBURG. The Norwegian Priests promised to arrange another passage the next week. While in HAMBURG awaiting a passage, I was arrested in my room at the hospital by the Gestapo Officer REINHARD (who when the Allied Forces came in committed suicide immediately). My room was thoroughly searched and certain documents and two automatic pistols were found. The radio in the room was also confiscated. I was taken to the prison at FUHLSBUTTEL, and placed in solitary confinement. At the time of my arrest I did not know who had given me away, but later I learned it was the Swedish woman Gestapo agent GLASS-TOFOHR.

I was left in solitary confinement for 4 days before I was interrogated for the first time by REINHARD in the presence of TESSMAN who was the Commandant of the prison.

Prior to the first interrogation I was given a beating up by REINHARD. He assaulted me with his fists, and told me that was only a sample of what was coming. I received about 8 to 10 blows on the face. In the course of the next few months I was interrogated many times and received several beatings up, in each case only fists were used when REINHARD assaulted me, but there were occasions when TESSMAN the Commandant entered my cell for no reason and assaulted me. He would enter my cell and use the most frightful language to me. He would then in a sneering manner say to me "You are waiting for the Allies to come; you will swing long before this war is over; in case the Allies should ever enter every one of you will be shot". He would then, with three large pass keys hinged together, hit me under the jaw with them, holding the keys firmly in his hand, sometimes he drew blood. Blows with such keys held in his hand acted like blows received from a knuckle duster. Such assaults sometimes took place at night time when I was in bed.

In the beginning of 1944 I had by that time been in solitary confinement for about 8 months. TESSMAN then put in the cell a Frenchman by the name of MAURICE EPTINGHAUSEN, alias S.X.E, who was alleged to be working for the French delegation for the French civilian workers. He was an eminent author and spoke English with accent. By telling me his own story and giving me details of the illegal work he had done in

/Germany

GERMANY, he gradually drew from me details of my activities and the names of my helpers.

One day he was taken out of the cell to interview TESSMAN. He came back rather excited and told me that his boss had procured permission for him to leave the prison and return to his office under escort and word of honour to complete some work which only he could do. Twice a week he was called for. On each occasion he volunteered to take out letters to various people in which I asked for a rope and a file, which he promised to bring the next time he went out. Both rope and file were delivered to me in due course. As I had written five letters I do not know who sent them. I since learned that the rope and file were sent by TESSMAN.

In the course of the next few nights I started filing on one of the bars. Three nights before I intended to be ready to go, one of the bars had been filed through at one end, the light was suddenly turned on at 9.0 p.m. TESSMAN and REINHARD rushed into the cell, discovered the filed bar, and ETTINGHAUSEN was removed by an S.S. man. The cell was searched and another letter found in which I confirmed receipt of the instruments and advised my friends of my intended escape.

I was then beaten up both by TESSMAN and REINHARD with their fists and boots in such a manner that I became unconscious. When I came to I was picked up from the floor and beaten once more by TESSMAN with fists and boots again so that I involuntarily passed water and motion. By the blows of TESSMAN my second incisor tooth was split, and my right typanic membrane ruptured. I bled profusely from a wound over the left eye. As a medical man I would describe the treatment as brutal, I still carry scars as a result of such treatment. (verified).

I was then taken from my cell on the third floor and placed outside TESSMAN's office on the ground floor with my face to the wall. I wore nothing but a shirt and it was the middle of winter, 3.3.44, the snow was on the ground. I was left standing for two hours whilst TESSMAN and REINHARD, STANGE and REINHARD's Secretary Mrs. SCHMIDT (since committed suicide) engaged in a drinking bout. Whenever STANGE came out of the office on his way to the lavatory he bumped my head against the wall from behind.

At about 11.30 p.m. I was taken to the cellar and placed in a cell which was the only one of its kind in the prison. It was a dungeon. The next day I was given a torn blanket, a pair of trousers, a jacket and a pair of shoes, my hands were handcuffed behind my back and two heavy rings connected by a chain were placed on my ankles. As I was unable to bring my hands to the front of my body I had to discharge my urine in my clothes. After that my hands were shackled in front of my body. The only window which was on a level with the ground was then cemented up on TESSMAN's orders, leaving an aperture of about 6" x 6" and an iron grid placed into that. There was no bed or mattress, only a sort of wooden bench, the w/c consisted of a bucket in a wooden casing. TESSMAN frequently visited me in this cell and told me that this was my last stage. I would never leave this cell alive. I was frequently visited by REINHARD and his secretary Mrs. SCHMIDT and occasionally beaten by fists. I was once punched by TESSMAN - again using the pass keys - that I fell to the floor. I was put on a diet of 350gr of bread per day and about 2 pints of coffee substitute. Every fourth day, I received a warm meal. The cell was kept in complete darkness except when food was dished out, or my bucket removed. TESSMAN took great pride in exhibiting me to all distinguished Nazi visitors of the prison. I was shown to Obergruppen Fuehrer POHL and Jugendfuehrer PAULI who was attended by a staff of about eight people including women. In the beginning they shaved and bathed me once a week, and afterwards they left me.

After I had been in this cell for about 40 or 50 days, I discovered

-4-

a short piece of pencil about $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch in the seam of my trousers, apparently concealed there by the person who had previously worn the trousers. With the pencil I wrote two notes on strips of newspaper begging the finder to inform my parents in South Africa that I was being slowly murdered. I placed these notes in a grating which ran at the top of the ceiling hoping they would be discovered. I cannot say if they were discovered, possibly they are still there.

I was taken out once after about 54 days and a protocol of my intended flight was taken or made. It was then that REINHARD showed me the photo-copies of the five letters I had sent out through ETTINGHAUSEN.

I was then in such a state of physical and mental weakness that I fell into a crying fit and begged REINHARD to take me out of the dungeon. I was told by REINHARD that he had no say in the matter, this being entirely in the hands of TESSMAN and on his orders.

During the 64 days I spent in this dungeon I received a lot of mental torture by the S.S. man OEL who would enter my cell and tell me that darkness and the active mind of an intelligent person would eventually result in madness.

One day when a fellow prisoner who helped in dishing out the food suggested to give me a little extra as there was ample, OEL said no, the sooner that swine starves the better.

After 64 days I was removed in a dying state and transferred to the "B" block, there I was again put in solitary confinement but was not given any exercise. While in the "B" block the S.S. man LEITZBACH helped me by giving me more than was my normal share of food. I would like to mention this in justice to him. I am prepared to say that this extra food saved my life because I was dying.

I know of the Gestapo man ROETGER, but I know nothing in his favour or against him.

I also know Dr. SCHNAPPAUF, he was the S.S. doctor, I appeared before him twice for medical treatment, but received no treatment at all, although I told him I was a medical practitioner myself. This is all I know about him.

In regard to the treatment of other Allied prisoners, I would point out that I was most of the time in solitary confinement, and did not come in contact with them at all. I only know of one case of a young Hollander (name not known) in the cell next to mine who died unattended as the result of lice borne typhus.

During the early part of June 1944, I was sent to the Concentration Camp at NEUENGAMME and there met a number of leading Frenchmen who knew MAURICE ETTINGHAUSEN. They informed me that he was a well known author and art critic writing under the name SAKS and had worked for the Gestapo in France and in Germany ever since the German occupation began, and that he was responsible for the death of hundreds of his countrymen.

(signed) G.H.R. Gluck.

The Deponent has acknowledged that he knows and understands the contents of this affidavit, which was sworn to before me at Johannesburg this Seventeenth Day of January, 1947.

(signed) C. C. Jones.

Captain, Active Citizen Force.

Ex-officio Commissioner of Oaths for the Union.

Translation of

Deposition No. 28

DEPOSITION
of
LUEDKE Albin

Sworn deposition of Albin LUEDKE, male, of HAMBURG, Thernquiststr. 44/III, at HAMBURG on 23rd November, 1946., before Capt. H.P. Kinsleigh, The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Albin LUEDKE, born on 25th March, 1907, and an atheist. I am unmarried and a painter's assistant by trade, though at present a secretary of the Committee of former Political prisoners. I was never a member of the Party or any other Nazi organisation.

I was arrested at the beginning of June, 1933, and was in prison till 22nd December, 1933, as an official of Rote Hilfe. I was arrested again on 14th January, 1934, for broadcasting a pamphlet appealing on behalf of a worker GERRESHEIMER, condemned to death by the Nazis, and as a result was condemned to 15 months imprisonment. I was again released on 20th April, 1935, I was re-arrested on 3 June, 1935 and sent to ESPERWEGEN Concentration camp.

In 1936, I went to SACHSENHAUSEN Concentration camp and from there to NEUENGAMME Concentration camp on 4th June, 1940, remaining there till released by the Allies. I was appointed work Kapo from 1943 onwards.

My job as work Kapo was to take down the profession of people just arrived on convoys. On one of these, in about June, 1943, I discovered three doctors who said they came from EPPENDORF hospital. They were Dr. Heinz LORD, Dr. John GLUCK and a student named GEUSENHAINER. After a few weeks, perhaps three, the Director of labour at the time, SS Obersturmfuehrer SCHRAMM asked where the three a/n were employed. On referring to the card index it was ascertained that they were working on a building site. He immediately issued instruction that they should be employed at once on the heaviest possible manual labour. LORD, as he had been sent there under protective custody, was to go straight to the concrete-mixing column and even there should be employed on the heaviest tasks, and the Kapo and the head of the squad, Unterscharfuehrer REISE, were to be clearly informed of these instructions. As GLUCK and GEUSENHAINER were also brought there as police prisoners they were to be sent to the grounds of the KLINGERWERDE to be employed for breaking stones and constructing roads, i.e. for the heaviest work. I had to take both of them from the one place of work to the other and pass on the instructions of Untersturmfuehrer SCHRAMM. On the way I learned from GLUCK and GEUSENHAINER that they had built up a caucus in the hospital and organised a resistance group. I told them to be on their guard in future and especially to watch out for Untersturmfuehrer SCHRAMM if he supervised their work. Every 3 or 4 weeks SCHRAMM kept himself informed, as far as I know by means of letters, where the three a/n were working.

On inquiry it was ascertained that GEUSENHAINER lay ill in hospital. Following a telephone conversation with the camp doctor GEUSENHAINER's immediate discharge was ordered and I had to bring him back to work during the course of the morning. In about August, 1943, GLUCK and GEUSENHAINER were placed on a single transport to MINTHAUSEN concentration camp. In spite of the very serious shortage of doctors in the prisoners' hospital in NEUENGAMME LORD could not be employed as a doctor.

(Signed) Albin LUEDKE.

Affirmed deposition of LUEDKE Albin made voluntarily at HAMBURG on 23rd November, 1946, before me, Capt. H. P. KINSLEIGH detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation of

Deposition No.

DEPOSITION
OF
Eliese OETTING

Deposition on oath of Eliese OETTING, female, of BINFELD, Kr. RENDSBURG, sworn before 2 Lt. C.R. FREUD, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group NWL, at BINFELD, on 22 May 1947.

I am Eliese OETTING, nee SUDHORN, born at HASSELHORN, Kr. Nienburg on 17.3.1890. I am a German citizen, of evangelical faith residing in BINFELD, Kielerstr.

In the month of April 1945, columns of Conc. Camp prisoners marched up the highway, from the direction of NEULUNSTER. The occurrence which I remember concerns the last transport of prisoners, who, as far as I remember, marched passed on a Saturday. I happened in the following manner:

At about 3 o'clock in the afternoon I was standing in my garden when I saw about 100 prisoners accompanied by SS march past. As the column passed the WENDTSWEG, I saw 2 SS men who had a prisoner between them march up the WENDTSWEG, away from the column. I went into my house for a few minutes, it could not have been more than three or four, and then came out to see where the SS men and the prisoner had gone. From my door, however, I could see the 2 SS men returning to the column without the prisoner. At this I went up the WENDTSWEG, and saw the body of the prisoner lying in the WENDTSWEG at a distance of app. 100 meters from the main road. I examined the body and found that he was dead, and that the reason for death was a shot in the back of the neck.

Although I cannot say with certainty whether or not the prisoner was a German, I am of the opinion that the man was a Russian. He looked typically Russian. The next morning he was fetched away by the police.

I would not be able to recognise the Guards who must have shot the prisoner. They were of medium height and wore SS uniform.

(Sgd.) Eliese Oetting

SWORN by the said deponent Eliese OETTING, voluntarily at BINFELD on 22 May 1947, before me 2 Lieut. C.R. FREUD, General List, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud, 2 Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition as made by Eliese OETTING, marked Deposition No.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud, 2 Lt.

Translation of

Deposition No.

DEPOSITION
OF
Karl HOEPPNER

Deposition on oath of Karl HOEPPNER, male, of ITZHOE,
Hermann str. 39, sworn before 2 Lt. C.R. FREUD, General List,
of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group N.E., at
ITZHOE on 21 May 1947.

I am Karl HOEPPNER, born at ITZHOE on 29.5.1894, I am of
evangelical faith, married and have no children, a wall-paper printer
by trade of German nationality.

During the war I was Wachtmeister of the Gendarmerie Reserve, and on
the 23 August 1944, I was transferred on duty to EINFELD, Kr. WENDSBURG.
Until the 15 June 1945, I remained at EINFELD in my position. I remember
the following occurrence that happened at EINFELD in April 1945. On Sunday
the 15 April 1945 a woman who lived near the WENDTSBEG, came and told me
that a male corpse was lying in the 'weg.

At this I drove to the place indicated, and found that the report
was true. I fetched a Justizwachtmeister and other policemen, with whom
I brought the body to the mortuary at EINFELD.

I thoroughly examined the corpse and determined that the reason for
death was a shot in the back of the neck. Further I determined that no
papers or identity marks of any kind were on or about the body. In these
days, transports of Concentration Camp prisoners marched through EINFELD,
from the direction of HAMBURG, and I was told by the people who lived in
the vicinity of the scene of the crime that the body was that of a
Concentration Camp prisoner who had been shot on the march by SS guards.

The body was buried on the next morning in EINFELD. Although I made
a report to the Kreis Administration about the occurrence I am of the
opinion that there is no death certificate in EINFELD, the reason being
that it was impossible to find out the man's name, nationality or religion.

(Sgd.) Karl Hoepner.

SWORN by the said deponent Karl HOEPPNER, at ITZHOE on the
21 May 1947, before me, 2 Lieut. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the
C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud, 2 Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition as made by Karl Hoepner, marked Deposition No.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud, 2 Lt.
Field Investigation Sect.
War Crimes Group N.E.

Translation of

Deposition No.

DEPOSITION
OF
Gottlieb PHILIPPZYK

Deposition on oath of Gottlieb PHILIPPZYK, male of EINFELD, Kr. RENDSBURG, sworn before 2 Lieut. C.R. FREUD, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group NWE, at EINFELD, on 22 May 1947.

I am Gottlieb PHILIPPZYK, born at Passenheim, Kr. Ortelsburg, on 31.1.1865. I am a German citizen, of evangelical faith.

I was keeper of the EINFELD cemetery until the 1st September, 1945. I well remember a Sunday in April 1945, I cannot state the exact date, when I pointed out a burial-place for a corpse in the cemetery in EINFELD. This was a case of a man who had been shot in the transport of prisoners who passed through EINFELD. I am unable to state whether the man was a German or a foreigner. The body, which was laid on straw on a handcart was brought along about lunchtime by the former Polizeiwachtmeister HOEPFNER and other policemen. The corpse was buried in a grave away from the other in which four Russian prisoners already lay buried. I received no death certificate or other documents in respect of the corpse.

I entered the burial of the prisoner as "Unknown man" in the church register.

(Sgd.) Philippzyk

SWORN by the said deponent Gottlieb Philippzyk, voluntarily at EINFELD, Kr. RENDSBURG on 22 May 1947, before me 2 Lieut. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the G. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud, 2 Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition as made by Gottlieb PHILIPPZYK, marked Deposition No.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud, 2 Lt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group NWE.

Deposition-No. 45a.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Josef Antonius Carl KOOMEN

Deposition on oath of Josef Antonius Carl KOOMEN, male, of HAMBURG, Rothenbaunchaussée 179, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at HAMBURG on 24 April 1947.

I am Josef Antonius Carl KOOMEN, born at Eakuizon, Holland, on 9 Nov 1903. I am Roman catholic, merchant by trade, and divorced. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

I have been a business man in HAMBURG for the last 25 years. Since the beginning of the war I, like all foreigners in HAMBURG, was under constant Police observation. I always had the feeling that I was being watched or spied upon. In 1942 my brother was killed during an air raid on ROTTERDAM. Although I was not permitted to leave Germany, I managed to go to the funeral and manage the winding up of his business in HOLLAND. Three months later I returned from HOLLAND and was arrested immediately; I was, however, released after 4 days. I constantly listened to the British wireless programme and discussed it with my friends, and soldiers of my acquaintance. For this reason I was arrested in Jan 1944 and sent to the police prison FUHLSEUETTEL. On 1 June 1944 I was transferred to NEUENGAME, where I remained until about 8 days before the arrival of the Allied troops. It was then that I managed to escape from NEUENGAME.

After my arrest I was immediately brought to FUHLSEUETTEL, and it was on the transport that I got to know the transport Paul REPPEN; I repeatedly saw him beat prisoners, above all else he ill-treated Poles and Russians. He was also very fond of beating women.

I spent the whole of my time in FUHLSEUETTEL in solitary confinement. An hour after I had been delivered there, the commandant TESSMANN came into my cell. He looked at me and said: "You foreigners are not worth keeping alive in Germany. 5 years concentration camp and then up the chimney." First of all I was imprisoned in C 1 and was then moved to the cellar. Dr. John GLUCK and Dr. LORD were in the same station. Our boilerman sometimes brought us a piece of bread or some cigarettes. One day he again gave me a piece of bread or some cigarettes, and this must have been reported to TESSMANN, because TESSMANN came into my cell accompanied by LANGE, SCHULZ and MAU. SCHULZ and MAU remained outside the cell-door and TESSMANN immediately started to beat me with his fists. After this I was ordered to come to his room. There, TESSMANN met me with a rubber truncheon, with which he beat me in my face, during which he knocked out 3 of my teeth. After this I had about 10 days in a dark cell and had my food stopped for 2 or 3 weeks. The day I was supposed to go to NEUENGAME I was given my order for arrest for signature. I refused to sign, at which TESSMANN signed for me saying: "We two won't see each other again."

I should like to add that a Polish officer was in C 1 in FUHLSEUETTEL. He was a prisoner of war, but I do not remember his name. That is all I can say about FUHLSEUETTEL.

(Signed) Joseph KOOMEN.

Sworn by the said Deponent, Josef Antonius Carl KOOMEN, voluntarily at HAMBURG on this 24th day of April 1947, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI, 2/Lt-
Investigating Officer

Translation of

Deposition No 16.

- 64 -

DEPOSITION

of

Ellen LUNNITZ.

Deposition on oath of Ellen LUNNITZ, female, of HAMBURG 13 Henrich Badstrasse 8, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG, Maria Luisenstrasse 132, on this 29 Nov 46.

I am Ellen LUNNITZ, nee KATZENSTEIN, born in HAMBURG on 14 Dec 19. I am of the Evangelical faith and a shop-keeper. I have never belonged to the Party or any NS organisation.

In 1944 I came into contact with a Frenchman at my place of work, who was apparently working illegally. I put myself at his disposal. Because of my activities I was arrested on 28 Aug 44. I have a strong suspicion that I was betrayed by the Frenchman, as the Gestapo said so at my interrogation and he was released after a short period under arrest. I was sent to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL where I remained till 12 Apr 45 when I was released.

When I came to FUHLBUETTEL I was allotted to the room in B1, in which there were Polish and Russian women. As I am half Jewish I was allotted to this room. The room was dreadfully overcrowded. There were 40 beds but some 120 people in the room so that we slept three to a bed. In spite of the crowd there was only one toilet in the room. We received no cleaning materials, dish-cloths or brushes and had to sacrifice our own things for cleaning purposes. The room was never heated and in spite of this we had even in winter at best one torn blanket. Many had not even got that and had to sleep uncovered. Owing to the bad sanitary conditions the room was infected with bugs and lice. To maintain cleanliness we received half a bar of bad soap monthly. We were made to work at packing groceries. It was prescribed how much we should do in one day. If we did not achieve this figure we went without food for one day. The deprivation of food was a favourite form of punishment with the officials. Especially prominent in this were BORGMANN, BURMEISTER and SCHULZ. For example, if any one sat on a bed during work because she felt unwell she went without food for one or two days. On one occasion BURMEISTER found a playing card in the room and deprived all Poles and Jewesses of their food for 2 days. I was one of those concerned. If anyone reported to Oberwachmeisterin SCHULZ that her blanket was completely torn and that she needed a new one, she received no new blanket and SCHULZ deprived her of food for two to three days, on the grounds that she had torn the blanket herself.

The women officials made beating a science. I often saw girls beaten. I often saw SCHULZ beat the senior member of the room, a Russian called LUBA. This always happened when something in the room displeased her - e.g. if the room were not clean enough, or if we sang or someone sat on her bed. She beat LUBA with her hands and thrust her with her face against the wall.

I was beaten by SCHULZ when I was the stoker. An SS man had closed up the stove in the evening although it should have remained open. As a result I was beaten by SCHULZ in the collar below in the presence of BURMEISTER and a SS man. She did not let me speak a word but struck me in the face and thrust me with my face against the stove.

I was beaten a second time by BURMEISTER in the recreation hour because I had spoken to the man behind me. A Polish woman who shared

/my bed

- 2 -

my bed and worked as a laundress had brought me up some washing powder. She was terribly beaten by SCHULZ for this. After the beating her back was very swollen. This Polish woman was sent to RAVENBRUECK shortly before Christmas 1944. I think that BOCH had something to do with this as she could not stand ZOFIA and said smilingly to her the day before the convoy left, "Now you're well paid for your sauce."

In our room there was a Russian girl, N.TJA, who was pregnant. She complained to SCHULZ that she got too little to eat. Thereupon SCHULZ beat her. Every morning SCHULZ came into the room and demanded a number of people to empty the dust-bins. N.TJA did not volunteer as she felt that in her condition she was not capable. Thereupon SCHULZ abused her for laziness, beat her, drove her to work and deprived her of food for one day.

.. Russian woman who talked loudly got a week's punitive arrest from SCHULZ.

The Polish women who were with me told me that they were to be interrogated by a certain MUMME of the Gestapo. I saw these women come back after the interrogation with swollen faces and open wounds on their buttocks. They told me these were the results of the blows they had received from MUMME during the interrogation. I particularly remember a Polish woman whose Christian name was ZOFIA who during her interrogation by MUMME was beaten till she bled. As a result of this she had inflammation of the nerves and stayed in bed. When we reported this to BOCH she forced ZOFIA to get up, remarking that open wounds did no harm. This worsened her condition so that she was taken to the hospital in a high fever. I have never seen her again.

On 11 Apr 45 the fate of the women still left in FUHLBUETTEL, was decided. 13 were put on the death-convoy to NEUENGAMME, 4 were released, including myself, and the remainder went on convoy to KIEL-HASSE. I know that the following officials helped make the decisions concerning the 13 women executed, BISMARCK, BURMEISTER, LAUBACH and BORGEMEHN. I know this as I served them with tea in the duty room. As I came in I heard BISMARCK say "I'm sorry for the MROSEK women, but I can't do anything about it." On the same day BORGEMEHN came to me and said "Your fate is not decided, but you can still hope - you're only half Jewish. I'll intervene on your behalf."

The next day I was released. I saw the convoy to KIEL-HASSE move off. The men went in front. They were dressed in rags and were mostly bare-foot. They were mostly foreigners. They received a piece of bread before departure. As they received it they were kicked by TESSMANN. Then the women marched off. They received no food.

In the whole building only the 13 women remained, who, as I learned later, went on the death-convoy to NEUENGAMME. Their names, as far as I can remember, ran as follows:- Erika LITTE, Helene HEYKENDORFF, Grete MROSEK, Senta DOHME, Maria FIERLING, Brna BELING, Margit ZINKI, Annemaria LADLWIG, Elisabeth ROSINKRANZ and Hane PERTINS. There were also one German whose name I do not know and two foreign women.

Finally I should like to remark that on the last Sunday before 11 Apr 45 I was interrogated for two hours by BURMEISTER. She asked about my views on National Socialism, on foreign countries, etc. From the whole series of questions I realised that my fate depended on this. I took this as further evidence that the women officials helped to decide the prisoner's fate.

That is all the information I can give about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Ellen LUNITZ.

0603

- 3 -

SWORN by the said deponent Ellen KUMITZ voluntarily at HILDEBURG,
Maria Luisestrasse 132, on this 29th day of November 1946, before
me 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of
the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDeposition No 17.

- 70 -

DEPOSITION

of

Minna LIEBERMAN.

Deposition on oath of Minna LIEBERMAN, female, of HAMBURG-NIENDORF Holstenweg 45, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIELZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on the seventh day of December 1946.

I am Minna LIEBERMAN, nee LIEBERMAN, born on the 2.4.1891 in Erfurt and have no Religion. I am house wife by occupation. I am married and have three children. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi organisation.

Before 1933 my son was a member of the anti-fascist Youth. He was therefore arrested in 1934 and put in a concentration camp. After my son was released, we were always watched by the Gestapo. In 1943 the Gestapo sent a spy to my house who visited me for about one year. Later also PANER came to me. Both of them made a note of everything I said, on the strength of which I was arrested in 1944. I was brought into the Polizeigefängnis FUHLBUETTEL and remained there until the 13.4.45. On that day I was sent to Kiel-Hasse, where I was liberated on 28.4.45.

Most of the officials in Fuhlsbuettel made a habit of beating and ill-treating. The following women officials were particularly bad: SCHULZ, BORGEMANN, BURLEISTER, BOCH.

Once I saw 2 Polish girls going through the corridor carrying chairs. They talked a little. SCHULZ noticed that, came from behind and gave them a few blows on their heads.

I once saw BORGEMANN beat foreign women in a cell. When she came out, she said to me: "I must beat them, because I can't rule this damn foreign rabble any other way." I know that, when she was on duty, BORGEMANN took over the reception of the new-comers. I heard in the first floor the sound of the blows and the cries of the women.

I saw BURLEISTER beat foreigners. Most of them were Polish and Russians women. I saw BOCH rush into the Russian room, distributing blows in all directions. When she saw me she said: "They must have that."

There was a crack in the door in my cell, which was opposite to the Bereitschaftsraum (guard room). Through this hole I could witness every incident in the Bereitschaftsraum. In this manner I saw how the female officials regularly stole from our rations.

Another manner of punishment was the deprivation of food. All female officials did that especially BURLEISTER.

On 10th, 11th and 12th of April 1945 there were conferences between TESSMANN and the female officials. During these conferences was decided the fate of the women who were left in FUHLBUETTEL. I know that the female officials had a say in the matter, because BISMARCK told me that she would release me from the transport to Kiel-Hasse.

The same evening BORGEMANN told me that she has to go to the Kommandant again because there was another conference. About midnight she informed me that they had decided in this conference to send me with the transport after all.

- 2 -

I came to Kiel-Hasse together with the transport of the sick and infirm. Those, who had been beaten so severely during the interrogations, that they could not move, came with us on a truck. On the way we passed the marching columns. The people were in terrible condition. Most of them were barefoot and their feet were covered with sores. In Kiel-Hasse I was told by some comrades, that many persons had been shot on the transport.

That is all I can say about FUHLSCHEITEL.

(Signed) Minna LIEBERMANN

SWORN by the said deponent Minna LIEBERMANN voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria Luisenstr. 132, on this seventh day of December 1946, before me, 2/Lt Waslaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDeposition No. 15

- 60 -

DEPOSITIONofWITTSTOCK, Ursula, Henriette, Augusta.

Sworn deposition of Ursula, Henriette Augusta WITTSTOCK, female of HAMBURG 1 Altstaedterstr. 15 at HAMBURG, on 6th December 1946 before Capt. F.M. WÄNNER, Gen. List of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Ursula Henriette Augusta WITTSTOCK, born in HAMBURG on 26 Sept. 1920 and of the Evangelical faith. I am married but have no children. I am an independent handcrafts manufacturer. I was never a member of the Party or of any other Nazi organisations.

On the 29 September 1944 I was arrested by the Gestapo in HAMBURG for sabotage and for consorting with foreigners. I spent two days in prison whence I was removed by the Gestapo - in fact by the Gestapo agents GOETTSCHKE and WÄRENBURG. I then went to FUHRENBURG. I then went to FUHLSDUETTEL where I stayed until 13 April 1945 when I was released.

Until 19 February 1945 I was lodged in a cell with two other prisoners. During this time I hardly had any opportunity to gain an insight into the prevailing conditions. After the 19 Feb. 1945 I became informer for Block II and thus had more opportunity to learn about conditions and to see what was going on. I came into closer contact with women guards; there were the following: Oberwachtmeisterin Ella SCHULTZ, and Wachtmeisterinnen Anna BISMARCK, Hilde BURMEISTER, Frau BORGEMEHN, Anna BOSCH Frau RATTMANN, Paula SCHULTE, Frau KREUTZ.

Blows and minor acts of maltreatment were handed out for petty offences and were all in the order of the day. The chief guard, SCHULTZ and the guard BURMEISTER were particularly prominent in this. I cannot remember any particular incidents, as blows were so frequent that one did not treat them as anything out of the ordinary. The worst treated were the Russian women in Hall I and the other foreigners in Hall IV. The conditions for them were worse than for the other prisoners - for instance only one blanket instead of two. Later 88 more Jewish women arrived and were put in Hall I which held at most 40 people. These women brought their personal kit with them, the whole of which was taken away from them at FUHLSDUETTEL. It consisted for the most part of clothing and eiderdowns. The women guards shared out these things among themselves.

At the beginning of April, about a fortnight before FUHLSDUETTEL prison was disbanded, everything was in confusion. The fate of the prisoners rested entirely with the Commandant, TESSMANN. He was influenced in this by the male and female guards who during the last days were continually in conference with him. Frau BISMARCK was especially prominent in this. From her and another fellow prisoner I hear the following remark of TESSMANN's: "When things get serious I'll let the women go". From this remark it can be seen that TESSMANN was in a position for deciding the fate of the prisoners.

On the 11th, 12th and 13th April 1945 there followed wholesale releases, as far as the women's block was concerned. What happened in other blocks we did not know. Frau BISMARCK proposed that a small number of women, who in any case were to remain in prison should stay behind them to keep the house in order. About the 5th or 6th April the 88 Jewish women who had been selected just previously, were put on a transport, apparently bound for KIEL. At about the same time a further transport of about 50 women of various nationalities left for BRUNSDUETTELKOOG. In the latter there were also some men. I saw the departure of these two transports from my window in the 2nd storey. I do not know who was in charge of the transport. Ulla STEINFATT who

/was

was present, can give more precise details about this second transport.

I was released on 13 April 1945. I heard meanwhile that a further transport went to KIEL. The small number of women mentioned above, who were to stay in FUHLSDUETTEL to keep the house in order, went, as I heard later to NEUENGAMME on 15 April 1945. There were about 13 women on this transport. I can remember the following names: Erika ETTER, Lene HEYENDORF, Senta DOHME, Margarethe MROSEK, Erna BEHLING, Annemarie LADEWIG, Hanne BERTENS, Maria FLERING, Elisabeth ROSENKRANZ. I do not know the names of the other four, but I assume for certain that one of them was Sinaida STRELIZOVA, a Russian woman, who was in solitary confinement. The selection of these women was in my opinion entirely arbitrary. Some of them worked for the women guards up to the last day and for this reason were kept back in the house for so long.

(Signed) Ursula Henriette
Augusta WITTSTOCK

Sworn by the said deponent Ursula Henriette Augusta WITTSTOCK voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria Louisenstr. 132 on this 6th day of December 1946, before me Capt. Ferderick Michael WARNER, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. M. WARNER
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Ursula Henriette Augusta WITTSTOCK, marked Deposition No. 15.

(Signed) P. H. RAMSEY Sgt.
Interpreter,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

EWALD, Kurt Karl

Deposition on oath of Kurt Karl EWALD, male, of HAMBURG, Uhlanstr. 57, at HAMBURG, on 19th Dec. 1946, before Capt, Frederick Michael Warner, Gen. List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Kurt Karl EWALD, born at HALLE on 6/10/1910. I am protestant and am of German nationality. I am married and have a child aged 4. I am butcher by trade. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi organisation.

I am half arian and was therefore arrested the first time during the Jew program in 1938, but was released again after 3 weeks. I was arrested a second time on 3 Feb. 1945 together with my wife and all my relatives. This time I was accused of favouring the enemy and sabotage. I went to the Gestapo prison at FUHLBUETTEL.

There I was in solitary confinement for 3 weeks and was then placed in a dark cell and chained. In the middle of April FUHLBUETTEL was evacuated and various transports went to KIEL-HASSE. I, myself, left with the last transport.

Wachtmeister HENNINGS was in command of our transport. from FUHLBUETTEL. He was an SS-man and very brutal. He had besides another 7 or 8 men as guards with him. One of them was a German by the name of HAHN, the others were Flemish. I cannot remember the names of the latter.

The transport consisted of about 160 men of different nationalities. The marching rations were completely inadequate and the clothing very bad. Especially the shoes were nearly all finished. The foreigners were worst off, and among them, the Dutch were the worst of all.

The first day's march of about 35 kilometers brought us to KALTENKIRCHEN. On the way there, one man, whose nationality I do not know, had already been shot. He probably had grown weary, because HENNINGS had already told us beforehand that whoever could not go any further, would be shot.

In KALTENKIRCHEN the next morning, two prisoners could not get up any more. They were an Italian doctor and a Dutch school master. As we marched off, HAHN remained behind with them alone. Another prisoner, SCHLENSTEDT, who was German, also stayed behind in KALTENKIRCHEN, because he could go no further.

HAHN caught our column up again later on by bike. I saw SCHLENSTEDT again a few days later in KIEL-HASSE, but never saw any more of the two foreigners. I heard later that they had been shot by HAHN.

The third night we were in a barn by the EINFELDER SEE. At roll-call the next morning, 3 or 4 men were missing. Thereupon HENNINGS said that if he did not find them again, he would finish some of us off. Then the SS-man and the farmer, in whose farm we had stayed, searched all possible hiding places. Already after a few minutes we heard the first screams. 2 or 3 men then came down from a loft and were taken to HENNINGS. He asked them why they had hidden themselves. They said that they had only overslept. HENNINGS did not believe this and said to the SS-men (2 Flemings): "If there is going to be no shooting right now, I'll do it myself." He had already pulled out his own automatic, as was

/usual

0609

- 2 -

usual. One of the Flamands then shot the 3 men in front of HENNINGS and our eyes. They were Ukrainians. The bodies were laid in the bushes, after HENNINGS had taken the papers off them..

We then marched on to KIEL where we arrived on the 4th day. At the end of the march we were all in very bad shape.

During the whole march HENNINGS had a bicycle with him, but all the prisoners and the guards had to march.

(Signed) Kurt EWALD

SWORN by the said Deponent Kurt Karl EWALD, voluntarily at HAMBURG, on 19th Dec, 1946. before me, Capt. F.M. Warner, detailed by C.-in-C., BAOR.

(Signed) F.M. Warner, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Kurt Karl EWALD, marked Deposition No.37.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD: S/Sgt.,
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Herbert Bruno SCHLENSTEDT

Deposition on oath of Herbert Bruno SCHLENSTEDT, male, of Umlandstr. 57, Hamburg, at HAMBURG on 19th Dec 1946, before Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Herbert Bruno SCHLENSTEDT, born on 24 Mar 02 in LRENZLAU I am of Evangelic faith. I am of German nationality. I am divorced. I am a chemist. I have no children. I have never been a member of the NSDAP, but I was a member of the DAF and NSV.

On 3 Feb 45 I was arrested by the Gestapo because of planning high treason and weakening of the German war power. I was sent to the Gestapo prison FUHLBUETTEL I stayed there until about the 12 Apr 45. At this time the FUHLBUETTEL prison was dissolved and various transports were sent to KIEL-HASSEE. When I departed it was said that this was the last transport. The transport consisted only of men i.e. about 150.

A Wachtmeister from FUHLBUETTEL had to supervise this transport. I believe with certainty that it was HENNINGS. The 2 i/c immediately subordinated to HENNINGS was the SS-man HAHN and 8-10 other SS-men, partly Dutch.

The first shootings on this transport were already carried out on the way from FUHLBUETTEL to KALTENKIRCHEN. I do not know how many men were shot, I do not know their nationality either. But HAHN must know this. In KALTENKIRCHEN we slept at a farm-house in a shed. The next morning we had to line up and it was established that about 3 or more people had remained in the shed as for medical reasons they could not walk.

I myself could not walk any more owing to an injury of my leg and a blow which I received from an SS-man of Dutch nationality. HAHN told me then, that he had to shoot me. I told him to do it then everything would be finished. Then I spoke to the man in charge of the transport but he also refused to help me. HAHN watched this conversation from some distance. Later HAHN took me to an inn, here I was handed over to an old Polizeimeister, who transported me to Kiel-Hassee. There was a younger Polizeimeister who also objected against this extra-treatment. I do not know why I received this favour from HAHN.

A short time after the transport had marched off I heard some shots in the shed. I could see the shed from the window of the inn. The only person of the transport who was still present beside me, was HAHN. After the shots had been fired he drove on his bicycle in the direction of the transport. I assume that the shootings were carried out by HAHN as nobody else of the transport was present.

I cannot state anymore about this transport as I joined the rest of the transport some days later at Kiel-Hassee.

(Signed) Herbert SCHLENSTEDT.

SWORN by the said Deponent Herbert Bruno SCHLENSTEDT, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 19th December 1946, before me Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDeposition No. 40

DEPOSITION
of
Roger Louis Gustave DURNEZ

Deposition on oath of Roger, Louis, Gustave DURNEZ, male, 12, Rue de Montmorency, at PARIS (3), sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław JERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at PARIS, on this 14th day of February, 1947.

I am Roger Louis Gustave DURNEZ, born on 22nd January, 1917, at TROYES (Aube). I am a packer. I am married and I have no children, I am catholic.

I was a POW in Germany. I escaped from the camp and returned to France. I have been drafted for compulsory work in Germany in December, 1942. I have been arrested by the Gestapo in February, 1945, for listening to the English broadcast and for sabotage. I have been taken to FUHLBUETTEL jail where I remained until the 12th April, 1945. On this day I have been evacuated to the camp of KIEL-HASSE. I escaped from this camp and I returned to HAMBURG where I have been liberated by British troops.

I stayed all the time in FUHLBUETTEL in solitary confinement and that is the reason why I could not see what was happening there.

On the 12th April, 1945, we have been sent without previous notice to the camp of KIEL-HASSE. We have been ordered in the morning to take off our prison dress and to put on our civilian suits. A part of the prisoners who have been a long time in goal had no footwear and they had to walk barefooted in wooden shoes. After a few kilometres their feet were covered with blood and wounds. When we left the prisoners received about 2lb of bread and four pieces of cheese. These rations were meant for four days. Paul REPIEN one of the guards from FUHLBUETTEL, was in charge of the convoy. The SS personnel which guarded us did not belong to the staff of FUHLBUETTEL and was composed of Russian, Flemish and Germans. In the convoy in which I have been, it was the convoy No. 2, there were about 200-250 prisoners: Russians, Poles, Germans and a dozen Frenchmen.

During the whole march the guards beat the prisoners with the butt-end of their rifles, with their fists, and kicked them. The prisoners, who were exhausted and could hardly keep themselves, had to carry the SS-men's kit. If anybody fell down and could not march any more the SS-men tried to make him get up by kicking him and beating with the butt-ends. If he could not get up any more, he remained lying on the road until the end of the convoy passed. Then we heard from far behind submachine gun fire killing these people.

I have seen Paul REPIEN shooting with his revolver at people who left the convoy for a moment and did not come back quickly enough for him.

Now I remember that in the convoy No. 2 there were several Danes. At the roll-call on the third morning of the march, after a night which we spent in a farm 12 km from KIEL two prisoners were missing. The SS-men looked everywhere for them and found them in the hay. They beat them with butt-ends in the face and then REPIEN killed them with his sub-machine gun in our presence. I was in a distance of about 5 metres and I have seen everything.

When we arrived in KIEL-HASSE there were not less than 20 people missing, who had been killed during the march. This is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Roger DURNEZ.

/S.WORN

0612

-2-

SWORN by the said Deponent Roger Louis Gustave DURNEZ, voluntarily at PARIS, on this 14th day of February, 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Colonel WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from French into English of the Deposition of Roger Louis Gustave DURNEZ, marked Deposition No. 40

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.).

HQ., B.M.O.R.,
5 Mar. 47

Translation of Extract from

DEPOSITION

of

Heinz LORD

Deposition on oath of Heinz LORD, male, of HAMBURG Lockstedt, Lindenallee 6, at HAMBURG on 16.11.46 before Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH, the Cheshire Regt, of War Crimes Investigation Unit.

I am Heinz LORD, born 21 Mar 1917 at HAMBURG. I am of Perussian nationality. I went to the Johanneum College until I was twenty. I took the state medical examination in HAMBURG. I am married. I am evangelical.

One day I was kicked out of my cell by Hpt Wachmeister STANGE of HAMBURG and was put into another single cell in A 3. Some days later REINHARD with his secretary, who has since committed suicide, and Hpt Wachstr STANGE came into my cell. I was in the act of sewing some underclothes. Here I should add that I always sowed messages into my underclothes when I sent them home to be washed and that, amongst other things, I had told this to ETTINGHAUSEN. REINHARD mockingly said: "What, sewing again." He confronted me with various things that I had told ETTINGHAUSEN. I denied these things and was hit in the face several times by REINHARD with his hand. Then ETTINGHAUSEN was brought in as witness. He confirmed REINHARD's accusations. Then a deposition was taken down and, next day, I was put in a dark cell in cellar A. I heard later from GLUCK himself, but in fact knew on the same day, that he had been in the cell prior to me as his signature was in the cell. I remained in this cell, for 4 weeks. It was rather smaller than the normal cell, had double doors, a wooden bed, a blanket, no mattress, no washing facilities and, as a closet, a bucket that was emptied once a day. Light and air was let in by a grated air-slit about 10cm by 10cm large. I received the normal evening bread and morning coffee daily. But I only received the midday soup every 4 days. At the end of my confinement in darkness TESSMANN came into my cell and remarked: "You are still too fat. You must be getting too much to eat." But as I was sent to NEUENGAMME next day, my food was not reduced.

GEUSSENHAINER, GLUCK and I arrived at NEUENGAMME on the same day. In about a fortnight, after the arrival of our papers, we were posted to the labour-pool and were briefly examined there. Although we hoped to be and were in fact installed as doctors, we were, on the order of HAMBURG Gestapo, employed on the hardest work available. This was confirmed to us later in the camp by the labour-pool clerks LUETTKE and MEYER. I was employed on water-boring. At short intervals the HAMBURG Gestapo enquired whether we were at our posts. About 4 weeks later GLUCK and GEUSSENHAINER were transferred to MAUTHAUSEN. GEUSSENHAINER did not return. GLUCK has his intelligence and a chance to thank for his survival.

I should like to say that it is virtually a fact that people who were sent to the hardest labour-pool were those who were actually to be liquidated. I was, besides, forbidden to be moved, which was to prevent me from going anywhere better.

I should like to add that, apart from the ill-treatment by STANGE and REINHARD already mentioned, I was only once hit and that in the face with his open hand by Wachmeister THIEL, who later became Bereitschaftsfuehrer, for lying on my bed during the day.

(Sgd) Heinz LORD

/SWORN

0614

2

SWORN by the said deponent Heinz LORD, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 16.11.46 before me, Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from Deposition of Heinz LORD, whose full deposition will be attached to the Report of FUHLBUETTEL II case.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract from

Deposition No. 73

DEPOSITION

of

SCHULZ, Willi Karl

Deposition on oath of SCHULZ, Karl Willi, male of HAMBURG-FUHLBUETTEL, Kohlgarten 12 at NEUENGAMME on 29th November 1946, before Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I, Willi Karl SCHULZ, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or because of the promise of a reward. Furthermore I have been told that my statement may be used as evidence.

I am Willi Karl SCHULZ, born on 24 Dec 1897 at HAMBURG and am of Evangelian faith. I am married and have 4 children who are 19 to 29 years old. Occupation: Plumber. I went to an elementary school up to my 14th year in HAMBURG. I have never been a member of the NSDAP and have never belonged to any NS Organisation except the DAF and NSKOV. In February 1940 I was called up to the Wehrmacht but in July 1943 I was released because of Tb.

On two occasions I could see how the Dutchman Jup KOOMEN was maltreated, by TESSMANN in FUHLBUETTEL. Once in my presence it occurred that TESSMANN beat KOOMEN with a rubber truncheon even in the face in his room. KOOMEN who was in my department told me later that one of his teeth had been knocked out. I do not know the reason for this. I only acted on orders to conduct KOOMEN to TESSMANN and then to take him away again. TESSMANN did not let me leave. On the second he came to KOOMEN's cell and he (TESSMANN) and STANGE searched the cell for cigarettes; some were actually found. As this occurred in my department I could observe this by chance. TESSMANN beat with his fist but STANGE did not beat.

(Signed) Willi SCHULZ

SWORN by the said Deponent Willi SCHULZ,
voluntarily at NEUENGAMME on 29th November 1946,
before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, Detailed by C.-in-C,
British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of
the Extract from the Deposition of Willi Karl SCHULZ.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract from

Deposition No. 45
- 136 -

DEPOSITION

of

John Karl Heinrich MAU

Deposition on oath of MAU John Karl Heinrich, male, of HAMBURG, FUHLBUETTEL, Kohlgarten 7, at NEUENGAMME, on 4 Dec 46 before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt, of War Crimes Investigation Unit MAOR.

I, John, Karl Heinrich MAU, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or the promise of advantage. I have further been warned that any statement I make may be used as evidence.

I am John Karl Heinrich MAU, Born on 28 May 1898 in HAMBURG and of the Evangelical faith. I am married and have one daughter aged 24 years. I have learned no trade but worked for 18 years as a conductor on the HAMBURG tram service. I was not a member of the Party or any other NS organisation except for the NSV and DAF.

Once, however, I saw TESSMANN give the Dutchman Jup KOOMEN a powerful punch on the chin that knocked him dizzy for the moment. TESSMANN ordered me to leave the room. KOOMEN lost a tooth in this incident.

About the beginning of Nov 43 TESSMANN asked SCHULZ, HEYNE and myself whether we could bump some people off, but this we all 3 refused.

Shortly afterwards one evening SCHULZ, HEYNE, ULLRICH, TITUS and I received the order from TESSMANN to report for duty at 6 o'clock next morning. We complied. TESSMANN was there with 4 Russian prisoners who later attended to the removal and interment. 5 Russian women were also there. We drove to WINZENBERGEN/EIDENSTEDT and were then charged by TESSMANN to keep away intruders.

The 5 women were shot through the back of the neck there in the gravel-pit by SCHWARZKOPF and another called, I think, HETGE. SCHWARZKOPF gave one woman some 10 shots. No sentence was read out to these women before their execution, and no doctor was present. SCHWARZKOPF demanded that the women take off wraps and jackets which could be used by other prisoners. These women had several jackets and kept one of them on. On SCHWARZKOPF's order ULLRICH had to take the shoes of one of them off and I the jacket of another. TESSMANN, however, said the corpses should be left in what they had on. The corpses were buried in the old Jewish Cemetery at EIDELSTEDT.

A lorry-load of women prisoners had to witness this shooting.

(Signed) John MAU

SWORN by the said Deponent John Karl Heinrich MAU, voluntarily at NEUENGAMME on 4 Dec 46 before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from the Deposition of John Karl Heinrich Mau.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation of
Extract from

Deposition No. 46.
-192-

DEPOSITION

of

Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD

Deposition on oath of Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD, male, 32, Rue Charles Lafitte, NEUILLY sur Seine, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at PARIS, on this 12th day of February 1947.

I am Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD, born on 16 Jun 1894, at VICHY. I am Catholic. I am director of a cinema company. I am married and I have no children.

I have been interned at station A 1 in the prison of FUHLBUETTEL. I have been all the time in a cell and not in a hall. Some times I had a companion like the Pole and Norwegian, mentioned above, but the most of the time I was alone. The discipline of the prison was very severe based on brutality and terror. I very often heard screaming men and women who were beaten. The guards, whose names I mostly do not remember any more, beat prisoners wherever they met them: in the corridors, during the walk, at the bath, in the stores, etc. They were beating with fists, kicking and using rubber truncheons. The reasons were nearly always very light, for instance somebody, dared to speak a word or to turn the head. I have often seen the Commandant TESSMANN beat prisoners who were brought to him.

I would like to add that during my whole detention at Fuhlsbuettel my parcels were stolen by the Gestapo as I received only one parcel out of three. In the same way I received only one letter out of four and this at several month intervals and three or four at once.

This is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) G. CROCHARD.

SWORN by the said Deponent Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD, voluntarily at PARIS, on this 12th day of February 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) S. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from French into English of the Extract of the Deposition of Georges Gabriel Andre Crochard, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI,
Major.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

DEPOSITION

of

Clara Frieda Marta GLASEN

Deposition on oath of Clara Frieda Marta GLASEN, female, of Hamburg 13, Bundesstr. 95, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG, Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this 11th day of December 1946.

I am Clara Frieda Marta GLASEN, widowed DOLLMETZEL, nee KERINKE, born on 1 Feb 90 at KIEL-WIEK. I am an atheist. I am a housewife. I am married and have 3 children. I am of German nationality. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

I have often seen BISMARCK beat the prisoners. She especially beat the French women. This happened mostly when we lined up on the corridor. If she did not like anything, if someone whispered some words, or if a woman was standing too close to another, she was beaten and pushed into the back so that she fell with the face to the wall.

I have seen that BURMEISTER kicked a foreign woman with heavy boots.

Once, when a transport was collected for interrogation, I was present when two foreigners were called up. Their names were mixed up that they did not understand and did not answer. TESSLANN, who happened to go along the corridor, seized the two men by the collar and pushed them with the face against the wall so that they fell to the ground bleeding and unconscious. Then REPPLEN went to them and kicked them with his feet. Then the two men were taken into the cellar.

(Signed) Clara GLASEN.

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Clara Frieda Marta GLASEN, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this 11th day of December 1946, before me, 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Extract from the Deposition of Clara Frieda Marta GLASEN, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWL).

Translation of Extract fromDEPOSITION

of

KNUTZ Walter Hermann Friedrich

Deposition on oath of Walter Hermann Friedrich KNUTZ, male, of HAMBURG, Bruederstr. 14, at Hamburg on 18 Nov 46, before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Walter Hermann Friedrich KNUTZ, born 30 March 1903 at ALTONA. German nationality. No religion. Married, with one child. I went to the Volksschule, Hamburg, until I was fourteen. I am an unskilled worker but am now a cartage-contractor.

In January 1945, during the "Frechour", a sick parade was called. I and the Ukrainian SZEWZUK came forward. We had to go through the cellar A to reach the doctor. Sturmscharf. STANGE, TESSMANN's deputy came and asked where we were going. I said "To the doctor". He replied: "What is wrong with you?" and I answered: "An abscess". He turned to SZEWZUK who replied: "Tooth-ache". STANGE said: "so you have got tooth-ache, have you?" and hit him in the face. SZEWZUK did not see the doctor but only the medical-orderly MAU who gave him a pill.

The call-over on the New-Year's day 1945 happened like this: TESSMANN sat at the table in the corridor of A 3 with the lists. NEDDENIN stood nearby. Hauptscharfuehrer HENNINGS, Willy now in Neumuenster opened the cells and rooms. Stationswachtmeister GERLACH of Hamburg was also there. The names were called out by TESSMANN. When we did not approach or leave the table sufficiently quickly one was placed face to the wall. Of these there were about 10 or 12 men: Germans, about four from the Polish room 9, about 3 from the French room 8, and others from the other rooms. These had then to run up to the table. They were subjected to a special treatment by HENNINGS. They were kicked and given blows in the face and ribs by HENNINGS.

Another speciality of HENNINGS was a night-visit. When he unlocked the door one had to be standing stiffly at the window. One was however often asleep and did not awake immediately. One was then beaten. This happened to myself and to several others. On such a night a sort of mad-house reigned and one was happy not to be beaten.

(Signed) Walter KNUTZ

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent KNUTZ Walter Hermann Friedrich voluntarily at HAMBURG on 18 Nov 46 before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from the Deposition of Walter Hermann Friedrich KNUTZ, marked Deposition No. 57.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Deposition No. 47

- 194 -

Translation of Extract from

DEPOSITION

of

Kurt Willi WAND

Deposition on oath of Kurt Willi WAND, Male, of HAMBURG 13, Bundesstr, 40, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG on this 21st day of January 1947.

I am Kurt Willi WAND, born at GROHN nr VEGESACK on 12.5.1915. I am an atheist. I am a mercantile employee by occupation. I am married and have 2 children. I did not belong to the NSDAP nor any other NS organisation.

The commandant TESSMANN seldom beat prisoners himself, but I heard several times that he gave orders to the guards, to beat this or the other prisoner. This happened mostly when the food was collected and referred to foreigners.

I should like to mention a special example for the brutality of STANGE. One Saturday morning in November 1944 we paraded down the corridor in front of STANGE's office for distribution of cigarettes. A young Russian was cleaning the floor and stepped on STANGE's foot by accident. Thereupon STANGE beat and kicked him until he remained lying unconscious. Then he gave the following order to some guards: "Take him away, I will occupy myself with him later." One of my comrades, by name of IMMIG, who later went down for getting the meal, told me that he had seen the Russian lying on the corridor with blood and obviously dead.

(Sgd) Kurt WAND

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Kurt Willi WAND, voluntarily at HAMBURG on this 21st day of January 1947, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the Extract from the Deposition of Kurt Willi WAND. The full deposition will be attached to the Report of FUHLBUETTEL II Case.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract fromDEPOSITION

of

Karl-Heinz RICHEIMER

Deposition on oath of Karl-Heinz RICHEIMER, male, of HAMBURG 20, Schadestr, 23, at HAMBURG on 22.11.46, before Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regiment, of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Carl-Heinz RICHEIMER, born on 21 Jan 20 at GUESTROW/Meckl. I am an atheist and a Half-Jew. I was expelled from the Mittelschule (lower grade secondary school) in 1934 because of my Half-Jewish origin. I am divorced. I am a painter by occupation.

The SS guard was about 1.80 metres high, blonde, haggard, about 35 years of age, and had an unhealthy malicious face, later I came to know that his name was probably HENNINGS. He was standing at the left side of the door from the A building leading to the courtyard. He supervised the prisoners who had to work at the double, and if a prisoner took several steps at a time he beat the man severely and kicked him with his feet. I could watch this scene nearly every day I stayed in this cell. The incident was always announced before by the rattling of the kettles and I could look out of the window.

In the same courtyard there was also a heap of cartridges, often new supplies arrived. These cartridges were sorted out by East-workers. The same guard supervised the prisoners. He also beat these East-workers severely and kicked them with his feet. He had selected an especially brutal type - probably a Russian - who assisted him, he had a wooden stick and also beat the prisoners severely.

(Signed) Karl-Heinz RICHEIMER

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Carl-Heinz RICHEIMER, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 22 Nov 46, before me, Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regiment, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of Extract from the Deposition of Karl-Heinz RICHEIMER. The full Deposition will be attached to the Report of FUHLBUETTEL II Case.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract from Deposition

DEPOSITION

of

Heinz Gerhard NILSSON

Deposition on oath of Heinz Gerhard NILSSON, male, of HAMBURG, Opitzstrasse 34, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 19th day of November 1946.

I was born on the 15 April 1915 in SEMPTENBERG (Niederlausitz). I went to the Volksschule. I am an employee. No religion. Single.

When I was in FUHLSEBUETTEL 1942/43 all examinations took place in the Gestapo building. Those detailed for examination were taken by Transportfuhrer REPPLEN, HENNINGS and HELMANN to the Gestapo building. From the first moment the prisoners were belaboured with blows and kicks.

(Signed) Heinz NILSSON

ASCERTAINED by the said Deponent Heinz Gerhard NILSSON, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 19th day of November 1946, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of extract from Deposition of Heinz Gerhard NILSSON. The full deposition will be attached to the report of FUHLSEBUETTEL II Case

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract fromDEPOSITION

of

REIF, Wilhelm

SWORN Deposition of Wilhelm REIF, male, of HAMBURG Altona, Helmholzstr. 15, at HAMBURG on 25 Nov 1946, before Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Wilhelm REIF, born on the 7th March 1898 at LEGERSDORF/Hostein, and of evangelic faith. I am married and have no children. I am a cook by occupation. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

I saw a small bow-legged Wachtmeister, I believe his name was OEHL, he was standing on the corridor. He had a short iron rod in his hand. MATEA unlocked a cell which was diagonally opposite, I knew that a Western slave labourer was imprisoned there, he was a Belgian or Frenchman. He was asked to come out and MATEA ordered him to bow down. MATEA asked him how many blows he could stand. The prisoner moaned only and OEHL beat him with the iron rod, I saw exactly that he hit him on the coccyx while MATEA hold the prisoner by the collar of his jacket. The prisoner fainted after 8 or 10 blows, whereupon OEHL poured a bucket of water over him, which was already standing there. The prisoner regained his consciousness after about 10 minutes and OEHL beat him in the face with his fist. Thereupon the prisoner had to clean the floor with his handkerchief and then he was locked in again. I too had to return to my cell and had not to go to the boiler room.

(Signed) Wilhelm REIF

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm REIF, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 25th November 1946, before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the Extract from the Deposition of Wilhelm REIF.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract from

Deposition No. 55

DEPOSITION

of

EICHBAUM Heinrich Arthur

Deposition on oath of EICHBAUM Heinrich Arthur, male, of HAMBURG, Eppendorfer Weg 154, at HAMBURG on 20.11.1946 before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regiment, of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Heinrich Arthur EICHBAUM, born 14 Sept 1891 at LEIPZIG and am evangelical. I am married and have a son. I was not a member of the NSDAP nor did I belong to any NS organisation; I was, however, conscripted into the SS as Wachtmeister at Fuhlsbuettel prison. I am, by profession, a business employee. I went to the Volksschule in Hamburg until 14 years old.

In August/September 1944 I saw OEHL beat two young Russians in A.I. When I asked him why, he said that they both had the same name and were born in the same year but did not want to be brothers. I said that he should investigate the case first. It appeared that they were cousins.

I also saw, at about the same time, a Russian Tank Major, who was foreman of the two Russian rooms, making the two Russians, above mentioned, march barefoot on the square under the supervision of OEHL. The Russian had a whip in his hand which he did not neglect to use.

In A.I. cellar there was a dark cell. Shortly after my arrival at FUHLBUETTEL a certain Dr. GLUCK was in this cell. He was from Eppendorf Hospital. I was once called by ROETTGER who at this time had station A.I. and was present at the bathing of this prisoner. Howas fettered on hands and feet. The foot-stackles were about 30 cm whilst there was no space between the hand-stackles. This prisoner made a pitiable impression on me for he was scarcely able to walk upright to the shower-room about 30 meters away. He was completely wasted away. I only saw this prisoner once.

(Signed) Arthur Eichbaum.

SWORN by the said Deponent Arthur Heinrich EICHBAUM, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 20.11.1946, before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of extract from Deposition of Arthur Heinrich EICHBAUM. The full Deposition will be attached to the Report of FUHLBUETTEL II Case.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract fromDeposition No. 58- 227 -DEPOSITION

of

Ursula Hellene STEINFATT

Deposition on oath of Ursula Hellene STEINFATT, female, of HAMBURG-LOCKSTEDT I Osterfeldstr. 88, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this 11th day of December 1946.

I am Ursula Hellene STEINFATT nee GEBRUE, born on 24th September 1922 at HAMBURG. I am an atheist and working in a photo-laboratory. I am married and have one child. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any of its affiliated organisations. I am stateless.

When we arrived at FUHLSEBUETTEL I helped her to get out of the car, we were received by SCHULZ and BORGEMEHN who sent us to the bath-room. We had to descend into the cold cellar where we had to undress entirely. Then we were led into the bath-room and had to stand under the cold shower. The Dutch woman refused to do this whereupon she was beaten by BORGEMEHN and pushed under the shower. She fainted under the cold water and fell on the ground. BORGEMEHN did not allow us to help her in any way. She also suffered from cataleptic fits which lasted for about 4 minutes. After the bath we received two towels and we did not get our clothing back. Only every person received an old torn blanket, covered only with these blankets we had to go into the cold cells. I knew that the Dutch woman left FUHLSEBUETTEL after some time, but I do not know what happened to her.

At the beginning of March a party of Russian women had to pack spices. The women had to work in the main floor of B 1. As I was a forewoman in this party I could watch the incidents. In the morning the officials on duty led the women to work. BURDLISTER and BISMARCK were especially brutal. Each time they were on duty I saw that they beat the women and pushed them up the stairs.

In B 2 in a single cell there was a French woman who was suffering from syphilis in an advanced state. One day I heard that BISMARCK entered her cell, shouted at her why she was staying in bed and beat her, which I assumed from the clapping of the strokes. One day the French woman was sent away and I heard that MW answered a question: "She will die like a dog".

Approximately on 14th April I was sent to KIEL-HASSE. In the morning we were called up and told that we had to march in an unknown direction. We received food, i.e. about 400 gr Bread, about 15 gr margarine and about 50 gr cheese. We went by tram to the Justizgehaende and from there we marched to the port. In the port we were led from one place to the other, apparently the guards did not know where to lead us. Mostly the guards were SS-men whom I did not know. Some of them were from Fuhlsebuettel. I do not know their names, but I could identify them with photographs. After some hours we were loaded on a ship at the gas works GRASBROCK. While they were loaded on the ship they were beaten by the SS-guards with sticks. We were sent into the ship's bunker, there was no straw and no sanitary installations. After some hours when we could stand it anymore, we got some ash boxes as latrines. There were some hundred persons, men and women. In our room there were women and a group of about 30 Polish officers. These officers wore uniform and they told me that they were arrested in the PoW Camp SANDBOSTEL by the Gestapo. Among the women there were French, Belgians,

/Russians,

Translation of Extract fromDeposition No. 59- 231 -DEPOSITION

of

ELLI Else Berta HEINS

Deposition on oath of Elli Else Berta Heins, female, of HAMBURG-Gross-Flottbek, Ebertallee 174, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this day 12th of Dec. 1946.

I am Elli Else Berta HEINS, nee MUELLER, born at ALTONA on 6.XI.1910. I am an atheist. I am a house-wife by occupation. I did not belong to the NSDAP or any other NS-organisation.

On the 4.IX.44 I was arrested and was sent to the police prison FUHLSEBUETTEL. There I remained until the middle of April and then was transferred to KIEL-HASSEL. On the 3.V.45 I was released.

Two cells next to me was French woman in solitary confinement, who was seriously ill. I often heard when BISMARCK and BORGEMEHN went into her cell and when they found the girl lying in bed, they beat her.

One day I was brought into the cell of Mariechen MARTENS. On this occasion I heard loud cries from the room for French people and saw BORGEMEHN and BISMARCK going in there. I heard the clap of beatings and I know that afterwards all the inmates of the room were deprived of their food for 3 days.

During the leisure hours, I several times saw how BURMEISTER, BORGEMEHN, BISMARCK and SCHULZ were beating foreign women. Polish and Russian women were particularly ill-treated.

That is all I can say about FUHLSEBUETTEL.

(Signed) Elli HEINS.

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Elli Else HEINS, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 12th day of Dec 1946, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from the Deposition of Elli Else Berta HEINS. The full Deposition will be attached to the Report of the FUHLSEBUETTEL II Case.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Extract fromDeposition No. 60- 233 -DEPOSITION

of

Barbara DOLLMETZEL

Deposition of Barbara DOLLMETZEL, female, of BERLIN-Zehlendorf, Im Muchlenfelde 13, affirmed before Major J. LENIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), at BERLIN.

I am Barbara DOLLMETZEL, born on the 29th Jan. 1920 in HAMBURG.

BISMARCK was a confirmed national socialist, which fact she stressed repeatedly in our presence, and for which reason she especially hated the Jews and foreigners. She always approached them under the mask of a confidant of theirs, listened to their conversation and reported what she had heard to the Gestapo. More than anybody else she hated the French, whom she used to punish for every little thing by depriving them of their food and by ill-treating them. I know of one case, where, in collaboration with the Gestapo, the woman agent Gerda GROMBERG was taken into the cell of the French woman Gerda so that she could listen to what she was talking about. As a result of BISMARCK's report this Gerda was later on taken to RAVENSBURCK, where she died. The woman warden WULF didn't take sick prisoners to the doctor because she was too lazy. WULF, who was warden over Russian and Polish women, has frequently beaten them and ill-treated them severely.

I know the woman warden BURMEISTER. She, too, frequently denied medical assistance to the sick. I remember the case of Tatjana STUGEL, who suffered of fainting fits and was so weak that she could no longer take advantage of the hours of recreation, and should have been in hospital. This woman, too, she denied medical aid. Furthermore, BURMEISTER frequently beat the prisoners.

(Sgd) Barbara DOLLMETZEL

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Barbara DOLLMETZEL, voluntarily at BERLIN on the 12 February 1947, before me, J. LENIEWSKI, Major, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG).

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from the Deposition of Barbara DOLLMETZEL. The full deposition will be attached to the Report of the FUHLBUETTEL II Case.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)

Translation of Extract fromDeposition No. 63- 239 -DEPOSITION

of

Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese
DREHER

Deposition on oath of Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER, female, of HAMBURG 20, Broddermannsweg 77c, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 10th day of Dec 1946.

I am Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER, nee GRONLW, born on 30 April 1915 at HAMBURG. I am an atheist. I am a housewife. I am married and have 2 children. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

When I had been arrested I was taken to the Gestapo building. There I was interrogated by HELMS. Later, when I had been sent to FUHLSDUETTEL, I was interrogated by TESSMANN, who beat me. I also know that he interrogated other prisoners.

I have seen that Ella SCHULZ beat foreigners who did not understand her order in the face while she was bringing some prisoners into another building. When the persons in question tried to excuse themselves they were beaten again.

SCHULZ used to inspect the rooms on Sundays. The rooms of the foreigners were inspected. She was assisted by a second official, mostly BORGEMEHN or BURMEISTER. All women had to undress entirely in the corridor and their clothes were inspected. When SCHULZ disliked anything the woman in question was beaten.

BORGEMEHN had to supervise the foreigners during the work. If a tool was missing or the women could not do the scheduled amount of work, they were beaten by her and they mostly did not receive any food for a week.

At the beginning of Nov 1944 a blanket was allegedly torn in the large room on B 1. Thereupon BORGEMEHN ordered that all foreigners had to be deprived of their blankets. Consequently the foreigners had no blankets for three weeks. When the diphtheria epidemic spread they were again issued with a blanket, but then they had to go to bed naked and had to put their clothes in front of the door.

In Aug 1944 a French woman by the name of ROLAND was brought to FUHLSDUETTEL. ROLAND had been working for an innkeeper, RATJENS, resident Siemensplatz. She was suffering from kidney trouble and the doctor decided that she was unfit for work. Because of the RATJENS reported her to the Gestapo, because she refused to work. In FUHLSDUETTEL BORGEMEHN tried to win her confidence. BORGEMEHN convinced ROLAND that if she made a statement she would be released. ROLAND believed BORGEMEHN by making statements to the Gestapo in which she revealed black-market activities in which RATJENS was involved amongst others. She herself told me this being under the impression that she would soon be released. Consequently she was sent with the next transport to RAVENBRUECK to be liquidated. When I asked BORGEMEHN where ROLAND was she said: "I have liquidated her by sending her to RAVENBRUECK. The foreigners are not worth much more than being liquidated."

- 2 -

I have seen DURMEISTER search the foreign labour women who came back from the fish-commando for food and cigarettes. If she found something, she beat the person concerned, deprived her of her food and usually asked that she be given 14 days arrest.

Sometimes, usually in the morning, DURMEISTER came into the rooms of the foreigners and asked who wanted to report sick. Those who did so were deprived of their fat ration.

BISMARCK worked in close co-operation with ROHDE and TESSMANN. She won the confidence of the prisoners, by pretending to look after them in a motherly way, and then she denounced them to the Gestapo.

I have seen BISMARCK hit the foreigners on several occasions in the face, and that she beat them.

On the occasion of this visit I watched the following incident. A Russian woman was brought to the doctor, she was suffering from open wounds on the back which resulted from an interrogation. One wound was large enough to put a fist into it. Dr. SCHNAPPAUF looked at the wounds and said that it was not so bad, the medical orderly MAU had to do the dressing. The wounds were festering as they had not been bandaged for days. MAU did not clean the wounds at all, he only put a little white powder on them and a piece of gauze and fastened this with two plasters. He asked DURMEISTER to assist him but DURMEISTER refused to do so and said that the Russian was too dirty. I offered MAU to help him and therefore I could watch everything. The bandage was not fastened correctly, and when the Russian got up the bandage fell down. Thereupon MAU said: "She must do it herself". The Russian had to dress and was led to her cell. The drawers of the Russian woman were entirely covered with blood and pus. I asked DURMEISTER to give her another pair but she answered that I should leave this to her. It is not yet necessary, the drawers are not yet dirty enough. This Russian woman belonged to a group of 6 Russian girls who allegedly had been arrested because of looting. After about one week they were sent away for annihilation.

On this occasion I want to mention that EKRUTH told me that she together with DORGELEHN beat up the 6 Russian women after they had arrived, although they had already been beaten when they had been interrogated by the Gestapo. She also said that they would certainly be hanged.

(Sgd) Gertrud DREHER

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER, voluntarily at Hamburg, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 10th day of Dec. 1946, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the Extract from the Deposition of Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER, whose full deposition will be attached to the Report of the FUHLISLUETTEL II Case.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)

Translation of Extract from

Deposition No. 62

237

DEPOSITION

of

Marichen MARTENS

Deposition on oath of Marichen MARTENS, female, of HAMBURG 20, Broedermanns Weg 77c, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 6th day of Dec. 1946.

I am Marichen MARTENS, born on 17/6/1912 in HAMBURG. I am protestant and am cashier by occupation. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi-organisation.

BORGEMEHN especially hated the foreigners. I know that she very often ordered "no food" in the foreigner hall. I know that, because I heard from my cell how BORGEMEHN gave the orderly the orders to that effect. The reasons for awarding this punishment were always negligible, e.g. if somebody spoke during free time (Freistunde). BORGEMEHN awarded this punishment to the whole hall at least once a week, as far as I know.

I have often seen and heard that BORGEMEHN beat foreigners, especially Frenchwomen. I often saw BISMARK beat internees.

Above all she hated the Jews, who could never do right for her. She used to beat with her hand or a large heavy key.

Another speciality of BISMARK was spying, on prisoners. She knew how, by simulating a motherly manner, she could gain the confidence of many prisoners, who then disclosed a lot of information. She immediately reported to ROHDE and then TESSMANN all she had learned.

(Sgd) Marichen MARTENS

SWORN by the said Deponent Marichen MARTENS, voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 6th day of Dec. 1946, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the Extract from the Deposition of Marichen MARTENS, whose full deposition will be attached to the Report of the FUHLSBUNTEL II Case.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.W.E)

Deposition-No. 67.
243.

Translation of Extract from

DEPOSITION

of

Erna Henrietta Elisabeth Franciska RATTMANN

Deposition on oath of Erna Henrietta Elisabeth Franciska RATTMANN, female, HAMBURG 39, Agnesstr. 42, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 9th day of Dec. 1946.

I am Erna Henrietta Franciska RATTMANN, nee ALLERS, born on 9/8/1891 at MELBOURNE, AUSTRALIA. I am of Lutheran Protestant religion and am housewife by occupation. I am a widow and have one daughter. Except for the D.F., I belonged to neither the NSDAP nor any other branch of the party.

The behaviour of most of the female staff towards the prisoners was extremely brutal. For the most ridiculous offences, i.e. being too loud, or looking out of the window, they were put into solitary cells, they received no food or were beaten. Especially the foreigners were beaten. I have seen the following officials carry out beatings: Oberaufseherin Ella SCHULZ, BURMEISTER, BORGEMEHN, BOCH.

I saw BURMEISTER beat about 5 foreigners.

I saw BORGEMEHN beat about 5 women. She also told me that she had heavily beaten up a Russian woman, because she had stolen some tobacco.

Another popular punishment was "no food". This punishment was awarded to individual prisoners or to a whole hall. This punishment was awarded by nearly all women officials, but especially by Ella SCHULZ and BURMEISTER. These two refused food to somebody nearly every day, sometimes even for several weeks.

(Sgd) Frau Erna RATTMANN.

SWORN by the said Deponent Erna Henrietta Elisabeth Franciska RATTMANN, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 9th day of Dec. 1946 before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. WIERZBOWSKI.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from the Deposition of Erna Henrietta Elisabeth Franciska RATTMANN, whose full deposition will be attached to the Report of the FUHLSEUETTEL II Case.

(Sgd) J. LENIENSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).

0633

Deposition-No. 65.
245.

Translation of Extract from

DEPOSITION

of

Hilde SCHILL

Deposition on oath of Hilde SCHILL, female, Hamburg-Rahlstedt, Saselerstr. 60, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 16th day of December, 1946.

I am Hilde SCHILL, nee PFEIFFER, born in HAMBURG on 21.1.12. I am of the Evangelical Lutheran faith. I am of German nationality. I am a house-wife by occupation. I am a widow and have one child.

I once saw a sick Dutch woman stay in bed. This was noticed by BORGEMEHN who pulled the girl out of bed by the hair, beat her and took her blankets away.

(Signed) Hilde SCHILL

SWORN by the said Deponent Hilde SCHILL, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Louisenstr. 132, on this 16th day of December 1946, before me, 2/Ly. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true extract from the translation of the Deposition of Hilde SCHILL. The full Deposition will be attached to the Report of FUHLBUETTEL II Case.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Deposition-No. 66.
247.

Extract from

DEPOSITION

of

Lea RODZYNEK.

Deposition on oath of Lea RODZYNEK, female, 37 Rue de la Folie Mericourt, PARIS XI, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at PARIS, on this 19th day of Feb. 1947.

I am Lea RODZYNEK, born on 6 Feb. 1925, in STERDYN District of SOKOLOW LODLSKI, Poland. I am of Jewish faith. I am a Polish national.

I spent the first days in FUHLSDUETTEL in solitary confinement. Then I have been transferred to the hall in B 1. During my stay at FUHLSDUETTEL I was once hit in the face by BURMEISTER. The reason for it was that I talked with my friend during a walk. BURMEISTER noticed it and hit my friend and myself. Besides this I have seen very often SCHULZ and BURMEISTER beating women.

(Signed) Lea Rodzynck.

SWORN by the said Deponent Lea RODZYNEK, voluntarily at PARIS, on this 9th day of February, 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the extract from the Deposition of Lea RODZYNEK, whose full deposition will be attached to the Report of the FUHLSDUETTEL II Case.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

TESSMANN Willi Bernhard Karl

Deposition on oath of Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, male of Hamburg-Langenhorn 1, Weg No. 4. Baracke 2, sworn before Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at MUNSTERLAGER on 2nd Apr 47.

I, Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so. I make this statement voluntarily, I have not been forced to do so and nothing has been promised to me, if I do. I know that my statement will be written down and might be used as evidence at a later stage.

I am Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, born the 15 Jan 1908 in HAMBURG. I am of Evangelical faith and of German nationality. I am married and have 6 children. I am a gardener. I was a member of the NSDAP since the 1 Mar 32. At the same time I joined the SS. At the end of the war I was a Sturmscharfuhrer in the SS.

I was arrested on the 29 Jul 1945 and have been interned since.

In Feb 1934 I came to FUHLSDUETTEL as a guard and stayed there until the 1 Jan 1937. At the beginning FUHLSDUETTEL was a Concentration Camp. Appx in the middle of 1935 FUHLSDUETTEL was changed into a Police prison, actually it was then a prison for mainly prisoners of the Gestapo, although there were also criminal prisoners. After the change to a Police prison from the concentration camp nothing really was changed, as far as the prisoners were concerned, except some special liberties like mail, visits etc. At the time of these changes RODE was the commandant.

I was then transferred to the Gestapo Leitstelle as Fernschreiber (teleprinter). In Mar 1940 RODE wanted me back and I returned to FUHLSDUETTEL, where I stayed up to the Capitulation.

RODE continued to be commandant till the first April 1943. Then I took over till Nov. 43 as acting commandant. In Nov. 1943 I was appointed prison Manager. This appointment came from the Gestapoleitstelle HAMBURG, as the prison came under them. I got all my orders from this office. Up to the bombing raid in 1943 the police prison consisted of the B wing in FUHLSDUETTEL. This was a 3-storied building. Then I asked for more room, because the B wing was absolutely full up. Hereupon I lost the B wing and got the far bigger building which was then called the A and C wing, and which had also a cellar. But when this also became overcrowded, I got about 6 months later the B wing back. The 2 top stories of the B wing were only used for women.

Later about the end of 1944, I had more than 1000 prisoners and then all these prisons were overcrowded, but I did not get any more buildings.

At the end of 1943 or beginning of 1944 a conference took place concerning the evacuation of FUHLSDUETTEL in case of danger i.e. bombing raids or the advance of the Allied army. I presume that these conferences were held by Dr. KREUZER, leader of the Hamburg Gestapo Detachment, and inspector of the Security Police, and SD, called THIELE and the HSSPF Graf BASSEWITZ-BEHR. I then received written orders, the emergency being categorised in emergency measures 1, 2 and 3. At emergency measure 1 the guards were to be mobilised and the prisoners from other police prisons were to be transferred to FUHLSDUETTEL. Emergency measure No. 2

/meant

-2-

meant the evacuation of prisoners was to commence (at that time the destination was not stated). Emergency measure No. 3 meant the destruction of all technical apparatus and the mobilisation of all guards to certain Stuetzpunkte.

Already before this discussion took place I had a discussion with several members of the HAMBURG Gestapo. It was decided not to transport the "difficult cases" on open trucks, but in specially prepared closed police cars. At that opportunity I was asked by Dr. KREUTZER if I could not shoot these "difficult cases" in FUHLSDUETTEL. I declined.

At the end of March or beginning of April 1945 Gestapo Kriminal Obersekretar HEYENN and his secretary Frau BECKER came to FUHLSDUETTEL. He asked for the prisoners' registry, in order to ascertain the names, length of arrest and name of the Gestapo official dealing with the prisoner in question.

A few days later the transport leader REPPEN returned from the Gestapo office to FUHLSDUETTEL with the finished lists. One list contained the prisoners to be released. A second list, the largest one, contained all prisoners who were supposed to be sent away on transport, and a third, which contained 71 names gave prisoners who were to be kept in FUHLSDUETTEL for the time being as they were "difficult cases".

The route which the prisoners, who were supposed to be transported somewhere else, were to take had already been worked out. In fact they were supposed to go to NEUENGAMME. But this did not come off, as beginning of April 1945 NEUENGAMME was supposed to be full up, and unable to accept any new prisoners. I believe HEYENN said so. Shortly afterwards we received the order from the Gestapo office in HAMBURG to start with the march to KIEL. In fact we now had to deal with the prisoners on list two. The 71 people were still kept back.

About 10 days after the prisoners who marched to KIEL had left my second i/c STANGE received a telephone call from HEYENN one evening. STANGE came up to me, I was in the yard, and told me that very soon a truck from the Gestapo would arrive to fetch the 71 prisoners still in FUHLSDUETTEL. It then became known to me that these prisoners would be taken to NEUENGAMME. Furthermore STANGE told me, that HEYENN told him on the phone that he, STANGE, should write out the "Einweisungsbeschluss" (order to enter NEUENGAMME) himself, furthermore he should use the following heading: By order of the HSSPT (Higher SS- and Police leader) the following prisoners are being sent to the Concentration Camp NEUENGAMME. The reason for this special treatment I do not know. I expect that these people might have tried to escape on the march to KIEL.

I had no say in the selection of the 71 prisoners who eventually went to NEUENGAMME.

I remember the public shooting of the 5 Russian girls in EIDELSTEDT. I had to take them to EIDELSTEDT with several other guards, and was responsible that none of them would escape on the way there. The shooting was done by Kriminalsekretar HEDKE and Police sekretar SCHWARZKOPF.

I was told, I do not remember by whom, that these women were condemned to death. I took it that this was a proper affair, especially as other Russian girls had to witness the shootings. Who gave the order for these shootings, I do not know. We then placed the five bodies in an already prepared hole at the Jewish Cemetery.

I remember the shooting of 11 Russians in EIDELSTEDT. I transported them with several other guards to EIDELSTEDT. I had nothing to do with the execution, and I had also nothing to do with taking the condemned men to the place of execution. The names of the other guards I cannot remember,

/but

but they came from FUHLSDUETTEL. Also in this case I do not know who condemned these 11 men. I know that they had been looting.

All prisoners who were kept at FUHLSDUETTEL had not been in front of a court. Some though were kept in "Schutzhaft", which means they had already finished their punishment given to them by a court of law.

It also happened that prisoners who were supposed to be transferred to an "Arbeitsverwehungs-lager" for 26 days for small offences, like not appearing for work or something like that, were still sitting in FUHLSDUETTEL after 100 days, which means that they had been completely forgotten.

Transports from FUHLSDUETTEL left every week for NEUENGAMME, other transports went to the Police prison HUETTEN for forwarding to AUSCHWITZ and MAUTHAUSEN.

Cases of death occurred very seldom in FUHLSDUETTEL, although sometimes prisoners hanged themselves. It happened very seldom that people died of illnesses.

We had no hospital block, only a medical inspection room. The doctor, Dr. SCHMIDPAUF, came about twice a week, and sometimes in very urgent cases. I received complaints regarding the doctor and the way he treated his patients. For this reason I took part one day when he was inspecting and treating sick prisoners. I found nothing wrong, however, I understand nothing about medicine.

It happened that "Kalfaktors" came to me and told me occurrences concerning other prisoners. This information I forwarded to the Gestapo. I personally never asked anybody to spy for me. Also John MAU I have never used to spy for me, if he claims that now, I cannot understand it, especially as he was one of my best collaborators.

Regarding the statement of the South African GLUCK, on the eve of his escape bid, I would like to say the following: When REINHARD and I entered his cell, REINHARD kicked him in his behind and beat him. I never touched him. Only a few days later I entered the cell as I had been told that GLUCK had said, when the Allies come to HAMBURG, he would be the Governor. As GLUCK would not look into my eyes, I placed my hand under his chin, and lifted up his face and said to him, that he should not have done all this to me. I meant his trying to escape. At that occasion I did not hit him, and I also never hit him at other occasions.

That I placed him in the dark cell I did because I wanted to avoid that he would break out again. For this reason I placed him in iron and used the cell with the bricked up window. The short rations he got automatically, as he was in arrest.

That GLUCK was sent to NEUENGAMME was ordered by REINHARD.

I hit the Dutchman KOOMEN in such a way that he fell on the floor. He lost his balance and stumbled over the chair in front of my desk.

At 2 other occasions I hit 2 Germans. These are the only cases which I can remember at the moment. I only hit people with my flat hand and never used a rubber truncheon or any other instruments.

I have never allowed guards at FUHLSDUETTEL to hit prisoners, and I have never seen that this happened. REPPEN I saw often in the morning during roll call, but I never saw him hit or beat anybody. In my opinion in FUHLSDUETTEL everything was correct as it should have been in a proper prison.

The interrogators of the Gestapo beat and ill-treated prisoners during

/interrogation

0638

-4-

interrogation in FUHLSDUETTEL. I forbid them to do that because I did not want the other prisoners to think that the prison guards were responsible for these beatings of prisoners. But I know that the Gestapo officials used to beat all the same whilst I was not present.

I have nothing further to add. I have a clear conscience as I have done my duty.

(Signed) Willi TESSMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Willi Bernhard Karl TESSMANN, voluntarily at MUNSTERLAGER on 2nd April 1947, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Hans STANGE

Deposition on oath of Hans STANGE, male, of HAMBURG 28, Harburgerchaussee 77, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NW/E), at MUNSTER LAGER on 27th March 1947.

I am Hans STANGE, born on 19/5/1908 at GROSS FLINTBECK, near KIEL. I believe in God, am married and have 2 children. I am baker by trade. I joined the NSDAP in 1933, the SA in October 1932 and the SS in 1939. I was Hauptscharfuhrer.

I came to FUHLSDUETTE, at the end of 1933 and was at first employed as a guard. I was Bereitschaftshuher from 1937 until 1941. I then came to NORWAY, where I stayed till April 1943, when I returned to FUHLSDUETTE. I was then at first in the office and in the last months I was appointed TESSMAN's deputy. I was arrested on 7 May 1945.

I was in charge of the transport to NEUENGAMME, which consisted of about 80 men. There were about 10 women among them.

While I was in the office, I was responsible for the reception of new arrivals. For about 6 months I was then TESSMAN's deputy (Nov. 1944 till the end). My duties as deputy were to inspect the stations, deal with the mail issue cigarettes.

I would like to say that the transport to NEUENGAMME was carried out on orders from DASSENITZ-BIER. I know this, because it was written on the document, which accompanied the prisoners. I wrote out this document myself together with OBERDORFER and received the direction to write that on it from either HAYEN or WICHLIN. The document was not signed; on it was written: "on order from the Higher SS and Police Chief".

As far as the KIEL transports were concerned, my task was to find billets for the first transport and then to receive all the transports and hand them over to the Camp Commandant, Sturmabannfuhrer POST. The Transportfuhrer had to report to me and give me a list of prisoners. The numbers did not agree with those at FUHLSDUETTE. Several had escaped, but part had been shot. BLOMBERG had ordered that prisoners who could not walk any further, were to be shot.

I was present at the shooting of 11 men. I had to take the transport to the shooting place. As far as I know, these people were shot for looting. TESSMAN and, I believe, SCHWEIM were also there. I also remember DAUER.

I now remember that I was present at the shooting of the 5 women. The 5 women were loaded onto a truck at FUHLSDUETTE and taken to the same pit as the 11 men. They were shot in this sand pit. Apart from myself, TESSMAN, MEU and HEYNE were present. The shooting was carried out by Gestapo officials. I did not know the Gestapo officials in question. I think that TITIUS was also there.

I have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not

/under

0640

-2-

under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I have never beaten or kicked prisoners.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) Hans STANGE

SWORN by the said DEFONENT, Hans STANGE, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 28 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD, C.K., detailed by C. in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
Investigating NCO.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

SCHULZKE Wilhelm August Friedrich

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm August Friedrich SCHULZKE, male, of HAMBURG-Dramfeld, Kolonie Hellbrook, Margaretenweg 34, before Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at Altona Prison, on 8th Apr. 47.

I, Wilhelm August Friedrich SCHULZKE, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so. I make this statement voluntarily, I have not been forced to do so and nothing has been promised to me, if I do. I know that my statement will be written down and might be used as evidence at a later stage.

I am Wilhelm August Friedrich SCHULZKE, born 14/2/1897 in HAMBURG. I am of Evangelical faith, and of German nationality, married, no children. I am a black-smith. I was a member of the NSDAP since June, 1933. At the same time I became a member of the SA. I was an Oberscharfuhrer.

I was arrested on the 5 Apr. 1947.

After the big bombing raid on HAMBURG in summer 1943, I lost my job and for that reason was sent to the police prison at FUHLSDUETTEL by the Labour Exchange. I was "notdienstverpflichtet". I started this job in September 1943. In charge of this prison at that time was TESSMANN.

First of all I was employed as ordinary guard, about 1/2 year later I was promoted to guard foreman (Wachhabender). This job I kept till Sep. 44. Then I was transferred to WILHELMSBURG as a punishment, as I started an affair with one of the female guards, Fraulein BURMEISTER. After the big bombing raid on WILHELMSBURG a few weeks previous to the capitulation, I returned to FUHLSDUETTEL. There I remained till the company left in May, 1945.

I remember the execution of 11 men, in EIDELSTEDT. I do not remember their nationality.

One day TESSMANN came along to me and said that I and the guard HUSSFELD had to take part at the shooting of looters. We did not say yes or no. About 4 weeks later TESSMANN came and said "I don't think HUSSFELD is strong enough for this job. Therefore only SCHULZKE will go." From whom TESSMANN got the order for the shooting, I do not know, and it was not allowed to ask.

Next morning we left very early. When we arrived in EIDELSTEDT it was quite light already, and I remember the following guards from FUHLSDUETTEL: STANGE, SCHUETTE, and HAMELN. If TESSMANN was present, or any other guard from FUHLSDUETTEL, I cannot remember.

An SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer who was not from FUHLSDUETTEL, then put us in position. Nine men then placed in position, they consisted of 6 SS-men, whom I did not know, and us three, STANGE, HAMELN and I.

We had ordinary Army rifles, which we brought along. The ammunition apparently tracer, was given to us by the Hauptsturmfuehrer.

Then always 3 men tied together by their hands were led to the place of execution. They were led there by SCHUETTE.

/Then

Then the Hauptsturmfuehrer gave the order to shoot, what we did. All 9 men were shooting from a distance of about 25 m. The first 3 fell down straight away, but one was still alive. The Hauptsturmfuehrer said: "You stupid pigs, why do you shoot so badly?" Then he gave one more shot of his pistol, aimed at the one who was still alive. Then the next 3 men came along, they were fetched by SCHUETTE from the truck. This time I fired high, because I was nervous. Because of that I again got nasty telling off by the Hauptsturmfuehrer and STANGE pushed me out of the line and said to me: I should stand at the end. Before I had been standing in the middle. I was not allowed to continue firing. STANGE and HAMELN and the 6 SS-men continued to fire. This continued right up to the end 3 times 3 men and then 2.

We left after that straight away. We had nothing to do with the burial. During the execution a lot of civilians were present, but I do not know who they were.

I have never beaten or ill-treated a prisoner during my stay in FUHLSDUETTEL. This was forbidden. I have also never seen that this happened.

I was not allowed to enter the building where the women prisoners were kept. I was also not present when they had exercise in the yard (Freistunde). I only entered the women prison when I had to make my ordinary check up. I have never beaten women on orders of Frau BURMEISTER.

I have never been spying in FUHLSDUETTEL. I was never dressed as a prisoner myself or present at any of the transports. If such spy jobs (Spitzeldienste) were carried out in FUHLSDUETTEL only the commandant TESSMANN could have given the order to do so.

I was in charge of a transport from FUHLSDUETTEL to KIEL-HASSE. This was in April 1945. About half way I met one of the other transports. In charge of this one was HAAK. From there onwards HAAK was in charge of both transports, as he had a higher rank than I. I continued to accompany the transport as a guard.

In our transport nobody was shot. I heard that in the transport led by HENNINGS several prisoners were shot. I do not remember who told me this.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Wilhelm SCHULZKE.

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm August Friedrich SCHULZKE, voluntarily at Altona Prison, on 8 April 47, before me, Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. J. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Karl Otto SCHUETTE.

Deposition on oath of Karl Otto SCHUETTE, male, of HAMBURG-Suelldorf, Fruchtweg 27, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of War Crimes Group (IWE), Field Investigation Section, at MUNSTER LAGER on 28 March 1947.

I am Karl Otto SCHUETTE, born at NEUHEDENSLIEBEN on 2/1/1890. I am protestant and have a daughter, 25 years old. I am German and am shop-keeper by trade. In 1934 or 1935 I joined the SA and in '36 or '37, the NSDAP. I was Scharfuhrer in the SA.

I have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement that I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in court at any time in the future. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promise of personal gains.

On about 20 July 1943 I was called up and directed to FUHLBUETTEL, where I was employed as a guard. I carried out this duty till the end of the war. I was arrested on 3 June 1945.

I remember the shooting of about 11 prisoners. On the previous evening I was detailed to escort these people. Next morning the prisoners were loaded on a lorry and taken to a place near ALTONA. There we arrived at an open space and had to surround the truck, in order to prevent any attempts of escape. I had to take the prisoners to the shooting place. Every time three were manacled together and on the shooting place they were handed over to a man from the shooting squad. About 200 people had to watch. I do not know from where they were, but think that they must have been from some works or camp. Afterwards we went to a small cemetery near by and when we arrived, a hole was being shovelled in. It is therefore to be assumed that the dead were buried there. STINCE did not come with us, but I believe that he was at the shooting place. I assume that STINCE was with the shooting squad.

I once gave a prisoner a box in the ear, because he had lied to me. I have never ill-treated prisoners.

About the middle of April I received the order from TESSMANN to take charge of a transport to KIEL. I had under my command policemen and Volksturm. TESSMANN told me that STINCE had to supervise all the transport and had to deal with any occurrences. He had a motor-bike for that reason. We moved off the next day. Before we moved off, I informed the prisoners of TESSMANN's order that all the prisoners who stayed behind or tried to escape, were to be shot. The first night we stayed in KALTENKIRCHEN. 4 men were missing the next morning. We searched the barn and found one hidden in the straw. He was taken on the march and shot by me on the way. He was not trying to escape when I shot him. The next night 5 more men escaped. On the 4th day several prisoners could not march any further. Acting against TESSMANN's orders, I left the men behind under guard. Together with sick from the transport, the prisoners were taken on by truck.

I considered TESSMANN's order about escape attempts as right and therefore shot the prisoner. I could have acted against this order just in the same way, as I did in the case of the prisoners who could not go any further.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed.) Otto SCHUETTE

0644

SWORN by the said Deponent, Karl Otto SCHUETTE,
voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 28 March 1947, before
me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.K. detailed by C-in-C., British Army
of the Rhine.

(Signed) C. K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
Investigating NCO.

DEPOSITION NO. 71

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITIONofWilhelm HENNINGS

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm HENNINGS, male, of HAMBURG-Billstedt, Hamburgerstr. 4, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) on 27 March 1947.

I am Wilhelm HENNINGS, born at WANDSBECK, near Hamburg, on 13.7.1913. I believe in God, am married and have 2 children. I am German and am saddler and decorator by trade. In 1932 I joined the NSDAP and the SA.

I, Wilhelm HENNINGS, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to, but that any statement I make, will be written down and may at any time in the future be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not under threat or compulsion or because of promises of personal gains.

I served in the Wehrmacht until April 1944, when I was released as a result of my wounds. I came to FUHLISBUETTEL in 1938 and was there till 1939. I then returned in April 1944. At first I carried out administrative duties and later was made Bereitschaftsfuehrer (July '44). I was arrested on 11, May 1945.

I once boxed a prisoners' cars.

I was Transportfuehrer (i/c) of a transport to KIEL. My deputy was HAHN and the guards were mainly foreigners, the greater part of them Belgians. We left FUHLISBUETTEL with 197 men and arrived at KIEL with 189. Of these, some had escaped, but 5 had been shot.

The first night we spent in KALTENKIRCHEN. Next morning 3 men remained behind. HAHN stayed behind and later during the march it was reported to me that 2 men had been pulled out of the straw and shot.

The third man was shot on the march between NEUMUENSTEDT and KIEL. This was done by a Belgian, called VOET HAHN informed me of this.

The third night we spent on a farm near BORDESHOLM. When the prisoners paraded the next morning, 8 men were missing. I then ordered the farm to be searched. One of the prisoners was soon found. The march went on, and as I went across the yard, one of them jumped down beside me from a loft. I jumped aside and called out to him, to lie where he was. He did not obey my command, and came towards me. I pulled out my pistol, and when I saw that he had something in his hand, I shot him in self-defence.

I was Transportfuehrer, and as such, responsible for the transport. Therefore also for all occurrences on the march to KIEL.

TESSMANN told me himself that STANGE was to supervise all transports and had to see to the feeding and accommodation of the individual transports. TESSMANN furthermore told me personally, that STANGE had the order to supervise the transports with his motorbyke. Dr. SCHMIDT sent unfit prisoners on the march.

I have nothing more to say.

(Sgd) HENNINGS, Wilhelm

0646

SWORN by the said Deponent, Wilhelm HENNING, voluntarily at
MUNSTER LAGER on 27 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.K., detailed
by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.K. FIELD S/sgt.
Investigating NCO.

Deposition No. 73

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Johann H A H N.

Deposition on oath of Johann HAHN, male, of HAMBURG, 13 Isestr. 87, at present interned at MUENSTERLAGER, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section, at MUENSTERLAGER, on this second day of March 1947.

I, Johann HAHN have been informed that I am not compelled to answer any questions, but that everything I say will be written down and can be used as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily and not under pressure or the promise of advantages.

I am Johann HAHN, born at KULMBACH/UBERFRANKEN on the 15.6.1897. I am of Evangelical faith, German nationality, mason by trade, single. I have been a member of the NSDAP since 1933.

At the beginning of the war I had my own business. I was conscripted to the police on 20.4.43, and was told to work for the Gestapo. In the middle of May I was sent to the labour education camp Wilhelmsburg as a guard. I remained there until 11.4.45 when I reported to FUHLEBUETTEL and moved off to Kiel with a transport of prisoners on the following day. I was arrested on 6.1.1947.

The leaders of the transport to which I belonged was called HENNINGS. The transport consisted of about 200 prisoners, the guards being Belgian SS men. The prisoners were treated very badly in the transport, the Belgian SS men using their rods at the least cause. During the march 6 men were shot and one died. 5 were shot by Belgian SS men and one by HENNINGS. The first two were shot at KALTENKIRCHEN on the 2nd morning of the march. They were missing at Roll call and were hiding in the straw. HENNINGS could not find them and left them to a Belgian SS man. In the meantime the transport moved off and I remained behind with SCHLENSCHTEDT, who was unable to go any further. The Belgian found the prisoners and shot them. After that he went after the transport, giving me a piece of paper bearing the names and particulars of the 2 men he had shot; this happened at 8 o'clock in the morning. At about 9.15 a policeman came from KALTENKIRCHEN, and I handed him SCHLENSCHTEDT and the two corpses, also the paper with the names of the dead men. This paper was signed by me. I then followed the transport, and reported to HENNINGS that the prisoners had been shot. The next 2 prisoners were shot on the 2nd or 3rd day. They hid in the straw of the loft in which they had been sleeping, one was shot by HENNINGS. I do not know the reason for it. The last two were shot before we got to NEUMUENSTER, this time by VOET, who was in charge of the Belgian SS men. I do not know the reason why they were shot. That is all I have to say.

'Signed' Johann HAHN.

DEPOSITION No. 74TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

OF

Carl OEHL

Deposition on oath of Carl Oehl, male, of HAMBURG 19, Methfesselstr. 60, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (INTE) on 26 March 1947.

I am Carl OEHL, born at ALTOM on 1/12/1890. I am Lutheran Protestant, am married and have 3 children. I am German and am merchant by trade. I never belonged to any Nazi organisation.

On 15 March 1943 I was called up and sent to FUHLSDUEPTEL, where I was employed as a guard. After about a month I was put in charge of a station. From 15 July 1943 until about 1 Feb. 1944 I was at WILHELMSBURG. I was then transferred back to FUHLSDUEPTEL. I was in charge of a station (corridor) until about 1 Nov. and from then till the dissolution of the prison in May 1945 I was Bereitschaftsfuehrer. I was Unterscharfuehrer, but was granted this rank automatically.

I admit that I frequently beat prisoners on the slightest provocation. I also made use of my feet. I sometimes also beat prisoners for no reason at all. As far as I can remember, I used my hands for beating. I beat partly in order to punish, but partly also in order to satisfy my own longing for a feeling of power.

I remember how one summer afternoon I made the Russians parade, and do drill. This was in the yard and it is possible that it was strewn with slag and ashes. It is furthermore possible that there were among the Russians some who had no shoes. The drill lasted about half an hour.

I would also like to say that I was fairly keen and therefore also isolated from some of my comrades.

I admit that on several occasions I told the prisoner GLUCK that one could mad if one stayed long enough in a dark cell, like he was. I knew that prisoners were beaten in the cells in the cellar. I was in charge of these cells.

Although I was Bereitschaftsfuehrer, I know nothing of a transport to NEUENGAMME.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement will be written down and may at any time in the future be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I was arrested on 15 May 1945.

I have nothing more to say.

(Signed) Carl OEHL

SWORN by the said Deponent, Carl OEHL, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 26 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD, C.K. detailed by C.in.C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.,
Investigating NCO.

/I have

0649

-2-

I have seen REPPLEN beat prisoners.

(signed) Carl OEHL.

SWORN by the said deponent, Carl OEHL, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER,
before me, S/Sgt. FIELD, C.K. on 27 March 1947.

(signed) C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.,
Investigating NCO.

Deposition No. 76
310

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Anna Maria Elisabeth BISMARCK

Deposition on oath of Anna Maria Elisabeth BISMARCK, female, of HAMBURG-FUHLBUETTEL, Foehrenweg 1, now interned in No. 5 CIC, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE), Field Investigation Section, at No.5 CIC on this 7th day of Mar 1947.

I, Anna Maria Elisabeth BISMARCK have been informed that I am not forced to answer these questions, but that anything I say will be taken down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily and not under coercion or promise of reward.

I am Anna Maria Elisabeth BISMARCK, born at GREVESMUEHLEN/Mecklenburg on 13 Aug 1889. I am evangelical, employee by trade, of German nationality, widowed and have 4 children.

After my husband was killed in action in 1917 I entered the civil service. Until 1934 I had various jobs, but in October of that year I commenced duties as an attendant in FUHLBUETTEL Police prison. I held this position until the end of the war. I was arrested on 29 Jan 1946.

In the female department of FUHLBUETTEL there was no chief female attendant. All attendants were directly subordinated to the commandant, first ROHDE and later TESSMANN. Everything that happened in the house was by order of the commandant.

I deny ever having beaten a prisoner, nor did I see any other female attendants beat anyone.

The hygienic conditions and daily routine were the same as in any other prison.

I know that on separate occasions women were put in irons by order of the interrogators of the Gestapo. Such an order came to us through the commandant TESSMANN. I think that in the case of Anne BOHNE the order was executed by Frl SCHULZ.

Concerning 13 women who were executed in NEUENGAMME I can only say that an order from the orderly room came through by telephone, giving the names of 13 women who were to be brought to the orderly room. When I enquired about the fate of these women, I was not answered. Afterwards I found out that these women were murdered in NEUENGAMME: I was told this after the end of the war by a former prisoner.

That is all I have to say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Sgd) Anna BISMARCK

SWORN by the said Deponent Anna Maria Elisabeth BISMARCK, voluntarily at No. 5 CIC on this 7th day of March 1947, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

Translation of

Deposition No. 77
313

DEPOSITION

of

Minna Marta BORGEMEHN

Deposition on oath of Minna Marta BORGEMEHN, Female, of Hamburg-Fuhlsbuettel, Fuhlsbüttelestr. 578, sworn before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section, at Hamburg on 22nd April 1947.

I am Minna Marta BORGEMEHN and have been informed that I am not compelled to answer any questions, but that anything that I say will be taken down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily and not under coercion or promise of reward.

I am Minna Marta BORGEMEHN, geb. MUELLER, born at Finsterwalde-Sued (Niederlausitz) on 25th Aug 1893. I am of Evangelical faith, German nationality, house-wife, married and have one child. I joined the NSDAP on 1st May 1933. I also belonged to the Frauenschaft.

I was conscripted by the Labour Exchange in 1944 and was directed to work as attendant in Fuhlsbuettel police prison. I commenced my duties on 15 May 1944 and remained in Fuhlsbuettel until 3rd May 1945. I was arrested on 30 Jan 46.

In the course of my duty in Fuhlsbuettel I only once slapped a German woman who was going to strike me. Apart from that I never beat or kicked women, nor did I see any other attendants beat anyone.

In Winter 1944/45 there was no heating in Fuhlsbuettel but in spite of that all prisoners had to take off their clothes, and put them outside their cell every evening; this by command of the attendant Ella SCHULZ.

In April 1945 a part of the women left on a transport to Kiel. After this a further 13 women were sent away. When I came on duty I noticed that they were missing, I asked where they were and was told by a Wachtmeisterin, whose name I have forgotten, that they went away in a transport; she did not know their destination. It was only afterwards that I heard that they had been executed in LÜBEN. I never participated in a conference that decided the fate of these women, nor did I know anything about such a conference.

That is all I have to say.

(Signed) Minna BORGEMEHN

SWORN by the said Deponent Minna Marta BORGEMEHN, voluntarily at HAMBURG on this twenty second day of April 1947, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Hildegard BURMEISTER

Deposition on oath of Hildegard BURMEISTER, female, of HALBURG-FUHLSDUETTEL, Alsterkrugchaussee 465, at present at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN, sworn before S/Sgt. D. GRANT, 1 Bn. OBLI, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN on the 12 Mar. 47.

I am Hildegard BURMEISTER, born at OSCHERSLEBEN on 27 Mai 1905. I am a housewife and German citizen. I was in the DAF until 1943, but apart from that have belonged to no other NS organisation.

I, Hildegard BURMEISTER, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, but that anything I say will be taken down and may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, and was neither forced or threatened to make it; neither was I promised any reward.

In October 1943 I was called by the Labour Exchange to work as an attendant in FUHLSDUETTEL Prison, and I remained there until May 1945. I was arrested on the 29 Jan. 1946 and came to No. 5 CIC PADERBORN about the middle of Mar. 1946.

During the whole of my term of duty in FUHLSDUETTEL I only once slapped the face of a prisoner. I neither kicked nor beat the prisoners.

I sometimes did duty when new prisoners arrived. These women had to undress, as their clothes were taken for delousing. I then herded them into a cell which was 4,50 by 2,25 m. About 30 prisoners went into one cell. They were naked, but in the winter they were given one blanket. They had to stand in this cold cell for about 1 hour.

Transports were sent away from FUHLSDUETTEL frequently. When someone was due to be sent away TESSMANN informed us by giving us the name of the prisoner who was to be sent off.

I never saw any other female attendants beat prisoners.

I have nothing to add to this.

(Signed) Hildegard BURMEISTER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Hildegard BURMEISTER, voluntarily at 5 CIC on the 12 Mar. 1947, before me, S/Sgt. D. GRANT, of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

Translation of

Deposition No.

DEPOSITION
OF
Hinrich Jurgen LUTJE

Deposition on oath of Hinrich Jurgen LUTJE, male, of
LUEHBROOK, Kr. RENDSBURG, sworn before 2 Lieut. C. A. FREUD,
General List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes
Group N.E. voluntarily at EINFELD, on 22nd of May 1947.

I am Hinrich Juergen LUTJE, born at RADE, Kr. RENDSBURG
on the 4 October 1909. I am a peasant by trade, Godfearing, and a
German citizen.

In April 1945, a continuous stream of prisoners, marching north,
passed through EINFELD and BORDESHOLE. At this time I was working as a
guard at the POW camp at LUEHBROOK, which is situated between EINFELD and
BORDESHOLE. On the 15th of April, a transport of prisoners coming from
HAMBURG, were to spend the night in LUEHBROOK. After supper I had
another look through my stables, and saw that my pigsty had been occupied
by prisoners and SS guards without my previous knowledge. I was
dissatisfied and went to find the transportfuehrer, whom I came across
in the farm next to mine. I explained to him that the pigsty were no
living quarters for men, and that at any rate he should have asked my
permission before accommodating the men there. At this he asked me for
alternative accommodation, and I offered him the use of my strawloft,
to which place the prisoners were eventually transferred - although
two-thirds of the prisoners had originally been accommodated in the farm
of my neighbour, these, too, were transferred to my loft.

On the following morning, a Sunday, I returned from my work and saw
the transport paraded for departure. The transportfuehrer came towards
my, informed my that four prisoners were missing and asked me to go to the
loft and point out the exits from it. I did this, but the guards said
that they had guarded all exits, and no prisoners got out that way.
At this a thorough search of the loft was instigated, and three prisoners
were found hiding in the straw. I was still in the loft with the guards
when the first one was found; the SS man jumped on the prisoner and beat
him with clubs. He screamed and I did not want to have anything to do with
the matter and left the loft.

When I had come down from the loft, the transportfuehrer came up to
me and asked me how things were going up above, to which I replied that
some prisoners had already been found, to which he replied: "And there
hasn't been a bang yet", and walked past me. I had walked 5 or 6 steps
past him when I heard a shot fired. I turned and saw the transportfuehrer
with his pistol still in the air. When he fired I was so near him that
although I was not looking at him, I know that it could only have been he
who had fired. When I left the prisoner he was still in the loft, at a
height of app. 3 meters. When he was shot by the transportfuehrer he was
already lying on the ground, because I saw the pistol of the transport-
fuehrer pointing at the man on the ground.

After this I went out to my children who were in the street with some
other people. The transport were still standing in the street and I
suddenly saw how the prisoners who had also hidden themselves joined the
transport. As soon as the guards descended from the loft they came up to
the transport and chased one of these men out with blows and the use of
their clubs, and was forced, by a Flemish SS man to kneel down by a brick
wall. He was then publicly shot by the Flemish SS man in full view of

5 or 6 children, including my own four-year old daughter. The transportfuehrer was also standing in the street, but he did not give the order for the execution; however he did not stop the Flemish man from carrying it out.

At this the transport was going to move off, but I prevented this by pointing out to the transportfuehrer that it was his duty to give orders for the burial of the two prisoners. At this he laid the two corpses behind a pile of wood, and had the Policeactmeister informed.

As a result of this incident I was arrested on the 26 August 1945, and interned in No. 1 C.I.C. During my internment, I met the above-named transportfuehrer at a parade of internees. As a result of this I had my case cleared up, and was released from imprisonment on the 25th September, 1946.

The name of the transportfuehrer is Willi HENNING.

(Sgd.) Hinr. Luetje

SWORN by the said deponent Hinrich Juergen LUETJE, voluntarily at EINFELD on 22nd May 1947, before me, 2 Licut. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the C.in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition as made by Hinrich Juergen LUETJE, marked Deposition No.

(Sgd.) C.R. Freud, 2 Lt.
Field Investigation Sect.
War Crimes Group NWE.

DEPOSITION

of

Walter Ernst KOOPMANN.

Deposition on oath of Walter, Ernst KOOPMANN, male, of HAMBURG 21, Winterhuderweg 106, at HAMBURG, on 17th Dec. 1946, before Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen. List of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Walter Ernst KOOPMANN, born on the 4.5.1900 in HAMBURG. I am of the evangelical faith. I am of German nationality. I am married and have 1 child aged 5 months. I am a dentist. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

I was arrested for the first time on the 26 Jan 1933. I was sent to the investigation prison in HAMBURG and remained there until May 1934. Then I was sent to the prison at BRUNNSCHWELIG, where I remained until the 6 August 1936. Then I was released on instructions of the HAMBURG Gestapo about the middle of August 1936, but remained under police supervision. The reason for my arrest was high treason.

Until 1943 I remained under police supervision. Then, I presume, my papers got lost in a bombing attack, because no one bothered about me again until March 1944. In March 1944 I was summoned to appear before the Gestapo. There I was told (I do not remember who exactly told me this), that from now onwards I had to work in the ruins of HAMBURG together with the foreigners.

I did this job until Feb, 1945. On the 16th Feb, 1945 I was sent to the Gestapo prison in FUHLBUETTEL. I do not know why I was suddenly brought to FUHLBUETTEL.

I remained in FUHLBUETTEL until it disbanded. This was about the end of March 1945.

At the end of March I took part in one of the transports, which went from FUHLBUETTEL to KIEL-HASSE. This transport lasted for 4 days and I remember that we arrived in KIEL-HASSE on the first Sunday of April. I no longer remember the exact date.

About 300 men took part in my transport. These were mostly Germans but there were also about 100 foreigners. The latter were Frenchmen, Poles and Russians.

Wachmeister SCHULTE from FUHLBUETTEL was in charge of the transport. At his disposal were 1 Hungarian SS man and 1 German SS man to help him. I do not remember their names any longer but the German was a very brutal man.

Furthermore there were 12 Hilfspolizisten detailed to our transport. The latter were respectable persons. As soon as we took our places before we marched off, SCHULTE told us that any of us, who could not march any longer would be shot, as he would treat it as sabotage.

The following was distributed to us as food for the march: Each of us got $\frac{3}{4}$ loaf, 4 pieces of Harzer cheese, and about 50 gr of margarine. The clothing and the shoes of the prisoners were bad.

The first night we slept all together in a barn, where we were crushed together and had very little room. On the next morning, when we were counted, several of the prisoners were missing. One of these, a

/Russian,

6047/UK/A/647

0657

REPPIN, Paul Adolph

Date Submitted Decision of Committee I

13 AUG 1947

1-22: A

Handwritten signature

CARDS CHECKED LIST 63

6047/UK/A/647

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0658

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6047/UK/G/647

30 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 625 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

(SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1. Between April 1943 and April 1945. FUHLISBUETTEL, Germany.
2. Between April 1943 and April 1945. HAMBURG, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

1. (VIII) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.
2. (VIII) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.

References to relevant provisions of national law. Breaches of International Law.

1. ASSAULT
2. ASSAULT

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

1. Between April 1943 and April 1945 the accused were all officials on the staff of FUHLISBUETTEL Prison, Germany. During this period numerous Allied nationals were interned in FUHLISBUETTEL Prison and ill-treated by each accused.
2. Between April 1943 and April 1945 the accused REPPIN and HERRMENN were officials on the staff of FUHLISBUETTEL Prison and in addition to their duties at the Prison were responsible for conveying prisoners from the Gestapo Headquarters in HAMBURG to the Prison. During this period both accused ill-treated numerous Allied nationals at the Gestapo Headquarters in HAMBURG and whilst escorting these nationals from HAMBURG to FUHLISBUETTEL.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.,)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION
 -O-

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES against GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

Case No. UK-G/B 625

	<u>1st CHARGE</u>
	1. Paul Adolf Paul Karl REPPIN ✓ (Transportfuehrer)
	2. Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel (Medical Officer) SCHNAPPAUFF
	3. Georg Erwin MATHEA (Watchmeister/Police)
	4. Herbert Kurt Max HERRMANN ✓ (Transportfuehrer)
	5. Friedrich Wilhelm ROETTGER (Watchmeister/Police)
	6. Karl Johan Julius KOOPMANN (SS-guard)
	7. Friedrich Ludwig Albert LOCKEMANN (SS-guard)
	8. Hans Heinrich Friedrich SICK (SS-guard)
	9. Walter ORTMANN (SS-guard)
	10. Gustav Johann STUEVE (SS-guard) <i>Friedrich</i>
	11. Peter Christoph Friedrich BARTELS (SS-Unterscharfuehrer)
Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.	12. Alfons Karl Emil TITIUS (SS-Unterscharfuehrer)
(Not to be translated)	13. Karl Heinz Erich GUHLKE (Wachmann)
	14. Siegwald Karl Bernhard SCHIRMER (Wachmann)
	15. Arthur ALBRECHT (Wachmann)
	16. Ella SCHULZ (Aufseherin)
	17. Anni BOSCH (Aufseherin)
	18. Pauline Franciska SCHULT (Aufseherin)
	19. Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT (Aufseherin)
	20. Auguste Karoline Katarine EKRUTT (Aufseherin)
	21. Helene KREUZ (Aufseherin)

Name of accused, his rank and unit,
or official position. (Contd).

22.

1st CHARGE (Contd)

Kaetchen Margarete Marie WULF
(Aufseherin)

2nd CHARGE

Paul Adolp~~h~~Karl REPPIN ✓

Herbert Kurt Max HERRMENN ✓

All the accused are in British custody.

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0658

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6047/UK/G/647

30 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 625*

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

(SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

- 1. Between April 1943 and April 1945. FUHLISBUETTEL, Germany.
2. Between April 1943 and April 1945. HAMBURG, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

- 1. (VIII) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.
2. (VIII) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.

References to relevant provisions of national law. Breaches of International Law.

- 1. ASSAULT
2. ASSAULT
Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

- 1. Between April 1943 and April 1945 the accused were all officials on the staff of FUHLISBUETTEL Prison, Germany. During this period numerous Allied nationals were interned in FUHLISBUETTEL Prison and ill-treated by each accused.
2. Between April 1943 and April 1945 the accused REPPIN and HERRMENN were officials on the staff of FUHLISBUETTEL Prison and in addition to their duties at the Prison were responsible for conveying prisoners from the Gestapo Headquarters in HAMBURG to the Prison. During this period both accused ill-treated numerous Allied nationals at the Gestapo Headquarters in HAMBURG and whilst escorting these nationals from HAMBURG to FUHLISBUETTEL.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.,)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

- (i) Wilhelm Johannes HAASE
- (ii) Jakobus Leopoldus van DOORN
- (iii) Max Karl KRISTELLER
- (iv) Heinz Gerhard NILSSON
- (v) Carla Anna PARUSCHKE
- (vi) Johannes VERBOOM
- (vii) Stanik Eustachy HUK
- (viii) Georg CONSTANTINOPOULOS
- (ix) August Friedrich LEVIN
- (x) Max Detlef HEYCKENDORF
- (xi) Rudolf August MAUERMAN
- (xii) Josephus Hubertus van ELJS
- (xiii) Ada Amanda KRISTELLER
- (xiv) Gertrud MEYER-PLOCK
- (xv) Marichen MARTEENS
- (xvi) Ellen LUMNITZ
- (xvii) Gertrud Wilhelmine DRESHER
- (xviii) Barbara DOLLWETZEL
- (xix) Kurt Willi WAND
- (xx) Elli Else Berta HEINS
- (xxi) Walter HOCHMUTH
- (xxii) Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD
- (xxiii) Georges Bruno DAUDAL
- (xxiv) Adrianus Martinus van LEEUWEN
- (xxv) Herbert Johannes ISERT
- (xxvi) Wilhelm REIF
- (xxvii) Adolf Wilhelm Georg LUEDERS
- (xxviii) Ernst Andreas SCHMUESER
- (xxix) Walter Hermann Friedrich KNUTZ
- (xxx) Minna LIBBERAM
- (xxxi) Paul Adolf Karl REPPIN
- (xxxii) Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel SCHNAPPAUFF
- (xxxiii) Georg Erwin MATHEA
- (xxxiv) Herbert Kurt Max HERFMENN
- (xxxv) Friedrich Wilhelm ROETGER
- (xxxvi) Karl Johan Julius KOOPMANN
- (xxxvii) Friedrich Ludwig Albert LOCKEMANN
- (xxxviii) Hans Heinrich Friedrich SICK
- (xxxix) Walter ORTMANN
- (xl) Gustav Johann STUEVE
- (xli) Peter Christoph Friedrich BARTSIS
- (xlii) Alfons Karl Emil TITUS
- (xliii) Karl Heinz Erich GUILKE
- (xliv) Siegwald Karl Bernhard SCHIRMER
- (xlv) Arthur ALBRECHT
- (xlvi) Ella SCHULZ
- (xlvii) Anni BOSCH
- (xlviii) Pauline Franciska SCHULT
- (li) Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT
- (l) Auguiste Karoline Katarine EKRUTT
- (li) Helene KREUZ
- (lii) Kaetchen Margarete Marie WULF

(xxxi) to (lii) inclusive are statements of the accused.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- A. 1. The accused committed acts of ill-treatment on their own initiative.
 - 2. The accused REPPIN and HERRMENN committed acts of ill-treatment on their own initiative.
 - B. 1. & 2. There appears to be no defence available to any of the accused.
 - C. The case is complete.
-

Translation ofDeposition No. 24DEPOSITION

of

HASSE Wilhelm Johannes.

Deposition on oath of HASSE Wilhelm Johannes, male, of HAMBURG, Kohlgarten 4 at HAMBURG on 18.11.1946 before Capt H.L. KINSLEIGH The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit B...C.R.

I am Wilhelm Johannes HASSE, born on 27 May 1920 in HAMBURG and have no religion. I am married but have no children. I went to the Volksschule at HAMBURG until I was 15. I am a coppersmith. I was not a member of the Hitlerjugend or of any other NS organisation.

I belonged to an illegal group of the Fichte Rotsport. I was arrested on the 20 Mar 1944 by Krim Sek HELMS of the Gestapo and sent to FUHLBUETTEL. I was put in the cellar of the Ziviljustizgebäude, near the Gestapo. There were already about 20 people there: 5 or 6 Germans, about 6 Ukrainians, two Frenchmen, and other nationalities. About 20 more of various nationalities arrived later. Our room was about 6 x 4 m, about 3 m high. In the ante-room to the cellar was a table at which the Transportführer REPIEN and SIEG were sitting. It was possible to hear the following from the room: SIEG asked each new-arrival his name and nationality. Foreigners, who naturally did not understand this were shouted at: I will clout you one, which as we could hear was carried out. The doors to this ante-room were open so that the Wachtmeister could watch us. Although we sat with our backs to the door I was able to see the following case as I turned round for a moment. An oldish man was not able to reply to the questions immediately; he was, I believe a Russian; he had, at any rate, the "East" (Ost) sign of the forced-workers on his coat-lapels. He was shouted at that he was not usually at a loss to make propaganda for Stalin. He received a kick from REPIEN and fled into our room over two benches. He sat with us and was, to all appearances in pain as he was groaning. We were loaded on to a closed lorry by REPIEN and SIEG at about 5 o'clock. This did not pass off without kicks, blows and shouting of which each received his share. The unloading in FUHLBUETTEL happened in exactly the same way.

Men and women were divided and put into the incoming-cells in Block "B". We were nine in my cell. This was about 2 x 3 m and about 3 m high. With me were 2 Ukrainians, 1 Belgian and the rest were Germans. There were two benches in this cell. Because of the overcrowding we were not able to sleep. In the evening we received two bowls of SWedes with nine spoons. In the morning we were told to undress. As the heating was not on it was cold. We had to wait naked for about 2½ hours. We were then taken into the shower-room. There we had to wash ourselves with a solution of Lysol and could then have a cold shower. Then we were allowed to pick up our clothes which were lying in a heap in the corridor. We had no towel. The clothes were damp from the delousing and everything had to be done at very high speed. After the normal ration of boxes on the ear and kicks we went to building "A".

We were divided up into different cells. I was put in a single cell A 3/31 and remained there for six months. This cell was on the third floor. In the next-door cell, no 30, was a Russian prisoner of War, still wearing uniform. When I had been there for about two months, my hearing had completely accustomed itself to the various noises in the house. At this time Wachtmeister Hermann HAMELM was responsible for our station. During one of his rounds he came to the cell of the neighbour, the Russian. So far as I could hear it appeared as if HAMELM was not satisfied with the way the

Russian reported himself. He let fly with a frightful noise, then I heard blows and finally the means of the Russian. This continued later in the corridor. HENNINGS later punished the same prisoner with three days deprivation of food and with a thrashing, because he had looked out of the window. The Ukrainian SZWUK who was in the cell opposite me was better treated because he spoke German and was therefore able to understand the orders given to him. HAMELIN was particularly "down on" the Russians and Poles. He always behaved badly to them, bullying and ill-treating them at every opportunity. At the end of May or the beginning of June 1944 I remember that HAMELIN asked a Polish new-arrival his name. I was at that moment just outside my cell helping the Kalifaktor give out the food. The Pole was asked his Christian name but did not understand immediately. HAMELIN gave him a box on the ears and started to shout at him. "Because of you Swine and your shitting corridor 1,000 men daily have to bleed to death," the beating up that followed lasted for 10 or 15 minutes. It consisted of kicks, boxes on the ears and blows with the fist. At the end the Pole had to be dragged into his cell.

From the window of my cell I was able to see how, on the summer's afternoon, Wachtmeister OEHL took some Russians and Poles from a room in A1 to be exercised on the square. I heard him say: now you are going to learn how to keep step. For this purpose he had fetched 2 SS prisoners from Building C. The prisoners had to form up in six ranks. There were about 40 men. The majority were barefoot. The square was covered with slag and ashes. The order to run in step was given. It was clear that some of them could not maintain this speed barefoot on the slag. He called, one after another, individuals out of the ranks if they were not, in his opinion, up to standard. They had to have a private hour with him. They had to run, with him at their side. At every "left" he hit them on the back of the head with the palm of his hand. Their heads were mostly shaven closed and the blows made a noise that was clearly audible in my cell on the third floor. The men who were now utterly confused then had to lie down on their stomach. OEHL sprang on to them and pressed them flat on to the ground. The two SS helpers then beat the unfortunate Poles or Russians with their belts on OEHL's orders. This happened in several cases. In the cell next to SZWUK and thus opposite to me was a French officer in uniform. Once he told me that he had escaped from a prisoner of war Camp but I could not gather any closer details because of the danger of conversation. I remember one day that I had an old newspaper with the headline: "Paris evacuated". Early, when we were polishing our locks and our door entrances and the doors were therefore open, I stepped back into my cell and showed him this headline. Despite a decease that he had as a result of the bad food he jumped in the air and seemed very happy. This treatment differed from ours in that he had no "Free-time" and that, despite reporting sick countless times, he was never taken to the doctor. During the food-distribution, at which I often helped he refused the extra that I tried to give him and on the contrary took less than he was entitled. For some reason that I do not remember he was beaten by HENNINGS at a clothing-exchange for about 3 minutes. On another occasion he was beaten for several minutes by Wachtmeister STUEVE.

HENNINGS was still Bereitschaftsfuehrer at this time. During a round outside the building he discovered that there was not the required quiet in the Polish room at A3/9. It was summer so that I slept with an open window and could therefore hear everything clearly. I heard how he said to the guard downstairs, I'll bring them to book. Then the following happened. He went upstairs and called the whole room out into the corridor. The majority had on only a shirt or under-clothes and were barefoot. They were taken out on to the square and had to run whilst, at the same time they were given the orders "lie down" and "up". Those who did not understand the orders or, in HENNING's opinion did not carry them out quickly enough were beaten and kicked. This "bringing to book" lasted for a good half hour.

After six months and 6 days I was put into the Russian room 13/8. Beside myself there were two Germans, one stateless, and two Frenchmen, one of whom was ETTINGHAUSEN who had only been there a short time. The rest were for the most part Russians, but there were also a few Poles. There were 45 beds and 55-60 men in the room. Because of the overcrowding some were forced to sleep on the benches or tables without mattresses or straw-sacks. Each bed had a blanket and a straw-sack. The ration of soap, cigarettes, medicaments etc was cut to the minimum and far smaller than in the German room in which I was later put. People with open boils received Ichthiol ointment and a little piece of plaster. It appeared to me as if a systematic policy of extermination was being pursued with these foreigners. Very little fat was given out but, on the other hand, unlimited quantities of salt. Open sores and water on the knees soon appeared upon the unknowing prisoners. Those whose state of health was very bad were put into single cells. Whether they died or not, I do not know. For the most part I did not see them again. A doctor named BRENS with whom I was later in the German room told me that this immoderate eating of salt together with such poor fat was bound to affect the health seriously.

One day the Wachtmeister Gustav BRECHT of HAMBURG came into the room and called for 3 men to do a job. As 3 men were not immediately at the door he seized a stool and threw it into a group of prisoners. He was also one of the many guards who made the existence of the Easterners particularly hard. Also belonging to this group were: REIEN, OEHL, LOCKELMANN, KOCHMANN, RUMELI, HENNINGS, MATHEA, STANGE.

I was subsequently put in the German room 13/ room 9. The general treatment here was somewhat better than elsewhere. The most important difference was that the Germans received clean washing from home, also some extra food of which half never arrived. Whereas the foreigners without his family, had none of this. He went around in his clothes until the rags fell off his body.

I went from there on labour-detachment (Arbeitskommando) and on 30 Jan 1945 was put into imprisonment on remand. The former Wachtmeister Helmuth HEINE and Willi SCHULTZ related, after the end of the war, how they were present at the shooting of some Russian women, during which MAU gave a repulsive exhibition. He asked the Kommandofuehrer whether he should also take the stockings off the bodies, which he had already undressed.

(Signed) Wilhelm HAASE

Affirmed by the said deponent Wilhelm Johannes HAASE voluntarily at HAMBURG on 18.11.1946 before me, Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm HAASE, marked Deposition No. 24.

(Signed) P.H. Ramsey Sgt.
for Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No. 3.DEPOSITION

of

van DOORN, Jacobus Leopoldus

Deposition on oath of van DOORN Jacobus Leopoldus, male, of AMSTERDAM, v. Speijkstraat, 42, sworn before Capt. F.M. WERNER, Gen List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR at AMSTERDAM on 28 Jan 47.

I am Jacobus Leopoldus van DOORN, born at AMSTERDAM on 1st Jan 1921, car cleaner of the K.L.M., unmarried, living at AMSTERDAM, 42, v. Speijkstraat. I am of Roman Catholic religion. I am Dutch.

On 18 May 1943 I was conscripted to work in HAMBURG/Germany. Because of the bombardment we could not go on working at HAMBURG, and I was transferred to HAMBURG, where I worked in an oil factory. On the 28 Jan 1945 I and 5 other men were arrested by the Gestapo, because I had a bread knife in my cupboard, and the Germans were afraid that we should do something with this knife against them. In HAMBURG I was first interrogated and searched by the Gestapo and we were then transported to HAMBURG to the Headquarters of the Gestapo. There we stayed about 6 or 7 hours, without any interrogation. From there I was transported to FUHLBUETTEL together with 200 other men and placed into the prison there. In FUHLBUETTEL I was never interrogated. About my stay in the prison there, I can tell you the following:

At six o'clock in the morning we had to get up and at 7.30 we had to be on parade. Nearly always the "Transportfuhrer" PAUL was present, and the slightest thing, as for instance looking at him, talking with another, etc., was punished by him with kicking and beating. Once I saw that he was beating a man's face with his fist. Once he beat a Russian man so that I thought that this man was dead, the reason for this beating was that the man wanted to go to the toilet. In the morning we were transported to our work in HAMBURG in a tram, which could contain 50 men, but in which 100 of us were transported. It was usual for us to be beaten in these trams. I was not illtreated, of course sometimes I got a kick or a blow, but this was usual, everybody got this. The food was not sufficient at all, and as for our beds, these were very bad, we had to lie on the iron spiral mattresses, without anything under our bodies, as cover we had only one thin blanket. We slept in our clothes, for the cold was unendurable, there was no heating. With 150 men we slept in one room, in double tiered beds, in the same room was a toilet, all open. We could not wash ourselves in the morning, we could only make our faces a little wet, there was only one tap, no soap and no towels. There were prisoners of many nationalities: men of Spain, Italy, Poland, Russia, France, Holland, Belgian. Of course I know the Commander of FUHLBUETTEL, but I do not know his name. I have not seen the Commander illtreat people. As far as I know the Commander of FUHLBUETTEL is completely responsible for the conditions in the prison in FUHLBUETTEL, he must have known everything, for several times he made inspection and he must have seen the faults though he never did anything to make it better. On the 25 Feb 45 I was transferred to a concentration camp near WILLEMSBURG.

(Signed) J. L. v. DOORN.

SWORN by the said Deponent van DOORN Jacobus, Leopoldus, voluntarily at AMSTERDAM, on the 28 Jan 47, before me, Capt. F.M. WERNER, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WERNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

/CERTIFIED

0668

- 2 -

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Dutch into English
of the Deposition of van DOORN, Jacobus Leopoldus, marked Deposition No.3.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group N.E

Translation ofDeposition No. 10.DEPOSITION

of

KRISTELLER Max Karl.

Deposition on oath of KRISTELLER Max Karl, male, of HAMBURG, Langenhorn Nord, Tangstedter Landstrasse 312 Hause 4, before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regiment, of War Crimes Investigation Unit B.IOR at HAMBURG on 5/12/1946.

I am Max Karl KRISTELLER, born at HAMBURG on 25/6/1906, I have no religion and am of German nationality. I am printer by trade but am now an art dealer with my own business. I am married, have two adopted children, but none of my own. My first wife was sentenced to death by the Volksgericht (Peoples Court) in BERLIN on 5 January 1945 and was executed in BERLIN-Plötzensee on 2 February 1945. I am partly of Jewish origin. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi organisation.

In the period 1933-1943 I was arrested altogether 7 times for political reasons, but was always released again. I was always in prison for investigation, except in 1933, when I was 18 months in prison for attempted treason.

On 6/5/1943 I was arrested for the 8th time. At that time I had organised a Communist resistance movement. Together with me were also arrested my wife, LUEBBERS, HEIDGRIES and his wife, HELLBACH, HAMPEL and many others. Through being concerned with this organisation my wife was executed, as I have already mentioned above; also Ernst HAMPEL, Werner ETTER and one more. I was not brought before the Volksgericht, but was taken to AUSCHWITZ to be liquidated in June 1944 by reason of the order that Jews and people of Jewish origin were not to be tried by the Volksgericht. I escaped my fate because of an injury interesting to medicine. I received this injury through previous ill-treatment. The doctor immediately placed me in the hospital and later with the help of others, my papers were altered.

I was arrested by HELMS and others from the Gestapo on information given by PANNEK. In the course of my interrogations HELMS placed before me about 65 pages of a report which concerned all my conversations with PANNEK, who was a frequent visitor to my house. During my first interrogation I told HELMS that PANNEK was the spy, where upon he (HELMS) hit me in the face so that I lost several teeth and received injuries to my ears, so that I cannot hear properly even today. In FUHLBUETTEL I was first in B1 Cell 33, and later in a cell in A2. I was under strict solitary confinement and as I refused to make any statement, was kept in irons for nine months. At night I was chained to my bed. During that time I reported sick about 20 times, but only saw the doctor, Dr. SCHNAPPAUF, once. He looked at my swollen limbs through the bars and said: "He can stay in irons". Even today I have rheumatism. In connection with this I would like to add that this visit only took place because of a guard by name of LEITZBACH. LEITZBACH generally behaved well towards me. He chained me lightly so that I could slip my hand out of the iron at night, brought me sometimes extra food and did a lot of other good which eased my imprisonment. I was released from the irons after nine months; the reason for this I do not know. In spite of the fact that my limbs became really swollen after that, I never saw the doctor. On a few occasions I was just taken to medical orderly MAU, who did not treat me, but permitted me to go with the sick in our free time.

For the first four weeks I was interrogated by HELMS every day. HETGE, KISTENBRUEGGE, KUHLMANN and others were present on several occasions; once Reg. Rat KRAUS. When there was any serious ill-treatment, BOCKELMANN was present.

I was beaten every day, by hand. This was done mainly by HELMS as well as all the others mentioned above. HETGE had the choice of five canes of various thickness, which he used while HELMS tried to write the protocol.

/HETGE

- 2 -

HETGE also had an ox whip and sometimes even used the wooden handle for beatings. These beatings took place in a half hidden room on the 4th floor of the town hall. For tortures we went into the loft. There a sack was laid on the floor and my feet were tied with handcuffs. My hands were always tied. HELMS pulled up my trouser legs and tied my hands behind my back. Pieces of wood about 3cm thick and 5cm wide were placed on both my legs from below the ankles to above the knees. They were pressed together with carpenters vices, three on each leg: one on the knees, one on the calf and one on the ankles. On HELMS' orders KISTENBRUEGGE and HETGE screwed these tight till the calves burst open. At the same time four edged pieces of wood were placed between the fingers behind my back. My fingers were then pressed together so that the fingers bled. All this was carried out 4 times and lasted each time about an hour and a half. As I would not speak in spite of these tortures, KISTENBRUEGGE took my head between his knees and strangled me, while HETGE beat me with a stick.

STANGE, OEHL, ROETTGER, and REUPIEN illtreated prisoners continually, no matter what nationality they were. I witnessed one violent case of ill-treatment during our free time: SCHLUGMEIER who was on duty at the time, hit a French prisoner in the face with his fist and kicked him, because he was supposed to have talked with somebody else. This was in December 1943.

(Signed) Max KRISTELLER

AFFIRMED by the said deponent MAX KRISTELLER voluntarily at HAMBURG on 5/12/1946 before me Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Max KRISTELLER, marked Deposition No.10.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No. 14.DEPOSITION

of

Heinz Gerhard NILSSON.

Deposition on oath of Heinz Gerhard NILSSON, male, of HAMBURG, Opitzstr. 34 sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Martin-Luisenstr. 132 on this 19th day of November 1946.

I was born on the 15 Apr 1915 in Senftenberg (Niederlausitz). I went to the Volksschule. I am an employee. No religion. Single.

Before 1933 I was member of the Communist Youth Association (Jugendverband). I was arrested on 20 March 1933 for attending an illegal meeting and was sentenced to nine months imprisonment. On 20 December I was released. I was again arrested in October 1934 and sent to Fuhlsbuettel. I remained there until February 1935. I was sentenced to 2½ years imprisonment. When I had completed the sentence I was transferred to KZ SACHSENHAUSEN. In April 1939 I was released. I continued my illegal activity until I was arrested in November 1942, sent to Fuhlsbuettel and thence imprisoned on remand in HAMBURG. In August 1943 I was given leave of absence and told to report in two months. I tried to continue my illegal activity. On 7 June 1944 I was arrested and shot in the knee in the process. After an operation I was immediately sent to Fuhlsbuettel. I remained there until 6 March 1945 when I was transferred to imprisonment on remand. I stayed there until the liberation.

When I came to Fuhlsbuettel in 1944 I was sent to building C. In the cellar and C 1 were special cells. These cells were mostly 3x2 m large but there were also smaller ones. There was an iron bed, a closet and a table. The treatment of the prisoners was decreed from above. In the case of particular suspects the Gestapo decreed that they should "lie in irons" fastened for weeks or months to the bed. I was fastened to my bed for 9 months and did not once come into the fresh air. In this section there were mostly foreigners who, for some reason, had displeased the SS-personnel. The guards of this section were: C and C1 cellar MATHEA and ROETTGER who was succeeded by ORTMANN on become Bereitschaftsfuehrer. C2 KROGMANN. All these men took care to ill-treat the prisoners whenever opportunity arose. I myself was hit by ORTMANN. I often noticed how MATHEA, ROETTGER, ORTMANN and KROGMANN ill-treated prisoners, particularly French and Chinese. They beat them with all available implements for example stools and chair legs, belaboured them with kicks and several times they tied their victims hands and legs together at the back so that they had to stand hours with bended backs. They applied the so-called "Fleecing" to many prisoners, both, German and foreigners. The victim had to lie down with the face to the ground and move himself forward with the aid of his elbows. To make it still more painful a guard placed himself on the victim's back. This continued until the skin was rubbed from the elbows and they had begun to bleed.

Those, who in the opinion of the Gestapo were particularly dangerous prisoners were not taken to the Gestapo building but were examined in a room in C1.

The examinations were carried out by HELMS and TESSMANN in the case of Germans and by STAVINSKI, PETERS, TESSMANN and a South German from the labour office (Arbeitsamt) in the case of foreigners.

Rabois. In the examinations continual torture was used. The examinations took place at night as well as by day. In the case of someone who was to be examined he was taken out of the cell by the Wachtmeister who gave him a few blows and kicks to prepare him for the examination. I was hit during the examinations and had edged pieces of wood placed between my fingers which were then squeezed together. In my cell I continually

/heard

heard men crying out during examinations. I know that foreigners were often examined and that the same tortures were used on them.

I remember one case in which MATHEA found a pencil on a prisoner whose nationality I do not know. They beat the man until I heard the dull thud of his falling body. One day TESSMANN came into my cell and boasted that he had been in NEUENGAMME where he had taken part in executions.

There were no medical arrangements in Fuhlsbuettel. If anyone asked to go to the doctor he was first made to undergo the so-called "Sport". When he was completely exhausted he was asked whether he still wanted to go to the doctor. The majority had already had enough and even those seriously ill returned to their cells instead of going to the doctor. Those who still insisted were further tortured or in the rarest cases sent to the doctor. Although I was handed over after a bullet wound and an operation, I was given no medical treatment.

When I was in Fuhlsbuettel 1942-1943 all examinations took place in the Gestapo building. Those detailed for examination were taken by Transportfuhrer REPIEN, HENNINGS and HERMANN to the Gestapo building. From the first moment the prisoners were belaboured with blows and kicks. The prisoners who were foreigners were, on the whole, treated worst because they did not understand German and therefore did not react quickly enough. In the Gestapo building the prisoners were taken into the so-called "Spiegelsaal". In the "Spiegelsaal" the prisoners were guarded mostly by REPIEN but also by ELEBRACHT the SS men. Both of them ill-treated the prisoners the whole time. REPIEN had a metal rod of about 1 metre's length with which he hit the prisoners. I remember a case of three Ukrainian girls. They understood no German and could not reply when they were spoken to by REPIEN or an examiner of the Gestapo. Thereupon they were beaten until they sunk to the ground unconscious and were then carried out of the room.

In December 1942 a Polish officer, who had been arrested in Streits Hotel, was brought into my cell in station E2 room 2. Two of his comrades were put in solitary confinement in the same station. They were later transferred to our cell.

When he was brought in he was already completely "beaten up". His face was swollen and bloodshot. From conversations with them I learnt that they were in contact with the English and had to observe war preparation factories and lines of communications. I learnt further that they were betrayed by the Hotel Manager of Streits. Particularly the leader of the group, he who came to my cell at first was examined daily, and often at night too. When he returned he was completely broken-up, was often bleeding and could take no food. TESSMANN often brought him back personally. The two others, who were brothers were examined in the same way. In the beginning of February they were transported, so we heard, to BERLIN. In December 1942 about 8 Frenchmen were brought to my room. They had hissed the speakers during propaganda-meeting. They were also examined and beaten up by the Gestapo. In Fuhlsbuettel they were also annoyed by frivolous objections. They were beaten and given the hardest work to do. Even when we volunteered we were sent back and told that they must do it. The guards remarked: "Let the dirty foreigners do it". Particularly conspicuous in this respect was Sanitaetswachtmeister FUCHS and another guard named FUCHS. The Frenchmen only remained for about a fortnight. Then they were transported, I don't know where to.

About the same time another group of Frenchmen were brought in who were supposed to be guilty of sabotage. There were fifteen of them. One of them was called GOULIA. They were ill-treated in the same way. After about 1½ months they were transported - I don't know whither. On TESSMANN's orders a clothing collection was made for the Kriegswinterhilfswerk on the 11 Jan 45. All prisoners, regardless of their nationality, were included.

0673

- 3 -

The collection was carried out thus: A guard came into a cell and gave the order to show all clothes. He chose out the best pieces and said: "You are presenting that to the Winterhilfswerk". If they did not get the requisite amount on the first round they paid a second visit to some of the cells. In 1934 Harnes (Johannes) RODE, the commandant of Fuhlsbuettel at that time, forbade blood-stained washing to be sent to be washed. This was followed during the whole time and prisoners had therefore to show their dirty washing before handing them over.

The prisoners were permitted to receive a food parcel once a week. Only grade 1 and 2 prisoners were allowed this. The parcels never arrived complete. Before being handed out they were opened and pilfered, particularly those of the foreigners. The stolen food was either used by the guards themselves or handed out to the spies.

That is all that I can say about Fuhlsbuettel.

(Signed) Heinz NILSSON

ASCERTAINED by the said deponent Heinz Gerhard NILSSON voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this nineteenth day of November 1946, before me, 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI 2/Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Heinz Gerhard NIELSSON, marked Prod. No. 14.

(Signed) F.H. Ramsey Sgt
for Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

Translation ofDeposition No. 25.DEPOSITION

of

Carla Anna Hermine PARUSCHKE

Deposition on oath of Carla Anna Hermine PARUSCHKE, female of HAMBURG Billdeich 139, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria Luisenstr 132, at this twenty fifth day of November 1946

I am Carla Anna Hermine PARUSCHKE, nee BOETZ. I was born 7 April 1904 in HAMBURG. I went to the Volksschule and then worked behind the counter in a shop and later as employee in a cigarette factory.

I was never active politically and was not connected with any party. After an air-raid 27 Nov 1942 a man came to me saying that he was "bombed-out" and asking for lodging. When the man had spent two nights in my house the Gestapo came and arrested me. My husband was arrested in the hospital where he then was. I was charged with favouring the enemy. I was sent to the FUHLBUETTEL prison where I remained until March 1943. There I was put into imprisonment on remand in HAMBURG until I was given leave after a heavy air-attack 30 July 1943. After 4 weeks I was again arrested and taken to Berlin-Moabit. I remained in various detachments of concentration camps until the collapse. On my arrest I was immediately taken for examination to the Gestapo building. Later I was taken regularly 2 or 3 times a week for examination to the Stadthaus. On these examinations I was able to learn the methods of the Gestapo. I observed Krim Sek HELMS and his assistant HIDGE at their examinations. Both of them examined foreigners as well as Germans. They behaved particularly brutally to the foreigners. I have often seen them beat men and women with thick sticks and belabour them with kicks. At almost every examination I saw foreigners cruelly beaten.

When I was taken to FUHLBUETTEL the new arrivals were put into A1. We had to stand face to the wall and if anyone moved he was hit by Transportfuehrer Paul REPIEN, "Der lange Paul" (The tall Paul) as we called him. The new prisoners did not yet know REPIEN's wishes and moved about as if stunned which gave him cause for renewed blows. It was also REPIEN who always arranged the transport to the examinations and accompanied the prisoners into the Stadthaus. On these occasions he used every opportunity to strike and ill-treat the prisoners. He was particularly brutal to foreigners. He struck the prisoners with a heavy bunch of keys and kicked them as they lay on the ground. I remember one case particularly. REPIEN spoke to a Russian prisoner. He apparently understood no German and shrugged his shoulders attempting to show that he did not understand. Thereupon REPIEN belaboured him with the bunch of keys and when he lay unconscious on the ground kicked him, chiefly on the head. I did not witness the end as Repien ordered us to go on.

I was sent to Station B 3 and put in solitary confinement. The Stationsvorsteherin was Frau SCHLRSCHMIDT. She had had an affair with the Kommandant ROHDE and reported to him every incident in the Station. In the evenings she put stockings over her shoes and crept noiselessly up to the doors to listen to the conversations. She was feared by the prisoners because she beat people. She concentrated on the foreigners, as also did Frau SCHULZ who also served in B3. At this time there were mostly French, Russian and Jewish women. Whilst I was cleaning the corridor I saw through an open door how SCHLRSCHMIDT and SCHULZ were treating foreign workers. They beat the women with their hands until they fell off the benches and then kicked them on the ground. When I was

/locked

locked in my cell I often heard cries from which I assume that the women were being beaten. I know that SCHIRSCHMIDT and SCHULZ punished the prisoners by depriving them of food. This did not happen to me personally but I was witness of a number of cases of such treatment.

This is all that I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Carla PARUSCHKE

SWORN by the said deponent Carla Anna Hermine PARUSCHKE voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on the twenty fifth day of November 1946, before me, 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Carla, Anna PARUSCHKE, marked Deposition No. 35.

(Signed) P.H. Pansey, Sgt.
for Interpreter.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Deposition No. 27.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

VERBOOM Johannes

Deposition on oath of VERBOOM Johannes, male, of the HAGUE, Spionkopstraat 124, sworn before Capt. F.M. WARNER, General List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR at the HAGUE on 1 Feb 1947.

My name is Johannes VERBOOM, born at the HAGUE, 1st December 1923, baker by trade, married, living Spionkopstraat 124 at the HAGUE, baptist, Nederlandsch Hervormd and of Dutch nationality.

In 1943 I was compelled to work in HARBURG/Germany. In January 1945 I was arrested by the Gestapo and after being interrogated I was transported to HAMBURG after 4 days. I stayed there for about a fortnight in FUHLBUETTEL prison and then was transported to WILHELMSBURG. After three weeks we went back to FUHLBUETTEL and after some days we were brought to BRUNSBUETTLESDORF, where we had to work in a defence plant. A fortnight before the liberation we were sent back to our own camp, where we worked without guards. We were liberated by the Allies in BUXEHUDE.

The photo you show me I recognise as being one of "Lange Paul", transportfuhrer. He brought several transports from FUHLBUETTEL to WILHELMSBURG. He brought me away too. He had beaten me several times because I did not get into the tram quickly enough. I saw him beating girls during the transports, he kicked them and pulled their hair till they fell down on the ground; mostly he kicked them when they were lying on the ground. He beat people of all nationality, the French most of all. Some times he went along with a working command too. I once saw him robbing a Frenchman of a spade and beating a hole in his head with it. He fell down unconscious and then we applied him with a bandage and later on we took him with us to our chamber. He asked for a doctor, but it was not allowed. In FUHLBUETTEL I never saw a doctor or his assistant.

Some people, who did something, that the Germans did not like, had to go to a cellar, where they were beaten. When they came back they were too frightened that they dared not tell anything about what happened. At least I imagine that they were beaten, though I never saw the signs, as they were so frightened that they never talked about it. As rule in FUHLBUETTEL all guards beat the prisoners and therefore you had to be very careful of what you did.

(Signed) J. VERBOOM.

SWORN by the said Deponent J. VERBOOM, voluntarily at The HAGUE on 1 Feb 47 before me, Capt F.M. WARNER, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed F.M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Dutch into English of the Deposition of Johannes VERBOOM, marked Dep. No. 27.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group NWE

Translation ofDeposition No. 17.DEPOSITION

of

HUK Stanik Eustachy.

Deposition on oath of Stanik Eustachy HUK, male, of Drachenstieg 5, HAMBURG, sworn before Capt Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section, at HAMBURG on 8 Apr 1947.

I am Stanik Eustachy HUK, born 16 Aug 1916 at BOZACZ nr TARNOPOL. I am a Ukrainian national and I understand and speak fluent German. I am a tailor, married and have one child. I am a Catholic.

I was a Polish soldier and was taken prisoner in 1939 by the Germans. On the 30 Dec 1940, I was released and transported to HAMBURG and trained to be a lock-smith. I was forced to do this. Then I was Notdienstverpflichtet to a firm where I worked until the middle of 1942. I tried again and again to find employment in my own trade and I succeeded at last about the middle of 1942. I was helped by the boss of the firm, where I worked as a lock-smith.

Actually 3 weeks later I was arrested by the Gestapo because of sabotage. I was also accused of listening to foreign stations on the radio. As I found out later I was only arrested because they needed a tailor in FUHLBUETTEL!

On the 5 Nov 1942 I was arrested and taken to FUHLBUETTEL, where I stayed right up to the arrival of the Allies. I was employed all the time as a tailor. I was supposed to be a tailor working for the prisoners. But in reality I only worked for the guards and the Gestapo officials.

Whilst I was in FUHLBUETTEL I, as a tradesman, had various liberties and therefore witnessed the following: I often saw early in the morning that TESSMANN and the guard KOOPMANN left the prison with some prisoners, sometimes up to 15 men. Usually there were other guards accompanying them, but I do not remember their names. They all carried rifles and went away on foot. After about 2 hours they returned without the prisoners, but with their clothes. This clothing was handed to the guard MUNDSEHL who was the quartermaster. He should be able to give some more information. Later on the prisoner THIEL took part also in the expeditions. He was a friend of TESSMANN and did guard duties with the other guards. He wore uniform and carried a pistol.

Furthermore I have often seen KOOPMANN and HERMANN beat and kick prisoners. They always beat with their fists, but HERMANN has also beaten with sticks. I personally was once beaten by HERMANN very badly with his fist. His speciality was to hit the prisoners facing the wall from behind on the head, so that their faces smashed against the wall. HERMANN and KOOPMANN usually made this sport with the foreigners.

I furthermore witnessed many times how BARTELS and MATHEA kicked, beat and altogether ill-treated foreign prisoners.

Furthermore it was a regular occurrence for the guards HENNINGS and the transport leader REPPEN to beat foreigners. The latter beat me personally twice with his fists in my face.

I once saw an old Jew in the waiting room, who asked REPPEN if he could go to the lavatory. REPPEN called him and when he came up asked him if he had permission to talk. After he had answered "No", REPPEN kicked him with his foot in the stomach in such a way that he fell on the floor unconscious. A little later he emptied a bucket of cold water over his head in order to bring him round.

/The

- 2 -

The doctors' medical inspection room was directly next door to the tailor's shop, so I often had the chance to see and hear what happened there. The doctor was Dr. SCHNEPPAUF. I have personally also reported sick sometimes. Once a man who was suffering very badly from stomach troubles, came to SCHNEPPAUF, who only told him "you must chew your food slower. You have plenty of time anyhow". He never examined anybody, never mind what was the trouble. He sent very many very ill people to camps by saying they were fit (lagerfaehig).

The Gestapo official MEDENIN who was a prisoner in FUHLSDUETTEL, and another prisoner, GUHLKE, had a special pair of slippers made in the tailor shop. With these they crept along the corridors in the evenings to spy on the other prisoners. GUHLKE told me himself that this was done by order of the commandant TESSMANN. TESSMANN by the way employed also other prisoners as his spies. For this these people got special privileges, more food, etc.

(Signed) S. HUK

SWORN by the said Deponent Stanik Eustachy HUK, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 8 Apr 1947, before me, Capt Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Stanik Eustachy HUK, marked Deposition No.17.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER Capt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NME)

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Georg CONSTANTOULOLOS

Deposition on oath of Georg CONSTANTOULOLOS, male, of HAMBURG 13 St. Benedict-str. 13, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this eighteenth day of December 1946.

I am Georg CONSTANTOULOLOS, born on 8 Feb 16 at OLYMPIA, Greece. I am of Greek-Orthodox faith and of Greek nationality. I am a lawyer. I am single.

Before the beginning of the war I came to Germany in order to visit my brother the Greek Consul at HAMBURG. I was surprised by the war and could not leave Germany. At the beginning I was interned at FRIEDRICHSHAVEN, later I was released and started to work for the insurance company "Willis, Faber & Huebner". I worked together with a French lawyer, named SABATIER. We came into connection with a resistance organisation from Denmark. I worked with this group for about 18 months until I was arrested on 6 Jan 45. I was sent to the police prison HUETTEN and immediately afterwards I was transferred to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL. There I stayed until the end of March when I was released. From my release until the end of the war I lived illegally.

After I had been arrested I was shortly interrogated by Kriminaldirektor HINZE. When he noticed that I did not want to make a statement he sent me to FUHLBUETTEL to make me fit for an interrogation. I was kept in single arrest in the cellar. There I was constantly tortured by the guard MATHEA ORTMANN. I was beaten nearly every day i.e. with a bunch of keys in the stomach and by MATHEA with a stool on the head and when I was lying on the ground I was kicked. Moreover MATHEA inundated my cell regularly, so that I had to stand in cold water up to the ankles.

At the same time I was surrounded by spies, the Kalifaktors (prisoners appointed for a job) acted as spies and especially the medical orderly MAU who pretended to be a doctor. He tried to gain my confidence by pretending to care for me at the same time he called on my brother whom he informed that he came from me. He wanted to persuade my brother to write me a letter.

Owing to this treatment I became very ill and had high temperature. I never was allowed to see the doctor, MAU only gave me some pills, when I had taken them I felt worse.

When they could get no information from me in this way I was again interrogated by the Gestapo. When we drove to the interrogation SCHULZKE, disguised as a prisoner tried to spy on me. He did not succeed.

I was interrogated by Kriminalkommissar MOELLER. After some interrogations I was released because of lack of evidence.

As I was constantly kept in single arrest I could not observe any incidents. The only thing I can describe is the collections for the interrogation transports. These transports were supervised by REPIEN, nicknamed (der lange Paul) "Long Paul". All prisoners at FUHLBUETTEL were afraid of REPIEN. I myself have been beaten by him and have seen that he beat other prisoners. He beat with a rubber truncheon, kicked

/his

Deposition No. 35
Page 2.

his victim or beat the prisoners from behind on the head so that they fell with the face against the wall. Also other guards beat on the transports but I do not know their names.

That is all I have to say about FUHLSDIETTEL.

(Signed) Georg CONSTANTOPOULOS

SWORN by the said Deponent Georg CONSTANTOPOULOS, voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr 132, on this eighteenth day of December 1946, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZDOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZDOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Georg CONSTANTOPOULOS, marked Deposition No. 35.

(Signed) B. H. RAMSEY, Sjt.
for Interpreter,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

LEVIN, August Friedrich Herrmann Wilhelm

Deposition on oath of August Friedrich Herrmann Wilhelm LEVIN, male, of HAMBURG 19, Emilienstr. 30, at HAMBURG, on 5 March 47, before Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), B. A. O. R.

I am August LEVIN, born at GROSSEN MAPE on 16/11/1893. I am without religion, am married and have one son. I am a tailor by trade and am of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi organisation.

I was arrested for the first time on 10 April 1935 and again released on 9 Oct. 1935. I was charged with attempted high treason. I was arrested by the Gestapo a second time on 7 Jan. 1943. This time I was charged with contempt of the government and secret malice. I was sentenced to 1½ years imprisonment in an investigation prison (Untersuchungsgefängnis). On completing this sentence, I was taken by the Gestapo to the Gestapo prison in FUHLBUETTEL without being interrogated, tried or anything else. This was on 14 Oct. 1944. I was there until I was liberated by the Allies on 3 May 1945.

At FUHLBUETTEL I worked in the tailor's shop and therefore had much to do with the guards.

In March 1945 I saw in the cell opposite mine, which was open, how an Italian prisoner was beaten a whole hour in a most horrible manner by LOCKEMANN and MATHAE. After an hour, the prisoner was completely finished off and beaten up and on top of that was put in chains. Next day MATHAE came to me and asked me if I had heard the screaming? He was quite proud of his deed.

ORTMANN once told in the tailor's shop that he had locked a Frenchman in a solitary confinement cell in darkness and had beaten him up as well, because he had spoken while fetching his food. Altogether, ORTMANN liked to treat foreigners badly. Together with GUHLKE he illicitly disposed of food which he had taken from the foreigners.

GUHLKE often boasted that he very often hit foreigners in the face during the food issue.

Worst towards the foreigners was Wachmeister OEHL. He himself related in the tailor's shop of his heroic deeds on foreigners and others.

About February 1945 a certain SCHMIDT came to FUHLBUETTEL. HE was a German who had lived in England and had parachuted into Germany in civilian clothes for espionage. This man was still in his cell at 6 in the morning on 3 May. I went away then and do not know what happened to the man. TESSMANN had also gone, but Wachmann BAUMGARTEN was leading the commando and should be able to give further information. BAUMGARTEN lives in UETRESEN, Sophienstr. 10.

On day Wachmeister MUNDSAHL told me that a certain Herr HEYENN from the Gestapo was at FUHLBUETTEL and that he was the man responsible for transports to NEUENGAMME and also leave. I spoke with HEYENN, because he wanted me to repair him a suit. He confirmed that he was responsible for internees who had "return" written on their papers, i.e. who had finished their term and were now only in protective custody. All these people were apparently to go to NEUENGAMME at the end of the War. HEYENN was often at FUHLBUETTEL. I, personally,

saw

Deposition No. 37
Page 2.

saw him the last time on about 20 April 1945.

(Signed) August LEVIN

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent August LEVIN, voluntarily, at HAMBURG on 5th March 47, before me, Capt. F.M. Warner, Gen. List, detailed by C.-in-C., BAOR.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of August LEVIN, marked Deposition No. 37.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

0683

of

Max Detlef HEYCKENDORF,

Deposition on oath of Max Detlef HEYCKENDORF, male, of HAMBURG, Vereinsstr. 59, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, At HAMBURG, Maria luisenstrasse 132, on this eighteenth day of November, 1946.

I was born on the 11.7.1896 in HAMBURG.. I went to the elementary school and am a motor mechanic. I am married and have one child. Without Religion.

Before 1933 I was a member of the KPD. Therefore I was arrested on the 18.9.33 and remained in arrest until March 1934. In 1936 I was rearrested because of membership of a resistance movement. I was released after 8 days in default of evidence. I was arrested a third time in December 1934 and remained in arrest in HAMBURG-FUHLSDUETTEL until January 1937. On the 18.11.42 I was arrested for the fourth time for membership of a resistance movement. I was sent to FUHLSDUETTEL and stayed there until the 23.3.43. From there I was transferred to the prison on remand at HAMBURG where I remained until the 3.8.43. After the heavy attacks on HAMBURG I was given leave until the 1.10. I did not return and hid myself until the collapse.

On the 18.11.42 at 6 p.m. I was arrested and immediately taken to the Gestapo building in the Stadthaus. There I was interrogated by Krim Sekr. ROHLS. They accused me of membership of illegal organisations. When I denied this, ROHLS started to beat me with a stick. He beat me until I made part confessions. After the interrogation I was taken to the so called "Spiegelsaal" (Mirror room). The Spiegelsaal was a narrow room, with benches along the walls. At the far end sat the SS man on duty. The prisoners who were coming back from their interrogation, or those who were waiting to be interrogated had to sit with their faces towards to the wall motionless. Talking or any sounds were forbidden. Transportfuehrer REPPEN went through the room and if anybody moved, he received from him a blow on the ear or a kick. In this treatment of prisoners REPPEN was a specialist and he did it daily. He mostly beat Foreigners. I noticed that he beat Poles worst. Sometimes it happened that so many people were in the Spiegelsaal, that they could not all sit. Then the rest had to stand with the face towards the wall. If anyone moved he was pushed from behind by REPPEN so that he fell with his head against the wall.

At about 3 O'clock in the afternoon a truck came to fetch the prisoners. The truck was for about 20 prisoners, but 40-50 persons were pressed in. If anybody did not get on or off to the truck fast enough he was belaboured by REPPEN with blows on the ears and kicks. Each of the trucks was accompanied by SS-men who saw to it that the prisoners did not talk to one another.

When I arrived in FUHLSDUETTEL, I was taken into solitary confinement and remained there for 14 days. I was taken every day to the Gestapo building for interrogation. The method for the transportation was as follows: In the morning, when the coffee was distributed, the people concerned were notified. About 8 p.m. the cells were opened and the persons in question had to go into the corridor. All were taken down to floor A1 and were placed with the face towards the wall. REPPEN then called out the surnames and the persons had to reply with their Christian names, and to go in the column. If anybody could not run quick enough, or, as it was with the foreigners most times, that their names were pronounced wrong and they did not understand and did not reply, they were belaboured with hands and feet by REPPEN. Then the prisoners were

/pressed

pressed in, in the above mentioned way. Poles, Russians and Jews were treated worst. The Poles were always called: "Polish Swine". If there were Jewish women they were regularly beaten and kicked by REPPIEN. If a prisoner, man or woman, fell to the ground after he had been kicked, REPPIEN laughed and said "You stand up quick". If the prisoner did not stand up quick enough, he received more blows and kicks.

After 14 days I was put in a room. There I became acquainted with a Polish officer, who was held with several others in FUHLBUETTEL. Those Poles had been working for a Polish resistance movement. They had built up an intelligence department in HAMBURG, disguised as merchants. Their lines went through BERLIN to KRAKAU. They regularly assembled in a room of the Streets Hotel. They told me, that the management of the hotel observed the regular meetings and had reported it to the Gestapo. On the day of their arrest the management of the hotel gave them another room, in which, as they said, was a microphone. Two men of HAMBURG, whose names sounded Polish, were members of the group. They took part at the meeting and were arrested together with the Polish officers. The Polish officer who was with me was interrogated daily sometimes he remained in the Gestapo building for the whole night. He came back from the interrogations beaten black and blue, so that he could hardly move, and we looked after him. This man had such courage that, in spite of the torture, he played chess with us in the evening. In January 1943 they were transferred to BERLIN and I don't know what further happened to them. I now remember a particular incident with an elderly Jewish woman. We were at that time standing in the corridor preparing for transport. The men were already called out and now it was the turn of the women. The Jewess was an elderly woman, who was looking weak. She could not run quick enough for REPPIEN's satisfaction. He shouted at her: "Can't you run quicker you old sow?" and gave her a kick so that she fell on to the ground. When she could not get up again he belaboured her with kicks until she stood up.

The room, I was sent in had 48 beds and one lavatory. In spite of that 97 persons were taken into the room. We had two beds for three persons, the rest slept on benches or on the floor without any mattresses.

Our room was occupied by Scandinavians, Frenchmen, Dutchmen and Germans. The Bereitschaftsfuehrer KOOBMANN had to conduct so called "Gymnastics" with us. This "sport" was as follows: KOOBMANN opened the door of the room and shouted: "All out". The crowd of persons could not get out through the narrow door quick enough. Then this "in" and "out" was exercised for 4 or 5 times by order of KOOBMANN. During these exercises KOOBMANN distributed plenty of kicks. If after that it was still not quick enough the whole occupants of the room had to get out to the square. On the square we had to form a line, according to height. Most of us did not understand how to carry out this command, and the foreigners hardly understood the command at all. This caused KOOBMANN to administer kicks again. The exercises consisted in that we had to lie down and to get up again, to march with bent knees and to roll on the floor. Anyone who was tired and could not do it quick enough, received more kicks. I particularly remember one incident. An elderly Frenchman, I do not remember his name any longer, who was a weak man, remained lying through exhaustion. KOOBMANN went to him and belaboured him with kicks until he stood up again. As a consequence of this ill-treatment the man could hardly move for several days.

As I mentioned before there was only one lavatory in the room. This meant a torture for the prisoners, who had sometimes to wait for hours. This was worse as many persons were suffering from Diarrhoea, which was a consequence of the bad and insufficient food.

There was nothing like medical treatment in FUHLBUETTEL. The prisoners, especially the foreigners could not report sick. If persons

/reported

reported sick in the morning, Sanitaetswachtmeister FUCHS appeared. He quickly opened the door and if anybody did not stand up quick enough he was beaten and kicked by him. Then he turned to the sick. Without examining them he shouted at them that they were malingerers. And without examining them he went out. Once we had about 5 comrades suffering from Angina. In spite of the great danger of infection they were not isolated and the whole "treatment" consisted in their receiving some tea of poor quality.

The complete incompetence of the Sanitaetswachtmeister FUCHS was shown when one of our comrades had a sore. FUCHS did not know what to do and one of our comrades had to take the necessary steps. Once one of our comrades collapsed in the room. Thereupon a doctor, probably Dr SCHNAPPAUF, was called, who told the man to stay in bed and nothing else.

In February 1943 3 Frenchmen were sent into our room, who had jeered at an agitator, who tried to persuade them to join the German Wehrmacht. They arrived severely beaten, covered with boils and sores and told me that they had been tortured by Krim Sekr. PETERS during the interrogation.

That is all I have to say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Max HEYCKENDORF

ASCERTAINED by the said deponent Max Detlef HEYCKENDORF, voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria Luisenstr. 132, on this nineteenth day of November 1946, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C. in C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Max Detlef HEYCKENDORF, marked Deposition No. 12.

(Signed) B. H. RAMSEY Sjt.
for Interpreter,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

DEPOSITION NO. 15TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Rudolf August MAUERMANN

Deposition on oath of Rudolf August MAUERMANN, male, of HAMBURG 13, Hallerstr. 6, sworn before Capt. Frederick Michael WARNER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, MOR, at HAMBURG, ON 11th Dec. 1946.

I am Rudolf August MAUERMANN, born 21.9.1906 at HAMBURG. I have no religion and am locksmith by occupation. I am married and have a child, 15 years old. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other party organisation.

On 15 August 1944 I was arrested for scheming treason and sabotage. On 16 August 1945 I came to FUHLBUETTEL, where I stayed till 24 March 1945. On that day I went with a transport to NEUENGAMME.

During my stay at FUHLBUETTEL I witnessed the following incidents where foreigners were ill treated. I was isolated in a cell in A2. From here I could watch the Russian wooden huts, which were in front of A1. One evening in October 1944 about 50-60 Russians had to parade at 6 o'clock in front of their hut for health inspection. This parade was taken by Sanitads Wachtmeister MAU. Although it was very cold, the Russians had to stand there completely naked, even without shoes, for at least an hour, until MAU had finished with them. The Russians were mainly inspected for cleanliness. Many were not clean, as they could not get any soap, and were then beaten by a Waffen SS man and an SS man from a Panzer Division. Both were in uniform. I do not know the names of those men, but MAU should. TESSMANN also came once for a short while, watched the proceedings and went again. On this occasion an old Russian, who was dirty, was ducked in a pond by the SS men. When they pulled him out later, they left him standing outside for at least a quarter of an hour.

One morning in November 1944 I went with my co-prisoner WAND to collect cigarettes. We saw a few Russians cleaning the corridor in A11. One of these Russians stepped back and by accident trod on STANGES foot, as he was passing. Thereupon STANGE beat the Russian, mainly in the face, till he fell to the ground. Then STANGE started to kick him. He kicked him in the face and the stomach. When the Russian lost consciousness, STANGE ordered another Russian who was working there, to throw a bucket of water over him. He then let him be dragged away and ordered him to be brought to him later. About an hour later, the prisoner IMMIG went along the corridor of A1. and saw how the same Russian was being beaten in the corridor.

Wachtmeister SICK was the worst in the treatment of foreigners. Every day he carried out beatings, taking no notice of age or nationality. It was such a daily occurrence, that I cannot remember any specific instances.

In September-October 1944, a seriously wounded Frenchman lay in a cell in cellar C. He had received his injuries through ill treatment. The medical orderly, MAU, told me that he had himself asked Dr. SCHNAPPAUF to see this Frenchman, but that he had refused to see him even once on a matter of principle.

In October-November 1944 a Russian tried to escape from a transport. He attacked a guard, took his rifle, but was finally cornered and hunted up a tree. There he was shot by the guards. The prisoner Albert SUHR had the opportunity to listen to conversations in the office through the ventilator shaft. He told me how he heard TESSMANN told the clerks to enter the cause of death in the report on the Russian as suicide. I do not know who shot the Russian.

In January 1945 I had a young Polish forced labourer in my cell. He had been reported to Wachmeister MATHEIS by the German informer GUHLKE, because he had made contact with other cell inmates before he came to me. For that he was beaten in front of my eyes by MATHEIS and GUHLKE. Apart from that, he received no food for three or four days on two occasions.

The officials HANSEN and HENTSCHEL from the Gestapo usually came for interrogations. They always interrogated the Russians and Poles. They always beat prisoners, but I especially remember when they interrogated Poles and Russians in cells 24 and 25 in A2. When they arrived I already saw that they carried steel rods. I could not see the actual beating, but could hear it, as I was in the cell next door. I heard the sound of the blows, then the moaning and then the dull thud how the men fell to the ground. The prisoners WIND and SUHR later saw how they were carried out unconscious or perhaps even dead. All this happened in the period between July and September 1944.

Finally I would like to mention that the informer from A1 was extremely brutal and boasted that he had already been supervisor in AUSCHWITZ, but was then locked up himself for theft. He was called EFFINGER, and, although he spoke fluent German, I think he was French.

(Signed) Rudolf MAUERMAN

Affirmed by the said deponent Rudolf August MAUERMAN, voluntarily in HAMBURG on 11th Dec. 1946, before me Capt, Frederick Michael WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. M. WARNER, Capt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Rudolf MAUERMAN, marked DEPOSITION NO. 15.

(Signed) C. K. FILLD.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Van ELJS, Jozephus Hubertus

Deposition on oath of Van ELJS, Jozephus Hubertus, male of SCHIEDAM, Prof. Kamerlingh Onneslaan 81 A, sworn before me, Capt. F.M. WARNER, General List of War Crimes investigation Unit BAOR at Geertruidenberg on 30 Jan 1947.

I am Jozephus Hubertus Van ELJS, born at ROTTERDAM, 8 Apr 14, electrician fitter by trade, Dutch, Roman Catholic, living at SCHIEDAM 81 A Prof. Kamerlingh Onneslaan.

I was forced to work in Germany. I worked at HARBURG in an oil-factory, and there on the 1st or the 2nd February 1945 I with 7 others were arrested by the Gestapo. At the time of the interrogation I was not ill-treated. I remained there for a few days in the prison and then I was transported to the prison at FUHLBUETTEL. The prison at Fuhlsbuettel and the prison at WILHELMSBURG were under the same command and had the same guards who interchanged duties. I do not know Henry HELMS, member of the Gestapo, but I have heard of him several times, because he ill-treated people. From 4 Feb 45 till 20 Feb 45, I was held in the prison at FUHLBUETTEL. I know "Paul" very well, I recognise him from the photograph you show me (a photograph of Paul REPIN was shown him). This man has ill-treated me several times. He kicked and beat, wherever he could touch. He was a rascal and a brute. From FUHLBUETTEL I was transported to Wilhelmsburg where they had the same guards; I have seen Paul give somebody a blow that knocked a man unto the ground, so that I thought the man was dead. This man was a Ukrainian. Ill-treating was daily work for him. After ill-treating people, he forbade them to go to the doctor, so that they could not be nursed. He did not only beat with his hands, but with sticks and with everything he had in his hands. All guards are guilty of ill-treatments, beating and kicking were daily work. Of the photographs, you show me, I recognise OHEL, SCHEUTTE, STUEVE (Photographs of these men were shown to Van ELJS). These three men have ill-treated me. This was in FUHLBUETTEL. I have seen these three men ill-treat people of all nationalities.

(Signed) J.H. v. ELJS

SWORN by the said Deponent Van ELJS, Jozephus Hubertus, voluntarily at Geertruidenberg on 30 Jan 1947 before me, Capt F.M. WARNER, detailed by C. in C. BAOR.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Ada Amanda Henri KRISTELLER

Deposition on oath of Ada Amanda Henri KRISTELLER, female, of HAMBURG-LANGENHORN Tangstedterlandstr. 312, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG on this nineteenth day of January 1947.

I am Ada Amanda Henri KRISTELLER nee LÖWKE, born at HAMBURG on 5.7.1921. I am of German nationality. I am an atheist. I am a photographer's assistant by occupation. I did not belong to the NSDAP nor any other NS organisation.

After the heavy air raid on HAMBURG in July 1943 I went to BAVARIA. My fiancé was a member of the Kristeller Group which was arrested in the same year. In connection with this I was arrested on the 25 September 1943 in BAVARIA. I was brought to HAMBURG and sent to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL. I remained there until 1 June 1944. On that day I was sent to the concentration camp RAVENTHURCK where I remained until the end of the war.

When at the beginning of October 1943 I arrived in FUHLBUETTEL the female department was in Block C. Being of half-Asian origin I was put in the room of foreigners at C2. Most of the prisoners were of Polish and Russian nationality. Apart from that there were Jews and persons of other nationalities. The French women were kept in a separate room. When I arrived there, Kaete de WINT, a Dutch woman was the senior of the room. Kaete de WINT, a Polish woman Genowefa NUJEK and a German VON REICHELT tried to send out letters. They got caught. On order of commandant TESSMANN all three of them were put into an arrest cell. During the first three weeks they only got a warm meal every third day. In this room I often witnessed BISMARCK beating prisoners. The reasons were always unimportant, for instance someone had talked on the stairs, or looked through the window, or did not get up quickly enough when she entered. She particularly beat French women as she did not like them.

The following female officials made withholding of food to a system; BISMARCK, SCHARSCHMIDT and SCHULZ. They deprived of the food, sometimes for two days individual prisoners as well as the whole rooms.

At the end of November or the beginning of December 1943 the female department was moved into the B Block. I came into a cell in B2. As I became a calfactor I was able to observe what was going on in the house. The first action was that in B, all foreigners were deprived of bed-linen. Apart from that the sanitary towels were not given any longer to them so that the underclothing became dirty. This especially concerned the Foreigners, as they could not get any parcels from home. When SCHARSCHMIDT found such dirty laundry she beat the prisoners.

In B, I saw the following female officials beat prisoners: BISMARCK beat almost only foreigners, especially French women. I remember one case when a young Russian, about 17 years of age, looked out of the window. BISMARCK noticed that and beat the girl up.

I remember another incident, which took place in January 1944. The new arrivals were locked up in a cold cell in the cellar, completely naked, after having taken a bath. There they had to wait until their clothing came out of the Brenne (disinfection). The clothings were thrown on a heap and the women were let out in order to look for their belongings. At that moment BISMARCK came, accompanied by some young soldiers, who made

/fun

fun of the women. When I told her that this is not right and proper she told me: "They must have their fun too, they have nothing else". BURMEISTER did not beat herself, but she requested male guards to come, who then beat on orders. She herself was present.

In FUHLBUETTEL there was actually no medical help. If a female foreigner reported to the doctor, she was told, especially by SCHULZ, that she was simulating. I remember one case with a Russian who was suffering from TB. She was together with me in the room of Russians at C2. She was already spitting blood and could not eat. I reported to several officials and told them something should be done about it, the answer was, that she only simulates and that she is not sick. I went to the medical orderly with her, named WICKBORN, who gave her a cough mixture. After arrival in B she was at last admitted to the hospital, but she was already so ill, that I am convinced that she died.

That is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed Ada Amanda Henry KRISTELLER

AFFIRMED by the said deponent Ada Amanda Heni KRISTELLER voluntarily at HAMBURG, on this nineteenth day of January 1947, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Henry KRISTELLER, marked deposition No.....

(Signed) Barbey
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit

Translation ofExamination No. 2.DEPOSITION

of

Gertrud Friedericka MEYER-PLOCK

Deposition on oath of Gertrud Friedericka MEYER-PLOCK, female of HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, sworn before 2/Lt. Jacek WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this twenty-fifth day of November 1946.

I am Gertrud Friedericka MEYER-PLOCK, nee MEYER. I was born on 21 Jan 1898 at COLOGNE. I am an atheist. I attended the Volksschule and then made my Abitur (leaving examination at a secondary school). For 1½ years I studied chemics and now I am working in a laboratory.

I was a member of the KPD. At the end of August 1938 I was arrested because of my political activity. I was imprisoned at BERLIN, at first at Alexanderplatz and later in Moabit. I was sentenced to two years penal servitude for preparing high treason. I served my sentence at the penitentiary at KOTTBUS. I was released at the end of August 1940. After I had got contact with the illegal groups I started to work. I was re-arrested on 25 Feb 44 and sent to FUHLSDUETTTEL prison. I stayed there until 16 Feb 45, when I was transferred to the interrogation prison HAMBURG and stayed there until 26 May 45. I was not tried in the Volksgerichtshof, it was prevented by the break-down of the German Army.

The women's department of the police prison FUHLSDUETTTEL was in house B. It was a building in the form of an L which was separated from the other buildings by a large wall. The building had 3 floors and the wards were called B cellar, B 1, B 2, and B 3.

In B cellar there were: the boiler rooms, the bath and the disinfection installation, the stores, admittance cells, single cells and arrest cells. The admittance cells were about 3 x 4 metres in size. The whole inventory was a lavatory and very seldom there was also a bench. The new arrivals were locked into these cells and had there to wait for the delousing. According to the regulations the prisoners had only to spend one night in these cells but most of the female officials, especially MURKOWSKA, used to "forget" the prisoners so that they had to stay there for 3 days. Mostly the cells were overcrowded and even 18 persons were imprisoned in one cell. The last number refers to the women as it was worse in the men's department. About 50-60 men were accommodated in two cells. The arrest cells were usually cells with or without a bench, often they were entirely dark, the prisoners had to serve special punishments there. Moreover there was a cage cell in the B cellar, it was an ordinary cell with a cage of iron bars, about a finger thick. The whole cell was filled with a bunk and a lavatory so that the prisoner could not move. Very often the cell was entirely dark.

In B 1 there was the guard room, the rooms for the administration, and a room with about 40 beds for the foreigners, mainly Russians, and the single cells. One to three persons were accommodated in the single cells.

B.2 consisted of a room with about 40 beds and single cells, there was a number of so-called small cells, which were only 1.50 m wide.

In B 3 there was again a large room and a smaller room, where formerly had been some cells and the so-called French room, because mostly French and Dutch female prisoners were accommodated there, and single cells.

The admittance of new prisoners in the police prison FUHLSDUETTTEL happened as follows: I watched it many times as in winter 1944/45 I was the prisoner in charge of the baths and boilers. Without exception all new prisoners came from the Gestapo-Gebäude (building) also when they had been transferred from other prisons, this indicates that the police prison FUHLSDUETTTEL actually was a Gestapo prison. The transport arrived at about 5 o'clock in the

/afternoon

afternoon and were delivered by the transport commander with the arrest warrant in B 1. Owing to the negligence of the officials I have often seen the arrest warrants. On the arrest warrants there was a remark as to the measures which had to be taken. The special treatment was carried out as follows: The prisoner was kept in a single cell, separated from certain persons, was not allowed to receive letters or parcels, had no hours off, was subject to certain arrest measures, stoppage of food, he received no blankets and mattresses, dark cell, was put into irons. In B 1 the new prisoners had to stand motionless with the face to the wall. As the new prisoners did not yet know the regulations there were shoutings and beatings from the officials on duty. The following officials beat frequently: the Head SCHULZ, BURMEISTER, BOCH, KREUTZ, BISMARCK, BORGENHEN. Especially the foreigners and Jews were treated badly. The a/m officials pulled them at the hair, and pushed them with the face against the wall. In this connection I remember a special case. A young Yugoslav girl was admitted. She must have got a special remark from the Gestapo for she was immediately locked into a small cell. When she arrived at B 1 SCHULZ pulled her hair, pushed her in the back with the face against the wall. I remember a second case with a Russian girl named Marja, who was 19 years of age. Something must have happened when she arrived for she was immediately put into the cage cell. I have not seen it myself but I assumed it as SCHULZE shouted at her when I passed them. Maria turned round and said: "Good-bye". SCHULZ beat her in the face, pulled her at the hair and pushed her down the stairs. Marja stumbled and fell down. SCHULZ went to her and kicked her with her feet. As a consequence Marja got a warm meal only after four days.

When the first formalities had been carried out the women were led into the cellar into a waiting room. When there were not sufficient new prisoners on one day, the prisoners had to wait until the next day. After the women had been fetched from the admittance cells, they had to undress entirely and were searched. Afterwards the clothing was taken to the delousing. As the delousing installation was too small the clothing was put on a heap and therefore most of the clothing was ruined. The shoes were put into a lisol solution. In the meantime the women had a bath but they never had sufficient warm water. After the bath they were deloused but they received no towels. The bath was in the cellar and even in winter it was not heated. After the delousing some women received an old, torn, and mostly stinking blanket. Generally the foreigners did not receive such a blanket. After the bath the women returned naked either to the admittance cell or to the ward. Generally the women received their clothing the next morning although they had been deloused the evening before. During the bath the officials shouted and frequently beat the prisoners. Mostly this was done by SCHULZ, BURMEISTER, BOCH, BISMARCK, BORGENHEN, BURMEISTER tried to ruin the prisoners' clothing. She always made sure that the prisoner on duty did not hide the good clothing, so that they could not be deloused. I have seen that LJUBA, a Russian girl, who was a prisoner in charge of the baths as myself, was beaten by BURMEISTER for this reason.

This was the daily routine in the women's apartment in the prison FUHLBUETTEL: Reveille at 6 o'clock a.m. The prisoners had to wash themselves, to clean the cell and to make their bed. After that the coffee was distributed. After the coffee the cells had to be wiped. Mostly we received no rags and had to take a piece of our clothing. After that the work was allotted to the prisoners. A part of the prisoners had to work outside the prison, the others had to make paper-bags or to pack spices. If the prisoners had severe arrest they received no work which was extremely depressing. In the afternoon we theoretically had an hour off, but we did not have it regularly as the officials forgot it or purposely deprived us of it. When we had the hour off, the single cells were opened and we went into the corridor with the face to the wall. When the single cells had lined up the large room was opened. There was mostly a mess, as we had to go out suddenly and were not prepared for it. The officials shouted and beat us and often sent us back to the cells so that we had no hour off. When all had lined up we were led into the court-yard. We walked round in a distance of 5 metres, it was strictly forbidden to speak. When anybody had spoken, he was fetched and put with the face to the wall, or sent upstairs, or beaten,

/which

- 3 -

which mostly was done with foreigners or Jews. Also pregnant women were beaten, they were beaten as well as the others, consequently in one year only one woman bore the full time. All the others had miscarriages or premature births. In this connection I remember one incident. Magda THURAY collapsed during the hour off. A French woman, named Chistia RIVAL, a medical student, assisted her, which was strictly forbidden. Thereupon she was beaten by BISMARCK and she ordered that the French woman should not receive food for 3 days. In connection with the hour off I remember also the following: BISMARCK who liked to maltreat the foreigners for some time deprived the French prisoners from the hour off. She fetched the foreigners from the room to line up, found a reason for shouting, beat them and pushed them back into the room.

On this occasion I want to mention that I called on BISMARCK in August 1945 to get some information from her. On this occasion she told me that the officials had to beat as SCHULZ had ordered them to do so.

Another incident which disgusted concerns SCHULZ. Once a pregnant foreigner, who had torn clogs had the hour off together with us. She could not walk fast enough because of her clogs. Thereupon SCHULZ pushed her with her fist and put her against the wall. As a further punishment she received no food, but I do not know for how many days.

Once when B 1 had the hour off, I heard shouting in the yard. I looked through the window and saw that about 15 women were standing with their face to the wall. ECKRUTH who was in charge of the prisoners shouted: "I do not want to be blamed for you foreign rogues". (Ich will mich fuer Euch auslaendisches Gesocks nicht anrempeln lassen).

During one hour off I saw that KREUZ kicked the legs of a Polish prisoner, as she did not walk fast enough. Afterwards KREUZ ordered that she should receive no food.

BURMEISTER behaved worse during the hour off. Every prisoner was afraid of her. On every occasion she beat and ordered stoppage of food. I remember one incident with BURMEISTER. Two French women who were kept separated in single cells wanted to exchange a few words during the hour off. BURMEISTER noticed this, hit and kicked the woman who had spoken and put into the arrest cell in the cellar. The other who had listened was put against the wall.

Once BURMEISTER brought her lover SCHULZKE along for the hour off. We had to run at the double and BURMEISTER indicated those women who should be beaten to SCHULZKE. SCHULZKE beat them with his fists and kicked them with his feet. 6 women were beaten in this way. Later some of them were punished with arrest by BURMEISTER.

Once SCHULZ did not allow us to have the hour off for three weeks, this was a punishment as two Russians were alleged to have stolen two tomatoes.

Distribution of work: General work as mentioned above. Cleaning of the whole house, prisoners appointed for special jobs in the building, (from 20 Apr 44 only criminals were appointed for these jobs). The prisoners had also to work for the officials and the SS personnel for instance earning, knitting, sewing etc. The officials gave food as a reward to those who had worked for them. But as they received no special rations, they stole the food, i.e. they committed a real theft or they inflicted punishments i.e. stoppage of food. They also deprived the new prisoners of fat and other food. The work was not paid, even when it was done for industry firms, although normally prisoners were paid for this work.

One party worked in the laundry. This party consisted of one German, who was responsible for the work and two foreigners. They were locked into the laundry. When they wanted to relieve nature they were led out. Mostly nobody opened when they knocked at the door. Therefore the women had to suffer horrible tortures. Nearly always they were fetched too late for their lunch, consequently they received cold food. They were nearly always forgotten when we had the hour off.

/There

There was always an uproar when the "Fischkommando" (fish party) - prisoners who worked with the firm GUNDEL - returned. It became a habit that the women had to undress entirely and that they were searched for cigarettes and tinned fish. During these incidents the guards swore and beat the prisoners. BOCH introduced these searches and was especially eager. If something was found BOCH took it for his own use.

We received the following food: Twice a day a piece of bread thick as a thumb, and so-called coffee or tea. For lunch we received one litre or less soup which consisted of salted vegetables, only on few occasions we received fresh vegetables. The salted vegetables mainly consisted of: swedes, cabbage and sometimes a few peas. It was so sour that it was hardly edible. From autumn 1944 we generally received 4 potatoes per person. Once a week we received a spoon of marmalade or cheese. Partly the marmalade was stolen by the officials and water was added. BOCH, BISLERCK, BURMEISTER and KREUTZ did this. I have seen this, when I worked in the prison. During the whole time from December 1943 until August 1944 the prisoners at FUHLSEBUETEL received no margarine. I heard a conversation in the Gestapo Building that this happened by order of an important personality. The quality of the soup deteriorated because the criminals and the Russian spy NATJA took off the fat. The parcels which the prisoners received from their relatives, or the foreigners from the International Red Cross were regularly opened and things were taken out. One part was taken out officially and we were told that these things should be distributed among those prisoners who had to work hard. Certainly we were right when we doubted that the parcels were distributed honestly. Some parcels were not delivered to the prisoners as a punishment. This had been ordered by SCHULZ. Also those who were under arrest, received no parcels. Moreover, there was a parcel blockade which was the punishment of the Gestapo. Marichen MARTENS and Barbara DOLMETZEL who both were political prisoners and were arrested at FUHLSEBUETEL for a long time told me that the Red Cross parcels of the foreigners were looted systematically, especially by MISMARK. Pregnant women received no additional rations. As far as I know a diet was only issued for German non-political prisoners and spies, for instance MISCHL, FOEGE, and LUEBERS.

BURMEISTER did not issue the margarine to foreigners who were ill and gave them less food with the remark: "Illness is only laziness and lazy persons need no food."

When I was in charge of the boiler I watched that BISLERCK went upstairs secretly and gave stolen margarine, marmalade and cheese to those who had worked for her personally.

When I was admitted to FUHLSEBUETEL in Feb 1944, SCHLARSCHMIDT was still an Oberwachmeisterin. The hygienic conditions were appalling. The blankets, which were issued many days after the prisoners had been admitted so that the new prisoners had nothing to warm themselves even in winter, were torn and stinky. The eating utensils were old, smashed, crushed and there was an insufficient quantity. I myself used a water-bowl as plate for some time. I only received a spoon after I had asked for it daily. Theoretically we received half a piece of soap every six weeks. We had a bath at irregular intervals. Sometimes we had no bath for several weeks. In other times we had a bath nearly every week. There was one shower for 3 persons, we only were allowed to use it for 3 minutes. As soon as someone shouted "Get ready for the bath" we had to undress entirely. As we did not know when it was our turn, we had to wait undressed for hours in the cells, even in winter. Foreigners nearly never possessed cleaning utensils. The rooms nearly never had any cleaning utensils. There were about 40 beds and sometimes there were accommodated more than 70 persons. There was only one toilet in the room. The same bowl was used to wash the body and the eating utensils. Also the persons who were suffering from venereal diseases, had to wash in the same bowl, sometimes there were many Germans suffering from these diseases. KREUTZ was one of the officials whose negligence caused uncleanness.

- 5 -

According to the instructions linen, clothing and blankets theoretically should be issued on the next day. This order, which was not obeyed, was only valid for Germans in the single cells. The Germans in the rooms received linen only very seldom, foreigners never. The foreigners had only cotton to repair their clothing when the Germans had given it to them as a present. The towel was a small cloth which was seldom exchanged, and had to be used for the body, the eating utensils and the cleaning of the cell. The latter was strictly forbidden, but was done nearly by all prisoners as emergency measure. SCHULZ compulsorily introduced that the prisoners had to wear the prison's clothing. There were good and bad clothes. If it was possible, the prisoners who were released gave the good clothing to their comrades and returned the bad ones. But this was not allowed. I myself have seen that Paul SCHULTE and Ella SCHULZ beat prisoners because they had exchanged their clothing. Very seldom the foreigners received a pair of worn-out clogs, mostly if they had no shoes at all. Christiane RIVAL, a French woman, was beaten by BORGEMEHN because she had washed her frock. As the prisoners had no hygienic bandages, they used the ribbons of their aprons. When this was discovered, there was a horrible uproar and the persons who were found guilty were put in arrest.

The medical welfare at FUHLSDUETTEL was as follows: It was nearly impossible to report to the doctor. There were officials who did not accept any report at all, for instance KREUTZ and BURMEISTER. When a report was accepted by an official, this did not mean that one was led to the doctor, as SCHULZ mostly refused it. In the house there were no medicaments, no tea, no hot water bottles, and no warm water. In winter 1944/45 when the camp administration was afraid of a diphtheria epidemic, those prisoners who were suffering from a sore throat received Chinosol, but no additional blankets, even not the foreigners who had only one blanket. Moreover, a sick Yugoslav who was kept in a single cell had to gurgle with cold water. She had to stay in bed with high temperature for several weeks. She was still severely ill and could hardly walk, when SCHULZ chased her into the courtyard for the hour off. SCHULZ and BORGEMEHN said that she was only malingering. I watched this case exactly as I had to repair the black-out and therefore had to enter her cell frequently. No doctor arrived, even in the most severe cases. I only saw a doctor when a suicide had been committed. In my opinion this happened during the periods when the interrogations were getting more severe. I remember a special case, which happened on a Sunday in April 1944. I had adjusted the spy glass in my cell so that I could watch the cells opposite. After the prisoners had been locked in, I heard footsteps and voices of several men in B 2. I heard heavy foot-steps as if a heavy thing was carried out. The prisoner Ada LOEVE, a friend of mine, whispered to me on the next morning that yesterday, on Sunday, a young Russian who permanently had been interrogated during the night, and had received the hunger ration, had committed suicide. Furthermore she told me that another Russian who also was kept in severe single arrest, was watched permanently. This Sunday I myself watched the following: A young Czech woman was accommodated in the cell opposite to mine. The door was open and the girl moaned loudly. Some men were working in the cell, i.e. MAU, some other SS men whom I did not know at that time and an elderly gentleman who wore civilian clothes. Ada LOEVE told me that he was a doctor from outside. They stayed with the girl for several hours, partly the door was wide open, partly ajar. BURMEISTER was present and seemed to be interested without giving any help. It seemed to be an interesting performance for her. I could watch that MAU and another man put the girl on the toilet, BURMEISTER was a spectator. She wept and moaned the whole night. I assumed that an attempted suicide was concerned, owing to BURMEISTER's behaviour, when she explained the case. The next morning it was confirmed by Ada LOEVE and after some time by KREUZ. The next morning the sick girl was locked into the cage cell instead of being admitted to a hospital. We heard her screaming and moaning for several days and nights.

No medical aid was given to pregnant women consequently the women never bore the full time.

- 6 -

I know from my comrades that BORGMEHN refused to give medicine and food to a Russian patient who died the next day owing to maltreatment.

Generally sick prisoners were not allowed to stay in bed. Only those were allowed to stay in bed who were so weak that they could not move.

In winter 1944/45 the number of the sick increased especially of the sick foreigners, as the rooms were not heated and the foreigners had insufficient clothing and only one blanket which was taken from them for three weeks.

There was no hospital at FUHLSBUTTEL. Patients who were especially severely ill were admitted into the hospital in the evening when the prisoners had been locked in. The official Olga PRIGGE told me that one patient would not have died if she had been admitted to the hospital in time.

As the foreigners had only one torn blanket they went to bed in their clothes. Thereupon BORGMEHN ordered that in the evening the prisoners had to put their clothes in front of the door. A further consequence was that in the morning when it was dark the prisoners could not find their clothes. This was the cause for new shoutings and beatings.

Prisoners suspected of diphtheria were put into unheated single cells to be separated from the others, although there were also heated cells. I remember cases when sick foreigners were squeezed into one cell and furthermore a healthy prisoner had to look after them.

I heard that BISMARCK said to another official during a conversation about the cases of disease: "Let them die like dogs" "Then there will be some foreigners less who only consume our food". SCHULZ made a similar remark in front of the door of the sick Yugoslav.

Shortly before Christmas 1944 when the cases of disease increased SCHULZ found a general remedy. The whole room, whether sick or healthy, was sent to WILHELMSBURG to the labour camp, it is said that there a number of prisoners died owing to the bad conditions and overwork.

BORGMEHN invented the following maltreatment. If a room was searched the prisoners had to undress entirely and to stand in the hall until all the clothing and the hall was searched.

Gertrud DREHER, who lived in my cell succeeded in being examined by a doctor because of an epigastric rupture. She was put on the examination chair, the commandant TESSMANN was present the whole time and also when other women were examined.

Different kinds of arrest: Community arrest in rooms.
Community arrest in cells (2-3 persons),
Ordinary single arrest.
Single arrest, during the hour off separated from the others.
Severe single arrest, the prisoner never had an hour off.
Severest single arrest, the prisoner was put into chains and had no hour off.
Arrest: Ordinary arrest, arrest in the dark, arrest in chains (if a prisoner was sentenced to arrest he was locked into the cellar and received a warm meal every four days). In August 1945 BISMARCK told me that a special permit was required to punish a prisoner with arrest, until SCHULZ was appointed. But SCHULZ was entitled to inflict the arrest punishment with TESSMANN's approval. Furthermore BISMARCK told me that Maria DERENBERG stayed in the arrest cellar for 8 weeks, 7 of them in chains. SCHULZ could have prevented it. DERENBERG was emancipated from the long arrest to such an extent that she died quickly after the arrival at RAVENSBUECK.

Moreover, there were the so-called "special cells". These were not a special kind of cells. Sometimes they were in B 1 and sometimes in B 2.

/The

The name of the inmate was not filled in at the door. Nobody saw these prisoners. It was said that they were Poles, Czechs and Jews. They received their food in a mug from the official and not, as usual, from a prisoner. When I was in single arrest in B 2, I noticed that the inmates of these cells were sometimes fetched during the night for an interrogation, later they returned. In these cells there were the most cases of suicide.

The whole system and the treatment of the prisoners indicates that it was the main task of FUHLSEBUETTTEL prison to break the political prisoners mentally, morally and physically, to get a statement from them. All the above mentioned kinds of arrest as well as the unnecessary trouble caused by the personnel were used for this purpose. The prisoners were frightened so that they were easier to interrogate by the Gestapo. I already mentioned that the kind of treatment was prescribed on the arrest warrant so that the officials were informed about the political attitude of the prisoners and the treatment which had to be applied according to the instructions of the Gestapo. For the same purpose a net of spies had been spread over the building. Prisoners who were especially suspected even were accompanied when they were kept in a single cell.

In this connection I want to emphasize that the officials were informed about everything. A conversation with BORGEMEHN convinced me of this. When I asked her what would happen to those foreigners who were sent away as they were too dangerous, she answered: "They cannot do any more damage". Moreover she and BISMARCK told me that the report of FUHLSEBUETTTEL prison was of some importance when the prisoners were transferred to a camp. The officials told me that mostly they knew our cases and the man in charge of them. BISMARCK as well as ECKRUTH indicated that it was their task to help the interrogators. For instance BISMARCK said to various prisoners: "HELM is such a nice man, admit it, it would be better for you".

In spring 1944 5 Russian girls were sent to FUHLSEBUETTTEL. I saw them naked in the hall. They were in a horrible state, their body was bruised and they had frightened faces. I know that they were kept for days without clothing in the cell. Two weeks later we had a bath together with them and could see the marks of the horrible maltreatment. KEEZ, BOCH and other officials told us that these girls had looted and should be shot. One day they left FUHLSEBUETTTEL, I do not know what happened to them.

At FUHLSEBUETTTEL there was a Russian, named Luba BONDARENKO. She was in charge of the boiler and I worked with her for some time. She was very proud and therefore hated by all officials. All officials said: "One should break the neck of this damned beast". She was permanently beaten, maltreated and received no food. This was especially done by SCHULZ, BORGEMEHN, BOCH and BURMEISTER. One day when the bulb in her room was fused she took a spare bulb from the boiler room to use it while she drank her coffee. BORGEMEHN noticed this. She pulled Luba BONDARENKO out of the cell at the hair, beat her and pushed her down the stairs, she was locked into a cell in the cellar. She had to deliver the whole prison clothing and received nothing to eat. I do not know what happened to her.

Maria, a Russian girl, was locked into the cage cell. She was cold as it was winter and she had no clothing, only her frock. She sang and danced on the bunk to get warm. The officials did not like this and poured cold water over Maria. BOCH told me this when I asked her why Maria was wet. Furthermore BOCH told me that another prisoner who was also under arrest had been put into water for three days.

One evening in autumn 1944 HENNINGS was on duty. He and BURMEISTER came into the large room in B 2 and when he opened the door one prisoner was standing beside the opened window. Thereupon all prisoners had to get up and had to do physical exercise on the ground. This lasted for about 1/2 an hour. Later we heard that water was poured. The next day the prisoners told us that water had been poured over them when they were already lying in their beds.

/For

For unimportant reasons the foreigners received no food for several days. I remember that SCHULZ did not issue any food for the time of three days as a dish cloth was missing.

A Russian, named STRELZOWA, was imprisoned in B 2 in a single cell. She was an intelligent woman who had been arrested because of organized resistance. She told me that her sister had already been executed and she herself was prepared for her death.

This is all I have to say about FUHLSDUETTEL.

(Signed) Gertrud MEYER-PLOCK

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Gertrud Friedricke MEYER-PLOCK, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this twenty-ninth day of November 1946, before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZDOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZDOWSKI
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gertrud Friedricke MEYER-PLOCK, marked Production No.2.

(Signed) P.M. Ramsay Sgt
for Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Marichen MARTENS.

Deposition on oath of Marichen MARTENS, female, of HAMBURG 20, Broedermannstr. 77c, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG, Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this sixth day of December 1946.

I am Marichen MARTENS, born on 17/6/1912 in HAMBURG. I am protestant and am cashier by occupation. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi organisation.

I have always taken up an anti-fascist attitude and made contact with a Communist resistance group in 1942. I placed myself at the disposal of the group. We were betrayed and as a result I was arrested by the Gestapo on 18/11/42. On 20/11/42 I was taken to FUHLSEBUETTEL and was there till March 43. From there I was transferred to the investigation prison in HAMBURG and was there till February 44. In February I was taken to FUHLSEBUETTEL a second time and stayed there till 5/1/45. From there I was sent to the Concentration Camp at RAVENSBRUECK and was liberated at the end of April.

On being arrested, I was taken to the Gestapo building and kept there 48 hours. I was interrogated by TEEGE, KNUTS, HINTZ and two others. TEEGE beat and tortured me. At first I was beaten on the back and thigh with a stick, then my hands were tied behind my back, sticks placed between my fingers. Then the fingers were pressed together. At the same time a loud wireless was playing, so that my screams could not be heard in the street.

On 20 November I was taken to FUHLSEBUETTEL and placed in cell 67 in B3. I was together with a Polish woman by the name of Marianna GASZAK. Together with Hela MOKWIAK and Stefania PRZYBYL she belonged to a Polish resistance movement under the leadership of a certain Herr WITCZAK. GASZAK, with whom I made friends during my imprisonment, told me how she had carried messages and how she worked on plans of important war industrial concerns. She had also worked for a time in the OKW in BERLIN and sent reports from there to Herr WITCZAK. She was arrested on 18/11/42. Together with a friend she was arrested in BERLIN by Gestapo official NEUMANN and was taken by him to FUHLSEBUETTEL near HAMBURG. As she told me, NEUMANN was always her chief interrogator. The two other, MOKWIAK and PRZYBYL were interrogated by NEUMANN. I have seen Marianna GASZAK come back from interrogations. Especially on one occasion she was very heavily beaten and tortured. The same methods I have already described were used. The night after the interrogation she attempted suicide, but I prevented her from doing it. I know that Marianna GASZAK and Hela MOKWIAK were executed in the middle of October 1943, having been sentenced by a "Volksgericht" (People's Court). In connection with this, I remember the following incident. After the fall of Stalingrad, we read of it in the OKW communique. There were three of us in the cell at that time: Marianna GASZAK, Annamaria BONE and myself. The woman official SCHERSCHMIDT listened in to our cell and reported this to Commandant ROHDE. The next day we were called up in front of ROHDE. As we walked down the steps we were scolded and kicked by KOEBMANN. When we came to ROHDE, he told us the following: "You and you (meaning GASZAK and BONE) will lose your head, but you, (he turned towards me) will first dig your own grave in RAVENSBRUECK, like so many other before you."

/ROHDE

- 2 -

ROHDE then ordered hard labour for us. This work was very dirty and cut our hands that they bled. If we did not do the required amount, we did not get any food. A few weeks later, ROHDE came in to our cell together with a few Gestapo people from BERLIN. He showed us to them, repeated once more what he had said to us and remarked that he had already sent a report to BERLIN.

In May 1944 I was placed in solitary confinement in cell 61. This cell was opposite the hall for foreigners. One day I heard SCHULZ say to EKRUTH: "We are getting three Russian women, who have been looting. They have already been beaten black and blue by the Gestapo, but we'll beat them more yet." Shortly afterwards I heard blows and screams. I am sure that it was the Russian women, because I heard Russian words.

Another time I heard a Frenchwoman go through the corridor from my cell. Apparently she must have spoken with somebody through a door. EKRUTH noticed this and came shouting. I heard a few slaps in the face, then the girl, whose Christian name was Maria, said in broken German: "Please don't hit me, I have a mother." EKRUTH answered: "In that case you must be beaten all the more.", and beat her all the harder. Then she told the orderly: "Maria gets nothing to eat to-day."

I would like to mention here that SCHULZ was worst feared for beatings. There was hardly a day when she did not beat somebody or ordered other officials to carry out beatings. Having beaten somebody she very often also awarded as punishment confinement in a dark cell and no food. The Official BOCH told me once, when she brought me a pullover to work on, that she had beaten a Frenchwoman. She told me that she was ordered by ROHDE and TESSMANN to search the Frenchwoman for "Kassiber". When she found the "Kassiber", and, as she said, found that the girl was a liar, she beat her so hard she told me: "She won't forget that all her life".

BORGEMEHN especially hated the foreigners. I know that she very often ordered "no Food" in the foreigner hall. I know that, because I heard from my cell how BORGEMEHN gave the orderly orders to that effect. The reasons for awarding this punishment were always negligible, e.g. if somebody spoke during free time (Freistunde). BORGEMEHN awarded this punishment to the whole hall at least once a week, as far as I know. I have often seen and heard that BORGEMEHN beat foreigners, especially Frenchwomen. I often saw BISMARCK beat internees. Above all she hated the Jews, who could never do right for her. She used to beat with her hand or a large heavy key. Another speciality of BISMARCK was spying on prisoners. She knew how, by simulating a motherly manner, she could gain the confidence of many prisoners, who then disclosed a lot of information. She immediately reported to ROHDE and then TESSMANN all she had learned.

In my cell I often heard KREUTZ beat foreigners, but cannot give their names.

During our free hour, I once observed the following incident. A Belgian woman did not walk the prescribed circle, but went slightly out of her way. This was noticed by ROHDE, who pointed it out to SCHLERSCHMIDT. The girl was told off by ROHDE and was slapped in the face by SCHLERSCHMIDT. The girl then had to stand with her face to the wall all through exercise. One of the women notorious for beating in FULLSBUETTEL was WULF. She especially hated the foreign women and Jews as well as the German political prisoners. I often saw her beat people. She stood watch on the staircase when we went out for exercise. If anybody turned round or said anything, she was immediately beaten with the hand or a long key,

/wulf

WULF especially hated a Jewess by the name of Henni IN DEN BIRKEN. I often saw her beat Henni. One day Henni left with a transport and WULF said with a mocking grin: "IN DEN BIRKEN has gone to AUSCHWITZ to be gassed, she won't come back." Henni IN DEN BIRKEN actually did die at AUSCHWITZ. I also saw Paula SCHULTE carry out beatings. With SCHULTE I remember one special incident. Two Jewesses, mother and daughter, were imprisoned in FUHLBUETTEL. The mother very seldom went for exercise, because she could hardly move. One day the daughter was granted permission to help her mother downstairs. As they went down they exchanged a few words. SCHULTE noticed this and beat the old woman so hard, that she was carried unconscious from the hall. This Jewess later died in RAVENSBRUECK.

On the medical side practically nothing was done at FUHLBUETTEL. Only on very rare occasions was anybody taken to the doctor. BORGEMEHN was the worst. She had been a Red Cross nurse for 8 years and therefore took it upon herself to diagnose patients. In connection with this, I remember a few incidents. One night in the spring of 1944 a Frenchwoman had a miscarriage. Her companions unsuccessfully made signs to get assistance. Not until the next day, towards mid-day was she taken to the hospital, almost bleeding to death. I never saw her again. SPITZGERBER was on duty that night. One day I was taken to the cell of my friend. As we went past, somebody gave a sign from a cell. BK RUTH opened the door and asked what was the matter. She was told that a woman had a heart attack. She then fetched a tablet from the office. Afterwards she told me that she had given the sick woman a "Leopille" (Indigestion tablet). The same evening she told me with a cynical grin: "The tablet worked well, she is all right again."

That is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Marichen MARTENS

SWORN by the said Deponent Marichen MARTENS voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria-Lusenstr. 132, on this sixth day of December 1946, before me 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Marichen MARTENS, marked Production No.

(Signed)

S/Sgt.,
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
War Crimes Investigation Unit
(C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.)

DEPOSITION

of

Ellen LUMNITZ.

Deposition on oath of Ellen LUMNITZ, female, of HAMBURG 13 Henrich Badstrasse 8, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG, Maria Luisenstrasse 132, on this 29 Nov 46.

I am Ellen LUMNITZ, nee KATZENSTEIN, born in HAMBURG on 14 Dec 19. I am of the Evangelical faith and a shop-keeper. I have never belonged to the Party or any NS organisation.

In 1944 I came into contact with a Frenchman at my place of work, who was apparently working illegally. I put myself at his disposal. Because of my activities I was arrested on 28 Aug 44. I have a strong suspicion that I was betrayed by the Frenchman, as the Gestapo said so at my interrogation and he was released after a short period under arrest. I was sent to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL where I remained till 12 Apr 45 when I was released.

When I came to FUHLBUETTEL I was allotted to the room in B1, in which there were Polish and Russian women. As I am half Jewish I was allotted to this room. The room was dreadfully overcrowded. There were 40 beds but some 120 people in the room so that we slept three to a bed. In spite of the crowd there was only one toilet in the room. We received no cleaning materials, dish-cloths or brushes and had to sacrifice our own things for cleaning purposes. The room was never heated and in spite of this we had even in winter at best one torn blanket. Many had not even got that and had to sleep uncovered. Owing to the bad sanitary conditions the room was infected with bugs and lice. To maintain cleanliness we received half a bar of bad soap monthly. We were made to work at packing groceries. It was prescribed how much we should do in one day. If we did not achieve this figure we went without food for one day. The deprivation of food was a favourite form of punishment with the officials. Especially prominent in this were BORGEMANN, BURMEISTER and SCHULZ. For example, if any one sat on a bed during work because she felt unwell she went without food for one or two days. On one occasion BURMEISTER found a playing card in the room and deprived all Poles and Jewesses of their food for 2 days. I was one of those concerned. If anyone reported to Oberwachmeisterin SCHULZ that her blanket was completely torn and that she needed a new one, she received no new blanket and SCHULZ deprived her of food for two to three days, on the grounds that she had torn the blanket herself.

The women officials made beating a science. I often saw girls beaten. I often saw SCHULZ beat the senior member of the room, a Russian called LUBA. This always happened when something in the room displeased her - e.g. if the room were not clean enough, or if we sang or someone sat on her bed. She beat LUBA with her hands and thrust her with her face against the wall.

I was beaten by SCHULZ when I was the stoker. An SS man had closed up the stove in the evening although it should have remained open. As a result I was beaten by SCHULZ in the cellar below in the presence of BURMEISTER and a SS man. He did not let me speak a word but struck me in the face and thrust me with my face against the stove.

I was beaten a second time by BURMEISTER in the recreation hour because I had spoken to the man behind me. A Polish woman who shared

/my bed

- 2 -

my bed and worked as a laundress had brought me up some washing powder. She was terribly beaten by SCHULZ for this. After the beating her back was very swollen. This Polish woman was sent to MVLNERUECK shortly before Christmas 1944. I think that BOCH had something to do with this as she could not stand ZOFIA and said smilingly to her the day before the convoy left, "Now you're well paid for your sauce."

In our room there was a Russian girl, NATJA, who was pregnant. She complained to SCHULZ that she got too little to eat. Thereupon SCHULZ beat her. Every morning SCHULZ came into the room and demanded a number of people to empty the dust-bins. NATJA did not volunteer as she felt that in her condition she was not capable. Thereupon SCHULZ abused her for laziness, beat her, drove her to work and deprived her of food for one day.

A Russian woman who talked loudly got a week's punitive arrest from SCHULZ.

The Polish women who were with me told me that they were to be interrogated by a certain MUMME of the Gestapo. I saw these women come back after the interrogation with swollen faces and open wounds on their buttocks. They told me these were the results of the blows they had received from MUMME during the interrogation. I particularly remember a Polish woman whose Christian name was ZOFIA who during her interrogation by MUMME was beaten till she bled. As a result of this she had inflammation of the nerves and stayed in bed. When we reported this to BOCH she forced ZOFIA to get up, remarking that open wounds did no harm. This worsened her condition so that she was taken to the hospital in a high fever. I have never seen her again.

On 11 Apr 45 the fate of the women still left in FUHLBUETTEL, was decided. 13 were put on the death-convoy to NEUENGAMME, 4 were released, including myself, and the remainder went on convoy to KIEL-HASSE. I know that the following officials helped make the decisions concerning the 13 women executed, BISMARCK, BURWEISER, LAUBACH and BORGEMANN. I know this as I served them with tea in the duty room. As I came in I heard BISMARCK say "I'm sorry for the MROSEK women, but I can't do anything about it." On the same day BORGEMANN came to me and said "Your fate is not decided, but you can still hope - you're only half Jewish. I'll intervene on your behalf."

The next day I was released. I saw the convoy to KIEL-HASSE move off. The men went in front. They were dressed in rags and were mostly bare-foot. They were mostly foreigners. They received a piece of bread before departure. As they received it they were kicked by TESSMANN. Then the women marched off. They received no food.

In the whole building only the 13 women remained, who, as I learned later, went on the death-convoy to NEUENGAMME. Their names, as far as I can remember, ran as follows:- Erika LEYER, Helene HEYKENDORFF, Grete MROSEK, Senta DOHLE, Maria FLARING, Erna BELLING, Margit ZINKI, Annemarie LADWIG, Elisabeth ROSENKRUNZ and Hane HERTENS. There were also one German whose name I do not know and two foreign women.

Finally I should like to remark that on the last Sunday before 11 Apr 45 I was interrogated for two hours by BURWEISER. She asked about my views on National Socialism, on foreign countries, etc. From the whole series of questions I realised that my fate depended on this. I took this as further evidence that the women officials helped to decide the prisoner's fate.

That is all the information I can give about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Ellen LUNITZ.

0704

- 3 -

SWORN by the said dependent Ellen LUMBITZ voluntarily at ELLEBURG,
Maria Luisenstrasse 132, on this 29th day of November 1946, before
me 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of
the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
Investigating Officer.

Translation ofDeposition No. 21DEPOSITION

of

Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER

Deposition on oath of Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER, female, of HAMBURG 20, Broedermanssweg 77 c, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Marie Luisenstr. 132, in this tenth day of December, 1946.

I am Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER nee GRONAU, born on 30th April, 1915, at HAMBURG. I am an atheist. I am a housewife. I am married and have 2 children. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS. organisation.

Before 1933, I was a member of a Communistic Youth organisation. On 10th August, 1934, the whole group and I were arrested for preparation of high treason. I was sent to FUHLBUETTEL prison where I stayed until the end of January, 1935. From there I was transferred to the interrogation prison HAMBURG.

On 8th February, 1935, I was sentenced to one year imprisonment and I served my sentence in the women's prison LUEBECK. I was released on 18th December, 1935. On the 10th April, 1944, I was arrested for the second time for preparation of high treason. I was sent to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL and I remained there until 6 March, 1945. On this day I was transferred to the interrogation prison HAMBURG. I was released on 26th May, 1945.

When I had been arrested I was taken to the Gestapo building. There I was interrogated by HELMS. Later, when I had been sent to FUHLBUETTEL, I was interrogated by TESSEMANN, who beat me. I also know that he interrogated other prisoners.

The prisoners, who were to be interrogated, were brought to the Gestapo building and returned to the prison by Paul REPIEN, nicknamed "der lange Paul" (Long Paul). All prisoners were afraid of REPIEN. He beat prisoners left and right, especially the foreigners. I remember the following incidents with REPIEN.

An old man, about 70 years of age, could not walk fast enough. Thereupon REPIEN beat him and kicked him with his feet until he fainted. A Russian, who was waiting for transport, wanted to relieve nature. Several times he asked REPIEN for permission, but he did not allow it. The man stepped forward a little to ask again. Thereupon REPIEN kicked him terribly into the stomach and told him that he would be shot if he left the ranks once again.

A French woman, who did not understand German, did not know what REPIEN had ordered and therefore did not carry out the order. Thereupon REPIEN pushed her with the face against the wall, kicked her and she had to stand with the face to the wall for hours on end.

It was a habit at FUHLBUETTEL to beat and maltreat the prisoners. I can remember the following incidents which I have seen or heard about. I have seen that Ella SCHULZ beat foreigners who did not understand her order in the face while she was bringing some prisoners into another building. When the persons in question tried to excuse themselves they were beaten again.

SCHULZ used to inspect the rooms on Sundays. The rooms of the foreigners were inspected. She was assisted by a second official, mostly BROGEMANN or BURMEISTER. All women had to undress entirely in the corridor and their clothes were inspected. When SCHULZ disliked anything the woman in question was beaten.

/BORGELEHN

-2-

BORGEMEHN had to supervise the foreigners during the work. If a tool was missing or the women could not do the scheduled amount of work, they were beaten by her and they mostly did not receive any food for a week.

At the beginning of November, 1944, a blanket was allegedly torn in the large room on B.1. Thereupon BORGEMEHN ordered that all foreigners had to be deprived of their blankets. Consequently the foreigners had no blankets for three weeks. When the diphtheria epidemic spread they were again issued with a blanket, but then they had to go to bed naked and had to put their clothes in front of the door.

In August, 1944, a French woman by the name of ROLAND was brought to FUHLISBUETTEL. ROLAND had been working for an innkeeper, R. TJENS, resident Siemensplatz. She was suffering from kidney trouble, and the doctor decided that she was unfit for work. Because of this R. TJENS reported her to the Gestapo, because she refused to work. In FUHLISBUETTEL, BORGEMEHN tried to win her confidence. BORGEMEHN convinced ROLAND that if she made a statement she would be released. ROLAND believed BORGEMEHN by making statements to the Gestapo in which she revealed black-market activities in which RATJENS was involved amongst others. She herself told me this being under the impression that she would soon be released. Consequently she was sent with the next transport to RAVENSBRUECK to be liquidated. When I asked BORGEMEHN where ROLAND was he said: "I have liquidated her by sending her to RAVENSBRUECK. The foreigners are not worth much more than being liquidated".

I have seen BURMEISTER search the foreign labour women who came back from the fish-commando for food and cigarettes. If she found something, she beat the person concerned, deprived her of her food, and usually asked that she be given 14 days arrest.

Sometimes, usually in the morning BURMEISTER came into the rooms of the foreigners and asked who wanted to report sick. Those who did so were deprived of their fat ration. BISMARCK worked in close co-operation with ROHDE and TESSMANN. She won the confidence of the prisoners, by pretending to look after them in a motherly way, and then she denounced them to the Gestapo.

I have seen BISMARCK hit the foreigners on several occasions in the face, and that she beat them.

I have often seen KREUZ hit foreigners, especially whilst we were bathing and the foreigners talked or did something else which did not meet with her approval. In this case she would come into the shower room and hit right and left. Furthermore she cut down the bathing time to five minutes, which included the dressing and undressing.

I have seen Paula SCHULTE beat foreigners repeatedly, she did this particularly during our time off. One of her specialities was to allow the foreigners to bring out their mattresses to air, only on rainy days. Even if it poured down they could only bring in their mattresses in the evening. Once when SCHULTE was conducting us to the doctor she noticed that a French woman had spoken. Thereupon she beat the girl and turned to us Germans and said: "The foreigners must be treated like this, because they do not understand anything else".

I have often seen BOSCH beat the foreigners. She beat them on the smallest provocation. She told me that she had been given orders by a Gestapo official once to search a Russian girl and to interrogate her. In her own words she said: "I maltreated her terribly, otherwise she would never have opened her mouth".

Since the birth of my children I have been suffering from a rupture of the abdominal integuments. My condition deteriorated in the prison and I reported to the doctor. I was examined by Dr. SCHNAPPEL.

/TESSMAN

-3-

TESSMANN was present during the whole examination. He was an interested onlooker. At the time the rupture was about 7 cm wide and about 15 cm long. Dr. SCHNAPF looked at the rupture and ordered abdominal exercise. I asked him for a bandage but did not receive one.

On the occasion of this visit I watched the following incident. A Russian woman was brought to the doctor, she was suffering from open wounds on the back which resulted from an interrogation. One wound was large enough to put a fist into it. Dr. SCHNAPF looked at the wounds and said that it was not so bad, the medical orderly MAU had to do the dressing. The wounds were festering as they had not been bandaged for days. MAU did not clean the wounds at all, he only put a little white powder on them and a piece of gauze and fastened this with two plasters. He asked BURMEISTER to assist him but BURMEISTER refused to do so and said that the Russian was too dirty. I offered MAU to help him and therefore I could watch everything. The bandage was not fastened correctly and when the Russian got up the bandage fell down. Thereupon MAU said: "She must do it herself". The Russian had to dress and was led to her cell. The drawers of the Russian woman were entirely covered with blood and pus. I asked BURMEISTER to give her another pair but she answered that I should leave this to her. It is not yet necessary, the drawers are not yet dirty enough. This Russian woman belonged to a group of six Russian girls who allegedly had been arrested because of looting. After about one week they were sent away for annihilation.

On this occasion I want to mention that BRUTH told me that she together with BORGENN beat up the six Russian women after they had arrived, although they had already been beaten when they had been interrogated by the Gestapo. She also said that they would certainly be hanged.

During the diphtheria epidemic in Winter 1944/45, the patients were treated as follows: When MAU ascertained that anybody was ill the person concerned was brought into the cellar into an unheated cell, without a palliasse or blanket. Under these conditions the women had to live until they were transferred into the hospital and sometimes it lasted 2-3 days. I could watch this as I had to serve an arrest punishment at that time.

While I was lying in the cellar in the cage cell, a woman was brought into the cellar into an arrest cell, she was mentally insane. She was singing all the night. The officials did not like this. One evening when she was singing again a female official - whose name I do not remember - came into the cellar accompanied by an SS-man. I heard that a bucket was filled with water, that the cell of the insane woman was opened and that the water was poured out. Therefore I assumed that the water had been poured over the poor creature.

This is all I know about FUHLSBUETTEL.

(Signed) Gertrud DREHER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER, voluntarily at HAMBURG, Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on this tenth day of December, 1946, before me 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gertrud Wilhelmine Matilde Therese DREHER, marked Production No. 21.

(Signed) ? RAMSEY Sjt.

for Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Barbara DOLLWETZEL

Deposition of Barbara DOLLWETZEL, female, of Berlin - Zehlendorf, In Muhlenfelde 13, affirmed before Major J. Leniewski, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E) at Berlin.

I am Barbara Dollwetz, born on the 29th Jan. 1920 in Hamburg. On the 16th June 1943 I, my mother, and my stepfather were arrested as a result of having been denounced by the gestapo agent Alfons PANNECK. We were put into the Fuhlsbittel prison and kept there until our transfer into the concentration camp Ravensbruck. In Fuhlsbittel I got to know the Oberaufseherin (chief warden) Schaarschmidt. She was a hysterical and brutal woman, who illtreated especially the allied prisoners, took away their food at every opportunity and deprived them of their hours of relaxation. She denied the foreign women medical assistance. I know of one case in particular, when she accused an elderly French woman of shamming and did not take her to the doctor, although she was wasting away visibly. As far as I know this French woman died in the Hamburg remand prison. It should be possible to find out the name through my mother, who was with her in one cell for a short time. I have often seen how Schaarschmidt beat up the French and Russian women, beat them into their faces with her fists and hurled them against the wall.

I know the women wardens Bismarck, Wulf, Schulz and Burmeister. Bismarck was a confirmed national socialist, which fact she stressed repeatedly in our presence, and for which reason she especially hated the Jews and foreigners. She always approached them under the mask of a confidant of theirs, listened to their conversation and reported what she had heard to the Gestapo. More than anybody else she hated the French, whom she used to punish for every little thing by depriving them of their food and by illtreating them. I know of one case, where, in collaboration with the Gestapo, the woman agent Gerda Gromberg was taken into the cell of the French woman Gerda so that she could listen to what she was talking about. As a result of Bismarck's report, this Gerda was later on taken to Ravensbruck where she died. The woman warden Wulf didn't take sick prisoners to the doctor because she was too lazy. Wulf, who was warden over Russian and Polish women, has frequently beaten them and ill treated them severely.

The warden Ella Schulz was made up to chief warden later on. She beat up especially severely the Russian and Polish prisoners. I remember the Ukrainian prisoner Anna Korjak, who told me that she had been beaten into the face with fists by Schulz so severely that she had collapsed.

I know the woman warden Burmeister. She, too, frequently denied medical assistance to the sick. I remember the case of Tatjana Stugel, who suffered from fainting fits and was so weak that she could no longer take advantage of the hours of relaxation, and should have been in hospital. This woman too, she denied medical aid. Furthermore, Burmeister frequently beat the prisoners.

Of the SS-men who worked in Fuhlsbittel, I especially remember the Transportbegleiter (guard of transports) REPPIN. He used to beat the Russians, Poles, Frenchmen and Jews with his hands and kick them with his feet. I myself saw during a transport how he belaboured a Russian with his fists and kicked him until he collapsed covered with blood. In the room where they were waiting for interrogation, prisoners were standing and sitting with their faces turned towards the wall. When he thought that

/they

-2-

they had been talking amongst themselves, he jumped up and hit them with his fist in the neck, so that they bashed their faces against the wall. I saw that myself.

In my case I was interrogated by the Gestapo officials Gronwold, Knuth and Neddenin.

I myself was not beaten during the interrogations, but I saw other prisoners return into the Spiegelsaal with their faces completely covered with blood and all beaten up. Neddenin said to me that they had to apply this assistance against thick headed prisoners.

(sgd) Barbara Dollwetzal.

Affirmed by the said deponent Barbara Dollwetzal, voluntarily at Berlin on the 12th February 1947 before me, Major J. Leniewski, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E)

(sgd) Leniewski, Major
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Barbara Dollwetzal, marked Deposition No. 29

H.Q. BAOR.
27th February 1947

(signed) F.J. Kelloy
Captain.

Translation ofDeposition No. 20DEPOSITION

of

Kurt Willi WAND

Deposition on oath of Kurt Willi WAND, male of HAMBURG, 13, Bundesstrasse 40, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG, on this twenty first day of January, 1947.

I am Kurt Willi WAND born at GROHN near VEGESACK on 12.5.1915. I am an atheist. I am a mercantile employee by occupation. I am married and have 2 children. I did not belong to the NSDAP nor any other NS organisation.

Before 1933 I was a member of the communistic Youth movement. In connection with this I was already arrested in April 1933. I was that time for three months in prison in HAMBURG.

For the second time I was arrested on the 27th September 1934. I was sentenced to $3\frac{1}{2}$ years imprisonment. I paid this punishment in FUHLBUETTEL, in the Untersuchungsgefängnis (Remand Prison) HAMBURG, HANNOVER-SAND and NEUBUNSTER. On the 30 November 1937 I was released. I came together with my old comrades and we used to meet again. I helped some comrades, who stayed at HAMBURG illegally. Therefore I was arrested on the 23 June 1944 and was sent to FUHLBUETTEL. I remained there until the 6th March 1945 and was transferred to the Untersuchungsgefängnis HAMBURG. I was released in May, 1945.

When I arrived in FUHLBUETTEL I was sent to a cell in solitary confinement. I remained there for about 2 weeks. There I became acquainted with the guard LEPHEL. He was feared in the whole house because of the beatings. I often heard in my cell how he ill-treated people.

After two weeks I was transferred to A2 room 6. I remained there until a week before my transfer to the Untersuchungsgefängnis (remand prison). Next-door to me, in room 5, there were most Frenchmen. Apart from this there were Poles, Italians and Jews in A2. During my time of imprisonment there, I saw the following officials beating: OEL, ROETTGER, STANGE, HENNINGS, STUEVE and BARTELS. For beating they have mostly used their long iron keys, they have also mal-treated their victims by kicking. Mostly foreign prisoners were beaten. The main reason for the beating was, that they often could not understand orders and did not carry them out quickly enough. I several times witnessed how prisoners were beaten until they were bleeding or fell unconsciously on to the ground.

The commandant TESSMANN seldom beat prisoners himself, but I heard several times that he gave orders to the guards, to beat this or the other prisoner. This happened mostly when the food was collected and referred to a foreigner. During the journeys for the interrogation, I learned the methods of the transport fuchrer REPPEN. He struck and kicked all the prisoners. In connection with this I should like to mention a particular case. At the end of January 1945 a young prisoner was sent to our hall. On his transport he could not understand an order given by REPPEN. Thereupon REPPEN kicked him several times in the stomach. As a consequence of this ill-treatment he had suffered from internal haemorrhage and died after 3 or 4 days in our room.

I should like to mention a special example of the brutality of STANGE. One Saturday morning in November 1944 we paraded down in the corridor in front of STANGE's office for distribution of cigarettes. A young Russian was cleaning the floor and stepped on Stange's foot by accident. Thereupon STANGE beat and kicked him until he remained lying unconscious. Then he gave the following order to some guards.

/Take

- 2 -

"Take him away, I will occupy myself with him later". One of my comrades, by name IMIC, who later went down for getting the meal, told me that he had seen the Russian lying on the corridor covered with blood and obviously dead.

In Station 12 in FUHLSEBUNTEL I have seen two interrogators of the Gestapo, HENSCHEL and JENSEN during the interrogation. They especially interrogated foreigners. They worked in the department of breaking works-contracts. They always used to beat with rubber truncheons and steel rods.

In August 1944 I was summoned to Dr. SCHNAPPAUF for examination regarding to the ability of being in a camp. On that day we were about 40 persons, Germans and foreigners. We always had to go into the room in groups of 4 persons. The medical orderly MAU called out our names and Dr. SCHNAPPAUF signed our ability without having a look at us. After he had signed he turned to us and asked if we had any complaints. If someone told him of any sickness he always said: "They are excuses, we know that". On the same day there were two Frenchmen who had to be treated because of venereal diseases. Dr. SCHNAPPAUF refused to see them and said to MAU, what I heard myself: "I do not want to see the swines, let them die".

That is all I can say about FUHLSEBUNTEL.

(Signed) Kurt WIND.

AFFIRMED By the said deponent Kurt Willi WIND voluntarily at HAMBURG, on this twenty first day of January 1947, before me 2/Lt Wacław WIELZBOWSKI, detailed by the G. in C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIELZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Kurt WIND, marked deposition No. 20

(Signed) S. L. Meiber, Cpl.

Interpreter.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No. 28DEPOSITION

of

Elli Else Berta HEINS.

Deposition on oath of Elli Else Berta HEINS, female of HAMBURG-GROSS FLOTBERG Ebertallee 174, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria Luisenstrasse 132 on this twelfth day of Dec. 46.

I am Elli Else Berta HEINS, nee MUELLER, born at LATONA on 6.11.10. I am an atheist. I am a house-wife by occupation. I did not belong to the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

I was a member of the communistic Youth organisation. Owing to my political attitude I was arrested in May 1934. After 5 weeks I was released. The second time I was arrested for 12 days, in 1935. I was arrested for the third time on the 15.1.37. I was sent to FUHLBUETTEL and remained there until the 30.3.37. From there I came to the Untersuchungsgefängnis (Remand Prison) and was sentenced to 2 years imprisonment in November. I served my sentence in FUHLBUETTEL and was released on 17.1.39. Since 1942 I was a member of a resistance group. On the 4.4.44 I was arrested and was sent to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL. There I remained until the middle of April and then was transferred to KIEL-HASSE. On the 3.5.45 I was released.

In FUHLBUETTEL I was in strict solitary confinement, and so I could not observe many incidents. I only witnessed the following occurrences:

All prisoners were afraid of Paul REPIEN, Transportführer because of the many beatings. For instance, on the first day already I saw him kicking a Danish woman, about 24 years of age, who was in the 7th month of her pregnancy, because she could not walk quickly enough. The girl collapsed and was lying on the floor. REPIEN ordered her to stand up and as she could not do so, he beat her with his fists.

Two cells next to me was a French woman in solitary confinement, who was seriously ill. I often heard when BISMARCK and BORGEMANN went into her cell and when they found the girl laying in bed, they beat her.

One day I was brought into the cell of Marichen MARTENS. On this occasion I heard loud cries from the room for French people and saw BORGEMANN and BISMARCK going in there. I heard the clap of beatings and I know, that afterwards all the inmates of the room were deprived of their food, for three days.

During the leisure hour I several times saw how BUEBISTER, BORGEMANN, BISMARCK and SCHULZ were beating foreign women. Polish and Russian women were particularly ill-treated.

That is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(signed) Elli HEINS

/AFFIRMED

0713

- 2 -

AFFIRMED by the said deponent Elli Else Berta HEINS voluntarily at HAMBURG Lusisenstrasse 132, on this twelfth day of December 1946, 1946, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Elli Else Berta HEINS, marked deposition No. 26.

(Sgd)

Interpreter.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No. 6.DEPOSITION

of

Walter HOCHMUTH

Deposition of Walter HOCHMUTH, male, of Berlin-Charlottenburg 5, Heinrich von Stephan-Str. 48, affirmed before Major J. LENIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Berlin.

I am Walter HOCHMUTH, born on 14 Feb 1904 at Reichenbach (VOGTLAND). In December 1942 I was taken out by the Gestapo of an Internment Camp in Southern France. I was taken to Hamburg, which used to be my permanent residence until I emigrated in 1934.

I have been in the Gestapo Prison FUHLBUETTEL near MANBURG since 21 Mar 1943 until 10 Jan 44. I was a political prisoner. Later on I was condemned to 5 years penitentiary by the Volksgerichtshof in POTSDAM because of high treason.

The following crimes against humanity were witnessed by me while I was in FUHLBUETTEL:

A. General Crimes.

1. One of the worst SS-men was Transportfuhrer Paul REPIN. He was helped by two others. REPIN was known amongst the French comrades as "Monsieur terrible" or "le double metre". One of his confederates had the nickname "Serbelbein". These three ill-treated the prisoners without exception, even women and girls in the most disgusting manner. Every morning several lorries loaded with prisoners were taken to the Stadthaus for the so-called "presentation". The prisoners were chained to each other and were led through the house to the so-called "Spiegelsaal" (mirror room). The room was called "Spiegelsaal" because the prisoners had to sit on long benches opposite an empty wall. If the smallest movement or a whispered word was observed by one of these 3 SS-men, the worst punishments were handed out. Kicks, with hands and feet, standing upright and still for hours with the face to the wall until the prisoner concerned broke down were the methods of these sadistic SS-guards used to satisfy themselves. I noticed that REPIN and his friends were specially keen on Russians, Poles and Frenchmen. Jews were not considered human beings by these beasts.
2. The Commandant of the Gestapo prison, RHODE (predecessor of TESSLANN) personally beat up prisoners until they were bleeding all over. Also his hatred was specially concerning Russians and Poles.
3. In December 1942 many cases of paratyphoid (Flecktyphus) started in the FUHLBUETTEL prison. The prison was closed. The hygienic conditions were so bad that very many deaths occurred, especially amongst the Russians and Poles. The man who was mainly responsible for these conditions was the SS-doctor Dr. SCHNAPPAUF.

B. Concrete Cases:

1. In March or April 1943 I lived together in one cell with the Hungarian Vilmos VOEROES. VOEROES had been arrested because of suspected weakening of the German War power. He was a barber by profession and employed in the barber's shop SCHMIDT, Roedingsmarkt. The parents of his fiancée are called BEINIG and live in EIMSBUETTEL. He himself lives there as a lodger. I know that he was severely ill-treated by Gestapo officials in the Stadthaus. Also the members of his political group, who were all Hungarians were severely ill-treated. Amongst them was a tailor who was

/living

- 2 -

living in HAMBURG since a long time and who had been a member of the International Brigade in the Spanish Civil war. VOERBES who is probably still living in HAMBURG will be able to give the names of the responsible Gestapo officials.

2. During an interrogation of a Frenchman in the Stadthaus I was used as an interpreter by Gestapo official. I had an opportunity to look into the files. I could see that this Frenchman who was working in a factory in ALTONA, was on friendly terms with a Russian woman who came from BARNOWICZ. According to the files this Russian woman interested the Frenchman concerned in Communism. A paper, written by this Russian woman apparently contained suspicious words, was found by an informer. Both of them were arrested. During an interrogation they found out that she was not only a Russian but also a Jewess. The Gestapo official who led the interrogation ordered the Russian woman to be sent to a liquidation camp. The Frenchman was released with a warning after some weeks' imprisonment. The name of this Gestapo official can be obtained from Karola KERN, who was under arrest because of preparation of treason. She had been awarded several years of penitentiary. She was used, however, as a typist in the rooms of the Gestapo.
3. At the same time when I was arrested in March 1943 a young Frenchman called Jacques THERISSE was arrested as well. After 6 months it was found out that THERISSE had been arrested by mistake because of a mix up of names. Whilst he was interrogated he was accused of being the leader of the Paris Jungkommunisten (Communist Youths). THERISSE said that it was not so which was the truth, but nevertheless he was very severely ill-treated. After his release THERISSE was employed as a steward by a ROSTOCK ship owner's firm. If he is still alive his statement will help to find the responsible Gestapo officials.
4. In FUHLBUETTEL I made the acquaintance of the Ukrainian Nikolai UDICZ UDICZ was a Jungkommunist from LWOW (Lemberg). He was interrogated by the Gestapo official TEEGE. UDICZ was severely ill-treated by TEEGE and his helpers. Many weeks afterwards one could see the marks on his body.
5. At the beginning of October 1943 the Dutchman Dirk LATENSTIJN tot VOORST was brought into the prison. This Dutch comrade was employed by the Swedish consulate in HAMBURG. He was accused of helping the enemy. He arrived as a complete healthy person. After several "interrogations" by the Gestapo in the Stadthaus he fell sick and had to take to his bed. He was ordered to appear for another "interrogation". I who was at the time foreman of the room, reported to the SS-guard on duty that tot VOORST was not in a position to get up from his bed. The Sanitactswachtmeister, who was responsible, said that he was not really sick and was only putting it on and forced him in his very bad state of health to start a journey in the prison lorry, to the HAMBURG Stadthaus. He came back in the evening in a very bad condition. The next day I asked for medical aid. The Gestapo doctor, Dr. SCHNAPPAUF found it beyond his standing to come and see us in the station. He definitely ordered the prisoner to come to his room. The prisoner was supported by two comrades and taken up to the doctor. He got several pills. That was all the doctor did. The next day his condition became much worse. In the course of the morning I reported several times and asked for him to be taken to the hospital immediately, however, nothing happened. On 25 October 1943 at 1230 hrs, midday, Dirk LATENSTIJN tot VOORST died. The guilt for his death rests with Dr. SCHNAPPAUF.

(Signed) Walter HOCHMUTH.

0716

- 3 -

AFFIRMED by the said Deponent Walter HOCHMUTH,
voluntarily at BERLIN on 13th February 1947,
before me, J. LENIEWSKI, Major, Field Inves-
tigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCE)

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Walter HOCHMUTH, Marked Deposition No. 6.

(Signed) ?
Capt. G.L.
Investigating Officer.

Translation of

Deposition No. 31

DECLARATION

of

Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD

Deposition on oath of Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD, male, 82, Rue Charles Lafitte, NEUILLY sur Seine, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at PARIS, on this 12th Day of February, 1947.

I am Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD, born on 16 June, 1894, at VICHY. I am catholic. I am director of a cinema company. I am married and I have no children.

I have been arrested in PARIS on 31 August, 1942, on an alleged charge of espionage. First I have been detained for 17 days in the prison "de la Sante" at PARIS. On the 17 September I have been jailed at the FUHLBUETTEL Prison. I remained there until July, 1943. After the great air-raid on HAMBURG in July, 1943, I have been transferred to the NEUENGAMME Camp where I stayed until the 30th September, 1943. On this day I have been brought back to FUHLBUETTEL where I stayed until the end of November, 1944. Then I have been released from jail and put into the streets of HAMBURG. After a few days I found a job in a camp of French, Dutch and Belgium workers. I stayed there until the liberation by British troops.

I have not been interrogated during my detention in France. I have been interrogated for the first time after my arrival in the Gestapo HQ at HAMBURG. Frim. Sekr. HAMMER was my first interrogator and after his departure to the East front in 1944, Krim. Kom. WINDEL. I have not been beaten during interrogations, but I heard people crying in other rooms and coming out I have seen people with marks of blows. Also fellow prisoners who have been in the same cell as myself told me that they have been tortured during interrogations and they showed me traces of blows. They were:

1. A Polish reserve officer whose name was POVER. He has been arrested for espionage in HAMBURG. He has been brutalized by 4 Gestapo officials who beat him up with rubber truncheons and sticks. They beat him with their fists and boxed his ears. I have seen him one evening when he came back to the cell. His face was massacred, he had wounds at the eyebrows, on the cheeks and at the jaw. The lobe of his ear was mutilated, his back and buttock were bruised by blows, the skin was literally torn off.
2. A Norwegian communist who has been arrested in Denmark. He has been knocked down during the first interrogation which resulted in a shock of the brain.

I met during the transport for interrogations and afterwards back to the prison a guard named Paul REPPEN who was feared by all the prisoners. I have seen him many times beat men and women. He beat with his fists, he kicked and he used a rubber truncheon. I have seen several times that people fell down after his blows. I have seen as well that some of them were bleeding from their noses and ears. I was always handcuffed when I was taken for interrogations. The handcuffs were taken off when I was to be interrogated and put back before the departure.

I have been interned at station A 1 in the prison of FUHLBUETTEL. I have been all the time in a cell and not in a hall. Sometimes I had a companion like the Pole and Norwegian, mentioned above, but the most of the time I was alone. The discipline of the prison was very severe based on brutality and terror. I very often heard screaming men and women who were beaten. The guards, whose names I mostly do not

/remember

-2-

remember any more, beat prisoners wherever they met them: in the corridors, during the walk, at the bath, in the stores etc. They were beating with fists, kicking and using rubber truncheons. The reasons were nearly always very light, for instance somebody, dared to speak a word or to turn the head. I have often seen the Commandant TESSMANN beat prisoners who were brought to him.

I would like to add that during my whole detention at FUHLBUETTEL my parcels were stolen by the Gestapo as I received only one parcel out of three. In the same way I received only one letter out of four and this at several month intervals and three or four at once.

This is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) G. CROCHARD

SWORN by the said Deponent Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD, voluntarily at PARIS, on this 12th day of February, 1947, before me 2/Lt Wladaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from French into English of the Deposition of Georges Gabriel Andre CROCHARD, marked Deposition No. 31.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(W. WIERZBOWSKI, 2/Lt.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 32DEPOSITION

of

Georges Bruno D. OUDAL

Deposition of oath of Georges Bruno D. OUDAL, male, 37 rue de Haubeuge PARIS 9., sworn before 2/Lt Jacek WIERZBOSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at PARIS on this 12th day of February, 1947.

I am Georges Bruno D. OUDAL, born on the 7 September, 1919 at PARIS. I am free thinking. I am a regional delegate of the P.R.L. I am a bachelor.

I have been arrested in France in July 1942, for anti-Nazi activities and underground press. I have been jailed in France and in January, 1943 I have been transferred to Germany and jailed in HAMBURG. I remained there until April, 1943. Then I have been sent to a labour camp in HAMBURG. I have been re-arrested in October, 1943, and jailed in the FUHLISBUETTEL prison. I stayed there until October, 1944. Then I have been released and sent to a labour camp, where I remained until the end of the war.

After my arrival at HAMBURG I have been interrogated several times by the Gestapo. My interrogator was a certain ABSCHMIDT (?). ABSCHMIDT was in charge of the French cases and he interrogated my colleagues as well. ABSCHMIDT has beaten me during the interrogations, he was using his hands and his rubber truncheon. My colleagues told me that they have also been beaten by ABSCHMIDT during the interrogations: Father NICOT, a Jesuit, Rene CALPRON, and Arthur LEVEQUE, who died in NEUBERGHEIM. I have seen myself Arthur LEVEQUE after an interrogation. He was terribly beaten and he had a deep wound on his forehead from a blow with a truncheon.

During the transports for interrogation I met Paul REPIEN who was in charge of the transport in FUHLISBUETTEL. All the prisoners were afraid of him. He beat all the prisoners, male, and female, without any reason at all. He was beating with his fists, kicking and using sometimes rubber-truncheon. During my second stay in FUHLISBUETTEL I have been in a hall in block A. REPIEN came sometimes and ordered all prisoners to go out in the yard. There they had to run and lay down into the water, the mud, the snow and this was going on for hours.

During my first stay at FUHLISBUETTEL I have been in solitary confinement in block B., and I could not see many things. During my second stay I have been for about 9 months in a hall together with Frenchmen, Italians, Russians, Poles, Belgians and so on. I have often seen guards ill-treating prisoners. They did it in the halls, in the corridors, during walks etc. I remember especially two guards who were mostly feared by the prisoners: ROETTGER Friedrich and OHL Carl. I have very often seen them beat prisoners for very slight offences or without any reason at all.

I want to add that I remember now the name Hans HORNHERDT (?), who was a Gestapo official and in charge of the section for foreigners. He is responsible for the deportation of many Frenchmen to concentration and labour camps. Some of them died in the camps and others came back to France very ill and are ill up to now. I know that it is HORNHERDT who is responsible for their deportation as my colleagues told me that they have been interrogated by HORNHERDT. He asked them a few questions and then was telling them, I am sending you to such or such a camp. After 3 or 4 days these people were transported to the camp. At the end I want to add that there was at FUHLISBUETTEL a guard whose behaviour was correct. This was SCHULZ Willy. I have never seen him beating or ill-treating prisoners. He was giving us more freedom than anybody else.

/That

0720

-2-

That is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) G. Bruno D.ODAL

SWORN by the said Deponent Georges Bruno D.ODAL, voluntarily at PARIS on this twelfth day of February, 1947, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of G. Bruno D.ODAL, marked Deposition No. 32

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group NWE.

DEPOSITION

of

van LEEUWEN Adrianus Martinus

Deposition on oath of van LEEUWEN Adrianus Martinus, male, of ZOETERWOUDE, Schenkelweg 25, sworn before Capt F.M. WARNER, General List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR, at ZOETERWOUDE on 31 Jan 1947.

My name is Adrianus Marinus van LEEUWEN, born at ZOETERWOUDE, 8th April, 1922, by occupation gardener, unmarried, living Schenkelweg 25, ZOETERWOUDE. I am of Roman Catholic faith and Dutch nationality.

In 1942, I was obliged to go to work in HAMBURG/Germany. In January, 1943, I was arrested by the German Police, because I refused to work for the German Anti Aircraft Guard. The Gestapo interrogated me and without having been in front of a court of justice, they sentenced me and I was taken to FUHLBUETTEL. I stayed there for three or four weeks. Then I was transported from FUHLBUETTEL to WILHELMSBURG. I was there three months and then went back to RUHLBUETTEL prison. After two or three weeks we had to build fences for the Germans. I did so for about five or six weeks. Then we had to go back to the prison of FUHLBUETTEL, where I stayed till the liberation. Some weeks before the liberation in 1945, the prisoners were evacuated from FUHLBUETTEL to KIEL, except those who had built the defences, so I had to stay in FUHLBUETTEL too. Shortly after that, I was released by the Gestapo, who had sentenced me.

I recognize the photograph you show me of Willy TESSMANN, as the Commandant of the prison in FUHLBUETTEL. I personally often saw him beat and kick prisoners. They were of all nationalities and he beat them with his hands and with a rubber truncheon, wherever he could hit them. He beat them all, especially Poles and Italians, but also Germans. Many times I have seen that the prisoners were kicked between their legs and then they fell down on the ground and were trod on their faces by TESSMANN. When we had to evacuate from WILHELMSBURG, we were obliged to bring away the properties of the guards, that were not lost in the fire of the bombardment. Then two Italians put some cigarettes into their pocket. TESSMANN saw this happening and called the two to come to him and when they were at a distance of about three metres, he shot them down. When we had done our best, we got every Sunday three cigarettes. TESSMANN was always there, when we got the cigarettes and more than one time it happened that, if a prisoner did not salute correctly, he was beaten in his face.

In WILHELMSBURG once a month, von BLESSEWITZ BEHR and the commandant TESSMANN came to inspect the prisoners. This was once a month as a rule, when the barracks were inspected. Then they went through the whole camp and meanwhile they beat with all they could get, everyone whom they felt like beating at the moment. I do not remember the name but the photo you show me is that one of the men, who came with the commandant for the inspection.

The photo you show me, marked Paul REPPIN, is the man well known to me as "Lange Paul". He was transportfuhrer and brought the prisoners away from different Gestapo Offices to FUHLBUETTEL. When he guarded me on my transport, it happened often when I looked round, that he beat me in the face. He was the worst of all. For smallest thing he beat with his hands very heavily. For instance when we had to rise in the morning he came into the room and if there was somebody still lying on his bed, then he draw him out of his bed and gave him a severe beating. The day I was transported from the Gestapo office to Fuhlbuettel by LANGE Paul,

/we were

-2-

we were beaten by him nearly the whole day. I saw the people, who were beaten by him, had their noses full of blood and had black-eyes. He beat all foreigners. He especially looked out for Poles and Italians, to give them extra severe beatings.

I recognize the photos of Ulrich SCAPPAUFF and John ... you show me, as the doctor and his assistant of the prison of FUHLBUETTEL. The doctor never gave the prisoners bandages or other medical help. He let them walk till they stopped and they were then brought to the sick-room where most of them died. The dead bodies generally remained one or two days there among the other sick people, before they were buried.

Once my stomach was troubling me and I asked the doctor for some tablets, but he did not examine me and did not give the tablets either. His assistant took even less trouble than the doctor himself. He and the doctor did not take care of ill German either. I cannot certify special cases of the assistant of the doctor.

The photo of Helmut HEYE, you show me, I do recognize as the man who was often on duty with the women. He has often beaten us and some times he has beaten me with a rubber-stick. I have often seen him beat women with the stick and pull their hair. I have seen that the women he had beaten, had bleeding noses and men he had beaten walked around with open wounds on their faces.

The photo of Carl TITIUS, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard, I have only seen in the kitchen. He was generally in the kitchen at the distribution of food. When he saw boys, who went twice with their little pan for some food, he commanded them to fall in with their pan in the evening and then he gave them for a half hour punishment-drill. I have seen many times, that boys, who passed him without saluting, got a blow in their face from him with his hand.

The photo of Carl OELL, you show me, I recognize as that of the man who has beaten much with his rifle. He was guard and always carried a rifle. When we had to parade and it did not go sufficiently quickly for his liking then he beat everybody with the butt-end of his rifle, whenever he could hit them. He kicked the prisoners too, till they fell down on the ground.

The photo of Georg LATHEA, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard of FUHLBUETTEL. He beat the people with his rifle and kicked them too. I have seen him beat the people with the rifle till they fell on the ground and after that he trod on their faces and on their belly. He beat everybody a lot. Once he beat me too, because he called for me and I did not come to him quickly enough. I once saw him beat a Pole with a rifle. The Pole then fell on the ground, came up again and then he kicked the Pole against his ankle so that one ankle was broken. He was in bed in the sickroom for a long time. I have seen too how he (Lathea) knocked three teeth out of a prisoner's mouth with his rifle.

The photo of Walter ORTMANN, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard of FUHLBUETTEL. He was a beast of man. He did not beat the Germans so much, but beat the foreigners all the more. He beat much with the rifle and kicked vigorously. I did not see details.

The Photo of Wilhelm HENNINGS, you show me, I recognize as that of a guard of FUHLBUETTEL, who did not beat so much as the other ones. He beat my foreigners too, but no Germans.

During the bombing of Wilhelmsburg I was with many other people in a cellar with corn. During the bombardment a fire started and many were suffocated. My eyes are half blinded by the heat of the fire and I can see badly. It was not allowed to go to a doctor and later on I was

/not treated

not treated by a doctor either. TESSIANN was the commandant then. TESSIANN after the bombardment gave the order to some guards to hunt down some fugitives and to kill them at once.

(Signed) Adrianus van LEEUWEN

SWORN by the said Deponent van LEEUWEN, Adrianus Martinus, voluntarily at ZOETERWOUDE, on 31 January, 1947, before me, Capt. F. M. WARNER, detailed by C.-in-C. BAOR.

(Signed) F. M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Dutch into English of the Deposition of Adrianus Martinus van LEEUWEN, marked Deposition No. 16.

(Signed) C. R. FREUD
S/Sgt.

for Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWC)
(C. R. FREUD).

DEPOSITION ofHerbert Johannes ISERT

Deposition on oath of Herbert Johannes Isert, male, at Copenhagen, Tolstoi Allee 35, sworn before Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Copenhagen on May 6th 1947.

I am Herbert Johannes Isert, born 27.12.1897 in Fosen. I am stateless. I can talk and understand German fluently. I am of protestant faith. I am married and have one daughter. I am engineer by profession. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or of one of her organisations.

I was arrested for the first time at Copenhagen on June 1st 1940 on the authority of the Gestapo. I was not told at the time what the reason for my arrest was. Until end of May 1941 I remained in Copenhagen prison without knowing the reasons for my arrest. Then I was taken to Germany and was sent to Fuhlsbuettel Concentration Camp, about the end of June. After about 3 months I was sent to the "Untersuchungsgefängnis" and a case on grounds of high treason was prepared against me. I stayed here until the 6th of June 1942 and was condemned to 2½ years of hard labour. I served my sentence until the 2nd of January 1944 in the hard labour prison (Zuchthaus) of Fuhlsbuettel. Thereafter I was transferred into the police prison of Fuhlsbuettel, where I remained for about 2½ months. Then I was sent into the concentration camp of Sachsenhausen where I remained until the end of the war.

When I first came from Denmark to Hamburg I was often interrogated by the Gestapo. For that purpose I was brought to the Stadhaus with many other prisoners and there I had to wait often the whole day in the so called "Spiegelsaal". The escorts at this occasion were REPPEN, HERRMANN and HAMELIN.

REPPEN AND HERRMANN were especially brutal; I remember for instance the case of a foreign ships-pilot who after having been arrested asked for the reason of his arrest and was hereupon terribly beaten up by Reppien and Herrman. They nearly beat him to death. I saw this myself. He was then put over night in a specially constructed cage in the Stadhaus, and he did not come back with us to Fuhlsbuettel that evening. On another occasion two Frenchmen who were shackled together did not descend the staircase quickly enough. Thereupon they were kicked so terribly by Reppien so that they both fell head first down the steps. Their heads were badly wounded afterwards.

It was usual that in there (Stadhaus) people were terribly beaten up by Reppien and Herrman. They did not make any difference with regard to age, sex or nationality, or anything else. One had to sit in the Spiegelsaal, face to the wall. This was ordered by Herrman and Reppien. Their favourite occupation was to hit people on their heads when they moved slightly, so that their faces hit the wall and the blood mostly began to run almost immediately. I was myself treated that way.

When we came back to Fuhlsbuettel in the evening we were again placed against the wall, facing the wall in the passage. The escorts then handed over the papers which they had received from the Gestapo officials to Tessmann. On these papers was written what had to be done to the prisoners. Tessmann then called the prisoners and at this occasion he as well as Herrman and Reppien hit the prisoners etc. I should like to mention the following thing just to show the mentality of the two escorts. When they called out the names of the prisoners on parade, they called out their surnames and the prisoners had to answer with their christian names. The Polish prisoners did not answer with their christian names but shouted "here" in Polish, which is "jes da". Thereupon the escorts called them out from the rank and asked them why they spoke English. Then they were beaten up.

/also

Also, if the escorts did pronounce a foreign name in a wrong manner, so that the mentioned did not understand it immediately, he was beaten up immediately.

When I came to Fuhlsbuettel for the second time, in January 1944, I was made a bath-orderly (Kalfactor) by Tessmann. The bath had about 12 showers and there always came parties of 40 men into the bathroom. From the cells the maximum was 6 at a time. The bathroom was situated in C cellar. At this occasion I could see distinctly the wounded bodies of many prisoners. The Russians and the Poles were the worst cases.

In the cellar prisoners were often badly ill-treated. I could however not see it myself, as I was locked into my cell especially for that purpose. The Station Guard (Wachmeister) LOCKEMAN, who was in charge of the cellar and the Station A1 above the cellar, fetched me away from the heating plant of the bath and shut me into my cell in the cellar. I know that Lockeman took part at these beatings and I could distinctly hear the screams of the prisoners and the shouting of the guards.

At that time the Wachmeister SICK had replaced Herrman as a second escort. On parade in the morning and when boarding the trucks, at which occasion there were more prisoners pressed into the trucks than it was possible, I often watched Sick kicking and beating up prisoners. For the beating he sometimes used a leather briefcase. Lockemann mostly used a leather belt.

After 2½ months I came to Sachsenhausen, and therefore I can not give any more information about Fuhlsbuettel.

Tessmann had arranged a good spy system in Fuhlsbuettel. He used various prisoners to spy on other prisoners. If prisoners disclosed any information on these occasions, it was reported to Tessmann who in turn took the necessary steps.

(signed) Herbert Isert.

Sworn by the said deponent Herbert Johannes Isert, at Copenhagen on May 6th 1947, before me Capt. Frederick Michael Warner, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Capt. F.W. Warner.
Investigating officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Herbert Johannes Isert, marked Deposition No. 23

(signed) F.C. Barber, Sjt.
Field Investigation Sec
War Crimes Group NWE

Translation of

PRODUCTION No. 16

197

DEPOSITION

of

REEF Wilhelm

Sworn deposition of Wilhelm REEF, male of HAMBURG ALTONA, Helmholtzstr. 15 at HAMBURG on 25 Nov 1946, before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, the Cheshire Regiment, of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Wilhelm REEF, born on the 7 March 1898 at LEGERDORF/Holstein, and of evangelic faith. I am married and have no children. I am a cook by occupation. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS - organisation.

On the 17 Aug 1944 I was arrested by HELMS and sent to FUHLBUETTEL. I was charged with planning high treason. I had been ordered by the KP to harbour and to provide with food illegal persons. My group was denounced by PANNEK.

In FUHLBUETTEL I was sent to cellar C where I stayed until December. Then I was sent to C 1 into a cell. For about 6 weeks I was in solitary confinement in Cellar C. Then I had to share my cell with 2 other people. These were in the C-cellar, among others, MEIER, BLANKENSTEIN, SCHEFFEL, the Czech RACZMANN, a young man with a schoolleaving certificate of a secondary school, who apparently was a spy, in C 1 there were a Musik director, Dr. SCHMIDT, a manager HUENGER who at present is in BERGEDORF and a souteneur.

My Wachtmeisters in C cellar were among others ROETTGER and MATEA. The Germans who had friends who were already imprisoned in 1933 and were later at FUHLBUETTEL and similar places, were not easily taken in by the clumsy tricks of the guards. It often happened that cigarettes or newspapers were pushed through the chink of the door and that a conversation was started which concerned the illegal delivery of information and similar things. Foreigners and civilians were easily taken in. MEIER, a civilian who had been charged with profiteering, I believe in Poland, and who had just come to my cell, told me that he had written 33 illegal letters owing to such a trick and that as a consequence he was severely beaten up by OEHL and condemned to 4 months arrest in the dark. He clearly bore the markings of this.

In the cell opposite mine there were 3 foreigners, Belgian and Frenchmen, how many of each nationality I do not know. In a cell one naturally listens intensely, one knows every sound, and the step of every guard exactly, as well as the paces of the informers, (Kalfactor). It happened, I heard the whispering voice of a Wachtmeister, I had the impression that either he was in stockings or rubber boots. Similar things occurred to the 3 foreigners who were in the opposite cells. These 3 persons had a good command of the German language and the informer had conversations with them about the war, naturally the three made unfavourable remarks about the nationalsocialism, which always increased in vehemence. In the middle of September 1944 in the morning when the recreation hour was just finished we were just standing straight in the cells waiting that the doors were locked. ROETTGER, who at that time was Stationswachtmeister together with MATEA and a person for their release, approached one of the three, i.e. a Frenchman. He was about 23-24 years of age, dark, oval face, and about 1.70-72 metres high. There was no obvious reason and I only assume that it was because of the a/m spying. ROETTGER had a hard and round object in his hand, which was about 50 cm long and about 3 cm thick, with this stick he beat the Frenchman. He did not say why but said only: "You swine". The Frenchman automatically tried to defend himself, thereupon ROETTGER whistled and MATEA appeared at once. ROETTGER said: "he tried to attack me". MATEA held the prisoner while ROETTGER continued to beat him until

/he

-2-

he collapsed. Then MATEA ordered that the doors be closed. Also our door was closed with much noise but not by ROETTGER or MATEA but by a third person whom I could not see, then the door was locked.

I heard the Frenchman being dragged into the next cell. He groaned and moaned and I could hear this nearly the whole night. In the morning I did not hear him anymore. At noon, when the food was distributed MATEA was present, when they reached the cell next to mine he asked the prisoner who distributed the food what the Frenchman was doing. Apparently he looked through the spy-hole. The prisoner murmured something I could not understand and MATEA said that he had enough for to-day. The next morning when the coffee was distributed I saw a bloody cloth in front of the next door. Although the cloth had a diameter of about 25 cm it had not absorbed the entire blood, for dried blood was on the floor round the cloth. In the course of the morning I heard that the Frenchman was taken away, I heard no groaning or moaning. I never saw the Frenchman again. The next day the cell was disinfected. At the beginning of October ROETTGER was promoted Bereitschaftsfuehrer.

Besides the many maltreatments I saw and heard about I remember the following. It was approximately at the same time when East-workers and other foreigners were asked to join the Wehrmacht in FUHLSBUEITEL. If the prisoners did not volunteer they naturally had many troubles. I saw from the window that these volunteers were drilled with guns. When we had a recreation hour on the court-yard under the supervision of MATEA I saw that he severely beat and kicked an East-worker. This was repeated during several recreation hours, also under ROETTGER's supervision.

In October 1944, on the same day when the Jews-room was established in C Cellar, MATEA came in the evening and fetch me and BLANKENSTEIN from our cell to look after the heating. The informer went to the boiler together with BLANKENSTEIN and I had to stand in the corridor with the face to the wall. MATEA returned and saw me. He pushed me and said "You are still here". He ordered me to turn to the left, and then left me alone.

I saw a small bow-legged Wachtmeister, I believe his name was OEHL, he was standing on the corridor. He had a short iron rod in his hand. MATEA unlocked a cell which was diagonally opposite, I knew that a Western slave labourer was imprisoned there, he was a Belgian or Frenchman. He was asked to come out and MATEA ordered him to bow down. MATEA asked him how many blows he could stand. The prisoner moaned only and OEHL beat him with the iron rod. I saw exactly that he hit him on the coccyx while MATEA hold the prisoner by the collar of his jacket. The prisoner fainted after 8 or 10 blows, whereupon OEHL poured a bucket of water over him, which was already standing there. The prisoner regained his consciousness after about 10 minutes and OEHL beat him in the face with his fist. Thereupon the prisoner had to clean the floor with his handkerchief and then he was locked in again. I too had to return to my cell and had not to go to the boiler room.

On 6 May 45 I was transferred to the interrogation prison HAMBURG to wait for my trial, which however, was not held as the Allied troops occupied HAMBURG.

(Signed) Wilhelm REIF

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm REIF, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 25th November 1946, before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm REIF, marked Deposition No. 36.

(Signed) Sgt.
Interpreter. War Crimes Investi-
gation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No. 30DEPOSITION

of

Adolf Wilhelm Georg LUEDERS.

Deposition on oath of Adolf Wilhelm Georg LUEDERS, male, of SEPPENSEN bei BUCHHOLZ Kr MARBURG, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at SEPPENSEN on this thirtieth day of November 1946.

I was born 13 May 1884. I have no religion. I am a plumber by trade. I am married and have three children.

Already in 1933 I sheltered the district-control (Bezirksleitung) of the KPD in my house. For this reason the resistance movement was interested in me and decided in 1942 to win me over to their designs. At this time a number of illegal workers were arrested and, in this connection, I was also arrested 10 Dec. 1942. I was sent to FUHLBUETTEL where I remained until 13 April 1943. On that day I was released because of lack of proof. On my arrest I was taken for examination to the Gestapo building. On these occasions as on further summonses for examination, I got to know the methods of the Transportfuhrer. He struck all prisoners regardless of nationality, sex or age. I have, for example, seen Polish and Ukrainian girls being struck. A guard named KOOPMANN was very often with him. He was feared as a bully. I have, for example, seen how he placed up against the wall an old Polish prisoner who was ill and in an acute fever and then kicked him and hit him on the head so that his face smashed against the wall.

During the examinations I came into contact with a Pole named POPPER. Many a time we waited together in the mirror-hall or were driven together in a vehicle to FUHLBUETTEL. I saw him after an examination. He was terribly badly mauled. His whole face was swollen and one could see thick stripes from which I conclude that he was beaten with a stick. He told me that he belonged to a Polish Resistance movement, and, because of his activity, was arrested in Streits Hotel. He said to me: "I owe that to my Fatherland". One day he vanished from FUHLBUETTEL and I do not know what happened to him. I don't know the name of his examiner.

In FUHLBUETTEL I was put in a single cell in Station A2. When I was put in the cell I found myself with a Pole with the Christian name Jan. He was arrested for circulating illegal pamphlets. He told me that he was betrayed by a Frenchman with the Christian name Alois. He told me that he had lain in irons for three months in a arrest cell. By night he was fastened to the bed and by day his arms and legs were joined together so that he had to sit bowed.

That is all I can say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Adolf LUEDERS.

AFFIRMED by the said deponent Adolf Wilhelm Georg LUEDERS voluntarily at SEPPENSEN, on this thirtieth day of November 1946, before me 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Adolf LUEDERS, marked Prod. No. 30.

(Signed) P. H. RAMSEY Sgt.
for Interpreter,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

SCHUESSER, Ernst Andreas

Deposition on oath of SCHUESSER Ernst Andreas, male, HAMBURG, Susannen-Strasse 41 at HAMBURG on 30 Nov 46 sworn before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt of War Crimes Investigation Unit, BAOR.

I am Ernst Andreas SCHUESSER, born on 14 Jul 1889 at HAMBURG. I am of Ev.-Luth. faith. I am married and have one daughter of 30 years of age. I attended the elementary school at HAMBURG until I was 14 years of age. I am an independent grocer. I joined the NSDAP in June 1937 and the SA in 1936, i.e. I was a member of the Kyffhaeuser Verband which was compulsorily amalgamated with the SA. But in December 1944 I was expelled from the SA.

In September 1939 I was called up to the police battalion 103 and participated in the Polish campaign as a policeman. I am suffering from a rupture in the groin and therefore was retransferred after 6 weeks to HAMBURG and discharged from the Wehrmacht. I returned to my shop. My shop was bombed out on 29th July 1943. On 1 Sep 43 I was conscripted by the Labour Exchange under emergency arrangements as a guard to the police prison FUHLSDUEMME. I had an interview with the personnel department in orders of the Labour Exchange and was employed.

In FUHLSDUEMME I was issued with the uniform of an SS-Unterschar-fuehrer. For about 8 weeks I served as a guard outside the building. I also had an interview with TESSMANN, The Camp Commandant who seemed to like me, then I was transferred to C 2 as Stationswachtmeister. After about 3 weeks TESSMANN said that he was extremely disappointed. This was perhaps due to the fact that I was not severe enough which TESSMANN probably had not expected as I wore the SA uniform before I received the proper clothing and was a member of the Party. During this time the present Senator HEIDGRIEBS worked in my ward. For a long time I worked in C 1. There I was together with Dr. LORD, a Frenchman CROCHARD, the present Head clerk of the Hochseefischerrei DELPHI Herr RASHE, and the Dutchman Jup KOOMEN.

In May 1944, at that time I was in charge of C 1 and C cellar, I was arrested because of favouritism of prisoners. I was transferred to the police prison HAMBURG. There I stayed until the 23rd November, 1944. I was tried on 10 Aug 44 in the SS- and police Court and was condemned to 1 year imprisonment with half a year time of probation. After my release I returned to FUHLSDUEMME and was in charge of various Aussenkommandos. On 31 Jan 45 I was discharged from the Gestapo, I was not told the reasons.

I was arrested for the following reasons. In C 1 was in charge of various arrest cells, in one of them there was a Frenchman. Usually there was only a bunk and no blankets. I had difficulties as I gave blankets to them. There was also a waiter among my prisoners, a German, who worked at the main station. One day he returned with a swollen and bruised face into his cell. I went to the medical orderly and supplied the prisoner with cotton wool and tonic acid (essigsaeure Tonerde) to cool his face. TESSMANN who went through the ward and looked through the spy holes discovered these medicaments and took them away.

He returned them to me with the remark: You give medicaments to these prisoners so that they can cool their face. If he hits his face this is his own business. During a conference, shortly before I was

/arrested

Page 2.

arrested TESSMANN said, if I come to SCHUESER's department it is like a sanatorium; one is writing the other singing. The last reason for my arrest was that the Butcher KOOMEN sent me to one of his friends, i.e. the owner of the NICOLSTUBLN at the Gaensmarkt, who gave me butter and other food which I passed on to KOOMEN. I assume that this was reported by the spies. I was arrested by STANGH, my pistol was taken away, and I was arrested in A 1 cell No. 7 by order of TESSMANN. I stayed there for two days, during this time OHL caused many troubles for me. Then I was transferred to Harburg as I already mentioned above.

I knew GLUCK from my previous stay in A 3, he was in A 1 cell in the arrest cell. He was a South African. While I was off duty he tries to escape. He had shared his cell with a certain ETTINGHAUSEN. ETTINGHAUSEN was an obscure type. He was kept in a dark cell in A 1 in chains. This cell had been equipped especially for him. I do not know how long he was kept in chains because I was arrested during this time.

I was charged with the following: Conversation with GLUCK, favouritism of KOOMEN, RASCHKE, SUHR and others. Moreover I was charged to have stolen 2 glasses of marmalade.

I want to mention two incidents which I witnessed at FUHLBUETTEL and which I disliked:

In A 1 in a room for foreigners I saw how LOCKMANN severely beat up a prisoner, I presume it was an East worker, as it was alleged that he had stolen. This lasted for about 5 minutes, I did not stay until the end as I did not like to see that a person who could not defend himself, was beaten.

One day, probably in February/March 1944 I was ordered by TESSMANN to participate in a transport. I assume that TESSMANN especially selected me as this was some days before my arrest and he expected that I would refuse to carry out this order. We had to act as guards and to cordon off the place of execution. We were 5 men, among others SCHUTTE I have forgotten the other names. We got on a lorry with about 11 Poles. TESSMANN sat beside the driver. We started at about 5 hrs a.m. We drove to EIDELSTEDT to a gravel pit. There I had to cordon off and to keep off civilians. The firing squad consisted of about 9 men and the Commander. SCHULZKE was among the nine, and I believe he was the only one from FUHLBUETTEL. Three prisoners were shot at one time. TESSMANN and SCHUTTE led the prisoners to the place of execution. There were also other prisoners who put the corpses on metal stretchers, loaded them on a lorry and drove them to the Jewish cemetery. There they were buried in a large pit.

My friends among the Wachtmeisters were EICHBAUR and OBERDOERFER.

This is all I know about FUHLBUETTEL except that I want to say that the prisoners had no good time and that I did everything to help them. It ended with my arrest and after my release with my discharge.

(Signed) Ernst SCHUESER

SWORN by the said Deponent Ernst Andreas SCHUESER,
voluntarily at HAMBURG on 30 Nov 46 before me, Capt.
H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army
of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGHT, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

DEPOSITION

of

KNUTZ Walter Hermann Friedrich

Deposition on oath of Walter Hermann Friedrich KNUTZ, male, of HAMBURG, Bruederstrasse 14, at HAMBURG on 18.11.46 before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

I am Walter Hermann Friedrich KNUTZ, born 30 March 1903 at ALTONA. German nationality. No religion. Married, with one child. I went to the Volksschule, HAMBURG, until I was fourteen. I am an unskilled worker, but am now a cartage-contractor.

I was member of the KPD until its dissolution in 1933. I was under arrest from 8 March 33 to 31 May 1933 for High Treason. Up to 1938 I underwent continual house-searches. Then I was left in peace until my second arrest on 28 August 1944. I was again arrested for High Treason, by HELMS of the Gestapo.

I was sent to the Police Prison (Polizeigefangnis) FUHLBUETTEL where I remained until 6 March 1945. I was then transferred to imprisonment on remand in HAMBURG, because my appearance before the peoples court was fixed for May 1945. The trial was, however, not carried out because of the end of the war.

Until my last four weeks in FUHLBUETTEL I was in solitary confinement. I was in a cell in A.2 during the last 4 weeks. I was previously in A.3.

I was able to hear people being daily ill-treated by the examiners in the other cells. But, because of my solitary confinement, I was not able to verify which of the officials were responsible. I knew however that both foreigners and Germans were ill-treated.

In October I reported to Dr SCHNAPPAUF with stomach-trouble. I told the doctor that I had had six stomach-operations and asked for a diet. He replied that I should masticate the food well and then I would have no trouble. I was then dismissed. There were from 60-70 men on this sick-parade. Amongst them were some Poles, Russians and Frenchmen on whose bodies one could see the marks of ill-treatment. They had reported sick for this reason but received no treatment. We all had to undress in the ante-room before entering the doctors room. The ante-room was however unheated. A Pole had an open wound in his back-side. He was unable to walk and was carried by two fellow-prisoners. The wound was about 20 cm long, suffused with blood and with a long, gaping opening. It was apparently caused by beating. In this case we were immediately taken out of the ante-room by MAU.

I reported sick three times but each time received same reply from Dr. SCHNAPPAUF. On these occasions also there were cases of ill-treatment but none so flagrant as that described above.

In A.3 there was a guard named STUEVE from MECKLENBURG. He was particularly militaristic. During the "Free-hour" all those from the rooms of A.3 came out first then followed those in solitary confinement. The rooms on to the square were closed whilst those in solitary confinement came out at intervals of five paces per prisoner. STUEVE, who was responsible for A.3 took particular care that the prisoners had no intercourse with one another. I believe it was in October 1944 that two prisoners from room 9, the Polish room, did not, in STUEVE's opinion, march correctly. He called them swine brought them out of the ranks and belaboured them with his fists and foot. This treatment lasted for a good three minutes. They were then forced to march alone

for the rest of the "Free-time". STUEWE had a particular predilection for having the foreigners shaved bald when the barber came. One could almost say that a man with hair was a German whilst a bald man was a Pole or Russian.

Empty cartridge-cases were stored in the loft above A.3. I knew this because I hear them being emptied out. I also saw empty cartridges on the square and in the entrance several times during the "Free-time". I could often hear from my cell how prisoners who did not get up the steps quickly enough were ill-treated. This was often serious as I sometimes heard prisoners being carried away.

In January 1945, during the "Free-hour", a sick parade was called. I and the Ukrainian SZEWSZUK came forward. We had to go through cellar A to reach the doctor. Sturm Scharf. STANGE, TESSMANN's deputy came and asked where we were going. I said: "To the doctor". He replied: "What is wrong with you?" and I answered: "An abscess". He turned to SZEWSZUK who replied: "Tooth-ache". STANGE said: "So you have got tooth-ache, have you." and hit him in the face. SZEWSZUK did not see the doctor but only the medical-orderly MAU who gave him a pill.

The call-over on the New Year's Day 1945 happened like this: TESSMANN sat at a table in the corridor of A.3 with the lists. NEDDENIN stood nearby. Hauptscharf. HENNINGS, Willy now in NEUMUENSTER closed the cells and rooms. Stationswachtmeister GERLACH of HAMBURG was also there. The names were called out by TESSMANN. When we did not approach or leave the table sufficiently quickly one was placed face to the wall. Of these there were about 10 or 12 men: Germans, about four from the Polish room 9, about 3 from the French room 8, and others from the other rooms. These had then to run up to the table. They were subjected to a special treatment by HENNINGS. They were kicked and given blows in the face and ribs by HENNINGS.

Another speciality of HENNINGS was a night-visit. When he unlocked the door one had to be standing stiffly at the window. One was however often asleep and did not wake immediately. One was then beaten. This happened to myself and to several others. On such a night a sort of mad-house reigned and one was happy not to be beaten.

(Signed) Walter KNUTZ

Affirmed deposition of the said KNUTZ Walter Herrmann Friedrich made voluntarily at HAMBURG on 18.11.46 before me, Capt H.P. KINSLEIGH detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed H.P. KINSLEIGH
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of KNUTZ Walter Herrmann Friedrich, marked Deposition No. 11.

(Signed) P.H. RAMSEY Sjt.
for Interpreter,
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No 17.

- 70 -

DEPOSITION

of

Minna LIEBERM.

Deposition on oath of Minna LIEBERM, female, of HAMBURG-NIENDORF Helstenweg 45, sworn before 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at HAMBURG Maria-Luisenstr. 132, on the seventh day of December 1946.

I am Minna LIEBERM, nee LIEBERM, born on the 2.4.1891 in Erfurt and have no Religion. I am house wife by occupation. I am married and have three children. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other Nazi organisation.

Before 1933 my son was a member of the anti-fascist Youth. He was therefore arrested in 1934 and put in a concentration camp. After my son was released, we were always watched by the Gestapo. In 1943 the Gestapo sent a spy to my house who visited me for about one year. Later also PINEK came to me. Both of them made a note of everything I said, on the strength of which I was arrested in 1944. I was brought into the Polizeigefängnis FUHLBUETTEL and remained there until the 13.4.45. On that day I was sent to Kiel-Hasso, where I was liberated on 28.4.45.

Most of the officials in Fuhlsbuettel made a habit of beating and ill-treating. The following women officials were particularly bad: SCHULZ, BORGEMANN, BURMEISTER, BOCH.

Once I saw 2 Polish girls going through the corridor carrying chairs. They talked a little. SCHULZ noticed that, came from behind and gave them a few blows on their heads.

I once saw BORGEMANN beat foreign women in a cell. When she came out, she said to me: "I must beat them, because I can't rule this damn foreign rabble any other way." I know that, when she was on duty, BORGEMANN took over the reception of the new-comers. I heard in the first floor the sound of the blows and the cries of the women.

I saw BURMEISTER beat foreigners. Most of them were Polish and Russians women. I saw BOCH rush into the Russian room, distributing blows in all directions. When she saw me she said: "They must have that."

There was a crack in the door in my cell, which was opposite to the Bereitschaftsraum (guard room). Through this hole I could witness every incident in the Bereitschaftsraum. In this manner I saw how the female officials regularly stole from our rations.

Another manner of punishment was the deprivation of food. All female officials did that especially BURMEISTER.

On 10th, 11th and 12th of April 1945 there were conferences between TESSELMANN and the female officials. During these conferences was decided the fate of the women who were left in FUHLBUETTEL. I know that the female officials had a say in the matter, because BISMARCK told me that she would release me from the transport to Kiel-Hasso.

The same evening BORGEMANN told me that she has to go to the Kommandant again because there was another conference. About midnight she informed me that they had decided in this conference to send me with the transport after all.

- 2 -

I came to Kiel-Hasse together with the transport of the sick and infirm. Those, who had been beaten so severely during the interrogations, that they could not move, came with us on a truck. On the way we passed the marching columns. The people were in terrible condition. Most of them were barefoot and their feet were covered with sores. In Kiel-Hasse I was told by some comrades, that many persons had been shot on the transport.

That is all I can say about FUHLSDITTEL.

(Signed) Minna LIEBERM

SWORN by the said deponent Minna LIEBERM voluntarily at HAMBURG Maria Luisenstr. 132, on this seventh day of December 1946, before me, 2/Lt Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
Investigating Officer.

Deposition No. 50

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Paul Adolph Karl REHIN

Deposition on oath of Paul Adolph Karl REHIN, of HAMBURG-Fuhlsbuettel, Alsterdorferstr. 524a. at present interned at MUNSTELLAGER, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWG) Field Investigation Section, at MUNSTELLAGER, on this twenty seventh day of March 1947.

I, Paul Adolph Karl REHIN, have been informed that I am not forced to answer the questions, but that anything I say will be written down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without the use of force or promise of reward.

I am Paul Adolph Karl REHIN, born in STETTIN on 24 Dec 1910. I am Godfearing of German nationality, carpenter by trade, married, have 3 children. I joined the SS in 1933 and the NSDAP in 1937.

Before 1933 I was unemployed. In 1933 I came to the voluntary Arbeitsdienst and was enrolled in the SS. In 1934 I was unemployed again. Then I was offered a job in FUHLBUETTEL by the SS. I reported to RODE, and in the first 3 months, I did guard duties in the open. After that, from Jan 1934 to Mar 37, with short interruptions, I was in charge of a station. In Mar 1937 I was transferred to the transport fuchrung. In 1934 I took over the command of the transport, and held this command until the end of the war. I was arrested on 29 May 45.

I admit that I was sometimes forced to slap the faces of prisoners to guard the safety of the transport. Sometimes I also used my feet to move prisoners who did not understand German and did not react after they had been told to several times. In the last 6 months I had a rubber truncheon and used this sometimes while conducting prisoners.

I never beat women.
I never owned a steel rod.

I deny ever having caused the death of prisoners by kicking in the stomach.

I never led or accompanied a transport to KIEL Hassee. I should like to end up in saying that I was strict but fair in the execution of my duty. I had to be strict to guard myself from an appearance before an SS Court Martial.

That is all I have to say.

(Signed) Paul REHIN.

SWORN by the said Deponent Paul Adolph Karl REHIN, voluntarily at MUNSTELLAGER, on this twenty seventh day of Mar 47, before me, 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Paul Karl REHIN, marked Dp.-No.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel SCHNAPPAUFF

Deposition on oath of Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel SCHNAPPAUFF male of HAMBURG-FUHLSEHETTEL, Fehrsweg 11, at present interned at MUNSTERLAGER, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, at Munsterlager, on this twenty sixth day of March 1947.

I Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel SCHNAPPAUFF have been informed that I am not compelled to answer any questions, but that everything I say will be written down and can be used as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily and not under pressure, or the promise of advantages.

I am Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel SCHNAPPAUFF, born at MOISALL in MECKLENBURG on the 23.9.1911. I am of Evangelical-Lutherian faith, German citizen, General Practitioner by profession, married and have 7 children I was a member of the NSDAP and NSKK.

On 1 May 1933 I joined the NSDAP. At that time I was a practitioner in HAMBURG-FUHLSEHETTEL. I joined the NSKK in October, 1933. In September 1933 I took over the position of prison doctor of FUHLSEHETTEL Concentration Camp. I held this post until April 1945. I was called up on 1.8.1939. I was in the Western advance, but was sent back to HAMBURG on medical grounds in December 1940, where I was employed in the Wehrmacht discharge centre. I remained there until the end of April 1945. In HAMBURG I also attended to my civilian practice, which the Wehrmacht permitted. I was arrested on the 19.12.1945.

Owing to the strain imposed upon me by my profession, I was also unable to do my duty in FUHLSEHETTEL as I should like to have done it. On an average I came to the prison twice weekly and spent 1 or 2 hours there. Apart from that, I was called by phone if there was a special case, and if I was unable to come sufficiently quickly, I told MAU to call one of the imprisoned doctors.

I deny ever having beaten, kicked, or in other ways ill-treated prisoners. I only once slapped a man's face to determine whether the man was really insane. In FUHLSEHETTEL I was never present during an ill-treatment. I only once treated two Russians who showed signs of severe ill-treatment on their behinds. I was told that they had been brought in from outside in that condition. I never heard anyone talk about any ill-treatment.

I remember cases of Diphtheria in late Autumn of 1944. There can be no talk of an epidemic as it was only confined to isolated cases. All the sick were transferred to a hospital. I remember that a girl died, in hospital her death was caused by Toxic Diphtheria and was not caused by bad treatment.

That is all I have to say about FUHLSEHETTEL.

(Signed) Dr. Ulrich SCHNAPPAUFF.

SWORN by the said deponent Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel SCHNAPPAUFF, voluntarily at MUNSTERLAGER, on this twenty sixth day of March 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ulrich August Adolf Friedrich Axel SCHNAPPAUFF, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD. S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NME).

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Georg Erwin MATHEA

Deposition on oath of Georg Erwin MATHEA, male, of HAMBURG Rahlstedt, Hermann-Balkstr. 117, at present interned at NEUENGERLAGE, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (WCG) Field Investigation Section, on this 28th day of March, 1947.

I, Georg Erwin MATHEA, have been informed that I am not forced to answer the questions, but that anything I say will be written down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force or promise of any reward.

I am Georg Erwin MATHEA, born at HAMBURG on 1 Jul 1918. I am a Catholic, of German nationality, grocer by trade, single. I never belonged to the NSDAP or any other NS organisation.

At the end of my apprenticeship I served in the RAD. After that, from 1937-39 I worked in the building administration of the Luftwaffe. On 30 Aug 1939 I was conscripted to the Wehrmacht. I served until April 1944. After I was wounded, I was discharged from the Wehrmacht and on my discharge I was told to report to FUHLSEBUETTTEL Prison. I worked there until Feb. 1945 as a station Wachtmeister, after that I went to a Police school.

I was arrested on 13 Sept 1945.

I only beat prisoners on 2 occasions. In the one case it was a prisoner who had repeatedly lied to me. I slapped his face. The second time I, together with ROETTGER, beat a prisoner who had tried to escape. I beat him with a stick. I no longer remember with what ROETTGER beat him. I never beat prisoners with footstools or similar heavy articles, nor did I ever kick prisoners.

In the case of some prisoners the interrogator ordered and wrote on the prisoners record card that they were to be laid in irons. The duration of this treatment was determined by the interrogators. A man named Heinz NIESSON was punished in this way for the longest time. This was ordered personally by the chief of the Gestapo, von BLUMBERG.

During a discussion that I held in this camp some time ago SPINCE told me that he knew BASSAWITZ BEER was responsible for the death of 71 people in NEUENGERLAGE. I know that the Wachtmeister LEINE was on guard when the transport left. He should be able to give some information about this.

That is all I have to say.

(Signed) Georg MATHEA

SWORN by the said Deponent Georg Erwin MATHEA, voluntarily at NEUENGERLAGE on this 28th day of March 1947, before me 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI

CERTIFIED THAT THIS is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Georg Erwin MATHEA, marked Dep. No.

(Signed) C.R. FRED, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (WCG)

Deposition No. 53

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Herbert Kurt Max HERRMANN

Deposition on oath of Herbert Kurt Max HERRMANN, male, of HAMBURG-FUHLSBUTTEL, Ruchenhofstr. 36, at present interned at MÜNSTERLAGER, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section, at MÜNSTERLAGER, on this 30th day of March, 1947.

I, Herbert Kurt Max HERRMANN, have been informed that I am not forced to answer the questions, but that anything I say will be written down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force or the promise of any reward.

I am Herbert Kurt Max HERRMANN, born in HAMBURG on 28 Jul 1912. I am God fearing, of German nationality, painter by trade, married and have one child. I have been a member of the NSDAP since 1937 and joined the SS in 1934.

I was unemployed for some time, but was helped by the SS to get a job in FUHLSBUTTEL Police prison. There I started off as a guard, later did transport duty and finished up doing Aussen- and station duty. I was enrolled in the Waffen SS on the 15 Jun 1943 and was sent to the front in France in August 1944. I was taken prisoner by the Americans until 1 April 1946. On the 16 April 1946 I was released from the Waffen SS by the British Authorities and placed into STAMMHELE Camp (5 C.I.C.) as a civilian internee. During the whole of my time at FUHLSBUTTEL I never beat or kicked a prisoner. I never killed any prisoners, and know nothing about the case of 3 Russian P.O.s.

During the war years, an ever increasing number of people was sent from FUHLSBUTTEL to concentration camps. This occurred by order of the RSHA or an application by the HAMBURG detachment of the Gestapo. As far as I can remember prisoners were sent to the following concentrations camps NEUNHÄUSEL, BROCHSMÄUSEN, BUCHENWALD, AUSCHWITZ and RAVENSBRÜCK.

That is all I have to say.

(Signed) Herbert HERRMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Herbert Kurt Max HERRMANN, voluntarily at MÜNSTERLAGER on this 30th day of March 47, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI.
INVESTIGATING OFFICER.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Herbert Kurt Max HERRMANN, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD. S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 54DEPOSITION

of

ROETTGER Friedrich-Wilhelm

Deposition on oath of Friedrich-Wilhelm ROETTGER, male, of HAMBURG-Eidelstedt, Elbgastrasse 11, sworn before Capt Frederic Michael WILNER, General List, of War Crimes Group (N.W.E) at MUNSTERLAGER on 1 Apr 1947.

I, Friedrich-Wilhelm ROETTGER, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so. I make this statement voluntarily, I have not been forced to do so and nothing has been promised to me if I do. I know that my statement will be written down and might be used as evidence at a later stage.

I am Friedrich-Wilhelm ROETTGER, born on the 18/10/1912 at BREMEN. I am of Evangelical faith, I am married and have no children. I am of German nationality, I am a baker. I belonged to the NSDAP since 1937. I also belonged to the DAF and NSV. That is all.

I have been under arrest since the 9 Aug 1945.

I was discharged from the Wehrmacht in Jan 1944 for medical reasons. I was sent to the Gestapo and employed there. This was in Jan 1944.

I was sent to the FUHLBUETTEL Police prison for guard duties. I got the rank of a Wachtmeister. I did outside guard duties for 3 months. Then I was put in charge of a station. I have been to all the stations at different times, except C 2 and B.

After I had been FUHLBUETTEL for a short while I noticed that it really was not a Police prison at all, but a Gestapo prison.

In my opinion KERPPIEN was the most feared man at FUHLBUETTEL, as he hit the prisoners and as he was an unsympathetic person. During my time various prisoners were placed in irons. I remember NIELSON and GLUCK. The order for the special treatment came from the Gestapo, especially from the officials who dealt with the case in question (Sachbearbeiter).

TESSMANN was the Commandant of FUHLBUETTEL and as such he must have known everything that was happening there.

I have beaten inmates four times, twice with a stick.

Furthermore I saw MATHEA personally beat a prisoner with a stick. I have never dealt out more than 3 - 5 strokes. Otherwise I have never ill-treated anybody. I did not take part in the beating to death of a French prisoner, in fact I know nothing about this matter.

Other ill-treatment I have never seen. Actually I remember that GLUCK was kept in solitary confinement in a dark cell for a long time. The window in this cell was completely closed by bricks.

The FUHLBUETTEL Prison could hold about 700 people, but it happened that there were more than 1000 people. Under those circumstances the prisoners had to share a bed between two.

In April 1945 I took a transport of prisoners by boat to KIEL. This transport consisted of about 90 women, 30 Polish officers and about 5 other men. The accompanying personnel consisted of 15 members of the Landgardamerie and one Flemish SS-man.

Nobody was ill-treated on this transport.

/Most

- 2 -

Most of the ill-treatment in FUELSMUTTEL was carried out by the interrogators of the Gestapo. They were beating the prisoners amongst others with whips. Especially HENTSCHEL and SCHUBT.

On the day the Allies arrived in HAMBURG I left with most of other guards in the direction of QUICKBOHN. From there we went our own ways.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Friedrich ROETTGER

SWORN by the said Deponent Friedrich Wilhelm ROETTGER, voluntarily at MUNSTERLAGER on 1 April 1947 before me, Capt. Frederic Michael WARNER, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Friedrich-Wilhelm ROETTGER, marked Deposition No. 54.

(Signed) F.M. Warner Capt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation ofDeposition No. 55DEPOSITION

of

Karl Johann Julius KOOPMANN

Deposition on oath of Karl Johann Julius KOOPMANN, male, of HAMBURG-Altona Bahrenfeld, Kielkamp 14, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (N.W.E.), Field Investigation Section, at MUNSTER LAGER, on this twenty-ninth day of March 1947.

I, Karl Johann Julius KOOPMANN, have been told that I am not forced to answer questions, but that everything I saw will be written down and can be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of advantages.

I am Karl Johann Julius KOOPMANN, born at TOFTLUND, DENMARK, on 18/7/1912. I believe in God. I am of German nationality. I am a mechanic by trade. I am married and have 6 children. I was a member of the NSDAF since 1937 and was in the Allgemeine SS since 1933.

In 1934 I was called to the colours by the Allgemeine SS in order to build huts. After that, in 1935, I came to the Concentration Camp at FUHLSDUETTEL for half a year. During the Czech crisis in 1938 I was to have been called up for a Totenkopfverband. As I did not wish to be separated from my family, I applied to be employed in the Police Prison at FUHLSDUETTEL. This application was granted and I was in FUHLSDUETTEL till 1943. I started off as a guard, was then in charge of a station and ended up as Bereitschaftsfuhrer. In 1943 I was transferred to the Arbeiterziehungslager WILHELBSBURG. In December 1944 I had an accident with a motorbike and went to hospital. I came out again at the end of February 1945. From then till the end of the war, I worked in the clothing stores of the Gestapo Dienststelle (Gestapo Offices). I was arrested on 14/7/1945.

Only on two occasions did I slap German prisoners in the face. Apart from that, I never beat or kicked prisoners. Also I never used objects such as rubber truncheons, sticks etc. for beating. I have never seen prisoners in FUHLSDUETTEL being beaten.

In my behaviour towards the prisoners I was hard but just.

That is all I have to say.

(Signed) Karl KOOPMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl Johann Julius KOOPMANN, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER, on this twenty-ninth day of March, 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Johann Julius KOOPMANN, marked Deposition No. 55.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Gds.
War Crimes Group (N.W.E).

Translation ofDeposition No. 56DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich Ludwig Albert LOCKEMANN

Deposition on oath of Friedrich Ludwig Albert LOCKEMANN, male, of HAMBURG 33, Kolonie Ohlsdorf 348, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E) at MUNSTER LAGER on 31 March 1947.

I, Albert LOCKEMANN, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may at any time be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I am Albert LOCKEMANN, born at HAMBURG on 21/8/96. I am Lutheran Protestant, am married and have 3 children. I am German and am coal merchant by trade. I did not belong to any Nazi organisation.

In April 1943 I was called up and sent to FUHLSDUETTEL. I was employed as a guard. The first two or three months I did outside guard duties and administrative work. I then came to Station 11, where I stayed till the end. I was arrested on 4/3/1947.

I sometimes beat prisoners in order to keep up the discipline, but only with my hand. On my Station there were Russians and Ukrainians in the large rooms, and Germans in the cells. My Station was 11 and I also had a dark cell under my charge, in the cellar. I remember a certain GLUCK, who was in dark confinement for about 50 days. At the end of that time he was in a very bad state.

I remember the shooting of the 5 Russian women and the 11 Russians, but know nothing more definite about it.

I remember the transport to NEUENGAMME at the end of April 1945. About 30 Russians went from my station. It was generally known that these people were to be "given the works". The order of this transport came from the town. As far as I know, the prisoners, who came to NEUENGAMME, were no special criminal cases.

There was a lack of everything in the rooms of the Russians, but I did not complain about this to any higher authority.

I know SCHULZKE. He lives in HELLEROK, Sophienstr. in a garden colony. He is now supposed to be employed by a night watch company. I know this because I saw him with the cap and he himself told me where he lived. That was in autumn 1946.

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) Alb. LOCKEMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Albert LOCKEMANN, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 31 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.K., detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

In the case of a successful conclusion of the war, I placed myself at the further disposal of the Gestapo for guard duties. I was refused by reason of my age.

(Signed) Alb. LOCKEMANN
/Certified

0743

- 2 -

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the
Deposition of Albert LOCKEMANN, marked Deposition No. 56.

(Signed) C. K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
Investigating NCO.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation of

Deposition No. 57.

DEPOSITION

of

Hans Heinrich Friedrich SICK

Deposition on oath of Hans Heinrich Friedrich SICK, male, of HAMBURG 43, Schwansenstr. 9, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.), at MUNSTER LAGER on 27th March 1947.

I am Hans SICK, born at HAMBURG on 27 January 1901. I am Lutheran Protestant, married and have 3 children. I am German and am waiter by occupation. I joined the NSDAP in December 1938, was a member of the NSV and DAF.

I, Hans SICK, have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in court at any time in the future. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

On September 16, 1943, I was called up and directed to FUHLSDUETTEL, where I was at first employed as a guard. For about 3 or 4 months I worked together with REPPEN, and have seen how he beat prisoners. He also made use of his feet. I helped REPPEN loading up prisoners. He used to beat and made use of his feet. I also helped prisoners to get into the truck quicker. In the Gestapo building I sometimes helped REPPEN taking the personal particulars of the prisoners. This was done in the cellar. We both sat at a table, while the prisoners sat in the room next door, with their backs towards us. Sometimes these particulars could not be taken without shouting and beating. I also saw REPPEN make use of his feet. It also happened that I corrected prisoners by giving them a slap in the face, or gave them a knock from behind.

I was arrested on 7 May 1945.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) Hans SICK

SWORN by the said Deponent, Hans SICK, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 27 March 1947, before me S/Sgt. FIELD C.K., detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans SICK, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.).

Deposition No. 58

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Walter ORTMANN

Deposition on oath of Walter ORTMANN, male, of HAMBURG 6, Karolinenstr. 5 I, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at MUNSTER LAGER on 26 March 1947.

I am Walter ORTMANN, born at HAMBURG on 28/7/04. I am protestant, am married and have a child 20 years old. I am of German nationality and am truck driver by trade. Except for the DAF, I did not belong to any Nazi organisation.

On 1 December 1944 I was called up and directed to work at FUHLBUETTEL, where I was employed as a guard. I carried out this duty until about 15 April 1945. I was arrested on 19 June 1945.

From 1 December 1944 until 1 January 1945 I acted as messenger and was then put in charge of a station. It was C 1. My task in the station (corridor) was to look after the prisoners and to preserve discipline. In the case of disobedience by the prisoners, I had to report this to TESSMANN. He then ordered solitary confinement and curtailed rations. I was present when prisoners in my station were beaten by interrogators. It is known to me that prisoners in FUHLBUETTEL were beaten by the guards, but I cannot remember that I ever did it.

I apparently misunderstood various questions put to me, because I could never give the right answer straight away.

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) W. ORTMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Walter ORTMANN, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 26 March 1947 before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.K., detailed by C. in G., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Walter ORTMANN, marked Deposition No. 58.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.)

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofGustav Johann Friedrich STUVE

Deposition on oath of Gustav Johann Friedrich STUVE, male of HAMBURG-Ohlstedt, Alte Dorf Str. 23, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at MUSTER LAGER on 28 March, 1947.

I, Gustav STUVE, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in court at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I am Gustav STUVE, born at WALSMUHLEN, Mecklenburg, on 2/3/1889. I am Lutheran Protestant, married and have three married step-children. I am German, was farmer and later a specialist worker in the Post. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1937; I was also member of the DAF and the NSV. I was Blockwaller in the DAF and NSV. I was arrested on 7 May 1945.

I should have gone to the Wehrmacht, but volunteered for FUHLBUTTEL. I came to FUHLBUTTEL on 1 February 1944 and was employed as a guard. At first I performed mixed duties and was then employed as a guard. In May 1944 I came to station A.3. I was there a few weeks. Then I had to go back to guard duties. I manhandled prisoners in my time and a few times slapped them in the face. The prisoners I beat were Germans. I never made use of a rubber truncheon.

I heard here that SCHULZKE has a leading position in a night watch company in HAMBURG. I heard this either from SCHIRRMETTER or LOCKEMANN.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) Gustav STUVE

SWORN by the said Deponent, Gustav STUVE, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 28 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.K., detailed by C. in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Gustav STUVE, marked Deposition No. 59.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Peter Christoph Friedrich BARTELS

Deposition on oath of Peter Christoph Friedrich BARTELS, of HAMBURG-HARBURG, Hangstr. 25, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at MUNSTER LAGER on 30 March 1947.

I, Friedrich BARTELS, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may at any time be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I am Friedrich BARTELS, born at SCHILLINGSBOSTEL, Kreis Harburg, on 29/9/04. I am lutheran protestant, am married and have 7 children. I am German and am painter by trade. I joined the NSDAP in 1929 and the SA in 1932. Besides I was a member of the NSV and the DAF. In the SA I was Truppführer.

I was arrested on 18th May, 1945.

I came to FUHLBUETTEL in 1939. Because of my children I was not called up and therefore directed to work at FUHLBUETTEL. I was an auxiliary guard, but was called up to the Wehrmacht in April 1940. The Gestapo requested my release and I came back to FUHLBUETTEL in July 1940. I carried out guard duties there until April 1943, when, I went to NORWAY. There I was workshop supervisor in the Polizeischutzhaftlager GRINI until August 1944, when I was transferred back to FUHLBUETTEL. In October 1944, together with SCHUETTE, I was sent to STILLHORN-WILHEMSBURG, where I had to train Cossaks. I came back to FUHLBUETTEL in February 1945 and stayed there till the end (3 May).

In 1939, when I came to FUHLBUETTEL, I did Station duty at B2 in the winter. End of February - beginning March 1945 I was at A2. Otherwise I had alternately outside and indoor duty (Station duty).

I have never ill-treated or manhandled anybody in FUHLBUETTEL.

I heard from TESSMANN here in the camp, that SCHULZKE is employed by a night-watch company in HAMBURG.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) Friedrich BARTELS

Sworn by the said Deponent, Friedrich BARTELS, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 30 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.N., detailed by C. in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the deposition of Friedrich BARTELS, marked Deposition No. 61.

(Signed) C. . FIELD S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.)

Translation ofProduction No. 62.DEPOSITION

of

TITUS Alfons Karl Emil

Deposition on oath of Alfons Karl Emil TITUS, male, of HAMBURG-DRANFELD Luebekerstrasse 44, at NEUENGARBE on 29th November 1946 before Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit.

I, Alfons Karl Emil TITUS have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or because of the promise of advantages. I have been told that this statement may be used as evidence.

I am Alfons Karl Emil TITUS, born on 13th October 1896 at HAMBURG and am of Evangelical faith. I attended the Volksschule until I was 14 years of age. I am an unskilled labourer. I am married and have 7 children from 7 to 25 years of age, 4 of them are not alive anymore. I have been a member of the NSDAP since 1937 and besides the NSV I belong to no other NS Organisation.

On 10th July 1943 I was called up as an auxiliary as a guard to the police prison FUHLSEUETTEL. I was issued with an SS-uniform and held the rank of Unterscharfuhrer. Since 1939 I was employed by the SHD auxiliary service, but because of my asthma I had to be employed in a less strenuous job, thus I went to the STAP, District 37 Hohe Bleichen (?) and could start immediately in FUHLSEUETTEL.

Right in the beginning I was guard in the courtyard. In December I was employed on an Aussenkommando working for the firm HMMG in LOCKSTEDT. This is a fish canning factory and my kommando consisted of approx 20 men, who worked in this factory. I had this kommando till August 1944. After that I had other Aussenkommandos. I was never employed inside the station but always worked on Aussenkommandos till the end of the war.

During my stay with the Aussenkommando with HMMG one French prisoner and another time two French prisoners escaped. One of them was called TOUSSAINT and he escaped on 12 Aug 44 and was recaptured on 16 Aug 44: all three prisoners were recaptured again. The incident in which the two Frenchman were involved was as follows: One of them, the smaller one, I do not remember his name, reported sick in the factory; the doctor however, said that he could continue work. In the afternoon both of them were missing. I made an absentee report and TESSMANN solemnly warned me that this incident would not run as smoothly as the first one. Although TESSMANN said that he would report it to a police court I have never heard anything else about it. A few days later the two were brought back again. I spent my spare time looking for these two, and I believe that I put the investigators on the right track. At the time I was living in C/3, as I had been bombed out. I was called and told that the two Frenchmen had been recaptured again. When I arrived I was asked by MATEA to beat them. I asked them what they were up to and then hit them across the face, left and right. Because of my bad physical condition I could not beat them properly. However, MATEA and BARTELS did this properly; this happened in the C cellar. Then both of them were locked into a cell. What happened to them then I do not know.

In autumn, I do not know the year, TESSMANN asked HEINE, SCHULZ, ULLRICH, MAU and myself to appear before him at 6 o'clock in the morning. We reported and saw two lorries. I boarded one of them with ULLRICH and other guards. We went to EIDELSTEDT and stopped in front of a gravel pit. There was also another lorry with many females who however did not get down from the lorry. TESSMANN instructed us to mark off a space. I was about 50 metres away from the execution place. There I saw: TESSMANN, SCHWARZKOPF and others. Five women were being shot, namely by being shot through the neck. SCHWARZKOPF and another man from the Gestapo, who I did not know did the shooting.

/The

- 2 -

The corpses were loaded into the lorries, and this was done by prisoners who were also present; then they were taken to the cemetery. I assumed that they were shot East workers. Beside myself, MAU, ULLRICH, HEYNE and SCHULZ were present at the burial. LZ TESSMANN was not present. Then we drove back to FUHLSDUETTEL with the male prisoners.

One evening 11 prisoners from NEUENGAMME were brought to FUHLSDUETTEL. One of them was missing, and he was being searched for. I assumed that he had knocked down a guard of the FUHLSDUETTEL prison and that he had armed himself with his weapon. Later, when we recaptured him he shot himself. SCHULZKE and SCHUETTE accompanied me.

A prisoner called GUHLKE, Karl-Heinz, later married my daughter in the prison. He had a special job under TESSMANN because he could go in and out as he pleased. Later on it was found out that he was already married and that he had two children.

Beside the already mentioned maltreatments, I have not seen any other maltreatments, and have not carried out any myself.

That is all I know about FUHLSDUETTEL.

(Signed) Alfons TITUS.

SWORN by the Deponent Alfons TITUS, voluntarily at NEUENGAMME on 29th November 1946 before me, Capt. H.P. KINSLEIGH, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Alfons TITUS, marked Production No.62.

(Signed) K.L. BOIWITT Sgt
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No. 63.DEPOSITION

of

Karl Heinz Erich GUHLKE

Deposition on oath of Karl Heinz Erich GUHLKE, male, of HAMBURG-IRAMFELD, Luebeckerstr. 44, at present interned in MUNSTERLAGER, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZDOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section, at MUNSTERLAGER, on this twenty sixth day of March 1947.

I, Karl Heinz Erich GUHLKE, have been informed that I am not forced to answer the questions, but that anything I say will be written down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force or the promise of reward.

I am Karl Heinz Erich GUHLKE, born in SWINEMUENDE on 11 Feb 1918. I am of Evangelical faith, German nationality, motor mechanic and glazer by trade, married, without children. I never joined the NSDAP or affiliated organisations and only belonged to the NSV for one year.

In December 1943 I was discharged from the Wehrmacht on medical grounds. On being dismissed I was offered a job as a police lorry driver. I never supposed and only realised later that it was a case of working for the Gestapo. I worked with the Gestapo until June 1944 when I was transferred to the Kripo as a punishment. In Sept 44 I was arrested for absenteeism. I was taken to the FUHLSDUETTEL Police Prison. I remained in solitary confinement until 1 Jan 45. From the 1 Jan to end of March 45 I was boilerman to the Flemish guard. From the end of March to about 19 April I was boilerman on C1. I escaped from FUHLSDUETTEL on 29 April. I was arrested on 15 Sept 45.

I only slapped the face of a prisoner. I had an argument with him. I once saw the guard MATHEA beat a prisoner. He beat him with his hand and with a stick. Apart from that I never saw a guard beat a prisoner.

I did spy duties in two cases.

One was with the wholesale butcher EMILD, who was arrested for being a black marketeer, the other was also a case of a black marketeer. For this I was asked to do the job by the interrogators Krim.Seks. BREUSTEDT and HENSCHEL.

I know nothing about the affair of the transport to NEUENGAMME.

That is all I have to say about FUHLSDUETTEL.

(Signed) Karl Heinz GUHLKE

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl Heinz GUHLKE, voluntarily at MUNSTERLAGER on this twenty-sixth day of Mar 1947 before me, 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZDOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZDOWSKI.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Heinz Erich GUHLKE, marked Dep.No.63.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION NO. 64TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Siegwald Karl Bernhard SCHIRMAYER

Deposition on oath of Siegwald Karl Bernhard SCHIRMAYER, male, of HAMBURG-Fuhlsbuettel, Kohlgarten 10, at present interned at MUNSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at MUNSTER LAGER on 30th March, 1947.

I am Siegwald SCHIRMAYER, born at TITZEROW, Mecklenburg, on 2nd May, 1887. I am protestant, married and have one daughter. I am German and am commercial traveller by occupation. Except for the D.F., I did not belong to any Nazi Organisation.

I Siegwald SCHIRMAYER, have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement that I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

On 1st March, 1943, I was called up for war service and sent to FUHLBUETTEL. I was there till 3rd May, 1945. At first I did guards in the yard and later worked in a station (corridor), outside working parties and admin. I was arrested on 6th March, 1947.

At one time I was on A 1, where there were Russians and Poles. There were also a few single cells. The conditions in the Russian rooms were very bad and there was a lack of everything. There were not enough beds, eating utensils etc. for the prisoners. I did not complain about this lack of equipment.

I have never beaten anybody at FUHLBUETTEL.

I was on the march to KIEL. There was an order that prisoners who stayed behind, were to be shot.

I was eye witness when HANISCH beat 3 Chinese. I have seen REPPEN beat prisoners hard with his hand.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) Siegwald SCHIRMAYER.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Siegwald SCHIRMAYER, voluntarily at MUNSTER LAGER on 30th March, 1947, before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.K., detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C. K. FIELD S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Siegwald SCHIRMAYER, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) C. K. FIELD S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

DEPOSITION No. 65TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Arthur ALBRECHT

Deposition on oath of Arthur ALBRECHT, male, of HAMBURG-Wehldorf, Ellerbrookswisch 3, at present interned at MUSTER LAGER, sworn before S/Sgt Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NW3), at MUSTER LAGER on 2nd April 1947.

I, Arthur ALBRECHT, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that any statement that I make, will be written down and may at any time be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of personal gains.

I am Arthur ALBRECHT, born on 25th February, 1889, at GOTTESGAB in the Erz Gebirge. I believe in God, am married and have 2 children. I am German and am commercial clerk by occupation. I was a member of the DAF and the NSV, but did not belong to any other Nazi Organisation. I was arrested on 7th May, 1945.

On 21st September, 1943, I was called up and sent to FUHLBUETTEL, where I was employed as a guard. At first I did outside duties, and then was employed on administrative jobs as runner. I also had to take working parties to the place of work and collected the prisoners from their rooms on several occasions. I have never beaten or ill-treated prisoners in any way. At the end of 1944, I was transferred from FUHLBUETTEL to the Gestapo Leitstelle (Main Offices) in HAMBURG. There I had to act as messenger (collect mail and fetch files etc.). I did come into contact with prisoners there.

In FUHLBUETTEL I have seen prisoners being beaten. I have seen REPPEN beat and kick prisoners.

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) Arthur ALBRECHT

SWORN by the said Deponent, Arthur ALBRECHT, voluntarily at MUSTER LAGER on 2nd April, 1947, before me S/Sgt. FIELD C. K., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) C. K. FIELD. S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Arthur ALBRECHT, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) C. K. FIELD S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (NW3)

Translation of.Deposition No. 66DEPOSITIONof
ELLA SCHULZ

Deposition on oath of Ella SCHULZ, female, of HAMBURG-Steilshop, Braufelderweg Parzelle 46, now interned at No. 5 CIC, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section, at No. 5 CIC, on this 11th day of March, 1947.

I, Ella SCHULZ have been told that I am not compelled to answer the questions, but that everything I say will be written down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or the promise of advantages.

I am Ella SCHULZ, born on 27th August, 1901, at HAMBURG. I am a Protestant. I am of German nationality, my profession is prison warden. I am single. I entered into the services of the Police on 2nd May, 1922. In 1935, I was posted to the Gestapo. From there I was posted to the Police prison at FUHLSDUETTEL. I was employed there up to 20th March, 1945. On that day I went to hospital to undergo an operation. I was arrested towards the end of July, 1945. In 1937, I joined the NSDAP.

I have only once slapped the face of the Russian woman MITL. for flooding her prison cell; with that exception I have never beaten any of the prisoners. Nor have I seen any of the other employees beating up prisoners.

I never refused the medical orderly MAU to enter my house. Frau BISMARCK, with whom I was confronted, and who also maintains that I refused MAU admission to my house, must be mistaken.

The prison was overcrowded, so that foreigners only had one blanket, even during winter. They were compelled to sleep two in a bed and some of them had to sleep on forms and tables. The dormitories contained anything up to 80 prisoners and only had one lavatory.

In certain cases I made not only individual prisoners go without food for a day, but also the entire dormitories. I no longer remember any reasons for doing so. Every time TESSMANN had to be informed. I used to make suggestions which had to be approved by TESSMANN.

I have just remembered that I did refuse the medical orderly MAU admission to my house. The reason for that was, that he permitted a woman to take a bath without the medical officer's authority.

That is all I have to say about FUHLSDUETTEL.

(Signed) Ella SCHULZ

SWORN by the said Deponent Ella SCHULZ, voluntarily at No. 5 CIC, on this 11th day of March, 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ella SCHULZ, marked Dep. No.

(Signed)

??

Capt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 67

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Anni BOSCH

Deposition on oath of Anni BOSCH, female, of HAMBURG, Fettstr. 17, at present at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN, sworn before S/Sgt. B. GRANT, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at No. 5 CIC on the 11 March 1947.

I am Anni BOSCH, born at KIEL on 17 Feb 1904. I am a housewife, of German nationality. I never belonged to any NS organisation.

I, Anni BOSCH, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, but that any statement I make can be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without the use of force, threats or promise of reward.

As I was unemployed, I was sent to FUHLBUETTEL Prison as a warder by the Labour Exchange on 15 Mar 1944. I remained there until the middle of Jan 1945, when I fell ill and came to the Eppendorfer Hospital. I did not return to my duty and was arrested on 29 Jan 1946. I was transferred to 5 CIC PADERBORN on 27 Mar 1946.

I admit that I slapped peoples faces 3 or 4 times; I never mishandled or poured cold water over any one. I never saw other warders beat any one.

There were 3 large dormitories, each with 40 beds; in one there were 80 prisoners, who had to sleep two-in-a-bed. The food was insufficient, but the prisoners were allowed to receive parcels. The beds were full of bugs and every prisoner had two blankets. There were 2 toilets in every dormitory.

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) Anni BOSCH

SWORN by the said Deponent Anni BOSCH, voluntarily at 5 CIC on the 11 Mar 1947, before me, S/Sgt. B. GRANT, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Anni BOSCH, marked Deposition No. 67.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD) S/Sgt.
R. U. R.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (N. W. E.)

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION

of

Pauline Franziska SCHULT

Deposition on oath of Pauline Franciska SCHULT, female, HAMBURG-Grossborstel, Beesmoor 16, now interned in No.5 CIC, sworn before 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section at No.5 CIC, on this 10th day of March 1947.

I, Pauline Franciska SCHULT, have been warned that I am not compelled to answer these questions, but that everything I say will be taken down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, or promise of reward.

I am Pauline Franciska SCHULT, born at HAMBURG on 1 May 1892. I am of Evangelical faith, German nationality, a saleswoman by trade.

I attended an elementary school and later a course as house tailoress. For 40 years I worked at home looking after my parents shop and nursing my sick mother. I attended a course for nursing from Nov 1919 till Mar 1921. We were bombed out in 1943. As I was in need of work I went to the Labour Exchange and was sent to the Police Prison FUHLBUETTEL as female warder. I worked there from 17 Jan 1944 till the end of the war. I was arrested on 31 Jan 1946.

The Police prison FUHLBUETTEL was used for prisoners of the Gestapo.

I only once slapped a prisoner's face, because she had stolen butter from another prisoner. I never saw other women beat prisoners.

Once, a woman was brought along, who was to be put in irons by order of the Gestapo. I had to carry out this order commanded by Oberaufseherin SCHULTZ. I remember a second case of a woman lying in irons.

That is all I have to say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Paula SCHULT

SWORN by the said Deponent Pauline Franziska SCHULT, voluntarily at No. 5 CIC on this tenth day of Mar 1947, before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Pauline Franziska SCHULT, marked Deposition No. 68.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD S/Sgt.
R. U. R.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 69.DEPOSITION

of

Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT

Deposition on oath of Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT, female, of HAMBURG 6, Schaeferkrampsallee 28, now interned at No. 5 CIC, sworn before 2/Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section at No. 5 CIC on this thirteenth day of Mar 47.

I, Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT, have been warned that I am not compelled to answer these questions, but that everything I say will be taken down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, or promise of reward.

I am Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT, nee ERNST, born at HAMBURG on 30 Sept 1888. I am of Evangelical faith, German nationality, a widow, without children, shorthand typist by profession. I joined the NSDAP in May 1933.

As a result of injuries received during the war my husband died in 1922. I ran my own business for a time but was ruined by the inflation. In 1936 I reported to the Labour Exchange in search of work and was sent to the WESEN Prison. I worked in FUHLBUETTEL remaining there until the beginning of May 1944. After that I was posted as a punishment to the Gestapo Abt IV Ia. There, I worked as shorthand typist until the end of the war. I was arrested on 31 Jan 1946.

I never beat any prisoners, nor did I see any other female warders beat prisoners. I know that Ella SCHULZ had a bad name in the prison, she was considered callous.

That is all I have to say about FUHLBUETTEL.

(Signed) Paula SCHAARSCHMIDT

SWORN by the said Deponent Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT, voluntarily at No. 5 CIC on this thirteenth day of Mar 1947 before me, 2/Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Paula Sophie Luise SCHAARSCHMIDT, marked Dep. No. 69.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD S/Sgt.
R. U. R.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 70.DEPOSITION

of

Auguste Karoline Katharine EKRUTT

Deposition on oath of Auguste Karoline Katharine EKRUTT, female, HAMBURG-Hornemarsch, Ammenweg E6, now interned in No. 5 CIC, sworn before 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZDOWSKI, Polish Forces, of War Crimes Group (NME) Field Investigation Section, at No. 5 CIC on this tenth day of March 1947.

I, Auguste Karoline Katharine EKRUTT, have been warned that I am not compelled to answer these questions, but that everything I say will be taken down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force or promise of reward.

I am Auguste Karoline Katharine EKRUTT, born SCHUMACHER, born at LAAGE/Mecklenburg on 14 Nov 1885. I am of Evangelical faith, German nationality, married and have 2 children. I work in the retail trade.

I had my own fruit and vegetable business until the time of the big raids on HAMBURG in July 1943. I was bombed out, and was forced to report to the Labour Exchange who sent me to the Police Prison FUHLSDUETTEL as a warder. I worked there from 15 Jan 1944 till 15 Nov 1944, when I was transferred to the Staatspolizeistelle; there I had to guard girls from FUHLSDUETTEL who were brought along to do the cleaning. I worked there until the 15 April 1945. I was arrested on the 12 Dec 1946.

The Police Prison FUHLSDUETTEL was for prisoners of the Gestapo. I deny ever having beaten prisoners, but I once saw Ella SCHULZ slap the face of a Russian woman.

I saw Henry HELMS beat Anne DOHNE during an interrogation.

That is all I have to say about FUHLSDUETTEL.

(Signed) Auguste EKRUTT

SWORN by the said Deponent Auguste Karoline Katharine EKRUTT, voluntarily at No. 5 CIC, on this tenth day of March 1947, before me, 2/Lt. Wacław WIERZDOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZDOWSKI
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Auguste Karoline Katharine EKRUTT, marked Dep. No. 70.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD S/Sgt.
R.U.R.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NME)

Deposition No. 71

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

HELENE KREUZ

Deposition on oath of Helene KREUZ, female, of HAMBURG, Kapellenstrasse 28, at present at No. 5 CIC PADERBORN, sworn before S/Sgt B. GRANT, 1 Bn. OBLI, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at 5 CIC on the 11 Mar 47.

I am Helene KREUZ, nee KALLMERT, born at TILSIT/East Prussia, on 4 April 1904. I am a housewife, of German nationality, married and have one son. I only belong to the DAF.

I, Helene KREUZ, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, but that any statement I make can be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without the use of force threats or promise of reward.

I came to HAMBURG to get married in Dec 1934. In January 1944 I was sent to FUHLSEBUTTEL Prison as a warder by the Hamburg Labour Exchange. I remained there until the beginning of April, when I came to the St. Georg Hospital. I was arrested on the 29 Jan 1946 and was sent to 5 CIC PADERBORN on 28 Mar 46.

I deny ever having beaten a prisoner, nor did I ever see another female warder beat a prisoner. It often occurred that prisoners were sent away from FUHLSEBUTTEL but I do not know where they went. The order to send them away came from TESSMANN, the commandant of the prison, either in writing or over the telephone. TESSMANN gave the prisoners' names and we brought them to his office. I do not know what happened to these prisoners after that.

I have nothing more to say.

(Signed) Helene KREUZ.

SWORN by the said Deponent Helene KREUZ, voluntarily at 5 CIC PADERBORN on the 11 March 1947, before me, S/Sgt B. GRANT, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Helene KREUZ, marked Dep.-No.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD, S/Sgt
R.U.R.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 72

DEPOSITION

of

WULF Kaetchen, Margarete, Maria.

Deposition on oath of WULF Kaetchen, Margarete, Maria, sworn before me, Sjt. F.C. Barber, Royal Artillery, of Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (NWG), H.Q. British Army of the Rhine, at 5 C.I.C. on May 15th 1947.

I am Kaetchen Margarete Maria WULF, nee Hansen, born 30.1.97 in Hamburg, living in Hamburg-Langhorn 1, Weddekopsweg 29 with Schwensen, my daughter. I am a widow and I am of protestant religion. I am of German nationality. I have a daughter of 23 years of age. I have been a member of the NSDAP since 1.5.1936.

On August 26th 1934 I was sent by the Hamburg Police (Stadthaus) as a prison guard (Aufscherin) to the police prison in Fuhlsbuettel and I remained there until May 1944. Then I was discharged because of stealing of prisoners underclothes and I was condemned to 6 weeks prison in Buetzow in Mecklenburg.

It was my job in Fuhlsbuettel to look after the prisoners, to distribute food and to supervise them at work. I had about 40 prisoners under my care. I have never beaten prisoners and I also have not seen, that prisoners were beaten.

Until May 1944 the food for the prisoners was good. In the police prison there were prisoners of Polish, Russian and French nationality, also Germans. The foreigners were separated from the German prisoners. The prisoners under my care were always well looked after.

I have nothing to add to my statement.

(Signed) Wulf Kaetchen

SWORN before me, Sjt. F.C. Barber, Royal Artillery, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine, voluntarily at 5 C.I.C. PADERBORN, on 15th May, 1947.

(Signed) F.C. Barber, Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the deposition of the said Kaetchen WULF, from German into English. Marked Deposition No. ...

(Signed) F.C. Barber, Sjt. Interpreter
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWG)

H.Q. British Army of the Rhine.
May 16th 1947.

6048 / UK / G / 648

0760

HIRSCHFELD, Walter
and 2

Date Submitted Decision of Committee I

18 AUG 1947 1-2 : A

[Handwritten signature]

CARDS CHECKED LIST 63

6048 / UK / G / 648

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0761

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6048/UK/G/648

30 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 627 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1st Charge

1. Walter HIRSCHFELD (Kriminaloberassistent) (Gestapo)

2. Josef SCHIFFER (Kriminalassistent) (Gestapo)

2nd Charge

Josef SCHIFFER (Kriminalassistent) (Gestapo)

Walter HIRSCHFELD (Kriminaloberassistent) (Gestapo)

(Both in custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1st & 2nd Charges

15 February 1945

BRAUWEILER, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

1st & 2nd Charges

(1) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the Laws and Usages of War.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

On 15 February 1945 two female Russian nationals named Nina Sawina and Wera Sucherwakowa who had been interned in Brauweiler Prison were ordered by KUMPFER, who was the leader of the Gestapo Detachment at Brauweiler and now dead, to be shot. No trial was held before this order was given. The two girls were taken in a car from Brauweiler Prison to a nearby brickyard at Brauweiler guarded by HIRSCHFELD and SCHIFFER who were officials of the Brauweiler Gestapo. Both HIRSCHFELD and SCHIFFER realised that the girls were to be shot. Each girl was killed by shots from a revolver. Nina Sawina was shot by the accused HIRSCHFELD and Wera Sucherwakowa by a German not in custody. She was brought from the car by the accused SCHIFFER.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.C. (31. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See short statement of facts.

Translation ofDeposition No 1.DEPOSITIONofKlaus DRES.

Deposition on oath of DRES, Klaus, male, of COLOGNE-SUELZ, Einhardstr, 12, sworn before Peter Herbert RUSSEY, Sgt., Intelligence Corps, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at COLOGNE on the 15th April, 1947.

I am DRES, Klaus, born on 29 January, 1905, a driver by occupation and of German nationality.

In November, 1944, I was transferred from my HQ (Gestapo Elisenstrasse) as a driver to the KUETTER Kommando at BRAUWEILER. After a few days I already had an insight into the inhuman methods of interrogation used by the Gestapo of the KUETTER Kommando. The prisoners concerned were almost exclusively political and foreign prisoners. The "interrogations" were carried out in the most appalling manner, especially by the Gestapo officials KUETTER, HOEGEN and GEGUSCH. I myself saw the above mentioned interrogate prisoners in the following way: the victims had to lie across a chair and were there beaten with a chair-leg until such time as they should make a confession. So as to obtain the right position for beating, the Gestapo official GANSAEUER gripped the heads of some of the prisoners between his legs. I know that women also were beaten in the most inhuman way by HOEGEN, KUETTER and GEGUSCH. I know that Frau CROMBACH, on fainting during the course of such an interrogation, had water thrown over her. So as to suppress the loud screams of the woman, a cloth was lain over her head.

I know that after interrogation the prisoners were left to their fate with their hands handcuffed behind their backs. Only when the prisoners' hands were deformed with blood, festering and swelling were the handcuffs taken off. I know that the handcuffs thus taken off were put on the next victim without being previously sterilised. I know that the prisoners had the handcuffs on during the night, when they were eating and satisfying other human needs. I cannot understand how these prisoners could live in these conditions. I know that the prisoner RICHTER died as a result of this inhuman method of handcuffing.

When I began duty at BRAUWEILER there were some 20-30 Russians held there. I know that they were Russians as their interrogations were conducted by HIRSCHFELD with HAAK acting as interpreter. I know the case of the Russian Dr. POPOFF. He impressed me as a very worthy and intelligent man. Through a conversation between HIRSCHFELD and KUETTER, which I heard as driver in the car, I knew that Dr. POPOFF was completely innocent. I learned that Dr POPOFF was to be hanged as HIRSCHFELD was reproaching KUETTER with the fact that Dr. POPOFF was innocent. Thereupon KUETTER declared, "After his long term of arrest I cannot release the man, or I should be reprimanded by HQ COLOGNE. He will have something else pinned on him, for he will be hanged." Following this Dr. POPOFF and the other Russians were taken away in January, 1945, and hanged in the courtyard at Elisenstrasse in COLOGNE. During a conversation with Dr. POPOFF in his cell, he asked me to approach Kommissar KUETTER concerning a further interview. This request was refused by KUETTER with a wave of the hand.

/Shortly

-2-

Shortly before the Allies marched in and the Gestapo fled into the Bergisch district, two Russian girls were shot in a gravel-pit in BRAUNWELLER by the Gestapo officials KUETTER, HIRSCHFELD, GEGUSCH and SCHIFFER. I know the name of one of the to be Nina. I know this for a fact as I drove the aforementioned to the scene of the execution. It was one evening between 2000 and 2100 hrs about the middle of February. It may even have been a little later. It was thus late as these murders had to be done in all secrecy. I know that the execution was carried through without judicial sentence. SCHIFFER remarked on his way back to the car that Nina had not died immediately, and had begged for the coup de grace with the words, "but please shoot straight into the heart". I was standing with the car about 100 yards away from the scene of action. A soldier from a nearby Flak unit told me in the course of conversation that he was there to bury the corpses. I do not know whether the corpses were buried.

(Signed) Klaus ADAMS.

Sworn by the said deponent ADAMS, Klaus, voluntarily, at COLOGNE, this day, the 15th April, 1947, before me, Peter Herbert RAMSEY, Sgt., Intelligence Corps, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Sgt. P.H. RAMSEY

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Klaus ADAMS, marked Deposition No. 1.

(Signed) P.H. RAMSEY S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWTE).

Translation of:Deposition No. 2.DEPOSITIONofGottfried BUSCH

Deposition on oath of BUSCH, Gottfried, male, of DANSTHEILER bei BRAUWEILER, Kirchweg 104, sworn before Francis Andrew TARJAN, S/sgt., 8th. K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NFB) at COLOGNE on the 18th March 1947.

I am BUSCH, Gottfried, born on 19 February 1902, cemetery attendant by occupation and of German nationality.

I have been a cemetery attendant at BRAUWEILER since 1 May 1933. On 18th Apr 42 I was called up into the Wehrmacht, and was released from the Wehrmacht at the end of April 1944. I immediately took up my former post of cemetery attendant. When I returned a part of the BRAUWEILER institution had just been taken over by the Gestapo. I never had any access to the prison. When any of the prisoners had to be buried a police-man came to me the evening before and told me to remove the corpses from the prison mortuary with a truck. Every political prisoner whose body I had to remove was handed over to me with a card giving his name. Apart from one Russian man and two Russian girls all the prisoners whom I buried were identified. One evening on the 17 or 18 February 1945 a police-man came to me and told me to be at the brick-yard in half an hour's time with a truck. Between 6 and 7 o'clock that same evening I went with my bicycle and trailer to the brick-yard. I saw a car standing in front of the first shed. A man in green uniform and glasses - I presume it was HIRSCHFELD - sat in the car. A blonde girl was standing next to a tall Gestapo man. As I came up he told me that as soon as I had heard the shots I should drive up, load on the corpse and drive the dead girl away so that no-one should see. I stood behind a heap of bricks. The tall Gestapo man went back and fetched the girl who now walked in the middle. On her right side walked the man with glasses, and on the left the tall one. They went some 15-20 yards past me, and I then heard the first shot. Altogether six shots were fired one after the other. The two men came back and told me to remove the corpse. At this moment the girl began to groan. The two stood still for a few minutes, then turned back and two more shots were fired. I was once more told to load the girl on my trailer. When I had loaded her on, and confirmed that she was dead, the tall man told me to go back behind the heap of bricks as they were coming back with another one in a few minutes. After five minutes they returned with a small dark girl. There were also two further Gestapo officials present. The man with the glasses - it can only have been HIRSCHFELD - and the tall man as before (possibly KUETTER) - a short thick-set little man with a dark coat - perhaps HAAK - and one other tall man (possibly GEGUSCH), were all present.

The dark girl walked in the middle between two of the men, the other two walking behind her. They were about 30-35 yards away when I heard six shots. Someone shouted to me, "Away, load her on". I drove up, felt the girl's pulse. She was dead. Before I drove off HIRSCHFELD came up to me with his pistol and said, "Keep quiet about this or...." I loaded the girl on and drove her to the cemetery. I laid the two in a deep grave and covered them over with pine branches. Next day I wanted to take a photograph of them but could obtain no film. I buried the two girls that morning. I was able to ascertain that both had been shot through the back of the neck.

Their names were Nina and Wera. Both were Russian, as I learned later from a woman who had been in the same cell with them.

(Signed) Gottfried BUSCH

0766

Sworn by the said deponent BUSCH, Gottfried, Voluntarily, at COLOGNE, this day, the 18th March 1947, before me, Francis Andrew T.R.J.N, S/Sgt., 8th. K.R.I. Hussars, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) S/Sgt. F. T.R.J.N

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Gottfried BUSCH marked Deposition No. 2.

(Signed) P.H. R.M.S.Y. Sgt.

Field Investigation Section.

DEPOSITION

of

Walter HIRSCHFELD.

Deposition on oath of HIRSCHFELD, Walter, male, of No. 7 CIC, ESELHEIDE, sworn before Francis Andrew TARJAN, S/Sgt., 8th K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) AT ESELHEIDE on 15 May 1947.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, and that any such statement will be written down and may be used as evidence before a court. I make this statement of my own free will, not under pressure of force, threats or the promise of personal advantage,

I am HIRSCHFELD, Walter, born on 31 Jan 1910 in DUESSELDORF, Criminal Police official by occupation and of German nationality.

I was employed from the middle of September 1944 as a Gestapo Kriminalober-assistent in the KUETTER detachment at BRAUWEILER.

My job was to make summaries of interrogations, and in addition I was the technical administrator of the detachment. I also had to conduct a few interrogations.

The chief of the detachment was KUETTER. In his absence HOEGEN deputised for him, next came GEGUSCH, then myself, then SCHIFFER, then an assistant named SCHILLEN and the interpreter H.A.G. A Frl. HOLZAPFEL was secretary. In the middle of February 1945 KUETTER came to us and told me that the two Russian girls - I cannot remember their names - were to be executed, I did not see any written order this, nor did I hear of the existence of any such. He only said that it came from Assessor FOLTIS of the COLOGNE HQ. I was to shoot the first girl and GEGUSCH the second. On the evening of that same day we drove to the BRAUWEILER brick-yard. With me drove KUETTER and GEGUSCH. The driver and possibly KUETTER drove back and fetched the first girl away. After about ten minutes they returned with the Russian girl. SCHIFFER also came along. We walked with the girl some 100 yards away from the car, where I drew my revolver, aimed from behind at the girl's heart and fired two shots. The girl fell down immediately. She was, however, not quite dead and spoke a few incomprehensible words. Thereupon GEGUSCH gave her the "coup de grace".

While this girl was being loaded on a trailer by the grave-digger, the car went back with SCHIFFER to fetch the second girl. The latter was accompanied by myself and GEGUSCH to about the same spot where the first had been killed. GEGUSCH then fired two or three shots in my presence, whereupon the girl fell to the ground dead. The girl was also loaded on by the grave-digger and both corpses were driven away.

During my time in BRAUWEILER I never maltreated a prisoner. I only once shot a prisoner in self-defence in front of his cell, after he had fallen upon me and tried to throw me over the railing. The name of this prisoner was KRAMER.

I have nothing further to add to this matter.

(Signed) Walter HIRSCHFELD.

Sworn by the said Deponent HIRSCHFELD, Walter, voluntarily, at ESELHEIDE, this day, the 15th May 1947, before me Francis Andrew Tarjan, S/Sgt. 8th K.R.I. Hussars, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed.) S/Sgt. F.A. Tarjan.

Deposition No. 5

DEPOSITION

of

• Josef SCHIFFER.

Deposition on oath of SCHIFFER, Josef, No. 4 CIC, Recklinghausen, sworn before Francis Andrew Tarjan, S/Sgt., 8th K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Recklinghausen on 5 May 1947.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any such statement will be written down and may be used as evidence before a court. I make this statement of my own free will, not under pressure of force, threats or the promise of personal advantage.

I am Josef SCHIFFER, born on 17 March 1910, automobile worker by occupation and of German nationality.

In Summer 1944 I came with the rank of Kriminalassistent to the KUETTER Gestapo detachment in BRAUWEILER. One of my tasks was to carry out interrogations. I also interrogated two or three Russians. I indeed gave a few prisoners a box on the ears, but never beat them with chair-legs. I only saw KUETTER beat people on several occasions with a chair-leg. I also interrogated women. I never beat women or maltreated them in any way, I know HOEGEN as a very severe official and I saw him strike prisoners in the face with his hand and kick them in the buttocks.

At the beginning of 1945 I was present when two Russian girls were executed in the gravel-pit by BRAUWEILER on KUETTER's orders. The name of one of the girls was Nina SAWINA. The other was aged about 24, but I do not remember her name. KUETTER, HIRSCHFELD AND GEGUSCH were present at the execution. While the first girl was being shot I was sent back with the car to fetch the second, when I arrived the first was already dead. The second, whom I brought, was taken over by KUETTER, while I remained behind by the car. I heard about two or three shots. Five or ten minutes later KUETTER, HIRSCHFELD and GEGUSCH came back to the car. I also saw the grave digger take away the bodies of the two girls in a two-wheeled truck. I was aware, when I brought the two girls, that they were to be executed. I myself regard the murder of these two women as a fulfilment of sentence. KUETTER must have given a written order for the sentence to be fulfilled, though I did not see it.

I have nothing further to say in the matter.

(Signed) Josef Schiffer.

Sworn by the said Deponent Josef Schiffer, voluntarily, at Recklinghausen, this day, the 5th May, 1947, before me, Francis Andrew Tarjan, S/Sgt., 8th K.R.I. Hussars, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) S/Sgt. F.A. TARJAN.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Josef SCHIFFER, marked Deposition No. 4.

(Sgd.) P.H. RANSEY)

S/Sgt.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

(P.H. RANSEY.)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :-

(i) Klaus ADAMS

(ii) Gottfried BUSCH

and the statements of the accused :-

(iii) Walter HIRSCHFELD

(iv) Josef SCHEFFER.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- (a) The accused HIRSCHFIELD killed Nina Sawina and was a guard to Vera Sucherwakowa whilst acting on the orders of KUEPNER. The accused SCHIFFNER was a guard to the two victims and assisted in bringing them to the place where they were killed under the orders of KUEPNER.
- (b) Both accused will probably plead that they acted under superior orders.
- (c) The case is complete.

6049/HR/A/649

0771

FRETZEN, August Martin

Date Submitted Decision of Committee I

13 AUG 1947 A

lll

CARDS CHECKED DIST 63

6049/HR/A/649

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0772

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6049/UK/G/649

30 JUL 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

CHARGES AGAINST.....WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 628 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

FRETZM, August Martin - Wachtmeister.

in custody

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

4 November 1944 in the neighbourhood of WATLNSCHIED, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

No. XXIX. Ill-treatment ~~and wounding~~ of Prisoners of War.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Common assault.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

On 4 November 1944 a British fighter crashed in the area of WATLNSCHIED. The pilot baled out and on landing his parachute became caught in a tree. He was cut down and subsequently beaten up by the accused before he was handed over to the police at Linden.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the I.A.G. (Int. Dept)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

When the accused's victim, who was an unknown allied airman probably British, landed in a tree of a farm he lost consciousness. The witness Frau SCHMIDT managed to rescue him from the tree in the face of a hostile crowd. She wished to take him into her house but the crowd refused to allow her to do so and so he was eventually put down on some straw in a cow stall in one of the outhouses. Frau SCHMIDT and the witness JANZAK made the pilot as comfortable as possible. While the airman was still lying in the cow stall the accused, who was a Wehrmeister of Flak, arrived to collect him. The time was then about 1700 hours. On arrival the accused's first remark was "There is the big dog, haven't you beaten him to death yet?" He then expelled everyone from the cow stall with the exception of JANZAK. The accused then lifted the unconscious or semi-conscious pilot off the ground by his belt, kicked him in the stomach and later punched him with his fists. JANZAK subsequently objected but was told by the accused to leave the cow stall. The assault was also witnessed by several people who were looking through cracks in the cow stall door.

After the beating FRETZEN pushed the pilot through the open door and led him away holding his bicycle in one hand and the pilot's neck in the other. When they finally arrived in the Flak orderly room, apparently FRETZEN again ill-treated the pilot. Later the pilot was given medical attention and was taken by Fretzen to the police at Linden where he was banded over.

Translation ofDeposition No. 9.DEPOSITION

of

JANCZAK, Leo

Deposition on oath of JANCZAK, Leo of WATTENSCHIED-HOLMTROP, Vahrenholtstr. 139, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NBE), at WATTENSCHIED on 13th June 1947.

I am Leo JANCZAK, born at WANNE on 18th Aug 10. I am married and have two children. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation. I am a Catholic.

In November 1944 I was at home on convalescence leave. During one early afternoon we had a short air-raid. As I left the shelter after the all-clear went two girls told me that a pilot of a shot-down aircraft got caught in his parachute in a poplar belonging to farmer SPELBERG. I then immediately went to SPELBERG and I found quite a number of spectators there as nobody made a move to bring down the airman I had immediately a ladder brought to me and I climbed into the tree despite my wounds. I found the airman hanging unconsciously, and a strong wind blow the open parachute against the tree. The face of the airman was covered with blood, and as the harness of the parachute seemed to press against his chest he seemed to suffocate. I immediately cut it open with my knife wiped the blood off and freed his chest. With the help of the builder BAULIG I lowered this man with a clothes line which Frau SPELBERG had lent to us. Frau SPELBERG did her best to help this man but the crowd did not share her views and cries of discontent were heard, which I cannot repeat anymore as I was in great agitation, and because of my serious head wounds I cannot remember these details any more, but I heard someone from the crowd say: "Why don't you kill him?" We brought the airman into the stable and laid him down on some straw. After I gave him some water to drink and cooled his face he became conscious again.

This moment a Unteroffizier or Feldwebel der Flak appeared and said something to the effect: "Is that how you treat him?" and pulled the airman up by the belt and shook him. Then holding him by one hand by his belt kicked him into his body with his foot, the belt broke and the man (airman) fell against the stone trough with the back of his head and then fell to the ground. He also hit him with his fist. He approached me then and the Wachtmeister then said to me: "Shut your mouth and leave the stable!" He then continued to hit the airman with his fist, he held him with his left hand at the back of the neck and with the right hand he held his bicycle. And then he kicked him from the farm yard.

I was not able to help the airman because of my head and leg injuries. As I tried to approach the Unteroffizier he pushed me back.

As far as I remember the uniform of the airman was blue-green, he had three stripes but I do not know whether they pointed up or down. He was about 22 years old.

The Unteroffizier der Flak (Corporal of the Anti-Aircraft Unit) who collected the airman, was about 1.70 metres tall, and very strong. I afterwards heard that his name was "FRITSEN".

That is all I know about this case.

(Signed) Leo JANCZAK

/SWORN by the

0775

● SWORN by the said Deponent Leo JANCZAK,
voluntarily, before me, Lt. P.S. COLLIER,
North Irish Horse, detailed by C. in
British Army of the Rhine, at WATFORD CHELD
on 13th June 1947.

(Sgd) P.S. COLLIER, Lt. North Irish Horse
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Leo JANCZAK, marked Deposition. No. 9. . .

(Sgd) Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
D. STEVENS, Sgt.)

of

STRASSER, Anneliese Theodora

Deposition on oath of Anneliese Theodora STRASSER, of WATTENSCHIED Vahrenholtstrasse 49, sworn before Lt. P.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NW), at WATTENSCHIED, on 14th June 1947.

I am Anneliese Theodora STRASSER born at WATTENSCHIED-HOLNTROP on 6th May 1924. I am married and have no children. I am a Catholic. I was a member of the DAF but of no other NS organisation.

In Autumn 1944 in the afternoon about 4 or 5 o'clock a Ukrainian named Wasil TSCHEWESCHUK entered the kitchen and said that an airman was hanging in a tree. My sister Waltraud HERBERG and I ran outside immediately and went to the tree. A man by the name of SCHUSTER had climbed into the tree and intended to cut the airman down and throw him down. This man SCHUSTER lives in BOCHDAHLHAUSEN, Sudholzweg. But Frau SPELBERG said: "Treat him like a human being," and she ordered that a cord be brought to lower him down. This was done and the unconscious airman was brought into a stable and was put down on some straw. In this stable the airman's face was washed with water which contained some vinegar. About 5 or 6 hours later a Wachtmeister der Flak came. JANCZAK and PAUL remained in the stable after the Wachtmeister had sent all the people outside. From the door of the stable where I remained I saw how the Wachtmeister der Flak pulled up the pilot by his belt and kicked him against the body with his foot so that his belt broke. The pilot fell against a trough with his head and then to the floor. I have also seen that the pilot was hit by the Wachtmeister with his fists. Later on I saw from the kitchen that the Wachtmeister held the pilot with his left hand by the collar and left the yard by pushing him before him. As the Wachtmeister had us all sent out I observed amongst others that the Wachtmeister hit the pilot which I saw through a hole in the door.

After the Wachtmeister had left the yard with the pilot they continued along the street while the Wachtmeister held the airman by his collar and pushed the bicycle with his other hand. Frau SPELBERG wanted that this airman should be driven away but the Wachtmeister declared that he had still legs and could walk, and if he could not do that he would teach him to walk.

The pilot wore a brown-green uniform and had 3 stripes on his arm which pointed upwards towards his shoulder. He was about 25 years old.

The Wachtmeister der Flak was of average height, fairly stout and had dark hair. He was about 44/45 years old.

That is all I know about this case.

(Sgd) Anneliese STRASSER geb.
HERBERG

SWORN by the said Deponent, Anneliese STRASSER, voluntarily before me, Lt. P.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by G. in-C. British Army of the Rhine at WATTENSCHIED on 14th June 1947.

(Sgd) P.S. COLLIER, Lt.
North Irish Horse,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Anneliese STRASSER, a. k. a. Depos. No. 8

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NW),
(B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 7DEPOSITIONofHERBERG, Waltraud.

Deposition on oath of Waltraud HERBERG, of Vahrenholtstr. 49, WATTENSCHIED, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No.2 Team Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N/E), at WATTENSCHIED, on 13 June 1947.

I am Waltraud HERBERG, b. 17 Jan. 1926 at WATTENSCHIED-HOENTROP, single. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any other NS. organisation.

About 2 years ago, I cannot remember the exact date, I saw an airman hanging from a tree after he had come down by parachute. I went out to have a look at him. The incident spread quickly, and in a short time many spectators were in the yard. A man from the crowd climbed up the tree, intending to cut the parachute cords and let the pilot drop to the ground. Frau SPELBERG would not allow this and ordered a stout rope to be fetched with which to lower the man from the tree. This was done. Frau SPELBERG then ordered that the pilot should be laid in the kitchen and be given warm milk, but the onlooking crowd was not in agreement with this, threatened Frau SPELBERG with denunciation and demanded that the airman be laid in the cow-shed. Frau SPELBERG had to comply with this, but ordered that a few bundles of straw be used as a mattress. The pilot was then laid on the straw inside the cow-shed, but was still unconscious. The present police official JANCZAK of WATTENSCHIED searched the man. I saw him taking chocolate, sweets and ammunition from his suit. The chocolate and sweets were distributed amongst the children by some unknown men. JANCZAK treated this man very decently and did not ill-treat him in any way. After a short while a Wachtmeister who had been called from a nearby A-A Battery appeared. The police official JANCZAK handed the pilot and the ammunition over to him. The Wachtmeister told JANCZAK off for having carried out the search already and chased all spectators out of the stable. However, I did not leave and Wilhelm SPELBERG, JANCZAK and a Polish farm-hand named Tadeusz SKOLINSKI remained with me in the shed. At this time the airman was still only half-conscious. The Wachtmeister pulled him off the ground and kicked him with his foot. He pulled him by the belt and kicked him in the stomach. As a result of this the belt snapped, the airman fell back hitting his head against the trough. The Wachtmeister then hit the pilot with his fist and said that he should not try to simulate. SPELBERG asked the Wachtmeister not to hit the pilot. The Wachtmeister replied telling him to keep quiet, otherwise he might act worse with him yet. The Wachtmeister gripped the pilot by the collar with his right hand, loading his bicycle with his left and intending to lead the pilot away. It was then that he stopped by the wife of farmer SPELBERG, as she wanted to provide horse and cart to transport the pilot. The Wachtmeister retorted that the pilot could walk.

The pilot wore a dark-green suit and a pair of black flying boots. He had three stripes which, contrary to the German ones, pointed downwards. The pilot was about 23 years old; he did not have any teeth.

The German Wachtmeister was about 45 years old, appx. 1.70m tall and strongly built. I heard later that his name was FRENZEN. This took place about November 1944.

(Signed) Waltraud HERBERG

SWORN by the said deponent, Waltraud HERBERG, voluntarily, before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, N.H.I., detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine, at WATTENSCHIED on 13 June 1947.

(Signed) F.S. COLLIER, Lt.N.I.H.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Waltraud HERBERG, marked Deposition No. 7.

(Sgd.)

Sjt.

DEPOSITION

of

SCHONFELD, Hildegard Maria Friederike.

Deposition on oath of Hildegard Maria Friederike SCHONFELD, of BOCHUM-HORDEL, Hannoverstr.67, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No.2 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, (NWE), at WATTENSCHIED on 14 June 1947.

My name is Hildegard Maria Friederike SCHONFELD, born 2.8.1923 at BOCHUM-HORDEL. I am married and have no children. I am of Evangel. faith. I was a member of the Arbeitsfront, but did not belong to any other party organization. My name before marriage was Hildegard KLOPFEL.

I was employed as Rechnungsführerin at a searchlight battery. At this searchlight battery there was also an Oberwachmeister August FRETZEN who came from the district of MOERS and was about 45 years old. One late afternoon it was reported to the Unit that a pilot had landed by parachute on a farm and was to be collected. This searchlight battery was situated at OBERDAHLHAUSEN and Oberwachtm. FRETZEN was ordered to fetch the pilot. Some time later FRETZEN brought the pilot into the writing-room, whereupon the following incident took part:

FRETZEN pulled with great violence the utterly exhausted airman into the writing-room and pushed him with all his strength into the corner next to the doorway so that the airman immediately collapsed. I was very annoyed over this treatment and said: As a soldier, how could you treat a POW like this? FRETZEN simply roared at me asking whether I had been bombed out and still had a roof over my head. Thereupon I remained silent and did not say anything to FRETZEN. A soldier and I then took the pilot to the medical orderly, because the pilot was complaining of great pains in his shoulder and thigh. The medical orderly treated the man very decently and offered him all help. I am not aware as to where the pilot was subsequently taken. In my presence he was not illtreated any more.

The airman wore greyish-blue trousers and pullover. He was appx. 18-20 years old. He had jet-black hair.

The Wachmeister of the battery FRETZEN was 45 years old, he was bald, appx. 1.60m in height and rather strongly built.

That is all I know about this case.

/Signed/ Hildegard SCHONFELD

SWORN by the said deponent Hildegard Maria SCHONFELD voluntarily before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by the C in C, British Army of the Rhine, at WATTENSCHIED, on 14 June 1947.

/Signed/ F.S. COLLIER, N.I.H.

Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hildegard Maria SCHONFELD, marked Deposition No. 6

/Signed/ C.M. ROZEN

Sjt,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group, (N.W.E.),
(C.M. ROZEN).

DEPOSITION

0779

of

SPELBERG, Agnes

Deposition on oath of Agnes SPELBERG, of WATTENSCHIED-EIBERG, Vahrenholtstrasse 159, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No. 2 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at WATTENSCHIED on 13th June 1947.

I am Agnes SPELBERG born at ALTENBOCHUM on 25th May 1895. I am a Catholic and a farmer. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any other NS organisation. I am married and have a child, a son was shot by the Russians in 1945.

On the 6th November 1944 - about 3 o'clock in the afternoon - a shot-down English pilot landed by parachute in a tall poplar in my farm. As a large number of people collected I noticed the incident and went down immediately. The crowd demanded that the airman be beaten to death. I asked my former manager PAULICH, who was present, to bring down the airman unharmed which he did with the help of the police official JANCZAK who was there. For the rescue I supplied a ladder and a clothes line. I ordered to have this unconscious man brought into the warm kitchen immediately but the crowd resented my attitude and demanded that the airman be brought into the stable which was done. Then I mentioned that he should be laid down on some straw. I brought the completely soaked PAULICH into the living room gave him a cup of coffee, some bread and butter and thanked him. While I was still in the living room, - PAULICH had already left - my maid Anneliese (now Frau STRASSER) entered and said that the airman in the stable was being ill-treated. I immediately went out and saw a Wachtmeister of the Flak gripping this man at the back of the neck and holding him tight. I said to the Wachtmeister: "A human being must be treated as such". The Wachtmeister looked at me with big eyes and took the pilot away.

I did not see any ill-treatment but I do not doubt the statement of my maid who reported that he was being ill-treated in the stable.

The uniform of the airman was green-brown and of first-class material.

The Wachtmeister of the Flak was about 1.70 m tall, fairly stout and gave the impression of a brutal man.

This is all I know about this incident.

(Sgd) Agnes SPELBERG

SWORN by the said deponent Agnes SPELBERG, voluntarily before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish Horse, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine at WATTENSCHIED on 13th June 1947.

(Sgd) F.S. COLLIER, Lt.
North Irish Horse
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Agnes SPELBERG, marked Deposition No. 3.

(Sgd) B.T. STENVENS
Sgt,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(B.T. STENVENS, Sgt)

Translation ofDeposition No. 2.DEPOSITION

of

CZYMIEK, Julius

Deposition on oath of CZYMIEK, Julius, of BOCHUM-DAHLHAUSEN, Sudholzweg 24, sworn before Lt. F.S. COLLIER, North Irish House, of No. 2 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE), at WATTENSCHIED, on 13th June 1947.

I am Julius CZYMIEK, born at LENGUTH, East Prussia, on 12th September 1898. I am a wheelwright, I am a protestant (Evangelisch-Lutherisch). I was not a member of the NSDAP or one of its formations. I am married and have one child.

In Autumn 1944 I was employed as a wheelwright by the peasant woman SPELBERG, in WATTENSCHIED-LEIBERG. On a stormy rainy day, it was almost evening, an English pilot landed by parachute in a tall poplar inside the farm. I was one of the first to reach the tree and saw that this pilot was still moving for some time and afterwards just hung motionless. It looked as if this pilot was already dead. In a short while quite a number of people collected and a number of cries like: "Beat him to death and throw him down the tree!" were heard. To these I answered: "We don't beat anyone to death because I also have a son in the war". Frau SPELBERG then ordered that the pilot should be taken down from the tree and be treated well. She then gave him a ladder and rope. A builder named PAULIG and a police official named JANCZAK lowered the airman down and brought him into a stable, where he was put down on some straw. Frau SPELBERG had ordered the man to be brought to the kitchen but a crowd was against this and so Frau SPELBERG had to put him into the stable. The pilot was still unconscious and the police official JANCZAK cut the harness and tried to bring him to consciousness. Afterwards one could see that the pilot became conscious again. I then left the stable and went back to work. After a short while a Wachtmeister of the Flak appeared and asked me the following question: "Where have you got this pig, haven't you killed him yet?" Thereupon I answered: "One does not kill human beings, he is lying in the stable." I then entered the stable with the Wachtmeister where I found amongst others the police official JANCZAK and Wilhelm SPELBERG. The Wachtmeister treated the pilot roughly threw him about, pulled out his dagger, snook him several times and then pulled him up on to his feet, but the pilot always sank to the ground, but the Wachtmeister always pulled him (the airman) up till he found his feet; but he was still unsteady. Wilhelm SPELBERG then said: "We will get a car ready and bring him away", but the Wachtmeister said: "He can walk". He then gripped the pilot at the back of his neck and pushed him before him from the yard. I did not see the Wachtmeister kick the pilot in the body or hit him with his fists. To the best of my knowledge the Wachtmeister possessed no bicycle as he walked from the yard with the pilot. I cannot remember the names of the people who asked that the pilot should be beaten to death. They were no friends of mine. On being asked I declare that it is a fact that the Wachtmeister had chased all people from the stable and pushed the police official JANCZAK away from the pilot. But what he actually said to him I cannot remember anymore. As the Wachtmeister passed my house with the pilot a certain Hermann SCHOLZ, living at BOCHUM-DAHLHAUSEN, Sudholzweg 24, was with him. He accompanied them by bicycle. The pilot wanted to distribute sweets amongst the children but the Wachtmeister told him that they were poisoned and they should not accept them.

The uniform of the airman was of brown-green colour, and was tailored from good material. He wore stripes on his arms. He was about 20 years old.

/The Wachtmeister

0781

The Wachtmeister of the Flak unit collected the airman was about 1,60 metres tall, and powerful built.

This is all I know about this case.

(Sgd) CZYMEK Julius

SWORN by the said Deponent Julius CZYMEK,
voluntarily before me, Lt. F.S. COLLIER,
North Irish Horse, detailed by G.-in-C. British
Army of the Rhine, at WITTENSCHEID on 13th June 1947.

(Sgd) F.S. COLLIER, Lt, North Irish Horse,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Julius CZYMEK, marked Deposition No. 2

(Sgd) B.F. STEWART Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

0782

OF

FRETZEN, August Martin.

Deposition on oath of FRETZEN August Martin of HOMBERG near MOERS, Eberhardtstr.23, sworn before Capt. F.S.COLLIER, North Irish Horse, of No.2 Team Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.), at No.2 WCHU, FISHECK on 18 June 1947.

I was warned that I am not compelled to make a statement and that any statement I do make may be used as evidence in a court-of-law. I make this declaration on oath voluntarily without compulsion or promise or hope of any reward.

I am August FRETZEN, born 28. 12. 1897 at OEDT/Kreis Kempen, cath., butcher by trade. I am married and have one child. I was never a member of the NSDAP, but was member of the DAF. I did not belong to any other N-S. organization.

On the 4. 11. 44 at 16.30 hrs. I was ordered by my Oberleutnant to collect a pilot from the farmer SPELBERG. On arrival I found appx. 50-60 people there. Half of them stood round the pilot in the stable and near the doorway, the others were outside. I pushed them back in order to free the pilot. I thought the pilot had been illtreated because he was lying on straw inside the stable. I wondered why the pilot had not been brought into the house. I searched him for weapons and found a dagger, knife and 18 rounds of ammunition on him. I then helped the pilot to get on his feet and took him away. Frau SEELBERG asked me whether I needed a vehicle to drive away with the pilot. After I satisfied myself that nothing had happened to the pilot, I refused. We went on foot from the farm to the duty-station about 15-20 minutes away. During this time I did not hit or illtreat the pilot. We walked on our way like two civilians.

At the duty-station the pilot was examined for wounds. As everything was in order I was ordered to hand him over to the police at LINDEN. This order was carried out.

I wish to add that when taking the pilot from OBER-DAHLHAUSEN to LINDEN we were accompanied by a civilian.

Nothing happened to the pilot from the time of his being taken prisoner until his being handed over to the police.

The pilot was a British airman; I gathered this from his papers. He wore blue uniform and was 19 years old.

That is all I know about the case.

/Signed/ August FRETZEN

SWORN by the said deponent August FRETZEN voluntarily, before me,
Capt. F.S.Collier, North Irish Horse, detailed by the C in C, British Army of the Rhine, at No.2 WCHU, FISHECK on 18 June 1947.

/Signed/ F.S.Collier, Capt. N.I.H.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of August FRETZEN, marked Deposition No.1.

Sgt,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group, (N.W.E.),
(C.M.Rozen).

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

The evidence is contained in the statements of the witnesses JANCIK, STRASSER, HERBERG, SCHONFELD, SPALING and GYBINEK, copies of which are forwarded herewith. A copy of the statement of the accused PATZEN is also forwarded.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The evidence as to the assault in the cow stall is complete and there is one witness to the second assault in the Flack orderly room. There is no doubt that at least one assault ~~of an aggravated nature~~ was made on the victim by the accused.

There is no doubt that the defence of the accused will be a complete denial of the allegations.

6177/UK/A/650

0785

MÖLLER, Willy

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

13 AUG 1947

A

Willy

CARDS CHECKED LIST 63

6177/UK/A/650

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0786

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6177/UK/G/650

17 AUG 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

CHARGES AGAINST.....WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 629 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Willy (Wilhelm) MÖLLER, Wachtmeister of Gendarmerie, LAHDE
(In custody)

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

On or about 22 March 1945, LAHDE, Germany

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

No. XXIX. Ill-treatment of wounded and prisoners of war

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Common Assault

Breaches of International law

Breach of the Laws and Usages of War

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The victim was beaten up in the Police Station at LAHDE by the accused after he had been taken into custody by the latter.

TRANSMITTED BY.....Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

The victim was Serjeant-Air Gunner in a Lancaster aircraft of the Royal Air Force which was shot down during a raid on Hildesheim. Serjeant COOK escaped from the aircraft by parachute after being hit by flak. When he landed he was arrested by a member of the Volkssturm and taken into LAHDE-WESER Work Education Camp for medical treatment. A short while later he was escorted from the camp to the police station at LAHDE by the accused who made him push his motor-cycle the whole way. On arrival at the police station the accused took him into the police inspector's office where he beat him up for a matter of five minutes with a heavy stick in the presence of several female clerks who protested strongly against this treatment. The victim was afterwards kept in one of the cells of the police station for about three days before being sent to a P.W. Camp at PINNEBERG.

Translation ofIntroduction No. 1DEPOSITION

of

Otto KESSLER

Deposition on oath of Otto KESSLER, male, of LIEBERSHAGEN, Gartenringstr. 6, District MINDEN, sworn before Capt. R.B. ALTAKER, Gen. List of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at LAHDE on 26th June 1946.

I am Otto KESSLER, born 8th November 1880 at BRUNSWICK, disabled, married. Nationality: German.

In 1940 I was conscripted to the police and served till 1945. My post was with the police, Kreis MINDEN. In 1944 I was Hauptwachmeister of the Gendarmerie, LAHDE.

One day, I believe it was the autumn of 1944 at about 1500 hrs or 1600 hrs the Allied airforces made a raid in the direction of ILNNOVER and many heavy machines flew over LAHDE. They were four-engined aircraft. I was standing in the yard and saw that a plane which had been hit started to spin. I went by bicycle in the direction of BIERDE, the probable landing point of the crashing aircraft in order to prevent that unauthorised persons approach the landing place. I reached the point after a quarter of an hour and met Wachmeister MOELLER who had arrived before me on his motorbike. We spent about half an hour in the vicinity of the plane and then MOELLER went with his motorbike to the place, about a thousand metres distant, where the pilot had come down. Shortly after the departure of MOELLER I saw a motorcar driving in the direction of the landing point. I learned later that it was a car belonging to the Arbeiterziehungslager LAHDE. When I returned to the office in the evening I heard that the pilot had been taken to the Arbeiterziehungslager LAHDE by car. I heard later that MOELLER collected the pilot from the Arbeiterziehungslager and delivered him to the local police prison. I also heard, although I don't remember from whom, that before being handed into the prison the pilot had been at the police station and had been ill-treated by Oberwachmeister MOELLER. The next morning when meeting MOELLER I made representations to him with regard to his beating the pilot. MOELLER denied everything. The pilot remained a few days in the prison and was subsequently collected by the Flugwache DETMOLD by car. It was a field-grey motorcar, probably an Opel carrying an Oberleutnant, a Feldwebel and a driver, all three of which belonged to the Luftwaffe. I have myself fetched the pilot from the prison and handed over to the officer in charge. The pilot's height was about 1,70 metres, well built, dark blond wavy hair, bandaged head. The Feldwebel was slim, height about 1,70 metres.

This was the last time that I heard of an Allied airman during the war. I was told that he was of Canadian origin. People told me that he had not been an officer, but was supposed to have been a sergeant.

I made the acquaintance of Wachmeister MOELLER at the beginning of the war when he was still employed with the Gewerkschaft IORL. He was employed there as watchman and conducted the works band. I came in closer contact with him in the course of duty because we were together employed at the police station LAHDE. He is of good character but was easily excitable and was liable on such occasions to become somewhat brutal. In the course of duty he was very strict and made many reports against Poles. I told him several times to give up his brutalities because my principle has always been: live and let live. I was however, unable to influence him.

(Signed) Otto KESSLER

/SWORN

0789

-2-

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto KESSLER, voluntarily at LAJDE, on 26th June 1946, before me, Capt. R.D. ALTKER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) R.D. ALTKER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto KESSLER, marked Introduction No. 1.

(Signed) I. HEMINGWAY S/Sgt.
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(I. HEMINGWAY)

Translation ofProduction No. 2.DEPOSITION

of

Karl NOLTE.

Deposition on oath of Karl NOLTE, male, of LAHDE 13, District MINDEN, sworn before Capt. R. B. ALTMEYER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at LAHDE on 26th June 1946.

I am Karl NOLTE, born 4th July 1898 at MINDEN, married, Profession: Administration Inspector at LAHDE. Nationality: German.

I joined the NSDAP in May 1933 and remained a member until the end of the war. On 1st October 1933 I joined the SA reserve and remained a member until the end of the war. I was in addition a member of the NSKOV (Nationalsozialistische Kriegsopferversorgung). During the last months of the war I was in charge of the police Department in LAHDE. One day about February or March 1945 there was an air raid by Allied aircraft on HANNOVER and a large number of planes passed over LAHDE. They were heavy 4-engined machines. It must have been between 1300 and 1400 hrs as I was having my lunch break. I was at that time in the basement which I used as an air raid shelter and I heard that a plane crashed in the direction of BIERDE. The plane had apparently been hit by the German Ack Ack. I immediately went to the office and with a small motorbike I rode to the place where the plane had crashed. On the way I met a large number of civilians, amongst them Mayor OETTING, who were proceeding in the direction of the crashed aircraft. When I arrived there several persons were already in the vicinity of the aircraft. Most of them were homeguards but there were also some civilians. The plane was burning and exploded after 5 minutes. We were later able to discern parts of the bodies of the crew but they were burnt and destroyed to such an extent that it was impossible to ascertain the exact number of the crew. It was assumed that there had been three or four airmen. We thought that several more airmen would still be in the plane. The tremendous explosion however, must have completely destroyed the remaining bodies. All parts of bodies were buried on the Comotery at BIERDE by the Mayor. When British officials came to LAHDE I reported this matter to the Grave Commission.

I learned later that one member of the crew baled out of the burning aircraft with the aid of a parachute. On account of the fact that I was responsible for the safety of the civilians who were near the crashed aircraft, I was not able to go to the place where that pilot had landed as it was about 1500 metres distance. I had also to give the necessary orders for the fire fighting necessitated by the explosion of the aircraft. In an interval I telephoned my office to find out if anything else had happened. I believe that KUHLMANN who was employed there told me on the phone that the airman who had come down had been taken to the Arbeitserziehungslager. I was surprised as prisoners of War should not go to the camp but be handled by the police.

A car with men from the Arbeitserziehungslager is supposed to have come to the place where the airmen had landed and taken him away to the camp. When I arrived at the police station at about 1800 hrs my staff told me that the airman had been brought here from the camp and that in my absence policeman MOELLER had illtreated the prisoner in my office. Fraulein RODENBECK still had tears in her eyes and was very excited. She told me that she had strongly protested against the illtreatment of a prisoner of war and had had an angry dispute with the police Wachtmeister MOELLER. She told him that she would not permit such things to happen in an office where she worked and that she would report him. Herr MOELLER insulted her by saying that she was not a German woman if she protested in that manner. She replied that if such things were repeated in future she would no longer work here. I said

/that

that had I been here I should have prevented this action and that I would make a report of the incident to the Mayor. I made this report and the then Mayor OETTING promised to have a talk with Fraulein RODENBECK and that he would take the necessary action. Fraulein RODENBECK told me that the pilot had been taken to the police prison by Wachtmeister NOELLE and that a report had been made to higher authority. A few days later the airman was collected by the Fliegerhorst DETMOLD or GUETERSLOH.

I remember that during the war there have been several cases of Allied airmen baling out of crashing aircrafts. My orders in such cases were as follows:

- 1) Telephone report to the Standortarzt (Garrison Commander), MINDEN.
- 2) Report to the Landrat MINDEN,
- 3) Report to the Regierungspraesident MINDEN,
- 4) Report to the Luftaufsichtswache DIELENFELD,
- 5) Report to the Fliegerhorst GUETERSLOH.

There was an instruction that the pilots were to be accommodated here until they were taken over by the Wehrmacht. If there were several airmen they had to be accommodated separately. Official and personal property of the prisoner of war was to be confiscated. Lists of such confiscated property were to be made out in triplicate. In our reports the following questions were to be clarified:

- a) Reason for the emergency landing,
- b) the fate of the crew (whether dead, how many prisoners, missing)
- c) how many engines did the aircraft have.

These instructions were carried out in all instances by myself or my staff.

In connection with the illtreatment of the pilot I would like to add that I have seen him only once, i.e. when he was collected by the Luftwaffe. Height about 1,68 metres, he had a head wound which was covered by a small bandage.

(Signed) Karl NOLTE

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl NOLTE, voluntarily at LAHDE on 26th June 1946 before me, Capt. R. B. MITAKER, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) R. B. MITAKER
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl NOLTE, marked Production No. 2.

(Signed) P. HEMINGWAY S/Sgt.
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(P. HEMINGWAY)

Production-No. 3Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Karl N O L T E

Deposition on oath of Karl NOLTE, LAHDE, 13, Kreis HINDEN, sworn before Capt. J.A. DAVIES, R.N.F., of War Crimes Investigation Unit at LAHDE on the 28 Sep 46.

I am Karl NOLTE, born on the 4 July 1898 at HINDEN, married, and an of German nationality. In addition to the deposition which I made on the 26 June 1946, in reference to the plane which crashed between LAHDE and BIERDE in February 1945 I want to add the following:

1. I was not present when the airman was ill-treated.
2. I only saw the airman when he was collected by the Luftwaffe one or two days later.

(Signed) Karl NOLTE

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl NOLTE, voluntarily at LAHDE on the 28 Sep. 46, before me, Capt. J.A. DAVIES of War Crimes Investigation Unit, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) J.A. DAVIES, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl NOLTE marked Production-No. 3.

(Signed) B. Grant S/Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(B. GRANT).

Translation of

Production No. 5.

DEPOSITION

of

Waltraut RODEBECK

Deposition on oath of Waltraut RODEBECK, female, of LAHDE 119, District MINDEN, sworn before Capt. R.B. ALBANKER, Gen. List of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at LAHDE on 26th June 1946.

I am Waltraut RODEBECK, age 21, Civil servant, born at LAHDE, Nationality: German.

I remember the incident when an Allied airman baled out with a parachute when his aircraft was crashing. This happened about 2 months before the end of the war and I was as usual in the office of the police department LAHDE. The pilot was brought to the office by Polizeiwachtmeister MOELLER, prior to being handed over to the military authorities. Amtsinспекtor NOLTE was not present and Wachtmeister MOELLER remained with the pilot in NOLTE's office. Elfriede KUHLMANN, Fraulein Auguste STRUBBE, myself, and I believe also Frau Mimmi MAI were in the adjoining room and could hear everything that took place in Herr NOLTE's office. Suddenly we heard a lot of noise in the adjoining room and I opened the door. I saw the pilot standing at the other side of the room next to the door of room 1 and Wachtmeister MOELLER was beating the pilot on various parts of the body. He was using some instrument, probably a cat o' nine tails, I am not sure however. The pilot was not defending himself. The pilot was bleeding from the face or hands. As I had received instructions from Herr NOLTE to keep order during his absence I told Herr MOELLER to stop. I was then told to mind my own business. Thereupon I told him he should be ashamed of himself as the pilot was wounded and defenceless. Nevertheless MOELLER continued to beat the pilot. In the meantime several other persons came through the doors and tried to prevent MOELLER from continuing. A few minutes later MOELLER ceased beating the pilot. The face of the pilot was covered in blood. We were all very excited and MOELLER began to shout at me. I went back to my room and possibly MOELLER followed me. Eventually I was in tears.

On the same day towards the evening MOELLER came into the office (Herr NOLTE's room), and tried to apologize. I repeated that I would report the case to my superior. When Herr NOLTE returned in the evening I made my report and he went to the, then, Mayor OETTING and made a verbal report. On the following morning I went to see Mayor OETTING in connection with the affair and told him the course of events. Herr OETTING told me that my action had been correct and that he was not going to permit such acts and would take appropriate action.

After the illtreatment the pilot was taken to the police prison, probably by Wachtmeister MOELLER. On the following day a Detachment from the Fliegerhorst DETMOLD arrived by car and the prisoner was collected by a Luftwaff officer and one or two escorts and taken to the Fliegerhorst DETMOLD.

As far as I remember Wachtmeister MOELLER was quite normal during the whole time and I did not notice any signs of fatigue or mental depression which might have been the result of bomb blast.

The pilot was about 1,70 metres tall, dark blond, wearing a dark uniform and I believe a leather flyin suit. As I wrote the official report on the crash I remember that the pilot had been born in 1924. I believe he had not been an officer. The pilot was not given a bandage or medical aid at the police station.

(Signed) Waltraut RODEBECK

/SWORN

Translation ofProduction No. 6.DEPOSITION

of

Elfriede KUHLMANN

Deposition on oath of Elfriede KUHLMANN, female of LAHDE, 74, District MINDEN, sworn before Capt. ATTKER, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at BIELEFELD, Stieghorsterstr. 32 on 15th July 1946.

I am Elfriede KUHLMANN, born on 9th May 1924 at LAHDE, Civil servant, Nationality: German, single. Since June 1939 I have been employed at LAHDE Amt as a typist.

Several days after I had been interrogated for the first time I can distinctly remember that the plane in question crashed in March 1945. My duty in the Amt began at 14.30 hrs. Approximately half an hour later I was phoned by Amtsinspektor NOLTE who asked me whether a parachutist had been delivered at the Amt. I denied this. Then I was informed by Herrn NOLTE that this parachutist - pilot - had been taken away by guards of the Arbeitserziehungslager (Labour Education Camp) in a car. If Herr MOELLER should arrive I had to tell him that he should fetch the pilot from the Camp and that he should deliver him to the police prison, as he would be collected after a few days by a Fliegerhorstkommando. When Herr MOELLER appeared I gave him the information. He went to fetch the pilot. As I could see the road from my room I could see shortly afterwards Herrn MOELLER coming with the pilot. I also saw that the pilot wore something white on his head but could not distinguish what it was. Herr MOELLER and the pilot came into my room. Here I ascertained that the pilot was wearing a bandage round his head. After Herr MOELLER had ordered the pilot to face the wall he once more left the room. Shortly afterwards he came back together with Herrn MEIER (who was employed in this office at the time). Herr MEIER asked Herrn MOELLER whether he knew the pilot's Nationality. He then asked the pilot. Whether the pilot understood or not I do not know. In any case he did not answer. Thereupon Herr MOELLER was asked by Herrn MEIER to slap the pilot's face, and Herr MOELLER who was very easily excitable did so. Then one of them noticed a stick lying on top of the cupboard. Herr MOELLER took the stick and ordered the pilot bend down. He was then beaten up. I cannot say how often he had been hit. Next door they noticed what was happening and looked into the room. These people as well as I told Herrn MOELLER to stop beating. Whether he really listened to us or whether he did it from his own accord I do not know but after a short time he stopped. Then the pilot was taken to the police prison by Herrn MOELLER.

(Signed) Elfriede KUHLMANN

SWORN by the Deponent Elfriede KUHLMANN, voluntarily at BIELEFELD on 15th day of July 1946 before me, Capt. ATTKER detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) ATTKER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Elfriede KUHLMANN, marked Production No. 6.

(Signed) B. Grant Cpl.
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(B. GRANT)

Translation ofProduction No. 7.DEPOSITION

of

Ferdinand Wilhelm MEIER.

Deposition on oath of Ferdinand Wilhelm MEIER, male, of DOEHREN 127, Kreis MINDEN, sworn before Capt. J.A. DAVIES R.N.F. of War Crimes Investigation Unit at 5 CIC PADERBORN on the 27 Sep. 46.

I am Ferdinand Wilhelm MEIER, born on the 16 May 1896 at DOEHREN, of German nationality and am a farmer.

I, Ferdinand Wilhelm MEIER, have been told, that I am not forced to make this deposition but that it will be written down and may be used as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily, without being forced or persuaded and I have not been promised a reward.

I joined the NSDAP on the 1 May 1933, the NSV in 1934 and the DAF in 1938. I became Ortsgruppenleiter on Oct. 1938.

I can remember the airman who baled out in the vicinity of LAHDE/WESER on an afternoon in spring 45. On the afternoon in question I was in the Amt LAHDE where I was employed as an official. During the afternoon I had to go to NOLTE's room to inquire about a matter of taxation. I did not know that the airman was in this room. When I entered the room I saw the airman standing against the wall opposite the door and facing this wall. Present were: MOELLER, NOLTE, and a girl whose name I cannot remember. I asked MOELLER whether he knew the nationality of the airman. I cannot remember the answer. Then MOELLER hit the airman with his fist. He was immediately told by NOLTE to stop, which MOELLER did. As far as I can remember he beat the prisoner in the back. I have not seen whether the airman was wounded. Then I left the room.

I did not tell MOELLER that he should beat the airman.

I do not know what happened with the airman and I have nothing to add.

(Signed) MEIER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Ferdinand Wilhelm MEIER voluntarily at PADERBORN on the 27 Sep. 46, before me, Capt. J.A. DAVIES, R.N.F., of War Crimes Investigation Unit, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) J.A. DAVIES, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ferdinand Wilhelm MEIER marked Prod.-No. 7.

(Signed) B. Grant S/Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.
(B. GRANT).

Affidavit

British Army of the Rhine

IN THE MATTER OF WAR CRIMES.....File No. BAOR/WC/C/82

In the case ofIll-treatment of British airmen

Affidavit ofCapt. R. B. AITKIN (294218) Gen. List

I,Capt. R. B. AITKIN (294218) Gen. List

hereby make oath and say as follows:-

1. On the Twenty fifth day of June 1946.....I attended at No. 4 Civilian Internment Camp, NECKLINGHAUSEN and conducted an interrogation ofWilli MOELLER

2. The saidWilli MOELLER was warned that he was not compelled to make a statement and that any such statement made may be used in evidence at a trial.

3. The statement now produced to me and marked production No.8.... was read over by me to the saidWilli MOELLER in German on completion of the said interrogation and he thereupon stated that it was true and voluntarily signed the same in my presence.

4. The said statement was obtained by me from the saidWilli MOELLER without the use or threat of use of force or violence or the promise of any kind of reward.

Sworn by the saidCapt. R. B. AITKIN

Before me this4th day ofJanuary, 47.....

(Signed) ? ADJUTANT WAR CRIMES INVESTIGATION UNIT.

Production No. 8

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION

of

Willy (Wilhelm) MÖLLER

Deposition on oath of Willy (Wilhelm) MÖLLER, male, of MINDEN, Am Salzgraben 7, sworn before me Capt. ATTKER, General List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit, on the 25th of June, 1946, at RECKLINGHAUSEN.

I, Willy (Wilhelm) MÖLLER, was warned that I was not compelled to make a statement except that I wish to do so. But that any such statement will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at some later time. I make this statement out of my own free will without any pressure or persuasion, promises or reward.

I am Willy (Wilhelm) MÖLLER, born on the 21st December 1905 at Nienburg, musician, of German nationality.

I remember an incident with an Allied airman, who descended by parachute out of a burning plane. It might have been in January 1945. I cannot remember the exact date. In October 1941 I was called up to the Ordnungspolizei and in January 1945 I served in LAHDE as Wachtmeister of the Gendarmerie. As soon as I noticed the burning plane I proceeded on a motorbike to the likely landing-place. Whilst on my way, I saw the parachute hanging in the air, but continued on my way to the landing-place. I met the Hauptwachtmeister KESSLER from IETERSLAGEN near the plane. I proceeded to the plane in order to push away the crowd from the landing-place, as I presumed, that the bombs which were still in the plane, might explode. KESSLER went to the burning houses which were put on fire by the plane. The plane exploded as I was at about 25 metres away. I was shaken very badly by the explosion. Almost unconscious I proceeded on my motorbike to Amt LAHDE where I arrived after half an hour. My superior ordered me to fetch the baled-out airman from the WORKERS EDUCATION CAMP LAHDE. Police Inspektor NOLTE gave me this order. I proceeded slowly on my motorbike in the direction of JÖSSEN, the direction of the camp. I was so depressed by the explosion that I had to dismount before I reached the camp. When I arrived at the camp I reported to Kriminal-Inspektor SCHEEL. As I opened the first door to the office, I met the pilot who was escorted by an SS-man. As he was being handed over to me, I saw at once that the pilot had an open wound on his forehead. Otherwise, it seems to me, the pilot walked quite normally. The pilot was a rather young man, about 28 years old, about 1.77 mtr. high. I cannot remember other particulars. I met him for the first time. I would not recognize him if I were confronted with him now. I escorted the pilot from the camp and went in the direction of the Amt LAHDE. First I pushed my bike but I felt very poor and asked the captured airman for help: "Please take my machine". The prisoner, without refusing it, took my machine and pushed it forward. I remember that nothing happened during the time I left the camp with the pilot until I reached the police station in LAHDE. I handed over my prisoner to police-Inspektor NOLTE. I cannot remember whether I got a receipt for handing over the prisoner. I think the prisoner was interrogated by Inspektor NOLTE. After the interrogation I went back to the Inspektor NOLTE's office. I think that at that time I gave the pilot a few slaps in the face, but I am not sure.

It may be possible that Miss Elfriede, the typist, and also Inspektor NOLTE were there. But I cannot remember it. I was then ordered by NOLTE to bring the prisoner to the district prison (Amtsgefängnis). This order was carried out. I handed over the prisoner to the chief of the prison, BLOME from LAHDE. It is remarkable that during all this time the pilot's wound was not dressed. I have never heard or seen anything of the pilot from the minute I handed him over.

/I

I want to state that about 1½ years before that, four Allied airmen who had landed in HEISEN, were fetched by me from the police in HEISEN and brought to Amt LADE. These four pilots were treated and handed over according to the Geneva Convention. They were handed over either to the Air Force or to the Wehrmacht, I cannot remember exactly to whom.

These are the only two incidents with Allied airmen with which I had to deal with officially during the time I was on duty in LADE.

(Signed) Willy MÖLLER

SWORN before me by the said Deponent Willy (Wilhelm) MÖLLER voluntarily at RECKLINGHAUSEN, on the 25th day of June 1946, before me Capt. R.B. ALTAKER, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) R.B. ALTAKER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Willy MÖLLER, marked Introduction No. 8.

18.7.1946.
Bad OEYNHAUSEN

(Signed) K. L. BONWITT, CPL.
War Crimes Investigation Unit BAOR.

MD/JAG/FS/76/173(2G)
CGCH/JW

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND IN THE
MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF SERJEANT T.B. COOK,
ROYAL AIR FORCE, AT LAHDE-WESER ON 22 MARCH 1945

British National Office Charge Number:

United Nations War Crimes Commission Reference:

A F F I D A V I T

I, No. 1852747 Serjeant Thomas Bertram COOK, Royal Air Force, with permanent home address at 3 Meadow Cottages, Laverstock, near Salisbury, Wiltshire, make oath and say as follows :-

1. On 22 March, 1945, I was Serjeant Air Gunner in a Lancaster aircraft of the Royal Air Force which was shot down on a raid on HILLESHEIM. After the aircraft was hit I baled out. Although I had been hit by flak in the forehead, I landed safely. When I landed I was arrested by a German, who I believe was a member of the Volkssturm. This man dressed my wound with my own field dressing and then escorted me across some fields to the main road which led into the town nearby, the name of which I do not know, and there handed me over to two members of the German Army, who had a car. These two Germans drove me to what appeared to me to be a concentration camp, which was about 2 to 3 miles from where I was picked up. When I arrived at the camp I was taken to the M.I. Room where my wound was again dressed. I was then taken back to the guard room.
2. After I had been in the guard room for a few minutes, a man came and took me away. I recognise the person portrayed in the photograph now produced and shown to me as being that of the man who took me away from the guard room at the camp. This photograph is marked 'T.B.C.i.' and is attached to this my affidavit. After I had been handed over to the man whose photograph I have now identified, I was taken to what appeared to me to be a police station in the centre of the town or village on the outskirts of which the camp lay.
3. When we arrived at the police station I was taken into an office in which there were several girls working and my escort ordered them to get out. Another German came into the room, as far as I can remember, immediately behind the escort and myself. The escort, whose photograph I now recognise, thereupon started to swear at me in German and then took a stick about 3 feet long and which was fairly thick, from the top of a cupboard and beat me up with it. This treatment lasted for about five minutes and every time he hit me he shouted some term of abuse such as "Schweinhund" or "Terrorflieger". He hit me on the head, on the body and on the legs.
4. When he had finished ill-treating me the German concerned placed me in one of the two cells of the police station where, as far as I can remember, I was kept for three to three and a half days. Whilst I was in the cells, I was not ill-treated in any way and my diet was, as I afterwards discovered, approximately the same as was given to anybody else in a similar position.
5. I was eventually taken away from the police station by members of the Luftwaffe to the aerodrome at DETTMOLD to await transport which eventually took me to the Dulagluft at PINNEBERG.
6. I received no permanent injuries as a result of this ill-treatment.

SWORN by the above-named Thomas Bertram Cook,)
at 8, Spring Gardens, in the City of West-)
minster, this seventh day of July, 1947)

(Signed) T.B. Cook.

BEFORE ME,

(Signed) C.G.C. Holmyard,
Major, Legal Staff,
Mil. Dept., Office of the Judge Advocate General.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Evidence as to the assault is contained in the statements of the witnesses Otto KESSLER, Karl NOLTE, Waltraut RODENBECK, Elfriede KUHLMANN and Ferdinand MEIER, copies of which are forwarded herewith. A copy of the accused's statement is also forwarded, together with that of the victim.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

This is a clear case of assault to which there were several eye-witnesses. The accused himself admits that he may have slapped the victim on the face several times.

The probable defence of the accused will be that he was suffering from shock and concussion after having been within 25 metres of COOK's aircraft when it exploded after crashing and that he was not fully aware of what he was doing.

REGISTERED

NOS.

CO

LD

1

TO

CO

CO

CO

REGISTERED

NOS.

CO

LN

1

TO

CO

CO

CO

6248/UK/G/651

0802

WINKLER, Josef
and 612

Date Submitted	Decision of Committee I	
4 SEP 1947	1-12 : A	CARDS CHECKED LIST 63
9 OCT 1947	Addendum I:- 1, 2 : A for ill-treatment of civilians.	Cards checked List 64

6248/UK/G/651

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat: 0803

6248 / UK / G / 657

1 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 630 *
SUPPLEMENT No. 1. Addendum 1

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Rottenfuehrer Simon STICKLER
2. Michel STAAB (Italian)

(Both in custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

Between June 1943 and May 1945.
Loibl Pass, Austria.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(viii) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Assault

Breaches of International Law.

Articles 45 and 46 of the Annex to the Provisions of the Hague Convention 1907.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

This case is based on similar facts to Case No. UK-G/B 630 in which a number of members of the Loibl Pass Working Camp were cited as accused. The above-named two accused were both members of the staff of this camp and persistently ill-treated internees.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

0804

Page 2

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

TRANSLATED COPY
SEE/V.1/603

(STATEMENT MADE BY CHELWIN FRANCOIS)

STICHLER Simon

Statement of CHELWIN Francois

I, the undersigned CHELWIN Francois, domiciled 6 Rue Vincuse, PARIS 16, hereby declare on my honour the following deposition to be true:-

I formally recognize the SS Man STICHLER Simon as one of our guards of the LOBEL R.33 CO. In the camp he had the function of Hundefuehrer (dog-master), that is, he performed daily patrols round the working parties. He was a very ill-natured man, who did not miss any occasion to make the prisoners suffer.

Towards the end of July 1943, a Russian prisoner by the name of VOSTRIKOFF was working in the South Camp in my company, fixing up barbed wire around a block-house, together with 8 other comrades. The Russian escaped shortly before the end of work.

At the evening roll call all deportees were lined up on orders of the Camp Commandant LUDOLF Julius, and savagely beaten up by the Kapos and the SS. STICHLER Simon accompanied by his big police wolf-hound made patrols in order to recapture the escapee. We remained standing to attention for 3 hours, in pouring rain.

We were violently beaten up by the SS and the Kapos. STICHLER himself was beating me up by kicks and fist-cuffs. At our return to the camp, in double-time, STICHLER had savagely bitten those prisoners who were last in the ranks and could not keep pace with their comrades in the preceding rank.

Another time, my comrade Jack G. VIT and another comrade of mine were working in the tunnel, and came to the roll call a few seconds late. STICHLER Simon brought my two comrades back, in double-time, and had them bitten by his dog, beating them savagely himself, too.

STICHLER was a very brutal and sadistic man who made the prisoners suffer for his own pleasure.

Done in complete objectivity, at KL. GAUFURT, 5 Sep 1947.

(Sgd) ?????????
(signature)

Official translation

I undersigned THESTEN Robert, born on the 24th-4-21 political deportee in the camp of Mauthausen, then in the Kdo IOIBL- Pass, certifies on the honour that the following facts are exact:

STAB Michel - Kapo at the Fortifications-Kdo south camp, has beaten me personally, and other comrades too in the following conditions:

As we were making a hole in the earth to make a blockhaus in that place, other comrades were transporting trees for the construction of that building. The trees were very long and very heavy, but only 3 mates fulfilled that exhausting work. I and another deportee, who were working with spades, joined the 3 who carried the trees. During our absence STAB came on the digging place and noticed that somebody was missing, when we returned he beated us violently with a stick, then my comrade and I were obliged, under repeated hits, to put a tree on our shoulder and to carry it near the blockhaus. I must say I fell several times, because I could not find sufficient strength to fulfill such a task. At each time STAB hit me to make me stand up I add that I was completely exhausted when that work was accomplished but that I had to take again immediately a pick and work under the attentive eyes of STAB.

In that same working place by a very cold weather I fainted three times at the beginning of the morning, exhausted, without spring, without any reaction of fight against that plague, furthermore I must say that I had had my feet frozen some time before - on the 29-1-45 - when we had cleared up the road, obstructed by a snow avalanche - and that by 359 Cent. under nul.

Friends of mine gave me the idea to break the end of my pick by hitting a stone and to go into a small wooden-house where there was an air-compressor and where we put the tools. In that house there was fire, on account of this fact, coming to fetch another tool I would have warmed myself. I was there since a few minutes when STAB came and found me. He hit me violently with fists and feet and sent me away and threw my pick in my legs.

In that place I have often seen STAB hitting, often without appearing reason.

Made in Magerfurt the 7th - 9 - 47.

THESTEN

0807

I undersigned THESEMI Robert, born on the 24th-1-21, political deportee in the camp of Mauthausen, then in the Rdo Loibl-Pass, certifies on the honour that the following facts are exact;

STICHLER Simon - Rottenfuhrer at the south camp called "L'homme au chien" (the man with the dog) has been during a stay at the camp - SS feared for his badness by all the prisoners.

I can certify that during July or August 1944, I was working at bond stones with the day team and at the evening when our work was over and were coming back to the rollcall place before the tunnel, I saw STICHLER Simon send his dog against a French man named VILFOUX (father of ten children gone back to Mauthausen the 16th-11-44 and dead) because he was not climbing quick enough the road to that place. VILFOUX was bitten at two places on the thigh and once at the calf.

I can add that he walked constantly on the outside working places of the tunnel and that at several occasions I saw his best comrades with his hands, shouting which brought automatically the presence of the Kapos who hit the prisoner under the eyes of STICHLER.

Made at Klagenfurt 7-9-47.

I undersigned BOUTHENOT Jean, living at AUXOIRNE - France - certifies exact the following statements.

During the escape of a Russian in July 1945 we were assembled after the work "standing-still" on the road of the tunnel.

The ado to which belonged the man who had escaped was assembled aside. They were about ten. We stayed several hours in this position under the rain. The man named STICHLER SS guard at Lobl-Pass camp, nicknamed "l'homme au chien" (The man with the dog) who had been seeking for the escaped man came back having failed to find him.

At that moment approaching our ten comrades he beat them, sending his dog to them. He fell especially on one of my friends (now dead). This comrade received several blows and thumps and with a flexible switch he hit him wildly.

Furthermore as we came back to the camp, several comrades who could not walk, had to run and STICHLER compelled us to walk faster by exciting and letting his dog go on us. Some of us were bitten. All the SS were furious that evening. And we had a terrible fright of that dog ferociously excited.

Another time during the escape of a French man nick-named FATALITAS, STICHLER who had gone to find him with an SS patrol, brought him back to the Kommando of Tunnel with a face full of blood, his trousers and his jacket were torn. They were even two Frenchmen who escaped. The second was brought back in the same time and in a lamentable state, bitten and cut to pieces by STICHLER's dog, who had atrociously brutally treated him.

I declare on honour the above statement.

Made at Klagenfurt on the 5th of September 1947.

Bouthenot.

I undersigned BRIQUET Jean, born in Paris 3/10/1913, living at BRUNOY (Seine etoise) 8 rue des Vallées. Deported to Mauthausen 16/4/1943. Nr 26.219 - transferred to Leibl Pass from 3/6/43 until 15/11/44, when I was sent back to Mauthausen where I was liberated on the 24/4/1945. Declare on honour that I have known at the north camp of Kdo Leibl Pass the name Michel STAAB who was chief of block 4.

That creature hit every day the prisoners of his block for the most futile grounds and either invented faults the prisoners had not committed.

One day of summer 1944, STAAB got particularly drunk with his friends the other block-chiefs. Terror reigned all the evening in the block. Order was given to the prisoners of block to go to bed at 18.00 p.m. and to sleep. Those who had open eyes or had to go to lavatories were severely beaten.

That day, about 19.30 p.m. his furiosity grew and he was helped in his action against the prisoners by chief of camp Rudolf BRUCKNER.

After that memorable crisis STAAB was destituted from blockchief by the SS.

STAAB's capacity for repression was then used by the SS, he got to function of Kapo in the tunnel. In my team STAAB continued and hits were raining on the prisoners. One day, at the beginning of September, I think, a civilian Kapo had given my number and that of a comrade to STAAB because he considered we had not worked enough. STAAB came to me, on account of my speciality which was used by the Chief of Camp. I was not beaten by STAAB who gave knowledge to the SS of the affair, though.

Once more I had the chance of happy circumstances for me. It had not been the same for other comrades. In fact as we got back into the camp two comrades, whose "faults" had been estimated more serious received several hits with a truncheon. I got through.

STAAB's attempts to spoil the young deportees to satisfy his sexual vices must be retained too. That was done by promising them supplementary food which, of course, was taken on the ration of the other prisoners. The young ones who resisted were severely treated by STAAB and the others influent burglars of the camp.

Made at Klagenfurt. 6-9-1947.

Briquet.

I undersigned L Henri RIVIERE ex-prisoner at the Kdo of LOIBL-PASS certified on honour the truth of the following facts.

I have well known the SS STICHERER who came with us from the Mauthausen camp in 1943. He has from that date up to the liberation in 1945, held the office at Loibl Pass of guide of the Police dog.

I have often worked in the working place where he did his survey although he was not especially in charge to make us work (each working place having a Kdo-fuhrer) we feared his coming near us because he behaved as particularly hard for the prisoners.

I saw him beat frequently and I have been myself beaten several times.

He had especially the occasion to exercise his brutality when in July 1943, a Russian prisoner had escaped.

His unsuccessful research made him furious; he excited his dog to bite the prisoners who stood at the end of the line as we came back to the camp.

He always manifested towards us a fierce hatred and he did not spare either the insults nor the blows.

RIVIERE.

0811

TRANSLATED COPY
SEE/VII/603

(STATEMENT MADE BY MERLANE CLAUDE)

5 September 1947.

I, the undersigned MERLANE Claude, ex-deportee of the LOIBL- PASS Camp, hereby certify on my honour that the Kapo Michel STABB has beaten me with the handle of a mattock in January, 1945.

At that time I was doing forced work in the tunnel which was being constructed in the above mentioned place.

I was proceeding to mix (?) beton, and, under the pretext of my laziness, STABB hit me several times, especially in the kidneys.

I have seen him equally noting out ill treatment to numerous other detainees.

STABB being a servile executioner of the SS, never showed any human gesture towards the deportees; he was a sadistic brute who took a malignant pleasure in beating incessantly.

(Signed) C. MERLANE.

Claude MERLANE, Captain of the Free French Forces, member of the organisation "Vengeance" Military Cross 39/40, bronze star, Military Cross, silver star, awarded on account of Resistance; Medal of Resistance, Medal of Honour France-Great-Britain.

Official translation.

TRANSLATED COPY

Statement by SMILE Friedrich, former police constable of the Reserve, ex-Guard at the LOIBL-ASS concentration-camp, against STICKLER, SS-man and dog-leader at the LOIBL-ASS.

STICKLER was very much feared by the prisoners, as he enjoyed himself to set the dogs on them. As I have seen often myself the prisoners were bitten in the legs and jumped forward which STICKLER found very funny. Also he often carried a strong twig with which he used to hit the people who passed by him for his pleasure. This I have seen often myself.

He himself told me once how he had caught up with an escaped prisoner and set the dog on him which had bitten him so hard that the man could not run any further, whereupon he and the others had severely beaten up the man, so that he would not attempt to escape again.

The escaped was then sent to Mauthausen where he is supposed to have died a short time afterwards.

These statements are the full truth.

(Signed) SMILE Friedrich

Klagenfurt, 5. September 1947.

Subject; STAB Michel

I the undersigned HANTZ Andre, interned at the LOIBL-PASS from June 43 - May 45, declare on honour that the following statement is true in all points.

STAB Michel was at the North Commando successively holding the position of a junior Capo, then Capo of a commando on the Zufahrtsstrasse and then Blockleader of Block 4.

He stayed at the North approximately from May 44 - August 44. During this time while he was a Block-Leader, he turned out to be a :

Thief he robbed our parcels before passing them on to us and forcing those who still possessed anything which he fancied to hand it over to him. E.g. parcels of Garnier, my own parcels. He organised the searching of beds and pockets, so that he could steal our cigarettes.

Brute he was a small man, but nervous and vicious.

1. He forced my comrade Lincoln to say that his shoes were the result of a theft. Lincoln who had obtained his shoes from the senior of the Block in a regular manner, never could say the contrary. He received several fist-blows in the evening after supper and he was called back after the Block had gone to bed and I heard the blows which followed for ten minutes. Lincoln slept next to me and when he went to bed his nose was bleeding and he said to me "I'm hurt all over".

2. At many occasions I have seen him throw himself desperately on the prisoners. When he beat up a man he made it last a long time, because he knew that he was not very strong. I received a blow on the head with the ladle with which he served out the soup, because I had not presented my ration to him in the proper manner.

3. His many searches were likewise pretences to commit brutalities. Those who had paper, knives etc. in their possession received many blows. One Sunday afternoon about 10 prisoners who were in possession of prohibited objects received 15 - 20 blows each with a flexible piece of wood which STAB kept by his bed.

4. He deprived us of our soup ration in order to give it to those who gave him cigarettes. He cut down our fat ration.

5. He made us so long fatigues after our return from the work of the night-shift, thus robbing us of precious sleep.

Declaration made in good faith.

Signed: A. HANTZ.

TRANSLATED COPY
SEE/VV/603

(STATEMENT MADE BY BARBIER JEAN.)

SCHTICHLER Simon

I, the undersigned BARBIER Jean, ancient deportee of the LOIBL PASS Camp, Registration No. 27768, states as follows:-

SCHTICHLER was an SS Guard of the LOIBL PASS Camp, watching the working place, accompanied by a police dog.

His favoured pleasure was to make his dog run after the last stragglers and to have them bitten; in two instances he loosened his dog against me, inciting the same to bite me eventually.

He used to beat with a whip of leather, which he otherwise employed as leash for his dog. I was personally violently beaten over the head by SCHATICHLER, because at a roll call I did not take up my place in the ranks quick enough.

(Sgd)

Official translation:-

TRANSLATED COPY
SEE/WW/603

(STATEMENT BY PINCEMIN.)

STABB Michel

Chief of Block No. 4 in the North Camp, arrived in May 1944, came to the South Camp in autumn 1944, consequent upon cases of intoxication in his Block.

He was a thief in particular; he took every occasion to grab, removing from our bags and parcels anything he liked. I have seen my comrade GARNIER recognize a pot of honey which had been received in a parcel.

One night, when he saw me coming to dinner wearing a pair of new boots, which the North Camp Leader had forced me to accept in exchange for a pullover robbed from one of my parcels, he wanted to make me confess that I had stolen the same, and on that occasion he inflicted severe punishment upon me. He called me after lights out, in order to administer another punishment from which I emerged with my nose bleeding and two teeth broken.

He assigned me to the Kapo Herbert, the morning of the next day, after having removed from me the new boots. The kapo made me particularly work all that morning, and proceeded to interrogate me together with the Kommandofuehrer BRIEZNE, to ascertain where I had stolen those boots. I replied that the Lagerfuehrer had given me the same in exchange for a pullover. Both of them, at that occasion, beat me up.

Statement certified sincere

(Sgd)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

The statements of the following witnesses:-

Francois CHAFFIN

Jean BOUTHENOT

Henri RIVIERE

Friedrich SPIEL

Jean BARBLER

Robert THEETON (two statements)

Jean ERIQUET

Claude MERLANE

Andre HARTZ

Marc PINCEMIN.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is considered that the evidence of ill-treatment against both accused is conclusive.

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0818

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6248/UK/G/651

20 AUG 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 630 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Hauptsturmführer Josef WINKLER
2. Hauptsturmführer Siegbert RAMSAUER
3. Oberscharführer Walter BRLEZKE
4. Oberscharführer Paul GRUSCHWITZ
5. Unterscharführer Karl SACHSE
6. Unterscharführer Otto BINDRICH All in custody
7. Unterscharführer Friedrich PORSCHEL
8. Unterscharführer FLAIG
9. Unterscharführer Hugo KOEBERNIK
10. Unterscharführer Franz KESSNER
11. Max SKIRDE
12. Johann GARTNER

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

Between June 1943 and May 1945, LOIBL PASS, Austria

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

- No. (i) Murder
- No. (viii) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions

References to relevant provisions of national law.

- 1. Murder
- 2. Assault

Breaches of International Law

Articles 43 and 46 of the Annex to the Provisions of the Hague Convention 1907

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The LOIBL PASS Lager was a working camp forming one of the subsidiaries of the main concentration camp of MAUTHAUSEN, Austria. The inmates of MAUTHAUSEN were interned Allied nationals, mostly political convicts. The Loibl Pass Camp was opened early in the summer of 1943 with the object of building a railway tunnel through the Pass. A civilian firm were in charge of the actual construction work but the Camp itself was commanded and staffed by the SS. The Camp consisted of two camps, one on either side of the Pass. Hauptsturmführer WINKLER was the Commandant of the camp and the other accused were, except for the last two named, members of the SS camp staff. The remaining two accused were German convicts who had been given overseer duties and acted on behalf of and under the orders of the Commandant. The internees were treated like animals and murder and extremely brutal ill-treatment was an everyday matter in the camp. There is ample evidence to show that the first five named accused all committed murder on at least one occasion while the remainder all violently ill-treated internees on different occasions.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1481 20A 11 2

See Short Statement of Facts.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

The statements of the following witnesses :

(i) DECROIX	One statement	(x) GAUDIN	Two statements
(ii) GASIOR	Two statements	(xi) BERBEL	Four statements
(iii) BOMBARDIER	" "	(xii) CHAFFIN	Three statements
(iv) BUSQUET)		(xiii) GARNIER	Five statements
(v) DUCHATELLE)	Three statements	(xiv) PINCEMIN	Three statements
(vi) RIVIERE	Two statements	(xv) MORIN	" "
(vii) SPIEL	One statement	(xvi) BERNARD	" "
(viii) BOUTHENOT	" "	(xvii) MILLET	Five statements
(ix) DUVERDIER	Three statements	(xviii) HANTZ	Two statements
<hr/>			
(i) KRUPOWICZ	One statement	(v) LOULIER	One statement
(ii) ROUSSINEAU	" "	(vi) DOLRINGER	" "
(iii) BREITFUSS	" "	(vii) THEETON	" "
(iv) COLIN	" "	(viii) ROW	" "

The statements of the accused :

(i) WINKLER
(ii) RAMSAUER
(iii) SACHSE
(iv) PORSCHEL (2)
(v) KOEBERNIK
(vi) KESSNER
(vii) SKIRDE (2)
(viii) GARTNER

to
at

t.
ent
st
er

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision : (b) the probable defence : (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is considered that there is ample evidence to show that murder and ill-treatment was committed by WINKLER, RAMSAUER, BRIEZEKE, GRUSCHWITZ and SACHSE and that there is ample evidence that the remaining accused were all on various occasions guilty of brutal ill-treatment. It does not appear that there can be any defence to the charges of murder and so far as the charges of ill-treatment are concerned where it might have been possible on behalf of the junior members of the camp staff to argue that they were acting on the orders of their seniors and what they did was necessary to maintain order in the camp yet in view of the extreme nature of the ill-treatment it is not considered that this would constitute a defence.

Deposition No. 78

TRANSLATION OF

DEPOSITION OF

Roland DECROIX

Deposition on oath of Roland DECROIX, male of Place de la Gare, Longhuenau, Seine et Oise.

Sworn before Major Robert Steoble, Grenadier Guards, of War Crimes Investigation Branch, British Army Staff FRANCE, at 57, Avenue D'Iena, Paris, on

I am Roland DECROIX, born 15th April, 1908, at PARIS, a commercial agent.

I was arrested on the 20 April, 1943, and then deported to Mathausen on 3rd May, 1943, and after that to Loibl Pass. I was employed in the infirmary.

Doctor RAMSAUER was the SS Doctor in the Loibl Pass Camp from the summer of 1943, until the liberation. This situation was very pleasant for him because of the proximity to Klagenfurt, where his family lived, from which he got his wife and children to come. They came to live at Loibl Pass, next door to the detention camp.

In contrast to the detainees he enjoyed the greatest comfort, room, office, bath room; having at his disposal the services of a German, Johann DANTER, a prisoner of civil law. The latter kept him informed of all that happened in the infirmary during RAMSAUER's absence. He only listened to those details which were moreover doubtful which were given to him by this criminal. This was part of the usual policy at Mathausen where the SS put in the worst criminals of common law as a screen between the political deportees and themselves, to whom they gave complete power over the political deportees, and which is contrary to the most elementary rules of international law and of all law.

It was thus that it was possible for the infirmary periodically to be filled from top to bottom with screams and blows whenever this Johann DANTER felt like it.

It should be noted that the latter however was not completely sane, but although RAMSAUER was warned many times by the infirmary staff, RAMSAUER still kept him in his employ, giving him increased powers, to the detriment of the peace and security of the patients. Indeed, on certain occasions although wounded or with temperatures of 39 or 40° they had to endure suddenly getting up to submit themselves to obey the injunctions of this common law Austrian criminal.

One may say, birds of feather flock together, and RAMSAUER, was a worthy competitor of his Austrian compatriot, and in spite of his title of "Doctor", he did not hesitate to devote himself to acts which count amongst the worst in any law.

Claude CANTIOTTE, 20 years old at the time, was brought into the infirmary with diphtheria. He stayed there without any attention whatsoever. Dr. RAMSAUER refused to give him serum although all he had to do to get some, was to go down to the chemists at Trzic 'Neumarkt'). CANTIOTTE died on the 3rd May, 1944.

Marcel CLOSSET came into the infirmary with a septic right foot.

/His

His condition was serious. Dr. RAMSAUER had him brought down to the SS operating theatre and put him to sleep, and tried to give him a hyperdermic injection of petrol, but being drunk, he did not succeed with the injection. He ordered the SS nurse, Unterscharfuhrer KLEINGUNTHER to inject him in his stead. CLOSSET was thus murdered on 9th June, 1944. It is to be noted that before this injection was given to CLOSSET, the fire on which he was to be cremated was already prepared, and our unfortunate comrade upon seeing the wood, has asked for whom it was, and on knowing, suffered mortal agony.

EPINETTE, a 20 year old young Frenchman, who had an exceptionally strong constitution, (One had seen him carry 4 bags of 50 kilos of cement on his back to the tunnel), was admitted to the infirmary with typhoid. Dr. RAMSAUER, true to his habits, would not go to Neumarkt (Trzic) to get some of the necessary serum; although it was certain that the chemist of this town had some. He (EPINETTE) died on 7th December, 1944.

Leon FELIX, was admitted to the infirmary for a fracture of the spine having fallen several metres in the tunnel. He did not receive any attention. A few hours after, RAMSAUER gave the order to the nurse KLEINGUNTHER to inject him with petrol in the heart, thus producing instantaneous destruction of the red corpuscles. He died thus, on 29th March, 1944.

Antoine FERENZI, an Italian subject, was hospitalized for an open fracture of the right thigh on 26th June, 1944. In spite of the agony of the patient who screamed night and day, Dr. RAMSAUER refused to operate. Finally on 4th July, in the afternoon, he was taken down to the SS operating theatre to be operated on there. From the first moment, RAMSAUER saw that his late intervention was useless, peritonitis having already set in as a result of a septic right groin. RAMSAUER himself administered a hyperdermic of 30 volumes of oxygenised water into his heart. After two attempts which were failures, the heart not having been touched, RAMSAUER injected the lung of the patient, and as death did not follow immediately, a second injection succeeded in the other lung, after which RAMSAUER ordered me to dissect the corpse in order to retain the pelvis, which he wished to keep as an anatomical specimen. The remainder of the corpse put in a sack, was sent to the crematorium and cremated. Note here, that FERENZI was married and father of 4 children.

Henri TOURNIER, was admitted to the infirmary with botulisme. RAMSAUER refused to give him any serum. He died on 29th August, 1944.

TSOTSORLIJA, a Russian ex-prisoner of war, who was suffering from nervous troubles, following a deflagration, was sent to find a piece of sheet metal near to the guard post outside the camp. He was shot in the shoulder by the sentry guarding the little bridge. He fell forwards in a ditch. Some Yugoslav civilians were passing there at the time on the road. The execution was interrupted for about ten minutes. When the civilians had disappeared the Unterscharfuhrer left the post to shoot him twice in the back, with his revolver. At this moment, the Dr. RAMSAUER and GAZIOR, a nurse deportee, and myself were called. RAMSAUER stopped to check up on the wounds, and ordered him to be taken to the infirmary, in the room which was used as a morgue. The SS nurse KLEINGUNTHER came to draw up the death certificate, although he was still living. The fatigue party with the wood for the crematorium passed a few metres from the stretcher where TSOTSORLIJA was laying, who died about an hour after the revolver shots, without having received any attention, and he was cremated a little after. The Revierschreiber STADLER had informed us the same morning that the execution of TSOTSORLIJA was decided by the Commandant WINKLER.

/Christian

-3-

Christian LAFON had been beaten in the North Camp. He arrived at the infirmary covered with sores resulting from blows received (seven extremely septic). He could not close his hands. The doctor was informed by the nurse GAZIOR of the origin of these sores. The Dr. RAMSAUER did nothing to stop the incessant ill treatments which were inflicted on the patients of the North Camp. LAFON, a young 23 year old Frenchman, was sent to Mathausen in November 1944. He died in April, 1945 assassinated on a journey near BUCHENWALD.

It is reasonable to add that RAMSAUER gave the order to withhold all medicines from the deportees who were suspected of, or actually had, tuberculosis, under threats of most severe punishments for the nurses.

During the last months no medicines were provided for the patients, except where petrol stolen from the tunnel was given to him. Dr. RAMSAUER sent cases full of medicines to addresses of his in Austria. He sent the ill and the dying to Mathausen under unhuman conditions of transport. Whether they had 40° of fever or were unable to walk any more. These patients were nearly all dead, as one can confirm with the list held by the Federation of Deportees.

It is reasonable to recall that the recovery of gold teeth was made after each incineration, following the usual custom at Mathausen.

One would equally point out that one of the SS nurses in the Camp called KURTEN, who lived at 91 rue Mainstrasse at WIESEBADEN, showed two deported nurses lampshades made of human skin, which had been tattooed which he had brought from LUBLIN.

RAMSAUER has announced before the deported nurses the following experiment which he had made on many recaptured prisoners in other camps. It consisted of injecting air into the veins of deported Russians, and caused death each time.

Sworn by the said deponent Roland DECROIX, voluntarily
at 57, Avenue D'Iens, Paris on before me,
Robert STEELE, Major, Grenadier Guards, of War Crimes
Investigation Branch, British Army Staff FRANCE.

Certified that this is a true translation of the
Deposition of Roland DECROIX, from French into
English.

TRANSLATED COPY

I, the undersigned, Michel G.ZIOR, former political deportee in the camp of Mauthausen, Loibl Pass-Kommando, reg. Nr. 28071, state that I was a medical orderly in the C.R.S., of which the SS-doctor RAMSAUER was in charge, and that I was a witness to the following deeds:

Having been invited by the doctor RAMSAUER to do the anaesthesia on Leon FELIX, who had been hurt in the spine through an accident in the tunnel, and having categorically refused to do it, the doctor RAMSAUER ordered the "SS Revire" KLEINKINDER to inject him 30 cm petrol in the heart.

As regards CAUSET Marcel, who was afflicted with a phlegmon in his left foot, I was present when the doctor RAMSAUER tried to inject him petrol in the heart while the anaesthetic was still working. But being drunk, he failed and the patient began to wake up. I rushed forward to increase the dose, but then the doctor RAMSAUER requested the "SS Revire" KLEINKINDER to give him the injection in his stead, seeing that he possessed a greater skill in giving heart injections.

FERRINSSI Antoine, Italian (open fracture of the right foot).

For several days, we kept requesting the Dr. RAMSAUER to operate him, but he refused and forbade even that we did it ourselves. After some days, he decided, however, to operate him although he knew quite well that the patient was done for. So it happened that he gave him an injection of 20 cm hydrogen peroxide immediately after the first incision of his bistoury.

For what I blame the doctor RAMSAUER most - he being one of the heads of the camp - is his tolerating the atrocities inflicted by his subordinate upon the prisoners, that were coming down from the North camp, despite my daily warnings. These prisoners used to be beaten up and martyred till they were completely exhausted, and often they died on the very day of their admission. He obliged them to work with 39 or 40 degree of fever. This state of things was known to RAMSAUER, but in spite thereof, he was not willing to intervene. Certain particularly worn-out prisoners were sent back to Mauthausen and, some time afterwards, we learned their death. I reproach him also with refusing categorically to get us the necessary serums at the time we had cases of diphtheria and typhus at the Loibl Pass thus causing the death of the prisoners.

Done in Marseilles on September the
14th, 1945.

(Sgd) G.ZIOR

Official translation: Pellingner, H.

TRANSLATION - COPY

Monsieur Michel GASTOR
85, Cours Lieutaud
MARSEILLE

Marseille, 25th January, 1947

AMICALE DE MAUTHAUSEN
F.N.D.I.R.F.
10, Rue, Leroux
PARIS.

Dear Comrades,

I have well received your circular No. 637 concerning the War Criminals.

I inform you herewith that I have already made a deposition against the SS Hauptsturmfuehrer RAUSAUER, physician at LOIBL-PASS as I have worked with him for one year in the quality of medical orderly. That deposition has been forwarded to my comrade BALSAN who will in these days leave for Germany in order to appear there as the principal witness.

It remains for me to depose against the SS Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER, camp commandant, nicknamed "Le Jardinier aux Belles Rotules"; what I am going to make as follows:

I certify on honour that I have seen with my proper eyes the prisoners being sent on work with 30-40 degrees of fever at the time when the barometer showed 15 degrees below zero (Celsius). I have also seen prisoners suffering of heart diseases who have been obliged to go on work, and who were carried by their more resistant comrades, because the commandant compelled them to work until their forces were completely exhausted. The commandant ordered death without any trial, and the resigned prisoners were killed by his subordinates.

Thus I have witnessed the death of three prisoners. The details of those three cases are the following:

- (1) A Pole allegedly insane, was shot dead under the pretext that he attempted to escape, whereas all was an improvisation devised by the commandant in order to find a reason to kill him.
- (2) A Russian was under my proper eyes ordered to fetch a piece of wood outside the demarcation line; and he was shot as he allegedly intended to escape.
- (3) A German political internee was also executed because, being ill, he crossed himself into a pail.

After having executed the prisoners, the subordinates were promoted or were recompensated by a long leave.

The commandant WINKLER sent the prisoners on work at a temperature of 30 degrees below zero, and without protecting them against the cold; immediately afterwards 20% of us were ill, and many prisoners got certain parts of their body frozen. He interdicted the heating in the huts; result; hundred of prisoners affected by tuberculosis. We made use of a ruse in order to heat the infirmary. One of our comrades stood on watch for a possible arrival of the commandant, and as soon as he saw him coming, he warned us in order that we could extinguish the fire.

He incited the ordinary convicts who were our masters, to beat up the political internees and make their life impossible, they even protected the homosexualists. He gave those convicts the right of life or

/death

death of political prisoners.

Sometimes, he prosecuted and tortured, by wish to play or by viciousness, a prisoner whom he did not like; for example:

.. Young Frenchman, LEVEQUE, born at Bar-le-Duc, 19 years old, died after a prosecution lasting for three months.

It was this commandant who appointed in the second camp, situated in the vicinity of our camp, a Rapportfuehrer by name of SACHSE Karl, surnamed "Touteune". This savage, bestial, sadistic and perverse man who did not admit a prisoner to be sick. When one of them complained about his pains he was beaten up for sabotage, and even if he had 40 degrees of fever. In consequence, the sick prisoners went on with their troubles without making complaints until they were completely exhausted.

I witnessed the death of a Pole by name of GORZINSKY who died two hours after his admission to the infirmary. He was exhausted from maltreatments inflicted upon him by the Rapportfuehrer.

He ordered the prisoners to eat raw and non-peeled potatoes in order to humiliate the prisoners.

A certain number of prisoners had got phlegmons caused by the blows or by non-cured wounds. One example: In consequence of several phlegmons caused by the blows, a French prisoner by name of L.FONT, 23 years old, son of the mayor of Saint Raphael, died after having atrociously suffered.

SS Unterscharfuehrer PORSCHEL Friedrich, surnamed "The DUCK":

This mean individual, enemy of everything which was not German, was in charge of watching and guarding the prisoners. He enjoyed in making them work doubly as he knew that bad food and non hygienic living conditions would not allow them to perform an exhausting work, and that the consequence of such was slow death. Moreover, he used to say himself: "I'll make you die all". He was a perfect criminal, who enjoyed in seeing the prisoners suffer and die slowly.

I take the liberty to bring to your notice that the number of dead registered in our camp was extremely low in comparison with other camps; but the commandant, by precaution and to cover himself, sent sick or dying prisoners to the Mauthausen camp, the majority of which died on the way or immediately after their arrival there. The result was the same, but in doing so he kept the death-rate low in the camp which he commanded.

I hope these facts related above which I witnessed, will contribute to make these murderers condemned, and that thus the Justice will be done.

Sending you, dear comrades, my cordial greetings I remain,

respectfully yours,

(Sgd) G.SIOR Michel

Official translation: L.VRENCIC
 TYPIST. L.VRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY
W/

BOMBARDIER Gabriel
Customs Official
at Mandern (Moselle).

Report concerning the: SS Hauptsturmführer WINKLER (Le Jardinier),
former Camp Commandant at LOIBL-PASS.

I declare on honour as follows:

During my stay at the LOIBL-PASS Kommando, I always remained in the camp "South". As I have arrived at this place on the 3 June 1943 - date of the arrival of the first batch of deportees - I have thus thoroughly known the Hauptsturmführer WINKLER, and I could see for myself what used to be this Head of the camp.

I think that anything what happens in the camp must be watched and controlled by the Commandant, and if many French and Foreign comrades died at LOIBL-PASS, WINKLER must be held responsible for it.

WINKLER arrived at LOIBL-PASS, I think, in August 1943 in order to take over the charge of the Camp Command. At his arrival, one could have believed that he was going to be soft, as he did not bellow like his predecessor (whose name is unknown to me). This judgement would, however, be wrong, and one could soon see it. - One evening, when we came back from work, immediately after the roll-call, the Commandant ordered to conduct in front of the Block and in front of all the camp, a comrade, I believe he was a Pole, on whose left side of the jacket a black badge of about 5 cm of diameter was fixed. WINKLER walked at his side telling everybody, and warning the personnel, that to anybody of us who would not display proper conduct, the same procedure would be applied, and that a disciplinary company was going to be formed from out of the wearers of that badge. Less than 24 hours later, the comrade in question fell under the Nazi bullets, in front of a great party of comrades. For this purpose the Commandant assured himself of the support of a Kommandoführer, a German Kapo, an ordinary convict by name of FRITZ (later he was liberated and enrolled in the German army) who was given the number of the condemned deportee, and who should cause the deportee in question to cross the line of sentries placed around the working place.

A few times later, I have observed the repetition of the precedent procedure. The Kapo FRITZ (WINCKELS if I remember well), had once more to his work, and, having been in possession of the number of another comrade, a Pole or Czech, he looked for him in various working parties, and having found him, he lead him to the proximity of the watch-towers, and forced him to cross the line of sentries. The comrade saw the danger and refused to obey. The Kapo took him his cap and threw it behind the sentries, and challenged him to fetch it. I have seen with my proper eyes the Kapo forcing the unfortunate condemned deportee to cross the line, and the shooting started. - The Commandant WINKLER arrived a few times later, and pretending to be surprised, as he knew so well to do it, he gave the order to bring the corpse down to the camp where it was burned in a sort of cement basin which WINKLER ordered to build for serving as a crematorium.

In this way, and within a period of some months, a good number of Polish, Czech, Russian comrades have been cowardly assassinated. Can WINKLER say that he ignored all this? He was also well supported by the Kommandoführer MAYER (called "Trompe la Mort").

WINKLER himself used to strike the deportees. I have seen him hit with all his forces the comrades in forcing them to stand to attention. If the numbers were relieved at the work, by order of a Kapo or of a civilian overseer, were the bearers of those numbers sent before WINKLER who detailed a Head of the Block, the strongest one, for administering directly upon the buttocks of the poor martyr 20, 50 and even 70 blows with the schlague. WINKLER was present at this

/ beating

beating which took place in the room of the Camp secretary. The deportee who was thus punished was often obliged to stand subsequently to attention at the guard post for the whole night, in any weather and without eating anything.

WINKLER detailed the "Kommandofuehrers" selected from the SS-men which were renowned for being the worst brutes.

Within the Blocks, WINKLER gave instructions to the Heads of Blocks in order to cause the observance of the most severe discipline; those instructions were rigorously respected by the Heads of the Huts who were mostly ordinary German convicts. They were also fed accordingly, and they did not work. Here again, could WINKLER say that he ignored what went on within the Blocks? One should have kept a diary in order to be able to relate all the crimes of which this SS Officer is to be blamed, and for which he deserves the capital punishment. Winkler is in fact primarily responsible, because in his capacity of the Camp Commandant, he cannot say that he ignored what happened on the working places as well as in the camp.

Done at Manderon
(sgd) BOMBARDIER

Translator and typist : LAVRENCIC

STATEMENT

Bombardier, Gabriel,
surveyor of customs
at Mandoren (Poselle).

Statement concerning the
SS Hauptsturmführer RAMSAUER, Siegbert,
former medical officer at the Loibl Pass

I certify upon honour that follows:-

The Hauptsturmführer RAMSAUER was in charge with the supervision of the medical treatment of sick internees and those who met with an accident at work.

Indeed, he did not take care very much of the attendance of sick people. He caused sick comrades who were not able to work and incompletely cured to leave the infirmary.

We had a Belgian comrade whose name was Closset. He suffered from bronchial pneumonia and was very sick. On a day in winter 1944 this man was taken away and I saw him on a stretcher in the SS camp afterwards from where he should not come back. A few minutes later his dead body was burning in the crematory. That was the fate of the camp inmates. I think he was a victim of the fatal injections. Although Ramsauer did not kill Closset with his own hands should he not have tried to prevent his death? Well, should a medical orderly being the subordinate of Ramsauer, not have received order from him? Ramsauer is responsible if this man got the injection. I think that Closset who worked by the side of me died in the infirmary of the SS and was incinerated at the Leihl-Pass.

Another incident: An Italian comrade who was loading gravel into wagons was the victim of an accident. One of his wagons uncoupled on an incline and smashed his leg. When he was taken to the camp on a stretcher and admitted to the infirmary, the matter stands thus that the amputation of the leg was necessary. A simple carpenter's saw (French: egoine) was used for this operation. A short time afterwards the poor injured fellow died owing to this treatment.

A similar case happened some time afterwards. Another deported person, a Pole, who was employed at the tunnel got between a derailed wagon and a rock. He smashed his arm and biceps level. Whilst his blood flow he was taken to the camp by four comrades who were working together with him. He was plastered in spite of his wounds and his blood. About 12 hours later I saw the poor injured fellow when he was taken to the SS infirmary where his arm was amputated. Can you think how I was surprised when I perceived the instrument of amputation? It was a simple carpenter's saw. Doubtless the same which had been used for the amputation of the leg of the Italian internee. It was a wonder that this Pole was alive, when he were liberated. Thus, what did Ramsauer if he did not give Medical attendance to sick people or order his subordinate SS medical orderly to do so? I must say he did nothing to save lives of the internees. Many of them died owing to the lack of medical treatment. What could be added to this I told? It seems that it is sufficient to establish the responsibility of this medical officer and he will be punished according to his offence.

Taken at Mandoren, on the 21st of January, 1947.

Former internee G. Bombardier.

Official Translation: R. Felsz
Typist: R. FELSZ

TRANSLATED COPY
VW/

The undersigned:

1. Armand BUSQUET, Usher at the Court of Bayeux, resident at Bayeux (Calvados) Political Deportee at Mauthausen, Reg. No. 26996.
2. Joseph DUCHATELLE, employer of the Road-works service (Employé des Ponts et Chaussées), resident at St. Martin des Entrees, near Bayeux, Political Deportee at Mauthausen, Reg. No. 26927.
3. Leon PICARD, Employee of the Post and Telegraph Service, resident at Bayeux, Political Deportee at Mauthausen, Reg. No. 26925.

We make on honour, for all useful purposes, the following statement:

Having arrived at Mauthausen on the 16 April 1943, we took part in the first transport for LOIBL-PASS Kommando where we arrived on the 2 June 1943, and stayed there until our liberation (7 May 1945).

It is not easy to give dates and names, and to relate concise and circumstantiated facts; it must be namely taken into consideration that we were not allowed to make any notes. In 1943, it was sufficient reason to occasion the death of a deportee if he was found with a piece of paper and pencil. And in 1944-45, if it was no longer a violent death under the same circumstances, there were nights to be spent to attention at the Guard post, which also rather easily caused the death as the temperature was 15 to 20 degrees below zero.

Nevertheless, all what we are relating herewith is the full truth.

Concerning the SS Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER, Camp Commandant, surnamed "Le Jardinier" (because we did not know the names of the Guardians who by prudence did not tell us their true names, and were therefore obliged to designate them by a nickname):

He arrived in the camp late in August or in the beginning of September 1943.

Before his arrival, we were submitted to all kinds of mal-treatments, which, by the way, went on, but no comrade was, however, killed by the SS-men. This commenced only under his command. About twenty, perhaps more, of the deportees were killed at the work by the SS-men, and without reason. They were killed under the pretext that they had crossed the line of sentries; but they were pushed beyond this line or were sent to fetch a tool or a piece of wood. It is not possible to quote the names of the comrades who were killed, because with some exceptions, we did not know their names. We can however quote the name of the first Frenchman, who was thus killed in the Camp North: Maxime THIERY (December 1943).

WINKLER gave the orders to the Doctor, a deportee like ourselves, not to recognize the sick people. His threats with death were often repeated. He always considered us as useless and pernicious beings who had to work to the end of their forces for the benefit of the "Great Germany", and who should be exterminated afterwards. We were at the camp to die there, and according to WINKLER we should never have returned to our Country.

During the first year, we worked every day, Sunday included. The work was beyond our forces for the most of us, but the remedy for the lack of the force were the blows of the SS-men and the Kapos, and when it happened in the presence of the Commandant, he never intervened to make them cease. He, himself struck.

/ On the

Page 2.

On the working places we were, without any reason, under the pretext of the discipline, beaten with the schlague (10, 15, 20 or 25 and even more blows), one after another. In the Blocks we were submitted to the worst illtreatments imaginable, and the Commandant never caused the end of these ferocities.

In the infirmary were the sick deportees not given the attendance nor the hygiene. When somebody died, another sick person was immediately put on his palliasso or on his bedclothes, and the worse if he was dead of a contagious illness, such as tuberculosis and similar. The life of a deportee was of no value.

The dead deportees were burned in the open air as there was no crematorium at LOIBL-PASS. A ditch, a few meters long, with three pieces of rail of fifty centimetres which were placed on the ground-level, was used for this purpose. The corps was thus put on the grill (sic). Two steres of wood were then put on it, and an SS-men set the fire on the whole of it; and the ashes were blown away by the wind.

(sgd) BUSQUET
(sgd) DUCHATELLE
(Sgd) PICARD

Translator and typist : LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY
VW/

The undersigned

(1) Armand BUSQUET, Usher at Bayeux (Calvados), Political Deportee to Mauthausen, Registration Number 26996.

(2) Joseph DUCHATELLE, employee of Bridges and resident at Saint Martin des Entrees, near Bayeux, Political Deportee to Mauthausen Reg. No. 26927.

We make on honour, for serving any useful purpose, the following statement:

Having arrived at Mauthausen on 16. April 1943, we took part in the first transport for LOIBL-PASS Kommando where we arrived on 2. June 1943, and remained there until our liberation (7. May 1945).

It is not easy to give dates and names and to relate precise circumstanced facts; it must be taken into consideration that we were not allowed to take any notes. In 1943, it was sufficient reason to occasion the death of a deportee if he was found with a piece of paper and pencil. And in 1944-45, if it was no longer a violent death under the same conditions, there were nights to be spent standing to attention at the Guard post, which also rather easily caused the death as the temperature was 15 to 20 degrees below zero.

Nevertheless, all what we are relating herewith is the full truth.

A fanatical and cruel type of Nazi. One of the most cruel of the SS-men of LOIBL-PASS.

He was the Kommandofuehrer at the camp North. He always beat the deportees at the camp North, until the end (15. April 1945). He struck with everything he could lay his hands on, mostly with a stick or with a tool shaft. Daily, and until the end, when this practise was brought to an end, he took the deportees into a hut on the working place, and he dealt them 30, 25 or 15 blows of stick. He was the terror of the North.

He personally assassinated a Russian whom the SS-men caused to cross the line. That comrade took shelter behind a tree, and he was but slightly wounded though some ten shots were fired at him. BRIEZKE, coming back to the working place, attempted to send him back by beating him with the stick, and as he did not succeed, he, (BRIEZKE) finished him off with a revolver shot.

I certify that the above statement is sincere and true.

(sgd) A. BUSQUET
(sgd) J. DUCHATELLE

Official translator and typist: LAVRENCIC

STATEMENT

The undersigned:

- 1) Armand Busquet usher of the court at Bayeux (Calvados), political internee at Mauthausen, registration number 26996.
- 2) Joseph Duchatelle, employee with the road building, resident at Saint Martin des Entrees, near Bayeux, political internee of the Mauthausen Camp, registration number 26927.
- 3) Leon Picard, employee of the Post and Telegraph office, resident at Bayeux, political internee of Mauthausen, registration number 26925.

We certify upon honour for any useful purpose that follows:

When we arrived at Mauthausen, on the 18th of April, 1945, we joined the first transport of the Loibl Pass Commando, where we arrived on the 2nd June, and stayed until our liberation (7th of May, 1945).

It is not easy to quote the dates and the names and to make a detailed statement about the facts and the circumstances, for it should be borne in mind that we were not allowed to take any notice of it. There was a case in 1943, when an internee possessed a piece of paper and a pencil which was found. This man was killed. In 1944 - 45 people were forced to spend whole nights in the open air, standing at a pile next the guard at a temperature of 15 to 20 degrees below zero. In the consequence they mostly died.

The above statement is correct and true.

Concerning the SS hauptsturmfuhrer Ramsauer Siegbart. (Medical Officer).

He caused injections or he himself injected internees in order to kill them. I should like to mention one case: a Belgian. On the same day, when he decided this matter he had ordered that the Professor About de Metz who was with us was to kill in the same way, as this man was not supposed to be fit for work, but having understood the Latin expressions used by the SS man, he said that he could work and so he was sent back to Mauthausen.

Certified as correct and true.

Signature: illegible

• Busquet

Rican

Official Translation: R. FELSZ
Typist: R. FELSZ.

TRANSLATED COPY

W/

I, undersigned Louis Henri RIVIERE, Agent, resident at Besancon, 9 Rue des deux Princesses, former deportee at LOIBL-PASS Kommando (Yugoslavia); Reg. No. 27.078, dependant of Mauthausen concentration camp,

certify on honour the following:

I knew: Hauptsturmfuehrer RAMSAUER Siegbert, LOIBL-PASS Camp Physician.

He was a man of notorious professional incapacity and without any scruples.

He carried out operations and amputations only in order to practise, without taking necessary precautions.

He administered the injections and thereby caused the death of deportees who were then by his order transported from the Camp infirmary to the SS infirmary.

A Frenchman by name of FELIX Leon who was injured at work, was exterminated by RAMSAUER. Having been myself very seriously affected by a food poisoning (botulism), he refused to recognize me as being ill and unfit for work. Although I was unable to consume the food and almost lost eye-sight, normal symptoms of botulism, yet I was obliged to work day and night throughout the period of my illness.

My cousin TOURNIER was attacked by the same illness; he could not resist, and he died after 8 days of suffering without that the above SS Physician would have taken the necessary steps in order to administer him a medicine.

Done at Besancon, the 22 January

(sgd) Henri RIVIERE

Official translation : LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY
VW/

I, undersigned Luis Henri RIVIERE, agent of commerce (representative?), resident at BESANCON (Doubs). Former political deportee at LOIM-PASS Kommando (Yugoslavia); Reg. No 27.078, dependant of the Mauthausen concentration camp.

Certify on honour the following:

I knew the SS Unters. arfuhrer BRIEZEK Walter who was in charge of the a/m Kommando.

He was an SS-Officer of whom all the detainees of that Kommando will keep the most sorrowful remembrance.

He was conspicuous among other SS torturers for his great brutality and cruelty which was unique.

He exacted from the deportees the most painful work and rendering at work beyond their possibility.

He exterminated or ordered the extermination on the working-places of those whom he considered to be inapt or useless.

I witnessed the assassination of a young Russian, an imbecile, who was killed by a shot of rifle whilst he was at W.C. of the camp North, the only reason having been that he could not work efficiently.

Under the false pretext of an attempt to escape, he caused the killing by rifle shot fired by the sentries, of numerous detainees, one of whom was a Frenchman by name of THIERRY Maxime, originating from Nancy.

Done at Besancon, the 22. January 1947.

(sgd) L.H.RIVIERE

Official translator and typist : LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY
VW/

Extract from a Statement made by SPIEL Friedrich to the Messieurs LEBELMAYER and SCHNEITZER, Police Inspectors at Innsbruck, on the 21st May, 1947.

Statement of a guard of the concentration camp of Mauthausen (Kommando LOIBL-PASS).
Mauthausen camp War Criminals.

"My name is SPIEL Friedrich; born on 19th April 1916 in Vienna, son of Franz and of Frieda Havlicek. I was married on the 10.6.1940 at Rum to Berta nee Gundolf. On the 30.3.1946 I obtained a divorce in my favour. I am father of one child, Friedrich, aged 5 years. I am of Austrian nationality and registered at Rum, No. 114. I am a commercial employee by profession, and I have no previous convictions. I attended the elementary and the secondary (superior?) school as well as three years of Lyceum.

I was never a member of the "NSDAP" neither of any organisation attached to it. On the 23.3.1941 I was incorporated into the Police, and I was serving until 30. May 1942 at Innsbruck (Tirol). Subsequently I was transferred to Ober-Krain with a company i/c guarding the military objectives, and I remained there until June 1943. Since the beginning of August, 1943 and until 10th March 1944 I was then attached as guard to the LOIBL-PASS and I received the orders directly from the SS-unit of the Mauthausen concentration camp, of which LOIBL-PASS camp was an annex. There were about 500 detainees in the LOIBL-PASS camp, and the majority of them were Frenchmen, employed with the boring of the tunnel. They were guarded by some 150 "Waffen-SS" as well as by 70 gendarmes whom I belonged to.

As soon as we arrived to the camp, the Camp Commandant summoned us in order to give us the general directives. He expressly forbade us to speak with the detainees; we were not allowed to give them anything, and in no case should we have transmitted to them letters or other parcels. He told us that we must obey the orders of the SS-men of all ranks. The Camp Commandant Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER is a German, and he is now detained by the British at Klagenfurt for the disposal of the "War Crimes Investigation." WINKLER has for several consecutive times given us the order to shoot any detainee on flight, without challenge. He said to us precisely that we must shoot without difference the detainees who would be on flight or who would be forced to cross the line of sentries. During the time I served at LOIBL-PASS, three of the detainees were shot, and all three were by some means or other compelled to cross the line of sentries. When it happened, for example, that a detainee escaped, we were ordered to guard the other detainees who were obliged to stand immobile for the whole night until the escaped detainee was brought back to the camp. I remember that two detainees happened to escape, but a third detainee was caught by the police dogs of the SS-men. He was then transferred to Mauthausen camp, and about fifteen days later I learned that he died. When a detainee did not render the maximum of work, and this was often provoked by the lack of food, it was WINKLER who punished him; first of all the detainee was not given to eat anything, and he was obliged to remain the whole night at whatever a weather between the two barriers of barbed wire which surrounded the camp. I have seen myself WINKLER ill-treating and beating the detainees, but he mostly put the SS-men in charge of such work. The corpses were not buried, they were burnt by order of WINKLER with the gas-oil in a ditch in order, as an SS-man told me, that no trace would be left of how many death cases occurred in the camp.

I can also give evidence about RUMSAUER, Hauptmann of the "Waffen-SS" and Physician of the LOIBL-PASS camp. He is an Austrian of Klagenfurt and he is detained by the British in that same town. He took advantage of his duty as Doctor in order to cause the deportees to work as much as he could. If a suffering man did not have precisely a high fever or a serious illness, he was irremediably sent back to the working party and there he got a work still more painful for having attempted to make himself to be admitted to

/the ...

the infirmary. I know that WISLIER for insignificant reasons beat the detainees in the infirmary as well as in the court of the camp. He operated himself the detainees though not being a surgeon, and he administered the narcosis only on very rare occasions. He experienced a sadistic pleasure in cutting or amputating the members of bodies of the deportees of the camp for the most futile reasons.

"SS-Oberscharführer BINDER, a German, whose whereabouts are unknown to me, used to be the head of the Camp South. Binder is approx 45 years old, 150 cm high, brown hair, and he is very lean. He also very often beat the camp detainees without any reason, and he gave them kicks as well.

About BRIGKE (surnamed St. Galmier), SICHSE (surnamed Toutoune), Rapportführer North, GRUSCHWITZ (surnamed La Mare Michel), Lagerführer North, KOEDERNIK (surnamed V 1), LORSCHER (surnamed "Le Canard"), LORSCHER Franz, FLAVG, BINDERICH and GOGL, one can say the same about BINDER. They have displayed the same brutal conduct towards the detainees, and they beat them for futile reasons.

About GARTNER Johann, domiciled at Imst (Tirol) "Nassercith", I can say that he was the "Kapo" in the camp, and as such he was as brutal towards the detainees as the SS guards themselves.

In brief I may further tell you that the camp internees were very badly fed (for the breakfast a soup of water with some potatoes) and that nevertheless they were obliged to furnish the maximum of work, while they were ill-treated and beaten by the Kapos. The latter mentioned made themselves the rubber truncheons with which they struck the detainees at work. Their violence was such that they compelled a detainee to push a wheelbarrow loaded with stones on the road ascending to the camp, and when he collapsed of exhaustion, they struck him in order to compel him to take up the burden. The most brutal of all the Kapos was the Kapo Fritz, but his whereabouts are unknown to me. All these things happened under the eyes of the Heads of the camp who did nothing to relieve the detainees; on the contrary, they encouraged the Kapos in all these brutalities.

WINKLER received on several occasions the cigarettes and food for the detainees, but he kept all for himself and for his friends.

As far as I am concerned, I was always fair and human with the detainees, and I have done everything in my power in order to facilitate their stay in the camp. This can be certified by Mr. BILSAN Louis, 3 Rue de la Beaume, Paris, 3. Mr. FELIX Maurice, 1.bl. Buffardière at Evreux and Mr. VERHOVEN Henri, Rue des Gégunettes 40, Boitsfort, Bruxelles. -

Having read over the above, he persists and signs.

TRANSLATED COPY
 W/

I, undersigned BOUTHENOT Pierre Jean Louis; former Officer of the Fighting France, engaged voluntary; former escaped prisoner of War; deported to the concentration camp of Mauthausen on 14. April 1943; subsequently transferred to the LOIBL-PASS Kommando (Yugoslavia) under the Reg. No. 26.590; at present Watchmaker and jeweller at Auxonne (C.d'O.), 8 Rue du Bourg.

I declare that:

I was personally the victim of the hangman Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER, Commandant of the LOIBL-PASS Camp.

On various occasions by his order and in his presence I was schlagued in kneeling on a chair, upon the naked buttocks, with an unheard of brutality by the Camp Dean and the No. 3 Block Chief, who used rubber truncheons, because I received and dispatched illegally the messages to France for some comrades and for myself through the medium of a French slave-worker and of a Yugoslav civil partisan.

They never succeeded to cause me to admit.

I was brought to a pitiful condition in the course of the year 1944, after the Camp Dean dealt me fresh 25 blows of scoldage by order and in the presence of the Lagerschreiber. The Commandant considered that the Dean did not strike strongly enough with the left hand, and he ordered him to use both hands, and to strike with the maximum weight.?? at the twenty fifth blow I could hardly stand on my feet. I was subsequently ordered to stand to attention at the guard post in front of the SS-guardroom for 17 hours, immobile, without having eaten nor drunk, without even having been allowed to go to the W.C. After 17 hours I was relieved and the Commandant summoned me to the "Straetoube" (Sprechstube? Trans. Rom.). In the presence of the Rapportfuehrer BLINDE and through the medium of the interpreter "Lagerschreiber" he declared to me textually; "The next time I hear speaking of you, I will send you to Mauthausen, and you know what that means; it means that you would never see France again."

He also ordered the murder of a Russian who was a bit imbecile. This Russian was hit in the back, 30 meters from the SS-guardroom! And several other Polish comrades who came from Mauthausen with a black point sewn on their breast, under the We Registration Mark! I was personally an eye-witness of the murder of one of those Poles. Two other comrades, by name of STOLL Egon and "Grand Vide" (a French Kapo) also witnessed this murder. The Pole in question was murdered during the work in the tunnel, near the bridge, by order of the "Trompe la Mort" and of the German Kapo FRITZ. I was obliged to bring down on a stretcher this poor Pole. He was hit by two bullets! One hit him in the head and removed half of his face; the other hit him in the back and caused him a terrible wound, a hole as large as the first! At that time we were all terrified, and everybody asked himself with anguish; "Who is going to be the next victim?" - I further add that I hope with all my heart that the Allied Justice will understand to give this bandit the punishment which he deserves.

I certify on honour that the above declarations are true.

(sgd) BOUTHENOT Jean

Official translation from the French language: LAVRENCIC
 Typist: LAVRENCIC

0840

TRANSLATED COPY.
VW/

P. DUVERDIER.

Report concerning CRUSCH IT Paul.

On the 25th April, I was employed with the building of fortifications-works, and I worked under the orders of the Kommandofuehrer GRUSCH WITZ. I was just busy with breaking up the earth with a pick when this bandit arrived to me, and without any explanation he dealt me a violent blow of fist behind my head, he also gave me several kicks upon the body. Then he said: "You French pig, I'll have your skin off you."

I certify on honour that the above declarations are exact.

P. DUVERDIER
103, Rue Marcel-Semblat
-Begles- (GIRONDE-)

Official translation: LAVRENCIC.

0841

TRANSLATED COPY.
WW/

REPORT BRIEZEKE Walter.

In the month of December, 1943, I worked with a Kommando in charge with clearing the snow on the road leading to LOIBL-PASS. The moment to stop the work approached. Without any reason the Kommandofuehrer BRIEZEKE Walter, whom I stood near, attacked me and violently beat me with a stick on the head, in causing me a wound which was heavily bleeding. Then he went on with beating all those whom he could reach, and we went back to the camp under the blows of stick which he administered us. I do not relate here but one act of brutality committed by this bandit whose I was a personal victim, but it is certain that this sinister brute did not make himself responsible only of the acts of brutality towards the men who were unable to defend themselves, but that he assassinated or ordered the assassination of prisoners who happened to be under his orders. I certify on honour the exactitude of my declarations.

(Sgd.) DUVERDIER Pierre.

Official translator and typist: LAVRENCIC.

TRANSLATED COPY.

VI/

Report concerning WINKLER.

In the autumn of 1944, one of my comrades, by name of CHARVIN Francois, had the courage to refuse to perform a work which a civilian foreman ordered him to do. The foreman in question immediately informed WINKLER about it. In the evening when the roll-call was finished, the Commandant ordered to strike our comrade, in front of all the detainees assembled, 80 times with the stick on the buttocks; and he gave the order to let him stay every night during 15 days to attention at the guard post. This ignoble brute, when he left, said to our comrade that he would never see France again.

The day after, our comrade went to work with a disciplinary detachment where he transported the stones weighing up to 100 kg on the back, and under the blows of the Apos, and of the SS-men. He also pushed the hand-barrows, one each minute, for a great distance. This brute also ordered to be dealt to him 50 blows of stick on the buttocks, every midday and every evening, which the RAFFORTFUEHRER Sachse Karl carried out with non-equalled brutality.

Fortunately, 15 days afterwards, our comrade was discharged from the disciplinary Kommando, but in a pitiable physical and moral condition.

The above is but one fact among so many others. This sinister individual is a criminal, and he must be judged as such. Not to sentence him to death would be a betrayal of the memory of those who fell under his blows.

I certify that the above statement is correct and true.

(Sgd.) Pierre Duverdier,
103, Rue Marcel Sombart,
Pegles (GIRONDE).

TRANSLATION - COPY

REPORT by GAUDIN, INTERNEE AT LOIBL-PASS from September 1944 until May 1945, CONCERNING SACHSE Karl, RAPPORTFUEHRER of the CAMP NORTH, NICKNAME "TOUTOUNE"

Since I arrived at the Camp North in September 1944, I had the opportunity to notice the bestiality of this individual whose fanaticism pushed him to commit acts of furious madmen, especially by his hatred towards the Frenchmen.

At each roll-call, three times per day, he held us a provocative speech, and made us line up with his stick which he never left.

It was no good, when going on work, to show signs of any pain caused by some injury, because one was sure to receive the blows.

We could compare him with an idle king who fancied to be carried in his sedan chair. This individual held a batman for his services, who put him off his boots, which I saw; may be he also undressed him.

When an internee fell ill, a doctor, himself an internee, had to introduce the patient to him, because he alone decided about his admission to the infirmary, and it can be said that perhaps two out of twenty took advantage of his mercy.

I had the opportunity to observe how a sick comrade, suffering from the broncho-pneumonia, with 40 degrees fever, after having been introduced to him outside the barrack, got his head covered with a pail of icy water, and had been refused admission to the infirmary.

I know two further typical cases of bronchitis, when the two sick men were obliged to go on the day and night work at the tunnel, with 39.5 degrees of fever. One of them originated from Lille; I believe he was a former municipal councillor, and the other was a bakery worker from Pau; the names are beyond my recollection.

I had myself the opportunity to appear before this miserable majesty, before going down to the camp South to the infirmary, in October 1944. I received fifteen strokes of drawing-ruler, on the face and on the body (I should add that we had to report undressed), I, however, had the good luck to be allowed to proceed to the infirmary.

The comrade who was introduced immediately after me was a certain POIRIER of Nantes, affected by the furunculosis on the whole of his body, and particularly under the feet. As for him, he received more than fifty strokes of that ruler.

I walked rather with difficulty to the infirmary, but I was nevertheless obliged to carry very heavy parcels, under menace, up to the tunnel where we were taken off in a railway-truck, and from the exit of the tunnel to the camp South (4 Km 500).

At on midday, when quietly everybody consumed his meal, the individual made his interruption into the block 1, he turned over the tables, and struck with weight, all those who could not escape; then he appeared with his inseparable stick at the block 2, where he struck as well, though the comrades had mostly withdrawn and avoided his blows.

We learned only later the reason for this procedure, we did not eat the peels of potatoes, that is why those who still didn't eat them were obliged to stand for attention for a long time. When making interruptions into the blocks, his purpose was usually to deal blows.

Before I came to the infirmary, and though the weather was already extremely cold on that Sunday, we were made to undress, and we went to wash at the ablutions, without soap, of course, and this man together with his subordinates experienced a treat in splattering us, by surprise, over the backs, with icy water, by means of a lance.

A French professor, ABOU by name, whom I believe to be dead, was obliged to enter a case, on one side open, which SAOISE made to fill with the water, and forced him in, threatening him with his revolver, not to stretch his head beyond the top of the case for some moments, and he repeated this often.

Another day, he compelled this same professor to make the caricature of a Polish doctor, also an internee, during his meal time, obliging him to return on work without having eaten.

Whenever appearing before him, one was always obliged to stand at a distance from him in order to avoid his kicks or blows of stick. Never passed a week without that the comrades would receive the blows of his stick, and some on the head even.

He is certainly responsible for the death of many internees who were killed before my arrival there, as well as for the particularly inhuman cruelties towards the Soviet internees.

I believe that a very novel could be written about him as about his accomplices.

He was a drunkard, a beast in the human body and a dangerous Nazi.

I certify on honour the authenticity of the above statement.

(sgd) GAUDIN
Nantes, 23 January, 1947.

GAUDIN Pierre, 10, Avenue Joseph Naud at NANTES - CHANTENAY

Official translation: L. VRENCIC
Typist: LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY

v./

Report of GAUDIN, interned at LOIBL-2333 from 4th September, 1944, until June 1945.

Concerning the Camp Commandant: WINKLER, called "LE JARDINIER".

Though I came to the LOIBL-2333 with the last transports (September, 1944), I unfortunately had too much of opportunity to see and suffer from the ignoble treatments imposed by this individual who is deprived of any human feelings.

At my arrival, together with about sixty of my comrades, I was detailed for the work in the camp South. When on the day after I happened to observe my comrades who were designated to be sent to the camp North, I was brutally gripped by the hand, and was put to the ranks with my comrades in order to take part in this batch, together with another (comrade? Trans. rem.) who like so many, died down there.

The commandant was not seen very often in the North, he was however well supported by his subordinates, and particularly by SACHSE, called TOUTOUNE. Anyway, I quote herewith some facts among so many others which I still remember, and which have particularly indignant me.

One day a comrade from Paris, whose name is beyond my recollection was in his turn dealt with by the Commandant; he was accused of having said to a civilian in the tunnel where he worked, that "he has not come to Germany to work." He was also submitted to the schlague as well as to the blows.

Moreover, on that day, he said to him that he would never see France again.

On the day after, he was sent to a special Kommando (road Kommando) where he had to push running, without stopping, the hand-barrows which were loaded at maximum by 2 or 3 men in order that he may not have one moment rest. He had to perform that work for 4 days, I believe. Had he got exhausted, he would be forced to cross the line of sentries, that is to say that he would be killed by the sentries.

He owes his life first to some comrades who deprived themselves of their rations, and who helped him at the rare moments when the surveyor became absentminded, and second to his strong physical condition.

When, on his way from the camp South to the camp North, or vice-versa, he surprised an internee doing nothing, he (the internee) was sure to receive blows, and even get into more troubles.

In the month of October, being affected by a phlegmon on the thigh, I was admitted to the infirmary which was in the camp South, and after my discharge, I remained in the South, and thus I had the opportunity to witness many of his misdeeds.

Once when a belt disappeared at the saw-mill, he forced all the internees of the camp South to stand to attention for hours after a hard and long day of work. Towards 10.30 hours was a specially suspected group obliged to spend the night standing to attention at a severe cold, whilst the others were authorised to go to take their pittance and to go to bed.

Another time, our comrade PUYBOUFFAT, now resident in Paris, had to spend two consecutive nights outside, at a pouring rain, standing to attention at the guard-post after his work in the infirmary, in consequence of the

/disperition

-2-

disparition of dentist's pincers which he allegedly had to look after.

Our comrade ROLLAND, from Paris, went one day on a fatigue-duty with the SS-men under the brutal command of the Commandant. As he always had to run, he lost his slice of bread which he put in his pocket because he had no time to eat it. The commandant saw him pick up the bread, and not without brutalising him on the spot, he accused him of having stolen the bread of the dog. The day after, a great assembling of all internees followed, and in repeating the accusations against our comrade, he administered him numerous blows with his feet and fists.

In November, 1944, about 200 comrades were designated to return allegedly, to Mauthausen. These comrades were taken at random, I think, but among them were old, exhausted and sick people. Moreover, the sick men had to go out of their beds. The batch set off at 5 hours in the morning. The men had to go by foot for 10 km - the distance between the camp and the station - in 30 cm deep snow, with the footwear too small or too large, without laces, because they were allowed to take with them only such articles, the clothing included, which could not be used. The majority of them were obliged to proceed bare-footed. All these orders emanated, of course, from the Commandant.

I know that numerous men of various nationalities have been killed. A French-man, from La Seine et Marne who was pushed to cross the line, was wounded in the shoulder, and he remained invalid. He owes his life only to a soldier, of a special 'Police' unit, a group of which guarded us together with the SS-men.

He also gave orders to his faithful servants for the wood-and other fatigues, which even the cattle could not have resisted.

Every day, at the roll-call, he was regularly seen to pass through the ranks, and to slap, without any reason the faces of the internees.

It is certain that the cases quoted by me are but ones among a thousand, because the standing to attention for hours and hours under the pouring rain, were very frequent.

Eventually, when on the 7th May, he considered the situation as being critical, he gave orders to evacuate the camp before the advance of Tito's armies, he abated a little his arrogance, I was one of those "untransportable" who were left in the camp to the good attendance of doctor Yanouch, a Czech physician and of the medical orderly Fuybouffat who both volunteered to remain in the camp.

We had the agreeable surprise to find the food of all kinds: sugar, which we had never seen, pastry, rice, which was not destined for us, and more than 100 tons of potatoes, the rationing of which were since several months cut in a particularly high degree.

There was also quantity of pharmaceutical products which the sick deportees had never seen.

On the other hand, the Yugoslav internees, rather numerous, many of whom were from the region, did not leave with the transport, by consent of the Commandant who had to release them in the evening of the same day, because he and his staff left the camp the day after, in the night. They were mostly taken by the Michailovitch's partisans whose Commandant was in touch with them. I do not know what happened to them.

/He was

0847

-3-

He was a brutal man, a drunkard, an epicurean. He was very attached to the Hitler regime which he defended faithfully, and he is a dangerous man.

I declare on my honour that the above statement made by me is authentic.

(Sgd) Pierre GAUDIN

Nantes, 23rd January, 1947.

Pierre GAUDIN, 10, Avenue Joseph Naud a Nantes-Chantenay.

Translator and typist: LAVRENCIC

Translation copy.
V/

Accusation against the criminal S. CHSE Karl, known among the detainees under the surname of "TOUTOUNE".

1. I affirm on honour that S. CHSE Karl, Nazi criminal, was for us the most sadistic and the most degenerated SS-man of all the SS-men of the camp.

He was the manager of the camp North of the LOIBL-PASS, and he could make with the detainees whatever he liked to.

2. I affirm that this unimaginably savage man caused us to stay for hours under the rain, and caused us lie down in the mud or in the snow. Moreover, he greatly enjoyed in smashing our heads with kicks. And while performing these criminal acts, he laughed like a savage.

3. He is also responsible for having beaten up the detainees while they slept. And he made it smiling, he found 6 hours of sleep per day too much for 12 hours of work per day.

4. I accused of having beaten all the comrades who were condemned to receive 50 or 100 blows with the whip. And he has got the guts to make it before the whole camp when we were assembled at the evening roll-call after a 12 hours' exhausting work.

5. I accuse him of having in the evenings made with the SS-men the inspections in the huts whereby he hit with the stools the comrades who were innocent. I accuse him further of having submitted the French comrades to a terrible torture. He forced them to have all the teeth extracted I have seen with my proper eyes the French comrades coming out of the infirmary with 23 teeth extracted, what caused them terrible sufferings.

6. I accuse the criminal S. CHSE Karl of having attacked a Polish prisoner who had escaped, and of having administered him the blows with the revolver grip on the face and of having kicked him on all parts of the body. This all for more than one hour. The Polish prisoner was subsequently transferred to Mauthausen and was hanged after having stayed for 72 hours with the rope round his neck in front of the camp gate.

The above statement has been made on honour, and it is nothing else but the pure truth.

I hope that this evidence will be sufficient to cause him expiate his crimes and to make him punish with the Capital punishment he deserves.

BERBEL Dominique,
deported to the LOIBL-PASS camp at the age
of 17 years; Registration Number 59561.

(sgd) BERBEL.

Official translation: L. VRENCIC
Typist: L. VRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY
VII/

GRENOBLE, the 22. January 1947.

Accusation against the Criminal GRUSCHWITZ Paul, Head of the Camp North.

1. The sadistic GRUSCHWITZ was but an SS Criminal and a member of the Nazi Party. He carried out the principles of cruelty and banditism taught by Himmler.

He was in charge of all the comrades who worked in the tunnel.

2. I have seen him with my proper eyes beating with a miner's boring-bar the Russians who could not load the waggons with the earth, because their physical condition was too weak. Moreover, he said: You Frenchmen, you will all be hanged and you will never more see your country.

He is responsible for the death of a comrade whose name is beyond my recollection. With the help of the Kapo "NOEUNOEUIL" he pushed a comrade through a trapdoor of the tunnel, whereby the comrade broke his backbone, following which the SS-physician caused him to die slowly after many sufferings.

3. He also finished off a Russian comrade with a revolver shot fired at point blank at the working place of the STUFAR STRASS, because the a/m had stolen a pair of shoes as he had nothing to put on his feet.

4. Having been the Head of the Camp North, he caused us to stand for the whole days to attention, under the rain and at a temperature of 35 degrees below zero.

He ordered us to carry out lice-reviews, and he caused 50 blows of whip to be inflicted upon those who had the lice.

In spite of all the care which we took in order to avoid those blows, it seldom that we could escape to them.

5. I believe that this evidence will be sufficient in order to condemn a criminal who has numerous murders on his conscience.

I declare on honour that everything said above is the pure truth of what we suffered by that criminal.

BERBEL Dominique
Departed at the age of 17 years;
Reg. No. 59561

Official translation: LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY
W/

Accusation against the criminal No. 1. of the LOIBL-PASS Camp

BRIEZKE Walter, Head of the Kommandos.

1. I affirm on honour that the criminal BRIEZKE Walter was the most savage SS-man at the LOIBL-PASS camp. BRIEZKE Walter was like a savage beast for the detainees. It was on rare occasions that you met him without knowing that he ill-treated a comrade. He attacked the camp detainees like a dog pouncing a bone.

2. I accuse BRIEZKE Walter of having been together with the Commandant WINLER responsible for the death of all French, Russian, Spanish and Czech comrades. Because he executed prisoners in his Kommando, when the Commandant gave the order.

3. I accuse the criminal BRIEZKE Walter of having ordered the detainees to work at the temperature of 35 degrees below zero and in the snow which was 1 meter deep; whilst the Kapo said that considering the weather it was impossible to work. This caused the death of numerous comrades who were sent to the 'infirmary' with their hands and feet frozen.

4. I affirm that all those comrades are at present almost invalids. Their infirmity is caused by the ill-treatments inflicted by the criminal BRIEZKE Walter.

5. Without quoting other criminal acts committed by the SS-man Walter, I hope that this evidence will be sufficient to make him expiate all the crimes which he has on his conscience.

I declare on honour that the above deposition is the truth of all the sufferings which we were submitted to by this Nazi.

sgd) BERBEL Dominique

Official translation: LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY

WV/

I, undersigned BERBEL Dominique, deported to the LOIBL-PASS camp, declare on honour that the below statement against the bandit WINKLER, SS-Commandant of the camp, is the pure truth.

1. I accuse the bandit WINKLER of being responsible for the death of all our comrades in the camp and for the sufferings which he inflicted upon us.
2. I have seen with my proper eyes the SS-men assassinating 3 Russian comrades after having received the orders from WINKLER.
3. I have seen with my proper eyes the criminal WINKLER split by a hit of his feet, the skull of a Polish comrade who had escaped and who was unfortunately recaptured.
4. I accuse WINKLER of having said to my comrade CHEFFIN Francois, from Paris, deportee like myself, "You will never see France again". And on the day after, it was a true "corrida" with the hand-barrows loaded with earth and weighing more than 100 kgs. CHEFFIN was there condemned to die slowly, and if he can to-day give evidence against this bandit, it is only because he was saved by the moral as well as by the hope to see again his own people. I have seen him receive by WINKLER more than hundred blows of stick for having refused to work owing to his physical condition.
5. I have seen the Russian comrades receiving the blows during several days, and working to the complete exhaustion under the orders of the criminal WINKLER.
6. I underwent together with all my French comrades all the unimaginable sufferings. When we worked at 35 degrees below zero, the SS-men "schlagued" us without mercy, and they thrust us into the snow in order to exterminate us.
7. I accuse WINKLER of having given on the day of liberation the order to shoot all the prisoners. But this order could not be carried out thanks to the Yugoslav population which opposed to it with all its forces.
8. I do not quote other misdeed committed by WINKLER as I hope that the above evidence will be sufficient for passing upon him the sentence which he deserves: The sentence of death.

I declare on honour that the above statement is the full truth of which happened in the LOIBL-PASS camp.

BERBEL Dominique
deported to the LOIBL-PASS camp at the age of
17 years,
Reg. No. 59561

(sgd) BERBEL

Translator and typist: Lavrencic .

TRANSLATED COPYSTATEMENT

By CHAFFIN Francois, born on the 24th June, 1922, resident in Paris, XVI, 6, Rue Viennaise.

Done at KLINGENFURT, on the 2nd June, 1947.

(Sgd) CHAFFIN F.

I was warned that I am not obliged to say anything and that anything I may say will be put down in writing and can be used in evidence.

(Sgd) CHAFFIN F.

I formally recognize the SS Hauptsturmfuehrer WINCKLER Jacob, former Commandant of the LOIBL-MASS Camp (Mauthausen Kommando).

When WINCKLER replaced the Camp Commandant, Untersturmfuehrer LUDOLF Julius, who was detailed for an other camp, the deportees believed for a moment that our miserable living conditions were going to ameliorate. In fact, I have heard with my proper ears WINCKLER forbid formally to the Kapos the beating of deportees, and he caused them to throw away their sticks. This happened on the day of WINCKLER's arrival. Two or three days we were treated in a relatively soft way. But after that period of time, the beatings were resumed with a still greater violence, and they only finished with the war. This proves well that WINCKLER could prevent the maltreatments whenever he liked.

One of my French comrades, by name of LODS Henri (Reg. No 26.863) was reported by the Kapo SCHEILLER Herbert as being in possession of a note-book and a pencil. LODS was savagely beaten by WINCKLER's order, and my comrade LODS had to pass several nights outdoors standing to attention with his face turned towards the barbed-wires of the entrance gate. LODS was subsequently transferred to Mauthausen where he died on the 29th March, 1945, (Mauthausen Records).

In the beginning of May, 1944, three Russian deportees escaped from the tunnel on a Diesel engine, after having killed two guardians. This happened during the night work. The whole working party of that night had to stand to attention in the following morning, and everybody was violently beaten up with truncheons. When WINCKLER arrived from the South, he ordered all Russians to assemble; and they were violently beaten by the SS men and the Kapos; moreover, they were obliged to work quick, under the blows when they should have slept, because they worked in the night. Some days later, two Russians and one Pole were sent back to Mauthausen, and they told me themselves that they were going to be hanged. One of them was 19 years old. One week later, all Russians of the camp were collected, they were shaven and sent back to Mauthausen. Nobody doubted what fate awaited them.

On the 5th September, 1944, at the time when I worked in the tunnel (part North) as a sapper, a civilian Croate foreman, named of RAJKOVIC Niko came to me and exhorted me under menace to work more. I answered this civilian literally the following: "I have not come here to work. I do not want to work for the Germans. I shall work when I come back to France." — RAJKOVIC immediately denounced me to the Kommandofuehrer at the tunnel, a red-haired Unterscharfuehrer whom we called "Medor". The latter named reported me to BRIEZKE Walter who in his turn reported me straight away to the Commandant WINCKLER. The latter named had just come to the camp North, because an Austrian prisoner who escaped a week ago, was just recaptured, by the SS men.

/On the 5th

On the 5th September, 1944, at the roll-call place of the Camp North, WINCKLER gave the order for all the prisoners to assemble and to stand to attention bare-headed (five to six hundred men). WINCKLER ordered two stands for sawing the wood to be brought in front of all my comrades assembled. He caused the Austrian who was already bleeding to lie down on one of the stands. He ordered to administer him 25 blows of rubber truncheon on the buttocks. Subsequently the poor man received numerous kicks and blows of fist by the SS-men, by the Heads of the Blocks and by WINCKLER himself who kicked him with the boots when he was on the ground (the Austrian).

WINCKLER then took me by the neck, struck me with both hands, and ordered me to lie on the second stand. He summoned the Dean of the North, Rudolf BRUCKNER, and ordered him to administer me 25 blows of schlague upon the buttocks. At the third blow, WINCKLER ordered him to stop, and to start afresh after he ordered me to count the blows in a loud voice and in German. At the twenty fifth blow WINCKLER sent me back to the camp in shouting aloud: "Du gehst nicht mehr nach Frankreich, ausgeschlossen!" (You won't go back to France any more, impossible!) All my comrades can give evidence of that. It should be noted that WINCKLER did not ask me anything about what happened in the tunnel.

I subsequently heard WINCKLER to give instructions concerning myself to the Rapportfuehrer SACHSE Karl. The latter named hit me with several blows of fist and kicked me. SACHSE then took me to the entrance gate; I had to stand to attention with the face turned against the barbed-wires, and I passed the night in that position at a cold which was already severe in those high mountains. In the morning of the following day was one red badge sewn on my striped jacket at the height of the heart and another on the right side of trousers. In the morning, at the departure of the working parties, I was sent to the disciplinary company called "Zufahrtsrasse", which was commanded by the Oberscharfuehrer ZORN of Croat origin. The latter named has upon the order which he received detailed me for an extremely painful and exhausting work. I had to push a hand-barrow loaded to the most, running on a very bad road. I had to perform this work in running on the side of the road. One hand-barrow was no sooner unloaded than another one was loaded, and I had to push it straight away, always in running. All this under the violent blows of ZORN who struck me without stopping with a long stick and tripped up my heels. Nine deportees (Poles and Hungarian Jews) were specially detailed for the loading of my hand-barrows. At midday I returned to the camp with the working party, I was completely exhausted.

SACHSE summoned me and gave me afresh 25 blows upon the buttocks with a knotted stick (he caused me to lie on a chair in front of the cook-house). This was given in performance to the comrades who defiled near me when returning from their work. In the afternoon the calvary was resumed. The Polish Kapo PAULUS dealt with me together with ZORN. They did not let me rest for a moment. On several occasions ZORN attempted to cause me to cross the line of sentries in order that I would be killed. Two SS-men had the rifle in the hand with the safety catch off and the finger on the sear. The barrel of the rifle followed my movements. I have heard them discussing the way of killing me. My hands and feet were bleeding, my nerves were broken, and my face was tautified. The aim of the SS-men was to exhaust me with the work in order that, when exhausted and not willing to suffer any more, I would voluntarily cross the line of sentries to finish my calvary. Numerous such cases took place at the LOEHL-TRASS, and all the victims were executed. I resisted three days to this calvary. My attitude made some impression upon ZORN, and at that moment he gave me a less painful work consisting of loading the small waggons with gravel. On the same day. Hauptsturmfuehrer WINCKLER made an inspection at the place where I

/worked

-3-

worked. He summoned Zorn, pointed at me with his finger and ordered him to give me more painful work. Immediately the "corrida" was resumed. This time, I was by WINCKLER's order brought to the lower part of the Zufahrtstrasse, into the channel of a torrent (which was dry at that time), near the road surveyor's hut. I was ordered to carry on my back enormous stones weighing from fifty to eighty kilos. I had, always in running in the channel of the torrent, to ascend a small up-grade which was very steep, and I had to load these stones on large trolleys placed on the road. Two SS-men followed me with the barrels of their rifles. I heard one of them saying to his comrade: "Can you shoot from where you are?" The other answered: "No, I am hampered by a tree!" upon which the other said: "Well, get a bit further down, you should not miss him!" All my comrades were convinced that I was going to be killed.

I do not know yet by what miracle I resisted to that calvary. After ten days, the blows were allayed, and I could resume the normal work together with my comrades, but I was always pressed hard by the Kapos PAULUS and the "La Bouquerie", an ordinary convict from Vienna.

Numerous comrades can give evidence of the above; especially Jean BRIQUET and Pierre GARELA which helped me in the name of French "solidarity" substantially and morally in those bad moments.

In closing, I demand that Justice be done, and that WINCKLER be punished without mercy as he was responsible for the death of my comrades. The widows and orphans demand Justice.

I have read the above statement, it is true and correct.

(Sgd) CHEFFIN F.

Official translator and typist: LAVERNICIC.

TRANSLATED COPY
WV/

Statement

made by Francois CHAFFIN, born on 24.6.1922, resident at 6, Rue Vineuse, Paris XII.

Done at Klagenfurt, the 28. May 1947.

(sgd) F. CHAFFIN

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and can be used in evidence.

(sgd) F. CHAFFIN

GRUSCHWITZ was the Lagerführer of the Camp North. This was a very wicked man who often beat my comrades. I remember of a special case. My comrade Raymond CHATEL was working in a ditch, and a civilian threw him a bonbon. GRUSCHWITZ arrived in running, and he violently struck my comrade. Often, when we carried the bottles of water or the wood for the huts of the SS-men, GRUSCHWITZ who surveilled these fatigues struck us with the grip of his pistol and he kicked us. This fatigue was particularly painful, because the road to those huts was ascending, very narrow, situated on the verge of a ravine and the ice made it very slippery. GRUSCHWITZ told the SS-men to watch me closely.

I have read the above statement, it is correct and true.

(sgd) F. CHAFFIN

Official translator and typist; LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATION.
DEPOSITION OF
FRANCOIS CHEFFIN.

Deposition on oath of Francois CHEFFIN, male, born on 24.6.1922, of 6, Rue Vincennes, Paris 16eme. Sworn before Sgt. A.C. BROWN (REME) at PARIS on 29. Jan. 47.

I arrived at Leibl Pass on 3.6.1945 from Mauthausen. During the time that I was in the camp, the treatment that I received was brutal and cruel, and I was beaten nearly every day.

Sgt. BROWN has shown me an album of photographs, and I recognise all the photographs as guards of the camp.

I personally saw BRIEZEK Walter hit savagely my comrades nearly every day. He also hit me very often with a rubber truncheon, or with a stick. BRIEZEK was Kommandofuhrer of the Place of the tunnel.

The day that STETTIN was taken I was working on the square and without any reason BRIEZEK called me and asked me if I would take 25 strokes with a truncheon then, or later after lunch. I replied "When he wanted - I was ready". He gave me about 35 strokes with the truncheon. Each time that BRIEZEK hit someone, they had to be face downwards on a table and they were violently hit on the buttocks.

It was notorious in the camp that BRIEZEK had caused the death of several deportees. I consider that BRIEZEK was one of the most cruel of the guards. He did not beat the deportees upon the orders of a superior officer - he was the responsible person. BRIEZEK promised to send me to the crematorium.

I recognise GRUSECHEWITZ Paul, who was the Lagerfuhrer at the North Camp. This man was very bad and frequently beat my comrades.

I remember a special case when he beat a comrade called CHATEL, Raymond because he had picked up a sweet which a civilian had thrown into the trench where he was working. I have personally seen him several times hit comrades with his hands.

I recognise SACHSE Karl, Rapportfuhrer of the North Camp. The 5.9.44 I was in the Tunnel and I had refused to work. A civilian foreman ordered me to work and then made a report on me. Upon the fact of this report I was beaten with 25 strokes of the truncheon, by order of Commandant WINTLER, who promised me that I would never return to France. After I was beaten SACHSE beat me personally with blows from his fist and also kicked me. Upon SACHSE'S order I had a red disc sewn on my coat and trousers, which was the sign of an attempted escape. SACHSE took me that evening before the main door, where he made me remain all night, at attention, with the light of the searchlight in my eyes, against the barbed wire fence. The next morning I was sent to work in the Punishment Kommando, where I was hit violently during several days by the Kommandofuhrer, whom we called "Double Netre". During work the SS tried, while beating me, to push me across the line between the sentinels, which we called "made to pass the line", but I resisted. They tried to wear me out with work, so that I could cross the line of my own wish to finish my Calvary. On the morning of the 6th at midday, SACHSE saw me returning from work and he beat me with 25 strokes with a stick. I saw him often beat sick people, when they were queuing up in front of the infirmary, because they were sick. I heard him say one day there are no sick people in this camp - only the alive and the dead.

Sworn by the said Deponent, Francois CHEFFIN, voluntarily before me, Sgt. A.C. BROWN, REME, at PARIS, France, on 29 Jan 47.

Certified that this is a true translation of the Deposition of Francois CHEFFIN, from French into English.

(sgl). R.A. Lolly. War Crimes Branch,
Paris. —

TRANSLATED COPY

CHARLES GARNIER
Chartered Accountant
MAYENNE

25th January 1947

STATEMENT

concerning BRIEZKE Walter, SS-Unterscharführer.

I, the undersigned GARNIER Charles, ancient political deportee in Loibl Mass labour-camp, a dependency of Mauthausen-Camp - registration No. 27099 - state as follows:

BRIEZKE must be the man who was a joiner or cabinet-maker by profession and living at Stettin or district.

Holding the rank of SS-Unterscharführer, he was Kommandoführer in the North Camp at Loibl Mass and, in this capacity, several hundred prisoners were under his command.

We had nick-named him "SLIM GARNIER" on account of his tall and slim stature bearing a resemblance to the well-known bottle (transl. remark: mineral water bottle).

He was a N.C.O. with a ferocious temper, bare of any humanitarian feelings.

He used to impose upon the prisoners a strain quite out of proportions with their physical faculties and, for harassing them, he got a German Oberkapo by name of HERBERT to help him. This man was a German convict, wily and of depraved morals, a real brute who did not stop thrashing us.

Towards the month of February 1944 (I think it was at that time), BRIEZKE ordered the SS-men under his command to butcher, without reason, the Pole FRYC or the Russian KRUK. I cannot state it precisely, but 6 or 7 shots were fired, without result, upon the poor man who took refuge behind a tree near by the lavatories. One bullet having hit him in his leg, BRIEZKE dispatched him in cold blood with a gun-shot in his head.

BRIEZKE, who was endowed with great strength, would belabour the prisoners for the most trifling motives, and in most cases without motives at all except that of satisfying his sadistic need to cause sufferings.

Under the fallacious pretext, devised by HERBERT, that I had been talking about politics with my comrades, I was personally hit by BRIEZKE and HERBERT, who relieved one another. They dealt me 50 strokes of "schlague" (a long india-rubber tube crammed full with sand) after causing me to lie down flat on my belly on a wheelbarrow. This happened on the 10th January 1945 in the evening and they compelled me to count the strokes in a loud voice. When they had finished, BRIEZKE gave me several violent kicks "because I had not uttered a single cry" to make me clear out.

On the 29th July 1944, I was hit by HERBERT by his order because I had been fetching back a hammer lent to a comrade. The result was one rib broken for the third time and a wisdom-tooth knocked out by a violent blow with his fist.

BRIEZKE is the man responsible for most of the murders mentioned below, as they had been committed on his authority of Kommandoführer:

FILIPOV Andji	Russian -	killed on the	25.5.44
CHUDIK Uljan	" - "	"	14.10.44
FRYC Ignacy	Pole -	"	19.2.44
GUKORSKI Johann	" - "	"	3.1.44
KRUK Michael	Russian -	"	8.2.44
MALINSCHONKOV Feodor	" - "	"	30.5.44
TSOTSORIJA Patlomy	" - "	"	18.5.44

/Finally

0858

-2-

Finally, BRIEZE used to draw benefits from the thefts of red-cross parcels committed by the Rapportfuehrer SACHSE; he used to barter the stolen rations against alcohol, tobacco, socks, etc. with a civil foreman of the joiner's workshop of the Kommando.

BRIEZE, a man showing never any human feelings, is all the more guilty as he is an intelligent man; in conclusion, he is a brute deserving to be hanged.

Statement made in good faith and as objectively as possible on the 25th January 1947.

(sgd) GARNER

Signature certified by Major.

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

TRANSLATED COPY

Charles GARNIER
Chartered Accountant
MAYENNE

25th January 1947

S T A T E M E N T

concerning :

1) GRUSCHWITZ Paul - SS-Unterscharführer.

I suppose it is question of the man we nick-named "LA MERE MICHEL" and who performed duties as Lagerführer (Camp leader) in the North Camp at Loibl-Pass.

If it is he, I don't remember any special facts about him except the following :

Two Poles having failed in an attempt to escape got a terrible thrashing. Furthermore, he caused them to be bitten by a wolf-dog of the camp and compelled them to break a big rock with a sledge-hammer. To do this, they had to make a gigantic effort, carrying on for several days without interruption.

Another prisoner (an Austrian I believe) having been caught again after an escape, was martyred by him and caused to be bitten by the dogs before being exhibited at the roll-call and sent back to Mauthausen, and we ignore what has become of him there.

Several Russians having escaped from the tunnel one Saturday in the evening after knocking down two guards, we got to form up, were searched and more or less beaten, and then had to stand to attention for many hours. By way of first sanction, the Russian contingent of our camp was made to stand to attention from Sunday 6 o'clock to Monday 6 o'clock. By an order that was certainly not given by GRUSCHWITZ, all Russians were sent back to Mauthausen.

He bellowed not less than the other SS-men and dealt some blows, too, from time to time, but with the exception of the deeds quoted above, I have no recollection of knowledge of any murder or other crimes committed by him.

To serve as evidence, given in a thoroughly objective way, I, GARNIER Charles, ancient political deportee of the Loibl Pass labour-camp, a dependency of Mauthausen-camp - registration number 27099 - have made the above statement on January the 25th, 1947.

(sgd) GARNIER

Signature certified by Mayor

Official translation : Poellinger, H.

TRANSLATED COPY.

CHARLES GARNIER
Chartered Accountant
Bd. Jean-Jaures,
LYONNE

STATEMENT

regarding SACHSE Karl, SS-Unterscharfuhrer.

I, the undersigned, GARNIER Charles, ancient political deportee of Loibl Pass working-camp, a dependency of Mauthausen-camp - reg. no. 27099 - state as follows:-

SACHSE, whom we nicknamed "TOURTORE" was Rapportfuhrer in the northern Loibl Pass camp in 1944 to 1945.

A rude brute, having the gait of a stupid countryman, and bare of any humanitarian feelings.

He passed his time bullying the wretched deportees in every respect, and especially the sick, the wounded and the weakest men.

Any deportee accepted by the Polish deportee, who performed duties as physician in the North camp, to be sent to the camp-hospital was obliged, prior to his admission, to undergo an examination by this beer, and what examination ???

In most cases he sent back to work all the feverish men, the wounded, the sick, the phlegmonitics, after striking them on the head or on the sore or wounded parts of their bodies, with his fists or with his feet, or with a cane that never left him, and he struck the prisoner-doctor too.

It happened for instance that he poured a pail of icy water over the head and the body of a wretched man shivering with fever, at a time the temperature was very rigorous, sending him back to work afterwards. He compelled prisoners, who had been hurt in a land-slip in the tunnel, to work on for several days and obliged them to run in front of him in the camp threatening them with his gun. It was only 4 or 5 days after that he permitted them to go down to the camp-hospital.

On the occasion of the endless assemblies, after the trying work of the day, he made the prisoners stand to attention, bare-headed in all weathers, and, when melting snow and puddles of water would cover the ground, he ordered everybody to lie down flat on their bellies in the icy water. It was a particular treat to him to walk then over the human carpet, walking on the head as well as on the bodies, and attempting to hurt the men.

One Sunday, he caused my comrade CHAUVIN of Bordeaux to be given 50 blows with his truncheon for having gone to fetch the empty mess-tin of a comrade in a block that was not his.

I myself fell a victim to his wicked mentality on several occasions and especially on the 10th of January, 1945, in the evening (on the eve of my going down to the punishment commando in the South block) when he dealt me 25 or 30 blows of cane on my ears and on my head, although I had already got 50 blows of truncheon from a BRIEZEKE half an hour ago. Afterwards he belaboured me with fisticuffs and kicks on my back and on my buttocks that were bleeding still from the truncheon-blows I had got after he had made me stand naked in the open-air with 15 degrees below zero.

On Sundays when we went to the Arbeitsplatz (working-place) to fetch food-supplies and when, overloaded with heavy burdens, we were toiling hard to climb the steep and slippery slope leading up to the camp, he would spur us on with savage blows and cries. Woe to the man unable to go on further, or who would stop or fall under the heavy load; he was sure of getting a sound thrashing.

/Furthermore.

0861

2.

Furthermore, SACHSE was a thief. When our parcels arrived, he pillaged them together with the German Lager waltzeste and his French accomplices, EMIL ERUNEAU of Bayeaux (Blockschreiber), a hairdresser of St. Malo (Blockfriseur), nick-named BEBERT, and STADLER (head of Block No. 5), keeping the best things for themselves.

SACHSE was a fellow afflicted with a hereditary taint and he experienced a sadistic treat in making men suffer, showing his satisfaction by a true cretin-like laughter. A special sign of his: he used to drivel like a dog whenever he burst out laughing.

He is a noxious animal and ought to be exterminated.

Statement made in good faith, and as objectively as possible, on January the 25th, 1947,

(Sgt) GARNIER.

Signature certified by Mayor.

Official translation:

Poellinger H.

TRANSLATED COPY

Charles GARNIER
Chartered Accountant
MAYENNE

6th February 1947.

S T A T E M E N T

Concerning: Unterscharfuehrer SS - BINDRICH Otto.

I, the undersigned GARNIER Charles, ancient political deportee in the Loibl Pass labour-camp, a dependency of Mauthausen-Camp, - registration No. 27099 -, state as follows:

On the photograph that has been forwarded to me I recognize very well the SS-man bearing the number 7 as being one of our guards at Loibl Pass.

I was having him many times as Kommandofuehrer, but I was unaware of his name - BINDRICH Otto.

I don't remember that he should have acted in my presence to any particularly brutal way towards the prisoners. As all other SS-men, he too, used to deal out some slaps in the face or kicks from time to time, but he did not do it in that excessive brutal way which was customary to SS-men. So far as I can remember, he was, together with a certain KAISER (who would never hit anybody), one of the less evil-minded guards of the camp. He always behaved like a man feeling bored. "Ich langweile mich hier in solchem Dienst; unnuetz ist das" ("I feel bored doing duty here; it's no use") he told me one day when we were working at the defence-trenches of the tunnel, the uselessness of which he appreciated himself. Personally, I did not have to complain of him. I have no knowledge either of any atrocity or of any murder to charge him with.

Statement made in good faith and as objectively as possible on the 6 February 1947.

(sgd) GARNIER

Signature certified by Mayor

Official translation : Poellinger, H.

CHARLES GARNIER
Chartered-Accountant
Ed. Jean-Jaures,
ALYENNE (Mayenne)

STATEMENT

regarding FORSCHER Friedrich, SS-Unterscharfuhrer.

I, the undersigned, GARNIER Charles, former political deportee of the Loibl-Pass working-camp, depending of Mathausen - No. 27099 - state as follows:

FORSCHER, who arrived at the commando right at its start, was known to us by the nick-name of "Duck".

In the beginning, he was in charge of the party working at the entry of the bridge near by the engine-garage. He was always harassing the prisoners with cries and blows and passed the time noting the numbers of the prisoners who, in winter, took the risk of coming over to the garage for a few minutes to warm themselves, or who simply approached a brazier for taking there "a handful of fire" in passing. The numbers were then given to the Commandant in the evening and the offenders got a sound thrashing.

Towards the end of 1944, he became "Kommandofuehrer" of the Holztraeger-party and, afterwards, "Kommandofuehrer" of the party detailed to the construction of a blockhaus. He extracted from the men an exhausting amount of work, not allowing them to rest, not permitting them to take shelter from the cold or the rain, forcing them to take off their over-coats and their mittens, and, sometimes, even their coats so that they might suffer more cruelly from the cold, the rain and the wind. He was perpetually dealing blows and he had a preference for blows behind the neck or on the nose and the mouth. He was howling all day long like a madman. With the obvious view of causing the men to be crushed, he always ordered 2 or 3 prisoners to work in a specially designed place - strictly forbidding them to change it - on a slope, underneath of trees to be felled in such a way that the trees would crush the men on going down. Although it was a common practice of his to have recourse to this wickedness, no accidents occurred owing to a providential luck.

He took pleasure in complicating a toil already very trying and which left us in a quite worn out condition.

Being of small size and fat, wearing a small moustache and eye-glasses, having a heavy and inelegant carriage, which had induced us to compare him to a duck, he added to his barbarism an air of mockery and hypocrisy, rendering his bullying still more unbearable.

One day, at the Blockhaus, when the weather was very cold, a comrade by name of STEINBACH Leon (of Lyons I suppose) was surprised by FORSCHER just as he tried to protect himself against the wind in a trench. The poor man got a sound thrashing by the Duck and was having a sort of nervous breakdown. A sentry in a watch-tower near-by was ordered by FORSCHER to kill STEINBACH. But fortunately, the sentry did not obey him.

If this incident had taken place some months ago, it is quite probable that STEINBACH might have been killed. In fact, the SS, or at least certain of them, had moderated somewhat their ferocity since 44. It may be also that the sentry was an Alpine Chasseur, of whom we also had some men, and who were not bad towards us. On the contrary, they were the only one feeling pity for us.

I myself got only some blows from FORSCHER, having worked only for a few days under his orders.

I have no knowledge - or no recollection any more - of a murder committed

/by ...

Official translations: Boellingner, H. (Signature legalized by Major)
(sgd) GANNEN

Statement made in good faith, and as objectively as possible,
on the twenty-fifth January one thousand nine hundred and forty-seven.
by MICHAEL HANSEL, or by his order.

TRANSLATED COPY.

Marc PINCEMIN
Veterinary-Surgeon
NOGENT-LE-ROTROU

SS Unterscharfuhrer KOEBERNIK

Kommandofuhrer of the Kommando "Nordseite" and acting
Rapportfuhrer of the North Camp.

He was the author of the repressive measures following the escape of a Frenchman from the North Camp, who had been aided by the German Kapo HERBERT. With a stool, he gave a sound thrashing to two deportees accompanying the fugitive.

He is responsible for the death of the Frenchman THIERY, butcher at Nancy, who was slaughtered by a sentry of his Kommando on picking up a piece of bread at a distance of 5 meters from its.

Brutal and savage, especially towards the French, for whom he had a special injurious word and a non-concealed hatred.

I, the undersigned PINCEMIN Marc, Veterinary-Surgeon at Nogent-le-Rotrou, political deportee of the Mauthausen-Camp (Loibl Pass Kommando - 18th July, 1943 to 7th May, 1945) certify that the above facts are strictly true.

Statement made on my honour at Nogent-le-Rotrou on the 15th January, 1947.

(Sgd) PINCEMIN

Signature certified by the Mayor.

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

TRANSLATED COPY

MARC RINCEMIN
 Veterinary Surgeon
Nogent-le-Rotrou

SS-Unterscharführer SACHSE

Rapportführer of the North Camp.

The prototype of the unintelligent and vulgar brute that does not know its force and employs it recklessly.

One of his favourite plays consisted in making all deportees of the camp lie down flat on their bellies in formed ranks at roll-calls, and then jumping from one back to another, he used to run over the files of men. When a word of complaint slipped out from the chest of one of them, it was at once followed by a stroke with his truncheon.

Systematically, he endeavoured to prevent the admission of the sick and wounded to the South camp hospital.

Once a deportee had got severely hurt in an earth-slip in the tunnel but, before sending him to the South camp hospital, he caused him first to run 50 meters beating him with his truncheon and threatening him with the gun he was holding in his other hand.

He inflicted the same treatment to the Frenchman AUBORG, who got bruised by a moving wagon.

A Pole, having a temperature of 40 degrees when leaving the camp one morning in the snow, "had his hair dressed", by a pail of icy water by way of treatment.

He covered with his authority the deeds of a German Kapo, a miner, native of the Saar-district, by the name of Paul KOHLE. This man was just as much brutal, unintelligent and vulgar as he was pretentious.

I, the undersigned, PINCEMIN Marc, Veterinary Surgeon at Nogent-le-Rotrou, political deportee in Mauthausen-camp (Loibl Pass Kommando - 18th July 1943 to 7th May 1945) certify that the above statement is true in every respect.

Statement made on my honour at Nogent-le-Rotrou on the 15th of January 1947.

(sgd) Pincemin

Signature certified by Mayor

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

TRANSLATION.DEPOSITION OF ALBERT MORIN.

Deposition on oath of Albert MORIN, male, born 2.6.1913, of 19 bis, Rue de Cotte, PARIS 12eme, SWORN before Major J.H. NEVINSON, Grenadier Guards at PARIS on 30.1.47.

I recognise all the photographs shown to me by Sergeant BROWN, except No. seven.

I arrived at LOIBL PASS, on the 19th of April 1944, at the North Camp.

I identify photograph number 2 as being of BRIEZEKE, and I saw him strike deportees very often almost every day. One day I saw him strike COURTAT, Raphael twenty five times with a stick, because he had received a piece of bread from a passerby.

I identify photograph No.3 as being of GRUNSWITZ Oberscharfuhrer of the North Camp. In the month of January 1945, I saw GRUNSWITZ strike BODENAU violently in the face with a knotted stick; this was because BODENAU had not removed quickly enough a small piece of root that lay in GRUNSWITZ' path.

GRUNSWITZ was in charge of a Kommando detached at TRZIC (neumarck) several days before our liberation. Orders arrived from BERLIN to assassinate the 250 deportees who came under the Kommando. GRUNSWITZ took steps to carry out this order.

The method employed was to be the following:

Sending the deportees in small groups into the mountains and killing them with machine guns.

We were warned about this by the Adjutant ZIMMERMAN, one-time Austrian officer. We secretly warned the Yugoslavian partisans with whom we were in touch. We received the benefit of the protection of the partisans and of the population of TRZIC, without which the 250 deportees would have been murdered according to the orders issued by GRUNSWITZ.

I identify photograph No.4 as SACHSE, and I confirm CHAFFIN'S deposition with regard to him. I add that SACHSE was responsible for, and participated in the plundering of the food parcels which were sent to the deportees by the Red Cross and by their families.

I confirm CHAFFIN'S deposition, concerning the bad treatment which he underwent because I personally saw it dealt out to him.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Albert MORIN, voluntarily at PARIS, France, on 30 Jan 47 before me, Major J.H. NEVINSON, Grenadier Guards.

Certified that this is a true translation of the Deposition of Albert MORIN, from French into English

(sgd) A.J.B. Mason Capt.
War Crimes Branch
Paris.

0868

TRANSLATED COPY
W/

Paris, the 28th January 1947.

D e c l a r a t i o n

made on honour by Albert MORIN, Reg. No. 6034, concerning

Oberscharführer GRUSCHWITZ, Commandant of the LOIBL-PASS
North Camp, dependant of Mauthausen.

The above SS-man commanded all the brutalities: beatings, work
beyond the forces of deportees, privation of food, of which the deportees
of the camp were the victims.

I affirm that I have seen GRUSCHWITZ striking in a savage way
the deportee BODEMAN on the face, by means of a stick, because the latter
named did not remove a small piece of root on the road upon which
GRUSCHWITZ walked.

GRUSCHWITZ is together with two other Heads of the camp North of
LOIBL-PASS, BRIEZEKE and SACHSE, taking part in the responsibility for the
assassinations of 4 deportees, 3 Poles and 1 Russian, who were killed in
May 1944; by a rifle shot, in the course of an improvisation set up in
order to make believe in an attempt of escape, they were forced to cross
the line, and an SS-man shot them.

Done in Paris, the 28th January 1947.

Albert MORIN,
resident at 230 Rue de Charenton
PARIS XII.

0869

TRANSLATED COPY
WV/

Paris, the 28th January 1947.

Declaration made on honour by Albert MORIN, Political Deportee;
Reg. No. 60.341, concerning the SS Unterscharführer Walter BRIEZKE,
of the LOIBL-PASS Camp, dependant of Mauthausen; Resident at
230, Rue de Charleroi, Paris XII.

The above SS-man proved in all circumstances to be a man of an unheard of brutality in his conduct towards the deportees. He beat them personally or he caused them to be beaten by the Kapos or other SS-men.

BRIEZKE caused in January 1945 the deportee Raphael COURTAT having been struck by 25 blows of Schlague, because the latter named had received a piece of bread from a civilian passing by in the tunnel where COURTAT was working.

BRIEZKE wanted, with the SS Oberscharführer GRUSCHWITZ Paul, to cause the execution of the deportees working at the Trzic (Neumarkt) Kommando, dependant of LOIBL-PASS, some days before the end of the war. BRIEZKE and GRUSCHWITZ gave instructions according to which the deportees of that Kommando, in which I took part, should in small groups be brought in the mountains and assassinated there. Only the solidarity and protection given to us constantly by the Yugoslav population of Trzic, prevented BRIEZKE and GRUSCHWITZ to accomplish this crime against 250 deportees composing the Kommando.

Moreover, BRIEZKE is together with GRUSCHWITZ and Karl SACHSE taking part in the responsibility for the assassination of three Poles and of one young Russian, killed in the LOIBL-PASS North Camp, in May 1944. In the course of an improvisation set up in order to make believe to an attempt of escape, they were forced to cross the line and an SS-man killed them by a rifle shot.

Done in Paris, the 28th January 1947.

(sgd) Albert MORIN

Official translator and typist : LAVRENCIC

0870

TRANSLATED COPY

Signature of Mr. BERNARD
certified on 27.1.1947

The Mayor
(sgd) E. LECH

BERNARD PAUL, Rue des Alpes, NIONS (Aron)

I declare on my honour that I was deported to the Mauthausen-camp, that I have worked in the Leibl-Kass Kommando and that I was having as guard the SS-Unterscharfuhrer FURSCHEL Friedrich, called "The Duck."

The a/m was in charge of our working-place and had treated us with an extraordinary brutality. He led us to work with blows of his life-preserver; he was merciless and he is responsible for the death of many deportees when he obliged to cross the "line" and upon whom the sentries on the alert were then firing.

(Sgd) BERNARD PAUL

0871

TRANSLATED COPY

BERNARD Paul, Rue des Alpes, NYONS (Drome).

I declare on my honour that I was a deportee in the Mauthausen-Camp that I worked in the Loibl Pass Kommando and that I had as guard the SS-man BRIEZKE Walter called St. Galmier. He was my direct chief on the work-place and of unheard-of brutality, employing the same methods as the "CNERD" (Duck). As far as I am personally concerned, I got a lot of blows with his truncheon, and the brute went on belabouring me even when I was lying on the ground already. A great many comrades of mine were treated in the same way, and, furthermore, he used to incite the kapos to belabour us with their truncheons. We were obliged to go to work in all weathers and even when the temperature was as low as 30 degrees below zero. He is responsible for the death of several of my comrades.

(sgd) BERNARD Paul

Official translation: Poellinger, H. (Signature certified by Mayor)

0872

TRANSLATED COPY

BERNARD PAUL, Rue des Alpes,

VIYONS (Drome)

I declare on my honour that I was a deportee in Mauthausen-camp, that I worked in the Loibl Pass Kommando and that I had as guard the SS man GRUSCHWITZ Paul, called "LE MEHE MICHEL". This latter (three words illegible) ... and in charge of the work-place, was of great brutality and did not spare us any blows, beating even the most hard-working prisoners. He is responsible for the bad treatment we got at the hands of his "kapos" and "chief-kapos". He was merciless and, without saying a word, he would beat us up at any moment.

(Sgd) BERNARD Paul

Signature certified by Mayor

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

TRANSLATED COPY
VW/

I, undersigned MILET Andre, born on 25.7.1918 at Pussay (S&O), resident at 20, Rue de Debarcadere in Paris XVII, Political Deportee to Mauthausen; Reg. No. 60308; LOIBL-PASS Kommando, certify on honour the truthfulness and exactitude of the below statement concerning :-

BRIEZKE Walter (surnamed St. Galmier).

BRIEZKE was at the Kommando North of the LOIBL-PASS the Kommandofuehrer of the most important working party.

It is beyond doubt that he was entrusted with this post by his superiors in view of his brutality, of his cruelty, and of his zeal to make work in an inhuman way the detainees which he was in charge with.

His appointment to this post is equally to be explained by the fact that BRIEZKE was a thorough and deeply convinced Nazi. His superiors could in all confidence trust him, sure as they were that BRIEZKE would carry out their orders and directives, and do even more.

To illustrate the above I would quote the words spoken by him on certain days, and particularly on the day when the Soviet Armies captured Stettin, BRIEZKE's home place.

After short speech, as usually full of menaces, BRIEZKE, who doubted whether the deportees could procure themselves with the German newspapers, said to us literally: "If you believe that Germany has lost the war, and that you will not have to work any more, you are mistaken; you are wrong in believing the German Army communiques and all what is written in the "Volkitcher Beobachter" (Völkischer Beobachte; Trans. rem.).

That newspaper was nevertheless a direct organ of the National Socialist Party. BRIEZKE was not willing, however, to admit even what Hitler was forced to admit to the entire world, because he was so convinced a Nazi, and he so bitterly hated the free nations.

It is impossible to relate all misdeeds and acts of cruelty of which BRIEZKE made himself responsible.

I only want to quote some of them, the particularly typical ones.

One day, when we were working at the entrance of the tunnel, side North, an Army truck appeared and the driver wanted to pass through the tunnel. A very large wooden door having barred the entrance, the German soldier made a sign to one of my comrades, COURLAT, to open the door. COURLAT carried out the order, and the truck went off. In passing by my comrade, who waited in order to reclose the door, the soldier gave him a piece of bread. BRIEZKE however, from afar noticed the scene, and he suddenly turned up in shouting and gesticulating with his inseparable stick in the hand. And he set off on the pursuit of the truck. As the truck did not stop, he then turned to COURLAT, he confiscated him the piece of bread, and he ordered him, in striking him with his stick, to come to his bureau. As soon as COURLAT arrived there, he received the blows of fist and ...25 blows of stick on the buttocks, dealt in such cases always violently by BRIEZKE himself. And all this for a piece of bread!

It was custom in the camp, in the evening upon the return from the tunnel, to take up the trees, which were often very heavy, and which were during the day placed specially to this effect by other Political Deportees, in order to be brought to the camp for heating purposes.

This additional work exacted from the Deportees was an excellent

/opportunity

-2-

opportunity for BRIEZE to strike without stopping the whole of the detainees. He created, moreover, favourable conditions for the beating, in loading very long and heavy trees on the backs of 3 men, whilst 6 men in a perfect physical condition could hardly have carried out this work.

All Political Deportees knew that BRIEZE has numerous crimes on his conscience.

BRIEZE daily encouraged the Kapos under his orders at the Kommando, to beat us, and if the Kapos did not beat us as much as he wanted, he said to them: "Stronger, man! In the belly!"

He also incited the SS-men, and demanded from them to be more severe, and to strike stronger and more often the "bandits".

I perfectly remember having received by BRIEZE several blows of fist or of stick for the most futile reasons, and often even without any pretext, simply for the pleasure to strike, and to satisfy his Nazi hatred.

Done in Paris, the 12. May 1947.

Official translator and typist: LAURENCIO.

Translation copy

VW/

I, undersigned MILLET Andre, born on 25.7.1918 at Pussay (S&O), resident at 20, Rue de Debarcadere, PARIS XVII, Political deportee at Mauthausen, Registration Number 60308, LOIBL-PASS Commando,

Certify on honour the truthfulness and exactitude of the below statement concerning the:

SS Unterscharfuehrer SACHSE Karl (surnamed TOUTOUNE), Rapportfuehrer of the LOIBL-PASS Commando, Part North of the Mauthausen camp.

SACHSE was as Rapportfuehrer in charge of the interior discipline of the camp North;

in this capacity he assisted at the roll-calls which lasted as long as he pleased, sometimes for hours, and by preference under the rain, the snow and the frost which reached sometimes 25 degrees. One should not forget that the men who underwent this procedure were interned or deported for numerous months, and even years already, and that this detention lowered their physical resistance to the extreme limit. These men were an easy prey to all kinds of diseases.

An other "amusement" of SACHSE consisted in having, at the time of heavy snow falls, and this occurred frequently, caused the men, when they came back from work, to trample with their feet upon the fallen snow for a non fixed, but very long period of time. This happened by preference in the evening, after we have worked under blows, frost etc. for 12 and 14 hours. It should be noted that the Deportees were "shod" in sabots with wooden soles which possessed no elasticity what in the cold weather provoked the wounds on the feet which could not be cured because they were constantly rubbed by the leather of the sabots (In the original french statement "galoches", Trans. rem.) as we did not possess any socks.

At the a/m fatigue SACHSE always made us fall down whilst he beat us up, and subsequently rolled us in the snow. The victims had to stay there wet and chilling with cold, without any possibility to dry themselves, and were thus contracting angina, pneumonia, tuberculosis etc. These diseases exposed the patients to a certain death.

The Medical section (Revier) of the LOIBL-PASS Camp did not keep the people affected by these diseases, but sent them to Mauthausen where they were injected, and burnt at the crematorium.

In support of the above I quote the list of the sick detainees who were transferred to Mauthausen, and who subsequently died there.

Among other things I remember the conduct of SACHSE towards one of my friends, Francois CHAFFIN, when the latter named was at K^o Zufahrtstrasse. In the morning, after the work, SACHSE called CHAFFIN out of the ranks, and administered him 25 blows with the truncheon on the buttocks, and deprived him of the meagre pittance which was our meal. This was repeated for several consecutive times, in the morning, at midday or in the evening. It should be noted that CHAFFIN had at the working-place been obliged to perform a larger amount of work than other Political Deportees. CHAFFIN did not succumb to this infernal procedure, because he was supported by a moral and material solidarity of other Frenchmen.

As for his medical functions, SACHSE used to designate without appeal those sick people which could be admitted to the medical section of the camp South. The classification which he carried out at the presentation of the sick men by the doctor (a detainee), was accompanied by an avalanche of

/ blows

blows with the stick or with the truncheon (In the original french statement "gouni"; Trans. rem.)

I personally witnessed this procedures. Numerous of our friends who were ill, and were covered with boils and phlegmons, and who could no longer drag themselves, were forced by SACHSE to continue their calvary, without medical assistance and without bandages. They were more than anybody else exposed to the blows of the SS-men of the Kommandofuehrer as well as of the Kapos of the working parties, because being ill, they could not perform the amount of work required.

When the working parties went out or came back from the work, under the high surveillance of SACHSE, it usually happened that the latter named, especially in the winter when it was very cold and was raining and snowing, groped the detainees in order to see whether they were carrying under what served them as the coat, any papers, taken from the cement bags, to protect them against frost and rain. Those unfortunate men who were thus caught got a frantic reprimand accompanied by insults, threats, and one word was used repeatedly: Sabotage!

One winter morning when the cold was particularly severe, the doctor (a detainee) presented to the Rapportfuehrer SACHSE a young deportee (a Pole, I believe) who had 40 degrees fever. SACHSE began by asking him whether he was ill. As the detainee answered in the affirmative, he said to him: "I am going to cure you". He ordered then a Kapo to bring him water. The Kapo brought a pail full of water which SACHSE poured on the head of the sick deportee! Then, bursting into a peal of laughter, SACHSE said: "Now, go on work, you are cured." This deportee remained for the whole day exposed to the very severe cold whilst he had a very high fever, and his cloths were completely wet.

In winter, it often happened after the roll-calls that SACHSE, without any other reason but his fancy, caused the whole Block of detainees (150 to 200 men) to perform gymnastical exercises. This sport consisted in making us lie down on our bellies into the mud and water. At that moment SACHSE found that we were not sufficiently flattened, and he immediately, with an obvious pleasure manifested by roars of laughter, trampled upon the bodies lying on the ground, in dealing out blows with the truncheon, and kicking the heads of the lying men with his nailed mountain boots. Thus dirtied by the mud and with the clothing wet all through, were the deportees obliged to stay until their clothing dried. It is not exaggerated to say that after such exeroises a number of Political Deportees fell ill (bronchitis, pneumonia etc.) what under the ruling system in the concentration camps equalled to a certain death in 95% of cases.

In closing, I should like to quote, in order to illustrate the mentality of SACHSE as well as his responsibility in the discilpine required from us, the phrase which he used often: "There are no sick people here, there are only those who are well and fit for work, and the dead ones!"

SACHSE has always encouraged the Chiefs of the Blocks, the Kapos, to beat up the Political Deportees, and to make their life as hard as possible, in conformity with his mentality as illustrated by the above phrase.

I should add that SACHSE repeatedly struck me with his stick. I can not specify the circumstances, except in this one case: At one midday at the "lunch" time when we were peeling the three potatoes which constituted our ration, SACHSE entered the Block, with his stick in the hand as usually, and he started to hit us, because we were peeling our potatoes, and he shouted: "Sabotage! Sabotage!" - which, by the way, permitted him as well as the SS-men to treat us as "pigs".

Done in Paris, on 12.5.1947.
(sgd) MILLET Andre)

Official translation: LAVRENCIC
Typist: LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY
v.i/

I, the undersigned HILET Andre, born on 25th July, 1918, at
Lussay (S&O) resident at 20, rue de Valenciennes in Paris XVII, Political
Deportee at Mauthausen, No. 60308, LOBEL-ROSS Kommando.

Certify on honour the truthfulness and exactitude of the below
statement concerning

FLAIG Robert.

I am almost sure that FLAIG Robert, having been a sentry, shot
a Russian POW, and killed him in the course of a "corrida" on the 25th
or 30th May, 1944.

(See the Report GUSCHWITZ)

I remember precisely enough, and I am sure that I would recognize
the sentries which fired two times in the course of these "Corridas"

Moreover, FLAIG was particularly fanatical, and he on several o
occasions threw the stones at the Political Deportees, as he always found
that we did not work sufficiently.

When in the evening we returned to the camp, FLAIG always dealt
us blows of rifle butt into our backs.

I personally received on several occasions by FLAIG similar blows
in the morning when we went to work, because (it happened in Winter) I had
my hands in the pockets of what served us as the coat.

FLAIG is a Nazi and a convinced National-Socialist; he is
a perfect type of a young Nazi and of an SS-man.

Done in Paris, the 12th May, 1947.

(Sgd) HILET Andre

Official translator and typist: L.VRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY

V.V.

I, the undersigned HELET Andre, born on the 25th July, 1918 at Pussay (S&O). Resident at 20, Rue du Debarcadere in Paris, Political deportee at Mauthausen. Reg. No. 60308, LOIBL-PASS Kommando.

Certify on honour that truthfulness and the exactitude of the below statement concerning

KOEBERNIK, surnamed V.I.)

KOEBERNIK was for a certain period of time the Kommandefuehrer at the tunnel, with the night working party, and in this capacity he made the rounds of inspection during the night.

Thus I saw on several occasions KOEBERNIK beating the political deportees with the stick which he held in his hand, and insulting them, because, as he said, they did not work sufficiently. I have myself received the blows by KOEBERNIK for similar reasons.

At the stop of the work at midnight, when we were standing in the ranks, KOEBERNIK, in counting us, never failed to strike us at random with the stick which he never left.

He also dealt us blows when we broke or lost the burners of our carbide lamps; the reason alleged by KOEBERNIK being: "Sabotage".

KOEBERNIK is a Nazi, he is an SS-type, though not being himself a German.

He made certain efforts and he often succeeded to equal BRIEZKE, who used to be his model.

Done in Paris on the 12th May, 1947.

(S.S.) HELET Andre.

Official translation: LAVRENCIC
Typist. LAVRENCIC

VI/

I, the undersigned HILLET Andre, born on the 25.7.1910 at Pussay(33), resident at 20, Rue de Debarendere in Paris XVI., Political Deportee at Mauthausen, Reg. No 60300, KLIDL-MASS Kommando;

certify on honour the truthfulness and exactitude of the below statement concerning

GRAUSCHWITZ, surnamed "More Michel."

GRAUSCHWITZ was the Commandant of the Camp North and in this quality he was generally responsible of the Kommando.

It happened every day that GRAUSCHWITZ, who always held a stick in his hand, ferociously beat the deportees.

I particularly remember the incidents occurring at the Kommando Zufahrtstrasse on the 25th of 30th of May 1944.

At that time, the above Kommando was known as being a disciplinary Kommando. Thus, several of my comrades underwent what we called the "corrida." The Political Deportees upon whom this punishment had been inflicted had to pull for a non-fixed period of time the wheelbarrows loaded with materials. These wheelbarrows were for this purpose particularly heavy loaded with blocks of stone which were placed close to the shafts and heaped well above the raves. The consumption of physical energy was thus much greater, and super-human efforts were indeed necessary in order to lift and push the wheelbarrows loaded in this way. Weak as were, we could not manage it, whereby a Kapo was specially designated to follow without stopping the condemned man, and to force him to run in beating him with a rubber pipe filled with sand.

This continued until the poor man, who was forced to this work, became literally exhausted. The morale which alone could have supported him happened to weaken, because the nerves could not resist to such blows. At this moment, a Kapo or a Kommando-fuehrer pushed the condemned man beyond the line of sentries. The sentries fired and the SS-men registered: "Killed while attempting to escape."

I personally witnessed two such assassinations. On the 25th or 30th May 1944, a "corrida" took place. 3 Political Deportees were at the wheelbarrow; 2 Russians and 1 Frenchman. One of the Russians, a Red Army POW was killed on the second day in the circumstances related above. GRAUSCHWITZ came himself in the morning in order to see whether the work has been done. The Kommando-fuehrer answered: "No." GRAUSCHWITZ waited. Then, having heard the shots, he established "the attempt to escape", and he uttered these words: "Very well!"

The Frenchman was Christian LAFON, Navy Officer, son of a French diplomatist, and his mother was English. He himself spoke fluently English. It is beyond doubt that this in connection with the fact that he had red hair, were the only reasons for him being illtreated.

LAFON was covered with phlegmons, his hands were but one bleeding wound, caused by the blows he received. In the morning, when he came to the work, the Kommandofuehrer ordered him to show his hands. LAFON did it. The SS-man ferociously stripped him of poor pieces of rags which protected his wounds, and he violently beat his hands with the stick and said: "We must cause the blood to circulate, and now, go to the wheel-barrow!"

It is impossible to describe the sufferings endured by this unfortunate comrade.

All this went on under the high surveillance of GRAUSCHWITZ who came to see for himself the degree of LAFON's exhaustion, and he gave his instructions. LAFON did not return, the ill-treatments and phlegmons sucked out his blood.

/GRAUSCHWITZ ...

0880

- 2 -

GAUSCHWITZ played an important part in this tragedy; he personally struck LAFAN on several occasions, as well as, by the way, all other Political Deportees.

I myself received blows of fist and kicks as well as blows of stick by him, without being able to state precisely in which circumstances, because it happened very frequently.

Done in Paris, on the 12.5.1947.

(sgd) HILLET Andre.

OFFICIAL TRANSLATION:- LAVRENCIC Karl.

HANTZ Andre
 arrested at Nancy on 2nd March, 1943.
 interned at Mauthausen;
 stayed at LOIBL-MASS from June, 43.
 until May 1945.

Translated copy

VV/

I affirm on honour that the below statement is true.

SS man SACHSE Karl, surnamed TOUTOINE, Rapportfuehrer at the North side of the LOIBL-MASS command, came to the North in the middle of the year 1944, he used to be the great master inside the camp as the commander stayed at the camp South.

He marked his arrival by numerous collective vexations: physical training on the roll-call place after hours of work, searchings, continued standing at the roll-calls.

When we have formed square at the roll-call, he ordered us to lie down on order of "hinlegen" (lie down), and he walked on our bodies in kicking with his boots and striking with his whip the heads which were not sufficiently flat on the ground.

In looking for all possible expedients in order to vex us as soon as we came back from work, he caused the camp North to be considered by the comrades from the South, as being a disciplinary camp. He forced us - in order not to waste anything - not to peel the potatoes boiled in the water which we got at midday. I received a blow with the truncheon on the head, when, entering suddenly our Block, he noticed peeled potatoes in my mess-tin.

He pillaged the parcels for his own benefit, and regarded with approval the chiefs of the Block appropriating themselves of the rest.

The way to cure a sick man: One morning, a Russian presented himself to the Rapportfuehrer SACHSE, and said to him that he was ill and that he had a high fever. The Rapportfuehrer immediately ordered a pail of water to be brought to him. This occurred in the month of January, at 6 hours in the morning, at the temperature of about 15 or 20 degrees below zero. He overturned the pail of water over the head and the shoulders of the Russian, and in kicking him severely he bade him back to the ranks. The Russian worked for the whole day with his clothes frozen and stiffened. 8 days later he was sent - as being seriously ill to Mauthausen, indubitably towards the crematorium.

My comrade AUER from Dijon, was injured at the work: his foot was run over by a railway truck. When SACHSE noticed him limping back towards the camp, he called him, and followed him up across the camp in striking him with the stick on the back "in order to see" - as he said to the chief of the Block - "whether he was really wounded". As AUER did not advance in spite of blows, the Rapportfuehrer concluded that he was really wounded.

This may seem to be trifling details, but they were no triflings to those concerned, and they are sufficient to explain the character of this brutal boor who was the Rapportfuehrer SACHSE.

in the night of 30th April, 1943, 3 Russians escaped from the tunnel. I worked that night with them as well as with 17 other comrades. At 4 hours in the morning, their escape was noticed. The Rapportfuehrer SACHSE ordered us to go out of the tunnel, and caused us to stand to attention from 4 hours in the morning until 2 hours in the afternoon. We stood for 10 hours, under heavy snow falls, without having eaten anything since the day before, without being able to go to urinate or to satisfy our needs. We were posted on the passage of the SS-men

/who

who were going out of the hut: and whenever one of them passed by, he covered us with the blows of his rifle butt. Our comrade THERONE from Bourges got one ear smashed at that fray. Such was the suffering inflicted upon us by our Rapportfuehrer, because we belonged to a group from which 4 detainees had escaped. He made himself a play (SACHSE) to force a Russian, in threatening him with the revolver to cross "the line of sentries" (an imaginary and mobile line). The sentinel, of course, fired and killed him. In the evening at the roll-call: "Your Russian comrade was shot when attempting to escape"!!! And the execution took place under our eyes, at full work.

He is mainly responsible for the death of all our comrades which were sent to the "mother" camp of Mauthausen, and which bodies were put in the crematorium. I estimate that about 200 comrades were submitted to this fate. (200 out of 1200 at maximum).

(Sgt) H. NTZ ANDRE.

Official translation L. VAENCIC

TRANSLATION - COPY

I affirm on honour the truthfulness of the following declarations. Having been interned at the commando of the LOIBL-PASS from June 1943 until May 1945, I came to the camp North in October 1943, and I remained there until our liberation. I had thus the opportunity to "appreciate" the two SS chiefs of the North: the Oberscharfuehrer GRUSCHWITZ Paul, nicknamed "Mere Michel", and the Unterscharfuehrer BRIEZKE Walter owing to his great height and meagerness nicknamed "St. Galmier", after the bottle of the same name. The two depositions concerning them cannot be separated as they were both always seen together, and were always friends in the causing of mischief. These were the men whom I feared most during all those two and a half years of my internment. One could experience in them all the fanaticism of a hatred.

The commando North, their sphere of activity, collected all those who were not liked by the camp South, and the commandant, especially at the beginning let them independent. They have thus on their own accord murdered or made to murder more than 10 prisoners, the majority of whom were Russians or Poles. I can quote: Maxim THIERRY, butcher at Nancy, one of my own comrades, was shot dead in the month of October 1943 without warning and without any reason, when in the evening he came back from the work. As this was the only case seen so far, we looked for the reason. There was none at all, and further executions proved it. A Pole who has stolen one ration bread in the evening of the day before was forewarned on the following day that he will be subject to the same fate as THIERRY. Despite a desperate resistance, he was forced (by the Kapos) to cross the chain of the posts, and he was killed. Further on, a Russian who, voluntary or not, showed the signs of being insane, was compelled by the Unterscharfuehrer BRIEZKE and one Kapo (the Oberkapo of the North: HERBERT), to cross the line. The Russian took shelter behind a tree, and the two nearest sentries shot at him more than eight rifle shots before hitting him. I was present at a distance of 10 meters. BRIEZKE derided to two sentries, and he moved towards the Russian who lied on the ground and groaned. BRIEZKE fired at the head of the Russian in question two revolver shots. Together with a comrade I then took part at the fatigue party for bringing the Russian back to the camp. BRIEZKE has shown signs of an exuberant delight.

The afore related three crimes were apart from others, the work of GRUSCHOWITZ and BRIEZKE, actual masters of the camp. A provisional crematorium was set up by their orders, and all traces disappeared. In their report to the Commandant they indubitably put in the fable about the escape (a fable for the commandant as well.)

GRUSCHWITZ who after a long time (2 years) used to recognise me, and he knew that I understand German, asked me once whether I liked to live in the camp. As I did not know what to answer him, he pointed to the open field and said to me: "go off". He drew then his revolver and added: "so alles fertig ware" - so everything would finish. An incident drew his attention to other objects, but he was well capable to make me "flee". His brutalities were innumerable. HUBLER, an Alsatian is certainly still bearing traces of blows received by GRUSCHWITZ; the snow was reddened and covered with spots of blood of HUBEL.

BRIEZKE, chief of the commando, brought the pretended or true "sluggards" into a hut where he administered by relays with his Kapo and friend HERBERT (ordinary convict) 25 blows on the buttocks. And one still preferred HERBERT's stick to the big arms of BRIEZKE.

I must now close this deposition, I have got too much to say about the brutalities; as for the crimes, one is too easily forgetting their details; but one, however, conserves the horror.

(sgd) HANTZ Andre

HANTZ Andre

Arrested at Nancy on 2 March 43; interned at Mauthausen; stayed at LIBL-PASS from June 43 until 7 May 45.
Official Translation: LAVRENCIC; Typist: LAVRENCIC.

TRANSLATED COPY

Doctor JOSEPH KRUPONICZ
14, Rue de Monceau,
PARIS 8^e arr

Paris, 18th July, 1945

I was an inmate of the Leibl Pass Camp, as political deportee, and had been attached there, as doctor, to the Camp Reception Station for 28 months i.e. until the liberation. In my capacity of doctor I was placed under the direct orders of Dr. Siegbert RAMSAUER, SS-Hauptsturmführer.

About the behaviour of this officer towards the prisoners, I can give the following particulars:

1. Once I had been invited by RAMSAUER to give a prisoner a petrol-injection what I refused to do arguing that this was a practice contrary to the international laws. RAMSAUER retorted that he would make the injection himself. It was question of the prisoner Felix LEON who suffered from a spine fracture, due to a fall from a height of 8 meters, and he was paralyzed as a consequence of this accident. The medical orderly SS-man KLEINGINTNER gave him the injection on the 29th March, 1944.

It was likewise KLEINGINTNER, who, on the 19th June, 1944 and by order of RAMSAUER, gave an injection to the prisoner CLOSSET MARCEL. CLOSSET was afflicted with a phlegmon on his left foot.

As regards the case of PERGENCY Anton, an Italian, who got an injection on the 4th August, 1944, I beg to state that this prisoner suffered from a complicated fracture of his legs. I insisted with RAMSAUER for having him sent to the clinical-hospital in view of the seriousness of his condition and the danger of a septicity setting in. RAMSAUER began himself the amputation, then renounced on performing it and gave himself the injection to the wounded.

2. With reference to the case of CANIOTTI, who died on the 3rd May, 1944, I can state that he was afflicted with diphtheria. I informed RAMSAUER of it, asking for the necessary serum. RAMSAUER refused to get me the serum, pretending that there was no money available to buy it. As I insisted, RAMSAUER turned me out. CANIOTTE died some days after for want of care.

3. In the case of TOURNIER (botulismus), who died on the 28th August, 1944, RAMSAUER refused likewise to get me the serum which might have saved his life. I stress the fact that the question of money put forward by RAMSAUER cannot be taken into account seeing that the price of the serum is very cheap.

4. Two months before our liberation, Jugoslave partisans arrived in the camp and one of them had a bullet lodged in his penis. The camp Commandant forbade his admission to the C.R.S. I brought then the case before the notice of RAMSAUER who, after conferring with the Commandant, declared that the prisoner was already carrying the bullet for a certain time and he repeated the interdiction to admit him.

5. RAMSAUER did not care for the sick and got rid of them by sending them back to Mauthausen where he knew they would be exterminated.

6. RAMSAUER NEVER PROTESTED AGAINST THE TORTURES that were inflicted upon the prisoners.

7. In the particular case of a Caucasian Russian, who was shot by

/order

-2-

order of the Commandant, RAMSAUER caused him to be stripped naked and, although the prisoner was still alive, he had him carried over to the funeral depot for being incinerated.

8. Directly a man was dead, RAMSAUER took possession of the gold teeth and crowns of the deceased.

9. RAMSAUER always refused to get me the indispensable medications not only that, but RAMSAUER used to sell the medications of the G.R.S. in Klagenfurt.

Paris, July the 1st 1945.

Doctor KRUPOWICZ

P.S. RAMSAUER changed his attitude some months before the end of the war, protesting faintly, in front of the sick prisoners in the hospital, against the treatment inflicted upon them, and once, he protested in the G.R.S. with the Commandant.

(Sgnd) Dr. KRUPOWICZ

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

KREMLIN-BICETRE, 15/5-1947.

I, undersigned ROUSSINEAU Claude, at present patient at the Bicetre hospital, domiciled at 136 Faubourg Saint-Bienheure at Vendôme Loir-et-Cher, having been informed about the trial due to take place in the month of June against the SS men in charge of the LOILB-PASS concentration camp - where I was deported myself - engage to furnish you herewith all necessary informations referring to the conduct of our torturers towards ourselves.

As far as the commandant of the said SS men, Jakob Wilhelm WINKLER is concerned, he is responsible for everything which has been devised and carried out against us. - Yes, numerous are the prisoners which had to endure the vexations and illtreatments emanating directly from this notorious Nazi. Thus, I remember having seen many of my comrades being forced to stand to attention out doors at the Guard post for several nights, in a terrible weather, and under a futile pretext. On the other hand, he is equally responsible for many executions of deportees and particularly of Poles, the only reason for this being that they believed it good to express their dissatisfaction with the maltreatments which he and his subordinates inflicted upon us. - As for doctor RIMSLEUER, his conduct was no better than that of his accomplice. Nobody could claim a medical treatment when it was needed, and the admission to the Revier' was particularly difficult to obtain even if it was necessary. One had to be really ill to be admitted there. Moreover, the term "illness" was in his opinion a word devoid of any meaning if the patient has not reached 39 degrees of fever. But the worst day of all was certainly that on which three German gendarms were mishandled and flung to the ground by three fugitive Russians who have just been detected by the gendarms in question. The SS doctor, informed of what had happened, entered violently the infirmary, and without any consideration he turned out of their beds eleven Russians, shivering with fever, and made them sent on work into blizzards. Many of them died in consequence of this. I personally was for two consecutive times turned out of the infirmary with my feet frozen, and had been sent back on work under similar conditions. - As for Franz KESSNER, he used to be a specialist in the routine beatings. He ferociously enjoyed when he beat us up one after another. - FORSCHER Friedrich largely supported him in these beatings. - BRIEZEKE Walter was justly renowned to be the personified terror of the camp North. He did not even conceal it. He frequently boasted of the number of executions which he committed previously at Mauthausen as well as about the cold-blooded way in which he perpetrated his passed and present misdeeds. - For my part, I have witnessed an ignoble execution of a Pole. Under a vulgar pretext which these bandits found out so easily, that Pole was sent to a fatigue party carrying the planks. Then, as he allegedly crossed the line of sentinels - which was absolutely untrue as I could see it for myself - an SS man fired at him several rifle shots in hitting him in the arm. He got up, however, and intended to join his companions at the work. At that moment BRIEZEKE, attracted by the detonation, turned up, and as he noticed the unfortunate man holding his arm in an arasling, he moved towards him, drew his revolver, and shot him dead at point blank. Despite the confusion have all the comrades belonging to the Commande with which I worked on that day, been able to ascertain the complete culpability of this murderer. - SACHSE Paul was also a perfect brute. As for him, he enjoyed in beating up the prisoners which were sick, and who wanted to go down to the infirmary placed at the camp South. As he was the Rapportthuehrer of the North, everybody was obliged to appear before him in order to receive his judgement as well as his consent regarding the admission to the infirmary. This was always accompanied by heavy beatings. One day, I was obliged to see the doctor owing to a whitlow which I had on my finger and in consequence of which my finger became enormously swollen, and the nail had to be extracted. SACHSE of course, wanted to see me. After having "examined" me, he beat me up with his fists and kicked me so heavily that I fell to the ground, and then he trampled upon me. Finally, the sinister CRUSCHWITZ also figured, not without reason, as a murderer, and he was considered as such by us. This.

-2-

sadistic individual has beaten us up indefatigably and without a pause. His satisfaction was very great when he caused a prisoner to bleed in consequence of his blows. I have been on several occasions, personally illtreated by this bloodthirsty hangman. - In a general way the SS are thus all responsible for the sufferings and miseries we had to endure during the period of our detention. Nothing can justify the abominable system of oppression which was inflicted upon us. - On this occasion I cannot but demand that the justice be fulfilled without mercy in regard of the worst criminals who were the precursors of the modern slavery. - Too many of our unfortunate comrades have died in these terrible camps, and the good faith commands us to avenge them without discrimination,

(sgd) ROUSSINEAU Claude

Official Translation : LAVRENCIC
Typist : LAVRENCIC

0888

Klagenfurt
30th November 1945.

Statement of :-

Mr. BREITFUSS, Rupert
Kempfstrasse 14,
Klagenfurt.

Who states :-

I live at the above address, and I am employed with the Viennese firm of Universal, at Klagenfurt.

From January 1943 to May 1945 I was working as Stereman at the construction of the Loibl - Tunnel. I was on the North side, in an office which was situated on a plateau in front of the Tunnel entrance.

During the time I was there I saw that a number of the prisoners were illtreated by the Kapos and SS Guards. On various occasions I saw that Oberscharfuhrer ZORN, Oberscharfuhrer IRITZKE and Unterscharfuhrer SACHSE were especially brutal to the prisoners, who were employed on the North-side of the Tunnel.

During the period I was there, I saw bodies being carried from the yard, and later I heard that they had been shot.

On no occasion did I see that Tunnel-Master KAMMER illtreated any of the prisoners.

In my opinion were all the SS guards equally responsible for the shooting and illtreatment of the prisoners. From January to September 1943 so many brutalities occurred, that the then Camp Commander Joseph LUDOLF was on request of the firm discharged from his post and Hauptsturmfuhrer WINKLER took over instead.

I have read over the above statement, it is true and correct.

(signed) Rupert BREITFUSS.

Statement taken down in the German language by Cpl. H. Royce, Interpreter
'B' Section S.I.B. C.M.I. and signature witnessed in the presence of Cpl. FINCH,
'B' Section S.I.B.C.M.I. on 30th November 1945.

TRANSLATED COPY
 VI/

I, undersigned COLIN Maurice, resident at Villa Raymond 89, Rue de Neuilly, Paris XII, ancient deportee at Mauthausen, LOIDL-PASS Kommando, Reg. No. 26225, certify on honour that the below statement is the exact truth of facts.

Unterscharfuhrer Otto BINDRICH (better known under the name of "Luxembourgeois").

BINDRICH Otto was very often appointed Kommandofuehrer of different Kommandos (working party) (e.g. Road-Kommando, camp North Fortification-Works-Kommandocamp South) composed of deportees and engaged on the places distant from the camp. He was, owing to his capacity of Kommandofuehrer, the only master at those working places. Nobody obliged him to mishandle us what he did continually, by his wickedness, sadism and hatred (above all he hated the Frenchmen whose language he spoke very well). He used to go and come with a stick in his hand, and he struck without mercy, taking pleasure in causing sufferings. Though speaking our language, he never used it; and as we often could not understand him, it was a reason more for him to satisfy his brutality.

He gave the example to other guardians who applied the methods as well.

When we once worked with the Fortification-works-Kommando, he attacked a comrade from Luxembourg, of a certain age, whose name I do not remember, and a Frenchman by name of Garnier Charles, and he vented his anger upon them in striking them without reason.

From time to time he was on sentry's duty, and on that post he constantly used to shout in order to attract the attention of Kapos that they may do their work of brutes.

He is responsible for the death of a comrade who had received a piece of bread from a civilian - what happened sometimes - whereupon he accused him of theft, insulted him, covered him with blows, and eventually caused him to cross the line of sentries. The shots were fired and the poor man was killed.

Done in Paris, the 2nd April, 1947.

(sgd) COLIN Maurice

Translator and typist: LAVRENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY

Unterscharfuhrer BINDRICH Otto (Le Luxembourgeois).

BINDRICH Otto was for a very long time the Kommandofuehrer with the sinister BECK (Frenchman), Kapo detainee under his orders.

BINDRICH attracted notice by his sadism and brutality towards the detainees. In order to make us work quicker, he referred to us in a very abusive language, and first of all employed the stick.

In the winter of 1944-45, when the temperature was at 30 and 35 degrees below zero, he ordered us to put off the gloves and coats, in order to make us warm up as he said to us. BINDRICH's speciality was to kick us in the most delicate places of the body.

Numerous comrades had to be taken to the infirmary in consequence of a bad blow received.

On behalf of all our poor comrades who had to undergo tacitly his insults and blows, we demand that Justice be done.

I, undersigned LOULLIER Jean, shoemaker at the camp, Reg.No.26606 affirm that the above report has been made on honour.

(Sgd) LOULLIER Jean

Translator and typist: L.VRENCIC

STATEMENT OF Hans DOLLINGER at HQ JAG BTA, on the 22nd May, 1946

I have been warned that this statement may be used in evidence against me. It is true, I made it voluntarily and without coercion.

I was store-keeper at the South Camp for two years from about June 1943 until 5th May 1945. During this period I often heard shots and have seen dead bodies being on the tunnel site. I have seen the KAPO and the S.S. beating the prisoners with rubber sticks.

I remember once in about June 1943 looking out of the window of the Machine-house and seeing about fifteen of the prisoners made to bend-over, they were wearing shirt and trousers only, and they were then beaten by the chief KAPO, I think his first name was MAX, each of the prisoners received at least 10 strokes, at the end all the prisoners were writhing with agony.

It was a well-known fact in the Camp that Dr. RAMSAUER was very harsh with the prisoners, and never bothered with the prisoners who were ill.

With a very few exceptions, the KAPO and the S.S. handled the prisoners very brutally. I have heard from the prisoners that the most brutal of all was PUCHER (S.S. Hauptsturmfuehrer), MAIER (Obersturmfuehrer), WINKLER was known to be very brutal. But I myself did not come into touch with the S.S. men and cannot remember their names but given photos I would be able to recognise them.

TRANSLATED COPY

STATEMENT

by THEETEN Robert, born on 24.4.1921, resident at 10 Rue Leroux
PARIS, 16.

Done at Klagenfurt, the 31. May 1947.

(sgd) THEETEN Robert

I was warned that I am not obliged to say anything and that anything
I may say will be put down in writing and can be used in evidence.

(sgd) THEETEN Robert

I recognize the photo as being of the SS-man WINCKLER Jacob,
Hauptsturmfuehrer, Commandant of the LAIBL-TRASS Concentration Camp.

In August 1944, a French joiner by name of COLIN Maurice was denounced
for having spoken during the work in the tunnel with a civilian about the
events of the war; as soon as he arrived in the camp, he was brought to
the room of the Dean of the camp, surnamed "Bipp" who together with SCHIRDEY
Max, called "Noncuil", Head of the Block 2, administered him 25 blows of
truncheon in the presence of WINCKLER. Subsequently we had a roll-call, and
WINCKLER held a speech as usually in such cases. I should add that on the
day after, COLIN Maurice was for disciplinary reasons sent to the camp North.

Some time following the above incident, an Austrian Kapo escaped,
but was recaptured. After having been violently beaten in the camp North,
he came to the camp South, his face bearing numerous signs of the beating.
In the camp South he again received 25 blows of truncheon on the buttocks
and was kicked and boxed, in front of all the camp assembled. As usually,
WINCKLER spoke to us about the discipline. That Austrian spent the night
outside in standing to attention; and he was beaten afresh. On the following
day he was taken to Mauthausen; but I must say that his two eyes were
completely closed in consequence of the blows, and that the SS-guards who
accompanied him were obliged to guide him. Subsequently we learned that he
died at Mauthausen after having suffered atrociously.

In the Winter of 1944-45 were the comrades order to displace the
rails in the tunnel. A civil engineer found that the comrades did not work
quick enough, and WINCKLER ordered the whole working party to stand for 2 hours
to attention, their backs being covered only by shirts. Upon the return to
the camp were these comrades brought to the foot-ball ground where they
performed for 1 hour what was called the "gymnastics"; that is to say that
they had to lie down on the ground, crawl, stand up, jump, perform goose-steps
and other exercises of this kind. WINCKLER assisted to that procedure which
was carried out under the direction of the Kapos who struck, without stopping,
the comrades who did not effectuate the movements in a perfect order.

In the Winter of 1945 a young Pole had received a piece of meat from
one of his comrades. He was denounced, and the Dean "Bipp" summoned him
and demanded from him to tell the name of the person who had given him that
meat. Having not been willing to answer he was taken to the store-house
where Bipp, Noncuil (Head of the Block 2), Penneranke, administered him
numerous blows in the presence of WINCKLER. Then the latter named went away
and the Pole in question was hanged by the arms which were turned on the back.
He subsequently passed 3 nights outdoors what did not exempt him from going to
work where he was heavily beaten and watched in a particularly close way.

When a comrade escaped, WINCKLER ordered us upon our return to the camp to
stand to attention for hours at any temperature, by way of reprisals. In
September 1944, I remember, a Frenchman by name of CHEVALLIER escaped. We
have worked at night. Upon our return to the camp, we had to stand from 7
hours in the morning until 11.30 hours in a pouring rain. Moreover, a Polish

/comrade ...

0893

- 2 -

comrade, who might have been 50 or 55 years old, felt sick and was supported by his comrades, but he was nevertheless obliged to keep in ranks. In the evening, he was taken to the infirmary with a high temperature; subsequently he contracted pneumonia. He was sent to Neuthausen with a sick-transport. I do not know what happened with him later.

I have read the above statement, it is correct and true.

(sgd) TRIMTEN Robert

Official Translation: L. VENCIC

TRANSLATED COPY

V./

Le Capitain ROY Regis
de la 23^e case COLLEGE D'EMILITATION
de TRANSMISSIONS

to

Monsieur le Délégué au Gard des Sceaux
Ministre de la Justice
Pour la Recherche des Crimes de Guerre
en ALLEMAGNE.

Having been arrested by the Gestapo on the 1 October 1943, I was transferred to DUCHENMILL and MAU HAUSEN camps, and I was detailed for the LOIBL-PASS Kommando on the 7 May 1944 and remained there until 7 May 1945. During my stay there I knew the named GARTNER, an Austrian by origin.

The a/n was Kapo i/c a working party of miners working at the boring of the LOIBL-PASS tunnel. He was a model of a "Kapo", who did not spare the blows to the French or other deportees. He proved to be a very cruel man and he was very zealous in his work for the firm "UNIVERSALE HOCH UND TIEFBAU A.G. No 6 RENNGLASSE in Vienna" (1st Art.). For the reward, he received cigarettes, better food, and was in every respect treated with consideration. He often insulted the French deportees with "French pigs" (he speaks, by the way, good enough the French language). I was beaten by him but for one time, when I dealt with blocks of concrete weighing approx. 50 kilos. He always found our work to be too slow because, not being fed sufficiently it was difficult for the deportees to carry out exhausting work for 10 to 12 hours. I was never a member of his working party, but being with the working party of crushers, he often came to see us in order to check our work and to complain to the SS-men about the poor rendering at work. One comrade of mine, by name of Rene MACQUET, got his lip split in consequence of blows received by GARTNER. Other LOIBL-PASS deportees will certainly be able to give more details. Moreover, GARTNER had pro-German feelings and he played the spy for the SS-men in order to please them more. He was very happy when he in March-April 44 put on the German uniform of "Volkssturm", and he trained together with the SS-men in order to defend the tunnel against the Allied Armies.

It would be useful to ask him for the information about other Austrian "Kapos", especially about a certain "August", Kapo with the crushers. Moreover, he could give information about the SS-guards, for instance about the "le medaille" (the decorated), who was a brute, or an other SS-man who fired at point blank at the deportee Maurice MURAT, fracturing him the clavicle and one bullet grazing his carotid.

Further more, he could give information about "Jules" the Blockaeltester, about the Head of the blocks: "Le tatoue called Karl", Head of the Block 3, "Eddy", Head of the Block 4, "Moneuil", Head of the Block 2 and the Head of the Block 5. There is also a certain YVEDIAMITON surnamed "Nimbus" who is said to live at Salzburg, and who was the terror of the deportees. "Nimbus" designated the deportees who did not work as much as he wanted, in order to be transferred to Mauthausen where many of them died.

GARTNER could guide the Justice in tracing the above criminals. He does not deserve any consideration and he must pay for all illtreatments the deportees underwent.

(sgd) ROY Regis.

Translator and typist: LAURENCIO

TRANSLATED COPY

DEPOSITION

of

Jakob WINKLER

Deposition on oath of Jakob WINKLER, male, of Klingenstein (Pfalz), sworn before M. GARNIER, Charles, Eugene Henri, attached War Crimes Investigation Unit B.T.A. at Baden-Baden on the 4th of March 1947.

My name is Jakob WINKLER; I was born on the 24.7.1892 at ZWEIRUECKEN and I am a gardener by trade; my nationality is German. I was Camp-Commandant of Loibl-Pass Labour-Camp from 1st August 1943 till 9th November 1943 in my capacity of Obersturmfuehrer and then, from this date till 12th May 1945, in my capacity of Hauptsturmfuehrer. During all this time I was alone responsible for the camp. Till March 1945 I was responsible to the Commandant of Mauthausen-Camp and later to the Gruppenfuehrer ROESSNER. My responsibility covered everything that happened in the camp. Especially I was responsible for the fact that the internees were compelled to work under very bad conditions, that is to say that the work was much too hard for the food they got and that the clothing they had was insufficient for the cold temperature prevailing at that time of the year. Then I was responsible for the beating the prisoners got when they did not perform the fixed amount of work. I was responsible, too, for the death of the men that had died in my camp from over-exertion and from exhaustion.

On the 26th of January 1945 a hangback by name of LUU was killed in my commando. In view of my capacity of camp-leader, I am also responsible for this incident. The food the internees got was far too insufficient and out of proportions with the hard work they had to perform. Here my responsibility is likewise involved as I was the Commandant of the camp. Furthermore, I am also responsible for the removal of the internees to Mauthausen, where they were to be killed.

On the 5th May 1945 I got the order to hang the SS-man ZIMMERMANN. I did not know why he was to be hanged and, although he was a soldier belonging to my commando, I did not try to ascertain what the reason for this order was. I have not hanged ZIMMERMANN as he succeeded in getting away.

I sign this statement voluntarily; I have not been compelled to put my signature to it.

(sgd) WINKLER

SWORN by the Deponent Jakob WINKLER voluntarily at Baden-Baden on 4th March 1947 before me, M. GARNIER, Charles, Eugene Henri, Civilian Investigator, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) GARNIER

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

STATEMENT

Taken down with Dr. RAMSAUER Sigbert, born on the 19.10.1909 in KLAGENFURT. Made on the 27.6.46.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything and anything I may say will be taken down in writing and given in evidence.

I was working as a doctor of the working Camp LOIBLASS from July 1943 till the 7.5.1945.

During this time there I saw or heard the following:

During this period I saw about 20-25 dead. These dead were burned according to the order of Mauthausen (Staf. ZIEREIS) by my instruction and under my inspection. Amongst these are: about 15 through illness, 2 through operation (one through sepsis, phlegmons of the leg and of the abdominal integuments), one with a broken spine through injection (Euthanasie) painless death). About 8 persons were shot, according to the statement of the Camp Commandant WINKLER "Trying to escape".

In about 5 cases I know about the ill-treatment of prisoners, the worst case was broken ribs. According to statements of prisoners I know that the culprits have been SACHSE, GRUSCHWITZ, BINDER, BRITSCHKE, MEYER.

At the most I have done twice an Euthanasie through injections; 1. Morphine, 2. Narcosis, 3. Injection with petrol, which was followed by immediate death.

According to my medical knowledge death was unavoidable in every case. Therefore, and for to stop the pains and the fear of death I have done the Euthanasie.

About 100 sick prisoners, whose recovery was not possible within a reasonable space of time I have sent to Mauthausen to the hospital for prisoners. I do not know anything about the further destiny of those sick prisoners.

sgt. Dr. RAMSAUER

I have read over the above statement which is correct and true and made quite voluntary.

sgt. Dr. SIGBERT RAMSAUER.

Statement taken down by Capt. J.A. German, War Crimes Investigator through the medium of S/Sgt. Klein A. Interpreter JAG Branch BIA.

Sgt. J.A. German Capt.

I certify that the above translation is correct and true to my best ability.

TRANSLATED COPY
S T A T E M E N T

made by SACHSE Karl born 3.3.1902 at Lausnitz.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything, and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

(sgd) Karl SACHSE

I admit having caused the prisoners to lie down flat on their bellies at roll-calls when I was Rapportfuehrer in Loibl Pass Labour-Camp and having then trampled them under feet.

Furthermore, I admit having beaten the prisoners on several occasions.

In addition to that, I remember also having boxed the ears of the Polish prisoner-doctor ROKIKI (on one occasion).

I deny, however, having ever ill-treated any sick prisoners.

(sgd) Karl SACHSE

I have read over the above statement made by me, and it is correct and true and made quite voluntarily.

(sgd) Karl SACHSE

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

STATEMENT of PORTSCHEL Friedrich now in custody 373 POW Camp Wolfsberg.

I have been warned that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and used in evidence.

(Sgd) PORTSCHEL Friedrich.

I first went to the LOIBL PASS in August 1943 and was there until the end of the war. During my tour of duty there I remember cases of shootings.

In September 1943 a Polish Prisoner was shot by Unterscharfuhrer DELLWIG. Delwig and I together with two others were on guard duty under command of Unterscharfuhrer KESZNER. KESZNER shortened the area between guards so that the Pole was out of the area. KESZNER ordered me to shoot the man and I refused so he ordered DELLWIG to shoot and he did so firing two and killing the man. Hauptmann SCHNELDER who was near by said a doctor should be fetched but KESZNER replied a doctor was not necessary as the man would be shot until he was dead.

Hauptscharfuhrer WINKLER passed by and DELLWIG reported that he had shot a prisoner trying to escape to which WINKLER replied "thank you"; later the body was burnt.

About February 1945 a Russian Prisoner who should have been working went into the bathhouse. He was fetched out by Unterscharfuhrer DELLWIG and as a punishment was made to stand against the wire looking out of the camp. DELLWIG told him when he was tired he could fetch one of the tar barrels, which were outside the area. When he went to fetch one of these he was shot by Roterfuhrer AUGUSTIN, although I did not actually see the shot fired, I saw the corpse and know this to be the truth.

Although I have not actually seen any other people shot; I have seen bodies of prisoners who had been shot taken to be burnt. When one asked what had happened, one was told to mind one's own business.

I also remember Dr RAMSAUER reporting to Hauptsturmfuhrer WINKLER that he had several prisoners who were ill and must be sent to the hospital in MAUTHAUSEN. To this WINKLER replied that they could work until they were well.

(sgd) PORTSCHEL Friedrich

I have read over the above statement and it is correct and true and given without coercion.

(Sgd) PORTSCHEL Friedrich.

Statement taken by Capt. J. A. GERMAN, War Crimes Investigator B.T.A. through the medium of S/Sgt WEST 373 POW Camp.

(Sgd) Capt. J. A. GERMAN

This statement was translated by me to the best of my ability and is a true and correct one.

(Sgd) G. WEST S/Sgt.

C O P YSTATEMENT BY FRIEDRICH FORSCHEL

In August 1943 I went to the Loibl Pass. My duties were those of a sentry, orderly Sgt. and guarding the camp. From the 1.1.45 until 5.4.45, I had my own working party whose job it was to cut wood for the whole camp. I handled the POWs in a manner which I thought to be correct. No member of my party ever made any attempt to escape. Not far from the working area was the spot where the shot PW's were burnt. That some were burnt, I know to be correct, as I saw it myself as well as the two about whom I spoke of in my interrogation. Making enquiries about such things was discouraged, and when we did ask any questions we were told to mind our own business.

Concerning Oberscharfuehrer JORN.

Jorn was at first on the north side and then later on the south side of the pass. As to the date I cannot remember. I did a lot of duty with him when he was doing first tour of duty and I, the second. I was also often with him on escort duty, and during this time I did not notice that the PWs showed any particular hatred against Jorn.

Concerning BRITZKE

This man was on the north side of the pass and therefore I did not come into contact with him and am not in a position to say anything about him.

Concerning Uschaf. SACKS.

Was on the North side as reporter, and came each day with his report to the C.O. It was during these visits that I saw him. As to the way in which he treated the PW's I do not know, although it was said to me by the two or three German PW's who were with him that his handling was bad in every way.

Of the Russians about whom I spoke today, 13.9.46, I can recollect nothing of further interest. I know only that during the midday-meal he escaped and that a search party was sent out. I heard that later he was captured. As to anybody being shot I know nothing about it. When PW's were recaptured they were sent to Mauthausen and tried there.

When I was out with working parties at night I was given orders to see that no PW's sat between the small trucks of gravel which passed by, and that no fires were lit. When fires were lit I put them out according to my instructions from Haupt. S.F. MAIER.

Together with the 5 German PW's with whom I was arrested, was Kapos and they have accused me of striking PWs. I cannot say anything against 5 and it is also useless that I attempt to do so. When I was released from St. Martin, I went a day later to Spital and then some time later I went to RIMINI where I met another 20 PW's, 2 of these I knew - POMERENKE and PIEFF. I request that if possible these two be called for evidence.

Concerning BINDERIG and HANKE.

These two had each a working party on the road between ST ANNA and LOIBL PASS. There, I heard from German PWs who were in these parties, that when the opportunity came, they would settle up with the two of them. But as I was not with these two working parties, I am not able to say anything about them.

Concerning RAMSAUER and WINKLER

When I was on sentry duty by the hospital, I heard RAMSAUER say to WINKLER that he should send a party to MAUTHAUSEN because the men were sick

/ and unable

-2-

and unable to work. WINKLER said, he could not send them all away, but that they should work until they were better.

Whilst on sentry duty, I had to fetch the PWs who were sick and take them to hospital, which was a little way outside the camp.

When their treatment was finished, they were brought back to me by the M.I. Orderly and I then took them back into the camp.

I was on this duty for two or three weeks and was relieved half way through each day.

From the fifth of April till the first of May I was in Klagenfurt hospital with bad eyes.

I hereby state that the above is the truth.

Signed: Friedrich FORSCHEL

TRANSLATED COPY

S T A T E M E N T

taken down with the prisoner KOEBERNIK Hugo in 373 POW Camp Wolfsberg on the 10th of March 1947.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything, and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

(sgd) KOEBERNIK

I, KOEBERNIK Hugo, declare herewith that I was an eye-witness to the beatings inflicted upon the prisoners by the kapos. In my working-commando, too, prisoners got occasionally a **thrashing**, but particulars are now beyond my recollections. Such incidents were not a consequence of orders given by me. However no steps have been taken by me to prevent these **thrashings**.

I remember that a man had been shot at the entrance-drive in January 1944.

(sgd) KOEBERNIK

I have read over the above statement made by me, and it is correct and true and made quite voluntarily.

(sgd) KOEBERNIK

This statement was taken down in German language by Capt. L. HILLMAN, MC. (348659) Gen. List War Crimes Investigator of the office of the D.J.A.G. CME on the tenth day of March 1947.

(sgd) L. HILLMAN, Capt.

Official translation : Poellinger, H.

TRANSLATED COPY

(translated from very bad German)

STATEMENT taken down with Franz KESSNER, at present in custody in 373 POW camp Wolfsberg.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything, and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and may be given in evidence.

(sgd) Franz KESSNER

On the 10th October, I was transferred to the Loibl Pass Labour camp for disciplinary reasons, and I stayed there from 1943 to 1944 performing guard-duties. In the course of this lapse of time, I had once been posted to the North Camp, but was transferred back again to the South Camp, as I was too kind to the prisoners, according to the statements of other Unterfuehrer. At that time, it was especially the Hauptsturmfuehrer LEMLEN, a man native of the Rhineland, who behaved in an objectionable way towards the prisoners. Whenever the prisoners did not fall in quickly enough, he would belabour them with kicks in a brutal way and it was all the same to him where he hit. LEMLEN was transferred back to Mauthausen.

From the prisoners and from my fellow-guards I learned that the deputy of the Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER, the Oberscharfuehrer GRUSCHITZ, and the Rapportfuehrer SACHSE, the Oberfuehrer BRITZKE as well as the Unterscharfuehrer KOEPPERNIK were likewise treating the prisoners in an objectionable way. In the South Camp, it was the Hauptsturmfuehrer MAIER who used to ill-treat the prisoners. On the march to the work-place, or at roll calls, he would beat them with the stick he had got, paying no heed to the spot where he struck. We also had an Oberscharfuehrer by name of BUCHER who was so hot-headed that he used to deal blows for any trifling matter and he, too, struck without looking where the stroke fell. This I have seen and observed myself.

Once the Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER was present on the building-ground and had punished on this occasion 2 Frenchmen or Poles - I don't remember their nationality - for sitting down and smoking. The punishment consisted in standing to attention for 12 hours in the night and cold with the face turned to the fence. Just on that day I was on guard-duty and let the prisoners come into the barrack, but at 6 o'clock in the morning they had to be seen standing there again. This kind of punishment had been imposed on several prisoners by the Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER.

One day an accident occurred, a big stone having fallen down and hurt a prisoner in the back. He was brought to the camp-hospital whence he returned as a dead man. From a prisoner doing duty as medical-orderly I heard then that RAMSAUER had given him an injection. A prisoner, who was a little cracked, was shot some day by the Unterscharfuehrer DELLWIG by the guard-house: it was no attempt to escape. A Slovene and a Pole having escaped, the Pole was shot, and, on the following day, the Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER had his things collected while the corpse was left lying on a slope in the wood. Another prisoner, belonging to Maier's Commando was shot down with several shots when he was going back to work after the midday's break. The prisoner was still alive, but I don't know what happened to him afterwards. One day a German convict (criminal) had been detailed to the commando working at the second anti-tank ditch I was in charge of. The convict had been formerly employed in the dining-hall for collecting plates. I had the impression that he used to inform the Hauptsturmfuehrer about every trifling matter that was discussed by us or by the prisoners. Owing to his uncleanliness (he eased himself in a wash-bucket), he was punished with standing at the fence for 12 hours, and, on the next day, he was detailed to my commando. Seeing that he was unable to handle a pick, I made him carry water and the Unterscharfuehrer GOTTNER was escorting him. Once we heard a shot and, afterwards, GOTTNER reported that he had shot the convict in an attempt to escape. The convict was lying at a distance of 2 meters from the way and I sent for the Hauptsturmfuehrer WINKLER. The convict was brought

/to

0903

-2-

to the camp with a wheelbarrow. That's all I am still able to remember. Moreover, I have already written down, in Tarent, a narration of 12 pages about the happenings I witnessed in Mauthausen.

(sgd) Franz KESSNER
AAO 67036

Wolfsberg, February the 6th, 1947.

Among the overseers there was a bricklayer's foreman who used to beat the prisoners and, as I beat him too, I was removed from the Kommando. The second man was LEKOWISCH; he did not permit the prisoners taking any piece of wood-cuttings. On account of my telling him that he had no authority for giving orders to the prisoners, it came to blows and I was likewise removed from this Kommando. The reason for my removal was my standing for the prisoners.

(sgd) Franz KESSNER AAO 67036

I have read over the above statement made by me, and it is correct and true, and made quite voluntarily.

(Sgd) Franz KESSNER

Official translation: Poellinger, H.

STATEMENT

taken from Max SKIRDA., born on the 7th March, 1901, at EBING, Germany.

I have been told that I am not obliged to say anything, but whatever I say will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence.

(sgd) SKIRDA Max

"Since the 2nd June, 1943, I was in the LOIBL-TRASS labor-camp employed as 'Block senior' i.e. in charge of a 'Block'. Previously I had been in Buchenwald, Sachsenburg and Mauthausen concentration camps in custody as a habitual criminal.

I admit, that, as 'Block-senior' on the LOIBL-TRASS, I frequently beat up fellow prisoners, hitting them hard with my hands and also using a rubber pipe, also, to have kicked them with my feet. Among these prisoners was the man with whom I am confronted, but whose name I do not know, but who has been in my 'Block'. I admit, to have beaten and kicked this man frequently.

(sgd) SKIRDA Max

I have read the above statements. They are correct and true and I had occasion to make amendments.

(sgd) SKIRDA Max

Statement taken down by S/Sgt N. C. BROWN, War Crimes Group South-Eastern Europe, in the presence of M. Francis CHAFFIN, (witness referred to in the above statement).

(sgd) N. C. BROWN. S/Sgt.

Klagenfurt,
2nd June, 1947 Austria.

4 June 1947

STATEMENT

of SKIRDE Max, taken down through Capt J. A. GERMAN, War Crimes Group (SEE) HQ, BTA, in the presence of Mr. CHAPPIN and Mr. THEETEN, in the KLAGENFURT Landesgericht on 4.6.1947 at 11.15.

I have been warned that I am not obliged to say anything, and that anything I may say will be taken down in writing and can be used as evidence.

(sgd) SKIRDE MAX.

In the beginning of the formation of the camp Untersturmführer LUDOLPH ordered a daily parade of the CAPOs', where he ordered to treat the inmates most severely and not to grant them any privileges. He ordered us personally to illtreat the prisoners. At the time when LUDOLPH was camp leader, the prisoners were so beaten that they were unable to work. Finally the engineers of the building firm complained over the body weakness of the prisoners through this treatment. On account of this LUDOLPH was transferred to MAUTHAUSEN and WINKLER replaced him. The beating of prisoners continued also under WINKLER, though WINKLER was not such a fearful type as LUDOLPH.

It was a standing order that the CAPOs' and Blockelders were there to beat the prisoners and RAP-ORTFÜHRER GOGGEL obtained for this purpose ends of rubber hoses.

(sgd) SKIRDE MAX

The Red Cross parcels of the prisoners were censored through the Rapportführer, and it was well known that all valuable objects, such as cigarettes, were taken out for the SS personnel. As Blockeldest I was continually together with the prisoners and so I describe a work day in the camp as follows:-

Reveille at 0430 hrs, issue of food $\frac{1}{2}$ litre of watery soup, no bread.
 0600 March to the tunnel.
 1200 Return to the camp (in 20 minutes)
 1225 Midday meal: 1 litre turnip soup, usually with a few bad potatoes.
 1240 Return to the tunnel (later the food was sent to the tunnel).
 1300 Start work again.
 1800 March from the tunnel to the camp. Every prisoner had to carry a heavy stone for path-building in the camp.
 1830 Work in the camp: tree-felling, path-building etc.
 2000 Evening meal: $\frac{1}{3}$ bread, 1 slice water sausage.
 2100 "Lights-out".

All CAPOs' and Blockelders were particularly ordered that the prisoners were not allowed to have any books, paper and pencils. Playing cards and games of any description were forbidden.

Prisoners who wanted to report sick had to wait in the infirmary to report. If they were not badly ill, they were usually sent back to work. WINKLER used to go in the infirmary and chased the ill people out to work without the knowledge of Dr. RAMSAUER.

Many of the CAPOs' were homosexuals. Thus homosexual intercourse in the camp was common. Many of the younger prisoners prostituted themselves on the promise of better treatment and better food.

On the 5 April 45 an order came from HIMMLER which stated that should the war be lost, all prisoners including the Germans were to be shot. WINKLER held in the middle of April a parade whereby he instructed the Germans to join and be clothed as men on probation in the Volksturm under

/threats

0906

threats of instant shooting in case of refusal. Oberscharführer ZORN warned as in particular that the order of HIMMLER was there.

(sgd) SKIRDE MAX

I have read the above statement. It is correct and true, and I had the opportunity to make alterations.

(sgd) SKIRDE MAX.

forty seven
twenty fifth of April

GOSSE Roger, Public Security Officer at
the H.Q. French Military Government of Vienna (Austria)
Pursuing our investigations
we interrogate the under named who, upon
successive interpellations and through the medium of an
interpreter, states as follows:

Particulars

Interrogation of
GARTNER Johann, 43 years,
resident Talheimerstrasse
No 35 Vienna XVI.

My name is GARTNER Johann, I was born on
15 November 1904 at Kaarsten ALGAU (Germany), of late
Alois and of Maria MEYER, I exercise the profession
of locksmith. I live in Vienna XVI, Talheimerstrasse
No. 35. I am divorced and married again to Emma
BARTES, I am father of 7 children, I am an Austrian
national. I received no decorations and have never
been convicted. I am a member of the communist
party since 1921.

GARTNER Johann,
suspect of having been
Leader

Facts:

In 1938 I was sent by the Office i/o
Obligatory Labour to the working camp WOLFRATSAUSEN
near Munich. Upon my arrival there I was put in
charge of the supervision and cleaning of the camp
premises.

In April 1939 I was arrested by Gestapo for
communist activities. I was detained in the Munich
Policequarters until 3 May 1939. Then I was
transferred to the MATHAUSEN concentration camp where
I remained under observation for 6 months, and I was
subsequently sent to the Block 5. I have been
successively employed on unloading railway trucks and
as cleaner. 1 November 1944 I worked with a
disciplinary Coy in a quarry because I had stolen
food from a store. In this camp were French POW's
and deportees; there were also Russians, Belgians,
Italians and Americans.

Appendices:

Warrant of arrest
Individual notice
1 Order for incarceration
2 Certificates
Copy of a letter

On 23 September 1943 I was sent together
with 300 of my comrades to the LOIBL-PASS concentration
camp where I worked as a miner and subsequently as
driver of a Diesel engine.

Seen and forwarded to
the Delegate for the
Investigation of War
Crimes

Chief of Public
Security
Signature illegible

On 6 May 1945 all Austrian and German
internees were without special action incorporated
in the SS. At the advance of the Allies we
received the order to burn all documents relating to
the prisoners. I took advantage of this and got hold
of my Internee's Card which I concealed until my
departure.

On 12 May 1945 I deserted the German army
and surrendered at BISCHOFSHOFEN. There I reported
to the American authorities, and show them my card of
Political Internee. They have issued me with a
certificate. I had to hand them over my Card of
Internee.

/ During

-2-

During my internment in the LOIBL-PASS camp, at the end of 1944, I was designated together with 65 of my comrades, 30 of which were Frenchmen, to be sent to MAUTHAUSEN camp in order to pass into the gas chamber. I have intervened at DR. FILL, Director of the enterprise for opening the tunnels, whom I know since the time when I worked as a mechanic. I entreated the afore named in order that he may intervene in our favour. He immediately contacted SS general KOSSNER who gave the orders that the transport would not be sent to MAUTHAUSEN. I am in the possession of a letter by DR. FILL which corroborates what I have just said to you. DR. FILL is at present staying at STEEG on HALLSTATTERSEE, Ober-Osterreich.

After his statement - translated from German - has been read over to him, the named GARTNER Johann persist and signs.

Security Officer

(sgd) GARTNER Johann

Taking into account that the named GARTNER Johann does not recognise the facts which he is accused of, and that on the other hand these facts cannot be checked.

He will be locked up at STEINHOF, awaiting his appearance before a competent court.

Security Officer

We enclose herewith : Warrant of arrest of the accused, an individual notice, Order for incarceration, Copy of the letter by DR. FILL, 2 Certificates, one of which issued by the American authorities.

Security Officer

This document has been made in Vienna on twentieth of April thousand nine hundred forty seven, and is to be forwarded to the Delegate for the Investigation of War Crimes.

Security Officer

Signature illogible.

Official Translation : LAVRENCIC

6440/UK/G/652

0909

MEINBURG, Berthold
and 2

Date Submitted	Decision of Committee I	
11 SEP 1947	1-2: A	by Cards checked List 64

6440/UK/G/652

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

MD/JAG/FS/76/196(1K)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

0910

6440/UK/G/652

4 SEP 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-1/B 631 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Berthold MEIBURG - Civilian Policeman

2. Friedrich ^{WILHELM} GRIEGER

Both in custody.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

March or April 1945.

BRUNSWICK.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder ~~and~~ attempted murder of prisoners of war.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder ~~and~~ attempted murder.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Either early in March or April 1945 both accused were in an air-raid shelter during an air-raid by the Allies on BRUNSWICK. The accused GRIEGER was the warden responsible for the shelter in question. During the raid three Yugoslav prisoners of war came into the shelter and it was discovered that they had stolen sugar beet in their possession. It transpired that the prisoners had taken the sugar beet from a local farm, the owner of which happened to be in the shelter. During a pause in the air-raid both accused took the three prisoners back to the farm where they were made to replace the sugar beet on the spot from which they had stolen it. Immediately they had done so GRIEGER ordered MEIBURG to do his duty, whereupon, first MEIBURG and then GRIEGER drew their pistols and fired at the prisoners from a range of three yards. They all fell to the ground and were left for dead. The air-raid then recommenced and the accused and witnesses of the shooting returned to the shelter. After the air-raid was over the accused and witnesses returned to the spot where the bodies had been left

(Continued overleaf) /lying

TRANSMITTED BY: Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See "Short Statement of Facts".

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS - (Contd.)

lying but they had disappeared. However, one prisoner was later found close to the spot with wounds in his stomach and jaw. This man was admitted to hospital where he died the next day. There is evidence to show that the other two wounded men were also admitted to hospital but it is not known whether or not they recovered.

Translation ofDeposition No.1Deposition of
WALTER KRAUSE

Deposition on oath of Walter Krause, male, of 20 Limbeckerstrasse Braunschweig, sworn before Lieut. A.R. D'Altagues, General List of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Braunschweig, on June 18th 1947.

I am Walter Krause, born 4. 2.1898 at Braunschweig, I live at Limbecker Strasse 20 in Braunschweig. I am a locksmith by profession. I am married and I have three children. Two girls of 32 and 26 years of age and one son of 20 years of age. I believe in God (gottglaubig) and I am of German nationality. Since 1. 5.1933 I have been a member of the NSDAP. During the war I was a Hilfsblockleiter. I did not belong to any subsidiary organisations of the party. I was a member of the NSV from 1943. I did not hold any offices there.

I was a shelter supervisor (Bunkerwart) in the shelter in the Borsig strasse since 1940. In the month of March 1945 I was in the shelter late at night. When I came down the steps I saw 3 prisoners of war in uniform standing in the shelter. These three prisoners had beetroot in their arms. I heard Fricke saying these prisoners may return the beetroot where it had come from. Thereupon Grieger, Meinburg, myself as well as some other people, I can not remember now who it was, went along with the prisoners to the beetroot pit of Fricke's farm.

When we arrived at the pit the prisoners throw the beetroot into the pit. I stood about 5 or 6 metres behind Meinburg and Grieger and I could see that shots were fired. I can not say now who fired first but I can say with certainty that both fired. The prisoners fell to the ground. I have not heard that the prisoners groaned or cried. Immediately after the shots had been fired I returned to the shelter. I have not seen Meinburg or Grieger returning into the shelter.

After the all-clear, that may have been about one hour later, I left the shelter together with Kuester and Thaeringen. On my way home I noticed a prisoner of war who was sitting on the steps of the bombed out Bebelhof. We assumed that this was one of the people shot at. We stopped about 10 metres from the prisoner. A car came pass and stopped in front of us. I believe that Thaeringen or Kuester told the police officer who sat in the car, that there was one wounded prisoner of war here. I left for home after that. Thaeringen and Kuester stayed with the prisoner. I went home and I do not know what happened to the prisoner.

At the shooting Meinburg and Grieger both wore their uniform, both were in possession of a revolver. When the shots were fired Meinburg and Grieger were standing in a distance of about 3 or 4 metres from the prisoners.

That is all I have to say about the incident.

Sworn by the said deponent, Walter Krause, voluntarily at Braunschweig on June 19th 1947 before me, Lieut. A.R. D'Altagues of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Walter Krause, deposition No.1.

H. Q. BAOR
July 8th 1947.

(Signed)

S/Sgt.
Interpreter
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of Deposition Deposition No.2
of
Heinrich Fricke

Deposition on oath of Heinrich Fricke, male, of Hentschelstrasse 17 Braunschweig, sworn before Lieut. D'Astagues A.R., General List, of War Crimes Group (N.E.), at Braunschweig, on June 18th 1947.

I am Heinrich Fricke, born 19. 9.1903 in Braunschweig, my home is at Hentschelstrasse 17. I am married and I have one child of 8 years of age, I am a farmer by profession. I am of Protestant religion and of German nationality. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or of one of their subsidiary organisations.

In the beginning of March 1945 I had gone with my family to the air raid shelter in the course of an air raid alarm, at about 22.00 hrs. After about one hour or one and a half hours I was called to the entrance of the shelter by a man whom I did not know. At the entrance stood the shelter policeman Meinburg, the shelter supervisor Grieger and some more people as well as three P.O.s. I assume these prisoners were Slovaks. I also assumed that the three prisoners came from the School in the Wolfenbuetzler Strasse, where these prisoners used to be accommodated. The three Slovaks had beetroot in their arms. I was asked by one of the people present, I do not know now who it was, whether the beetroot belonged to me. As I possessed at the time in the vicinity of the Bebelhof (then Limbeckerhof) a beetroot pit, and as there was no other such pit in the vicinity, I replied that these most probably were mine. One of the people present then asked what had to be done with the prisoners to which I replied that they may take the beetroot back to the place where they had taken them. I saw then that the three prisoners and with them Meinburg, Grieger and Krause left the shelter. A few minutes later I went myself accompanied by Hermann Bienert to the farm in order to ascertain whether everything was in order. The doors to my house remained always open in case of an alarm so that help could arrive quickly in case of fire. After I had ascertained that everything at home was all right, I went back to the shelter again. I had been away from the shelter for about 8 minutes. On the way to my farm and on the way back to the shelter I did not hear any shots. After about 20 to 25 minutes Grieger and Meinburg came back into the shelter. They entered the room of the shelter administration official Stahlgut, and I was present in his room as well. Meinburg then said that the three prisoners had escaped, that he had called them and that he had then fired after them. Grieger did not say anything about the matter and we did not ask him about it.

The next day Meinburg said in the shelter, that he had searched for the three prisoners later on in the night, but that these were not found. I do not know what had happened to the prisoners.

I can say about Grieger that he was a man who could easily get excited. He has asked Meinburg several times that he (Meinburg) should apply stronger means. He was very actively working for the party and he was unpopular because of his harshness.

That is all I have to say to this matter.

Sworn by the said deponent Heinrich Fricke, voluntarily before me Lieut. A.R. D'Astagues, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine, on June 18th 1947, at Braunschweig.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Heinrich Fricke, deposition No.2.

H.Q. BAOR
July 8th 1947.

S/Sgt, Interpreter
War Crimes Group (N.E)

Translation ofDeposition No. 3.Deposition ofKARL HEINZ BIENERT.

Deposition on oath of Karl Heinz Bienert, male, of 9 Borsigstrasse Braunschweig, sworn before Lieut. A.R. D'astugues, General List of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Braunschweig, on June 18th 1947.

I am Karl Heinz Bienert, born 17.5.1928 at at Braunschweig, I live at 9 Borsiger Strasse. I am single and live with my parents. I am of protestant religion and of German nationality. I was a member of the Hitler Jugend since 20.4.1938. I have not been a member of any subsidiary formation of the NSDAP.

In the beginning of March 1945 I was on my way as a messenger in Borsigstrasse, Limbockerstrasse and Hentschelstrasse. It was during an air raid at night. When I arrived in front of the shelter I saw several people standing there as well as 3 prisoners of war. Shortly afterwards Meinburg, Grieger and a third man, whom I however did not recognize, came out from the shelter and these three left together with the three prisoners in the direction of the farm of the farmer Fricke.

I followed this group of men, although no one had asked me to do so, just because I was curious what the matter was. The group went to the beetroot pit belonging to the farmer Fricke, situated about 50 metres behind Fricke's house. I could see then that one of the prisoners pointed with his hand to the pit holding a beetroot in his hand. I came nearer to a distance of about 10 metres and I heard Grieger saying to Meinburg: "Berthold, do your duty". Whereupon Meinburg drew his pistol and shot at the three prisoners from a distance of about three metres. He fired 3 shots. The prisoners fell to the ground. Thereupon full alarm was sounded. A few seconds afterwards Grieger drew his pistol as well and fired three shots at the lying prisoners from a distance of about 3 metres. The prisoners did not give any sound. Whether the prisoners were dead I can not say, as I went away immediately afterwards towards the shelter. I did not return to this spot after the alarm was over. When I came back to the shelter I only told my father about the incident and he advised me to keep my mouth shut. I have not seen Meinburg and Grieger returning to the shelter. I do not know what had happened to the three prisoners, people only talked that the prisoners had not been found. I could not recognise the third man who accompanied Meinburg and Grieger with the 3 prisoners, but this man was present at the shooting.

That is all I have to say about the incident.

Sworn by the said deponent Karl Heinz Bienert, voluntarily at Braunschweig, on June 18th 1947, before me, Lieut. A.R. D'astugues detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl Heinz Bienert, deposition No. 3.

F.M. Barbov S/Sgt. Interpreter.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

H.Q. BAOR.
July 8th 1947.

Translation ofDeposition No. 4.Deposition ofPAUL BUSCH

Deposition on oath of Paul BUSCH, male, of 54 Siegfriedstrasse, Brunswick sworn before Lieut. A.R. D'astugues, General List, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Braunschweig, on June 18th 1947.

I am Paul Busch born 6.2.1900 in Braunschweig, I live at 54 Siegfriedstrasse at Braunschweig, I am businessman by profession. I am married and I have a daughter of 26 years of age. I am of protestant religion. I have never been a member of the NSDAP. In 1943 I was called up to the Luftschutzpolizei (air raid police) as a Wachtmeister (Sgt.) I have been a member of the DAF since 1938.

In the beginning of March 1945 I was ordered by Captain Berndes to keep a watch, in my capacity as a Sgt (Wachtmeister) of the air raid police, on the shelter supervisor and party official GRIEGER. The reason was that there were continuous complaints about Grieger coming to the H.Q. of the air raid police.

So many complaints about Grieger's tyrannical behaviour in the shelter as well as generally towards the population were received at the H.Q. air raid police, that his case was forwarded to the Kreisleitung. In spite of this Grieger was not dismissed as the Kreisleiter Heilig helped him at the time.

During the air raid alarm I saw that several slowak prisoners of war were brought into the shelter. After some time these prisoners, they might have been three or four, left the shelter accompanied by Meinburg Grieger and Thaeringen. As far as I can remember the farmer Fricke went behind. I placed myself to the entrance of the shelter as I wanted to know where these people were going. After a while I heard several shots fired. After about 15 to 20 minutes Grieger and Meinburg came back to the shelter and Meinburg said as he was entering the shelter: "Well, they won't steal any more beetroot!" - I saw that Meinburg had a revolver in his hand, and I asked him about the following: "Where will you get your cartridges back, if you have fired?" whereupon he answered: "I shall get these from Gestapo again".

After about one hour, when the air raid alarm was over, I saw Meinburg, Grieger as well as several other men leaving the shelter. All went towards the farm of the farmer Fricke. I went home with my wife, my flat was just opposite the shelter in the Borsigstrasse. The next morning people talked about Slovaks who were shot or shot at, but that no one could find them.

I have nothing to add to my statement.

Sworn by the said deponent Paul Busch, voluntarily, at Braunschweig on June 18th 1947, before me, Lieut. A.R. D'astugues, Investigating Officer, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Paul Busch, deposition No. 4.

F.M. Barbey S/Sgt. Interpreter
War Crimes Group (NWE)

H.Q. BAOR.
July 9th 1947.

Translation of

Deposition No. 6.

Deposition of
Ewald KUESTER

Deposition on oath of Ewald Kuester, male, of 29 Amtsbergstrasse Braunschweig, sworn before Lieut. D'astagues R.A., General List, of War Crimes Group (NWE) on June 20th 1947.

I am Ewald Kuester, born 6. 9. 1887 in Theisinger near Zwitz (Thuringia). I am married and I had one son, who died in 1935. I am of protestant religion and of German nationality. I am a smith by profession. I have been a member of the NSDAP since 1933. I was a Scharfuehrer in the SA reserve since 1930.

In the beginning of March 1945 I stood at the entrance of the air raid shelter in the Borsigstrasse (west entrance) in my capacity of a shelter supervisor. About at midnight, I can not remember the exact time, 3 or 4 P.o.W's were brought into the anteroom of the shelter. I noticed that they had beetroot beneath their coats. It may be that Kramer had brought these people into the shelter, but I cannot remember this exactly.

After about quarter of an hour the prisoners of war left through the west entrance in the company of Meinburg and Grieger. I can not say to-day whether Krause and Kramer were in the group as well. I remained in the shelter the whole time until the all-clear came and until all the people went home. After that I had to switch off the lights. After the all clear I went with several people, one of them certainly was Grieger, along the Borsigstrasse and through the garden of the farmer Fricke. I just remember now that Meinburg and Thaeringen was in the group as well. When we passed the bombed laundry I saw a prisoner sitting there on the steps. I imagine that this prisoner was one of the above mentioned prisoners, the prisoners who had been brought into the shelter two hours ago. I can not affirm this however with certainty. I noticed that the man was bleeding in his face. A few minutes later a car passed and Grieger and Meinburg stopped the car and asked the man in uniform sitting in the car to have an ambulance sent from town. I heard that the man in the car promised to send the ambulance. Thereupon I went home. I did not look after the prisoner and I have not talked to him.

I have never beaten up a prisoner. I have nothing to add to my statement.

(signed) Ewald Kuester.

Sworn by the said deponent Ewald Kuester, voluntarily at Braunschweig on June 20th 1947 before me Lieut. A.T. D'astagues, Investigating Officer, detailed by C. in. C. British Army of the Rhine.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Ewald Kuester, deposition No. 6.

(signed) F.W. Darby
S/Sgt. Interpreter,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

H.Q. BAOR
July 20th 1947

Translation of

Deposition of
ERNST ULBRICH

Deposition No. 7.

Deposition on oath of Ernst Ulbrich, male, of Sandgrubenweg, 47,
Braunschweig Sued, before Lieut. A.R. D' Astuges, General List, of War
Crimes Group (NWE) at Braunschweig on June 20th 1947.

I am Ernst Ulbrich, born 29.11.04 in Niendorf, Kreis Gardelegen (Altmark).
I am married and I have one child of 7 years of age. I am a town
supervisor by profession. I am of protestant religion and of German
nationality.

I have never been a member of the NSDAP or of one of its organisations.
During the war I was employed in clearing streets and I was under the orders
of the Tiefbauamt. Since February 1945 I lived in the P.O.W.'s camp in the
Wolfenbuettler Street.

About the beginning of March 1945 the Sgt. Wilhelm HOHORST gave me
the order to search for a prisoner. That was about 6 a.m. He told me
that during the night already two more wounded prisoners had been taken
by ambulance to the hospital in the Gliesmarode Street. Hohorst told me
to look after the prisoner in the neighbourhood of the Charlottenhoche.

When I came to the big railway bridge which crosses the Wolfenbuettler
Street I saw the prisoner. He was coming towards me slowly and made the
impression of being semi-conscious. I recognised by his uniform that
was a Slovak from the camp in the Wolfenbuettler School. His face was
grossly swollen and I noticed that he was shot in his left jaw. His face
was smeared with blood, but he did not bleed any more. Otherwise I did not
notice that the man was hit. I conducted the man to the school taking him
under my arm, and I handed him over in the guard room. I saw then how his
comrades took him up the steps.

At about 8 a.m. I conducted the column of sick prisoners to the hospital
(Standortenlazarett). Amongst the sick there was also the wounded man.
One had placed him on a cart upon some blankets. I was told that the man
had also several shots in his backside.

I arrived at the hospital at about 9 a.m. and I accompanied the wounded
into the anteroom. When I entered the anteroom I saw the 2 Slovaks
lying on stretchers. These were the 2 Slovaks brought in during the
previous night. They were covered with wollen blankets. Shortly after-
wards one staff doctor and 2 French doctors who were already known to me
from the camp, as well as two nurses entered the anteroom. One of the
nurses uncovered the wounded men and I saw that both had shots in the breast
and in the stomach. The doctors looked at the wounded men and the staff
doctor ordered them to have the wounded taken to the upper floor. Thereupon
I had to leave the room. I do not know whether the three men have died.
I waited then until the people who had reported sick had been treated and
then I went back with them.

In the camp in the Wolfenbuettler Street there were about 400 P. O.W.'s
since February 1945. They were Slovaks. These prisoners were previously
in the tramways depot in the Eisenbuettler Strasse and they had been moved
to Wolfenbuettler Strasse Taubstummenanstalt (institute of the deaf and mute)
after an air raid which destroyed the depot. The prisoners had very
little to eat and were very undernourished. Some had swollen extremities
and could not go to work. At 6 a.m. they got one cup of tea and went to
work. Then they did not get any food until the evening. At 6 p.m. they
came back from work and got 1 pint of watery soup, one slice of bread and a
little piece of butter. Every second day they received an additional
quarter pound of meat or sausage. I have never seen that the prisoners
were beaten by anyone. I have told myself the foremen who were in charge

/ of single

of single columns of prisoners to treat the prisoners well. As a guard (Wachmann) it was my job to check about 3 to 4 squads of prisoners when they were out on jobs. In the school the prisoners had to sleep on the floor as no beds were available and nothing could be procured at that time.

In February until the surrender Sgt. Kauer and Cpl Kuschinski were in charge of the camp besides Sgt. Wm. Hohorst. Hohorst was asking for better food supplies.

The foreman of the clearing operations in the vicinity of the Bebelhof in March was RENNER who worked for the Tiefbauamt. That is all I have to say.

Sworn by the said deponent Ernst Ulbrich, voluntarily at Braunschweig on June 20th 1947, before me Lieut. A.R. D'astugues, Investigating Officer, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Ernst Ulbrich, Deposition No. 7.

(signed) F.N. Barby
S/Sgt, Interpreter.
War Crimes Group (N.E)

H.Q. British Army of the Rhine
July 22nd 1947

Translation of

Extract of Deposition
of

Deposition No. 8.

WILHELM HOHORST

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm Hohorst, male, of 2 Yorkstrasse, Braunschweig, sworn before Lieut. A.R. Distagues, General List, of War Crimes Group (HWE) at Braunschweig, on June 21st 1947.

I am Wilhelm Hohorst, born 22.2.1899 in Bad Zwischenahn on Oldenburg. I am married and I have no children. I am a businessman by profession. I am of protestant religion and of German nationality. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or of one of its organisations. I was called up to the Wehrmacht in August 1939. I was first with an Artillery Regt (171st at Braunschweig). In May 1940 I was posted to the HQ in Braunschweig and I stayed until summer 1943 in Braunschweig. From summer 1943 until beginning of January 1945 I was in H.Q. Hannover. I was a Sgt. from 1940 onwards. At the end of February I came back to Braunschweig and I became camp commandant of the P.O.W.'s Camp 3003 in the school in the Wolfenbuettler Street. I remained there until two days before the arrival of the Americans..

I can remember that the Slovak interpreter reported to me one night in March 1945 that 3 or 4 prisoners of war were missing and that they were shot at. As far as I can remember 2 of the missing people were found the same night in the vicinity of Charlottenhoehe. I also remember that 2 wounded were brought into the hospital Gliesmarodestreet but I could not say whether this happened during the night or already in the morning. They were not bandaged in the camp as we had no dressing material at all. I can also remember that I sent out people early next morning to search after one or two of the missing prisoners, I can not remember now whether it was one or two people we were looking for. I joined the search party myself. When I approached the large railway crossing in the Wolfenbuettler Street I saw a man coming towards us. I thought first that he was drunk as he was swaying from one side to the other. When he came nearer I realised that it was one of the prisoners from my camp. As far as I can remember he was hit by shots. That he was hit by several shots in the body we later found out, when the man was brought into his room and the clothes were taken off. As far as I can remember that man was brought into the Standort-hospital in Gliesmaridestrasse early next morning. I can not remember who accompanied the wounded to the hospital, in any case it must have been one of our guards. As far as I can remember I was told then that the man had died at midday in the hospital. I can not remember having received a report about the other two people sent to hospital during the night and therefore I do not know whether they have died or not.

When an air raid alarm was sounded the prisoners had to go into the sports field facing the school building and there they should be guarded until the end of the raid. As this however was impossible as we only had 20 men to guard the prisoners, I later issued an order allowing the prisoners to disperse throughout the vicinity of the school and to take cover. The prisoners were told not to go near the town or near Charlottenhoehe, and especially not to the Reichsjugendakademie in the Wolfenbuettler Strasse, because there they would have been shot at by the police or the patrols of the Hitler Youth. In my opinion several prisoners however went searching for food during the raids and as far as I can remember it happened about up to ten times that prisoners of our camp were shot at.

Together with me there were the following guards in the camp: Sgt. DOLF KAUER, now employed in Brunswick Townhall, Cpl. PAUL KUSCHINSKI of 124 Celler Street Brunswick. My office clerk was the Cpl HEINRICH SANDER, who now lives in Siegfried Viertel Brunswick. What happened to the records and index cards of the camp I could not say to-day. I assume however that these have been destroyed. Sanders should know more about it. I have not taken any record with me. I assume that copies

/ of these

0920

-2-

of these records must have been with the Commandant of the Prisoners of War, Wehrkreis XI in Fallingb. In cases of death we issued, as far as I can remember 5 copies of death certificates which all went to the company.

· Certified that this is a true translation from the German into English of extracts of the deposition of Wilhelm H. Horst, Deposition No. 3.

H.Q. BAOR.
July 22nd 1947

(signed) F.N. Barbey
S/Sgt. Interpreter
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 11

DEPOSITION

of
HELMAS KLARA

Deposition on oath of Helmas Klara, female, of Brunswick, Waterloo Str No. 19, sworn before Lieut. A.R. D'Astugues, General List, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Brunswick on June 25th 1947.

I am Klara Helmas, born in Neidendorf Kreis Braunschweig on June 5th 1895, I am a cook by profession, a widow, of German nationality, a roman catholic by religion. I have not been previously convicted by a court because of perjury or giving false evidence.

Since 1943 I have been a cook in the hospital Glicsmarodestrasse. During my stay there several allied P.O.W's were treated in the hospital. The following doctors were employed in the hospital when I arrived:

Staff doctor, Dr Ebeling, now in a camp in Fadobern
Chief Field doctor, Dr. Sperber, now practicing in Hornburg
Staff doctor, Dr. Oppermann, living in Glicsmarode
and two French doctors, Dr Dodelle and Dr. Keller

All the above mentioned doctors remained in the hospital until the end of the war.

I remember the following incident which has taken place in the night when the "Holzgarten" in the Wolfenbuettler Strasse was destroyed. Between 1 and 3 o'clock in the morning 2 men with shots in the stomach were brought into the hospital. This was shortly after the all clear. Both were brought into the cellar where I saw them lying on field beds. One of the men was groaning and asked for water which however I could not give him as he had a shot in his stomach and I had been previously told several times that such people were not allowed to drink any water. The other man, who was brought in at approx the same time was shot in the liver. So I was told.

To judge by his accent the wounded man who asked for water was either a Croat or a Slovene. Dr Dodelle and Dr Keller were certainly present at that time as they always were in the hospital when allied personnel was brought in. As the wounded man continued to groan I asked a nurse to send a medical orderly with an injection which would help him in his pains. A medical orderly, who was a monk, went down to see the wounded and gave him an injection and stayed with him. Shortly after the wounded had been brought in another wounded came who was wounded in his jaw and stomach. The next morning the monk told me that one of the wounded men (one of the men wounded in the stomach) had died "fallen asleep". By the expression "fallen asleep" I understood that he had bled to death. At this time two French sanitary orderlies were employed in the hospital, their first names were Gastin and Jules.

I particularly remember the two prisoners because I was told that the two had been surprised when breaking into premises. I think I remember that one of the wounded men was brought into the hospital by a man called ULBRICH.

(Signed) Klara Helmas

SWORN by the said deponent Klara Helmas, voluntarily at Brunswick on June 25th 1947, before me Lieut. A.R. D'Astugues, detailed by C.in C British Army of the Rhine.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Klara Helmas deposition No. 11

H.Q. BAOR
July 22nd 1947.

S/Sgt. Interpreter
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich Wilhelm GRIEGER.

Deposition on oath of Friedrich Wilhelm GRIEGER, male, of Braunschweig Borsigstrasse 12, sworn before Lieut. A.R. D'Astugues, General List, of War Crimes Group (NWE), at Fischbeck, No 2 WOHU, on July 2nd 1947.

I am Friedrich Wilhelm Grieger, born 28 July 1895 in Halberstadt. I am married and I have one daughter of 25 years of age. I am of new-apostolic religion and of German Nationality. During the war I did not attend the services of the new-apostolic community because I was overworked with matters concerning the party.

I have been a member of the NSDAP since May 1st 1933. From that date on I was Ortsgruppen Kassonleiter of the Ortsgruppe Charlottenhoche. I was in the SA from 1933 until 1936, my rank was Rottenfuehrer. I also was a member of the Reichsbund Deutscher Beantou (Association of German Employees). Within this association I was the secretary in the repair works of the Reichsbann at Braunschweig. I have been a member of the NSV since 1934. I hold no office within this organisation.

I am a secretary of the Reichsbann by profession.

Since October 1943 I was the Air-raid shelter supervisor of the Borsigstrasse shelter. Later on I became the officer in charge of the shelter administration and thus I was responsible for the people who entered this shelter as well as responsible for the other shelter supervisors.

On the 2nd of April - I remember well that date as I went to Damark on the following day - at about 12 o'clock at night or may-be later, I stepped out from the shelter and I saw 3 slowakian P.O.W's standing at the entrance. With them stood Thaeringen, the Amtswalter, as well as Krause, Fricke and Kramer.

Kramer told me that the three had broken into Fricke's house. Thereupon all people present went to the farm of Fricke. It was very dark and I cannot remember to-day in which order the people arrived at the farm.

I was following the people. Hoinburg walked left next to myself, about 1m on my left. Suddenly 3 shots were fired, as far as I remember.

Hoinburg had fired those shots. It was too dark and I could not see the P.O.W's collapsing. I took my pocket lamp and threw some light on to the ground. I could see three P.O.W's lying on the ground with their face towards the ground. I admit having fired 4 more shots on the prisoners, the first of those shots was a misfire. I fired from a distance of one meter and I aimed in their neck. I could not ascertain whether these people were hit. When I fired these people did not give any sound but they lay quietly.

In the meantime alarm (increased alarm) was sounded and all the people present went back to the shelter. I left the place as the last man. After the air raid, that is after about half or three quarter of an hour later I went with Hoinburg, Thaeringen and Krause to look after the men (the P-O-W's). We did not find the three on the place of the shooting and later search for the prisoners was without any success.

At about 2.30 a.m. we saw in the bombed Bobelhof one wounded prisoner sitting there. In my opinion this man was wounded in his jaw. I cannot say whether this man was one of the three men, who were shot at before.

I went home giving as a reason that I had to get up early next morning.

/Thaeringen

Translation of

Deposition No 13

DEPOSITION

of

BERTHOLD HEINBURG.

Deposition on oath of Berthold Heinburg, male, of Braunschweig, Karl Marx Strasse 32, sworn before Lieut D'Estuques, General List, of War Crimes Group (NWG) at Fischbeck, No 2 War Crimes Holding Centre on July 2nd 1947.

I am Berthold Heinburg, born 23.9.95 in Braunschweig, I married in 1919. I was divorced in 1946, I have no children. I am business man by profession originally I was an actor and producer. I am of protestant religion and of German Nationality.

At the end of 1942 or in the beginning of 1943 I was forced to join the Police service. I was first a clerk, later on I was employed as a Ordnungsdienst (sentry to look after public order) in case of air raid alarm in the shelter Borsigstrasse.

At one air raid, the night before Grieger left for Denmark, I was in the shelter Borsigstrasse and I saw there 3 slowak P.O.W's. I gave orders that those three should remain in the shelter during the air raid.

Between 2 and 3 o'clock in the morning I came back into that room and I noticed that the three prisoners were not there any more. I should like to add that I was told by one of the people present, that the three prisoners had stolen beetroot from the farmer Fricke.

I did not see that the three prisoners left the shelter and I did not know with whom they left.

I must add that I heard that a few shots were fired, just as I was on my way from the shelter to the farm of Fricke. I went to Fricke's farm as I assumed that the three prisoners had gone there, and on the way to the farm I heard the shots.

I met Grieger on my way to the farm and as full alarm was sounded I went back to the shelter together with Grieger.

After the all-clear I went along together with other people to search with searchlights for the prisoners in the vicinity of the shelter.

We did not find anyone. On the next morning I went myself to the slowak prisoners camp in the Wolfenbuettler Strasse and I asked the soldier on duty in the duty room whether some of the prisoners had not returned that night, I was told that all the prisoners had come back and that even no wounded had come back that night.

That night there were several policemen in uniform in the shelter. I did not possess a police revolver and no police duty ammunition, but only a alarm pistol (Schreckshussrevolver), which I always had with me when on duty. This revolver was in my possession for several years but I cannot remember the caliber and the make of it.

I do not know whether I was listed as a member of the NSDAP, in any case I did not possess a party identity card.

I was a member of the DAF since 1934. I held no office there.

I deny that I have shot on the three prisoners, I never had the intention of even hurting a prisoner. On the contrary, I helped every prisoner, if opportunity was given to me. This can be testified by Herr Klein, (Dolmetcher) an interpreter, Herderstrasse 2, Braunschweig.

/That

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

A. Statements by the following witnesses:-

- (i) Walter KRAUSE
- (ii) Heinrich PRICKE
- (iii) Karl Heinz BLETERT
- (iv) Paul BUSCH
- (v) Ewald KUESTER
- (vi) Ernst ULBRICH
- (vii) Wilhelm HOHORST
- (viii) Klara HELMAS.

B. Statements by both accused.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

Although all the witnesses state that the crime happened early in March whereas one of the accused states that it happened in April, there is little doubt that they are both referring to the same incident. This appears to be a clear case of premeditated murder and the accused RIEGER admits that he fired at the prisoners. The other accused denies that he fired any shots but in view of the overwhelming evidence by the witnesses it is not considered that there can be any doubt that he also did in fact fire at the prisoners.

6441/UK/G/653

0923

MUELLER, Bruno
611

Submitted Decision of Committee I

SEP 1947 1-11: A

W

NOV 1947 Addendum 1:- A
for internment of
civilians under
inhuman conditions
and ill-treatment.

R ZW

CARDS CHECKED LIST 65

DEC 1947 Addendum 2:-
1-16: A, for crimes
indicated on p.2
of the case respectively

W

CARDS CHECKED LIST 66

6441/UK/G/653

of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat 0929

6441/UK/A/653

12 DEC 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST WAR CRIMINALS

Addendum 2 to CASE No. * 2000000000

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Breach(es) of International Law

James Stewart, Major

January 1944 to May 1945, All NUREMBERG Sub-division Camp, NUREMBERG, Germany

(i) Murder
(viii) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions

(i) Murder
(ii) Assault

Breach(es) of Article 46 of the Annex to the Hague Convention 1907.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

This case is sub-merged to the original NUREMBERG case which consisted of charges against the senior officials in the camp. The accused cited above were minor officials. All the accused in this case either were concerned in the killing ~~of~~ or ~~the~~ ill-treatment or both of various prisoners in the camp.

TRANSMITTED BY

Office of the United Nations

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1. All the accused except MOSE, SMITH and von der LINDEN at various times brutally ill-treated by beatings various prisoners in the camp and they will be charged with this ill-treatment.
2. The accused BRIDGEMAN, LINDSAY and de JONG in addition were also concerned in the killing by shooting or ill-treatment of prisoners and they will be charged with murder.
3. The accused MOSE, SMITH and von der LINDEN did not ill-treat prisoners but were all concerned in the killing by shooting of a number of prisoners and they will be charged with murder.

Names of Accused

0931

1. Johann SACIM
2. Charlotte Luise BARZEL formerly SCHLABBAK and NORD
3. Richard DASKER
4. Cornelius FRIESE
5. Cornelius Pieter HASE
6. Stanislaw LIPIN
7. Nikolajs VALDMANIS
8. Dirk VISSER
9. Hubert von der WEIDEN
10. Theodor WITGES
11. Nikolaus ZURN
12. Hans Wilhelm Jürgen DIEDRICHS
13. Maximilian ZIELONACKI
14. Ernst SIEGEL
15. Dowe de JONG
16. Josef GORMANS

(All in custody)

Translation of

Deposition No. 1A.

DEPOSITION

of

Josef BRAITMANN, alias WIKOWSKI.

Deposition on oath of Josef BRAITMANN alias WIKOWSKI, male of KIEL FRIEDRICHSPORT, Baltic States Camp No. 38, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars or Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WEG) at KIEL on the 10th April, 1947.

1. I am Josef BRAITMANN, born on 9 March 1921 in PARIS, locksmith-mechanic by occupation and stateless. My parents were of Polish nationality. Since January 1945, I was known by the name of Josef WIKOWSKI as I lived with false papers in order to conceal my Jewish origin from the German authorities.

2. During the German invasion of Poland, I fled to Russia. At the end of 1940 I returned to WARSAW and tried to get to PARIS from there. I was arrested by the railway police in BERLIN, however, and sent for forced labour. I worked at an armaments works in KIEL from the beginning of 1942 until 20 April 1944. I was then arrested because I had refused to become an informer for the Gestapo. I was in the police prison KIEL until 15 June 1944. I then came to the police prison DRACHENSEE near KIEL. There we had to build the camp in KIEL-HÄBSE, which became known as AEL NORDMARK. Approximately in August 1944 we moved into the first completed huts there.

3. In the beginning there were about 600 men in the camp, Poles, Russians and French. Nearly every day new prisoners arrived. In January 1945 there were about 1000 prisoners in the camp and after the draft from FUELSBURG KIEL, there were about 1,800 to 2,000. Sturmabfuhrer POST was camp commandant during the whole time, his Deputy was Untersturmfuehrer BICKOFF. Oberscharfuehrer BAUMANN was camp leader. Obersturmfuehrer ROMAS was responsible for the camp administration and later on Hauptsturmfuehrer HANNE. The food at the beginning was fairly good and the huts also were bearable. The medical treatment was insufficient from the beginning. For a short time the guards were also forbidden to beat prisoners outside the camp, as complaints had been received from the civilian population, but it was continued inside the camp. The conditions in the camp had become very bad by the beginning of 1945. We then received a water soup with turnips and two slices of bread to eat, for the whole day. Sometimes there was a little margarine on a slice of bread or sometimes a little marmalade. Parade was between 0500 and 0600 hours, and lasted over one hour. Between 0700 and 0800 hours the working parties marched off to work and returned between 1800 and 1900 hours. During the whole time of work, i.e., about 11 hours there was half an hour break at mid-day. The work consisted of clearing away bomb damage in KIEL or work in different factories. The prisoners received no pay whatever for the work. The prisoners were afraid to go into the infirmary, because there was always the danger that they would not return from there. Many prisoners, who only went to the infirmary with diarrhoea, died there afterwards. Others were shot because they were sick or crippled. The conditions in NORDMARK camp became even worse in every respect about the time when the prisoners from FUELSBURG arrived in the camp. During the time when I was in the camp at least 300 people were shot or hanged. How many have died over this number due to illnesses or in consequence of under-nourishment I cannot guess. From January 1945 until the capitulation on the average approximately three to four prisoners died daily. During the whole time the prisoners were brutally beaten by nearly all members of the guard without any reason whatsoever.

4. Approximately in March 1945, I worked on the roof of a hut in the camp. I saw a working party returning from work into the camp. A prisoner walked slowly behind the column as he had a bad foot. POST saw this and the column had to salute him by taking off their hats. POST shouted to the prisoner with the bad foot to hurry up, who could not do so, however. POST drew his pistol and shot the prisoner from a distance of about 5 or 6 m. I have seen all this with my own eyes. The prisoner remained lying on the spot and was carried

/away

D/M.721.

Later on. I never saw this prisoner again. I believe this prisoner was a Dutchman, but I do not know for certain.

5. Shortly before the capitulation, I was busy in the tailor's shop, next to the cement store. From the window I saw POST and BAUMANN going into the cement store with two Russian women named RAYA and TAMARA who had been in the detention cells. The door was closed and I heard three shots. POST and BAUMANN came out again on their own and locked the door. On the next day I went to the cement store and saw some blood there, but nothing else. A few days later I saw the corpses of RAYA and TAMARA lying in a ditch.

6. One evening in March 1945, I was in my hut and heard shots. The window shutters were closed on orders, but I could see through a slit in the shutter. I saw JENSEN leading prisoners from the infirmary to a pit which had been dug by prisoners two days previously. It was about 2 m. long and 4 m. wide. I saw the prisoners being pushed into the pit and heard further shots. I especially remember the following incident: a prisoner, both of whose legs had been amputated above the knee and whom they wanted to carry to the pit tore himself away and crawled on his stumps and hands to the pit. I could not see who fired, but I saw BAUMANN, JENSEN and an Oberscharfuhrer who limped on one leg and whose name I believe is WIESE, were present. I could see this Oberscharfuhrer pushing the people into the pit. I also saw BAUMANN shoot a stray dog, and then throw it into the pit amongst the dead people. These people, mainly Poles and Russians were buried in this pit.

7. About 1800 or 1850 hours in April 1945, I was in the locksmith's workshop. I heard some shots, and I heard in the detention cells that an execution was to take place. Through the window I saw the medical orderly JENSEN with three prisoners going into a wash-house, which was being used for the dead. He then came out with one prisoner at a time and led him to one side of the hut. Some corpses were already lying there. The prisoner had to lie down on his stomach and BAUMANN who stood there, turned round, put one foot on the prisoner's bottom, aimed with his pistol and shot him through the neck from a short distance. This kept repeating itself. Several times a prisoner refused to lie down and JENSEN then threw the prisoner down and pressed him to the ground. Two or three times a prisoner was not dead immediately and a Latvian SS man, whose name I do not know, then fired another shot with his machine pistol. I have personally witnessed about 40 of these shootings. I then went away as I could no longer look on. Later on in the course of the same evening, I saw the dead and counted 67 corpses, who were all lying on the spot where they had been shot in two rows. The victims were Russians and Poles.

8. At the beginning the Dane JENSEN was an ordinary guard. I saw him several times myself kicking prisoners with his foot and then beating them with his carbine. I can still remember an especially bad incident: a prisoner roped down unconscious near the gate. JENSEN came along and kicked the prisoner with his foot, and as the prisoner did not move he beat him with his carbine. This was no use either, however, and JENSEN poured a bucket of water over him. The prisoner then came to and was carried away. Later on JENSEN became medical orderly. One day in Spring 1945, while working on the roof of the mess house, I saw Unterscharfuhrer BACIK and JENSEN each lead a prisoner in front of them towards the lake. There I saw a pit towards which BACIK led his prisoner and then shot him through the neck (Genickschuss) from a short distance. Then JENSEN went to the pit with his prisoner, let the prisoner look at the corpse drew the pistol in front of his eyes and shot him. Both prisoners were buried in the same pit. I do not know the nationality of both these prisoners. I heard later on that the pit had been dug by two prisoners for a loaf of white bread.

9. Sturmscharfuhrer STENDER was first commandant of the guards in the camp and later conducted interrogations and sentenced prisoners. In February or March 1945, 36 Ukrainians - not camp inmates - were shot in the gravel pit inside the camp because of alleged looting during a bombing attack. I saw STENDER who wore a steel helmet, going to the gravel pit with a machine pistol. About

-5-

10 minutes later I heard shots. I do not know whether SEIDER fired himself, or whether he had drawn up a firing squad. Later on I went to the pit myself and there saw the dead lying naked with their hands tied behind their backs. They had all been shot through different parts of their bodies. I could see shots in the head, body, hands and feet. Some had two or three side shots. I do not know where these people were buried. In the beginning of the winter 1944/45, I was called to SEIDER for interrogation because some pipes had been stolen. He wanted me to confess that I was involved in this theft, and because I did not admit it, he beat me with a flexible stick and when that broke, with a chair. He thus knocked out three of my teeth, and I bled from mouth and nose. Already, during my time in the police prison KIEL, I noticed SEIDER's brutality by the following incident: A Pole was together with me in the same cell. One day he was called for interrogation. On the following day he was carried back to my cell because he could hardly move. I understood his condition when I saw that he had been beaten blue over his body. He then told me that during the interrogation he had been hung up by his hands and feet and his head against a wall and thus beaten up. I asked him who he thought this was and he said: "The civilian who fetched me yesterday". I had seen the man and it was SEIDER.

10. Rottenfuehrer DIETZ and Rottenfuehrer WERNER were first with the whips and were then employed as interrogators during interrogations. One day I went past a hut and heard screaming from inside. I went in and saw a man stretched out over a chair and DIETZ beating him with a cudgel. DIETZ sent me out again. The screaming then went on. I have often seen DIETZ carried with a cudgel leading men and also women into a hut and shortly after I heard the screaming. I have also seen WERNER wearing a cudgel, and leading prisoners women or men, into a hut and then I heard these prisoners scream. This happened almost daily.

11. A Dutch guard named HILDE has often beaten prisoners brutally with a cudgel or carbine. He did this without any reason whatsoever. I have also seen people collapsing as a result of his beatings.

12. In the beginning, Oberscharfuehrer DANKER detailed off working parties and was platoon commander. Later on he was in charge of the horse-stables. I have often seen him beating prisoners with his hand or a cudgel so that they sometimes fell to the ground. I myself was kicked by him with his foot and was beaten several times with a piece of wool across my shoulders. The cause for this was that I had asked for my shovel to be returned, which another prisoner had taken.

13. I have only seen once Untersturmfuehrer SEIBHORN beating a prisoner. When new prisoners arrived, and one stepped out of the row, he beat him with his hand in the face. Otherwise, he was not often in camp.

14. Oberscharfuehrer SEIBENS was also platoon commander for the guards and detailed the working parties. I have often seen him beating prisoners with a cudgel or his hands. The cause for example was a man stepping out of the ranks during parade. It also happened in his case that people collapsed under his beatings.

15. The SS guard SCHONH, has personally told me that he had shot a prisoner allegedly while trying to escape. In July 1944 I was beaten by him myself with a flexible stick, because I had allowed myself not to work fast enough. He and a Dutch SS man named RYBBER have frequently beaten prisoners. Both beat with their hands, a shovel or stick, whatever first came into their hands. I have also seen prisoners collapsing under their beatings, and still being kicked by them with their feet.

16. Josef GORMANN, a Pole, was also an especially brutal guard. I have frequently seen him beating people with a cudgel or shovel, sometimes so much that the prisoners collapsed. He told me and the prisoner Van ROY that he had shot a prisoner on an outside working party, allegedly while trying to escape.

/17.

17. The SS man DIEDERICHS had also shot a prisoner who kept himself hidden near the camp. I have not seen him shoot, but I have heard from other SS men and himself. I have seen the dead prisoner myself, as we were forced to look at him. We were told that this would happen to us if we attempted to escape.
18. The SS man BENTENS has also told me personally that he has shot a prisoner on an outside working party, allegedly while trying to escape.
19. The SS woman LENKE was women camp leader before Ruth KIEB (SEAUER). I have seen her myself brutally beating women with a strap.
20. I can say of the following guards that I saw them on different occasions more or less brutally beating prisoners. Single incidents about them are no longer in my memory, at the moment: SS. Rottenfuhrer RINZ, H. BOLD, SU 183, WITTGES, SS guards PETKOWITZ (the thin one) De JONG, ALKJIM, STAMKOWSKI, Paul TEPPICH, (a former prisoner) HENSEMANN, HANKE and DEPTH.
21. I make this statement in German, which I speak and understand fluently.

(Sgt) J. Braithorn.

SWORN by the said Deponent Josef BRAITHORN alias WILKOWSKI voluntarily at KIEB on the 10th April 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SIMON, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt) D. Shelton, S Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.E.)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Josef BRAITHORN, alias WILKOWSKI, marked Deposition No. 1A.

(Sgt) G. Gollard, S Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 10

FURTHER DEPOSITION

of

Josef BRATTMANN.

Deposition on oath of Josef BRATTMANN, male, of NEUSTADT i. Holstein, CRT School, Block 2, sworn before Staff Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at NEUSTADT on 8th October, 1947.

1. I am Josef BRATTMANN, born on 9th March, 1921 in PARIS, locksmith mechanic by occupation and stateless. My parents were of Polish nationality. Since January 1943 I was known by the name of Josef WILKOWSKI as I had false papers in order to conceal my Jewish origin from the German authorities.

2. I have to add the following to my deposition of 10th April, 1947:

3. In summer 1944, Oberscharfuhrer Richard DANKER often beat prisoners with his hand or kicked them with his feet whilst detailing working parties. The reason for this was that the prisoners in his opinion, either did not stand up straight enough or were too slow. When NORDMARK camp was being built working parties were brought from DRACHENSEE to JEL NORDMARK daily. DANKER was in command every other day and when prisoners paraded in DRACHENSEE he beat them with his hand or kicked them with his foot because they allegedly did not move quickly enough.

4. One day in Spring 1945 I saw the SS man Wladislaw LIPIN standing on a hill in the vicinity of the cook-house. From there he was guarding a working party of prisoners who had to level a road. LIPIN carried a stick which was about 1 metre long in his right hand and drove the prisoners to work faster. Whenever a prisoner did not work quickly enough in his opinion, he beat them with his stick so that the prisoners collapsed. I saw this happen on several days and other prisoners also told me that LIPIN was very brutal on outside working parties too. LIPIN hated Polish prisoners particularly and treated them especially badly.

5. Rottenfuhrer Von der WEIDEN was responsible for the prisoners' clothing store. There he searched the prisoners arriving with every new draft and took their valuables away from them. I saw Von der WEIDEN myself putting fountain pens, rings and watches, sometimes also money, into his own pocket. With each new draft he shouted at the prisoners and beat them with a sort of rubber truncheon whenever they allegedly did not carry out his orders. I have seen this myself several times. Once I talked to Von der WEIDEN about his amputated arm and he said to me that he could also shoot well with his left hand and could even kill someone from a greater distance.

6. The SS man HANSE, a Dutchman, was an especially brutal guard who can be described as a sadist. HANSE beat prisoners who were working within the camp very often, either with his hand, his feet, with a stick or whatever came to his hands. I remember the following incident. One day in Spring, 1945, I was working in the guards' quarters. I could see HANSE through the window beating prisoners at their work. As this was a daily occurrence, however, I did not pay any attention to it. Suddenly HANSE came into the hut and asked why I was not working. When I wanted to tell him what I was doing he began beating with his fist into my face. HANSE was known in camp as an especial brute and was very much feared by all prisoners.

7. The SS man DOME De JONG has also beaten prisoners frequently on working parties within the camp. De JONG mostly carried a stick with which he beat the prisoners. One evening in Spring, 1945, De JONG returned from an outside working party and the prisoners carried a dead prisoner on two boards into the camp.

/The prisoner

The prisoner Van ROY and I, asked De JONG what had happened and he told us that he had shot a prisoner on the outside working party who allegedly had tried to escape. The prisoner was a Pole or Russian. De JONG seemed to be scared and told us that he would have to make a report to POST about this incident. Later on De JONG told me that POST had been satisfied with the explanation "shot whilst trying to escape".

8. The SS man Leonid PETKIEWITSCH, known in camp as "the thin one" has beaten prisoners at work within the camp several times with his hand or a stick without any reason. I have seen this happen in the camp often.

9. The SS man VISSER, a Dutchman, was a very brutal guard. He beat prisoners very often with his hand or a stick when they were working inside the camp. I remember an incident in Summer, 1944, when I was on a working party which was supervised by VISSER. We had to shovel sand on to lorries and then had to drive the sand away. We had to do this at the double. Whenever we were allegedly too slow VISSER beat with his stick across our back or head. He beat so severely that those prisoners whom he hit collapsed.

10. The SS Unterscharfuehrer WITIGES always carried a stick about with him and often beat prisoners with his stick, apparently without any reason. I have often seen WITIGES beating prisoners with a stick when detailing working parties. Sometimes prisoners even collapsed under his beatings.

11. Paul TSCHIEEZ, a Russian, who was first a Kapo and later on an SS man in the camp, was a most brutal guard. As a Kapo he beat prisoners with a ladle when issuing food. Later on as guard he beat prisoners at each opportunity with his hand, a stick, or whatever came to his hands. He was particularly brutal towards Polish prisoners and beat those even more than others. Prisoners very often collapsed under his beatings and when this happened he then even kicked them with his feet.

(Signed) Josef BRITTMANN.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Josef BRITTMANN, voluntarily, at NEUSTADT on 8th October, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Further Deposition of Josef BRITTMANN, marked Deposition No. 1C.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 2.DEPOSITION

of

Hubert van ROY.

Deposition on oath of Hubert van ROY, male, of KIEL, Ahlmannstr. 19 sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek STILTON, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, (NW) at KIEL on the 14th April, 1947.

1. I am Hubert van ROY born on the 3rd December, 1911, in BRUSSELS, merchant by occupation and of Belgian nationality.
2. In March 1942 I was sent to BIELEFELD near EISENORN for forced labour. I went on leave in September, 1942, and kept myself hidden until December, but was re-arrested and sent to another factory in EISENORN. In April 1943, I was caught by a check-up, as I had taken sausage out of the factory, and was sentenced to six months imprisonment. From December, 1943, I was employed again at another firm in EISENORN and was arrested on the 7th April, 1944, because I was in possession of a wireless and spread foreign news in the factory. I then came to the Gestapo in ITZEHOE, then to MÜNSTER and then into the police prison KIEL. On the 25th April, 1945, I was transferred to the Gestapo barracks at SCHENSEE. On the 10th July, 1944, the first hut in the NORDMARK camp was completed and I moved in there. In October, 1944, I should have been discharged from the camp on the condition that I became an SS man. I refused, and was then employed as carpenter in the camp. I was in the NORDMARK camp until the capitulation.
3. In September or October 1944, I have personally seen Sturmabfuhrer POST twice shooting prisoners. The first incident was near the detention cells. The prisoner went towards a hut to ask the orderly there for some bread. POST watched this, went towards the prisoner then and shot him with his pistol from a distance of about 2 metres. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner. This prisoner was then brought to the mortuary. Approximately about the same time, I saw POST during parade one day calling a prisoner out of the line. Together with an SS man he led this prisoner towards the lake. The prisoner had to walk a few steps in front and was then shot by POST. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner.
4. In April 1945, all prisoners had to fetch parts of huts from a place about 1 km. away from the camp. Those prisoners too weak to carry these heavy parts were killed by shooting in the neck (Genickschuss). I have seen myself that POST shot a man in this manner. The same evening I saw eight corpses who were shot in this manner. I do not know, however, who had carried out the other shootings, but it is said that POST carried out the largest part of it.
5. At about 1900 hours on 27th April, 1945, I worked on a hut near the cement store. I saw POST and Oberscharfuhrer BAUMANN with two Russian female prisoners named RAYA and TAMARA, walking from the detention cells to the cement store. All four went into this store. Then I heard three shots and POST and BAUMANN came out again on their own. The hut was then locked by BAUMANN. On the following day the cement store was empty. I did not see RAYA and TAMARA again.
6. At the beginning of April 1945, at about 1800 hours, I was in the delousing hut next to the gravel pit. 36 prisoners, mainly Poles, but also Ukrainians, French and Italians were paraded. POST made a speech to them in which he said that the Fuehrer's wishes would be carried out until the end, although the Russians were already in BERLIN and the British near BREMEN. Then twelve men at a time were led into the gravel pit. FORCK gave the order to fire and 24 guards shot. Some prisoners were still alive and were shot by BAUMANN with a machine pistol. The same I saw twice more until the 36 prisoners were dead. Later they were buried in the cemetery in RICHMUND.
7. In September 1944, the medical orderly, JENSEN, came into the huts to inspect the sick. I was just about to fit a lock in a hut. A Polish prisoner /asked

asked JENSEN to put him down as sick because he was too weak. I then saw JENSEN picking up a rubber truncheon and beating this Pole in the most brutal manner. The Pole walked about 20 m. then collapsed and died. On the following day, I saw the corpse of this Pole in the mortuary. I have also seen JENSEN almost daily beating prisoners, at first with his rifle and later with a rubber truncheon. Another incident is still in my memory. In the middle of March 1944 I had to do some repairs in the women's hut. JENSEN came into the hut to examine the women. There were about 40 - 100 women who walked all the way from near BRESCIA, and many of whom were very weak. JENSEN then went away and returned a few minutes later. I saw him giving a woman who was in bed an injection in her arm. About 5 seconds later, the woman died and half an hour later she was taken out of the hut and into the mortuary.

8. At the beginning of 1945, I walked down the camp road and saw POST together with an SS Rottenfuehrer Van der WEIDEN. I heard POST telling Van der WEIDEN to shoot a prisoner, who was walking towards the lake. Van der WEIDEN was known as a particularly good pistol shot. I then heard Van der WEIDEN asking POST: "Wound or kill?", and POST said "Kill". Van der WEIDEN then drew his pistol and shot the prisoner from a distance of about 75 m. I saw the prisoner later on in the mortuary and he had a shot through the back of his head.

9. An SS man named ZILONACKI was in charge of the SS cook-house. In about March 1945 I came to the common room to fix up a window pane. Max ZILONACKI happened to be there cleaning his pistol. There were several other SS men, SCHMITE was also amongst them. ZILONACKI then said a prisoner had just run out of the gate and because of the civilians in the street the guard had not been able to shoot him. The prisoner had therefore been able to run for about 1 km. He there found the prisoner in a front garden and gave him a shot through the neck (Genickschuss). About half an hour later I saw the dead prisoner being carried into the camp on boards. During the time when ZILONACKI was in charge of the cook-house, I saw him almost daily brutally beating prisoners with a cane, on their heads, because they had wanted to take a few potatoes or turnips, destined for the stables. The prisoners beaten by him often collapsed and were bleeding.

10. SS man Josef GOEMANNUS told me personally in the winter of 1944/45 that he had shot a prisoner while trying to escape from a working party in town. I have seen him myself beating prisoners on their bottoms, with a leather strap, strengthened with copper wire, or with a twisted wire. The prisoners often collapsed under his beatings.

11. The SS man VIS ERS, a Dutchman, was employed as coachman in the stables. He has often beaten prisoners in the camp, and also kicked women with his feet. I often saw him myself. After the capitulation on 20 May, 1945, I was camp leader in a camp for "westbound D.P.s." VIS ERS reported there for return to Holland. During an interrogation he admitted to have shot 40 people on BAUMANN'S orders.

12. The SS Rottenfuehrer UNRUH was interpreter during interrogations. When prisoners did not want to make a statement he took them into the stables and there, together with a Volksdeutscher, one armed SS man, beat the prisoners until they were willing to talk or were unconscious. This happened almost daily, and as I had to work in the stables often I then saw it myself. Rottenfuehrer DIER was also interpreter and has also beaten prisoners with a rubber very brutally. I have also seen this often in the stables. I have also personally seen UNRUH and this one armed Volksdeutscher SS man beating a woman so badly in her kidneys that she lay in bed for six weeks afterwards. This ill-treatment mainly occurred in the time between January and the end.

13. The SS man HANSE has also beaten prisoners especially brutally either with a wooden cudgel or a rifle butt. When HANSE beat people they always collapsed under his beatings. I was beaten by him myself, and have often seen it happen to other prisoners.

14. While we were still in the police prison BACHENSEE, Rottenfuehrer HERBOLD

/beat

beat two French prisoners with a rifle butt so much that one of them died about three days later. I have seen him beating these prisoners myself, even when they were already lying unconscious on the ground. Later on in NORDMARK camp I have also often seen him brutally beating prisoners, with any object coming to his hand.

15. The Dutch SS man HILF, has also beaten prisoners especially brutally, already while we were still in ORCHENSEN. I have seen him beat prisoners with a rubber truncheon because of trifles, or without any reason at all. The prisoners mostly collapsed under his beatings. Later on in the NORDMARK camp he also beat prisoners. I often saw this myself.

16. I have also seen the following SS men frequently beating prisoners, more or less brutally: Oberscharführer SIMONS, BARKE, Rottenführer WITGES, SS man BEHNERS. Amongst the female guards, I saw CLEMANN and Kauls beating the women.

(Signed) H. van Roy.

SWORN by the said deponent Hubert van ROY voluntarily at KIEL on the 14th April, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.F.)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Hubert van ROY, marked Deposition No. 2.

(Signed) C. Goddard, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 3A

DEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN.

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, (male) of WILDBAD/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckstr. 65, sworn before Maj. KAISER C.E., Gen. List of No. 1 War Crimes Investigation Team at TORONTO, ONTARIO on the 10th June, 1947.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I am Otto BAUMANN, born on 17th August, 1908, in STUTTGART, mechanic and farmer my profession, of protestant faith, married and father of five children.

1. At the end of June 1944 I was sent for duty to the AEL camp NORDMARK KEIL-HASSE and remained there until 2nd May, 1945.
2. From this moment onwards until approximately October 1944 I had to care for the gardening, the transport of petrol, oil and sand (material). This was the only responsibility I had to carry out in the camp at this time.
3. From October 1944 onwards, however, I was ordered to shootings by the camp commandant, POST. From this time onwards I was responsible to POST for the orders of shooting given by him to me.
4. In my opinion the food was never sufficient, accommodation and clothing of the prisoners, however, was good. The infirmary was too small, the treatment of the sick, however, in my opinion, was good.
5. The strength of the camp in June 1944 was approximately 100, Christmas 1944 approximately 400, and on 2nd May, 1945, approximately 300 to 1,000 prisoners. I should like to point out that the first 100 prisoners were a working party detailed for the construction of the camp, who lived in another camp however, and who were brought in for the camp's construction daily. In each respect this group was subordinate to the police president.
6. As far as I remember about 100 - 120 people were executed by shooting or hanging during the camp's existence.
7. I do not know how many people died in the camp because of sickness or because of an accident. Through bad food and a lot of work the prisoners were undernourished and weakened, and gut illnesses were the most common.
8. I have taken part in five official executions with a weapon in my hand, i.e., I was ordered by the police doctor, who was present to give the coup de grace to these prisoners who had not been killed by the execution squad, but only wounded. I cannot remember the name of the police doctor. I believe, however, that Dr. FRENSE must know it.

(a) With the weapon in my hand I have taken part in three shootings which were not carried out in the official manner, however, i.e. with firing squad, doctor, and where the prisoners had to line up in front of the firing squad. They are the following incidents:-

(b) As far as I remember it was in January or February 1945 when POST ordered me to take part in the shootings of prisoners. It concerned an order which had come from BERLIN by teletype. POST ordered me to go down into the pit and there I had to shoot the prisoners who were pushed into the pit from above. Those resisting this or those lying on the ground were shot by POST, FRIESEN, JENSEN, and FRANZ outside the pit. The corpses were then thrown

/into

D/M. 717.

into the pit. As far as I remember 20-25 people were killed on this occasion. The pit is 20 metres south of the mortuary.

(c) One evening at the end of April 1945 POST ordered me to shoot approximately 18 - 20 men. I carried out this shooting behind the mortuary, and had the guards FISCHER, FRIESEN, JENSEN and DIMITRIEF with me to help.

(d) Four or five days later SCHLIDT ordered me to shoot a group of about 12 to 15 prisoners. POST and STAEGLICH knew of this order, the latter had to carry out the interrogations of the political prisoners. Also during this shooting which took place behind the mortuary, the guards FISCHER, FRIESEN, JENSEN and DIMITRIEF helped me.

(e) As far as I remember I was present during one execution, i.e., I was merely an eye-witness but otherwise took no part in any form. At that time 10 men were shot by the execution squad.

9. I believe I have killed approximately 20 - 25 men with my own hand.

10. I always received orders for shootings from the Commandant POST, and the Sachbearbeiter STAEGLICH. In one case I received a direct order from SCHLIDT.

11. I have never carried out a shooting without orders. In one case I and three other guards at the time, shot in the back and in the legs of an escaping prisoner. I do not know whether I hit him. We shot at a distance of about 60 - 70 metres. As far as I remember the following have killed by shooting, apart from POST and myself: FRIESEN, JENSEN, FRANZ, DIMITRIEF and De JONG.

12. The following men have shot prisoners while trying to escape: De JONG, FRIESEN, KAMININ, DIMITRIJEN, ALEXJEN.

13. I know of two mass graves which are both in the camp. One is near the mortuary and one is under the cement foundations of a hut.

14. I should like to point out that the Camp Commandant POST, gave JENSEN the order to dig the grave under the hut. JENSEN carried out this order. POST must therefore know of the existence of this grave. I should like to correct that the hut was built on the already existing grave.

15. I know of one case where a prisoner was robbed by a member of the camp administration named SCHLOTTELDT. SCHLOTTELDT stole a piece of butter from a parcel destined for a prisoner. I reported the incident to the camp Commandant and SCHLOTTELDT was put before the SS. and Police Court. Otherwise I cannot remember any case where prisoners were robbed of their private property. I should like to point out that I never had an insight into the matters concerning administration and feeding and that POST had forbidden me to enter the cook-house.

16. I do not know much about the female prisoners as we never came into connection with them. These were under POST's and Fraulein Ruth KLEINSTEUBER's orders respectively.

17. I am stressing the fact that I have personally always forbidden any beatings.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN.

Sworn by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN voluntarily at Tomate, LINDEN, on the 10th June, 1947, before me, Maj. KAISER C.E., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser, Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Otto BAUMANN marked Deposition No. 3A.

(Signed) G. GOTTARD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

DEPOSITION

0943

of

Orla Eigil JENSEN.

Deposition on oath of Orla Eigil JENSEN, male, of KOPENHAGEN at present interned at No. 6 CIC NEUENGAEME, sworn before S/Sgt. Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at NEUENGAEME on the 2nd May, 1947.

1. I, Orla Eigil JENSEN voluntarily add the following to my statement of 31st March, 1947.

In September, 1944, shortly before mealtime Unterscharführer BACIK came to me in the infirmary and gave me two prisoners' numbers whom he was to take away. I handed over these two prisoners, who had previously been badly ill-treated, to BACIK and saw that he lead them to the sea. I never saw these two prisoners again. At that time BACIK was not yet employed in the cookhouse and was then directly subordinate to POST.

2. In September or October, 1944, I returned in the evening from REINSBURG where I had bought medical supplies and instruments. I was told that there were some corpses in the detention cells. As far as I remember there were three corpses there, two of which had been shot. At that time it was still very rare for prisoners to be shot and I asked a guard what had happened. I was told that DIEDERICH had shot one of the prisoners because of rendering resistance. The corpse was bloody and had a shot in the breast. As far as I remember this prisoner was a Frenchman.

(Signed) Orla Eigil JENSEN

SWORN by the said deponent Orla Eigil JENSEN voluntarily at NEUENGAEME on the 2nd May, 1947, before me S/Sgt. SHELTON detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. SHELTON, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Orla Eigil JENSEN, marked Deposition No.4B.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 6.

DEPOSITION

of

Margarete HOEHL.

Deposition on oath of Margarete HOEHL, female, of KIEL, Aschebergstr. 19, was taken before Staff Sergeant Derek JEFFERSON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (R.C.) at KIEL on the 14th June, 1947.

1. I am Margarete HOEHL, born on 20th April, 1915 at KIEL. I am a designer by occupation and of German nationality. I was never a member of the party but I was in the DAF from 1938 till 1941.

2. I was arrested on 4th November, 1944 and was immediately sent to the Arbeitszuchungslager WOBENK. There I remained until 10th January, 1945.

3. For the first three weeks I was kept in solitary confinement in the so-called "bunker" (detention cells). The detention cells consisted of 48 cells built of stone, completely dark and covered with a roof of porous artificial stone material. In these cells there was nothing else but a wooden bed propped on 4 wooden blocks about 5 cm. high. A woollen blanket was only given out for the night and at the slightest excuse this was withdrawn also. I have seen up to five persons myself being locked into one of these cells. Towards the end of my imprisonment in the cells, buckets were provided in the cells. Previously all prisoners were taken to the lavatory only once in the morning and once in the evening. The roof of these detention cells had a slope towards the centre, and so the masses of snow and rain could accumulate as in a basin. This water could penetrate the porous roof and dripped regularly to the floor of the cells, causing an unbearable torture to the nerves. Apart from this, there was no outlet for the water which remained stagnant on the floor. The beds were lying in the water so that if one wished to sit or lie down, one was literally lying in the water. This happened at an outside temperature below zero degrees Centigrade. I know of many cases where prisoners were kept in these detention cells for many weeks, disregarding the fact that they were already suffering from frost-bite or the effects of exposure.

4. One evening, the door to my cell was opened and in the door stood a number of uniformed and plain clothes Gestapo officials. They were armed with torches, because our cells were completely dark, day and night. There may have been about 12 to 15 persons. Amongst them I recognised Sturmbannführer POST, Sergeant Major STENDER, SICKHOFF, STAHLICH and ARNSHILF. These people had come to look at the detention cells, because, before my door was opened, I heard someone say: "We want to have a look at the bunker, open one cell". I was asked by Sturmbannführer POST why I was there, whereupon I replied: "I am to be accused of attempted high treason". Then some started laughing, and POST said, "Well, you will be accused. Anyway, you will be surprised what will happen to you!" I was given a shove into the rear part of my cell and the door was locked again. I just point this out in order to prove that the camp leadership was entirely in the picture about the conditions in these detention cells.

5. After having been released from solitary confinement and sent to a hut, I had to work in the kitchen or to mend different items of clothing for the SS women supervisors or other Gestapo personnel. This work was done in the so-called tailor's shop, which was located in a fairly small hut together with the cobbler's shop and another empty room. This room, still empty was exactly opposite the tailor's shop so that one could exactly hear through the thin wooden partitions what was going on inside. This room was used by Kommandant GLOST as an interrogation

/office

D/M. 115.

office repeatedly, sometimes in days. During these interrogations, usually, the Gestapo official JACOBSEN, the SS man Emil DIER, a foreign volunteer, a Dutchman to my knowledge with the nickname "SARINA" and a stenographer were present. Komissar KLOSTER only interrogated Poles, Latvians and Russians as far as I could hear from his interrogations through the wooden partition. It was done in such a brutal manner, which hardly bears description. Sometimes whole days went by with continued heavy beatings, only relieved by intervals of a few hours. In one case my mother, who also had to work in the tailor's shop, and I saw the SS man Emil Dier, acting as interpreter, strike a Russian during an interrogation in an inhuman manner with an electric cable which was folded up several times and was at least one metre long. As soon as Komissar KLOSTER ordered these beatings JACOBSEN and the female shorthand typist left the room and walked by and stood in front of the window. When DIER struck the above mentioned Russian for the last time and he no longer screamed, Komissar KLOSTER also came out and discussed something with JACOBSEN. Shortly afterwards, DIER dragged the ill-treated Russian, it may also have been a Pole, outside, put him on the ground under the window of the tailor's shop and went inside again. After a little while two SS guards turned up to take the prisoner away. One of them asked "Did he come from the detention cell?" The other one said "Yes, but he must now go to the infirmary, because he is dead". They went away again, and my mother and I looked at this horribly mutilated man through the window. A short time afterwards the SS men came back with a few prisoners who had to carry away the dead man.

6. On certain days when visiting the camp Dr. BRISSE made me come to the infirmary to give me medicine which he brought from his own practice. I often had to wait for the doctor a long time in the infirmary and I could make my observations there. It was a horrible sight, how these desperately sick people were kept there. They were lying two in one bed, completely naked, only on a paper palliase covered with one woollen blanket, indifferently as to whether one of them had dysentery or tuberculosis or both. The Danish SS volunteer medical orderly JENSEN, often complained to me in his mother tongue, which I can speak that it was impossible for him to give any relief because all things he needed were refused by the camp office. I do not think it necessary to give details about the state in which these people were creeping about and the manner in which people died. In one corner of the infirmary there was a room reserved where corpses were kept. They were lying completely naked and all in different positions on the floor. Traces of killing by violence, as shooting, hanging and striking were visible in most cases. My time when I came into the infirmary I saw between 5 and 10 bodies lying there. At first they put two bodies in one coffin, later on they used to stack the bodies on a three wheeled cart covered with canvas and driven out of camp. I have also seen once this vehicle stopping before the entrance to the detention cells and some corpses only dressed in trousers being put on the cart. Approximately 7 to 9 living internees were then fetched from the cells. They had to strip down to the waist at the door, and had to climb up into the vehicle loaded with corpses. When the vehicle had gone the SS man from the detention cells passed near me. I heard someone ask: "Where are they being taken to" whereupon another replied "To BRACHENSEE to be liquidated".

7. Once when I was waiting for the doctor who was still busy in the infirmary ward I heard Dr. BRISSE accompanied by EICHROF, STENDER and another official, with the request that certain sick prisoners be transferred to the hospital immediately. He said that those people had to be given immediate help and that it was not possible to do so with the medical supplies available in the infirmary. I could hear POST literally answer: "What do you think this is If they don't recover, let them die. There are not enough lying here anyway. Then he saw the helpless doctor's contemptuous look and left with his party.

8. One day as I went into the hut to do something for a female guard I noticed POST beating women out of bed, who were there on Doctor's orders, and chasing them off to work. The Sturmbannfuhrer mostly went about the camp in the company of EICKHOFF, always carrying a riding whip, which he made use of frequently. The same applies to Sergeant Major STENDER who treated the prisoners most brutally and who actually looked for excuses to pick on the poor people with his insulting remarks and to make use of his whip. The girl friends of POST and EICKHOFF often rode on horses inside the camp. I have once observed the following: I had to take potato peels to the stables and POST had a horse saddled for his girl friend. POST had then caught a prisoner eating oats and he beat him inhumanly and poured the oats into the horses rack.

9. From time to time all camp inmates were taken in groups to the Naval delousing station in the Luebecker Chaussee. It was a horrible sight to watch these de-lousings when everybody had to undress completely. A large number of prisoners showed signs of gross ill-treatment. During one of these de-lousings I specially noticed about 10 foreign women whose skin surface was bloodshot from the neck to the knees. Even across the breast and pelvis there were broad stripes, partly burst open.

10. Apart from the already above mentioned DLER and SARINA who mostly beat with their electric cables the other guards used thick four edged cudgels of about 1.40 m. length. I was shown photographs of 20 members of the AEL NORDMARK today and I recognised the photograph K/N 2, a man who detailed the working parties going out and coming in and who was also present during my arrest. I have now been told that his name is Ernst SIEMENS and that he was Oberscharfuhrer. This SIEMENS received the working parties at the guard room and I could observe him almost daily from the cook-house window picking out individual people from the working party and beating them. He mostly used one of the already mentioned cudgels. Once I just happened to be in the guard room when such a working party arrived and stood nearby when the sentry reported to SIEMENS that a prisoner had not behaved to his satisfaction. SIEMENS then made this prisoner step out of the rank, and beat him most brutally, so that this prisoner, he was French, could not return to the hut alone, but had to be carried by his comrades.

11. My own interrogation was carried out by Kommissar STAEGGLICH, during which UNRUH was present each time. I heard from my fellow accused amongst whom there were many foreigners, that UNRUH did the beatings during the interrogations carried out by Kommissar STAEGGLICH. Personally I was just slapped in the face by UNRUH after one interrogation. It was generally known in the camp that UNRUH did the beatings up for Kommissar STAEGGLICH.

12. The woman supervisor, Mrs. Helene LIMKE, was specially brutal in her treatment towards women. LIMKE, so called Volksdeutsche, was not satisfied by slapping the women occasionally but put them across a stool and sometimes beat a woman so long with a Persil washing stick until the woman lay on the ground and the stick was broken. On the slightest occasion which LIMKE heard of, she immediately shouted for the orderly, who had to bring her a washing stick. One woman ill-treated by her in the manner described had to sleep on her bed without a mattress for the whole night on LIMKE's orders.

13. The feeding of the prisoners was such that during my time of imprisonment I observed Frenchmen and also other foreigners who had been sentenced to 56 days for some trifle dying of starvation during this time of punishment. I point out that these were not individual cases, but were of frequent occurrence.

/14.

D/M.715.

14. There were no sanitary installations in the camp at all. Only in course of time, two lavatory huts were erected which looked like latrine ditches covered with a roof. At night buckets were put into the huts but they were so few in number that they were not sufficient. The buckets had no covers so that hundreds of people had to spend a few hours sleep remaining to them in a dormitory filled with odious smells caused by the buckets. - We women received the camp uniform the same as the men as soon as we were released from solitary confinement. We were not able to change our washing once during the whole months not even when the clothes were terribly dirty through menstruations due to the lack of cellulose or something similar. As there were not sufficient washing basins, and also no washing installations, it was often not possible for us for many consecutive days to receive even only a small quantity of water to do the most primitive cleaning. Nearly all prisoners were full of lice, scabies and similar diseases. When it was established that a woman had lice in her hair, treatment was given with lice-powder in the first cases. When this powder was used up the women's hair was immediately cut off although as far as the women were concerned they were only mostly short time prisoners whose time of punishment was between 21 and 56 days, so that after they had served their sentence they were released with their heads shaven.

15. Lastly, I should like to mention that the woman supervisor Lotte NORDT behaved herself most brutally towards us women. She has repeatedly beaten the women at the slightest pretext. She then used a riding stick which she nearly always carried around with her. She also tortured the women by refusing to escort them to the lavatory. She swore at the women in the most ordinary manner. The women who had to sleep two in one bed were accused by her of being abnormal and beaten in their beds. Apart from the already mentioned LEMKE, SCHLARBUM ne. NORDT was the most notorious supervisor because of her brutality. As far as I know, Mrs. SCHLARBUM was supervisor in the camp from November until January and was then transferred.

(Signed) Annemargret HOELZEL.

SWORN by the said deponent Annemargret HOELZEL, voluntarily at KIEL on the 18th June, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. SHELTON, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWG).
H. MAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Annemargret HOELZEL, marked Deposition No. 6.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 6B.

FURTHER DEPOSITION

of

Annemargret HOLZEL, nee JENSEN.

Deposition on oath of Annemargret HOLZEL, nee JENSEN, female, of KIEL Aschebergerstr. 19, sworn before Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (RHE), at HAMBURG on 5th November, 1947.

1. I am Annemargret HOLZEL, born on 28th April, 1913 in KIEL, a designer by occupation and of German nationality.

2. I was shown photographs of former guards of AEL NORDMARK today and I recognise the photograph K/6. I have been told now that the name of the man shown on photograph K/6 is Ladislav LIPIN.

I have observed LIPIN beating prisoners at work several times. He always carried an approximately 1 metre long cudgel with him with which he beat prisoners apparently without any reason whatever. LIPIN beat prisoners on their heads, their back, or wherever he hit them. I have often observed this when walking through the camp.

3. I remember an incident towards the end of December, 1944 when LIPIN rushed into our women's hut one evening, towards 1900 hours and suddenly beat with his cudgel into the beds without any reason whatever. All prisoners were in their beds already and many women had swollen arms and hands later on because they had been hit by LIPIN's cudgel. LIPIN spoke practically no German at all and continually insulted people in Polish or Russian.

4. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Annemargret HOLZEL.

SWORN by the said deponent Annemargret HOLZEL, nee JENSEN, at HAMBURG on 5th November, 1947, before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (RHE).

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Further Deposition of Annemargret HOLZEL, marked Deposition No. 6B.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 1.DEPOSITIONofWalter Johannes BROCKE.

Deposition on oath of Walter Johannes BROCKE, male, of KIEL, Kuntstr. 59, sworn before Sergeant George GODD RD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) at KIEL on 14th October, 1947.

1. I am Walter Johannes BROCKE, born on 27th September, 1913, in KIEL, a Pitter by occupation and of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any of its affiliated organisations.
2. I was employed with the Germania Dockyards in KIEL since May, 1936. In summer 1941 I began to work with the firm Gebr. ANDERSEN in KIEL-HASSE where I remained up to the late summer 1943. I then started working for the firm Franz RITTER in KIEL where I was employed until my arrest on 3rd January, 1945. At that time I was arrested by the Gestapo KIEL for listening to an enemy broadcasting station and for breach of labour contract. I was first taken to the police prison in KIEL and after a couple of days came to BRACKENBURG where I remained for about a week. I was then taken to AEL NORDMARK from where I was released again on 15th April, 1945.
3. I remember an incident on the first Easter holiday of 1945 when during the morning count two prisoners were missing from one hut. Unterscharführer WITIGES took two prisoners who were either Poles or Russians out of the rank and from these wanted to know the names of the escaped prisoners. After both prisoners had told WITIGES several times that they did not know the names of the escaped prisoners, WITIGES started beating the two prisoners with an approximately 1½ metre long cudgel. The prisoners immediately collapsed to the ground after the first beatings, WITIGES continued beating them, however, until both were unconscious. Both prisoners were covered in blood and had holes in their head already. WITIGES then ordered a prisoner to fetch a bucket of water and made him pour the water over both the unconscious prisoners. The prisoners then slowly came to again but were no longer able to stand up. WITIGES took his jacket off and started beating the prisoners anew with his cudgel. The prisoners then immediately became unconscious again, mainly because WITIGES kept on beating across their heads with his cudgel. Both prisoners were carried to the detention cells by other prisoners later on. I have never seen these two prisoners again.
4. Two days after my arrival in AEL NORDMARK, I had to work on a working party inside the camp. We had to push a large cart across the frozen lake. While doing this one prisoner fell down, he was completely weakened and I helped him up. At this moment I received a stroke on my back with a rifle butt so that I immediately fell down. I have seen this guard beating prisoners several times later on. He always beat the prisoners with the butt of his rifle or kicked them with his feet. I was shown photographs of guards of AEL NORDMARK today and I recognise the photograph K/6 as the one of the guard described in this paragraph. I am told now that his name is Wladislaw LIPIN.
5. Oberscharführer SIEMEN always used to carry a 2 metre long cane with him in the camp and beat prisoners with it several times, either on parade or while at work. I can no longer remember individual incidents.
6. Oberscharführer DANKEIR was known to be very brutal. He nearly always used to carry a stick around with him with which he often beat

/prisoners,

prisoners, either during parade or while at work. DANKER nearly always used to beat on the prisoners' heads. I have often seen DANKER beat not only as a platoon commander but also later on whilst he was in charge of the horse stables. DANKER mainly beat Russian and Polish prisoners, who allegedly never worked fast enough for him.

7. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Walter BROCKS.

SWORN by the said deponent Walter Johannes BROCK voluntarily at KIEL on 14th October, 1947, before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter Johannes BROCKS, marked Deposition No. 7.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 8

EXHIBITION

of

Lieutenant ORSZULANI.

Deposition on oath of Lieutenant ORSZULANI, male, of Polish camp Sehberg, Nr. Rendsburg, sworn before Lt. Colonel HERBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of Field Investigation Section, 1st Signal Group (JCS) at SEHBERG, on this twenty second day of July, 1947.

1. I am Lieutenant ORSZULANI born on the 26th January, 1919, in KIELECE (POLAND). I am Roman Catholic, of Polish nationality, decorator by profession, single.
2. I have been deported for forced labour to Germany in 1939. I escaped in 1941 and went back to Poland. After a month I have been arrested by the Gestapo and sent back to Germany. This time I worked in an engine factory at KIEL. I have been arrested in June, 1943, for singing the Polish national anthem. I have been gaoled till November, 1943, in the Police prison DRACHENSEE. I have been arrested in May, 1944, under the charges of sabotage, unwillingness to work and of spoiling my machine. After my arrest I have been put into the prison at Blumenstrasse. A few days later I have been transferred to DRACHENSEE. I stayed there till the end of July, 1944, and then I have been transferred to AEL (Work correction camp) KIEL-ILSSE. I remained there till October, 1944.
3. I remember the Camp Commandant POST, who was the terror of all the inmates. Whenever he came for inspection he was never satisfied with the work done by the prisoners and ordered the guards to drive the prisoners on. Prisoners have been beaten and kicked by the guards in his presence, but he never did anything to stop it - on the contrary, he favoured such treatment.
4. I remember the camp leader (Lagerfuehrer) BUNJANN who killed a man in my presence. This happened at the end of August or beginning of September, 1944. BUNJANN counted the prisoners after the mid-day break and found that one was missing. This prisoner had been found in the sick-bay. He was a Ukrainian whose leg had been badly hurt in the morning by a Dutch guard named HANSE, who beat him with the butt end of his rifle, so that he was unable to walk. BUNJANN drove the prisoner out of the hut and started to beat him with a stick 1 m. long. Shortly afterwards the man collapsed. BUNJANN kicked the lying man several times and when he was unable to rise went on beating him with the stick. Some time afterwards we put the unconscious man near a hut where he died two hours later. He has been buried in a place where a barrack is standing now.
5. I recognise the man on photograph K 14, which I have been shown with 15 others, as the one who shot a prisoner. I have been told that his name is DIEDERICHS. This incident happened on a Sunday at the end of September, 1944. I suddenly heard a shot and a quarter of an hour later the dead body of a Polish prisoner has been brought in. I have seen that he had a wound in his cheek and the skull was blown off. I have heard DIEDERICHS telling that he shot the prisoner and I have seen other guards congratulating him on this. DIEDERICHS said that the prisoner tried to escape.
6. I remember the medical orderly of the camp JENSEN who was a Danish national. I have seen him several times beating and ill-treating sick prisoners. He forced, for example, sick prisoners whose legs were swollen and who were unable to walk, to crawl on all fours and collect stones in the camp. During this they were beaten by guards with whips and sticks. Another of his methods was to force prisoners suffering from stomach troubles to lie for hours in one position.

/7. In

D/A: 716

7. In the beginning of August, 1944, a Pole, KUKOLINSKY, was brought to the camp from NEULUSSETER. KUKOLINSKY tried to avoid the cutting of his hair. This had been noticed by JENSEN, HANSE and DIER who started to beat him every day. A few days later KUKOLINSKY became weak and mentally defective, so that he had to be sent to the sick-bay. One day the whole camp had to come for the roll-call and go to work. KUKOLINSKY fainted when working and some colleagues carried him to the camp. This had been noticed by JENSEN, HANSE and DIER who beat the unconscious man with sticks. Two hours later KUKOLINSKY died and has been buried in the place where the bunker is now.

8. When I was still at MICHENSEE, we had as fellow prisoner a young Pole of about 16. He escaped one day. He has been recaptured three weeks later and brought back to MICHENSEE. He had to go to work the same day, and DIETZER told HANSE to take special care of him. Our work consisted of digging out sand, so that we had to stand the whole day in water. Every 20 to 30 minutes HANSE called this young Pole and beat him with a stick. In the afternoon he was already so weak that he was all the time falling into the water. Then we were ordered to carry him out and put him in a shed. In the evening we carried him to the camp, where he died the next morning.

9. I have myself been beaten up by HANSE with a stick or the butt-end of his rifle, getting 25 or more blows. DIETZER beat prisoners with a stick and the butt end as well.

10. On photograph K 13 I recognise a Dutch guard whose name is De JONG as I have been told now. I have seen him many times beating prisoners with the butt-end and a stick.

11. At the end I should like to add that JENSEN, De JONG and DIETZER beat prisoners all the time and belonged to the worst guards in the camp.

(Signed) Zygmunt ORSZULAN.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Zygmunt ORSZULAN, voluntarily, at SEIBERG on the twenty second day of July, 1947, before me, Lt. Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Polish into English of the Deposition of Zygmunt ORSZULAN, marked Deposition No. 8.

(Signed) W. WIERZBOWSKI,
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 9A.

DEPOSITION

of

Walter KOOPMANN

Deposition on oath of Walter KOOPMANN, male, of HAMBURG, 21 Winterhuderweg 106, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SELLON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) on the 27th March, 1947.

1. I am Walter KOOPMANN, born on 4th May, 1900, in HAMBURG, dentist by profession and of German nationality. I never was a member of the National Socialist Party or any of its affiliated organisations.
2. In January, 1934, I was arrested in HAMBURG because of high treason. I then came to FUHLSDUETTEL Concentration camp. I was there for a few months and then came to WITTHOR concentration camp and from there to the remand prison in HAMBURG, then before the REICHS- court in LEIPZIG, where I was acquitted. I was then returned to FUHLSDUETTEL Concentration camp. There I was falsely involved in another trial and sentenced to ten years hard labour. I was then transferred to BRUNSWICK. After two and a half years in August 1936, I was released by the Gestapo in HAMBURG under police supervision. In the beginning of 1944, I was re-arrested by the Gestapo and was ordered to work clearing away debris. On the 17th February, 1945, I was again transferred into FUHLSDUETTEL camp with the reason given as having been making active preparations for a revolution in HAMBURG on 18th March. The inmates of this concentration camp were transferred in columns on foot to KIEL-HASSE at the end of March. I remained there up to the liberation on 3rd May, 1945.
3. Due to ill-treatments in FUHLSDUETTEL it is most difficult for me now to remember any names. Momentarily I can only remember the names EICKHOFF and BAUMANN in connection with KIEL-HASSE camp.
4. On arrival in KIEL-HASSE camp we were told on parade that a different wind was blowing now and that we should not hope to get away with our lives. This speech was delivered by the camp commandant, whose name I have forgotten. We lived there in huts, 200 men to each hut, although they were meant for 60 men at the most. We received one slice of bread a day, now and then two slices of bread and about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a litre of water soup, nothing else. On medical care, the only thing to say is that who ever reported sick, had to count on being finished off immediately. Parade was at 0500 hours and lasted about 2 hours. According to my estimate about 1700 men paraded. Apart from that there were also 200 - 300 women, who however, lived in separate huts. On parade, foreign and German camp inmates were separated. There were about the same number of German and foreign prisoners in the camp. Amongst the foreigners there was a large group of the Polish resistance movement in WARSAW. Most of them were Russians, Poles, French and Hungarians as well as a few Dutch, Belgians and Danes. The foreign prisoners, all of whom had already been in the camp longer than the Germans, looked like living corpses.
5. Day by day I saw prisoners being beaten up brutally for not parading immediately in the proper manner. A one armed SS. Officer specially proved himself by beating people with a wooden cudgel at the end of which an approximately 15 cm. long leaden tube was attached. People always collapsed immediately and remained lying there. We rarely saw these people again and it is to be presumed that they were shot after we marched off. Last on parade was the camp commandant, who took the parade. I myself saw on at least 10 occasions - and this is a minimum estimate - the camp leader shooting prisoners as they left for work. They were mostly Russians and Poles. The reason for these shootings was that the prisoners were not lined up properly. The camp leader mostly shot them with his revolver from

/s.

a distance of approximately one to two metres. The shot mostly went through the temple. Usually the other SS guards also drew their pistols and shot a few people in the same manner.

6. I can still exactly remember the following incident. It happened on 1st May, 1945. The prisoners were ordered to bring back a bundle of wood each time they returned from KIEL where they were clearing away debris. As most of them were too weak they only brought back one piece of wood. On this day the Camp commandant ordered the prisoners to march to the dismantled hut camp, about 20 minutes walk away, and to return to the camp with wooden planks. These planks weighed about 5 to 6 cwt., and each was carried by 4 men. On the way to these huts about 20 men were shot by the camp leader and the other SS men. These prisoners were of many nationalities. I, together with 3 others had to carry back a shot prisoner on our plank. This shot prisoner was had to put down in a hut inside the camp where the whole floor space was already covered with shot prisoners. I only know from hearsay that these shot prisoners were buried in the gravel pit inside the camp.

7. Between the 20th and 25th April half the Russians in one hut were shot on the spot after some arms had been found there during a search. I was not present during the execution but heard shots fired during the night and saw during parade on the following morning that a considerable number of people from the Russian hut were missing. This incident was also known throughout the camp.

8. Altogether there were about 15 SS members who carried out these ill-treatments and shootings. The camp commandant, the one armed SS Officer and a Flemish SS man specially proved themselves amongst them. During my stay in KIEL-H.SSE shootings were carried out daily sometimes perhaps only five, on other days up to twenty-five, which I have seen with my own eyes.

(Signed) W. Koopmann.

SWORN by the said Deponent Werner KOOPMANN voluntarily at HAMBURG on the 27th March, 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) J. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ F.A.C.R.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter KOOPMANN, marked Deposition No. 2A.

(Signed) G. GODDARD.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 9B.

FURTHER DEPOSITION

of

Walter KOOPMANN.

Deposition on oath of Walter KOOPMANN, male, of HAMBURG 21 Winterhulerve
106 sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars,
of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WWE) on the 28th June,
1947.

1. On the 28th June 1947, I was shown 15 pictures of members of the
Arbeitsserziehungslager KIEL-HASSE. On the photograph marked K/N 27 I
recognise the man whom in my statement of 27th March 1947, paragraph 5, I
have described as a one-armed SS Officer.

2. I have now been told that his name is Nikolaus ZURN, that he was a
Rottenfuehrer and that in fact he has only one arm.

(Sgd) Walter Koopmann.

SWORN by the said Depoent Werner KOOPMANN voluntarily at HAMBURG on the
28th June 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C
British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (WWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the
Deposition of Walter KOOPMANN, marked Deposition No.9B.

(Sgd) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (WWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 10.

DEPOSITION

of

Joachim Friedrich Julius SCHARLACH.

Deposition on oath of Joachim Friedrich Julius SCHARLACH, male, of HAMBURG, Pontenay 1, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at HAMBURG on 28th March, 1947.

1. I am Joachim SCHARLACH, born on the 18th June, 1916, in HAMBURG of German nationality, merchant by occupation. I have never been a member of the National Socialist party or of its affiliated organisations.
2. I was arrested by the Gestapo in HAMBURG on the 30th March, 1945, because of alleged high treason. I first came into the prison huts in HAMBURG for three days and from there into FUHLSDUETTEL Camp. I was there until the middle of April. Then we were taken by boat with two to three thousand prisoners from different camps (not FUHLSDUETTEL) to KIEL-HASSE. I was then in KIEL-HASSE camp for about 8 days. I then succeeded to escape whilst on outside work.
3. Although I was only in KIEL-HASSE camp for 8 days, I have witnessed there a great number of murders and ill-treatments.
4. The following striking incident which occurred about the 20th April, 1945, is still exactly in my memory. The whole camp returned from work at about 1300 hours. On order of the commandant, Johannes POST, the whole camp had to parade immediately, to fetch very heavy parts of huts, for the building of new huts. This place was about 1 km. outside the camp. These pieces were so heavy to carry that a large number of the absolutely undernourished camp inmates broke down under the burden. (The largest part of them were Russians to my knowledge). The Commandant POST and camp leader, BAUMANN, ordered the immediate shooting of those who broke down under the burden, and this was carried out in front of my eyes. I observed very many cases myself, but I cannot state an exact number of deaths, which, however, is considerable. I have personally seen at least 20 cases, but this could only have been a small part of it. I have seen both POST and BAUMANN myself carrying out shootings. It was always done by shooting in the neck (Genickschuss) which they did with their revolvers from a short distance. The corpses were then thrown into a pit by their comrades and not buried. From time to time the corpses were collected by a furniture removal van from a KIEL firm. It was said in the camp that the corpses were brought to a soap factory, in order to make use of the bones there.
5. I can further remember a young, one armed SS man, to my knowledge Scharfuhrer or Oberscharfuhrer beating people with a stick during parades, mornings and evenings respectively. I have also seen that a number of people collapsed under these beatings with sticks. This also occurred often on the way to and from work. I cannot remember having seen this SS man make use of his weapon. What was specially noticeable about him was that although he was not an officer, he always wore officer's riding breeches, lined with leather.
6. Furthermore, I remember an SS Scharfuhrer or Oberscharfuhrer of Ukrainian origin who distinguished himself by his particularly brutal treatment of his working party. I have seen him myself, beating prisoners at work or on the march with a wooden stick. What was particularly noticeable about him was that he had gold teeth in the front.
7. There were about 10 people - all SS members - who during my time in the KIEL-HASSE and on the outside working parties behaved particularly brutally by shootings and beatings. During the short time while in the camp, I saw the furniture van coming twice and being loaded with corpses.

(Signed) Joachim Scharlach.

/SWORN

0957

SWORN by the said deponent Joachim Friedrich Julius SCHMIDTCH, voluntarily at HAMBURG on the 28th March, 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
or Crimes Group (N.E.),
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation for German into English of the Deposition of Joachim Friedrich Julius SCHMIDTCH, marked Deposition No.10A.

(Signed) G. Goddard, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 10BFURTHER DEPOSITION

of

Joachim SCHARLACH.

Deposition on oath of Joachim SCHARLACH, male, of HAMBURG Pontenay 1, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at HAMBURG on the 5th. June, 1947.

1. On 5th June, 1947, I was shown eight men in the prison of HAMBURG - ALTENA, so that I could not see their right arm. I recognised one of them as the one-armed SS man whom I mentioned in para 5 of my statement made on 28th March, 1947.

2. I am told now that the man whom I recognised has lost his right arm, that his name is Nikolaus ZURN, and that he was a Rottenfuehrer of the guards in KIEL-HASSE.

(Signed) Joachim Scharlach.

Sworn by the said deponent, Joachim Scharlach, voluntarily, at HAMBURG on the 5th June, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group,
HQ, BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Joachim SCHARLACH, marked Deposition No. 10B.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation of

Deposition No. 11.

DEPOSITION

of

Maria SCHREIBER, nee HELL.

Deposition on oath of Maria SCHREIBER, nee HELL, female, of KIEL, Harriesstr. 24, sworn before Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on 29th. October, 1947.

1. I am Maria SCHREIBER, born on 13th May, 1904 in KIEL, a housewife by occupation and of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP or any of its affiliated organisations.
2. On 5th. November, 1944, I was arrested by the Gestapo KIEL for an unknown reason and immediately taken to AEL NORDMARK. I remained in AEL KIEL-HASSE until the 11th. January, 1945, when I was released again.
3. During the period of my arrest in NORDMARK camp I was employed in the cookhouse the whole time. At the time a Latvian SS man by the name of VALDMANIS had the chief supervision and under him there was a second Latvian SS man still, whose name I can no longer remember. I remember an incident at the end of November, 1944, when POST during his tour of inspection came into the cookhouse one day. POST there saw a crying female prisoner. Upon his question why she was crying he received the reply that she, as the only woman, was to remain there for over a year. Upon his questioning as to how she obtained this news she declared that a Polish prisoner had told her so. The prisoner was POST's batman. POST said that the prisoner would receive a punishment for this, i.e., 25 strokes with a stick. POST then ordered VALDMANIS to carry this out and then take the prisoner to the detention cells. I then saw VALDMANIS lead this Polish prisoner to the horse stables.
4. I remember a further incident when VALDMANIS beat another prisoner. I have not seen the beating myself but this prisoner showed me thick weals which were stretching across his whole body. Furthermore, I heard VALDMANIS boast to have beaten this prisoner.
5. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Maria Schreiber.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Maria SCHREIBER, nee HELL, voluntarily, at KIEL on the 29th. October, 1947, before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Maria SCHREIBER, nee HELL, marked Deposition No. 11.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 14.DEPOSITION

of

Nanny SAGGAU

Deposition on oath of Nanny SAGGAU, female, of SCHMALLEENSEE, Kreis SEGEBURG sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at SCHMALLEENSEE on the 9th May, 1947.

1. I am Nanny SAGGAU, born on 7 July 1900, of SCHMALLEENSEE and of German nationality. I was a member of the NS Frauenschaft from 1935 till 1945 and was then removed because of lack of interest.
2. On 19 February 1945 two Gestapo men from KIEL and the Ortsgruppenleiter SCHMIDT from BORNHOVED came to me in the house and I was arrested. The reason given to me was that I was politically unreliable. I then came into the police prison in Blumenstrasse in Kiel. I there remained for four days. On the second day I was called to the house of the Gestapo in Duppelstrasse for interrogation. I was there interrogated by a man called HANSEN. During the interrogation I was beaten by HANSEN with a short rubber truncheon across the upper arm.
3. After four days I was brought to KIEL-HASSE. There I was immediately put into the detention cells on HANSEN's orders where I remained for a fortnight. The cells were about 2 metres long, and 1.50 metres wide. There were two blankets and one wooden stool in the cell. The blankets were wet and full of vermin. On the floor was about 2 cm. foul water. In the camp there was neither water for washing nor for drinking. During the whole day we received three slices of bread, once a water-soup, and a cup of coffee mornings and evenings. The bread was mostly dry, sometimes in the evenings there was some spreading on it. After 14 days I was again interrogated by HANSEN in the camp HQ.
4. Afterwards I came into the women's camp. There I have often seen myself how the Oberwachmeisterin there beat female prisoners with a rubber truncheon frequently. Prisoners often broke down under her beatings. I no longer know her name but I would recognise her again any time.
5. An SS guard named ZERIONAKI was employed in the coldhouse. This ZERIONAKI always walked about with a one metre long rubber truncheon. I have often seen him brutally beating up prisoners with this rubber truncheon. People also broke down under his beatings frequently.

(Sgt) Nanny Saggau.

SWORN by the said Deponent Nanny SAGGAU voluntarily at SCHMALLEENSEE on the 9th of May 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWG)
HQ. BLOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Nanny SAGGAU marked Deposition NO.14.

(Sgt) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 17

DEPOSITION

of

Jaroslav SOMER

Deposition on oath of Jaroslav SOMER, male, at present under sentence at Strafvollzugsanstalt, Pieler Landstr., REIMSBERG, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 3th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at REIMSBERG on the 3rd June, 1947.

1. I am Jaroslav SOMER, born on 27 April, 1923, in DOBROVA, Moravia, Czechoslovakia, butcher by profession and a Czechoslovak citizen.
2. I came to Germany in 1940, and first worked as an unskilled labourer with a contractor in LAUTER. Later on I was with a builder's firm in KIEL, and then with the Brewery HOLTEN, also in KIEL. I was arrested by the Gestapo in KIEL on 20th April, 1944, because I had bought bacon on the black market. I then came into a Police hut in Drachensee. I was there until 1st July, 1944, and during this time we were employed on the construction of the AEL in Hesse. I was re-arrested on 6 February, 1945, came into the AEL NORDMARK and was released again on 23rd March, 1945.
3. Today I was shown twenty photographs of members of the AEL NORDMARK. I recognise the photograph K/N 2 as an Oberscharfuhrer who was one of the guards. I did not know his name but I am told now that this name is Ernst SIEMENS. While I was in Drachensee and also later while in the AEL NORDMARK I have seen Oberscharfuhrer SIEMENS myself beating prisoners with a cane, as thick as a thumb and one metre long. I can still remember one special case: around the 20th March, 1945, I was working together with other prisoners in the locksmith's shop. SIEMENS then came into the workshops and saw a rail half full of potatoes. He asked whose potatoes these were and a Latvian prisoner came forward. SIEMENS and another SS man then beat the man across his back, shoulders, head and hands. This prisoner was afterwards completely blue through beating and his hands were thickly swollen. Otherwise I have also seen SIEMENS beating prisoners at work. I recognise the man on photograph K/N 3 also as an Oberscharfuhrer of the guards who has beaten prisoners at work with a stick. I am told now that his name is Richard DÄCKER.
4. On photograph K/N 17, I recognise a Dutchman who was a guard at first and when I came into the camp the second time, he was medical orderly. I am told that he is a Dane and is called JENSEN. This JENSEN as a guard has brutally beaten prisoners with a thick wooden stick. I have also been beaten by him myself.
5. On the photograph K/N 18, I recognise the camp leader Oberscharfuhrer TIMMANN who has also often beaten prisoners with a stick. I have seen this myself.
6. When coming into the camp for the second time on 6th February, 1945, two Czechs, Oldrich NOVOTNY and Josef MACHAL, were arrested with me. I already knew both beforehand in KIEL. Both were under 30 years of age, healthy and strong. I heard later that NOVOTNY had died in the camp and that MACHAL is supposed to have been shot.

(Signed) Jaroslav SOMER.

SWORN by the said deponent Jaroslav SOMER voluntarily at REIMSBERG on the 3rd June, 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR

/ CERTIFIED

0962

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Jaroslav SOMMER, marked Deposition No. 17.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,

Translation of

Deposition No. 19.

DEPOSITION

of

Emilie OSOLINSCH

Deposition on oath of Emilie OSOLINSCH, female, of Riga/Latvia, at present interned at 5 C.I.C., sworn before Sgt. George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) in 5 C.I.C. on 31st July, 1947.

1. I am Emilie OSOLINSCH, born on 28th November, 1907, in WOLMAN/Latvia and am an office employee by trade and of Latvian nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP or one of its formations. Since the beginning of the war I worked in a weaving mill in RIGA and in approximately April 1944 I worked as an office employee at the Kriminal police in RIGA. On 24th September, 1944, I came to GERMANY at first to DRESDEN, where I was sent on from the local criminal police to the Gestapo in KIEL, who sent me on to the AEL KIEL-HASSE where I did my duties as a female guard from November, 1944, till the capitulation. On 6th November, 1945, I was arrested in KIEL and was brought to 5 C.I.C. via the camp in NEUMUNSTER.
2. During the first two months of my activities in the AEL I was in charge of an Aussen-kommando (outside working party) either clearing debris in KIEL or working in a fish factory also in KIEL. These parties consisted of approximately 30 female prisoners whom I had to guard. Later on I worked in the kitchen where I had to supervise 20 women who worked there.
3. During my activity in the AEL KIEL-HASSE I never carried a stick or beat anybody. I observed several times how Frau KSNIJA KAULS carried a slender cane when returning from a working party, but I have never seen her beat prisoners with it.
4. I remember an incident which happened one evening in Spring 1945 when several things were stolen from a parcel belonging to a prisoner. The beds of all women were searched, and the things were found on one prisoner. The prisoner, a German, was then beaten with a belt by Fraulein KLEINSTABUER, but only across her behind. The girl laughed, therefore the beating could not have been very severe.
5. During my work in the kitchen I have seen the kitchen chef beat prisoners several times with his stick, as they were supposed to have stolen root vegetables. I have been shown pictures of former guards in the AEL NORDMARK and I recognise a man on the photograph K 15 and I am told now that his name is Maximilian ZIELONACKI. He often hit so hard that his cane broke in two.
6. I have often noticed two men leading prisoners into the horse stables. Shortly afterwards one could hear screams. I was shown pictures of the former guards of the AEL NORDMARK and recognise the two men on photographs K 20 and K21 and am now told that their names are Heinrich UNRUH and Emil DIER.
7. I remember the guard DIER came to the kitchen one day in Spring 1945, after I had seen him enter the stables and after I had heard terrifying screams. I asked him why he had so beaten the prisoners and he replied, "The prisoner sent wireless transmissions to MOSCOW and although we found the transmitter denied it, and that's why I beat him".
8. I understand, read and speak German well enough to make this statement.
9. That is all I have to say about this matter.

(Signed) Osolinsch, Emilie.

/SWORN

0964

- 2 -

SWORN by the said deponent Emilie OSOLINSCH, voluntarily at 5 C.I.C. on 31st July, 1947, before me Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. GODDARD Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Emilie OSOLINSCH, marked Deposition No. 19.

(Signed) G. Goddard S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

D/M. 717.

Translation of

Deposition No. 20.

DEPOSITION

of

PETKIEWITZ, Geor.

Deposition on oath of PETKIEWITZ, Geor., who at present interned at 2
 TMC FISHERY, sworn before Sergeant Bertram Thomas STEVENS, Int. Liaison
 Corps, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) at FISHERY on
 21st July, 1947.

1. I Georg PETKIEWITZ, was born on 10 August 1921 in JUCHOWITZ District
 LUBLIN, POLAND and am an engineer by trade. I am stateless.

2. In 1939 till May 1943 I was a student in the Grammar School in CHOLI.
 From September 1943 till April 1944 I was in a technical college. Then I
 returned home and stayed there till the 25th July 1944. This day the family
 and I were evacuated via KREWITZ/SLOWAKIA and STRASSHOFF/VIENNA to KIEL. The
 Labour Exchange ordered me to work in ILL HOFMANN as a guard. There I remained
 until the capitulation. On the 11 May 1945 I was arrested and was brought to
 the internment camp in FISHERY via camps in WESLER, BUNDSBERG, and
 ESSELHEDD.

3. I had to stand guard round the camp and at the gate. Sometimes I worked
 with an outside working party to KIEL. I accompanied prisoners on the fish
 canning factory HOFMANN and also for clearing away debris. I have seen
 Kapos and foremen beat the prisoners but I do not know any names. I can remember
 one incident when ZIELEWICKI beat a prisoner. At one time I passed the kitchen
 and saw how he beat a prisoner with his stick.

(S. d) Petkiewitz, Geor.

SWORN by the said Depoent Geor. PETKIEWITZ, voluntarily on the 21st July, 1947,
 before me Sergeant Bertram Thomas STEVENS, as detailed by C-in-C British Army of
 the Rhine.

(S. d) D.T. Stevens, S. t.
 Field Investigation Section,
 War Crimes Group (WCG)
 HQ RMR

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the
 deposition of PETKIEWITZ, Geor., marked Deposition No. 20.

(S. d) G. Goddard, S. t.
 Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 16.DEPOSITION

of

Anni RACKL, formerly SCHINDEWOLF, nee GURNIACZYK.

Deposition on oath of Anni RACKL, nee GURNIACZYK, female, of KIEL-Zentrum, Jungfernstieg 15, sworn before Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at KIEL on 14th October, 1947.

1. I am Anni RACKL, born on 14th March, 1910, in KIEL, female labourer by occupation, and of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP but a member of the DAF from June until September, 1943.
2. In the middle of September, 1944, I was arrested in KIEL for association with a foreign prisoner of war and for listening to an enemy broadcasting station, and was first taken to the police prison in KIEL. After about three weeks I was taken to AEL NORDMARK where I stayed up to December, 1944.
3. During my time in AEL NORDMARK I was with an outside working party in the fish factory NORDLAND in KIEL-HASSEE where I used to live and work with about 80 other prisoners.
4. Approximately in November, 1944, Mrs. SCHLARBAUM was employed as one of the female guards in the fish factory NORDLAND. There were 20 female prisoners under her charge whom she always used to supervise for half a day. Mrs. SCHLARBAUM used to carry a thin cane, about $\frac{3}{4}$ metre long, with which I saw her beat prisoners several times. Mrs. SCHLARBAUM swore at the prisoners in the most vulgar manner and beat prisoners for trivialities sometimes even during meals. All prisoners feared Mrs. SCHLARBAUM as the worse guard.
5. I have nothing further to add to this matter.

(Signed) Anni Rackl.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Anni RACKL, formerly SCHINDEWOLF, nee GURNIACZYK, voluntarily, at KIEL on 14th October, 1947, before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Anni RACKL, marked Deposition No. 16.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 15.DEPOSITION

of

Gertrud ERDMANN, nee LEMCKE.

Deposition on oath of Gertrud ERDMANN, nee LEMCKE, female, of KIEL-Elmschensagen, Egerlaenderplatz 18, sworn before Staff Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on 7 October, 1947.

1. I am Gertrud ERDMANN, born on 14-9-1913 in LUEBECK, a greengrocer by occupation, and of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP but was a member of the NSV since 1938.
2. I was arrested on 4 November, 1944, by the Gestapo KIEL for preparing high treason and sent to AEL NORDMARK. There I was kept for the first sixteen days in solitary confinement in the detention cells and was then accommodated in the women's hut.
3. When I was no longer in the detention cells I was employed on peeling potatoes in the cookhouse. On this working party there were 16 to 20 prisoners employed. Mrs. Charlotte SCHLARBAUM was in charge of this working party daily for several hours. She carried a long stick and beat the prisoners whenever these were peeling the potatoes or beets too thickly or were talking at work. This repeatedly happened in my presence and I myself saw her beat foreign prisoners with her stick across the back. It was also Mrs. SCHLARBAUM's duty to escort prisoners to the latrines. Often whenever she did not feel like doing so she let the prisoners wait for hours and made the remark: "So what, use your trousers". This was especially bad as there were already some cases of dysentery. Mrs. SCHLARBAUM was in the cookhouse for a fortnight at the most as Mrs. JAEGER an employee in the camp objected to her behaviour and forbade her to enter the cookhouse from then onwards.
4. Mrs. SCHLARBAUM often came into the women's hut to wake up the prisoners in the morning or to lock up the hut at night. If the prisoners did not get up or go to bed fast enough she sometimes beat with her stick into the beds. Later at the end of November, 1944, there were not sufficient buckets in the hut and in the morning the buckets had overflowed. For this reason Mrs. SCHLARBAUM punished the prisoners in the hut by with-holding food for one day although buckets had been additionally asked for.
5. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Sgd) Gertrud Erdmann.

SWORN by the said Deponent Gertrud ERDMANN, nee LEMCKE, voluntarily at KIEL on 7 October, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by the C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) G. Goddard S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gertrud ERDMANN, nee LEMCKE, marked Deposition No. 15.

(Sgd) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 21.

DEPOSITION

of

Johann BACIK

Deposition on oath of Johann BACIK, male, at present interned at 575 POW Detachment, Vienna V, Austria, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (MWE) at VIENNA on the 21st August, 1947.

1. I am Johann BACIK born on 8 November, 1909 in VIENNA and an electrician by occupation. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement and that such a statement may be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without threats or use of force or without the promises of a reward.
2. I was never a member of the NSDAP but was a member of the Waffen SS since September, 1941. I have left the Catholic Church in September, 1941, and then become "gottgläubig". I re-entered the Catholic Church in May 1946.
3. I was called up on 10th May 1943 and came to the police in PRAGUE for training. Three months later I was discharged and was then called up to the Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle. There I was camp leader in different resettlement camps for Volksdeutsche. In September, 1941, I was posted from LAUBBURG to the Waffen SS in BRESLAU. I then came as a guard to the Sipo in SOLENSK. Up till the end of 1943 I was with different guard squads of the Sipo on the Eastern front and later on with the 2nd Foreign Peoples Training Battalion. This Battalion trained Russian volunteers. At the end of 1943 during the retreat from Russia I was wounded by bombs and came into hospital near BRODLIC in POLAND. Later on I returned to my unit which by then was in Poland. In June or July 1944 I was posted by my SS HQ together with 20 Russian volunteers to the Gestapo Headquarters in KIEB. We were then sent to the AEL NORDMARK where we had to report to Sturmbannführer POST.
4. In the beginning I took over the supervision of the building site as deputy to Oberscharführer BAUMANN while he was on leave. This lasted for two to three weeks. I then went on leave and upon my return I was put in charge of the camp's rations (feeding). When the construction of the cookhouse had been completed I had the buying of rations under me. In January 1945 I was admitted into hospital with chronic inflammation of the kidneys. Afterwards I did not return to the AEL again. On 12 May 1945 I was discharged from the hospital and made my own way to RAU where I reported to the American Military Unit. I was then an American prisoner for 12 days and in view of the fact that I was able to conceal my SS membership was then released. I then returned to VIENNA where I have been living since. I was arrested on 20 August 1947 and came into the British POW camp 575 VIENNA V.
5. During the time in which I deputised for Oberscharführer BAUMANN, i.e., in June or July 1944 the following incident took place. As far as I can remember now I received the order from POST to fetch a sick man from the medical orderly JENSEN and to shoot him. When I came to JENSEN he already knew about it. The man, whose name and nationality I do not know was then led to the lake by JENSEN and myself. There, at the lake, a trench had already been dug. JENSEN then drew his revolver and shot the man through the neck from a short distance. The prisoner was then put into the trench, which was then filled in by myself and JENSEN. I reported to Sturmbannführer POST later on that the order had been carried out.
6. I am quite certain that it was only one man who was shot there and that JENSEN fired the shot. I have made no use of the fire-arm.
7. I have never beaten a prisoner or ever shot one. Apart from the above mentioned case I only know of hangings which were carried out on orders of the Gestapo. I was never present during any of such hangings. I have also heard

/once that

0969

once that a prisoner was supposed to have been shot while trying to escape.

(Sgd) Johann Mack.

SWORN by the said German Johann MACK, voluntarily on the 21st August, 1947, at VEENRA before the Staff Sergeant Derek SIMMON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(S C) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (WCG), HQ. BLOR

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johann MACK, marked Deposition No. 21.

(S C) G. Goddard, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 22A

DEPOSITION

of

Charlotte, Luise BARRERU, formerly SCHLARBUM, nee NORDT

Deposition on oath of Charlotte, Luise BARRERU, formerly SCHLARBUM, nee NORDT, of KIEL, Holtenerstr. 75, at present at 5 C.I.C., sworn before Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WVE) at 5 C.I.C. on 1st August, 1947.

1. I have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement, but that any statement that I make will be taken down in writing and can be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without force, threats or persuasion or the promise of a reward.
2. I am Charlotte, Luise BARRERU, born on 23rd January, 1917, in KIEL, labourer by trade and of German nationality. My first marriage with SCHLARBUM was dissolved and I married again on 5th June, 1945. I was never a member of the NSDAP, but only a member of the DLF since 1943.
3. Since the beginning of the war I worked in several armaments factories in KIEL and was ordered on the 9th October, 1944, by the Labour Exchange via the Stapostelle in Dueppelstr. to the JEL NORDMARK as a female guard. There I did duties from 9th October, 1944 till 6th December, 1944, when I was dismissed. From January, 1945, till my arrest on the 27th June, 1945, I worked in the Deutsche Werke in KIEL. On 11th December, 1946, I was released from internment but was arrested again on the 5th June, 1947 and since then I had been in 5 C.I.C.
4. After my arrival in the JEL NORDMARK I was immediately sent to the concentration camp RAVENSBRUECK for training and returned to the JEL on the 16th November, 1944. During my work in RAVENSBRUECK I had to guard working parties. After my return to KIEL-HUSSE I had at first to supervise a working party in the kitchen or else accompany them to the toilets. Then I had an outside working party in the fish factory NORDLAND in KIEL, where I had to guard the prisoners together with Frau BRAUN and Fräulein OSOLINSCH. On the 6th December, 1944 I was dismissed from the JEL by STEINER, as I had given some tablets against diarrhoea to female prisoners.
5. During my activity in the JEL NORDMARK I carried a thin stick approximately half a metre long, to command respect from the prisoners, but I have never beaten a prisoner with the stick. Once I was with the working party in the fish factory in KIEL and I boxed the ears of a Polish woman hard, because she had stolen food from a German prisoner.
6. I was often in the female barrack whenever I returned the prisoners from a working party in the evening and twice in the morning when I fetched the party for work. At this opportunity I often had to admonish the prisoners for lying in bed in two's, as this could be looked at as immoral. I was inclined to be noisy in the camp, and it is possible that I sometimes expressed myself a little rudely. Frau LEMKE as well as Frau VOSS always carried either a stick or a riding whip inside the camp, but I have seen neither beat with it. I have seen many male guards beat male prisoners and life must have been hell on earth for the male prisoners. I cannot remember the names of the guards any more, or else I did not know them. I have been shown photographs of guards of the JEL NORDMARK and I recognise the photograph K/6 and I am now told that his name is Wladislaw LIPIN. I have often seen LIPIN beating male prisoners over the back with a wooden board, and I told him not to beat the prisoners. He replied that it was none of my business and I should not worry about it if the people would not work, they had to be punished.

D/M 716

/7. I

7. I remember a Dutch guard whose name I do not know, who was a baker by trade, that he had kicked prisoners of an outside working party in the Town Hall Square in KIEL with his feet shortly before the capitulation and so hard that the men collapsed.

8. I still remember two Latvian guards who were in charge of dishing out the food in the kitchen, who often severely beat the prisoners with wooden boards in the stable. They often beat the prisoners so hard, that they screamed and tried to run away. I still remember an incident shortly before my departure when Sturmbannfuhrer POST and EICKHOFF came into the kitchen and ordered the two Latvian guards to beat a Polish prisoner and then lock him up in the bunker. The reason was that the Polish prisoner had overheard a conversation between POST and EICKHOFF and told a female prisoner about it.

9. That is all I have to say about this case.

(Signed) Charlottee Barreau.

SOWN by the said Deponent Charlotte Luise BARREAU, voluntarily at 5 C.I.C. on 1st August, 1947, before me, Sgt. George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Charlotte Luise BARREAU, formerly SCHLUBER, nee WORET, marked Deposition No. 22A.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

FURTHER DEPOSITION

of

Charlotte Luise BARREAU, formerly SCHILKES, nee MORDT.

Deposition on oath of Charlotte Luise BARREAU, formerly SCHILKES, nee MORDT, of KIEL, Holtenerstr. 75, at present interned at 5 C.I.C., sworn before Sgt. George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E.) at 5 C.I.C. on 24 October, 1947.

1. I am Charlotte Luise BARREAU, born on 25. 1. 1917, in KIEL, a labourer by trade and of German nationality. My first marriage with SCHILKES was dissolved and I married again on 5. 6. 1945. I was never a member of the NSDAP but was a member of the DDF since 1943.
2. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, that each statement, however, which I do make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion, threats or persuasion or the promise of a reward.
3. I have to add the following to my deposition of 1 August, 1947: I was shown photographs of former guards of KIEL MORDT today and I recognise the photograph K/30 as that of one of the Latvian guards mentioned in my previous deposition of 1 August, 1947, under paragraph 8. I was told now that his name is Nikolajs VALDMANIS.
4. I still remember an incident in the first days of the month of December 1944 when around mid-day VALDMANIS went to the horse stables together with a Polish prisoner. VALDMANIS had taken an approximately 1 1/2 metre long lathe from the cookhouse and I then heard the prisoner scream terribly. I then saw the prisoner running out of the horse stables and VALDMANIS immediately followed him. I heard VALDMANIS say "Inside you dog" and he pulled the prisoner back into the horse stables again. I had to go away then and could no longer observe the incident. Later on after approximately 10 minutes I saw the prisoner in a bent position being led to the detention cells by VALDMANIS.
5. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Charlotte Barreau.

SWORN by the said deponent Charlotte Luise BARREAU, voluntarily at 5 C.I.C., before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.E.)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Charlotte Luise BARREAU, formerly SCHILKES, nee MORDT, marked Deposition No. 22B

(Sgd.) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation of

Deposition No. 24A.

DEPOSITIONofDANKER, Richard.

Deposition on oath of Richard DANKER, male, of HOLLENBECKER HOLZ, Kreis PLOEN/HOLSTEIN, at present at 2 W.C.H.C. sworn before Sgt. Bertram Thomas STEVENS, Intelligence Corps, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (W/C), at FISCHBECK on the 13th August, 1947.

1. I am Richard DANKER born on 16th January, 1919 in HOLLENBECKER HOLZ, Kreis PLOEN, HOLSTEIN, and farmer by occupation, and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP and the SS since December, 1931. I have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement, but that any statement that I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without force, threat or persuasion or the promise of a reward.

2. In 1939 I was employed as an agricultural foreman in GOENNEBEK, Kreis SEGEBERG. In September, 1939, I was called up to the Waffen-SS in Breslau. In October, 1939 I was sent to the Death Head Division and in 1940 I took part in the French campaign. I was discharged from the Waffen SS as a farmer on 15 August 1940, and returned to GOENNEBEK as a foreman. I was called up again on 14th January, 1941, by the 10th SS Death-head Regiment and was posted immediately to the police-school in SEHMLEDERBE G near HALLE. At the end of June, 1941, I was sent to the 'Kommandeur dyr-SIPO' in ZITOMIR in RUSSIA and served at the "Aussendienststelle" (out-station) in WIMITZA as a porter, telephone orderly and quartermaster. In 1943 we had to retreat and in May, 1944, I was posted to the Sipo in KIEL and then served in the AEL NORDMARK till 3rd May, 1945. I was arrested on 14th May, 1945 and interned.

3. I came to the AEL NORDMARK in KIEL HASSE at the end of May, 1944. At first I served as a guard, then I was promoted to a platoon leader with a rank of at first as Scharführer and later on Oberscharführer. I detailed the guards for duties. I worked in the stables from the middle of February, 1945 till the end. It is possible that I have boxed the prisoners ears sometimes. As far as I can remember I have never seen a prisoner beaten.

4. That is all I have to say about this matter.

(Signed) Richard Danker.

SWORN by the said deponent Richard DANKER, voluntarily at 2 W.C.H.C., FISCHBECK on the 13th August, 1947, before me Sergeant Bertram Thomas STEVENS, Intelligence Corps, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Richard DANKER, marked Deposition No. 24A.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 24B.

Further DEPOSITION

of

Richard DANKER.

Deposition on oath of Richard DANKER, male, at present interned at 2 W.C.H.C., sworn before Staff Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on the 4th September, 1947.

1. I am Richard DANKER, born on 16th January, 1910 in HOLLENWEMER HOLZ, Kreis PLOEN-HOLSTEIN, a farmer by occupation and of German nationality. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement that each statement, however, which I do make will be taken down in writing and may be used in Court as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, threats or persuasion or the promise of a reward.
2. I have to add the following to my deposition of the 13th August, 1947; I remember an incident in November or December, 1944 when as platoon commander I detailed working parties. I slapped a Russian or Polish prisoner's ear who did not follow my order immediately. Otherwise I have never beaten a prisoner in AEL NORDMARK.
3. Since Autumn 1944 I carried a wooden stick, not daily however, which was about 1 metre long. I carried this stick out of boredom and to pass the time away but never beat a prisoner with it.
4. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Richard DANKER.

SWORN by the said deponent Richard DANKER, voluntarily at 2 W.C.H.C. FISCHBECK on 4th September, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant George GODDARD, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. GODDARD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Further Deposition of Richard DANKER, marked Deposition No. 24B.

(Signed) G. GODDARD. S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 26.

DEPOSITION

of

Kornelius FRIESEN.

Deposition on oath of Kornelius FRIESEN, male, at present interned at No. 2 WCHC, FISCHBECK, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELLTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE) at FISCHBECK on 23rd July, 1947.

1. I am Kornelius FRIESEN, born on the 19th March, 1924, in KRONSWEIDE in the Ukraine. I am a farm labourer by trade and of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not forced to make a statement but that such a statement can be used in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without threat or the use of force, and without the promise of a reward.

2. I worked in KRONSWEIDE as an agricultural labourer till October, 1942, when I went to KIEL, where I was trained as driver for the SD. From December, 1942, till September or October, 1943, I was employed as a guard at the Dienststelle (Station) of the SS Gruppenfuhrer Dr. THOMAS in KLEW. On the retreat I came to LEMBERG and was posted from there to KIEL in April, 1944. From May, 1944 till the 3rd May, 1945, I was employed as a guard in the AEL NORDMARK. In July, 1944 I became Rottenfuhrer. On the 11th May, 1945 I was arrested in KIEL and sent to the internment camp in NEULUNSTER.

3. During my whole stay in the camp I have only seen twice that prisoners were beaten. Once I saw the Polish guard PACHOLZEK beating a prisoner with a truncheon. PACHOLZEK died later after drinking too much Schnapps. The second time was in July or August, 1944. As I went past the gravel pit to change guards, I saw there a civilian beating a prisoner with a stick. Later on this man got a uniform and I heard his name was DEICKE. This DEICKE became Rottenfuhrer and was in charge of the stores. Later DEICKE was transported to NEUENGAMME, and returned to the camp as prisoner. Apart from that I have never seen a prisoner beaten and I myself never carried a stick or beat prisoners.

4. I have personally taken part in shootings in the firing squad on POST's orders. At one time, in March or April, 1945, seventeen men were shot in the gravel pit in the camp. They were shot in two lots of six and one of five men. The firing squad consisted of 15 men, and with each lot we had to fire on STENDER's orders. The second execution took place shortly before the capitulation. Three guards were shot for theft of bread and the firing squad consisted of 5 or 10 men. I do not know any more who gave the order at this execution.

5. One or two weeks before the capitulation I was called to BAUMANN at about 5 o'clock in the afternoon just as I was leaving camp. He gave me a list with 15 to 20 personal numbers of prisoners. He told me I should have the prisoners fall in in the corridor of the bunker, till somebody collected them. All these prisoners were, as far as I remember, already in different cells inside the bunker. A few minutes later 5 or 6 prisoners were taken away by a guard. This happened several times. The guards who took these prisoners away were, FADEJEW, REILNER, and BARGEN. Then I heard several shots outside. Later on I passed behind the ablution hut which was near the handicraft hut and there about 15 to 20 dead. I saw BAUMANN and JENSEN walk away in the direction of their billets in the HQ hut.

6. That is all I know about this case.

(Signed) Kornelius FRIESEN.

/Sworn

D/M 716

0976

Sworn by the said Deponent, Kornelius FRIESEN, voluntarily, at FISCHLECK on the 23rd July, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
HQ, BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Kornelius FRIESEN, marked Deposition No. 26.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

DEPOSITIONDeposition No. 27

of

Cornelius Pieter HANSE.

Deposition on oath of Cornelius Pieter HANSE, Male, of NIEDEBBLIK, Gelder-
 losped 96, Holland, at present interned at TOMATO/MINDEN, sworn before me S/S t.
 George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group
 (NWE) at MINDEN on 10th October, 1947.

1. I am Cornelius Pieter HANSE born on 10 September, 1925, in NOORD CHOUWE, Holland, a mechanic by occupation and of Dutch nationality.
2. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, that each statement, however, which I do make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion, threats or persuasion or the promise of reward.
3. Since 1937 I was working as a mechanic apprentice in MINDENMEER, Holland, and in June, 1945, the Labour Exchange sent me to Germany to work. I had to report to the Labour Exchange in KIEL and from there was sent to the power station in KIEL. There I worked as a labourer until July, 1944. In July 1944 I reported to the Gestapo in KIEL in order to obtain employment as a motor mechanic. I did this in order to earn more money and to have better food, and I thought to get an early leave to HOLLAND. I was then accepted by the Gestapo and had to report at AEL NORDENK in Kiel-Hassow. I commenced my duties as a guard in AEL NORDENK at the end of July 1944 and remained there until the capitulation.
4. On 9 May 1945 I was arrested and brought to the police prison KIEL, from where I was again released at the beginning of August. Approximately a fortnight later I was re-arrested and taken to No. 6 U.I.C. MINDEN. I was transferred to HOLLAND in January 1946 and taken to HONS LUK Camp. I was released on 5 December 1946 and returned to NIEDEBBLIK. I was again arrested on 8 September 1947 and since 5 October 1947 I am interned in No. 1 W.C.H.C., MINDEN.
5. From July 1944 until February 1945 I was employed as a guard in the camp. I either had to guard working parties within or outside the camp or do guard duties at the camp gate. When guarding working parties inside the camp, I have often beaten prisoners. This was done either with my hand or a wooden stick, approximately 2 metre long. I have mostly beaten with my hand, however. I sometimes beat prisoners with my hand in the face or with a stick on their behind. I beat the prisoners because they had not worked sufficiently or because they quarrelled amongst each other. I beat the prisoners so that they should not hang around and so that they should work faster. The prisoners I beat were mostly Poles and Russians.
6. In February 1945 I came into the horse stables. I had to look after a horse there, which I had to drive to KIEL every day in order to collect rations for the guards and the prisoners. Since the time I was employed in the horse stables, I have never been in touch with prisoners, and have also never beaten one.
7. I understand, speak and read German sufficiently well in order to be able to make this statement. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Sgd) C. Hense.

SWORN by the said Deponent Cornelius Pieter HANSE, voluntarily at TOMATO/MINDEN, on 10th October, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by G-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) G. Goddard S/S t.
 Field Investigation Section
 War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the
 Deposition of Cornelius Pieter HANSE, marked Deposition No. 27.

(Sgd) G. Goddard, Sgt.
 Field Investigation Section

D/M.721.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Wladyslaw LIPIN

Deposition on oath of Wladyslaw LIPIN, male, of JOLIANEK BOROWY near WILNO (Formerly Poland at present Soviet Union) at present interned at No. 2 W.C.H.C. FIECHBECK, sworn before me Major J. LENDIASKI, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NIE) at FIECHBECK, on the 31st August, 1947.

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a deposition, but that if I make a deposition it will be taken down in writing and may be used in evidence at court. I make this deposition voluntarily and not under threat or the promise of reward.

I am Wladyslaw LIPIN born on the 24th March, 1900 at TATAROWCZYNA district of WILNO. I am a Polish national, Roman Catholic, married and I have two children (my wife is at present in the DP camp at MESSDORF near KIEL). I have been arrested on the 4th December, 1945, released in May, 1946, and re-arrested in May, 1947.

I have been deported together with my family by the Germans in Autumn 1944 and at first detained at SOLDAU (East Prussia). From SOLDAU I have been brought to the camp at KIEL-HASSE. At first I worked there as coachman. My wife worked in a factory at KIEL and our children stayed with her. I was in KIEL-HASSE as a worker and not as a prisoner and I had the right to go sometimes to town to visit my wife. In the beginning of 1945 I was discharged by instruction of the Labour Exchange Office from my job as coachman and was ordered to perform duties as a civilian guard. The Labour Exchange Office treated me as a worker from the east (Ostarbeiter) and not as a Pole. As a guard I wore a German uniform without badges and afterwards I got a rifle and ammunition. I performed various guard duties and on several occasions I escorted together with German guards prisoners to work.

Nobody has been beaten in my presence by German SS guards. I witnessed in March or April, 1945, (shortly before the capitulation, as the camp leader (Lagerfuhrer) BAUMANN shot two prisoners. This happened as follows. On this day all the prisoners were gathered about half a kilometre from the camp and were ordered to carry taken to pieces barracks to the camp. Amongst this people there were many ill ones. I myself helped one of them in walking as he fell down. Several of these sick prisoners fell down on the road as they were unable to walk. BAUMANN ran towards two laying men and shot them with his pistol in my presence. BAUMANN had two stars on his epaulettes. He is at present here in "C" camp.

I deny having ever beaten prisoners in the camp. I do not know either BARBEAU or WILKOWSKI. I could not talk with BARBEAU as I do not speak German.

After the capitulation I have been in a DP camp where many ex-prisoners of KIEL-HASSE were accommodated. As many of them were looting in the vicinity I warned them that they will be sent to a penal camp as during the war. Then I was caught and beaten up in order to force me to sign a declaration that I was a member of the SS. Poles and a few Belgians participated in the beating. I know one of these Belgians, his name is Van Roy. As a result of the beating my tympani were hurt, a few ribs were broken and my guts hurt. Eventually I was handed over to English authorities as an SS-man. I was interned at NEULINGHAM and I was released from there. I was the whole time in medical care

/and

and even operated. I stress that I was not popular in the Polish camp as I was suspected of being a Ukrainian as I speak Russian. I have two brothers in the Polish Forces in England. One of them is a captain and the other a sergeant. As proof I am showing a photograph and a letter.

I do not speak German and I am unable to explain my case properly to anybody.

This is all I know in this matter.

(Signed) W. LIPIN.

SWORN by the said Deponent Wladyslaw LIPIN voluntarily on the 31st August, 1947, before me Major J. LENIEWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) J. LENIEWSKI, Major,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Polish into English of the deposition of Wladyslaw LIPIN marked deposition No. 30.

(Signed)

Translation of

Deposition No. 3

DEPOSITION

of

Nikolajs VALMANIS.

Deposition on oath of Nikolajs VALMANIS, male, at present interned at No. 2 P.O. 6, PILCHBECK, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHULTON, (4th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Unit, War Crimes Group (W.C.G.) at PILCHBECK on the 4th September, 1947.

1. I am Nikolajs VALMANIS, born on 30 March, 1904, in RIE, Latvia, a police official by profession and of Latvian nationality. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement and that such a statement may be read in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without threat or the use of force, without the promise of a reward.

2. From 1934 until October 1940 I was with the Latvian Grenzschutz police as senior sergeant. From October 1940 until 6 June 1944, after the marching in of the Russian troops I lived in hiding in the woods. From July 1944 after the marching in of the Germans until summer 1944 I was employed with the Latvian Criminal police with the rank of a sergeant. At the end of October when the Russian troops marched in again I was first of all sent to RIEG. From there I was sent directly to KIEL where I had to report to the Gestapo. I then immediately came to the AEL NOEDWICK and was there employed first in the cook-house with the rank of a Hauptscharfuhrer. I was in the cook-house for not quite a month and then came to the prisoners' clothing store where I was employed up to the capitulation. I then went with my family to KENSBURG where I lived up to my arrest on 7 June, 1945. I then was in the WESTER camp and ESSELING up to 30 December, 1946. After my release I again lived in KENSBURG. I was re-arrested on 18th August, 1947, and came into the internment camp PILCHBECK.

3. In November, 1944, I was employed in the cook-house dishing out food for the guards. I was there together with Oberscharfuhrer Ernest KORLOCI. While I was in the cook-house I have never beaten a prisoner. Afterwards I was employed in the prisoners' clothing store and did not beat a prisoner there either.

4. In Spring 1945, I was in the clothing store one day when I heard my wife calling from my room. I ran to her and she told me that a prisoner had stolen bread and cigarettes in the room. Shortly afterwards I heard Van ROY call from his room and I ran there. I then saw a prisoner searching a cupboard. I gave this prisoner several slaps behind his ears, and threw him out. I did not report this incident to the camp commandant. This is the only case where I have ever beaten a prisoner.

5. I speak German sufficiently well to make this statement in German and I have read and understood it completely.

6. I have nothing further to say in this matter.

Signed Nikolajs Valmanis

SWORN by the said deponent Nikolajs VALMANIS, before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHULTON, at PILCHBECK on the 4th September, 1947, detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
P.O., War Crimes Group (W.C.G.)
PILCHBECK.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Nikolajs VALMANIS, marked Deposition No. 3.

(Signed) G. Goddard, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD)

Translation of

DEPOSITION

Deposition No. 54

of

Dirk VISSER.

Deposition on oath of Dirk VISSER, male, of A3 EN, Anroop, 1, Drente/Holland, at present interned at TOMMO/MINDEN, sworn before S/Sgt. George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at MINDEN on 10th October, 1947.

1. I am Dirk VISSER, born on 7 December, 1912 in Assen/Holland, farmer by occupation, and of Dutch nationality. I was a member of the NSB the Dutch Nazi organisation since June 1941.
2. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, that each statement, however, which I do make will be taken down in writing, and may be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without compulsion, threats or persuasion or the promise of a reward.
3. I lived and worked in ASSEN Holland until 1941. In June 1941 I joined the Legion NIEBERLINDE and was discharged for health reasons in February 1942. I then worked as a farmer in ASSEN again and in May 1943 voluntarily reported for work in Germany. I was sent to KIEL and worked with a farmer in KIEL-HOLTBENAU. In order to earn more money I reported to the KIEL Gestapo to be employed as a milker in AEL NORDMARK. Sturmbannfuhrer POST accepted me and I was sent to AEL NORDMARK in KIEL HASSEL. I started work in AEL NORDMARK in May 1944 and remained there up to the capitulation. I was arrested in June 1945 and interned in No. 1 C.I.C. Towards the end of August 1946 I was returned to HOLLAND and was since interned in HESSELORP internment camp. On 5 October, 1947 I was transferred to No. 1 W.C.H.C. in MINDEN.
4. From May until the end of July 1944 I was detailed in AEL NORDMARK for escorting working parties within and outside the camp. From August 1944 until the capitulation I was employed in the horse stables.
5. During the time in which I had to go on working parties I have very often beaten prisoners, mostly Poles and Russians. I beat them with my hand, fist or with a stick. The stick was a wooden one, about 1 metre long and approximately as thick as a finger. I beat prisoners across the chest, the shoulders, the back and behind but never in the face. Prisoners also never collapsed under my beatings. I beat the prisoners in order to drive them to work faster.
6. During the time in which I was employed in the horse stables I have only rarely beaten prisoners. My work consisted of milking cows, looking after horses and fetching rations for the guards and prisoners on a horse cart into the camp.
7. When Oberscharfuhrer DANKER was still a platoon commander I saw him one day in Autumn 1944 beating a prisoner across the back with a stick near the camp road. I do not know the nationality of the prisoner.
8. In Autumn 1944 I saw the SS man DIEDERICHS beating prisoners several times at work with a stick across their backs. I do not know the nationality of the prisoners. This happened in the vicinity of the sand pit inside the camp.
9. I understand speak and read German sufficiently well to be able to make this statement. That is all I have to say.

(Sgd) D. Visser.

SWORN by the said Deponent Dirk VISSER voluntarily at TOMMO, MINDEN on 10 October 1947 before me, S/Sgt. George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by the G-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) G. Goddard S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dirk VISSER, marked Deposition No. 54.

(Sgd) G. Goddard, SGT.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 35

DEPOSITION

of

Hubert von der WIDEN

Deposition on oath of Hubert von der WIDEN, male, at present interned at No. 2 BVO, WILCHBERG, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WFG) at WILCHBERG on the 4th September, 1947.

1. I am Hubert von der WIDEN, born on 27 June, 1913, in COLOGNE, of German nationality and unskilled labourer by occupation. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement and that such a statement may be used in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without threats or the use of force or the promise of a reward.
2. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1934 and a member of the DAF since October, 1937. I was never a member of the SA or SS. At the outbreak of war I was with the Infantry Regiment 6 as a private in LUEBECK. In December 1939 I was temporarily released (UK Stellung) up to my recall in December 1940. I was then with the Field No. 608 in DANMUNDE up to May 1941. When war broke out against Russia I then came to the Eastern front. I was wounded in July 1941 in Russia and came into hospital in MUEBURG. In September 1941 I returned to the Russian front again. In February 1942 I was again wounded in Russia. I was then in different hospitals in Russia and Germany up to January, 1943. I was then transferred to a collection Company of the Infantry Regiment 87 in WIESBADEN and at the beginning of May I came to DUSSELDORF where a few days later I was discharged from the Army. I was in LUEBECK up to the end of June 1943 and then came to the O.T. (Organisation TOTT). I then went to BERLIN for approval and was employed in an O.T. Camp in COLOGNE as Unterlagerfuehrer. I was there up to November, 1943, and was then sent to the administration and camp leader school BOFFOR near HEWLIN. In the beginning of January 1944 I came to an O.T. Schutzkommando school in HAMBURG. I was there up to 31 July, 1944. I was then discharged from the O.T. in BERLIN and returned to LUEBECK again. I was given a job by the Labour Exchange in LUEBECK in 'ELNORCK' REK, KREIL. From 15 October, 1944, until the end of December, 1944, I was then in the 'REK' as a camp employee with the rank of a 'ottenfuehrer' working in the prisoners' clothing store. In view of my illness and the supposed calling up order I was discharged on 8 December, 1944. From January, 1945 until 18 March, 1945, I was at home again in LUEBECK and was then as a camp leader with the Deutsche 'REK' LEAG in BUCHENBUCHEN. I was there only for a few days and then had to march off with 2000 Italians towards BRUNSWICK. On the way there, American tanks nearly caught up with us and the column broke up. I personally went to KRAEFELDE, Kreis ALFRED. On 3 June, 1947, I was arrested and came into WIDEN prison after which into the internment camp WILCHBERG.
3. I personally have never beaten a prisoner nor have I ever shot one. I have carried a pistol but have only used it once when shooting the bottle near the water. After having lost my right hand I was no longer shot.
4. During the time I was in camp I have seen twice that a dead prisoner each was brought back from a working party in town. When I asked what had happened to these prisoners I was told that they had been shot while escaping.
5. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Hubert v.d. WIDEN.

SWORN by the said deponent Hubert von der WIDEN, voluntarily before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine on the 4th September, 1947.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
PIS, War Crimes Group (WFG)
HQ. 1. OR.

/CERTIFIED

0983

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hubert von der WEIDEN, marked Deposition No. 35.

(signed) G. Godard, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODARD).

Translation of

Deposition No. 36.

DEPOSITION

of

Theodor WITGES

Deposition on oath of Theodor WITGES, male, at present interned at No. 4 W.C.H.C., MINDEN, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (ME) at MINDEN on the 24th. June, 1947.

1. I am Theodor WITGES, born on 11th June, 1914, in HALBORN, electro-welder by occupation and of German nationality. I was warned that I am not compelled to make a statement. I make this statement voluntarily, without threats or the use of force or the promise of a reward and I know that this statement can be read in court.
2. I was called up to the Luftwaffe on 28th August, 1939. I then served up to 5th October, 1942, always in Germany. I then came to the Germania dockyard in KIEL as a welder. Here I was wounded during an air-raid on 14th May, 1943, and was in hospital and under medical treatment for one year afterwards. On 1st August, 1944, the labour exchange KIEL sent me to the Gestapo as guard. From then onwards up to 3rd May, 1945, I was employed in AEL NORDMARK. On 18th August, 1945, I was interned in NEUMUNSTER and escaped from there on 1st August, 1946. On 23rd June, 1947, I was re-arrested.
3. During my time of duty in NORDMARK camp I was guard at first then Rottenfuehrer and later on Unterscharfuehrer. I then had the 2nd platoon under me in which there were Dutch and Belgians. I have only beaten prisoners twice to my knowledge. In the first case it was a German who was in the camp because of indecent assault towards his own daughter. When coming into the camp I asked this man why he had come into the camp and he laughingly told me that he had used his 7 year old daughter. I then hit him with my hand left and right in the face. The second time I slapped a woman's face who was employed as my cleaner. This woman had mis-used my kindness by fetching a box of lemon water from the canteen in my name and which I had to pay for later on.
4. I have seen Sturmabfuhrer POST myself severely beating up prisoners with a riding whip. I can specially remember one case where an escaped prisoner had been caught again. POST beat up this prisoner severely with his riding whip behind the HQ hut. I have also seen BAULANN beating prisoners severely with a stick.
5. I know of the Belgian GORMANS in my platoon beating prisoners with a stick or his fist. I also know that GORMANS shot a prisoner on a working party in town (Aussenkommando) who, according to him, had tried to escape. This must have happened in about March or April 1945.
6. I have seen the Dane JENSEN, while still a guard, before he became a medical orderly, beating prisoners severely with a stick. ZEPECK, Paul, a former prisoner who became a guard later on was specially brutal in beating, which I have often seen myself.
7. On a hot day in August or September, 1944, during working hours a dead prisoner was carried past me inside the camp. I could see that the man had been shot through his stomach, cheek, and one of his legs. I heard later on that DIEDERICHS had shot this man during an attempted escape. This prisoner was buried underneath a hut inside the camp which I saw myself.
8. In February, 1945, I was detailed as escort for arrests in SCHLESWIG and surrounding area. We went there in a car and two trucks under the command of Obersturmfuehrer Oskar SCHMIDT. I noticed that SCHMIDT was slightly intoxicated. During the arrest which took place during the night SCHMIDT interrogated these

/people

D/M.717.

people in the street and later on in a room. There I saw him hit people with his hand to get statements. The arrested people were directly sent to the AEL as prisoners.

9. I was only present at two executions but did not take part. The first one took place about March or April 1945 in the gravel pit and these were 17 prisoners, 16 of whom Russians. The prisoners were shot on STENDER's orders. I was told that looting was the reason for the shooting. In the second case, about the end of April 1945, three Russian guards were involved who, whilst on duty, had stolen bread from the prisoners' canteen. These men were arrested in the morning and executed on the following mid-day. It was said that Sturmbannfuhrer MUELLER had signed this order on his own initiative. I have seen MUELLER in the camp several times.

10. This is all I have to say in this matter.

(signed) Theodor WITIGES.

SWORN by the said deponent Theodor WITIGES, voluntarily at MINDEN on the 24th June, 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Derek SHELTON
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.E.)
HQ BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Theodor WITIGES marked deposition No. 36.

(Sgd.) G. GODDARD Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD)

Translation of

Deposition No. 38

DEPOSITION

of

ZURN, Nikolaus.

Deposition on oath of Nikolaus ZURN, male, at present interned at 2 WCHC, FISCHBECK, sworn before Sergeant Bertram Thomas STEVENS, Intelligence Corps, of Field Investigation Unit, War Crimes Group (1947) at FISCHBECK on the 18th July, 1947.

1. I am Nikolaus ZURN born on 2nd April, 1923, in ACHTRUP/Krs. Suedtondern, agricultural labourer by trade and of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not forced to make a statement, but that such a statement may be used in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without threats or the use of force, and without the promise of a reward.

2. At the beginning of the war I was employed as an agricultural labourer in ACHTRUP. From 1st April to 27 March, 1941, I was also employed as an agricultural labourer in LUGSTOM/Kreis Suedtondern. I was then called up for labour service. I was there till 31st March, 1942, then went back home for three weeks and then I got my calling up orders for the Army to FLENSBURG. Then I was trained in Denmark. At the beginning of July, 1942, I went into action with the 58th Infantry Division in Russia. On the 2nd December, 1942, I was wounded in North Russia and was brought to hospital in RIGA. At the end of January, 1943, I was brought to BREITENBURG and stayed there till May 1943. I was discharged to the convalescence Company in OLDEMBURG/O. From there I was transferred to the Army release centre in LUEBECK. On the 8th November, 1943, I was discharged from the Army and went back home. I stayed in ACHTRUP till the 1st August, 1944, when the Labour Exchange in FLENSBURG ordered me to the JEL BORDIARK. From then till the end of April, 1945, I was employed at the JEL BORDIARK with the exception of four weeks between the middle of March and 15th April, 1945, which I spent at home. On 30th May, 1947, I was arrested in ACHTRUP and brought to the internment camp at FISCHBECK.

3. I had the following activities in the JEL BORDIARK: From the 1st August, 1944, till the middle of November, I was in the clothing stores of the guard and in the middle of November I was employed in the stables. I stayed there till my illness in the middle of February, 1945, and then I spent four weeks in the infirmary and after that at home. From 15th April, 1945, till the capitulation I worked under Unterscharfuehrer FRUEZ in the guardroom, where I controlled the movements in and out the camp, and the telephone duties.

4. I was employed in the guardroom since 15th April, 1945. The prisoners were counted at the guardroom before marching in and out of the camp and the report was brought to me. Sometimes I helped them to count. I had a walking stick to walk with. My uniform consisted of a Rottenfuehrer and of riding breeches with riding boots. They were breeches with a leather seat.

5. I have often seen how people, who were brought into the stable by DIER and UMRUH were beaten with truncheons during the interrogations. I can only remember one incident which happened on approximately 20th April, 1945, when several prisoners were shot at an execution. I have not seen this myself because we were forbidden to leave the huts. I know that prisoners were shot whilst trying to escape but where, and who they were, I do not know. I have seen the guards beat prisoners if they would not fall in quickly enough. I do not know the guards by name.

6. That is all I know about this case.

(Signed) Nikolaus ZURN

D/H 716

/Sworn

0987

Sworn by the said Deponent, Nikolaus ZURN, voluntarily, on the 18th July, 1947, before me, Sergeant Bertram Thomas STEVENS, as detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (AWE).
HQ, B.C.R.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Nikolaus ZURN, marked Deposition No. 38.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 23

DEPOSITION

of

Hans Wilhelm Jürgen DIEDERICHS.

Deposition on oath of Hans Wilhelm DIEDERICHS, male, at present interned at No. 6 C.I.C. NEUENGAMME sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at NEUENGAMME on the 2nd. May 1947.

1. I am Hans DIEDERICHS, born on 22 February 1926 in Altona, driver by occupation and of German nationality.
2. I was warned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not desire to do so, that everything I do say, however, may be used in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without any pressure or the promise of a reward.
3. In April 1944 I was arrested by the Gestapo because I had associated with an Ukrainian girl. I came into the police hut in KIEL-DRACKENSEE. I was released at the end of May and Sturmabfuhrer POST then asked me whether I was prepared to join the SS as a guard. I did this then. I then remained as guard in KIEL-HASSE until February 1945. I then came to an SS Sichpol Bn. in FURSTENBERG for training. On 3 May 1945 I became an American prisoner and was released on 9 August 1945. I have since had different jobs and last worked on a farm in LUDERSBURG.
4. One day in the autumn of 1944 I was guard for a working party in NORDMARK Camp. A Russian prisoner at work was standing about and I challenged him to carry on working. The prisoner then swore at me in Russian. I told the prisoner through the interpreter that he should work now, otherwise he would receive a beating. The prisoner came towards me and wanted to cut out my eyes with his fingers. I took the prisoner to POST when I met together with Oberscharfuhrer BAUMANN near the first prisoners' hut. I told POST about this incident and he told me to return to work with the prisoner, and, should he come towards me once more, to shoot him. I wanted to go off again with the prisoner, who refused, however, and who wanted to run me over and then run into a hut. POST then ordered me to shoot the prisoner immediately. When taking aim and about to fire, BAUMANN shouted: "Halt, don't fire, I will!". I was pressing the trigger already, though, and shot the prisoner with my carbine through a Genickschuss from a distance of 12 metres.
5. Later in the autumn of 1944 we were ordered one morning to detail 10 German guards. Eventually, 9 Germans, including myself, and a Dutchman named de JONG were detailed. Throughout the day we exercised the firing position for an execution under Hauptscharfuhrer STENDER. About 1900 hours 2 Russian Ps.O.W. were brought forward. POST then read out in German that both those Russians had sworn at comrades of ours at the port of KIEL and had also thrown stones at them. They had therefore been sentenced to death by the Reichsfuhrer SS HIMMLER. He had then translated this into Russian. POST then instructed STENDER to have this shooting carried out. STENDER then gave the fire order and all 10 guards fired together. Sinking down both Russians groaned once more. BAUMANN jumped towards them and gave each another shot with his pistol.
6. Otherwise I have never shot a prisoner and generally got on well with the prisoners. I have only rarely beaten prisoners and then because of refusal to work or for absence from their place of work without permission. I then beat them with a wooden cudgel which was about 1 metre long and 1 1/2 cm. thick.
7. In the autumn of 1944 the guard BEIRENS returned from town one evening off a working party and told us that he had shot a prisoner. He said that

/the

-2-

the prisoner had stolen preserves from a cellar and had then run along the street. At first he had not been able to fire because there were too many people in the way but as soon as the line of fire was free he had shot the prisoner. I do not know of what nationality the prisoner is supposed to have been.

8. One evening in late summer 1944 the guard Johann HILLE told me that he had shot a prisoner in the HOLSTEN brewery because he tried to escape. Otherwise I do not know anything about this incident. I can also remember that in the autumn 1944 there was some talk in our canteen room about Rotenfuehrer von der WEIDEN having shot a prisoner with a pistol.

9. I have seen the SS woman supervisor LEEKE several times beating female prisoners with a rubber tube or her hand. I have also seen her once kicking prisoners with her feet.

10. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Hans Diederichs.

Sworn by the said deponent Hans DIEDERICHS voluntarily at NEUENGAMME on the 2nd. May 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans Wilhelm Jürgen DIEDERICHS marked Deposition No. 23.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 46DEPOSITION

of

Maximilian ZIELONACKI.

Deposition on oath of Maximilian ZIELONACKI, male, at present interned at No. 6 C.I.C., NEUENGALLE, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (NWE) on the 3rd. July 1947.

1. I am Maximilian ZIELONACKI born on the 23rd. April 1897 at RENDSBURG leatherworker by trade of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement and that any such statement may be read in Court. I make this statement voluntarily and without the threat or use of violence, without the promise of a reward.
2. I was before the duration of the war up to the 1st. August 1944 in a leather factory at NEULUNSTER. This factory was closed owing to the lack of raw materials. Through the labour exchange NEULUNSTER I was drafted to the AEL NORDMARK, KIEL. From August 1944 till January 1945 I was employed as a guard in the camp. From January 1945 up to the capitulation I was employed in the cook-house.
3. Whilst I was employed in the cook-house I usually carried a wooden stick, and for a short time a cane. This stick however I required mostly for walking. It did happen however, that I beat prisoners across the back with the stick, when they went to the stack of boots or attempted to steal potatoes or vegetables from the collar. I do not believe that I beat prisoners to such an extent that they bleed or collapsed. It was not my intention to injure the prisoners with my strokes.
4. I have certainly never shot a prisoner, or even used my fire-arm.
5. Whilst I was working in the cook-house the prisoners received the following food: For breakfast coffee, one slice of bread with marmalade, cheese, butter, or sausage, and one dry slice of bread. For lunch a vegetable soup and in the evening the same as for breakfast. Later on, as the camp got crowded more and more, it was necessary to cut thinner slices of bread, and the spread was accordingly reduced. This was mainly due to bombing. Where a diet was ordered I was given a chit signed by the doctor which I had to hand to camp commandant POST for approval. In not a single case has POST approved this diet but refused it with the words: "Out of the question". Later on no such chits came from the doctor as apparently he was aware that it was of no use. The cookhouse and the field were inspected from time to time by camp commandant POST, his adjutant BICKHOFF, and Oberstrumfuhrer TOMAS.
6. This is all I have to say to this matter.

(Signed) Max Zielonacki.

Sworn by the said deponent Maximilian ZIELONACKI voluntarily at NEUENGALLE on the 3rd. July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition on Maximilian ZIELONACKI, marked Deposition No. 46.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(D. SHELTON.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 39DEPOSITION

of

Ernst SIEMEN

Deposition on oath of Ernst SIEMEN, male, at present interned at No. 2 W.C.H.C. FISCHBECK sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (W.C.G.) at FISCHBECK on the 6th July 1947.

1. I am Ernst SIEMEN born on the 5 November 1915 at FLENSBURG Kriminal Assistant by profession of German nationality. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, and that any such statement may be used in Court. I make this statement of my own free will without any threat or use of violence or the promise of a reward.
2. I joined the Allgemeine SS in April 1933 and from October 1934 to October 1938 I was in the Verfuegunstruppe (Shadow Waffen SS) from which the Waffen SS was formed later on, Regiment GERMINIA. In May 1936 I joined the NSDAP. After my dismissal from the SS Verfuegunstruppe I joined the frontier police. At the outbreak of war I was a frontier policeman at HINDERBURG, Upper Silesia. There I was employed at several out stations. In March 1940 I was transferred to SCHERFENWIESEN in East Prussia, and was there till March 1941 as frontier policeman; I was then transferred to the frontier police FLENSBURG. In November 1942 I was promoted Kriminal Assistant and about three months later I was granted the equivalent rank of Oberscharfuhrer. In March or April 1943 I came to the frontier police post at SUEDERLUEGUM (Sud Tondern). There I remained till the middle of May 1944 and was then ordered to KIEL to the AEL NORDMARK. I remained there up to the capitulation on 3rd May 1945. On 2nd November 1945 I was arrested in FLENSBURG and taken to the internment camp NEUMUNSTER.
3. In May 1944 I was made platoon leader of the 1st platoon which was intended for guard duties for the building of the AEL. To start with we collected between 60 - 100 per day from the police barracks at DRACHENSEE. The prisoners were then employed on the spot where the camp was built. In the middle of September 1944 one barrack in the AEL was occupied by prisoners. On completion of the administrative barrack in October 1944 regular intakes of prisoners started. From then on there were constantly about 400 prisoners in the camp. In the middle of February 1945 I was relieved of my duties as platoon leader owing to illness, and was from then on up to the capitulation, a gardener in the camp. At the end of March 1945 transport arrived from other camps at NORDMARK, so that approximately 800 to 900 prisoners were in the camp.

At that time there were about 100 to 150 prisoners in the camp.
4. The sanitary conditions in the camp were extremely bad. There was no water pipe line in the camp, there were no ablution huts, nor lavatories. In the beginning prisoners had to wash in the lake, later on water was brought to the camp from a hydrant in the road in big containers. I was several times in the sickbay and found that it was in a dirty condition.
5. I do know that many of the guards in camp carried sticks, but I have never seen that they used these sticks to beat prisoners. All guards on duty were armed either with a carbine or automatic pistol. I myself carried no stick as long as I was a platoon leader when, because of ulcers in the stomach I was no longer able to wear a belt I used a walking stick instead of a fire-arm. I have never used this stick, and I have never in any other way beaten or ill-treated a prisoner.

6. Three or four cases have come to my knowledge where prisoners have been shot while trying to escape. In one case late in the summer of 1944, a prisoner was shot whilst trying to escape by DIEDEMICHS. In another case it was BEHRENS, who in March or April 1945 shot a prisoner on a Kommando in town whilst trying to escape. I have however only heard this in the course of conversation. In the other cases I cannot remember more exact details.

7. As for shootings, I know only of four official executions, of which however I attended none. The first was the shooting of two Russians late in summer 1944 who were buried at a spot in camp, where later on a barrack was built. I believe that STENDER carried out this execution. The second execution took place in the gravel pit under STENDER's orders in the middle or end of February 1945 when a number of people were shot, the exact number I do not know. In March or April 1945 a further execution was carried out under FURCKS orders in the gravel pit. I also do not know how many people were shot on this occasion. The fourth execution took place at the end of April 1945 when three guardsmen were shot for an alleged theft of bread. This execution took place under FURCK's orders as well.

8. This is all I have got to say on this matter.

(signed) Ernst SIEMEN.

Sworn by the said deponent Ernst SIEMEN voluntarily at FISCHBECK on the 6th July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWG)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Ernst SIEMEN, marked Deposition No. 39.

(signed) D. SHELTON, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 28

DEPOSITION

of

Dowe DE JONG.

Deposition on oath of Dowe DE JONG, male, at present interned at No. 6 C.I.C., NEUENGAMME, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) on the 3rd. of July 1947.

1. I am Dowe DE JONG born on the 19th. August 1924 at FRIESLAND, HOLLAND, baker by trade of Dutch nationality.

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement and that any such statement may be read in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without the threat or use of violence, without the promise of a reward.

2. In July 1943 I was conscripted for work in Germany from Holland. I came to KIEL and worked in the power station at WIK. In May 1944 I was sentenced to three weeks work education camp because of breach of work contract. I was taken to the police barracks at BRACHENSEE. After I had completed two weeks of my sentence I was conscripted as a guard by the Labour Exchange in KIEL, on the instruction of POST.

3. From May 1944 up to the capitulation I was a guard in AEL NORDMARK, KIEL. During the whole time I was in camp I have only on one occasion beaten a prisoner. That was in January 1945 when it was reported to me that a prisoner had stolen some sausage. I hit this prisoner in the face with my hand once. I have never shot a prisoner and I have never partaken in an execution.

4. In March or April 1945 I have myself seen the following incident. It was on a Saturday and the prisoners had just returned from work and were immediately sent off again by POST to a point about 700 metres from the camp to collect barrack parts. On the way back about 6 or 7 prisoners walked in front of me with a heavy barrack part. One of the prisoners collapsed, a guard called to the prisoner to get up, and just then BAUMANN came along. BAUMANN first kicked the man and when he did not get up then drew his revolver and fired two shots at the prisoner from a distance of not more than a metre. The man was put on top of the barrack part which was carried by the prisoners and I saw that he was bleeding from the head. I then heard at the camp that POST is supposed to have shot two prisoners under similar circumstances.

5. I have on several occasions seen that DIER and UNRUH led prisoners from the interrogation room to the stables and there beat them with a stick. I have often heard the prisoners scream, after they had been led into the stable by DIER or UNRUH.

6. I make this statement in German which I speak and understand fluently. I have nothing further to say to this matter.

(Signed) Dowe De Jong.

Sworn by me the said deponent Dowe De Jong voluntarily at NEUENGAMME on the 3rd July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton. S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Dowe DE JONG, marked Deposition No. 28.

S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(D. SHELTON).

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Statements by the following witnesses are enclosed herewith :

Josef BRÄNDL (2 statements,
Hubert von ROY
Otto LINDNER
Orlo ZIJIL JAKOB
Anne Margret WILHELM (2 statements)
Walter Johannes BRUCH
Zygmunt BRZDĘCZ
Walter KÖRBER (2 statements,
Jochim Friedrich Julius SCHLEISS (2 statements)
Maria SCHNEIDER
Hans SATY
Jaroslav SOCHA
Emilio VOLINICH
Georg BACHMANN
Anni RACH
Gertrud WILHELM

Statements by the following persons are enclosed herewith :

Johann BACH
Charlotte Luise BÄCKE (2 statements,
Richard BÄCKE (2 statements,
Kornelius FRESE
Cornelius Pieter HASE
Wladyslaw LIPIN
Nikola's VALJANIC
Dirk VISSER
Hubert von der WIDEN
Theodor WITTES
Nikolaus ZÜR
Hans Wilhelm Jürgen DIETRICH
Maximilian ZIMMERMANN
Ernst SIEMEN
Dowe de JONG

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is considered that the evidence regarding all the crimes with which the accused will be charged is conclusive. Most of the shootings with which most of the accused are charged were the result of executions ordered by senior officials in the camp, but it is thought that since these executions were obviously unlawful and without any form of trial it will not be possible for the accused concerned to plead superior orders.

Executed
Principal

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

0996

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6441/UK/G/653

30 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST German

WAR CRIMINALS

Addendum 1 to CASE No. UK - G/B 632 * Supplement No. 1

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Untersturmfuehrer Hermann EICKHOFF (in custody)

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

May 1944 to May 1945
Ael Nordmark Work Education Camp, KIEL-HASSE, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(viii) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Assault.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of Article 46 of the annex to the Hague Convention of 1907.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The above accused was the second in command of Ael Nordmark Camp and is now to be joined with the accused already registered with you. Originally there was no evidence against Eickhoff apart from the fact that as second in command of the camp he must have had some knowledge of the conditions therein. It was felt however that in default of any positive evidence to show that he personally approved of or took part in any ill-treatment it would not be right to charge him. However evidence has now been obtained from a witness named Fick of an unprovoked assault by Eickhoff upon one of the internees. It has therefore been decided that Eickhoff must answer for this assault in particular and in general for any part he may have taken in ~~creating~~ ^{connection with} the inhuman conditions under which the internees had to live.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the
(6485) Wt.P.2128/27 5m. 2/10. C. & Co. 745(8)

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

In August 1944 a new draft of prisoners arrived at the camp. Untersturmfuehrer Eickhoff, standing in front of the H.Q. Building, received the draft. He was observed by the witness Fick to pick out a prisoner from the line. Eickhoff spoke several words to the prisoner and then started punching him in the face with his fists. The prisoner's nose began to bleed heavily at once.

TranslationDeposition No.DEPOSITION

of

Karl Christian FICK

Deposition on oath of Karl Christian FICK, male, of KIEL-HASSE, Petersburgerweg 139, sworn before Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on 14th October 1947.

1. I am Karl Christian FICK, born on 17. 6. 86 in ECKERNFOERDE, a brick-layer by occupation and of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP but only belonged to the DAF since 1934.
2. Since 1939 I was employed as a brick layer by the construction firm of Fritz BUSCH in KIEL and on 27 June 1944 was sent by my firm with several others to AEL NORDMARK in order to carry out some construction work. At Christmas 1944 my compulsory labour contract had expired, and I returned to my firm.
3. I remember the following incident which approximately took place in August 1944. I was working in the cook house of the camp when a new draft of prisoners arrived at the camp. Untersturmfuehrer EICKHOFF standing in front of the HQ, building received the draft. I then observed EICKHOFF picking a foreign prisoner out of the line. I do not know the prisoners nationality. EICKHOFF spoke several words to the prisoner and started punching him in the face with his fists. The prisoner's nose began to bleed heavily at once and JENSEN then took the prisoner inside the HQ, building. After several minutes the prisoner was led out again by JENSEN, when he leaned against the wall of the hut, still heavily bleeding from his nose. EICKHOFF had entered the HQ, building with the prisoner, but had not come out again.
4. In autumn 1944 I wanted to go to the watchmaker in the camp and by mistake I entered the wrong room. I opened the door and saw the Gestapo interrogator KLOSTLIEMANN, the interpreter MEIER and UNRUH and one prisoner. The prisoner was being manacled by his feet and was hanging head downwards from the ceiling. I saw UNRUH beat the prisoner, - I believe he had a stick in his hand, and the prisoner was bleeding from his head. I could even see blood on the floor. I closed the door straight away and could not see anything else.
5. I have nothing further to add on this matter.

(Signed) Karl Fick.

SWORN by the said deponent Karl Christian FICK, voluntarily at KIEL on 14th October 1947 before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, detailed by the C.-in-C. of the Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Christian FICK, marked Deposition No.....

(Signed) E. Richheimer, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

- (a) Statements by the witnesses already in your possession concerning the inhuman conditions existing in the camp.
- (b) Statement by Karl Christian PICK concerning the assault by Eickhoff.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is considered that the evidence regarding the assault by the accused is quite clear and in this respect there can be no doubt that he can be successfully prosecuted. The question of his responsibility as second in command is however not so clear. The Commandant of the camp, Sturmabfuhrer POST, was the dominating personality in the camp and it is quite probable that Eickhoff had very little say in the running of the camp. On the other hand there is ample evidence to show that Eickhoff accompanied Post on many occasions when the latter was carrying out his tours of inspection, and it is considered that the onus is to a certain extent thrown upon him to show that he did not encourage in any way the ill-treatment of the internees.

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

M.D./JAE/FS/76/194 (1K)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat. 1001

6441/UK/G/653

4 SEP 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 632 *

<p>Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position. (Not to be translated.)</p> <p><i>see list p. 1</i></p>	<p>1. Obersturmbannführer Bruno MUELLER 2. Sturmbannführer Johannes POST 3. Otto BAUMANN (OBERSCHARFÜHRER) 4. Orla Eigil JENSEN (civilian) 5. Willy STEDER (STURMSCHARFÜHRER) 6. Hans FORCK (HAUPTSCHARFÜHRER) 7. Gustav KLOSTERMANN (STURMSCHARFÜHRER) All in custody. 8. Nikolaus DIER (civilian) 9. Heinrich UNRUH " 10. Werner JACOBS (OBERSCHARFÜHRER) 11. Ruth KLEINSTEUBER (civilian) FRITZ SCHMIDT (STURMBANNFÜHRER) NOT IN CUSTODY</p>
<p>Date and place of commission of alleged crime.</p>	<p>May 1944 to May 1945 Ael Nordmark Work Education Camp, KIEL-HASSEE, Germany.</p>
<p>Number and description of crime in war crimes list.</p> <p>References to relevant provisions of national law. Breach of International Law.</p>	<p>(i) Murder (viii) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions.</p> <p>Murder and Assault.</p> <p>Breaches of the laws and usages of war and in particular breaches of Article 46 of the annex to the Hague Convention of 18 October 1907.</p>

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Ael Nordmark Camp was one which was used for short terms of so-called education for Allied civilians. It was in fact a camp to which civilians were sent for short periods of up to fifty-six days. They were then compelled to do work for the Germans and were compelled to live under completely inhuman conditions. Mass shootings and individual murders were everyday occurrences in this camp which was under Gestapo control. Sturmbannführer POST was the Commandant of the camp throughout and the remaining accused except MUELLER, were all members of the camp staff. Obersturmbannführer MUELLER was given a Gestapo command early in 1945 which resulted in this camp being one of his responsibilities. He actually set up his quarters on the outskirts of the camp and was a frequent visitor to it.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.
(6485) W.P.2123/27 5m. 2/40. C. & Co. 745(8)

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See "Short Statement of Facts".

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

A. Statements by the following witnesses:-

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------|
| (i) TOMAS | (xiv) OSOLINSCH |
| (ii) MODROW | (xv) RICHERT |
| (iii) WLIKOWSKI alias BRATTMANN (A) | (xvi) SABATIER |
| (iv) BAKER-BYRNE | (xvii) SCHARLACH |
| (v) Van ROY | (xviii) SCHLOTFELDT |
| (vi) HOELZEL | (xix) SCOOR |
| (vii) DEICKE | (xx) SOLTSIEN |
| (viii) DRAEHTJE | (xxi) STEINFASS (A) |
| (ix) FERRONE | (xxii) STEINFATT |
| (x) FRENSE | (xxiii) TAMM |
| (xi) KOOPMANN | (xxiv) WIESE |
| (xii) MUELLER | (xxv) EICKHOFF |
| (xiii) ORSTULAN (A) | (xxvi) RAABE |
| | (xxvii) MANT |

B. Statements by the following accused:-

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| (i) MUELLER | (vii) FORCK (A) |
| (ii) POST (6) | (viii) UNRUH |
| (iii) BAUMANN (10) | (ix) KLOSTERMANN |
| (iv) JENSEN (A) | (x) KLEINSTEUBER |
| (v) STENDER (A) | |
| (vi) DIER | |

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

A. This appears to be one of the worst concentration camp cases ever to be brought to trial. There is ample evidence to show that the accused POST, BAUMANN, JENSEN, STENDER and FORCK were all guilty of murder on several occasions. There is also the evidence of a reliable witness, HOELZEL, to prove that the accused DIER beat one of the internees during an interrogation conducted by KLOSTERMANN so violently that the internee died during the beating. KLOSTERMANN was present during the beating and it was carried out on his instructions. In addition, there is ample evidence to show that all the above were also guilty of either ordering or personally carrying out violent ill-treatment of internees on many occasions. The accused UNRUH and the accused JACOBS both personally took part in ill-treatment on several occasions. The accused Ruth KLEINSTEUBER was in command of the female section of the camp and although there is little evidence to show that she herself ever personally ill-treated internees there is ample evidence to show that she was present when female guards under her command ill-treated internees. It is considered that the accused MUELLER, by virtue of the fact that the camp was in his command and that he both lived on the outskirts of and visited the camp frequently, can be held responsible for allowing murder and ill-treatment, of which he must have had knowledge, to continue to take place in the camp.

B. A number of other minor members of the camp staff may well be tried ^{later} for their part in ill-treatment in the camp and these crimes will then be separately registered.

Translation ofDeposition No. 14DEPOSITION

of

Johannes TOMAS.

Deposition on oath of Johannes TOMAS, male at present interned at No. 2 C.O.C. FISCHBECK sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 5th. King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on the 5th July 1947.

1. I am Johannes TOMAS, born on 17th. August 1896 in NEUENBURG, Kreis SCHMETZ, West Prussia. I am a Police inspector by profession and am of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not forced to make a statement, but such a statement can be used in court. I make this statement voluntarily without threats or the use of force or the promise of a reward.
2. I joined the NSDAP on the 1st. May 1937 and in 1943 I received an equivalent rank in the SS. On the 1st. October 1938 I left the town administration KIEL for the local Gestapo Stele as a Polizei Sekretar. Later, in November 1942 I became a police inspector in the rank of Untersturmfuehrer. In 1943 I was promoted Obersturmfuehrer. Apart from short postings to POSEN, LODZ, and BERLIN shortly after the beginning of the war I was continually employed in KIEL. On the 16th August 1944 I was posted to the AEL NORDMARK, KIEL as an administration official. There I remained till the 15th March 1945. Then I was relieved by Polizei inspektor HANNE. From then until the capitulation I was again employed at the Hauptdienststelle (Chief Office) in KIEL. On the 21st May 1945 I was interned and sent to the camp in NEUMUNSTER.
3. During my stay in camp NORDMARK, POST was camp commandant, EICKHOFF in charge of administration and also took over POST's duties in his absence, but which occurred very seldom. Untersturmfuehrer MODROW arrived later and helped me in the administration. He was in charge of the accounts, clothing store and arms store. My job was to check the accounts and the lists of different duties, as well as handing out of payment slips that means that receipted accounts were paid out in proper manner.
4. I have never seen shootings inside the camp myself, but I heard about it. I was never interested to find out how these shootings happened but it was confirmed to me that in every case proper sentence was available. I once saw POST beating a prisoner in a dining room of the guard with his riding whip because a prisoner remained seated in his presence. I was tied to the office by my work only seldom and to the camp.
5. In my opinion there was enough food for the prisoners and I never heard complaints. The guards and the prisoners were catered for by the same kitchen. Obviously POST saw to it that the food of the guards was better accordingly. About medical attention and care in the camp I was informed in as much as I saw the contract with the camp doctor Dr. FIEHSE. I can state the following about this; The Contract stated that Dr. FIEHSE was responsible for the medical care in the camp and would be reimbursed for his troubles with a monthly sum of 400 - 600 marks.
6. During my office in AEL NORDMARK I saw apart from STEGLICH the interrogation officials JAKOBS and KLOSTERMANN often inside the camp. It is not known to me for which reason they entered the camp but I suppose it concerned official methods.
7. That is all I know about this case.

(Signed) Johannes Tomas.

Sworn by the said deponent Johannes Tomas voluntarily at FISCHBECK on the 5th July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).
HQ BAOR.

1006

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Johannes TOMAS, marked Deposition No. 14.

(Sgd) (D. T. Stevens Sgt)
Field Investigation Section.
(D.T. STEVENS.)

Translation of

Deposition No. 15

DEPOSITION

of

Herbert MODROW.

Deposition on oath of Herbert MODROW, male, at present interned at No.2 WCHC, FISCHBECK, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 3th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on the 23 July 47.

1. I am Herbert MODROW, born on 3rd April 1906 in BERLIN NIEDERF, a Polizeiverwaltungsssekretär by profession and of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not forced to make a statement, but that such a statement may be used in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without threat, the use of force or the promise of a reward.
2. I joined the NSDAP on the 1st June 1930. On the 10th May 1937 I was employed as a book-keeper in the Amt II on the RSHA in BERLIN. I received the equivalent rank of an Scharführer. On the 1st April 1940 I became a Polizeiverwaltungsssekretär and later, in June 1944, I received the equivalent rank of an SS Untersturmführer. There I remained until April or May 1942 and then I was transferred to the Beschaffungsstelle of the Sipo, also in Amt II. This office was transferred in Autumn 1943 to FREIWALDAU, Lower Silesia, and I went with them. At the end of July 1944 I came to the office of the Sipo and SS Commandant in TSCHENTOCHAU, in POLAND. There I remained till the 14th December 1944 and then spent a month with my family in FREIWALDAU. In January 1945 I returned to my old unit in BERLIN. Then I was ordered to KIEL and started my duties in the MEL NORDMARK on 10th February 1945 where I remained till the 3rd May 1945. On the 3th August 1945 I reported to the British Military Police in ASCHBERG near PLOEN. Then I was interned in NEUNGAHME till the 15th November 1946, when I was released, but was arrested again on 3rd July 1947 and was brought to the internment camp in FISCHBECK.
3. During my stay in the MEL I was in charge of the clothing stores and accounts. I had no contact with prisoners.
4. Shortly after I came to the MEL a morning conference was instituted by FOST. This conference took place at 8 o'clock and the following were present regularly: POST, EICKHOFF, BAUMANN, JENSEN, Frl. THUM, Frl. HASSMANN, FORCK, METZKI, DANKER, SIEMEN, WITIGES, WILDMANIS, Frau LEBBE, Frl. KLEINSTÄUBER, KURSICH, R. DKE, FRANZ, KRASSE, WIESE and BLUNK, as well as others whose names I cannot remember at the moment. At such a conference I believe it was in April FOST brought the following to our notice: the behaviour of the prisoners was getting worse, and those prisoners who were concerned were to be beaten. Due to these morning conferences I can also give the approximately correct numbers of prisoners. When these conferences were introduced, we had about 600 prisoners in the camp, which increased till the end to over 1900 prisoners, which I can remember exactly. This big increase of number of prisoners was due to the transfer from other camps. Numbers of deaths were also reported at morning conferences and as far as I can remember these averaged between three and five per day.
5. At the end of April 1945 I was told, that 2 or 3 Ukrainian guards were shot under martial law for the theft of food. This shooting took place a few days after the offence, but on whose orders I do not know.
6. In April 1945 I spoke with STÄGLICH and in the course of conversation he mentioned that shootings took place in the camp, (I cannot say a certain number but they were not singular incidents) of people of the resistance movement. STÄGLICH mentioned, that these people were transferred to the camp for the execution of the sentence.

(Signed) Herbert Modrow.

Sworn by the said deponent Herbert MODROW, voluntarily before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine at FISCHBECK on the 23rd July 1947.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Herbert MODROW marked Deposition No. 15.

(Sgd) D.T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(D.T. STEVENS).

Translation ofDeposition No. 17DEPOSITION

of

Josef BRITTLINN alias WILKOWSKI.

Deposition on oath of Josef BRITTLINN alias WILKOWSKI, male, of KIEL FRIEDRICHSBORT, Baltic States Camp No. 30, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 3th King's Royal Irish Hussars on Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NCE) at KIEL on the 10th April 1947.

1. I am Josef BRITTLINN, born on 9 March 1921 in PARIS, locksmith-mechanic by occupation and stateless. My parents were of Polish nationality. Since January 1943, I was known by the name Josef WILKOWSKI as I lived with false papers in order to conceal my Jewish origin from the German authorities.
2. During the German invasion of Poland, I fled to Russia. At the end of 1940, I return to WERSH and tried to get to PARIS from there. I was arrested by the railway police in BERLIN, however, and sent for forced labour. I worked at an armaments-works in KIEL from the beginning of 1942 until 20 April 1944. I was then arrested, because I had refused to become an informer for the Gestapo. I was in the police prison KIEL, until 15 June 1944. I then came to the police prison DRACKENSEE near KIEL. There we had to build the camp in KIEL-HASSE, which became known as KIEL NORDMARK. Approximately in August 1944, we moved into the first completed huts there.
3. In the beginning there were about 600 men in the camp, Poles, Russians, and French. Nearly every day new prisoners arrived. In January 1943, there were about 1000 prisoners in the camp and after the draft from FUHLSDUETTEL, there were about 1,300 to 2,000. Sturmbannfuhrer POST was camp commandant during the whole time, his deputy was Untersturmfuhrer EICKHOFF. Oberscharfuhrer BRUHMANN was camp leader. Obersturmfuhrer TOMAS was responsible for the camp administration and later on Hauptsturmfuhrer HANNE. The food at the beginning was fairly good and the huts also were bearable. The medical treatment was insufficient from the beginning. For a short time the guards were also forbidden to beat prisoners outside the camp, as complaints had been received from the civilian population, but it was continued inside the camp. The conditions in the camp had become very bad by the beginning of 1945. We then received a water soup with turnips and two slices of bread to eat, for the whole day. Sometimes there was a little margarine on a slice of bread or sometimes a little marmalade. Parade was between 0500 and 0600 hrs. and lasted over one hour. Between 0700 and 0800 hrs. the working parties marched off to work, and returned between 1300 and 1900 hrs. During the whole time of work, i.e. about 11 hours, there was half an hour break at mid-day. The work consisted of clearing away bomb damage in KIEL or work in different factories. The prisoners received no pay whatever for the work. The prisoners were afraid to go into the infirmary, because there was always the danger that they would not return from there. Many prisoners, who only went into the infirmary with diarrhoea, died there afterwards. Others were shot because they were sick or crippled. The conditions in NORDMARK camp became even worse in every respect about the time when the prisoners from FUHLSDUETTEL arrived in the camp. During the time when I was in the camp at least 300 people were shot or hanged. How many have died over this number due to illnesses or in consequence of undernourishment I cannot guess. From January 1945 until the capitulation on the average approximately three to four prisoners died daily. During the whole time the prisoners were brutally beaten by nearly all members of the guard without any reason whatsoever.
4. Approximately in March 1945, I worked on the roof of a hut in the camp. I saw a working party returning from work into the camp. A prisoner walked slowly behind the column, as he had a bad foot. POST saw this, and the column had to salute him by taking off their hats. POST shouted to the prisoner with the bad foot to hurry up, who could not do so, however. POST drew his pistol and shot the prisoner from a distance of about 5 or 6 m. I have seen all this with my own eyes. The prisoner remained lying on the spot and was carried away later on. I never saw this prisoner again. I believe the prisoner was a Dutchman, but I do not know for certain.

/5. ...

5. Shortly before the capitulation, I was busy in the tailors shop, next to the cement store. From the window I saw POST and BAUMANN going into the cement store with two Russian women named TILMARI and RAYI who had been in the detention cells. The door was closed and I heard three shots. POST and BAUMANN came out again on their own and locked the door. On the next day I went into the cement store and saw some blood there, but nothing else. A few days later I saw the corpses of TILMARI and RAYI lying in a ditch.
6. One evening in March 1945, I was in my hut and heard shots. The window shutters were closed on orders, but I could see through a slat in my shutter. I saw JENSEN leading prisoners from the infirmary to a pit which had been dug by prisoners two days previously. It was about 2 m. long and 4 m. wide. I specially remember the following incident: A prisoner, both of whose legs had been amputated above the knee and when they wanted to carry to the pit tore himself away and crawled on his stumps and hands to the pit. I could not see who fired, but I saw BAUMANN, JENSEN and an Oberscharfuehrer who limped on one leg and whose name I believe is WIESE, were present. I could see this Oberscharfuehrer pushing the people in to the pit. I also saw BAUMANN shoot a stray dog, and then throw it into the pit amongst the dead people. These people, mainly Poles and Russians were buried in this pit.
7. About 1500 or 1630 hours in April 1945, I was in the lock-smith's workshop. I heard some shots, and I heard in the detention cells that an execution was to take place. Through the window I saw the medical orderly JENSEN with three prisoners going into a wash-house, which was being used for the dead. He then came out with one prisoner at a time and led him to one side of the hut. Some corpses were already lying there. The prisoner had to lie down on his stomach and BAUMANN who stood there, turned round, put one foot on the prisoner's bottom, aimed with his pistol and shot him through the neck from a short distance. This kept on repeating itself. Several times a prisoner refused to lie down and JENSEN then threw the prisoner down immediately and a Latvian SS man, whose name I do not know, then fired another shot with his machine pistol. I have personally witnessed about 40 of these shootings. I then went away as I could no longer look on. Later on in the course of the same evening, I saw the dead and counted 67 corpses, who were all lying on the spot where they had been shot in two rows. The victims were Russians and Poles.
8. At the beginning the Dane JENSEN was an ordinary guard. I saw him several times myself kicking prisoners with his foot and then beating them with his carbine. I can still remember an especially bad incident: A prisoners dropped down unconscious near the gate. JENSEN came along and kicked the prisoner with his foot, and as the prisoner did not move he beat him with his carbine. This was no use either, however, and JENSEN poured a bucket of water over him. The prisoner then came to and was carried away. Later on JENSEN became medical orderly. One day in Spring 1945, while working on the roof of the guest house I saw Unterscharfuehrer DACIK and JENSEN each leading a prisoner in front of them towards the lake. There I saw a pit towards which DACIK lead his prisoner and then shot him through the neck (Genickschuss) from a short distance. Then JENSEN went to the pit with his prisoner, let the prisoner look at the corpse, drew the pistol in front of his eyes and shot him. Both prisoners were buried in the same pit. I do not know the nationality of both these prisoners. I heard later on that the pit had been dug by two prisoners for a loaf of white bread.
9. Sturmscharfuehrer STENDER was first commanding the guards in the camp and later conducted interrogations and sentenced prisoners. In February or March 1945, 36 Ukrainians - not camp inmates - were shot in the gravel pit inside the camp because of alleged looting during a bombing attack. I saw STENDER, who wore a steel helmet going to the gravel pit with a machine pistol. About 10 minutes later, I heard shots. I do not know whether STENDER fired himself, or whether he had drawn up a firing squad. Later on I went to the pit myself and there saw the dead lying naked with their hands tied behind their backs. They had all been shot through different parts of their bodies. I could see shots in the head, body, hands and feet. Some had two or three single shots. I do not know where these people were buried. In the beginning

of the winter 1944/45, I was called to STENDER for interrogation because some pipes had been stolen. He wanted me to confess that I was involved in this theft, and because I did not admit it, he beat me with a walking stick, and when that broke, with a chair. He thus knocked out three of my teeth, and I bleed from mouth and nose. Already during my time in the police prison KIEL, I noticed STENDER's brutality by the following incident: A Pole was together with me in the same cell. One day he was called for interrogation. On the following day he was carried back to my cell, because he could hardly move. I undressed him and then saw that he had been beaten blue all over his body. He then told me that during the interrogation, he had been hung up by his hands and feet with his head downwards and was thus beaten up. I asked him who had done this and he said: "The civilian who fetched me yesterday!" I had seen the man and it was STENDER.

10. Rottenfuehrer DIER and Rottenfuehrer URRUH were first with the guards and were then employed as interpreters during interrogations. One day I went past a hut and heard screaming from inside. I went in and saw a man stretched out over a chair and DIER beating him with a cudgel. DIER sent me out again. The screaming then went on. I have often seen DIER armed with a cudgel leading men and also women into a hut and shortly after I heard the screaming. I have also seen URRUH wearing a cudgel and leading prisoners women or men, into a hut and then I heard these prisoners scream. This happened almost daily.

11. A Dutch guard named HILLE has often beaten prisoners brutally with a cudgel or carbine. He did this without any reason whatsoever. I have also seen people collapsing as a result of his beatings.

12. In the beginning, Oberscharfuehrer BÄCKER detailed off working parties and was platoon commander. Later on he was in charge of the horse-stables. I have often seen him beating prisoners with his hand or a cudgel so that they sometimes fell to the ground. I myself was kicked by him with his foot and was beaten several times with a piece of wood across my shoulders. The cause for this was that I had asked for my shovel to be returned, which another prisoners had taken.

13. I have only seen once Untersturmfuehrer EICKHOFF beating a prisoners. When new prisoners arrived, and one stepped out of the row, he beat him with his hand in the face. Otherwise, he was not often in camp.

14. Oberscharfuehrer SIEMENS was also platoon commander for the guards and detailed the working parties. I have often seen him beating prisoners with a cudgel or his hands. The cause for example was a man stepping out of the ranks during parade. It also happened in his case that people collapsed under his beatings.

15. The SS guard SCHON, has personally told me that he had shot a prisoner allegedly while trying to escape. In July 1944 I was beaten by him myself with a flexible stick, because I had allegedly not worked fast enough. He and a Dutch SS man named FISCHER have frequently beaten prisoners. Both beat with their hands, a shovel or stick, whatever first came into their hands. I have also seen prisoners collapsing under their beatings and still being kicked by them with their feet.

16. Josef GORLINS, a Flaco, was also an especially brutal guard. I have frequently seen him beating people with a cudgel or shovel, sometimes so much that the prisoners collapsed. He told me and the prisoner van ROY that he had shot a prisoner on an outside working party, allegedly while trying to escape.

17. The SS man DIETRICHS had also shot a prisoner who kept himself hidden near the camp. I have not seen him shoot, but I have heard from other SS men and himself. I have seen the dead prisoner myself, as we were forced to look at him. We were told that this would happen to us if we attempted to escape.

18. The SS man DEHRENS has also told me personally that he has shot a prisoner on an outside working party, allegedly while trying to escape.

19. The SS woman LIEKE was women camp leader before Ruth KLEINSTAUDEL.
I have seen her myself brutally beating women with a strap.

20. I can say of the following guards that I saw them on different occasions more or less brutally beating prisoners. Single incidents about them are no longer in my memory, at the moment: SS Rottenfuehrer RENZ, HEROLD, SULES, WITGES. SS guards LEFKWITZ (the thin one) de JONG, ALEXJEW, ZILINICKI, Paul TELICH (a former prisoner) HANSELMANN, HANSE and LILIN.

21. I make this statement in German, which I speak and understand fluently.

(Signed) J. Braitmann

Sworn by the said deponent Josef BRAITMANN alias WILKOWSKI voluntarily at KIEL on the 10th of April 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Unit,
War Crimes Group (N.E)
HQ, BARR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Josef BRAITMANN alias WILKOWSKI marked Deposition No. 17.

(Sgd) G. Goddards Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Deposition No. 19DEPOSITION

of

Captain Robert Philip BAKER-BYRNE, Gen. List

Deposition on oath of Captain Robert Philip BAKER-BYRNE, Gen. List, male, of Interpreters' Group, CCG (BE), 68 HQ CCG, BAOR, BAD PYRMONT, sworn before Sgt. George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Bad Pyrmont on 2 August 47.

1. I am Robert Philip BAKER-BYRNE, born on 27. July 1910 in Berlin, businessman by profession and of British nationality, and at present serving in H.M. Forces in BAOR.
2. I have been serving with the Army since 21 February 1940 and was taken prisoner near the LAUENBURG bridgehead on 30 April 1945. I was taken to MARLAG LUEBECK on the same evening and handed over to the Gestapo LUEBECK on orders of the Naval Abwehr Officer on 1 May 45. The Gestapo LUEBECK conveyed me by road to the Gestapo and SD HQ in KIEL from where I was taken to AEL KIEL-HASSEE. I arrived at AEL NORDMARK shortly before nightfall on 1 May 1945.
3. Upon my arrival in the camp I was immediately locked up in one of the detention cells. The cell was dark and wet, the concrete of the ceiling must have been of somewhat porous consistence as water was dripping down continuously in fine drops. The bed consisted of one large wooden board, resting on a small stool and the ablution bucket. As there were no blankets the cold was intense.
4. Next morning I heard two volleys of shots and the cell orderly told me: "They are like mad again today". Later in the morning, between 1000 and 1100 Hours I was taken to the camp HQ for registration. On my way out of the cells I saw a human body still with handcuffs and footchains leaning with his head against the wall. This prisoner, I don't know his nationality, showed signs of injury on the side of his head which, I believed, were due to illtreatment.
5. In the administration building I was given the number 3210 and taken to the camp commandants officer. Sturmbannfuhrer POST told me during the conversation that took place that the British were giving a rough deal to poor KRAMER of BELSEN contrary to the assurances given to him. He further stressed how humane he was himself by allowing more than 200 racial prisoners to proceed to Sweden. He also stated that AEL NORDMARK was not a concentration camp in the proper sense of the word but only a building site. Moreover, he bitterly complained that only the Allied Air Forces could be blamed if typhoid epidemics were to break out in the camp. POST also warned me in quite a friendly manner to tell the whole truth to the SD interrogator in order to avoid possible unpleasantness.
6. I was taken to the interrogation room where I saw a prisoner, whom I believe to be French, sitting on a stool, his hands cuffed behind his back. This prisoner must have been subject to illtreatment as there were tears in his eyes. Two Gestapo officials, one female typist and a uniformed SS man, who spoke to the prisoner in French were also in the room. I was not interrogated as they were too busy and I was told that I would be interrogated during the afternoon and was then taken back to my cell.
7. On my way back to the detention cells I saw a female prisoner, whom I believe to be a Pole or Russian, kicked by a Kapo so that she fell down flat on her face. I noticed that most prisoners in the cells wore foot chains. The mid-day meal which I received consisted of a mixture of wades and beetroot, boiled in water and dished out in a filthy bowl.
8. In the afternoon of the 2nd of May 1945 I was handed over to an Army officer who escorted me to Hamburg.
9. That is all I can say in this matter.

1013

Deposition No 19

Page 2

(SGD) R.P. BAKER-BYRNE, Capt.

SWORN by the said Deponent Robert Philip BAKER-BYRNE, voluntarily at Bad Pyrmont on 2 August 1947 before me, Sgt. George GODDARD Royal Fusiliers detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(SGD) G. GODDARD Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 20

DEPOSITION

of

Hubert van ROY.

Deposition on oath of Hubert van ROY, male, of KIEL, Ahlmannstr. 19, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at KIEL on the 14th of April 1947.

born

1. I am Hubert van ROY/on the 3rd December 1911 in BRUSSELS, merchant by occupation and of Belgian nationality.
2. In March 1942, I was sent to BARMSTEDT near ELSHORN for forced labour. I went on leave in September 1942 and kept myself hidden until December, but was re-arrested and sent to another factory in ELSHORN. In April 1943, I was caught by a check-up, as I had taken sausage out of the factory, and was sentenced to six months imprisonment. From December 1943, I was employed again at another firm in ELSHORN and was arrested on the 7th April 1944 because I was in possession of a wireless and spread foreign news in the factory. I then came to the Gestapo in ITZEHOE, then to NEUMUNSTER and then into the police prison KIEL. On the 25th April 1945 I was transferred to the Gestapo barracks at DRAKENSEE. On the 10th July 1944 the first hut in the NORDMARK camp was completed and I moved in there. In October 1944, I should have been discharged from the camp on the condition that I became an SS man. I refused, and was then employed as carpenter in the camp. I was in the NORDMARK camp until the capitulation.
3. In September or October 1944, I have personally seen Sturmbannfuhrer POST twice shooting prisoners. The first incident was near the detention cells. The prisoner went towards a hut to ask the orderly there for some bread. POST watched this, went towards the prisoner and shot him then with his pistol from a distance of about 2 metres. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner. This prisoner was then brought to the mortuary. Approximately about the same time, I saw POST during parade one day calling a prisoner out of the line. Together with an SS man, he lead this prisoner towards the lake. The prisoner had to walk a few steps in front and was then shot by POST. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner.
4. In April 1945, all prisoners had to fetch parts of huts from a place about 1 km away from the camp. Those prisoners too weak to carry these heavy parts were killed by shooting in the neck (Genickschuss). I have seen myself, that POST shot a man in this manner. The same evening I saw eight corpses, who were shot in this manner. I do not know, however, who had carried out the other shootings, but it is said that POST carried out the largest part of it.
5. At about 1900 hours on 27th April 1945, I worked on a hut near the cement store. I saw POST and Oberscharfuhrer BAUMANN with two Russian female prisoners named RAYA and TAMARA, walking from the detention cells to the cement store. All four went into this store. Then I heard three shots and POST and BAUMANN came out again on their own. The hut was then locked by BAUMANN. On the following day the cement store was empty. I did not see RAYA and TAMARA again.
6. At the beginning of April 1945, at about 1800 hours, I was in the delousing hut next to the gravel pit. 36 prisoners, mainly Poles, but also Ukrainians, French and Italians were paraded. POST made a speech to them in which he said that the Fuehrer's wishes would be carried out until the end, although the Russians were already in BERLIN and the British near BREMEN. Then twelve men at a time were lead into the gravel pit. FORCK gave the order to fire and 24 guards shot. Some prisoners were still alive and were then shot by BAUMANN with a machine pistol. The same I saw twice more, until the 36 prisoners were dead. Later they were buried in the cemetery in EICKHOE.

/7. In

Deposition No.20
Page 2.

7. In September 1944, the medical orderly, JENSEN, came into the huts to inspect the sick. I was just about to fit a lock in a hut. A Polish prisoner asked JENSEN to put him down as sick, because he was too weak. I then saw JENSEN picking up a rubber truncheon and beating this Pole in the most brutal manner. The Pole walked about 20 m. then collapsed and died. On the following day, I saw the corpse of this Pole in the mortuary. I have also seen JENSEN almost daily beating prisoners, at first with his rifle, and later with a rubber truncheon. Another incident is still in my memory. In the middle of March 1944, I had to do some repairs in the women's hut. JENSEN came into the hut to examine the women. There were about 80 - 100 women, who walked all the way from near BREMEN, and many of them were very weak. JENSEN then went away and returned a few minutes later. I saw him giving a woman who was in bed an injection in her arm. About 5 seconds later, the woman died, and half an hour later, she was taken out of the hut and carried to the mortuary.

8. At the beginning of 1945, I walked down the camp road and saw POST together with an SS Rottenfuhrer van der WEIDEN. I heard POST telling van der WEIDEN to shoot a prisoner, who was walking towards the lake. Van der WEIDEN was known as a particularly good pistol shot. I then heard van der WEIDEN asking POST: "Wound or kill?" and POST said: "Kill". Van der WEIDEN then drew his pistol, and shot the prisoner from a distance of about 75 m. I saw the prisoner later on in the mortuary and he had a shot through the back of his head.

9. An SS man named ZILONACKI was in charge of the SS cookhouse. In about March 1945, I came to the common room to fix up a window pane. Max ZILONACKI happened to be there cleaning his pistol. There were several other SS men, SCHMITZ was also amongst them. ZILONACKI then said a prisoner had just run out of the gate and because of the civilians in the street, the guard had not been able to shoot at him. The prisoner had therefore been able to run for about 1 km. He there found the prisoner in a front garden and gave him a shot through the neck. (Genickschuss). About half an hour later, I saw a dead prisoner being carried into the camp on boards. During the time when ZILONACKI was in charge of the cookhouse, I saw him almost daily brutally beating prisoners with a cane, on their heads, because they had wanted to take a few potatoes or turnips, destined for the stables. The prisoners beaten by him often collapsed and were bleeding.

10. SS man Josef GORMANS told me personally in the winter of 1944/45 that he had shot a prisoner while trying to escape from a working party in town. I have seen him myself, beating prisoners on their bottoms, with a leather strap, strengthened with copper wire or with a twisted wire. The prisoners often collapsed under his beatings.

11. The SS man VISSERS, a Dutch man, was employed as a coachman in the stables. He has often beaten prisoners in the camp and also kicked women with his feet. I often saw him myself. After the capitulation on the 20th May 1945, I was camp leader in a camp for "Westbound D.Ps". VISSERS reported there for return to HOLLAND. During an interrogation he admitted to have shot 40 people on BAUMANN'S orders.

12. The SS Rottenfuhrer UNRUH was interpreter during investigations. When prisoners did not want to make a statement he took them into the stables and there together with a "Volksdeutscher" one armed SS man, beat the prisoners until they were willing to talk or were unconscious. This happened almost daily, and as I had to work in the stables often I then saw it myself. Rottenfuhrer DIER was also interpreter and has also beaten prisoners with a rubber truncheon very brutally. I have also seen this often in the stables. I have also personally seen UNRUH, and this one armed Volksdeutscher SS man beating a woman so badly in her kidneys that she lay in bed for six weeks afterwards. This ill-treatment mainly occurred in the time between January and the end.

13. The SS man HANSE had also beaten prisoners especially brutally either with a wooden cudgel or a rifle butt. When HANSE beat people they always collapsed under his beatings. I was beaten by him myself and have often seen it happen to other prisoners.

Deposition No. 20

Page 3.

14. While we were still in the police prison DRACKENSEE, Rottenfuehrer HERBOLD beat two French prisoners with a rifle butt so much that one of them died three days later. I have seen him beating these prisoners myself, even when they were already lying unconscious on the ground. Later on in NORDMARK Camp I have also often seen him brutally beating prisoners, with any object coming to his hand.

15. The Dutch SS man Jan HILLE, has also beaten prisoners especially brutally already while we were still in DRACKENSEE, I have seen him beat prisoners with a rubber truncheon because of trifles, or without any reason at all. The prisoners mostly collapsed under his beatings. Later on in the NORDMARK camp he also beat prisoners. I often saw this myself.

16. I have also seen the following SS men frequently beating prisoners, more or less brutally: Oberscharfuehrer SIEMENS, DANKER, Rottenfuehrer WITTGES, SS man BEHRENS. Amongst the female guards, I saw HOLZMANN and KAULS beating the women.

SWORN by the said deponent Hubert van ROY voluntarily at KIEL on the 14th of April 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, detailed by C. -in-C. British Army of the Rhine. }

(Signed)

H. van Roy

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hubert van ROY marked Deposition No. 20.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation of

Deposition No. 21

DEPOSITION

of

Annemargret HOELZEL

Deposition on oath of Annemargret HOELZEL, female, of KIEL, Aschebergerstr. 19, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on the 18th June 1947.

1. I am Margarete HOELZEL, born on 28. 4. 13 at KIEL. I am a designer by occupation and of German Nationality. I was never a member of the party but I was in the DAF from 1938 until 1941.

2. I was arrested on the 4 November 1944 and was immediately sent to the Arbeitserziehungslager NORDMARK. There I remained until 10. 1. 45.

3. For the first three weeks I was kept in solitary confinement in the so called "bunker" (detention cells). The detention cells consisted of 48 cells built of stones, completely dark and covered with a roof of porous artificial stone material. In these cells there was nothing else but a wooden bed propped on four wooden blocks about 5 cm. high. A woollen blanket was only given out for the night and at the slightest excuse this was withdrawn also. I have seen up to five persons myself being locked into one of these cells. Towards the end of my imprisonment in the cells, buckets were provided in the cells. Previously all prisoners were taken to the lavatory only once in the morning and one in the evening. The roof of these detention cells had a slope towards the centre and so the masses of snow and rain could accumulate as in a basin. This water could penetrate the porous roof and dripped regularly to the floor of the cells, causing an unbearable torture to the nerves. Apart from this there was no outlet for the water which remained stagnant on the floor. The beds were lying in the water so that if one wished to sit or lie down, one was literally lying in the water. This happened at an outside temperature below zero degrees Centigrade. I know of many cases where prisoners were kept in these detention cells for many weeks disregarding the fact that they were already suffering from frostbite or the effects of exposure.

4. One evening, the door of my cell was opened and in the door stood a number of uniformed and plain clothes Gestapo officials. They were armed with torches because our cells were completely dark, day and night. There may have been about 12 to 15 persons. Amongst them I recognised Sturmabannfuehrer POST, Sergeant Major STENDER, EICKHOFF, STAEFELICH, and AHRWEILER. These people had come to look at the detention cells because, before my door was opened, I heard some one say: "we want to have a look at the bunker, open one cell." I was asked by Sturmabannfuehrer POST why I was there, whereupon I replied: "I am to be accused of attempted high treason". Then some started laughing, and POST said: "Well, you will be accused. Anyway, you will be surprised what will happen to you!" I was given a shove into the rear part of my cell and the door was locked again. I just point this out in order to prove that the camp leadership was entirely in the picture about the conditions of these detention cells.

5. After having been released from solitary confinement and sent to a hut I had to work in the kitchen or to mend different items of clothing for the SS women supervisors or other Gestapo personnel. This work was done in the so called tailors-shop, which was located in a fairly small hut together with the cobbler's shop and another empty room. This room, still empty, was exactly opposite the tailor's shop, so that one could hear exactly through the thin wooden partitions what was going on inside. This room was used by Kommissar KLOSTERMANN as an interrogation office

/ repeatedly

-2-

repeatedly, sometimes for days. During these interrogations usually the Gestapo official JACOBSSEN, the SS man Emil DIER, a foreign volunteer, a Dutchman to my knowledge with the nickname "SARINA" and a stenographer were present. Kommissar KLOSTERMANN only interrogated Poles Latvians and Russians as far as I could hear from his interrogations through the wooden partition. It was done in such a brutal manner, which hardly bears description. Sometimes whole days went by with continued heavy beatings, only relieved by intervals of a few hours. In one case my mother, who also had to work in the tailor's shop, and I saw the SS man Emil DIER, acting as interpreter, strike a Russian during an interrogation in an unhuman manner with an electric cable which was folded up several times and was at least one metre long. As soon as Kommissar KLOSTERMANN ordered these beatings, JACOBSSEN and the female shorthand typist left the room and walked up and down in front of the window. When DIER struck the above mentioned Russian for the last time and he no longer screamed, Kommissar KLOSTERMANN also came out and discussed something with JACOBSSEN. Shortly afterwards DIER dragged the ill-treated Russian, it may also have been a Pole, outside put him on the ground under the window of the tailor's shop and went inside again. After a little while two SS guards turned up to take the prisoner away. One of them asked: "Did he come from the detention cell?" The other one: "Yes, but he must now go to the infirmary, because he is dead". They went away again and my mother and I looked at this horribly mutilated man through the window. A short time afterwards the SS men came back with a few prisoners who had to carry away the dead man.

6. On certain days when visiting the camp Dr. FRESHSE made me come to the infirmary to give me medicine which he brought from my own practice. I often had to wait for the doctor a long time in the infirmary and I could make my observations there. It was a horrible sight, how these desperately sick people were kept there. They were lying two in one bed, completely naked, only on a paper palliasse cover with one woollen blanket.. indifferently as to whether one of them had dysentery or tuberculosis or both. The Danish SS volunteer, medical orderly JANSSEN, often complained to me in his mother tongue, which I can speak, that it was impossible for him to give any relief because all things he needed were refused by the camp office. I do not think it necessary to give details about the state in which these people were creeping about and the manner in which people died. In one corner of the infirmary there was a room reserved where corpses were kept. They were lying completely naked and all in different positions on the floor. Traces of killing by violence, as shooting, hanging and striking were visible in most cases. At any time when I came into the infirmary I saw between 5 and 10 dead bodies lying there. At first they put two bodies in one coffin, later on they used to stack the bodies on a three wheeled cart covered with canvas and driven out of camp. I have also seen once this vehicle stopping before the entrance to the detention cells and some corpses only dressed in trousers being put on to the cart. Approximately 7 to 9 living internees were then fetched from the cells. They had to strip down to the waist at the door, and had to climb into the vehicle loaded with corpses. When the vehicle had gone the SS men from the detention cells passed near me. I heard someone ask: "Where are they being taken to" whereupon another one replied "To DRACHENSEE to be liquidated".

7. Once when I was waiting for the Doctor who was still busy in the infirmary ward I heard Dr. FRESHSE approach Sturmbannfuhrer POST accompanied by EICKHOFF, STENDER and another official, with the request that certain sick prisoners be transferred to the hospital immediately. He said that these people had to be given immediate help and that it was not possible to do so with the medical supplies available in the infirmary. I could hear POST literally answer "What do you think this is If they don't recover let them die. There are not enough dying here anyway". Then he gave the helpless doctor a contemptuous look and left with his party.

8. One day as I went into the hut to do something for a female guard I noticed POST beating women out of bed, who were there on doctor's orders, and chasing them off to work. The Sturmbannfuhrer mostly went about the camp in the company of EICKHOFF, always carrying a riding whip, which he made use of frequently. The same applies to Sergeant Major STENDER who treated the prisoners most brutally and who actually looked for excuses to pick on the poor people with his insulting remarks and to make use of his whip. The girl friends of POST and EICKHOFF often rode on horses inside the camp. I have once observed the following. I had to take potato peels to the stables and POST had a horse saddled for his girl friend. POST had then caught a prisoner eating oats and he beat him inhumanly and poured the oats into the horses rack.

9. From time to time all camp inmates were taken in groups to the Naval de-lousing station in the Luebecker Chaussee. It was a horrible sight to watch these de-lousings when everybody had to undress completely. A large number of prisoners showed signs of gross ill-treatment. During one of these de-lousings I specially noticed about 10 foreign women whose skin surface was blood-shot from the neck to the knees. Even across the breast and pelvis there were broad stripes, partly burst open.

10. Apart from the already above mentioned DIER and SARINA who mostly beat with their electric cables the other guards used thick four edged cudgels of about 1.10 cm. length. I was shown photographs of 20 members of the AEL NORIMARK to-day and I recognised the photograph K/N 2, a man who detailed the working parties going out and coming in and who was also present during my arrest. I have now been told that his name is Ernst SIEMENS and that he was Oberscharfuhrer. This SIEMENS received the working parties at the guard room and I could observe him almost daily from the cook-house window picking out individual people from the working party and beating them. He mostly used one of the already mentioned cudgels. Once I just happened to be in the guard room when such a working party arrived and stood nearby when the sentry reported to SIEMENS that a prisoner had not behaved to his satisfaction. SIEMENS then made this prisoner step out of the rank and beat him most brutally so that this prisoner, he was French, could not return to the hut alone, but had to be carried by his comrades.

11. My own interrogation was carried out by Kommissar STAEGLICH, during which UNRUH was present each time. I heard from my fellow accused amongst whom there were many foreigners that UNRUH did the beatings during the interrogations carried out by Kommissar STAEGLICH. Personally I was just slapped in the face by UNRUH after one interrogation. It was generally known in camp that UNRUH did the beatings up for Kommissar STAEGLICH.

12. The woman supervisor, Mrs. Helene LEMKE, was specially brutal in her treatment towards women. LEMKE, so called Volksdeutsche, was not satisfied by slapping the women occasionally but put them across a stool and sometimes beat a woman so long with a Persil washing stick so long until the woman lay on the ground and the stick had broken. On the slightest occasion which LEMKE heard of, she immediately shouted for the orderly, who had to bring her a washing stick. One woman ill-treated by her in the manner described had to sleep on her bed without a mattress for the whole night on LEMKE's orders.

13. The feeding of the prisoners was such that during my time of imprisonment I observed Frenchmen and also other foreigners who had been sentenced to 56 days for some trifle dying of starvation during this time of punishment. I point out that these were not individual cases, but were of frequent occurrence.

14. There were no sanitary installations in the camp at all. Only in the course of the time, two lavatory huts were erected which looked like latrine ditches covered with a roof. At night buckets were put into

/ the

-4-

the huts but they were so few in number that they were not sufficient. The buckets had no covers so that hundreds of people had to spend a few hours sleep remaining to them in a dormitory filled with odious smells caused by the buckets. We women received the camp uniform that same as the men as soon as we were released from solitary confinement. We were not able to change our washing once during the whole months not even when the clothes were terribly dirty through menstruations due to the lack of cellulose or something similar. As there were not sufficient washing basins and also no washing installations, it was often not possible for us for many consecutive days to receive even only a small quantity of water to do the most primitive cleaning. Nearly all the prisoners were full of lice, scabies, and similar diseases. When it was established that a woman had lice in her hair, treatment was given with lice-powder in the first cases. When this powder was used up the women's hair was immediately cut off although as far as the women were concerned they were mostly only short time prisoners whose time of punishment was between 21 and 56 days so that after they had served their sentence they were released with their heads shaven.

15. Lastly I should like to mention that the woman supervisor Lotte NORDT behaved herself most brutally towards us women. She had repeatedly beaten the women at the slightest pretext. She then used a riding stick which she nearly always carried around with her. She also tortured the women by refusing to escort them to the lavatory. She swore at the women in the most ordinary manner. The women who had to sleep two in one bed were accused by her of being abnormal and beaten in their beds. Apart from the already mentioned LEMKE the SCHLARBAUM nee NORDT was the most notorious supervisor because of her brutality. As far as I know Mrs. SCHLARBAUM was supervisor in the camp from November until January and was then transferred.

(signed) Annemargret HOLZEL.

Sworn by the said deponent Annemargret HOLZEL voluntarily at KIEL on the 18th June 1947 before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C. in. C British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Annemargret HOLZEL, marked Deposition No. 21.

Translation ofDeposition No. 22.DEPOSITION

of

Hans DEICKE.

Deposition on oath of Hans DEICKE, male, of OTTENDORF, Niederelbe Kreis Land HADELN, Rathausplatz 342 sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at OTTENDORF on the 25th. July 1947.

1. I Hans DEICKE was born on the 9th. April 1911 in KIEL. I am a building supervisor and carpenter by trade and of German nationality. I have never belonged to the party or any of its organisations.
2. At the beginning of the war I was a carpenter at the DEUTSCHE WERKE, in KIEL. In February 1940 I was called up and spent my military service in the infantry, my highest rank being Obergefreiter (Senior Lance Corporal). At first I served in HOLLAND, BELGIUM and FRANCE and then I was sent to the Russian front. On the 23rd. December 1942 I was seriously wounded and remained in various hospitals until November 1943. Then I came to the DAF (German Labour Front) in KIEL as a building supervisor and from there I went on to BERLIN. In July 1944 I returned to KIEL and was unemployed till September 1944, when I started work again as a building supervisor with the firm NORD und SUEDBAU, KIEL. In the meantime I was dismissed in February that year as unfit for service. In October 1944 I came to the AEL NORDMARK as a store-keeper at the instigation of Sturmbannfuhrer POST and with the consent of the Labour Exchange. There I was immediately put in service with the rank of Rottenfuhrer (Lance-Corporal). In February 1945 I was arrested because of supposed theft and was put in solitary confinement in the AEL bunker, and about three weeks later I was transferred to the police prison in FUHLBUETTEL. In the middle of April 1945 we started off on a march from HALBURG to KIEL where we arrived on approximately 20 April. There I was employed in the store, still as a prisoner, till the 2nd. May 1945. On the 28th. June 1945 I was arrested because of my activities in the AEL and was interned till the 19th. July 1946, in NEUENGALLE.
3. As an employee and later on as a prisoner I was employed in a store. Beside the store there was another room from which we were only separated by a thin wooden wall. In this room interrogations took place almost daily. These interrogations were conducted by STAEGELICH or another official whose name I do not know. Apart from them Rottenfuhrer UNRUH was practically always present as interpreter. At most of the interrogations I could hear the prisoners shout out with pain or groan. It was said inside the camp that the prisoners who were interrogated there were supposed to be members of a resistance movement. I could hear these interrogations while I was an employee and later on also as a prisoner inside the camp.
4. At the end of April 1945 I was together with a prisoner named SCHLOTFELD in the store during the evening. Between 8 and 9 o'clock SCHLOTFELD brought to my attention that a few prisoners were brought out of the bunker. I then looked out of the small window and could see the following: six prisoners came out of the bunker accompanied by one or two guards. This group then marched to the ablution hut which was known inside the camp as the death hut. A few minutes later those prisoners came out again in complete undress. Then they were brought singly to the side of this hut, that is the left side seeing from the camp entrance. There the medical orderly JENSEN made them fall down. As soon as they were lying on their stomachs a guard approached and shot at the prisoner from a very short distance one or two shots with his machine carbine. They were shot through the nape of the neck. I have only seen two or three shootings myself

/because

-2-

because I could not watch them any longer. Twice during this time I saw a group of 6 men come out of the bunker. Apart from the guards who brought the prisoners out of the bunker I could see three men at the shooting, BAUMANN, JENSEN, and another unknown guard. At about 10 o'clock the same evening I left the store for my barrack hut. There I noticed 28 to 30 bodies lying in two orderly rows. The following morning I passed the spot again between 0600 hrs and 0630 hrs, but the bodies were gone. I looked close at the spot but still recognised traces of blood covered with sand. It is known to me from hearsay that these people were buried under the foundations of the hut. The foundation is situated about 3 metres behind the store and handi-craft hut seen from the main entrance of the camp.

(Signed) Hans Deicke.

Sworn by the said deponent Hans DEICKE, voluntarily at OTTERNDORF on the 25th. July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Hans DEICKE, marked Deposition No. 22.

(Signed) B. T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(B.T. STEVENS).

-164-

Translation ofDeposition No. 25DEPOSITION

of

Paul DRAEHNE.

Deposition on oath of Paul DRAEHNE, male, of FLIMBECK, Kreis PLOEN, Efflnad 58, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on the 18th June 1947.

1. I am Paul DRAEHNE, born on 30.3.37 in BARUEBEN/Magdeburg, painter by occupation and of German nationality. I was never a member of the party or any of its affiliated organisations.
2. In March 1945 I had to do painter's work in the house of Kriin, Sekr. STENDER. At that time STENDER had always employed internees of the Arbeitserziehungslager NORDMARK for work in his house and garden. There were approximately 20 persons who were guarded by foreign SS men. The undernourished prisoners were ill-treated by the SS men at the slightest excuse and mostly without any reason, by beating them with their fists and kicking them with their feet. In one case a prisoner was hit so hard in the face that some of his teeth were knocked out. I do not know the names of the SS guards. These ill-treatments also took place in the presence of STENDER who remarked about it: "These people must have a thrashing, they are used to it".
3. One day in March 1945 at 0800 hrs. I met STENDER outside his house and he said to me: "Today we will again kill another 17 men. We will get some good SCHNAPS from HIMMLER for that."
4. A few days after the incident Bauführer ANDERSON and I again met STENDER in front of his house. He told us: "Yesterday we have killed another one, who was trying to escape. We beat him up properly and then we put him on the wooden bench in the hut. There he died". The Bauführer then asked: "Well, Herr STENDER, what will happen when things are going to be different?". STENDER replied: "Well, I do not know that either".

(Signed) Paul Draehne.

Sworn by the said deponent Paul DRAEHNE voluntarily at KIEL on the 18th day of June 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Paul DRAEHNE marked Deposition No. 25.

G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

-166-

Translation ofDeposition No. 26DEPOSITION

of

Antonio FERRONE.

Deposition on oath of Antonio FERRONE, male, of HAMBURG Schwanevik 29, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE) at HAMBURG on the 4th APRIL 1947.

1. I am Antonio FERRONE, born 16 September 1904 in NAPLES, Italy, profession merchantman, Italian Nationality.
2. On the 11 January 1945 I was arrested for political activities against the Government. Until the 2nd April 1945 I was in the concentration camp FUHLBUTTEL, following which I had to work at KIEL-HASSE where I was until the 2nd May 1945.
3. On the 2nd April 1947 I was confronted in the internment camp Neuengamme with eight men. Among these I recognised one who was a Dutch Medical Orderly. Now I have been told that his name is JENSEN that he is Danish and that he worked in Kiel-Hassee as a Medical Orderly.
4. I remember the following facts relating to the Medical Orderly JENSEN. Approximately on 25 April 1945 I was called out of the barracks together with another nine men for transport of bodies to the cemetery. We went to the mortuary and there also was JENSEN. He was in the uniform of the SS and wearing a pistol. In the mortuary there were 30 bodies which we had to strip of clothes. Then we had to put the bodies on a horse-cart. With these bodies we found also a man who was not dead, and he was still moaning. He was lying in a corner of the mortuary. I could not see any wounds on this man, but I supposed that he was terribly weakened by typhus and ruht. I asked JENSEN what to do with this man. Without examining him JENSEN shot him in the head and in the neck with his pistol. The man was killed instantaneously, and after being stripped he was put on the horse-cart. The blood was dropping from the body of this man during the whole of the way to the cemetery. The "Totenkommando" (Corpse removal squad) had to take place on the horse-cart. The bodies have been burned in the cemetery in Eichhoff.
5. In April 1945 I was employed in a Labour Group in a bread factory on the Kaiser Wilhelm Kanal. One of the inmates, I think it was a Frenchman, was stealing a piece of bread which was given to horses. This fact had been reported to the guard. The guard ordered the man to turn around and shot him in the neck. I think the guard was a German and lived in Kiel. I do not know his name.

Fto Antonio Ferrone

(Signed) Antonio Ferrone.

Sworn by the said deponent Antonio FERRONE voluntarily at HAMBURG on the 4th April 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (IWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from Italian into English of the statement of Antonio FERRONE, marked deposition No. 26.

(Signed) ??? Major,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (IWE)

DEPOSITION

of

Dr. Dietrich FRESHSE

Deposition on oath of Dr. Dietrich FRESHSE, male, of KIEL-HASSE Wulsbrook 30 sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on the 15th April 1947.

1. I am Dr. Dietrich FRESHSE, born on 3 June 1893 in KIEL, general practitioner and of German nationality.
2. During the whole duration of the war I was resident in KIEL and was air raid doctor in HASSE. I was only a member of the NSDAP from May 1938 till October 1938, when I was expelled because of differences. In September 1944 I was called to the Arbeitserziehungslager NORDMARK in KIEL-HASSE for the first time. From then onwards I have visited the camp once or twice a week until the end of the war. From 11 November 1945 until January 1947 I was interned in NEUMUNSTER and ESELBEIDE.
3. Amongst the sick who were admitted into the infirmary and brought before me there were also isolated cases where it was quite clear that they had been beaten. This generally proved itself through weals on the body but there were also sporadic cases of broken arms amongst them. There were also a larger number of gut diseases to be treated due to bad clothing, bad nourishment and long working hours. Otherwise there often were inflammations, injuries from work or boils.
4. I have complained myself several times to the camp commandant POST regarding the sick and in January 1945, when the number of sick always increased, I asked him to employ a permanent camp doctor. POST put the matter off. I also sent JENSEN to POST again and again in order to obtain the necessary things for the sick. On one occasion Untersturmfuehrer EICKHOFF just passed by the infirmary when I examined a prisoner who had many broad weals on his back. I called EICKHOFF to come in and asked him to have a look at this. EICKHOFF just shrugged with his shoulders and went out again.
5. As I was not permanently in the camp I had given JENSEN permission to give morphia injections against pains in the doses of 0.02. I do not know that he has mis-used this permission in any form, also, otherwise JENSEN always endeavoured to help in my presence.
6. I filled in death certificates for the prisoners who had died in the infirmary. I have also signed death certificates for the prisoners shot while trying to escape. I gave JENSEN direct orders to inform me in cases where people had been shot who had not tried to escape. In such cases I noted down the respective shot on the death certificate as for example "shot in the breast" or "shot in the heart". As I was not in the camp very often it was not always possible for me to see the dead myself. According to my estimate 100 people died or were shot during the time I was camp doctor.
7. I was asked twice to be present during executions. I refused as I had only taken on the medical care of the sick and suggested to have an SS doctor or a court doctor fetched. Nevertheless an SS officer was sent to my house who asked me to come along. I stated that I was not prepared to be present during an execution. If it had to be, however, I was going to establish the people's death afterwards. This also happened in two cases. Once in October or November 1944, when three men were hanged and then in April 1945, when 17 men were shot.

(Signed) Dietrich Freshse.

Sworn by the said deponent Dr. Dietrich FRESSE voluntarily at KIEL on the 15th April 1947 before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Dr. Dietrich FRESSE, marked Deposition No.27.

(Signed) G. GODDARD Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

DEPOSITION

of

Walter KOOPMANN

Deposition on oath of Walter KOOPMANN, male, of HAMBURG, 21, Winterhuderweg 106, sworn before S/Sgt. Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME) on the 27th March, 1947.

1. I am Walter KOOPMANN, born on 4 May 1900 in HAMBURG, dentist by profession and of German nationality. I never was a member of the National Socialist party or any of its affiliated organisations.
2. In January 1943 I was arrested in HAMBURG because of high treason. I then came into FUHLSEBUEITEL concentration camp. I was there for a few months and then came to WITTMOR concentration camp and from there to the remand-prison in HAMBURG, then before the REICHS-court in LEIPZIG, where I was acquitted. I was then returned to FUHLSEBUEITEL concentration camp. There I was falsely involved in another trial and sentenced to ten years hard labour. I was then transferred to BRUNSWICK. After two and a half years, in August 1936, I was released by the Gestapo in HAMBURG under police supervision. In the beginning of 1944, I was re-arrested by the Gestapo and was ordered to work clearing away debris. On the 17th February 1945 I was again transferred into FUHLSEBUEITEL camp with the reason given as having been making active preparations for a revolution in HAMBURG on 18th March. The inmates of this concentration camp were transferred in columns on foot to KIEL-HASSE at the end of March. I remained there up to the liberation on 3rd May 1945.
3. Due to ill-treatments in FUHLSEBUEITEL it is most difficult for me now to remember any names. Momentarily I can only remember the names EICKHOFF and BAUMANN in connection with KIEL-HASSE camp.
4. On arrival in KIEL-HASSE camp we were told on parade that different wind was blowing now and that we should not hope to get away with our lives. This speech was delivered by the camp commandant whose name I have forgotten. We lived there in huts 200 men to each hut although they were meant for 60 men at the most. We received one slice of bread a day, now and then two slices of bread and about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a litre of water soup, nothing else. On medical care the only thing to say is that, whoever reported sick, had to count on being "finished off" immediately. Parade was at 0500 hours and lasted about two hours. According to my estimate about 1700 men paraded. Apart from that there were also 200-300 women, who however lived in separate huts. On parade foreign and German inmates were separated. There were about the same number of German and foreign prisoners in the camp. Amongst the foreigners there was a large group of the Polish resistance movement in WARSAW. Most of them were Russians, Poles, French and Hungarians as well as a few Dutch Belgians and Danes. The foreign prisoners, all of whom had already been in the camp longer than the Germans, looked like living corpses.
5. Day by day I saw prisoners being beaten up brutally for not parading immediately in the proper manner. A one armed SS officer specially proved himself by beating people with a wooden cudgel at the end of which an

/approximately

- 2 -

approximately 15 cm. long leaden tube was attached. People always collapsed immediately and remained lying there. We rarely saw these people again and it is to be presumed that they were shot after we marched off. Last on parade was the camp commandant, who took the parade. I myself saw on at least ten occasions - and this is a minimum estimate - the camp leader shooting prisoners as they left for work. They were mostly Russians and Poles. The reason for these shootings was that the prisoners were not lined up properly. The camp leader mostly shot them with his revolver from a distance of approximately one to two metres. The shot mostly went through the temple. Usually the other SS guards also drew their pistols and shot a few people in the same manner.

6. I can still exactly remember the following incident. It happened on 1st May 1945. The prisoners were ordered to bring back a bundle of wood each time they returned from KIEL where they were clearing away debris. As most of them were too weak they only brought back one piece of wood. On this day the camp commandant ordered the prisoners to march to the dismantled hut camp, about 20 minutes walk away, and to return to the camp with wooden planks. These planks weighed about 5 to 6 cwts. and each was carried by 4 men. On the way to these huts about 20 men were shot by the camp leader and the other SS men. These prisoners were of many nationalities. I together with 3 others had to carry back a shot prisoner on our plank. This shot prisoner we had to put down in a hut inside the camp where the whole floor space was already covered with shot prisoners. I only know from hearsay that these shot prisoners were buried in the gravel pit inside the camp.

7. Between the 20th and 25th April half the Russians in one hut were shot on the spot after some arms had been found there during a search. I was not present during the execution but heard shots fired during the night and saw during parade on the following morning that a considerable number of people from the Russian hut were missing. This incident was also known throughout the camp.

8. Altogether there were about fifteen SS members who carried out these ill-treatments and shootings. The camp commandant, the one armed SS officer and a Flemish SS man specially proved themselves amongst them. During my stay in KIEL-HASSE shootings were carried out daily, sometimes perhaps only five, on other days up to twenty five which I have seen with my own eyes.

SWORN by the said Deponent Werner KOOPMANN voluntarily at HAMBURG on the 27th March 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. Koopmann

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ B.I.O.R

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Werner KOOPMANN, marked Deposition No. 29.

(Signed) G. GODDARD Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 30DEPOSITION

of

Ernst Paul MUELLER

Deposition on oath of Ernst Paul MUELLER, male, of KIEL-ELMSCHENHAGEN Ellerbecker Weg 88, at present interned at No.7 C.I.C., sworn before Captain Victor GLUCK, R.P.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at PADERBORN on 11th March 1947.

1. I was warned that this statement may be used in Court and I make it voluntarily, without compulsion or force, or threats of force or the promise of a reward.
2. I am Ernst Paul MUELLER, born on 8 May 1913 in SCHANENHEIDE in Saxony, labourer by profession and of German nationality. I joined the NSDAP in the year 1932 but was expelled from the party after my arrest in 1934. I was not a member of the SS. During the first three years of the war I was drafted as labourer to different places. I was called up to the Wehrmacht in 1942, trained in Celle and sent to Russia in March 1943. After 6 months in the East I was wounded near VITEBSK. On 18 January 1945 I was released from the Wehrmacht and since then worked for the Verkehrs A.G. in KIEL. As this work was too heavy for me I reported to the labour exchange in order to obtain lighter work. On the exchange's orders I was employed as guard in the Arbeitserziehungslager NORDMARK in KIEL HASSE and did duties there from 7 March 1945 until 8 May 1945.
3. POST was camp commandant, BAUMANN, STAENDER, DANGER and FORCK were with the camp HQ. Jacob MUELLER, SCHMIDT or SCHMITZ from LUEBECK and FEINTZ who was Flemish were doing guard duties in the camp. I cannot remember any other names now.
4. The prisoners were housed in wooden huts. I can no longer remember how many huts there were, but I know that a large number of prisoners were held in each hut.
5. It is known to me that the food in the camp was bad and insufficient.
6. I do not know how many people died in the camp because of illness or under-nourishment and how many were killed. One day shortly before the end of the war, I cannot remember the exact date, I was in the guardroom and saw a number of prisoners in the camp road marching to some sort of work, I believe. It was about 1800 or 1830 hours. One man followed these prisoners and he could not walk fast enough to keep up with them. I then saw the camp commandant POST overtake the prisoner who had remained behind, look at him and then waited until the man had again overtaken him. He then shot him dead with a pistol in the back. I do not know who the shot prisoner was, and of what nationality he was.
7. One day shortly before the end of the war I received from BAUMANN the order to stand as sentry near the sand pit in NORDMARK camp. The firing squad with rifles was there, how many men and who they were, however, I cannot remember. Three men of the guard, whose names I do not know, they were Ukrainian volunteers, who allegedly had stolen bread in the camp, were brought forward. POST read something out to them and then the three men were shot by the firing squad through rifle fire. I did not use my weapon.

(Signed) Ernst Paul MUELLER.

SWORN by the said deponent Ernst Paul MUELLER voluntarily at PADERBORN on the 11th March 1947 before me, Captain Victor GLUCK, detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) V. Gluck, Captain.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ernst Paul MUELLER, marked Deposition No.30.

Sgt.

Translation of DEPOSITION

of

Zygmunt ORSZULAN

Deposition on oath of Zygmunt ORSZULAN, male, of Polish Camp Sehberg Kr. Rendsburg, sworn before Lt. Macław WIERZBOWSKI, Polish Forces, of Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (M.I.), at Sehberg, on this twenty second day of July 1947.

1. I am Zygmunt ORSZULAN born on the 26.I.1919 in Kielce (Poland). I am roman catholic, of Polish nationality, decorator by profession, single.

2. I have been deported for forced labour to Germany in 1939. I escaped in 1941 and went back to Poland. After a month I have been arrested by the Gestapo and sent back to Germany. This time I worked in an engine factory at Kiel. I have been arrested in June 1943 for singing the Polish national anthem. I have been jailed till November 1943 in the Police Prison at Drachensee. I have been rearrested in May 1944 under the charges of sabotage, unwillingness to work and of spoiling my machine. After my arrest I have been put into the prison at Blumenstrasse. A few days later I have been transferred to Drachensee. I stayed there till the end of July 1944 and then I have been transferred to AEL (Work correction camp) KIEL-HASSEE. I remained there till October 1944.

3. I remember the Camp Commandant POST, who was the terror of all the inmates. Whenever he came for inspection he was never satisfied with the work done by the prisoners and ordered the guards to drive the prisoners on. Prisoners have been beaten and kicked by the guards in his presence, but he never did anything to stop it, in the contrary he favoured such treatment.

4. I remember the Camp Leader (Lagerfuhrer) BAUMANN who killed a man in my presence. This happened at the end of August or the begin of September 1944. BAUMANN counted the prisoners after the midday break and found that one was missing. This prisoner has been found in the sick bay. He was an Ukrainian whose leg has been badly hurt in the morning by a Dutch guard named HANSE who beat him with the butt-end of his rifle, so that he was unable to walk. BAUMANN drove the prisoner out of the hut and started to beat him with a stick 1 m long. Shortly afterwards the man collapsed. BAUMANN kicked the lying man several times and when he was unable to rise went on beating him with the stick. Some time afterwards we put the unconscious man near a hut where he died two hours later. He has been buried in a place where a barrack is standing now.

5. I recognise the man on photograph KL4, which I have been shown with 15 others, as the one who shot a prisoner. I have been told now that his name is DIEDRICHS. This incident happened on a Sunday at the end of September 1944. I suddenly heard a shot and a quarter of an hour later the dead body of a Polish prisoner has been brought in. I have seen that he had a wound in his cheek and the skull was blown off. I have heard DIEDERICHS telling that he shot the prisoner and I have seen other guards congratulating him on this. DIEDERICHS said that the prisoner tried to escape.

6. I remember the medical orderly of the camp JENSEN who was a Danish national. I have seen him several times beating and illtreating sick prisoners. He forced for example sick prisoners whose legs were swollen and who were unable to walk to crawl on all fours and collect stones in the camp. During this they were beaten by guards with whips and sticks. An other of his

/ methodes

-2-

method was to force prisoners suffering from stomach troubles to lie for hours in one position.

7. In the begin of August 1944 a Pole KUKOLINSKI was brought to the camp from Neumunster. KUKOLINSKI tried to avoid cutting of his hair. This has been noticed by JENSEN, HANSE and DIER who started to beat him every day. A few days later KUKOLINSKI became weak and mentally defected, so that he had to be sent to the sick bay. One day the whole camp had to come for the roll-call and go to work. KUKOLINSKI fainted when working and some colleagues carried him to the camp. This has been noticed by JENSEN, HANSE and DIER who beat the unconscious man with sticks. Two hours later KUKOLINSKI died and has been buried in the place where there is the bunker now.

8. When I was still at Drachensee we had as fellow-prisoner a young Pole of about 16. He escaped one day. He has been recaptured three weeks later and brought back to Drachensee. He had to go to work the same day, and Danker told HANSE to take special care of him. Our work consisted in digging out sand so that we had to stand the whole day in water. Every 20 to 30 minutes HANSE called this young Pole and beat him with a stick. In the afternoon he was already so weak that he was all the time falling into the water. Then we were ordered to carry him out and to put him in a shed. In the evening we carried him to the camp where he died the next morning.

9. I myself have been beaten up by HANSE with a stick or the butt-end of his rifle, getting 25 and more blows. DIER beat prisoners with a stick and the butt-end as well.

10. On photograph K13 I recognise a Dutch guard whose name is DE JONG as I have been told now. I have seen him many times beating prisoners with the butt-end and a stick.

11. At the end I should like to add that JENSEN, HANSE, DE JONG and DIER beat prisoners all the time and belonged to the worst guards in the camp.

(Signed) Zygmunt Orszulan

SWORN by the said Deponent Zygmunt ORSZULAN voluntarily at Sehberg, on this twenty second day of July 1947, before me Lt Waclaw WIERZBOWSKI, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) W. Wierzbowski
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Polish into English of the deposition of Zygmunt ORSZULAN marked deposition No. 31.

W. Wierzbowski

Translation of

Deposition No. 33DEPOSITION

of

Emilie OSOLINSCH.

Deposition on oath of Emilie OSOLINSCH, female, of Riga/Latvia at present interned at 5 C.I.C., sworn before Sjt. George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NW/E) in 5 C.I.C. on 31st July, 1947.

1. I am Emilie OSOLINSCH, born on 28th November, 1907, in WOLMAR/Latvia and an office employee by trade and of Latvian nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP or of one of its formations. Since the beginning of the war I worked in weaving mill in RIGA and in approximately April, 1944, I worked as an office employee at the Kriminal police in RIGA. On 24th September, 1944, I came to Germany, at first to DRESDEN, where I was sent on from the local Kriminal police to the Gestapo in KIEL, who sent me on to the AEL KIEL HASSE where I did my duties as a female guard from November, 1944, till the capitulation. On 6th November, 1945, I was arrested in KIEL and was brought to 5 C.I.C. via the camp in NEUMUNSTER.
2. During the first two months of my activities in the AEL I was in charge of an Aussenkommando (outside working party) either clearing debris in KIEL or working in a fish factory also in KIEL. These parties consisted of approximately 30 female prisoners whom I had to guard. Later on I worked in the kitchen where I had to supervise 20 women who worked there.
3. During my activity in the AEL KIEL HASSE I never carried a stick or beat anybody. I observed several times how Frau KSNLJA KAULS carried a slender cane when returning from a working party, but I have never seen her beat prisoners with it.
4. I remember an incident which happened on evening in Spring 1945, when several things were stolen from a parcel belonging to a prisoner. The beds of all women were searched, and the things were found on one prisoner. The prisoner, a German, was then beaten with a belt by Fraulein KLEINSTAUBER, but only across her behind. The girl laughed, therefore the beating could not have been very severe.
5. During my work in the Kitchen I have seen the kitchen chef beat prisoners several times with his stick, as they were supposed to have stolen root vegetables. I have been shown pictures of former guards in the AEL NORDMARK and I recognise a man on the photograph K 15 and I am now told that his name is Maximilian ZIELONACKI. He often hit so hard that his cane broke in two.
6. I have often noticed two men leading prisoners into the horse stables. Shortly afterwards one could hear screams. I was shown pictures of former guards of the AEL NORDMARK and recognise the two men on photographs K 20 and K 21 and am now told that their names are Heinrich DIER.
7. I remember, when the guard DIER came to the kitchen on day in Spring 1945, after I had seen him enter the stables and after I had heard terrifying screams, I asked him why he had so beaten the prisoners and he replied "The prisoner sent wireless transmissions to MOSCOW and although we found the transmitter he denied it, and that's why I beat him".
8. I understand, read and speak German well enough, to make this statement.

-2-

9. That is all I have to say about this matter.

(Signed) Osolinsch, Emilie.

Sworn by the said deponent Emilie OSOLINSCH voluntarily at 5 C.I.C. on 31st July, 1947, before me Serjeant George GODDARD Royal Fusilier, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sjt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Emilie OSOLINSCH, marked Deposition No. 33.

B. F. Stevens Sjt.
Field Investigation Section.

TranslationDeposition No. 34DEPOSITIONof
Meta RICHERT.

Deposition on oath of Meta RICHERT, female, of KIEL, Saarbruckenstr 144, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on the 14th May, 1947.

1. I am Meta RICHERT, born on 21st February, 1901, at H.DERSLEBEN, Denmark, employee by profession and of German nationality. I have never been a member of the party or any of its affiliated organisations.
2. In the year 1940, I was employed by the Municipal Council, KIEL in the Food and War Damage Office in the town Hall. There I remained until the beginning of 1944, and then accepted a post at the naval medical camp KIEL. When this camp was transferred to the Riesengebirge those employees who wanted to remain in KIEL were assigned to different offices. I was then with the II Lado (Admiral of the Baltic) for a short time and had myself released from there after my son was killed in action. On 23rd November, 1944, I was drafted as an employee to the AEL NORDMARK. On 26th February, 1945, I was arrested as an accessory to the fact of embezzlement of smoking coupons by my brother Hans DEIKE and transferred into the police prison FUHLBUETTEL. There I remained until the middle of April, 1945, and then returned to NORDMARK as a prisoner. Two days later I was transferred to the Gestapo officers in Duppelstrasse where as a prisoner I attended to the feeding of the employees up to the capitulation.
3. During the time I was employed in the AEL I have seen the woman guard LEMKE myself on different occasions beating prisoners with a stick or her hands or even kicking them with her feet. When I returned to NORDMARK again as a prisoner I again saw Helene LEMKE beating prisoners. I have also often seen other women guards, whose names I do not know but who were mostly Latvians, beating prisoners. Some of these women guards always walked about with a cudgel and made use of it accordingly. I have not seen the chief woman supervisor KLEINSTAUBER beating prisoners myself she was frequently present, however, when this happened and she made no attempt to stop it.
4. In December, 1944, the medical orderly JENSEN came into my office in the camp HQ one morning and brought along the sick list in order to compare figures of prisoners departed by death. In the course of the conversation with regard to the sick list the medical orderly JENSEN told me in the presence of Mr. GULS and Miss Johanna BAUER that the frail sick were just given an injection and he added; "They notice nothing of this then. They fall asleep and do not wake up again." He did not mention the kind of injection and it was clearly understood by his words that he himself gave these injections. I do not know whether the doctor, Dr. FRIESE knew about these injections.

(Signed) Meta RICHERT.

SWORN by the said deponent Meta RICHERT voluntarily at KIEL on the 14th May, 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) D. SHELTON, S/Sjt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ., B.O.R.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Meta RICHERT marked Deposition No. 34.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sjt.
Field Investigation Section.

-2-

was behind the M.I. Room a heap of naked dead bodies, I was told by comrades that there were 17. This figure seems to me normal.

I do not know the names of the prisoners who were killed in the camp. I only can say that the most brutal of the guards apart from the Russian Kapos was the N.C.O. RUMINI, Otto.

During parades before work which often lasted three quarters of an hour, from 6.15 till 7.00 hrs. in the morning, or during parades in the evening which often lasted one hour it happened to me to see an SS Officer whose name is MUELLER who was the chief of the Gestapo KIEL. I know that by the German prisoners in the camp. This Officer was living in the camp and he must have seen the manner in which the prisoners were treated. They were continually beaten up during the parades. In the morning and evening going to work and returning they marched in long endless columns through the streets of KIEL. Men broke down frequently and all inhabitants of KIEL could have seen parties bringing in dead bodies after every working day. It is therefore impossible that the SS MUELLER could not have been in the picture about the conditions in the KIEL-HASSE camp.

It would be interesting to find the German civilian who was wearing a Nazi emblem and who lived in the house immediately opposite the entrance to the camp on the other side of the road to KIEL. This civilian directed the building of installations inside the camp. He ordered prisoners to be beaten and I have seen him myself kicking prisoners with his feet.

As the French witnesses can confirm my deposition, I give the following names, PALLUAT, teacher in Bayonne, I do not know his christian name or address. All information concerning him may be obtained from M. Soubelet, Domaine le Camista, at Urrugn (Basses-Pyrenes). THIERRY farmer in MANS (Sarthe). I will try to get his address.

Amongst the photographs which have been shown to me I can recognise as marked K 3 the camp N.C.O. whose name is I am told BAUELMANN Otto, as marked K 6 the Lithuanian SS Guard whose name is as I am told LIPIN Wladislav. On the photograph marked K 16 I can identify an SS Officer who was living at the camp entrance, I am told that his name is MUELLER, Bruno.

Sworn by the said deponent SABATIER Jacques Francois, born at PARIS (16) FRANCE on the 14th of April, 1909 voluntarily at PARIS rue Verdi No. 3 before me Major KAISER C.E. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser, Major.

(Signed) J. Sabatier.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from French into English of the deposition of SABATIER, Jacques Francois, marked Deposition No. 35.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER). Sjt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 35DEPOSITION

of

S.BATIER, Jacques Francois.

Deposition on oath of S.BATIER (m) of PARIS 3 rue Verdi sworn before Major KAISER C.E. Gen. List of No. 1 War Crimes Investigation Team at PARIS on the 24th July, 1947.

I was in the KIEL-H.SSE camp from 15th April until 5th May, 1945.

In the course of my stay there I have seen at various times German or Lithuanian SS Guards killing prisoners either by shooting them with a revolver or by blows with a cudgel. Prisoners have also been killed by the Russian Kapo prisoners in charge of the huts or in charge of the working parties in the ruins of KIEL. I never knew the names of the Russian Kapos but I have seen the Lithuanian guard LIPIN Wladislav often striking prisoners with a cudgel, hitting them on the head. I have also seen the German N.C.O. who was in charge of the camp taking the parade at 0700 hrs. in the morning and at 1700 hrs in the afternoon slaughtering prisoners by revolver shots. This N.C.O. whose name is BAUMANN Otto especially ordered us approximately on 25 April, 1945, when we returned from work to carry panels of wooden huts weighing approximately 80 - 100 kilos each between four men for a distance of 500 metres along a path across a field. I was a witness that he killed by revolver shots at least three prisoners who had dropped their burden. During a parade at approximately the end of April I have seen him following a prisoner who had left the ranks and tried to escape from him shooting the prisoner by revolver shots near the entrance of the camp.

There were approximately 1500 - 2000 prisoners in the camp split up between 5 or 6 huts. I was in the first and second hut at the right hand side coming in. We were more than 200 in a hut sleeping in two tiered bunks without blankets, various windows were broken and it was raining into the huts. We had to fight against the Russian prisoners, so that we, about 10 Frenchmen could sleep on the bunks and not on the earthen floor where the latrines were overflowing. We could not take off our clothes for three weeks or the Russians would have stolen them whilst we were sleeping. The latter gave us only a quarter of a litre of water from time to time in order to obtain cigarettes in exchange. I estimate that during my stay that at least a hundred prisoners were killed and at least another hundred died from exhaustion. Food consisted of a cup of black coffee ersatz and approximately 200 grs. of bread in the morning. The Russian Kapos always refused the coffee to the French, but we got the bread issued.

Coming back from work at approximately 1700 hrs we got a bowl of soup de rutabaga from which the Russians had the potatoes taken away. During working hours no food was available from 0700 hrs to 1700 hrs. We had to walk approximately 6 to 7 kilos each way and in the evening we had to carry the firewood for the S.S. It happened sometimes that we got some potatoes or raw turnips during our work.

Coming back from work we had to carry prisoners who were too exhausted to walk or dead, on wooden stretchers. We marched through KIEL under these circumstances. I believe the dead were buried in the East part of the camp on a slope approximately 50 metres behind the M.I. Room. One evening at the end of April, the N.C.O. BAUMANN took the parade and called as usual certain numbers which indicated the prisoners as everybody had a number superseding his name. After that we were locked in our huts and had to close the wooden window shutters towards the main street. Immediately after that we heard shots. The next morning I had to work in the camp and not outside and I saw behind a hut which

/was

SWORN by the said Deponent Joachim
Friedrich Julius SCHARLACH voluntarily
at HAMBURG on the 28th March 1947 be-
fore me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON,
detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of
the Rhine.

(Signed)
Joachim Scharlach.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of
the Deposition of Joachim Friedrich Julius SCHARLACH marked Deposition No.36.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 37DEPOSITION

of

Hugo SCHLOTFELDT.

Deposition on oath of Hugo SCHLOTFELDT, male, of KIEL, at present interned at No. 7 C.I.C. ESELHEIDE, sworn before S/Sgt. Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at ESELHEIDE on 25th April 1947.

1. I am Hugo SCHLOTFELDT, born on 11th February 1897 in KIEL of German nationality and Kriminalsekretär by profession. I joined the NSDAP in 1937. I joined the Schutzpolizei KIEL in 1923 and was engaged for life in 1931. In 1936 I was posted to the Gestapo. I was first Kriminaloberassistent zur Probe, later I became Kriminalsekretär with the rank of a Sturmscharführer. From 1938 to 1941 I was at the West Wall for the security of the building sites. I returned and from 1941 until 1943 I was with the NEUMUNSTER detachment (Aussendichsstelle). In December 1943 I came to KIEL and was active in the police barracks KIEL-DRACHENSEE. There I was responsible for the intakes, releases and registrations of prisoners. In August 1944 when NORDMARK camp was opened up I automatically came there and continued doing the same work. In December 1944 I was arrested because of an official embezzlement concerning half a pound of butter. I was brought to the police prison FUHLBUETTEL. There I remained until the middle of April 1945 and when the police prison FUHLBUETTEL was evacuated I then returned to NORDMARK as a prisoner. There I remained up to the capitulation on 5.5.45. My arrest in December 1944 was a personal measure of Sturmbannführer POST who had heard that I had reported him to the Inspector of the Security Police (Inspekteur der Sicherheitspolizei) in HAMBURG because of unlawful treatment of prisoners.

2. During my activity as an official in NORDMARK camp it soon became clear to me that illegalities were going on towards prisoners. Sturmbannführer POST for example prolonged arbitrarily the term of imprisonment according to his own judgement contrary to the orders of the Sachbearbeiter of the office concerned (Dienststelle). The death certificates went to the competent doctor through the medical orderly JENSEN and then came to me. In most cases the doctor did not see the corpses but signed the death certificate on the statement of the medical orderly only. In the beginning all the dead were principally buried on sites marked for the building of future huts so that now according to my estimate there are about 40 to 50 dead buried under the cement floors. They are partly people who were shot while trying to escape and such who had died through illness. Although I have not seen it myself I can almost say with certainty that the alleged escapes were not always escapes.

3. As a typical example I remember the following two cases:- In the first case, in about September 1944 there were three very sick prisoners whose nationality I did not know. Two of these prisoners went on crutches, the third one is supposed to have suffered from tuberculosis. After these people had been in the camp infirmary for about eight days it was reported to me that two of them had been shot while trying to escape. I do not know who shot these two prisoners.

4. In the second case which happened about 4 weeks later two prisoners whose nationality I do not know, were brought into the camp. Both prisoners were so weak that they could hardly stand on their legs and POST remarked in my presence that he could not use these men as they were unfit for work. About half an hour later POST came to me and reported that both the men had been shot while trying to escape. I do not know who carried out the shooting. During my time of duty, according to a minimum estimate, about 25 people were denoted to me as shot while trying to escape.

5. During my activity according to my knowledge executions were also carried out which had been ordered by higher authorities. It mostly concerned prisoners who were not members of the AEL NORDMARK but who were brought from different police prisons. The death certificates for these prisoners were not put before me and I do not know any details. According to my knowledge, arbitrary executions had not taken place during this time.
6. The following incident I have seen personally when I happened to walk through the camp in the Autumn months 1944. A prisoner was lying on the ground, a Dutchman as I was told later on, who had his eyes closed. When I came there I heard the police doctor SLOZIN say that the man had a temperature and was not fit for work. POST then ordered a guard who stood there and whom I did not know, to take a wooden lathe and to give him 10 strokes. This happened before my own eyes. After the 10 strokes the prisoner remained on the ground and the guard tried to lift him up by his ears. When the prisoner still remained lying there they carried him away later on. I found out the name of the prisoner and found that according to my files and term of imprisonment of this man, which was 56 days, had already been prolonged by POST to more than 5 months. On the following morning I received a report that this Dutchman had died.
7. I have often seen POST and BAUMANN myself beating prisoners. In most cases they took the first best cudgel lying around and beat the prisoners without my being able to recognise any reason for it. Sometimes the prisoners broke down under their beatings and they carried on beating them on the ground.
8. In April 1945 I returned to NORDMARK camp as a prisoner. In the meantime there were, instead of 500 as before, about 2000 prisoners. The treatment was worse than ever.
9. Together with a former SS member also a prisoner now, DIEKE, and a Latvian I was working and living in the camp store. One evening, at the end of April 1945, all prisoners were locked into their huts and sentries posted outside them. After the camp had been cleared of prisoners, prisoners were brought out of the detention cells by and by and lead to an empty hut standing further away. After they had undressed they were brought singly to the side of the hut by the medical orderly JENSEN and thrown face downwards by him. Then the people who were lying with their faces to the ground were shot by two guards with an English machine pistol by shooting them in the neck (Genickschuss). I could not exactly see the guards who carried out the shooting. I was told later on that they are supposed to have been Dutch or Flemish. POST was also present but I cannot exactly say whether BAUMANN was there as well. I counted 51 corpses. The nationality of the people shot was unknown to me. I was told later on that these corpses had been driven to the cemetery during the same night.
10. As there was no longer any connection with BERLIN or HAMBURG at this time, it can be assumed that the execution was carried out on the initiative of the office in KIEL. The chief of this office was Regierungsrat SCHMIDT who, however, was already subordinate to the commander of the security police (Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei) KIEL, Obersturmbannführer MUELLER at this time. I have seen MUELLER myself in the camp very often, it was said that he was living in the guest house.
11. On the night from the 2nd to the 3rd May 1945 between 2200 and 2400 hours we again heard shots from the store. We could not find out, however, what was happening. On the following morning when walking across the camp yard with DIEKE we passed an empty hut and saw about 50 dead lying across each other in the hut. The corpses had not been in this hut on the previous day as I would have automatically noticed this walking past it several times during the day. These corpses were poorly thrown into a pit during the same morning and only superficially covered with earth.
12. I have daily seen prisoners being beaten by members of the guards with sticks - I do not know the names of the guards - so that they broke down under the beatings.

(Signed) Hugo SCHLOTFELDT.

/ SWORN

SWORN by the said deponent Hugo SCHLOTFELDT, voluntarily at ESELHEIDE on 25th April 1947 before me, Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Investigating N.C.O.

CERTIFIED THAT this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hugo SCHLOTFELDT marked Deposition No.37.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. Goddard).

Translation ofDeposition No. 38.DEPOSITION

of

Bernhard SCOOR.

Deposition on oath of Bernhard SCOOR, male, of KIEL, Wrangstr. 31 sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on the 11th April 1947.

1. I am Bernhard SCOOR, born on 16 January 1911 in KIEL, employee by profession and of German nationality.
2. On 4 October 1944 I was arrested by the Gestapo on the charge of preparing for high treason and first came into the police prison KIEL. On 24 October 1944 I came to the labour camp KIEL-HASSE and remained there until my escape, on 4 March 1945.
3. In the beginning I was interrogated in KIEL-HASSE about twice a week by Obersturmfuehrer STAEGELICH. During these interrogations I was always beaten by STAEGELICH and two SS men whose names I do not know. The two SS men with STAEGELICH were the same ones each time. I was beaten with the fist and with a rubber tube, often until I lost consciousness. Later on I woke up through the wetness of my cell in the detention cells. The water in my cell stood about 20 cm. high. Later on I was not called for interrogation quite so often. As one wanted to keep me alive for a trial before a People's Court I received artificial nourishment for a week in the detention cells as I had been completely weakened. Then I came into the infirmary and lay in bed there for four to six weeks until I had recovered from the ill-treatment. Afterwards I became orderly in the infirmary.
4. In January or February 1945 I had to be present during a shooting in the gravel pit as I later had to move the corpses from the gravel pit into the barn. I heard Sturmbannfuehrer POST read the sentence before the execution. He said that the shooting took place on orders of Reichsfuehrer SS HIMMLER. Then six men were lead into the pit and shot with carbines by about 12 SS men. Then six were shot again, then five, the total, therefore, seventeen. POST, Oberscharfuehrer BAUMANN, JENSEN and Dr. FREHSE were present during the execution. The seventeen people shot were Poles and Russians and, as far as I know, they were later buried in the cemetery.
5. During the time when I was still lying in bed in the infirmary, I saw JENSEN for the first time giving a prisoner a deadly injection. The prisoner had been beaten during an interrogation to such an extent that he was no longer of sound mind. The prisoner, who physically did not make an extraordinarily weak impression, was given an injection by JENSEN late in the evening. The prisoner only became sleepy. On the following morning he again gave him an injection and the prisoner fell asleep. About one hour later the prisoner was carried into the neighbouring hut where the dead were lying. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner. In January or February 1945, when I was already orderly, I saw JENSEN for the second time killing a prisoner by an injection. This time I saw him myself taking three small capsules out of a four cornered box with "morphia" written on it. He broke the capsules and let the contents drip into the glass tube of the syringe. The prisoner, a Pole I believe, suffered from tuberculosis and was completely undernourished. JENSEN gave him the injection into the arm and the prisoner was dead within two or three minutes. I then had to carry this prisoner into the mortuary. In February 1945 a prisoner came into the infirmary from the detention cells

/ with

with severe head wounds and an open fractured skull. He carried the man into the mortuary where JENSEN gave him two shots in the neck. I do not believe that this prisoner would have remained alive for long.

6. During my work in the infirmary there came perhaps weekly one to two prisoners who during interrogations had been ill-treated to such an extent that they were no longer capable of living and died within a few days. Prisoners who returned from an outside working party (Mussenkommando) brought along dead who allegedly had been shot while trying to escape. When undressing these corpses however, I noticed that the shots had entered from the front,

(signed) Bernhard Scoor.

Sworn by the said Deponent Bernhard SCOOR voluntarily at KIEL on the 11th of April 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Bernhard SCOOR, marked Deposition No. 38

(signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,

Translation ofDeposition No. 40.DEPOSITION

of

Dr. Guenther SOLTSIEN

Deposition on oath of Dr. Guenther SOLTSIEN, male, of OSTENFELD, Kreis RENDSBURG, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) on 30th June 1947.

1. I am Dr. Guenther SOLTSIEN, born on 15th May 1905 in BREMEN and practicing doctor by profession and of German nationality. I joined the NSDAP on the 1st January 1930, but left again on 28th February 1931 because I rejected the views of the party. I joined the party again in May 1933 to be able to work in the public health service, but I only got my party book 5 years later, in 1938.

2. From 1st June 1939 till April 1940 I was ordered as an official doctor to the Saadetenland regarding the incorporation of the local official doctors into the German health service. I then returned to KIEL at my own request and took over my practice as official doctor from my deputy. I then held this office till my dismissal in the beginning of June 1945. Apart from that I had a contract with the state police administration in KIEL, as a police surgeon from 1st December 1940 till summer 1944. Then I was dismissed as a newly engaged SS Doctor was to be made the Garrison SS and police doctor.

3. In Spring 1944 I was asked one day over the telephone to certify a death by execution as official doctor and to make out a death certificate. This call came from a Gestapo official in Duoppelstrasse. I then went to the police barrack in DRACHENSEE where the execution by hanging of 4 foreign prisoners had already taken place. I then made out the death certificates and noted the cause of death as "death by hanging". The method of declaring death was censured by an official, who took the death certificates. A few weeks afterwards I was again asked to witness an execution but which I suppose took place without my presence as I was countermanded. I was never again ordered to an execution, although I knew that in the meantime erected camp executions as well as shootings took place. I have never entered the camp myself.

4. On the opening of the camp I had already finished my duties as a police doctor. Dr. FREISE then became doctor by contract to the camp.

5. Between the end of 1943 and summer 1944, I treated sick prisoners from the police barrack in DRACHENSEE in the police M.I. Room. I noticed that the prisoners were in an extraordinarily undernourished condition and in that time between 20 to 30 prisoners died in the camp DRACHENSEE. They were mostly cases of tuberculosis, hunger oedema and blood poisoning. In each case I only made out the death certificate when I was convinced of the cause of death. I noticed that some sick prisoners who were brought before me had weals on their backs and shoulders. On my questioning the reason for these weals I was told that the prisoners had beat each other up.

(signed) Dr. Guenther Soltsien.

Sworn by the said deponent Dr. Guenther Soltsien, voluntarily at OSTENFELD on the 30th June 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section, War Crimes
Group (NWE), HQ. Baar.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Dr. Guenther SOLTSIEN, marked Deposition No. 40.
(Signed) D.T. Stevens, Sgt. Field Investigation
Section.

Translation ofDeposition No.41DEPOSITION

of

Franz STEINFASS

Deposition on oath of Franz STEINFASS, male, of KIEL, Medenweg 79a sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on the 14th May 1947.

1. I am Franz STEINFASS, born on 22 March 1892 at NEUMUNSTER, architect by profession and of German nationality. I was only a member of the DAF which I joined in September 1934.
2. During the war I was subordinate to the Baubevollmachtigten (Reichsminister SPEER) and had to construct the hut-camps for foreign or German workers respectively, in SCHLESWIG-HOLLSTEIN. On 1 May 1944 I asked to be given the task of constructing the AEL NORDMARK. I was the chief constructor for this camp until shortly before the end of the war.
3. At that time I used to live in the camp DRACHENSEE where there was also the police hut. On a Sunday morning in April 1944, I was woken up by loud voices and heard that a Polish prisoner was to be hanged because of alleged criminal assaults to a child. I saw the prisoner concerned hang on a gallows. I saw Sturmbannfuhrer POST and the police doctor from KIEL there too.
4. During the construction of the AEL, in summer 1944, a train with Russian prisoners from FLEMHUDE came into the camp one day, two of whom were to be shot. I was told by guards that these two Russians had thrown stones at Ukrainian guards and were therefore executed. POST was in charge of the shooting, STENDER commanded the firing squad and after the shots had been fired I saw BAUMANN still giving the prisoners a coup de grace. He then threw them into a pit which had been dug up behind the parapet where a hut was erected later on.
5. During a morning inspection of the building site I noticed that on the spot where huts were erected there was fresh earth dug up. Asking POST about this, he replied, "We have already been working this morning". I later heard from prisoners that corpses were buried there. I do not know how many corpses were buried in this manner. On the plan made by me, under the most northerly situated men's hut on the left there are definitely some corpses but I can almost say with certainty that under the other huts of the men's camp there must also be corpses.

(Signed) Franz Steinfass

SWORN by the said deponent Franz STEINFASS voluntarily at KIEL on the 14th May 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ BAOR

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Franz Steinfass, marked Deposition No.41.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No.43DEPOSITION

of

Ursula STEINFATT

Deposition on oath of Ursula STEINFATT, female, of HAMBURG, Osterfeldstr. 88 sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at HAMBURG on the 28th March 1947.

1. I am Ursula STEINFATT, born on 24 September 1922 in HAMBURG. I am stateless. I have never been a member of the party or any of its affiliated organisations.
2. On 11 January 1944 I was arrested in SILESIA because of preparations for high treason and sedition of the Wehrmacht. Via different prisons I came to FUHLBUETTEL camp. There I remained until about the middle of April, when we were taken by boat to KIEL-HASSE. I was there up to the liberation on 3rd May 1945.
3. The camp KIEL-HASSE was mainly a camp for men. One and a half huts at the edge of the camp were put aside for the women. In one hut lived the Russian women and Jewesses, in the half hut lived the German women. The other half of the hut was used by Polish officers and SS women supervisors. On the whole there were about 220 to 230 women in the camp. One SS woman named KLEINSTAUBER had the women's camp under her. Sturmbannfuhrer POST had the whole camp under him. BAUMANN had the men's camp under him. Otherwise I do not know any of the SS men by name. The conditions regarding accommodation and feeding were the same as in the men's camp. Medical attention was not at all existent. We were detailed for working parties daily and we had to clear away rubble in KIEL from 8 o'clock in the morning until 5 o'clock in the afternoon.
4. Between the 20th and 25th April I was clearing up BAUMANN'S room at mid-day, when I suddenly heard shots. I looked out of the window and from a distance of about 30 to 35 metres I saw BAUMANN and approximately three other SS men kill prisoners with their pistols by shooting them in the neck (Genickschusse). I could see clearly how they put the revolver at the neck of the prisoners. Then there were shots and the prisoners broke down. I cannot say exactly how many prisoners they murdered in this manner, but there were not less than four. I do not know the names of the other SS men. Also I do not know of what nationality these prisoners were.

(Signed) Ursula Steinfatt

SWORN by the said deponent Ursula STEINFATT voluntarily at HAMBURG on the 28th day of March 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. SHELTON S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ BAOR

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Ursula STEINFATT, marked Deposition No.43.

(Signed) G. GODDARD Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 44DEPOSITION

of

Anneliese TAMM

Deposition on oath of Anneliese TAMM, female, of KIEL, Ringstr 75 sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N/E) at KIEL on the 16th May 1947.

1. I am Anneliese TAMM, born on 18 January 1913 in KIEL, stenographer and typist by profession and of German nationality. I have been a member of the DAF since 1934 and of the NS-Frauenschaft since 1935.
2. At the outbreak of war I was working in the spirits factory LEHMENT in KIEL and on 1 July 1942 was drafted to the Gestapo office KIEL, Duppelstrasse. I remained there until the middle of August 1944 and was then posted to NORDMARK camp as Sturmbannfuhrer POST's stenographer and typist. There I dealt with POST's official and private correspondence.
3. POST currently had to make reports to Regierrungsrat SCHMIDT on all matters concerning the camp, with regard to personnel and prisoners. In case POST could not obtain a permission in time, this had to be done subsequently. The permission for "intensified interrogation", homogeneous to beating, also had to be obtained from SCHMIDT. In the case of executions the routine was the following: The suggestion for the execution originated from the Sachbearbeiter, either STAEGELICH or one of the men under him, STENDER or JACOBS. This suggestion then directly went to SCHMIDT who then approved it or could alter it and then send it on to the Reichssicherheitshauptamt in BERLIN. A teletype or report by letter then came from there in which in most cases the suggestion was confirmed. These teletypes and reports partly went through my hands and I have seen them myself while working as substitute in STAEGELICH's department in April 1945. The execution then took place in the camp and was prepared by POST. I can remember that in the month of April three larger executions took place which had been allowed by the R.S.H.A. It mostly concerned members of resistance groups, mainly Russians and Poles. Once there were 17, then 18 and once 60 persons were executed.
4. In the last days of the month of April there was no more communication with BERLIN and it is possible by all means that further executions took place without approval from BERLIN or HAMBURG, respectively. In this case it is to be presumed that SCHMIDT or Obersturmbannfuhrer MUELLER were notified.

(Signed) Anneliese Tamm

SWORN by the said deponent Anneliese TAMM voluntarily at KIEL on the 16th of May 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N/E)
HQ EMOR

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Anneliese TAMM, marked Deposition No. 44.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No.45DEPOSITION

of

Kate WIESE

Deposition on oath of Kate WIESE, female of KIEL, Hansastr 63, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at KIEL on the 2nd June 1947.

1. I am Kate WIESE, born on 8 January 1916 in HAMBURG, stenographer and typist by profession. I have been a member of the NSV since 1938. I am of German nationality.
2. I was employed by the Gestapo office in KIEL from 1 June 1938 until 1 May 1945. In the summer of 1943 Sturmbannfuhrer SCHMIDT came to the KIEL office and immediately took over its direction. From autumn 1944 until the capitulation I was employed as SCHMIDT's stenographer and typist. I have there dealt with the official correspondence for SCHMIDT and moreover was engaged in administration matters.
3. The camp KIEL NORDMARK was filed as AEL and was therefore subordinate to the Gestapo office in KIEL under SCHMIDT's chief supervision. Sturmbannfuhrer POST became camp commandant. Most of the camp affairs were talked over personally between POST and SCHMIDT. POST came to the office very often and SCHMIDT also frequently came into the camp. I have never seen the official correspondence from the camp to SCHMIDT as this went directly to SCHMIDT. The correspondence from the office to the camp was only unimportant. Execution orders did not pass through my hands, I know however that these had to be approved by the RSHA in BERLIN.
4. In March or April 1945 the connection with BERLIN ceased and all normal communications had stopped because of the continual bombing attacks. I do not know in as how far SCHMIDT made his own decisions from then onwards or contacted our superior office in HAMBURG. About this time Obersturmbannfuhrer MUELLER was also appointed as Commander of the STAPO in KIEL and was therefore superior to Mr. SCHMIDT. Everyday MUELLER was only a short time in the office on duty and did not even have his own room there. The correspondence continued to be dealt with by SCHMIDT.

(Signed) Kate Wiese

SWORN by the said deponent Kate WIESE voluntarily at KIEL on the 2nd June 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ BAOR

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Kate WIESE, marked Deposition No.45.

(Signed) G. GODDARD Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 4DEPOSITION

of

Hermann EICKHOFF.

Deposition on oath of Hermann EICKHOFF, male, at present interned at No. 2 W.C.H.C. FISCHBECK sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on the 4th. July 1947

1. I am Hermann EICKHOFF, born on the 6th. September 1912 in EICKUM Kreis HERFORD merchant by trade and of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not forced to make a statement but that such a statement can be used in the Court. I make this statement voluntarily without threat or the use of force or the promise of a reward.
2. I joined the NSDAP in April 1934 and was an SS candidate since 1939 but never took a leader exam. I was a police inspector and automatically hold the equivalent rank of an Untersturmfuehrer. At the beginning of the war I was a police inspector at the Gestapo in BIELEFELD. I was there till the middle of 1940 and then came to BREMEN for a year. In the middle of 1941 I came to the Gestapo KIEL that is to the Aussendienststelle (outside sub-unit) FEHMARN. From there I went to KOENIGSBERG about three or four months later. At the beginning of 1943 I went to OSLO as a police inspector for two months but had an accident in May 1943 and was transferred to the hospital in HALBERSTADT. From there I was discharged in July 1944. From there I went to the camp NORDMARK KIEL as the Administration officer. In this position I remained until the capitulation.
3. Obersturmfuehrer TOLLS was in charge of clothing stores and workshops, Untersturmfuehrer MODROW was in charge of accounts and Hauptsturmfuehrer HANNE arrived in the camp only in the last months and as he had the highest rank he was in charge of the entire administration. There was no official acting Lagerfuehrer (Camp Leader).
4. At first it was my job to get hats and to provide clothing vehicles etc. Later on I had to make contracts with civilians firms regarding rations, building, and other materials, and therefore was travelling frequently, and was often not inside the camp for days.
5. As far as is known to me there existed an order which forbade the beating of prisoners which was repeated in conference every now and again. As there were causes to point out this order I take it that prisoners were beaten just the same, but I have never seen that. This order originated from Dienststellenleiter SCHMIDT. I have never witnessed an execution myself but I know that on an occasion in 1945 two guards were shot for theft, otherwise only POST told me about other executions. I know nothing further about other executions.
6. Amongst prisoners I noticed several who looked sick or undernourished. Therefore I must state that the prisoners were already brought into the camp in this undernourished condition and that they remained inside longer than the usual period, as well as the bad sanitary installations inside the camp. The prolongation of the period of imprisonment to my mind was brought about by the failure of the officers who had ordered the imprisonment by not stating the exact date of release. I do not know whether POST was entitled to prolong the period of imprisonment.
7. It is possible that Dr. FRESSE mentioned the bad conditions in the infirmary, in which case I should have replied to him that this was a matter for the camp commandant. Otherwise I merely signed lists for necessary bandages for the medical orderly JENSEN. As far as food was concerned the

/prisoners

-2-

prisoners to my knowledge received the same rations as normal civilian workers.

8. I do not know how many prisoners died during the existence of the camp nor can I make an estimate.

9. I have never beaten a prisoner or ever shot one, nor did I ever issue orders for prisoners to be beaten or shot. I had no authority to do so.

10. That is all I have to say about this.

(Signed) Hermann Eickhoff.

Sworn by the said deponent Hermann EICKHOFF, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on the 4th. July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Hermann EICKHOFF, marked Deposition No. 4.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(B. T. STEVENS).

Translation ofDeposition No.48DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm Johannes Richard RAABE.

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm Johannes Richard RAABE, male, of Kiel, Kaiserstr. 46, sworn before St. George Goddard, Royal Fusiliers of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) at KIEL on 4 August 1947.

1. I am Wilhelm Johannes Richard RAABE, born on 19.8.07 in KIEL, employe by occupation and of German nationality.
2. A few weeks ago I have compiled a list of prisoners deceased in the former AEL NORDMARK.
3. I was shown a list marked Exhibit "B" today and recognise this list as the one compiled by me and certify that this is an exact copy of the original list of former prisoners of the AEL NORDMARK who are buried on the EICHHOF cemetery in KIEL.
4. That is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Wilhelm Raabe.

Sworn by the said deponent Wilhelm Johannes Richard RAABE voluntarily at KIEL on 4 August 1947, before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (WCG).

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm Johannes Richard RAABE, marked Deposition No.48.

G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (WCG)
(G. GODDARD)

PATHOLOGICAL REPORT.

Supplement to preliminary report, dated 26 June 1947.

Special Medical Section Reference: HSM/71 -122.

In this report only in cases where foul play took place are the bodies dealt with.

The bodies were buried in a soil which was a mixture of sand and clay. The bottom of the grave was lined with gravel, and must have been formerly part of the lake bed. The ages of the bodies exhumed varied from about 16 years to extreme old age. Most of the bodies were reduced completely to skeletons, this being due to the fact that they must have died in a state of extreme emaciation. The two bodies 97-98, both women, were remarkably well preserved, undoubtedly due to the fact that they both worked in the cook-house. It was impossible in many cases to get out of the grave a complete body, as all the bodies had been thrown into the grave and hence limbs, etc. were entangled. Wherever possible the bodies were separated before lifting from the grave. The six bodies in grave B were buried much more superficially, and whereas in grave A most of the bodies were buried without clothing, in grave B clothing was on 5 of the 6 bodies. Grave B consisted of a trench at the bottom of which was a large drain. As most of the bodies were simply skeletons, the examination consisted of cleaning all the bones and examining the bones themselves.

BODY NO. 78 Body of a man, buried with no clothing or other means of identification. Death was due to shooting through the base of the skull, the exit hole being in the region of the right eye.

BODY NO. 79 Body of a male, buried without clothing or other means of identification. Death was due to shooting through the base of the skull.

BODY NO. 81 Body of a man, buried in waistcoat, shirt, and jacket. His pockets contained tobacco tin and matches, reel of cotton, a pair of scissors a fountain-pen and 1 Mark, also an identification disc No. 72273/AEL. The eleventh and twelfth ribs on the right side showed small nicks which marked the entrance of two missiles into the upper abdomen. Death was due to shooting from the back.

BODY NO. 88 Body of a man, 164 cm in height. The body of this man was moderately well preserved, although buried without any clothing. The body, however, showed multiple fractures including fracture of the left orbit. Ribs 4-5-6 and 7 were fractured on the left side, and rib 3 on the right. The right pelvis was also fractured. These multiple injuries would not have been caused during the exhumation and must have occurred before the body was buried. Whether they occurred before or after death cannot be stated owing to the advanced state of decomposition of the body. It is quite possible that this man met his death from maltreatment which caused these multiple fractures.

BODY NO. 91 Body of a man, dressed in three pairs of civilian trousers, 1 calico jacket, 1 corduroy jacket, 1 shirt, 1 woollen vest, 1 pair of long woollen underpants. Contents of pockets: piece of German Newspaper, 1 reel of yellow thread, 1 gramophone needle-box, 1 pencil, 1 piece of glass, probably a piece of a mirror. 2 distinct bullet holes were found in the neck of his jacket, and death was due to shooting through the neck and the skull from behind.

BODY NO. 92 Body of a man, buried without clothing. Death was due to a gunshot wound of the skull, the entrance hole being in the back of the skull and the exit hole in the forehead.

/ BODY

-2-

BODY NO. 93 Body of a man, buried in a blue handknitted pullover, blue shirt, woollen vest with the name HIRZE on the front of the vest, green coat and trousers with marine buttons, woollen socks and boots. Death was due to a gunshot wound of the skull. The skull was thick and shattered into many fragments, and it is probable that after reconstructing the skull it will show several entrance holes.

BODY NO. 97 & 98 Bodies 97 & 98 were buried in a piece of sacking. Body 97 was dressed in a night dress. Body 97 was the body of a woman with auburn hair, 158 cm in height. The body was extremely well preserved. Death was due to shooting through the neck from the back, a small piece of bone was blown through the tissues of the right side of the neck. BODY 98 A body of a woman, buried in a pair of socks, 166 cm in height, reddish-brown hair. Death was due to shooting through the neck at point-blank range, the neck still showed well marked powder burns round the entrance holes, the lower jaw had been fractured by one of the missiles. Death was due to two gunshot wounds through the base of the neck. This body must have been buried immediately after death as certain post-mortem changes which normally disappear after about 5 days were still visible.

BODY NO. 99 (Exhumed from Grave B). Body of a man, dressed in a green jacket and trousers with a blue cloth bag in his pocket, long underpants and a vest. The contents of his pockets were: 1 blue handkerchief, 1 metal comb, 3 plain rings, 1 torch bulb and 1 pencil, wounds through the back of the skull.

BODY NO. 105 Body of a man, buried without clothing. Death was due to gunshot wounds of the skull, entrance holes was two inches above the left eye and exit hole in the base of the skull.

The small number of photographs available at present are attached. After reconstruction of the skulls and other bone injuries more photographs will be available as exhibits.

AKM/HK

A.K. Mant
(A.K. MANT)
Major R.A.M.C.
Special Medical Section,
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 1.DEPOSITION

of

Bruno Ludwig MUELLER

Deposition on oath of Bruno Ludwig MUELLER, male, of OLDENEURG i.O. Haarenufer 36, sworn before S/Sgt. Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at ESELHEIDE on 25th April 1947.

1. I, Bruno Ludwig MUELLER, was warned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not desire to do so. Everything I say however, will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without pressure of the promise of personal advantages.
2. I am Bruno Ludwig MUELLER, born on 13 September 1905 in STRASSBURG. I am of German nationality and lawyer by profession.
3. I joined the SS and the party in February 1932. At the outbreak of war I was chief of the Gestapo in WILHELMSHAFEN as Regierungsrt and my corresponding rank in the SS was Sturmbannfuhrer. At the end of 1940 I was transferred to the R.S.H.A. Amt 38 (Volksturn). There I remained for one year. At the end of 1941 I became chief of the Gestapo office in STETTIN and in August or September 1942 I was promoted to Oberregierungsrat and to the corresponding rank in the SS, Obersturmbannfuhrer. At the end of 1943 I was posted away to the North Ukraine and there was to become commander of the Sipo. I did not come to it any more, however, because of the retreat in the East. The next permanent appointment I received on 1.6.44 when I became commander of the Sipo in ROUEN/FRANCE. I was only there for a short time and in October 1944 I came to the Commander of the security police (Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei) in PRAGUE as correspondent. On 14.4.45 I was transferred to KIEL as commander of the Sipo and remained there until the end of the month of April.
4. As commander of the Sipo, the Kripo, Stapo and Zollgrenzschutz were subordinated to me. My task consisted of guaranteeing the orderly work of these officers and to settle difficulties between the individual authorities. In view of the chaotic state of affairs and the continued attacks it was not possible to take over my duties fully. It was quite impossible to survey all happenings. Eventually an office was put at my disposal in Duoppelstrasse and I lived in the guest house at the edge of NORDMARK Camp in KIEL-HASSE.
5. During my time of office in KIEL I spent about 4 to 5 days and nights in detachments. (Aussenstellen). Shortly after my arrival I officially inspected the AEL NORDMARK. The camp made a very good impression on me and I could not notice anything particular about the prisoners' appearance. I was also taken into the cookhouse and the food, according to what was presented to me appeared to me as sufficient. I was in a living hut and can still remember having put a question to the camp commandant regarding blankets for the prisoners. I was not in the infirmary nor in the detention cells.
6. During my time of office in KIEL I only know of one case where an execution of 3 members of the guard company of a camp was carried out. It was as follows:- The Stapo chief SCHMIDT reported to me the arrest of several members of the Camp's guard company because in the course of their duty as sentries they had left their sentry posts during the night and had stolen rations from the prisoners' store. Furthermore they had tried to incite the guards to mutiny on the following morning. These people were interrogated by the Gestapo and the final report was put before me. I immediately made a corresponding report to the Befehlshaber of the Sicherheitspolizei, BIERKAMP. A few days later BIERKAMP rang me up in connection with another matter and also informed me that he had ordered the immediate shooting of the three mutineers. I passed on this order to the Gestapo by letter. I was informed later that the execution had taken place.

Deposition No.1
Page 2

7. Apart from this execution I do not know of any further shootings to have taken place during my time of office in KIEL, nor would I have permitted such shootings under any circumstances. While living in the guest house in KIEL HASSE I never heard any shots nor did I see a guard beating a prisoner. It also never came to my ears at the time that shootings took place or that prisoners were beaten by the guards. As far as I know, beating of prisoners was strictly prohibited.

8. That is all I have to say on this matter at the moment.

(Signed) Bruno MUELLER.

SWORN by the said deponent Bruno Ludwig MUELLER, voluntarily at ESELHEIDE on 25th April 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Investigating N.C.O.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Bruno Ludwig MUELLER marked Deposition No.1.

Translation of

Deposition No. 2D
Production No.

DEPOSITION

of

Johannes POST.

I am Johannes POST, born on 11 November 1908 in DANZIG, of German nationality, Kriminal Kommissar and SS Sturmabfuhrer by profession. I joined the SA in December 1930 and in February 1931 I received my membership card with the number 465273. I attended secondary school and left after obtaining school certificate (Oberschulabschluss). After leaving secondary school I started in the business profession. After having joined the SA and the party I attended different leader schools.

As far as I remember SS Sturmabfuhrer Fritz SCHMIDT came to KIEL as chief of the Gestapo on 5 February 1944. On SCHMIDT's suggestion at the Reichssicherheitshauptamt in Berlin I was given the task of constructing an Arbeits-erziehungslager in KIEL. SCHMIDT was my direct superior, that means all members of the Gestapo in the Schleswig Holstein region were subordinate to SCHMIDT's disciplinary powers of punishment. I cannot say with certainty in as how much SCHMIDT is personally responsible for the execution of death sentences of prisoners as I do not know which powers of punishment he hold in his capacity as Gestapo Chief. It is correct that he could inflict punishments of imprisonment. I cannot remember that SCHMIDT was present during any executions or punishments by beating respectively, but there is a possibility that he might have been there. All executions during which I was present or which I carried out myself according to orders, were ordered by SCHMIDT or those orders were passed on by him to me respectively. All those orders were either given orally or by writing. SCHMIDT made it my duty to be available in the camp at any time whenever any execution took place in the AEL NORDMARK. Being asked I state that SCHMIDT always endeavoured to improve the sanitary conditions in the camp and to stop overcrowding. It is correct that SCHMIDT had continually forbidden the beating up of camp inmates. On the other hand however, the prisoners in camp who were under the operation of SS Untersturmfuhrer STAEGELICH were to my knowledge beaten daily on SCHMIDT's orders. The prisoners from this operation filled the infirmaries and were shot on orders of SS Untersturmfuhrer STAEGELICH, who in turn received his directives and orders from SCHMIDT and MUELLER. The SS Untersturmfuhrer STAEGELICH had been given leave of absence from all duties since approximately one year on account of his special methods while working on Gestapo cases. The official reason for his leave were irregularities which had taken place in his case. This STAEGELICH was returned to duty by SCHMIDT and subordinated to him personally. He was given his own department (Referat) and acted completely on his own. If I remember correctly STAEGELICH began his operations in autumn 1944 and it lasted up to the collapse in Spring 1945.

SCHMIDT was a very much reserved character, a so called odd person whose psychological make up one could not judge. I should like to mark him as a strong willed and exceedingly active person.

My attention has been drawn to the fact that I cannot be compelled to make any statement, and I recognise to have made this statement voluntarily. Furthermore I was informed that my written statement may be used in court as evidence.

(Signed) Johannes Post.

SWORN by the said deponent Johannes POST, voluntarily at the London District Cago, London, on 2nd. June 1947, before me Charles Egon KAISER, Major, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Major.
 Investigating Officer.

/CERTIFIED

1057

-2-

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Johannes POST, marked Deposition No. 21.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(G. GODDARD).

Translation of

Deposition No. 2a
Production No.

DEPOSITION

of

Johannes POST.

I am Johannes POST, born on 11 November 1908 in DANZIG, of German nationality, Kriminal Kommissar and SS Sturmabfuhrer by profession. I joined the SA in December 1930 and in February 1931 I received my membership card with the number 465273. I attended secondary school and left after obtaining school certificate (Oberschulabschluss). After leaving secondary school I started in the business profession. After having joined the SA and the party I attended different leader schools.

1. At the end of April 1944 I was given the order by my then chief the SS Sturmabfuhrer SCHMIDT, to build an "Arbeitserziehungslager" on the outskirts of KIEL. This order was given to SCHMIDT from BERLIN who had passed it on to me. In the beginning of May 1944 the construction began and was about half finished when I left the camp on 3.5.1945. In the meantime I took on the rank according to disposition in the camp which was under construction. I was not Camp Commandant, i.e. I had to obey all orders from my superior Fritz SCHMIDT, while as Camp Commandant I would have been subordinate to BERLIN and received my directives from there.
2. The new camp to be erected was built by labour detailed by the police president of KIEL. It was also his duty to look after accommodation, feeding and guarding this labour. The first 100 prisoners for the AEL NORDMARK were taken over into the new camp in the second half of the month of August 1944. This figure rose until approximately October or November 1944 respectively up to about 250 prisoners and by New Year 1944/45 it may have arisen up to about 380 to 400 prisoners. Between April 1945 and the beginning of May 1945 there were at least 3000 persons crammed into the camp. This figure however still varied daily and on several days it even rose over the 4000 mark. Making use of all the accommodation provided one could have been able to accommodate about 1,500 people. With all powers at my disposal I endeavoured to stop this madness by repeatedly approaching my commander SS Obersturmbannfuhrer Bruno MUELLER as well as his deputy SS Sturmabfuhrer Fritz SCHMIDT. Furthermore I always directed the individual drafts arriving at the camp to the competent authorities who could accommodate them. Apart from this we released prisoners from morning till night. The latter was not done as up till then by one man but now by four people without interruption from morning till late in the evening. I also succeeded to accommodate Russian P.S.O.W., French N.C.O.s, Polish Staff Officers, American civilian internees etc. in other camps and thereby relieve the AEL NORDMARK.
3. The food in AEL NORDMARK was from the beginning until the very end sufficient and beyond reproach in every respect. The accommodation was sufficient for the normal strength of the camp. Sanitary conditions for normal strength and taking the fact into consideration that the camp was still under construction, that means it was a building site, equally adequate. Naturally considering these questions one has to take into appropriate account the date on which the camp was being built, when there were air-raids almost daily.
4. The period of punishment in AEL NORDMARK lasted from 7 up to 56 days. The referatsleiter of the Staatspolizeistelle were entitled to award such punishments. Apart from them naturally their superiors, the Abteilungsleiter and also the chiefs of the Aussenstellen and Grenzpolizeikommissariate. Smaller camp punishments, such as the withdrawal of the

/ warn

-2-

warm meal for a day, close arrest for three days, additional work after working hours etc. were awarded by the Zugführer, the Lagerführer and the other N.C.O.s. Within this range I have also awarded punishments myself. Punishments of beating up were forbidden. It may have been, however, that certain squads who were sent by the chief of the Gestapo into the camp to do their investigations and interrogations were issued with appropriate special powers. I have not ordered on my own initiative ill-treatment or even shooting or hangings.

5. I was not entitled to arrange independently for some one to be sent to the MEL. Neither was I empowered to decide on releases, prior to the date given without the consent of those who ordered the men's imprisonment in the camp. Furthermore I was not entitled to award prolongation of imprisonment on my own account nor did I have the right to refuse admittance to a draft of prisoners sent to the camp.

6. I remember that about 30 persons belonging to "Operation STAEGLICH" (most of whom were sick) were shot by order of higher authorities. This might have happened in April 1945. I was present for a short time during the execution which was carried out by Oberscharführer BAUMANN and an SS man unknown to me and there delivered the coup de grace to one of the dying men. I also learned about another shooting which occurred at MEL NORDMARK approximately at the end of March or beginning of April 1945 respectively. To my knowledge 28 prisoners of a draft of concentration camp inmates or other convicts in transit were shot because they had mutinied during the crossing from East Prussia, and had looted refugees property. This shooting was carried out by members of the Wehrmacht, so I was told as I was on leave or away on duty at the time. If I am accused of having fired three shots at a man suffering from some fast disease and he only died after the third or fourth shot, I hereby declare that this statement is false as I have never done any such thing. The camp medical orderly's statement that I have forbidden for any sick to be transferred to a civilian hospital is correct. In the beginning all sick were sent to civilian hospitals. Later, however, this was stopped on orders from higher authorities because of the loss of several hospitals due to bombing. It is wrong that the medical orderly was threatened to be sent to a concentration camp in case he should disregard this order. I told him that this was an order by higher authorities and its disobedience would mean disciplinary punishment. The remark the sick would now have to die in camp is probably a statement taken out of its text and certainly was not said by me in this form. It is completely wrong if it is stated that I rejected the camp doctor Dr. FREESE or forbade to have sick people brought to him. It is correct that I have proposed Dr. FREESE and that he was appointed camp Doctor on my proposal. As far as I remember there was never any diversion of opinion or unfriendly exchange of words between Dr. FREESE and myself. In April 1945, two women from "Operation STAEGLICH" were shot by Oberscharführer BAUMANN and myself on orders of SS Sturmbannführer SCHLIT. Apart from this I have taken part passively in about three executions by hanging and a further execution by shooting. At the above mentioned executions I have merely taken part in my capacity as Senior Rank in the Camp without having taken any active part myself.

7. Until about December 1944, i.e., roughly during the first 5 months of the camp's existence including the time from May until August 1944, in which the prisoners were detailed for work by the police president KIEL there were according to my estimate about 10 deaths to register. This figure includes those who died through sickness, those shot while trying to escape, those having committed suicide and prisoners who died by execution. In the months from December 1944 until April 1945 i.e. in the following 5 months according to my estimate a total of about 100 persons died.

/ In

-3-

In addition there were about 30 prisoners who died through air-raids. In the figure of 100 are about 30 prisoners included who as mentioned under para 6 were shot by a Wehrmacht unit in transit.

8. To my knowledge there is a mass grave of about 35 to 40 persons in the camp. These are the people mentioned by me under para 6 from operation STAEGELICH. As far as I know there are no graves under the foundations of the buildings. This may, however, be possible in one case when two Russians were shot under martial law.

9. As far as I can remember during the time in which I was active in the camp no one was shot by me apart from the two women whom I had to shoot by special order. Apart from that as far as I know I have in one or two cases given the coup de grace to the dying. I have killed no-one on my own initiative, i.e. without special order.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and I recognise to have made this statement voluntarily. Furthermore, I was informed that this my written statement may be used as evidence against me in court. I point out that my faith is "gottgläubig".

(Signed) Johannes Post.

SWORN by the said deponent Johannes POST, voluntarily at the London District Cage, London on the 2nd June 1947, before me, Charles Egon KAISER, Major, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Kaiser Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Johannes POST, marked Deposition No. 24.

G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 2B.
Production No.DEPOSITION

of

Johannes POST.

I am Johannes POST, born on 11 November 1908 in DANZIG, of German nationality, Kriminal Kommissar and SS Sturmbannführer by profession. I joined the SA in December 1930 and in February 1931 I received my membership card with the number 465273. I attended the secondary school and left after obtaining school certificate (Oberschulabschluss). After leaving secondary school I started in the business profession. After having joined the party and SA I attended different leader schools.

I can make the following statement as regards the person of Obersturmbannführer MUELLER, Bruno who was the Chief of Gestapo KIEL from the end of March 1945 until the end of the war:

Obersturmbannführer MUELLER was in my opinion a quiet, high minded and sensitive character who was completely bewildered by the exterior circumstances in Germany at the time and therefore incapable of any positive work or issuing orders or leadership, respectively. In his capacity of Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei (commander of the security police) all orders regarding executions etc had to be given by MUELLER or passed on by him, respectively. MUELLER knew of the state of affairs at AEL NORDMARK as he lived there himself. MUELLER was endeavouring to improve the unbearable conditions in the camp. During the period when MUELLER was Kommandeur of the Sicherheitspolizei in KIEL shootings as well as hangings and punishments of beating were inflicted. I do not know however, whether these punishments were ordered by MUELLER, or whether they were only passed on through him.

My attention has been drawn to the fact that I am not compelled to make any statement and I recognise that I have made this statement voluntarily. Furthermore I was informed that this, my written statement may be used in court as evidence.

(Signed) Johannes Post.

SWORN by the said deponent Johannes POST, voluntarily at the London District Cage, London on 2nd, June 1947, before me, Charles Egon KAISER, Major, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Major,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Johannes POST, marked Deposition No. 2B.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 20
Production No.DEPOSITION

of

Johannes POST.

I am Johannes POST, born 11 November 1908, in Danzig, of German Nationality and Kriminalkommissar and SS Sturmabfuhrer by profession. I joined the SA in December 1930, and in February 1931 I received my membership card with the number 465273. I attended secondary school and left after obtaining school certificate (Oberschulabschluss). After leaving secondary school, I started in the business profession. After having joined the SA and the party I attended different leader schools.

Untersturmfuhrer STAEGLICH's task consisted of uncovering and destroying individual resistance groups formed by foreign workers within the Reich. This task was given to him by his superior, SS Sturmabfuhrer SCHMIDT. For this purpose he was given special powers by SCHMIDT. At STAEGLICH's suggestion people were executed repeatedly. I also know that the men attached to STAEGLICH were beating and ill-treating their prisoners. The people shot in consequence of operation STAEGLICH were mostly buried in the camp. The solitary confinement building of AEL NORDMARK was under STAEGLICH's orders in as much as all prisoners from his operation were kept there. In this building people also froze to death which was not due to insufficient heating, however, but due to chaining ordered by STAEGLICH. I only know of one case in this building when someone was shot while trying to escape. Being asked, I state that I consider STAEGLICH responsible for the ill-treatment and shootings committed by himself and his men in as far as these were ordered on his own initiative. I am not in a position to state how many people died through operation STAEGLICH. I remember one case however where about 30 people who, being sick and unfit for work, were lying in the infirmary of AEL NORDMARK, and were shot on STAEGLICH's orders.

STAEGLICH is a man full of energy who worked with a strong will and fanaticism. His ambition and egoism made him often lose his temper and go too far. He is one of those men who always supposed the worst in others, so far that he showed no objectivity while conducting a trial.

I have been warned that I cannot be compelled to make any statement and I recognise to have made this statement voluntarily. Furthermore I was informed that this, my written statement may be used in court as evidence.

(Signed) Johannes Post.

SWORN by the said deponent Johannes POST, voluntarily at the London District Cage, London on 2nd. June 1947, before me, Charles Egon KAISER, Major, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser, Major,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Johannes POST, marked Deposition No. 20.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 2 E
Production No.DEPOSITION

of

Johannes POST

I am Johannes POST, born on 11 November 1908 in DANZIG, of German nationality, Kriminal Kommissar and SS Sturmabfuhrer by profession. I joined the SA in December 1930 and in February 1931 I received my membership card with the number 465273. I attended secondary school and left after obtaining school certificate (Obersekundareife). After leaving secondary school I started in the business profession. After having joined the SA and the party I attended different leader schools.

The SS Oberscharfuhrer BAUMANN was camp leader (Lagerfuhrer) in the AEL NORDMARK. As such he was taken part in different executions passively and actively. I remember that BAUMANN shot people who, on STAEGLICH's suggestion, had been sentenced to death by SCHMIDT. These were people from the resistance movement, who were in the infirmary and who were no longer fit for work. According to STAEGLICH's statements the people concerned were functionaries of the resistance movement who were sentenced to death. I do not know that BAUMANN shot or hanged people without having received orders. Although BAUMANN did beat a prisoner now and again however, as far as I know the cases, one cannot speak of "ill-treatment". The above mentioned shooting took place in Spring 1945. Regarding the order to shoot both the women, as far as I remember Ukrainians this order was given by SCHMIDT. BAUMANN received orders from me to take both women to the place of execution. As far as I remember I shot both women according to orders, in the presence of BAUMANN.

I should like to describe BAUMANN's character as through-out soldierlike. He distinguished himself by bravery and manly appearance, which did not prevent him, however, to show egotism occasionally for his advantage's sake.

No doubt he outwardly is a bully who by his manners only wants to cover up a certain personal weakness.

My attention has been drawn to the fact that I am not compelled to make any statements, and I recognise that I have made this statement voluntarily. Furthermore, I was informed that this, my written statement, may be used in court as evidence.

(signed) Johannes POST

SWORN by the said deponent Johannes POST, voluntarily at the London District Cage, London, on 2nd June 1947 before me, Charles Egon KAISER, Major, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Kaiser, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Johannes POST, marked Deposition No. 2 E.

(signed) G. Goddard, Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of _____

Deposition No. 2 F.

DEPOSITION

of

Johannes POST

I am Johannes POST, born on 11 November 1906 in DANZIG, of German nationality, Kriminal Kommissar and SS Sturmabannfuhrer by profession. I joined the SA in December 1930 and in February 1931 I received my membership card with the number 465273. I attended secondary school and left after obtaining school certificate (Obersekundareife). After leaving secondary school I started in the business profession. After having joined the SA and the party I attended different leader schools.

The SS Untersturmfuhrer EICKHOFF was my deputy in the AEL NORDMARK. His duties mainly consisted of obtaining building and fitting out materials for the camp. I do not remember whether EICKHOFF has taken part in any executions, there may be this possibility however. He was away a great deal and very rarely was he in the camp for several consecutive days. I cannot say with certainty in as how much EICKHOFF knew of the different happenings in the camp.

EICKHOFF is an open decent character who was also well liked as he showed great comradeship. His nature is an open and unselfish one.

My attention has been drawn to the fact that I cannot be compelled to make any statement, and I recognise to have made this statement voluntarily. Furthermore I was informed that my written statement may be used in court as evidence.

(signed) Johannes POST

SWORN by the said deponent Johannes POST, voluntarily at the London District cage, London on 2nd June 1947 before me, Charles Egon KAISER, Major detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) Kaiser, Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Johannes Post, marked Deposition No. 2 F.

(signed) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 3 K

FURTHER DEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, male, at present interned at No.2 WCHC, FISCHBECK, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at HAMBURG, ALTONA, on the 22nd day of July 1947.

1. I Otto BAUMANN, have to make the following amendments to my statement about Sturmscharfuehrer STENDER of the 11th June 1947: After I had sworn and signed the above mentioned statement I remember that I made a mistake. In this statement I said that I had seen through the window how STENDER beat prisoners during interrogations. That is not the case.
2. The room in which STENDER conducted interrogations was later on taken over by Oberscharfuehrer Jonny JUERGENS and I have often seen him brutally beating prisoners during interrogations in the evening, with the result that prisoners were bleeding from the face.
3. As for the rest of my knowledge my statement about Sturmscharfuehrer STENDER is correct.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN.

SWORN by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN voluntarily at HAMBURG, ALTONA on the 22nd July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
H.Q. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the further deposition of Otto BAUMANN, marked Deposition No.3.K.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(D.T.STEVENS).

Translation ofDeposition No. 3 JDECLARATION

of

BAUMANN Otto

Deposition on oath of BAUMANN, Otto, male, of WILDBAD/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckstr. 65, sworn before Maj. KAISER, C.E., Gen. List of No. 1 War Crimes Investigation Team at TOMATO, MINDEN, on 11th June 1947.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in Court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I have to make the following statement on STAEGELICH who was the interrogation officer of the camp:

STAEGELICH was directly subordinate to SCHMIDT's command. He had full power over the prisoners under him. They were political prisoners, and as regards them he was put on a par with the camp commandant. He was the one who suggested to SCHMIDT as to who was to be shot or executed and he was the one to deliver to POST the execution orders given by SCHMIDT. I have never seen him present during any execution but he was only there afterwards to check up on the dead. STAEGELICH behaved himself towards the prisoners with beastly brutality and beat them in the most brutal form. I have frequently seen myself when I looked through the window into the room in which he interrogated the prisoners. STAEGELICH was responsible for all political prisoners who were under his command and who were accommodated separately from the other prisoners in the detention cells. In my opinion, STAEGELICH carries the responsibility for all prisoners murdered, as his suggestions were approved by SCHMIDT without any questions i.e., SCHMIDT obtained confirmation of these sentences from BERLIN. STAEGELICH also gave me the order to have the prisoner's feet chained as I had protested that these people had to live with chained hands for weeks on end. STAEGELICH's reason for this measure was suspicion of escape. As I protested against the treatment of these prisoners several times STAEGELICH in a sharp tone called my attention to the fact that I had no right to care about the prisoners.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN.

SWORN by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN voluntarily at TOMATO, MINDEN, before me, Maj. KAISER C.E., detailed by G-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser, Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN marked Deposition No. 3 J.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 3CDEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, male, of WILDBAD/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckstr. 65, sworn before Major KAISER, C.E., General List of No.1 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I have the desire to make the following statement on EICKHOFF, Hermann, who was deputy camp Commandant.

To my knowledge EICKHOFF spent only a little time in the camp. He was mostly away to collect rations, clothing, and other necessary materials for the camp and its leadership.

I cannot remember to have seen EICKHOFF at any executions. To my knowledge he had no direct contact with the prisoners and issued no orders concerning them.

(Signed) Otto Baumann

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto BAUMANN, voluntarily at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947 before me, Maj. KAISER, C.E. detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN, marked Deposition No. 3C.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 3D.DEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN.

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, male, of MILDRED/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckstr. 65, sworn before Major KAISER C.E., Gen. List of No.1 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I have to say the following on JENSSEN who was responsible for the infirmary and who was medical orderly:

JENSSEN's behaviour towards the sick I should like to describe with one sentence. Unless the prisoner came to the infirmary with his head under his arm he was thrown out by JENSSEN. With this I want to say that JENSSEN only cared for the most serious cases. JENSSEN participated with me in different shootings and on the whole was regularly present during all executions. He was subordinate to the orders of the camp Commandant POST. I cannot say anything about JENSSEN's duties within the infirmary as I had no connections with him.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto BAUMANN, voluntarily at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947 before me Maj. KAISER C.E. detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN, marked Deposition No. 3D.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 3EDEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of OTTO BAUMANN, (Male) of WILDBAD/SCHWARZWALD, BISMARCKSTR. 65, sworn before Maj. KAISER C.E. Gen. List. of No.1 War Crimes Investigation Team at TOMATO, MINDEN, on the 10th June 1947.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in Court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I have to make the following statement on SCHMIDT, Fritz who was chief of the Gestapo in KIEL.

In my opinion SCHMIDT was responsible for the camp and the happenings inside it and must have known about everything. SCHMIDT gave all orders for executions (Shootings, hangings) to IOST who was Camp Commandant. I was once together with three other guards, FRIESEN, FISCHER and JENSEN given the order by SCHMIDT to shoot 22 prisoners. I should like to point out, however, that there were written orders from BERLIN which I have seen myself. Naturally I do not know whether in single cases SCHMIDT did not issue orders for shootings or executions on his own initiative. I cannot remember ever having seen SCHMIDT during an execution.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN.

SWORN by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN voluntarily at TOMATO, MINDEN. before me Maj. KAISER C.E. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Maj.
Investigation Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN marked Deposition No.3 E.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 3 FDEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, male, of WILDEBAD/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckstr. 65, sworn before Maj. KAISER C.E. Gen. List, of No. 1 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947.

I have to make the following statement on STENDER, Willy who was originally a guard N.C.O. and later on became interrogation N.C.O. with STAEGELICH:

As long as STENDER was a guard N.C.O. I do not know anything to say about him. Later on, I believe it was January or February 1945 when he became an interrogation N.C.O. I have seen through the window on several occasions how he beat the prisoners' faces with his hand in the most brutal manner. I should like to point out that STENDER was a tall and strong man with strikingly large hands. As long as STENDER was guard N.C.O. he commanded the execution squad. One of STENDER's methods was to hand over prisoners who did not want to talk, to DIER and UNRUHE who then beat the prisoners half to death in the horse-stable and in the cells. I have personally seen prisoners who after days were carried out of the cells as corpses. The cause of their death was continual and inhuman beating, carried out by DIER and UNRUHE.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in Court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN.

SWORN by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN, voluntarily at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947, before me, Maj. KAISER, C.E. detailed by C.-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN, marked Deposition No. 3 F.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No.3 HDEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, male, of WILDBAD/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckstr. 65, sworn before Maj. KAISER C.E. Gen. List of No.1 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group(NWE) at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in Court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I should like to say the following on FORK, Hans:

FORK came to us in the camp in January or February 1945 and relieved STENDER as guard N.C.O. The only thing I know about FORK is that as guard N.C.O. he commanded the execution squad. Otherwise I cannot report anything on FORK as he had no connection with the prisoners.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN.

SWORN by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN, voluntarily at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947, before me, Maj. Kaiser C.E. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN marked Deposition No.3 H.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 3 GDEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, male, of WILDEBAD/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckster. 65, sworn before Maj. KAISER, C.E. Gen. List. of No. 1 Team, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947.

I have been warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in Court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I have to make the following statement on JAKOBS who was also interrogation N.C.O. in the camp.

JAKOBS was directly subordinated to STAEGLICH. I have also seen him beat prisoners with his hand during interrogation several times. I must point out, however, that he practised these methods less than STAEGLICH and STENDER. He preferred to let this honourable work be carried out by his handy men DIER and UMRHE. I cannot say anything further about him with reference to the camp.

(Signed) Otto BAUMANN.

SWORN by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN, voluntarily at TOMATO/MINDEN on 11th June 1947, before me, Maj. KAISER C.E., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser, Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN, marked Deposition No. 3 G.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 3.DEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN (male) of WILDDAD/SCHWARZMILD, BISMARCKSTR 65, sworn before Maj. KAISER, C.E. Gen. List of No. 1 War Crimes Investigation Team at TORONTO, MINDEN, on the 10th June 1947.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence against me in court. I am fully aware of these points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I am Otto BAUMANN, born on 17. 8. 1908 in STUTTGART, mechanic and farmer by profession, of protestant faith, married and father of five children.

1. At the end of June 1944 I was for duty to the A.E.L. Camp NORDMARK KIEL-HASSE and remained there until 2 May 1945.
2. From this moment onwards until approximately October 1944 I had to care for the gardening, the transport of petrol, oil and sand (material). This was the only responsibility I had to carry out in the camp at that time.
3. From October 1944 onwards, however, I was ordered to shootings by the camp commandant POST. From this time onwards I was responsible to POST for the orders of shooting given by him to me.
4. In my opinion the food was never sufficient, accommodation and clothing of the prisoners, however, was good. The infirmary was too small, the treatment of the sick, however, in my opinion was good.
5. The strength of the camp in June 1944 was approximately 100, Christmas 1944 approximately 400 and on 2 May 1945 approximately 800 to 1000 prisoners. I should like to point out that first 100 prisoners were a working party detailed for the construction of the camp who lived in another camp, however, and who were brought in for the camp's construction daily. In each respect this group was subordinate to the police president.
6. As far as I remember about 100 - 120 people were executed by shooting or hanging during the camp's existence.
7. I do not know how many people died in the camp because of sickness or because of an accident. Through bad food and a lot of work the prisoners were under-nourished and weakened and gut illnesses were the most common.
8. I have taken part in five official executions with a weapon in my hand, i.e. I was ordered by the police doctor, who was present, to give the coup de grace to those prisoners who had not been killed by the execution squad but only wounded. I cannot remember the name of the police doctor. I believe, however, that Dr. FRIESE must know it.
- 8a. With regard to the weapon in my hand I have taken part in three shootings which were not carried out in the official manner, however, i.e. with firing squad, doctor, and where the prisoners had to line up in front of the firing squad. They are the following incidents:

(b)

-2-

(b) As far as I remember it was in January or February 1945 when POST ordered me to take part in the shootings of prisoners. It concerned an order which had come from BERLIN by teleprint. POST ordered me to go down into the pit and there I had to shoot the prisoners who were rushed into the pit from above. Those resisting this or those lying on the ground were shot by POST, FRIESEN, JENSEN, and FRANZ outside the pit. The corpses were then thrown into the pit. As far as I remember 20 - 25 people were killed on this occasion. The pit is 20 metres south of the mortuary.

(c) One evening at the end of April 1945 POST ordered me to shoot approximately 10 - 20 men. I carried out this shooting behind the mortuary and had the guards FISCHER, FRIESEN, JENSEN and DIMITRIEF with me to help.

(d) Four or five days later SCHMIDT ordered me to shoot a group of about 12 - 15 prisoners. POST and STEIGLICH knew of this order, the latter had to carry out the interrogations of the political prisoners. Also during this shooting which took place behind the mortuary the guards FISCHER, FRIESEN, JENSEN and DIMITRIEF helped me.

(e) As far as I remember I was present during one execution i.e. I was merely an eye-witness but otherwise took no part in any form. At that time 10 men were shot by the execution squad.

9. I believe I have killed approximately 20 - 25 men with my own hand.

10. I always received orders for shootings from the Commandant POST and the Sachbearbeiter STEIGLICH. In one case I received a direct order from SCHMIDT.

11. I have never carried out a shooting without orders. In one case I and three other guards at the time shot in the back and in the legs of an escaping prisoner. I do not know whether I hit him. We shot at a distance of about 60 - 70 metres. As far as I remember the following have killed by shooting apart from POST and myself: FRIESEN, JENSEN, FRANZ FISCHER, DIMITRIEF and DEJONG.

12. The following men have shot prisoners while trying to escape: DEJONG, FRIESEN, KALENIN, DIMITRIEF, ALEXEW.

13. I know of two mass graves which are both in the camp. One is near the mortuary and one is under the cement foundations of a hut.

14. I should like to point out that the camp commandant POST gave JENSEN the order to dig the grave underneath the hut. JENSEN carried out this order. POST must therefore know of the existence of this grave. I should like to correct that the hut was built on the already existing grave.

15. I know of one case where a prisoner was robbed by a member of the camp administration named SCHLOTFELD. SCHLOTFELD stole a piece of butter from a parcel destined for a prisoner. I reported the incident to the camp commandant and SCHLOTFELD was put before the SS and Police Court. Otherwise I cannot remember any case where prisoners were robbed of their private property. I should like to point out that I never had an insight into the matters concerning administration and feeding and that POST had forbidden me to enter the cookhouse.

16. I do not know much about the female prisoners as we never came into connection with them. These were under POST's and Fraulein Ruth KLEINSTEUDER's orders respectively.

-3-

17. I am stressing the fact that I have personally always forbidden any beatings.

(signed) Otto BAUMANN

SWORN by the said deponent OTTO BAUMANN voluntarily at TOMATO, MINDEN, on the 10th June 1947 before me, Maj. KAISER, C.E. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine,

(signed) Kaiser, Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN marked Deposition No. 3 A

(signed) G. Goddard, Sjt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 3BDEPOSITION

of

Otto BAUMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BAUMANN, male, of WILDBAD/SCHWARZWALD, Bismarckstr 65, sworn before Major C.E. KAISER, Gen. List, of No.1 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at TOMATO/MINDEN on the 10 June 47.

I was warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement and that it is left to my choice whether to sign or swear on it. I was told as well, however, that each statement made by me may be used as evidence in court. I am fully aware of the points explained to me and make, sign and swear on this statement voluntarily and without compulsion.

I have to make the following statement on POST, Johannes, who was the official camp commandant of the Arbeitserziehungslager NORDMARK KIEL-HASSE:-

POST constructed the camp on orders of SCHMIDT and was also appointed by same as commandant. The orders for shootings and hangings, which POST carried out or ordered to be carried out, he received from SCHMIDT. I do not believe that he issued such orders himself. POST was responsible for everything that happened in the camp. He was the one to give orders for beatings. He has even set up a so-called mobile squad (Rollkommando) which consisted of the following men: DIER, UNRUHE, FRIESEN, HERBOLD, WITGES, ALEXEF. It was the task of this mobile squad to be present at the places of work, and to beat the prisoners if these did not work. These men were provided with wooden truncheons. I point out that POST gave these orders as commandant of the camp. The food position in the camp was bad in my opinion. I must stress the fact however, that I know that POST tried to improve it. Accommodation and clothing was good. The infirmary was far too small for the number of sick, and was therefore strongly overcrowded. I know however that POST tried to obtain medical supplies and bandages. In my opinion and as far as I can remember POST has only shot 5 - 10 prisoners himself, including the two Russian women parachutists. I do not know whether POST acted on orders or on his own initiative. As far as I remember POST was present during four shootings and one execution by hanging. I also remember having once seen POST shooting at a prisoner lying on the ground. Furthermore I was an eyewitness when POST shot the two Russian women parachutists. Both had to kneel down on POST's orders and he then killed them by shooting in the neck (Genickschuesse). I cannot remember whether POST fired with his own pistol or whether he took my pistol out of my hand. I remember with certainty, however, that POST smelt strongly of alcohol at that time. POST came from SCHMIDT and remarked to me that he had received this order for shooting. I also remember that POST took an active part in the shooting of prisoners which took place in a pit behind the mortuary. I do not know how many people POST shot then as I was standing in the pit. POST however, was standing outside the pit where I could not see him. POST then ordered me in a very rough tone to go down into the pit and to shoot prisoners who were pushed down from above. POST was a rough and brutal man, towards all men over whom he had any power. POST once told us guards that he would bring any men not obeying his orders before an SS and Police Court. POST as camp commandant, in my opinion, could have improved things

/and

- 2 -

and could have prevented many incidents. I have also seen POST several times beating prisoners with the riding whip. In my opinion many happenings could have been prevented if the prisoners had been released at the right time, i.e. after completion of their sentence, at the most 56 days. Again it was POST, however, who prevented these releases. I do not know, of course, whether he acted on his own initiative or with SCHMIDT's consent. In these cases it concerned skilled workers whom POST urgently required in order to satisfy higher authorities by higher output of work. POST's ambition was to be considered as an example in the eyes of his superiors, disregarding, however, the pace he set for workers placed under him. POST must have known of what went on in the camp up to the last day, the 2nd of May 1945.

(Signed) Otto Baumann

SWORN by the said deponent Otto BAUMANN, voluntarily at TOMATO/MINDEN on the 10th June 1947, before me, Major C.E. KAISER, Gen. List, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Kaiser Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of Otto BAUMANN marked Deposition No.3B.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 5

DEPOSITION

of

Orge Eigil JENSEN

Deposition on oath of Orge Eigil JENSEN, male, of Copenhagen at present interned at No. 6 CIC Neuengamme, sworn before S/Sgt Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Neuengamme on 31st March 1947.

1. I am Orge Eigil JENSEN, born on 29 May 1923 in Copenhagen D, medical orderly and of Danish nationality.
2. I was warned that I am not compelled to make a statement. I make this statement voluntarily, without threat or the use of force or the promise of a reward.
3. I was unemployed in Copenhagen and came to Kiel voluntarily in October 1940. There I worked as a builder with the firm Hermann KOELLER. On 1 May 1941 I returned to Denmark and remained there until the middle of March 1942. I worked as builder with several firms. I was then unemployed for a while and returned to Kiel and there worked as a builder for a Danish firm. In September 1942 I became medical orderly in the community camp South 2 near Kiel. In November 1942 I was transferred to Rendsburg and was medical orderly there in another community camp South 2 near Kiel. In November 1942 I was transferred to Rendsburg and was medical orderly there in another community camp. In July 1944 I came to the camp Kiel-Hassoc as medical orderly.
4. The camp was being built around that time but there were still no prisoners there. Prisoners came from a police prison in Bruckensee, immediately near the Nordmark camp (Kiel-Hassoc), in order to build up the camp. As soon as the first hut was ready prisoners moved in there. The prisoners were Russians, Poles, French, Dutch and Belgians. In the beginning there were about 100 men and later always new drafts of 20 - 70 men came in. In December 1944 there were about 500 - 600 men in the camp, in January 700 - 800 and after the draft from Fuhlsbuettel had arrived, at the end of March or the beginning of April there were about 2000 prisoners in the camp 250 - 300 of whom were women who had arrived during the time from Christmas until the capitulation.
5. I myself was medical orderly during the whole time from July 1944 until 3 May 1945. In September 1944 the first prisoners came into the infirmary whose bottom was beaten completely black with a cudgel. I drew Sturmbannfuhrer POST's attention to this and for a while beating was then forbidden. In spite of the prohibition prisoners came now and again who had been beaten. Amongst these there were some whose arms had been broken. I only know through talks of the prisoners that this had happened through ill-treatment. I always reported this to Sturmbannfuhrer POST, Sturmscharfuhrer STENDER, and later on Hauptsturmscharfuhrer FORK. STENDER and FORK have punished several guards because of ill-treatment of prisoners. In spite of my reports men who had been beaten still came into the infirmary. Apart from the infirmary I also had the mortuary under me. I had to see that the men were taken to the cemetery. In 1944 it happened once or twice that prisoners were shot while trying to escape but it did not occur regularly. Sometimes there were also hangings which, as far as I know, had been ordered by the Reichsfuhrung of the SS. Most of these were Poles. Altogether between 20 and 30 men were hanged. The reasons were: looting during and airraid, forbidden sexual intercourse with German women, other reasons I do not know.

/ In

-2-

In the beginning of 1945 the executions were carried out by shooting and the groups who were executed were larger. Altogether about 150 - 200 men were executed by this method. As far as I know these shootings also mostly took place on orders of the Reichsfuehrung SS. From January 1945 onwards, corpses of people who had allegedly been shot while trying to escape came in more frequently. At first 4 - 5 per week and later on up to 7 men per day. I noticed, however, that some of these men had been shot from the front. In the beginning of March I reported this to Sturmscharfuehrer STENDER. Sturmscharfuehrer STENDER paraded the guards and threatened them with punishment in case they shoot prisoners without reasons. Shortly after my report STENDER was relieved by Hauptsturmscharfuehrer FORK.

6. When I came into the camp there were no medical supplies there. I then received a written authority from Untersturmfuehrer EICKHOFF which entitled me to buy medical supplies for the Gestapo. Until about Christmas 1944, I could also obtain sufficient quantities. After Christmas I specially did not have sufficient medical supplies for the many people suffering from stomach trouble. These people suffered from enteritis, a sort of dysentery disease. This was due to undernourishment, bad clothing and bad hygiene. Shortly before Christmas no more permission was given by the HQ to send prisoners to the bath-house because it was too expensive and the loss in work was too great. Until March the prisoners had no possibilities to bathe. There were only 300 prisoner's suits for 2000 prisoners and these were given out to the women and the Kapos. So many prisoners wore the same clothing for 5 to 6 months. The doctor came into the infirmary two or three times a week. From September 1944 until the end the camp doctor was Dr. FRIESE from KIEL. Dr. FRIESE and I went to see Sturmbannfuehrer POST several times and told him about the ill-treatments. From January onwards POST forbade that people come into the hospital without his special permission. This permission was only given once, in the case of a German woman who had diphtheria.

7. During the last months, starting from February, I have often fetched corpses from the detention cells. There in the solitary confinement cells there were often up to seven prisoners and the prisoners there told me that they had not received anything to eat for days. Once I also found a prisoner in the mortuary, who had been stripped naked and had been brought from the detention cells. I found that he was still alive but completely starved. I brought him into the infirmary and he recovered again. This prisoner told me that he had not received anything to eat for five days. During the last months I also found about 20 corpses in the mortuary who came from detention cells, and I could see that they had starved to death. It is possible that the prison orderlies in the detention cells simply stole the food or that the people did not receive anything to eat on BAUMANN's orders.

8. At the end of March 1944, POST called me into his office in the morning and complained, as almost daily, that there were too many sick in the infirmary. He told me I should put down the names of all people who could not be treated in the infirmary and fetch their files, these people were to be transferred. I wrote a list of 35 people and took this and the files to POST. POST then told me "These people will be killed tonight". In the evening he ordered me to bring the 35 men into the mortuary. As two men had died in the infirmary in the course of the day I only brought 33 men and told POST about it. About 30 to 40 metres away from the mortuary there was a pit in which Oberscharfuehrer BAUMANN was standing. POST was standing above the pit with a machine pistol. I had to send the people singly to the pit after they had undressed in the mortuary. The people then had to jump into the pit and BAUMANN shot them by shooting in the neck (Genickschuss) with his revolver and when they assumed that the people were still alive POST once more fired with his machine pistol. Oberscharfuehrer WIESE was also present and pushed one or two men into the pit who had refused to jump. I have seen all this with my own eyes. The pit was then filled up again afterwards. The corpses who were lying in the mortuary were buried with them. Those shot were mostly Russians and Poles.

-3-

9. At the beginning of April 1945 a list with between 20 and 30 names came to the infirmary, amongst them also my orderly WASSILI, a Russian. These people were lead with 20 to 30 others to the detention cells and a few days later to the mortuary. These people had to undress first, they were then taken outside and had to lie down behind the mortuary. They were then shot by shooting in the neck (Genickschuss) by RUMANN and another SS - Staffelnmann whose name I do not know. I have seen this myself. I brought the dead on two horse-carts to the cemetery in BIGHOFF on the same evening. The lists for these shootings are supposed to have been compiled by Untersturmfuehrer STEIGLITZ. Those shot were nearly all Russians.

10. In February or March 1945, around mid-day I found a prisoner resting upon hands and knees in front of the door of the infirmary. I examined the prisoner and found his whole bottom thickly swollen, black and in some places the skin was broken up to bleeding point. I treated the prisoner straight away and he told me that during an interrogation by Rottenfuehrer Nikolaus DIER he had received 150 strokes with an ox whip. I had DIER fetched and showed him the wounds and he said that this was none of my concern. About three days latter the man died because of an inner sepsis. He was a Pole, I believe.

11. Approximately in February 1945 I had to fetch the corpse from the HOLSTEIN Brewery in KIEL. I saw that the prisoner had been shot from the front through the upper left thigh and another shot from above through the head with the exit under the chin. The corpse was lying 30 to 40 metres away from the place of work. The only sentry there was a Dutch SS - Staffelnmann Jan HILLE. He told me he had shot the man while trying to escape. The victim was buried singly on the cemetery in BIGHOFF by the funeral Society PAULSEN. I do not know of what nationality this man was.

12. In January or February 1945 I was called to the gravel pit in the camp and there found the corpse of the prisoner named Jan NEUSTRAATEN, a Dutchman. He had received a Genickschuss. The entry of the shot was black due to burning, the shot therefore must have been fired from a distance of no more than 30 cm. The guard was a Russian, named POFO and I asked him how this could have happened and he replied "He can't work much more, anyway, he is soon finished anyhow". He was the only guard on the spot.

13. In December 1944 a prisoner from the detention cells was brought into the mortuary. This prisoner had seven wounds in the head and a fractures skull. I heard from a female prisoner who had been in the next cell that the SS Sturmann Paul TEPPICH was supposed to have beaten this man with a four cornered wooden beam. When the prisoner came into the mortuary he was already dying. I do not believe that he had lived still more than two to three hours. I fetched Sturmscharfuehrer STENDER and told him that the man had to go to hospital if he was still to be saved. STENDER could not give permission for this. I then went to Sturmbannfuehrer POST and explained the case to him but POST refused the transfer to the hospital. I then returned to the mortuary and in order to end the pain I gave the man a coup de grace in the temple. I believe the man was a Pole. The man was buried in the cemetery BIGHOFF. The camp doctor was not there at the time and did not examine the man.

14. At the beginning of April 1945, in the day, on which Untersturmfuehrer STEIGLITZ had collected about 50 men in the detention cells for shootings on the same evening, I went into the detention cells in the morning. When I opened the door I saw a Russian orderly, whose name I do not know but whose prison No. was six and I also saw two prisoners lying in a large pool of blood in the right hand corner. I asked the orderly what was the matter. The orderly was drunk and said because of these pigs I am also sitting here. Both prisoners' ribs were broken, blood came out of ears, nose and mouth. The pulse was between 35 and 40. One could see that the heels of boots had been

/ trod

-4-

trod in their faces. I went to Sturmbannführer POST who was not in the camp, however, at the time and when I returned both prisoners were already in the mortuary. As I could not save the prisoners any more I gave them both the coup de grace through the temple with my revolver. The camp doctor was not there on that day and could not examine the men. I believe that both the prisoners were Russians. I brought the corpses together with 50 who had been shot by BAULANN and the SS Sturmann to the cemetery in EIGHOFF. These two cases were the only ones where I made use of my weapon.

15. In the time, where food was very scarce the prisoners were stealing from one another and in order not to make a report I sometimes had to beat a prisoner with my hand. Once a prisoner had stolen several times and then tried to escape. He was stopped by an orderly, however, and was brought to me. I gave him ten strokes with a thin wooden cane. He did not admit however to have been stealing. I then gave him another ten strokes, and he then handed over the stolen articles. This was the only time when I beat a prisoner with a stick.

16. The camp doctor Dr. FREESE had given me permission to give morphia injections of 1 cc. and .002 morphia content. These injections were only easing the pain and did not hasten death. The same injections were also given in case of wounds and painful diseases. The effect lasted 12 - 24 hours. The morphia capsules were already made up by the chemists. I informed the camp doctor when ever I had used a capsule.

17. I make this statement in German which I understand and speak fluently.

18. I have nothing further to add to this statement.

(Signed) Orla Eigil JENSEN.

SWORN by the said deponent Orla Eigil JENSEN, voluntarily at No. 6 C.I.C. NEUENGALME on 31 March 1947 before me S/Sgt. Derek SHEPSON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Orla Eigil JENSEN marked Deposition No. 5.

G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 7.

DEPOSITION

of

Willy Johannes STENDER.

Deposition on oath of Willy Johannes STENDER, male, at present interned at No. 2 WCHC, FISCHBECK, sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th. King's Royal Irish Hussars, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on the 16th. July 1947.

1. I WILLY Johannes STENDER, born on 15, July 1909 in GETTORF, Kreis ECKERNFORDE, am a Kriminal Police official by profession and am of German nationality. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, but any statement may be used in Court. I make this statement of my own free will without the threat or use of violence or the promise of a reward.

2. I joined the NSDAP on the 1st. of October 1939. I did not belong to the Allgemeine or the Waffen SS, but held an equivalent rank as a Gestapo official. In 1930 I joined the protective police (Schupo) in KIEL. In 1938 I made an application to be transferred to the Criminal Police (Kripo) in STUTTGART. I heard nothing again about this application, but on the 1st. of November 1940 I was transferred to the Gestapo Stelle in KIEL as a Kriminalassistent. Later on I received the equivalent rank in the SS of a Oberscharführer. In April 1942 I became a Kriminaloberassistent and also the equivalent rank of a Hauptscharführer and on the 29th of July I was promoted to Kriminalsekretär with the rank of Sturmscharführer. I spent the duration of the war with the Gestapo in KIEL, with the exception of five or six weeks, when I was posted to a Sonderkommando (Special Section) in VICHY in January or February 1945. There we had to guard the hotel in which the chef of the government PETAIN lived. In July 1944 I was posted by the Station (Dienststelle) in Dueppelstrasse to the AEL NORDMARK. On 1st. March 1945 I returned to the Station (Dienststelle) and worked there as a Kriminalsekretär till the capitulation. On the 12th. May 1945 I reported to the British Military Unit stationed in FLINTBECK and was interned in No. 1 C.I.C. NEUMUNSTER.

3. In the AEL NORDMARK I took over the welfare and training of the guards as well as the foreign civilian labourers which consisted of only five workmen. As I took over the guards there were only two platoons, which were lead by Oberscharführer SIEMEN and Oberscharführer DANKER. The guards consisted of Germans, Volksdeutschen from Russia, Latvians, Dutchmen and Danes. Later on we also got a platoon of Russian VLASSOW soldiers. These people came from the SS training department in KONITZ in West Prussia where Russians who volunteered for the SS were trained. Later on the Labour Exchange in KIEL continually sent us more guards. When I first arrived in the camp I noticed that the guards apart from their fire-arms were armed with cudgels with which they beat the prisoners to drive them to work. After about a fortnight in the camp at approximately the end of July or beginning of August 1944 the Regierungsrat Fritz SCHMIDT arrived at the camp and I brought to his attention that the prisoners were beaten by the guards. A few days later SCHMIDT's order arrived in the camp, which read that prisoners who were there for re-education were not to be beaten under any circumstances. This written order I have seen myself and repeatedly brought it to the notice of the guards. Apart from that a teleprint message arrived in December 1944 from the RSHA in BERLIN, which also forbade the beating of prisoners. After that several actions were brought against guards concerning ill-treatment of prisoners who for their mis-deeds were brought to the SS and Police prison in HAMBURG and in the case of Russian guards were returned to their units for punishment.

/ 4.....

4. Whilst I was in charge of the guard between three and five incidents occurred where prisoners were shot whilst trying to escape. I investigated each case. I can remember the following two incidents: One day BEHRENS came from town and reported that he had shot a prisoner who was trying to escape. I cannot remember any more exactly when that happened but I suppose it was in November 1944, but certainly not before that date. I then investigated that incident and interrogated the Rottenfuehrer of this Kommando as well as two prisoners. The body of the shot prisoner I did not see, but the death certificate, signed by either Dr. SOLTSIEN or Dr. FRESSE was placed before me. On this the cause of death was as follows: "Shot whilst trying to escape. Shot through the heart." Because of this report BEHRENS deed was classed as not punishable. Approximately in January 1945 the guard DIMITRIEW reported he had shot a man who was trying to escape. Again I interrogated a number of witnesses and it was confirmed that DIMITRIEW had challenged the man several times, fired two warning shots and then with a third shot hit the flying prisoner in the head. I have not seen the body myself, but I saw the death certificate which read: "Shot whilst trying to escape. Shot through the head." In the other incident the facts were similar and none of the guards were punished by the Stapo Stellenleiter SCHMIDT for careless use of fire-arms. In none of the incidents can I remember names or the nationality of the shot prisoner.

5. Since approximately February 1945 POST introduced a morning conference and all administration officers, platoon leaders, Lagerfuehrer BAUMANN, JENSEN and I took part. This conference accepted reports from everybody, and I also heard there that JENSEN reported approximately three to four deaths and a steady 60 to 80 sick prisoners a week. At this time there were approximately 500 to 600 males as well as 80 to 100 female prisoners in the camp.

6. For the period during which I was in charge of the guard in the AEL NORDMARK I trained and led on orders of the unit an execution squad twice. The first time was in August or September 1944. Two Russians were brought into the camp by the Schupo and we shot the same evening at 1800 hrs. at the lake in the camp. The order for execution and the sentences were read out by POST and it was signed by KALTENBRUNNER. The second execution took place on the 1st March 1945 and again it did not concern prisoners from the camp but 17 Russians who were also brought into the camp by the Schupo. Before the execution the sentence was again officially read by POST and it was again signed by KALTENBRUNNER. This execution took place in the gravel pit and it was carried out in three shootings, in groups of five, six and six, as there were not enough riflemen for the whole group. At the second execution, I notice that Dr. FRESSE was present.

7. In the second half of the month of April I was on duty in the camp and met POST in the corridor of the HQ. shortly before 1800 hrs. POST stopped me and told me I should be ready for an execution of sick prisoners at approximately 1900 hrs. Thereupon I replied that I was not responsible to him but to Dienststellenleiter SCHMIDT and that I therefore could not obey his orders. Then POST called me a coward and told me that he would find some other people then. He went into the room of BAUMANN and Oberfeldwebel KUEHNE. A few days later I met Regierungsrat SCHMIDT in the office and was told off by him because I did not follow POST's orders and added that I had to do so in future as they were also his orders.

8. On the 1st March or 30th April 1945 I worked as interrogating official under Obersekretar STAEGELICH. They were interrogations concerning people accused of membership of organisations hostile to the state or listening to enemy broadcasts as well as investigations of crimes against the war effort. In most cases the accused men were in the AEL NORDMARK and were interrogated there. Since approximately November 1944 till the capitulation three degree interrogations took place in connection with the resistance movement uncovered in SCHLESWIG HOLSTEIN.

/Leader

Leader of this movement was a German communist by the name of Bernhard SCOR. Approximately 100 to 150 persons were involved in this movement, who were arrested for it. DIER and UNRUH were also posted away from the guards since approximately November to help STEGLICH in this matter. What happened to the accused is not known to me. Communications with the RSHA no longer existed since the beginning of April so that orders for executions could no longer have come from there. At this time Obersturmbannfuhrer MUELLER was already commandant of the Sipo in KIEL.

9. I personally have never carried out an intensified interrogation. I have never beaten a prisoner either whilst guard commander in the camp nor whilst carrying out interrogations in camp later on.

10. That is all that I have to say in this case.

(Signed) Willy Stender.

Sworn by the said deponent Willy Johannes STENDER, voluntary on the 16th. July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ. BAOR.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Willy Johannes STENDER, marked deposition No. 7.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(B.T. STEVENS).

Translation ofDeposition No. 9DEPOSITION

of

Emil Nikolaus DIER

Deposition on oath of Emil Nikolaus DIER, male, at present interned at No. 2 WCHC sworn before S/Sgt Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E.) at FISHBECK on 6 Jul. 47.

1. I, Emil Nikolaus DIER, was born on 16th July 1920 in IRPEN Kreis KIEV, UCRRAINE, metal polisher by trade, stateless. I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement but any statement may be used in Court. I make this statement of my own free will without the threat or use of violence or the promise of a reward.
2. In November 1943 during the withdrawal of the German troops from IRPEN I came to a transit camp for refugees at NEUDENBURG in East Prussia. There I remained till June or July 1944. As I had relatives in KIEL, I came to KIEL and was enlisted for compulsory labour as a guardsman in the AEL NORDMARK through the Labour Exchange. I remained there up to the capitulation. On the first of September 1945 I was arrested in HUSBURG and taken to the internment camp NEUMUENSTER.
3. From summer 1944 up to November 1944 I was a guard in the Camp. From November up to March 1945 I was an interpreter. From then up to the end I was in anti-aircraft training in the camp, and have further acted occasionally as an interpreter, when I was required.
4. Whilst I was an interpreter I worked for Oberscharfuehrer JACOBS, Sturmscharfuehrer KLOSTERMANN and Sturmscharfuehrer STENDER. They were mostly interrogations in the matter of Bolshevik sabotage. I had to translate for prisoners who could not speak German but only Russian. If the prisoner would not speak the truth then he was beaten with a rubber tube by JACOBS or KLOSTERMANN. Whilst I was there I never saw a prisoner who was given more than 6 or 7 strokes. If JACOBS or KLOSTERMANN did not want to beat themselves they gave me orders to do so. I then beat the prisoners with a rubber tube or cane. I have seen myself that JACOBS and KLOSTERMANN have beaten prisoners during an interrogation. On the average KLOSTERMANN and JACOBS carried out the beatings more often themselves than they ordered me to do so.
5. Whilst I was a guard I have never beaten a prisoner.
6. I speak the German language, I cannot read it however. This statement was read to me prior to signing.
7. That is all I have got to say in this matter.

(Signed) Emil Nikolaus DIER

SWORN by the said Deponent Emil Nikolaus DIER, voluntarily at FISHBECK on 6th July 1947, before me, S/Sgt Derek SHELTON, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) D. SHELTON, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Emil Nikolaus DIER marked Deposition No. 9.

(Sgd) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.E.)

Translation of

Deposition No. 11.

DEPOSITION

of

Hans Heinrich FORCK.

Deposition on oath of Hans Heinrich FORCK, male, of KIEL-HASSE, Arfrade 23, at present interned at No. 7 C.I.C., sworn before Captain Victor GLUCK, R.P.C., of War Crimes Group (NME), Field Investigation Section, at PADERBORN on 11th March, 1947.

1. I was warned that this statement may be used in Court and I make it voluntarily, without compulsion or force, or threats of force or the promise of a reward or a reward.

2. I am Hans Heinrich FORCK, born on 5th April, 1908 in HANERAU, Kreis RENDSBURG, Criminal Oberassistent of the Gestapo and of German nationality. Since 13th April, 1928, I have been an official of the Schutz polizei, from 1928 until 1930 in KIEL, from April 1930 until 15th February, 1933 in SCHLESWICK, 15th February, 1933 until 30th September, 1934 with the Landespolizei STETTIN, 1st October, 1934 until 30th September, 1935 Landespolizei school Treptow a.d. REGA, from 1st October, 1935 until 30th July, 1937 with the Wehrmacht in KOLBERG, from 1st October, 1937 again Schutz polizei, KIEL, and since 1st May, 1939, with the Gestapo KIEL. I joined the NSDAP on 1st March, 1938.

3. I was Company Sergeant Major of the Guard Company in NORDLARK Camp, KIEL, from 1st March, 1945 until 3rd May, 1945. At the time the camp commandant was Sturmabfuhrer Johannes POST, his deputy was Untersturmfuhrer EICKHOFF, Hauptsturmfuhrer HAHNE, Verwaltungsobersekretar, was in charge of administration and Untersturmfuhrer MODROW had the clothing economy under him.

4. When I arrived in the camp, i.e. on 1st March, 1945, the average number of prisoners was about 800 and during the next two months it increased up to about 1,500 - 1,800.

The guard company was 250 men strong and there were another 50 women to guard the women's camp. The guards consisted of Germans, Ukrainians, Polish, Danes and different so-called Volksdeutsche.

5. When I came to the camp beating was prohibited. This prohibition, however, was lifted by POST at the end of March, 1945, I believe. I personally heard POST announce to the SS men during the morning parade that the prisoners should be driven to work, also with sticks if necessary. POST then introduced the so-called moving squads (Rollkommando). These consisted of guards walking about the camp with cudgels and beating prisoners who either did not go to work quickly enough or who did not work fast enough.

6. I have often seen Oberscharfuhrer BRENNW with a cudgel but I have never seen him beat anyone.

7. I took part in one execution in NORDLARK camp. It concerned 17 prisoners who had been sentenced to death by the Reichssicherheitshauptamt. They were shot in a sand pit within the camp. Chief of the Gestapo KIEL, Regierungsrat SCHMIDT, POST, Dr. FRESSE and the funeral undertaker PAULSEN were present. The sentenced men were shot by a firing squad of the guard company. STAENDER gave the order to fire.

8. Another execution was carried out on 1st May, 1945, I believe. Three men of the guard company were shot in the sand pit by a squad of the guards within the camp. Camp Commandant POST was present. On POST's instructions I gave the order to fire.

-2-

9. The three men shot were Ukrainians. During their guard in the night from Saturday to Sunday they had broken into the cockhouse and had stolen bread intended for the prisoners. I had interrogated them and they had admitted to have stolen bread. When I had finished the investigation I put the matter before the Camp Commandant, who in turn put it before Obersturmbannfuhrer MUELLER. When these three were actually sentenced by I do not know but I assume that the shooting was decided by POST in agreement with Obersturmbannfuhrer MUELLER.

(Signed) Hans Forck.

SWORN by the said deponent Hans Heinrich FORCK voluntarily at PADERBORN before me Captain Victor Gluck, R.P.C., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine on 11th March, 1947.

(Signed) V. Gluck, Captain.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Hans Heinrich FORCK, marked Deposition No. 11.

(Signed G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No.10DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich UNRUH.

Deposition on oath of Heinrich UNRUH, male, at present interned at No.2 N.C.H.C., FISCHECK sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.D) at FISCHECK on the 5th July 1947.

1. I am Heinrich UNRUH, born on the 16th August 1909 at RAHNDORF in the Ukraine, carpenter by trade, of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, and that such a statement may be used in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without the threat or the use of violence, without the promise of a reward.
2. In February 1943 I was evacuated from my home at NORDHEIM in the Ukraine to the Russian-Polish border, and there I joined the Police Battalion PRUTZMANN as Interpreter. This Unit was put into action against partisans, and I had to interpret at interrogations of prisoners. I was there till the end of April 1944, when this unit was broken up. We were then sent to KONITZ in West Prussia to form a new Unit. I was found unfit for active service there and was sent to an SS office at the Wilhelmstrasse in BERLIN. From there I was directed to the Gestapo Headquarters at KIEL and from there I was sent directly to the camp NORDMARK as a guard. From June 1944 up to the capitulation I was then in this camp.
3. Up to November 1944 I was a guard and then I was an interpreter in the camp. I interpreted mainly for Untersturmfuehrer STAEGELICH, but also sometimes for KLOSTERMANN, JACOBS or STENDER. The prisoners who were interrogated there, had all been arrested in connection with underground movements, and this was also the cause of their interrogation. The interrogator wanted to find out who led this underground movement, and what were their aims. When prisoners continued to deny in spite of the fact that they had been confronted with other prisoners who had made admissions, an "intensified interrogation" was carried out. As STAEGELICH was elderly and ill, I had to beat prisoners with a stick at his orders. Normally STAEGELICH ordered 10 strokes, if the prisoners would still not speak he was given another 10. If they still would not talk, they would possibly get another 10, and if that was no use they were locked up again in the detention cells, and interrogated again on the following day or the day after. The prisoners were not beaten in the room where the interrogator was sitting, but were taken to another room or the stables. I have been given orders to carry out beatings only by STAEGELICH, but I have been told by DIER that he has been given orders by JACOBS and KLOSTERMANN to carry out beatings.
4. In the administration barrack I once heard that POST, during a conference with his N.C.Os. told them, that they were to single out the greatest scoundrels to appoint them foremen and to give them a stick so that they could hit out if it was necessary. A few days later I saw myself that prisoners who had been appointed foremen beat other prisoners with their sticks.
5. That is all I have to say to this matter.

(Signed) Heinrich Unruh

Sworn by the said deponent Heinrich Unruh voluntarily at FISCHECK on the 5th July 1947, before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich Unruh, marked Deposition No.10.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 13DEPOSITION

of

Gustav KLOSTERMANN

Deposition on oath of Gustav KLOSTERMANN, male, at present interned at No. 2 FCHC, FISCHBECK sworn before Staff Sergeant Derek MILLTON, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NMB) at FISCHBECK on the 22nd July 1947.

1. I am Gustav KLOSTERMANN, born on the 14th February 1908 in FLENSBURG, a Kriminalsekretär by profession and of German nationality. I have been informed that I am not forced to make a statement, but that such a statement can be used in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without threat or the use of force, and without the promise of a reward.

2. I joined the NSDAP on the 1st May 1937. After an application I was employed as a Kriminalassistent on trial at the Gestapo KIEL. That was in July 1937. In March 1938 I was confirmed as a Kriminalassistent in the rank of an Oberscharführer. On the 1st December 1939 I was promoted to Kriminaloberassistent and had the equivalent rank of an SS Hauptscharführer. On the 1st January 1944 I was promoted to Kriminalsekretär and held the equivalent rank of a Sturmscharführer. During the whole of my Gestapo career I was employed in KIEL, with the exception of four months, between the 12th March and 31st July 1944 when I was employed by the Sipo during the occupation of HUNGARY. On the 21st May 1945 I was arrested and was brought to the internment camp in NEUMÜNSTER.

3. On my return from HUNGARY I went back to my old department IV la. This department concerned itself with fighting Communism, Marxism, wireless offences and malicious offences, etc. In November 1944 a terror and sabotage group was uncovered in REINDBURG which had spread to different parts of SCHLESWIG HOLSTEIN. The department V a under the leadership of Kriminalsekretär STENGLICH was employed to fight this group. At this time I was posted to this department V a for interrogations. Kriminalassistent Walter JACOBS also conducted interrogations in the department Va. Within the following weeks about 150 to 200 arrests took place and the prisoners were brought to the AEL NOIDMARK, where the interrogations took place. Russian foreign labourers were mainly arrested. Approximately during the middle of December 1944 I returned to the department IV la, but in the beginning of February I worked again in the department Va for about four weeks in place of JACOBS. At his return at the beginning of March 1945 I took over my old post in IV la. In the beginning of March 1945 Kriminalsekretär STENDER came to the department Va as an interrogation official.

4. During these arrests in the neighbourhood of REINDBURG a document in Russian language was found, which described the aims of the resistance movement as follows:

- (a) The burning down of farms
- (b) The shooting of the farmers with their own hunting weapons
- (c) The driving off of cattle
- (d) The blowing up of the highway near REINDBURG.

As the head of this organisation was to be established as soon as possible with the help of interrogations, Dienststellenleiter (C.O) Fritz SCHMIDT ordered "intensified interrogations". Further Regierungsrat SCHMIDT obtained special permission to conduct these interrogations I do not know. STENGLICH told the interrogation officials that in cases where an interrogated prisoner would not come out with the truth, he should be beaten. A limit or certain number of strokes was not laid down.

5. As far as these intensified interrogations were concerned I did not carry them out, if a prisoner, despite the fact that he was confronted by one or several witnesses, or documentary material, denied his guilt.

/if

- 2 -

If the prisoner still refused to make a confession then he was informed that the interrogation would be intensified. He had to lie down on a block and received 5 to 8 strokes on his behind with a folded cable. This was done by the interpreter DIER and on two or three occasions I gave the strokes myself. In most cases the prisoner confessed then, but if he still would not, he was led back to the cell after a further exhortation. One or two days later the prisoner would be interrogated again and without a further intensified interrogation most of the prisoners confessed. I cannot remember a case where the prisoner would not confess at his second interrogation. Two intensified interrogations regarding the same matter were never carried out on a prisoner to my knowledge. It happened that a prisoner was interrogated several times regarding several points, so that for instance if after intensified interrogations a confession was made, but later regarding another point after another intensified interrogation he confessed again. Only then has it happened that a prisoner went through several intensified interrogations. The strokes were obviously painful, and many prisoners had screamed, while others suppressed their feelings. No one collapsed through these beatings. The only occurrence where a prisoner was carried out of my interrogation room happened in a case where the prisoners felt sick due to the over-heating of my room. My interrogation room was in the handicraft hut beside the tailor's shop.

6. At the finish of the interrogations a deposition in German was taken, then read out by me paragraph by paragraph as the interpreter DIER could not read German, then translated by DIER and signed by the prisoner, DIER and myself. Firstly I made a remark in my deposition when a prisoner only confessed after an intensified interrogation, later STAEGLICH informed me that this was not wanted.

7. At the beginning of March 1945 I returned to the department IV Ia and lost contact with the Operation STAEGLICH conducted. I can still remember that during my activities under STAEGLICH an intermediate report was compiled by him which was sent off to the RSHA. Whether due to this report an order of execution from the RSHA for a number of accused was given, is not known to me, but I think it unlikely, due to the fact that the enquiries and examinations were in no way finished. Apart from that such an order would have been known all over the unit and I certainly never heard about it.

8. In the meantime I heard in the internment camp ESSELNDE from FORCK and STENDER that various members of this sabotage and terror group were supposed to have been shot in the last days before the capitulation. To my mind such an execution could only have taken place on the instigation of Regierungsrat SCHEIDT after an eventual consultation with Obersturmbannführer MUELLER and possibly the Dienststelle (Station) in HAMBURG. Communications with the RSHA in BERLIN were not in existence any more at this time.

9. To finish with, may I mention regarding the above mentioned matter, that I did not consider these ordered intensified interrogations as a crime and respectively as inhuman.

(Signed) Gustav Klostermann

Sworn by the said deponent Gustav KLOSTERMANN, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on the 22nd July 1947 before me Staff Sergeant Derek SHELTON, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) D. Shelton S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.A.E.)
HQ MAOR

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Gustav KLOSTERMANN, marked Deposition No. 13.

(Signed) E.T. STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 16

DEPOSITION

of

Ruth KLEINSTEUBER

Deposition on oath of Ruth KLEINSTEUBER, female, of ASCHERSLEEBEN/Harz Lauestrasse 24, at present at No. 5 C.I.C., sworn before Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at 5 C.I.C. on 1st August 1947.

1. I have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement but that any statement that I make will be written down and used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily without force, threats or persuasion or the promise of a reward.
2. I am Ruth KLEINSTEUBER, born on 23. 6. 1922 in ASCHERSLEEBEN/Harz, embroiderer by trade and of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP but solely belonged to the DAF since 1936.
3. I worked as an embroiderer in the textile works C.G. FLEISCHER in ASCHERSLEEBEN/Harz since 1936. In October 1944 the Labour Exchange sent me to the JUNKERS Works in ASCHERSLEEBEN, where I stayed till December 1944. In December 1944 I was asked by the Works Manager whether I wanted to go to an SS School to be trained as an SS Helferin (Help). After my training I would be returned again to the JUNKERS Works, to guard prisoners at work. I accepted this and was sent to the Concentration Camp RAVENSBRUECK. At first I was dressed in a grey SS uniform and did 4 days duty with an Mussenkommando. To my amazement I was not sent back to ASCHERSLEEBEN, but was posted to the AEL KIEL HASSE. I arrived at the AEL NORDMARK in the middle of December 1944 and remained there until the capitulation. On 16th June 1945 I was arrested in NEUMUNSTER.
4. At my arrival in the camp I was first used as a female guard and was promoted to platoon leader in February 1945. We did not have a Oberaufseherin (female overseer) in the camp, but I have, although I was only a platoon leader by rank, acted as overseer to the female guards.
5. When I came to the camp in December 1944 there were about 100 female prisoners in the camp. In the last weeks before the capitulation, and especially in April 1945, when the large transport arrived from FUHLBUETTEL there were over 400 female prisoners in the camp. The nationalities of female prisoners were the following: Russians, Poles, French, some Dutch and Germans. In my opinion conditions were good for female prisoners till March 1945 and the food was sufficient. Conditions worsened in the last 2 or 3 months through intakes from other camps as we could not accommodate so many prisoners. In my opinion, in the end the food was no longer sufficient for work, which the women had to do. Most of the female prisoners had to work 8 to 10 hours with a mid-day break of 1 hour. As often happened, when work pressed, the mid-day break was reduced to half an hour. The beating of prisoners was forbidden by Sturmbannfuhrer POST. I have never seen a female guard beat prisoners. But female guards, whose names I can no longer remember told me that they had slapped faces of female prisoners. I asked them for the reason, and they then said that they had acted correctly under the circumstances. I myself have boxed the ears of 2 prisoners slightly. In one case it concerned the theft, and in the other a woman refused to clean her dirt away. Apart from that I have never beaten a prisoner, nor have I ever carried a stick in the camp.
6. I have seen Frau Helene LEMKE several times walking about camp with a stick, but I have never seen her beat with it. I have also often seen Frau KAULS with a stick when she returned from a working party. Most of the guards, whose names I no longer remember, often carried wooden sticks in camp. I remember an incident, when approximately in January 1945 a guard, whose name I no longer remember, beat a female prisoner, and I believe he had a stick in his hand. But I did not interfere as it was none of my business.

/I

- 2 -

I cannot exactly give the nationality of this woman. Later on I asked the guard why he had beaten the woman, but received no reply. This occurred near the horse stable.

7. I can still remember that I heard shots several times, mostly in the evening or at night, and believed, that a prisoner tried to escape. Of eventual shootings in the camp I know nothing but of course I heard from female prisoners and guards that shootings were supposed to have taken place. But I have not enquired for the reasons for these supposed shootings.

8. Shortly after I came to the camp, approximately 14 days after my arrival, I went to Sturmbannfuhrer POST and asked for my dismissal, as I could not do the work and wanted to go home as well. Sturmbannfuhrer POST declared that this was not possible.

9. That is all I have to say about this case.

(Signed) Ruth Kleinsteuber

Sworn by the said deponent Ruth KLEINSTEUBER, voluntarily at 5 C.I.C. on 1 August 1947, before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Ruth KLEINSTEUBER, marked Deposition No.16.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section

6442/UK/G/654

1093

STUMPF, Hans Juergen
and 2

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

11 SEP 1947

1-2:A

by Cards checked List 64

6442/UK/G/654

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6442/UK/G/654

1-4 SEP 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Nations

CHARGES AGAINST German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 633 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

- 1. Generaloberst Hans Juergen STUMPF (Commander-in-Chief Luftflotterreich).
- 2. General der Flak August SCHMIDT (Commanding Officer of Luftgau VI)

Both accused are in British custody.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1944
Berlin and Munster, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(xxix) Ill-treatment of Prisoners of War.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Assault

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the Laws and Usages of War.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

In 1944 STUMPF was the Commander-in-Chief of the Luftflotterreich and as such was responsible for the air defence of the entire German Reich. There were subordinate commands under his command including Luftgau VI which was commanded by SCHMIDT. In the latter part of 1944 an order was sent from the German Government in Berlin to STUMPF to the effect that if in the future any captured Allied Air Force personnel, whilst prisoners of war, were attacked by the civilian population they were to be denied protection by their German guards. This order had originally been signed by KEITEL and it was then countersigned by STUMPF the Commander-in-Chief of the Luftflotterreich and forwarded, on his instructions, to the commanding officers of all divisions in Luftgau VI. When the order was received in Luftgau VI it was again initialed by SCHMIDT, commanding Luftgau VI, and transmitted on his instructions to subordinate Air District Commands which were under his immediate command.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.



DEPOSITION

of

Hans Joachim SCHIEBAU

Deposition on oath of Hans Joachim SCHIEBAU, male, of Marl Bitterfelderstrasse 4, sworn before Staff Serjeant John CASTLE 15/19th King's Royal Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at RECKLINGHAUSEN on 8th November, 1946.

1. I am Hans Joachim SCHIEBAU, born on the 17th November, 1915 in MARIENWERDER, WESTPHALEN. I am a volunteer by profession and am a German national. I make the following statement on my own free will, without any force or promise of any advantage thereof and I am aware, that the same can be used in a court of law.

2. I was a professional soldier and transferred to the Air Force in 1935. In September 1939 I was with the 2. Batterie Flak Regiment 21 in ELBING as Oberleutnant (first Lieutenant) and Battery Chef. I was then with different units and troops in the east, till I came to the 'LUFTGAU VI' on the 1st July, 1946, as staff officer to the Kommandierenden General, General of the Flak Artillery SCHMIDT. On the 1st of March, 1942 I was promoted to Hauptman (Captain) and on the 1st February, 1944 to Major. I was with the 'LUFTGAU VI' in the above position until the 'GAU's' were dissolved in April 1945. I then came into American captivity in May 1945. On the 8th January, 1946, I was released from captivity.

3. Towards the end of 1944, I received a teleprint message addressed to the 'LUFTGAU VI' from the superior formation 'LUFTLOTTE REICH' which was under the command of Generaloberst STUMPF. The teleprint message contained the order to the effect that in case the civil population should take action against captured allied airmen the guards are not to interfere with the civil population. I cannot quite remember the exact wording of the order, but I can remember the addition that it should only be distributed in writing to the Divisions and Flakbrigades and afterwards be destroyed. The teleprint was signed by KEITEL and had also a remark concerning the distribution by the 'LUFTLOTTE REICH'. I cannot say any more, who signed for the 'LUFTLOTTE REICH'.

4. Immediately before further distribution, I showed the order to the 'Chef des Generalstabes' Oberst BOEHME and the Kommandierenden General of the 'Luftgau VI' SCHMIDT. General SCHMIDT signed the order and gave the instruction that the additional note regarding distribution and notification of destruction should be added. Notification should be sent to the 'Luftgau VI'. Thereon I passed on the order by teleprint to the divisions of the 'Luftgau VI' and signed the teleprint as correct. Some time later, I reported the fulfilment of the notification and destruction of the order to the 'Luftflotte Reich'.

5. There is no doubt that the Kommandierende General of the 'Luftgau VI' SCHMIDT had knowledge of this order before it was sent, as all incoming orders with the signatures of the immediate superiors of General SCHMIDT had invariably to be shown to him before being rewritten. To the invariable stand taken by General SCHMIDT regarding the treatment of orders by superior formations and orders of special importance and that I could not under any circumstances pass on such orders without the knowledge of the Kommandierenden General SCHMIDT, I name as witness the former Hauptmann (Captain) FEITER, Hans JOACHIM, living in MINSTER, KANONENWEG and my former typist, Frau REDEKER from NEUSTADT am Rbge.

6. This is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Hans Joachim SCHIEBAU.

1097

2

SWORN by the said Deponent Hans Joachim SCHIEBAU voluntarily at RECKLINGHAUSEN on 8th November 1946 before me Staff Serjeant John CASTLE 15/19th King's Royal Hussars detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE S/Sjt.
15/19th KR Hussars

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans Joachim SCHIEBAU marked Production No. 3.

HQ BAOR
BAOR.

(Signed) A.D. SCHWARZBARD) Sjt. R.A.
War Crimes Investigation Unit

Production No. 6

DEPOSITION

of

Maria REDEKER

Deposition on oath of Maria REDEKER, female, of NEUSTADT/Rbge Mittelstrasse 2, sworn before S/Sjt John CASTLE 15/19th King's Royal Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at NEUSTADT/Rbge on 21st November 1946.

1. I am Maria REDEKER, born on 21st February 1920 at MÜNSTER/Westfalia. I am a house wife and of German nationality.
2. From 1937 to September 1941 and again from 1st March 1943 to the end of the war i.e. to the end of March 1945 I worked as a civilian typist at Luftgau VI at MÜNSTER. From the middle of 1943 until the end of the war I was the typist of the Chief of the operations Department 1 a, Major Hans Joachim SCHIEBAU. It was Major SCHIEBAU's duty to pass down to subordinate Commands all orders emanating from Higher authorities which concerned operations or were of special importance, after they had in each case been initialed by the Commanding General of Luftgau VI, SCHMIDT and the Chief of Staff. Every incoming order was stamped by SCHIEBAU and in this stamp General SCHMIDT and Chief of Staff had to sign their initials before the order could be passed on.
3. I remember that towards the end of 1944 an order reached us from Luftflotte Reich which stated that in case the civilian population attacked captured Allied Airmen the German escorts were not to protect them. This order had been signed by KEITEL and as far as I can remember was countersigned by Generaloberst STUMPF for Luftflotte Reich. Luftflotte Reich had added that the order must be destroyed after it had been passed on and the date of its destruction had to be reported.
4. After the order had been initialed by the Commanding General SCHMIDT and Chief of Staff Oberst BOEHME, Major SCHIEBAU passed it under his signature to the Commanding officers of all divisions in Luftgau VI: it was added that the order must be destroyed after it had been passed on and that this had to be reported to Luftgau VI. I saw the original order before it was passed down from Luftgau VI to the subordinate Commands and saw that it had been initialed by General SCHMIDT, and Oberst BOEHME. I am absolutely certain that it was initialed by SCHMIDT and BOEHME.
5. Some four weeks later I dealt with the original order once more when I reported to Luftflotte Reich, in writing that it had been passed on, and subsequently destroyed. Afterwards I saw that Major SCHIEBAU burnt the order in his room, on a metal plate.
6. This is all I know in this matter.

(Signed) Maria REDEKER

SWORN by the said Deponent Maria REDEKER, voluntarily at NEUSTADT on 21st November 1946 before me S/Sjt John CASTLE 15/19th KR Hussars detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE, S/Sjt.
15/19th KR Hussars

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Maria REDEKER, marked Production No. 6.

(Signed) J. CASTLE
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Production No. 4

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Emil STEPHAN

Deposition on oath of Emil STEPHAN, male of GOETTINGEN Quackretrasse 4, sworn before S/Sgt John CASTLE 15/19th King's Royal Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at EICKELBORN on 19th September 1946.

1. I am Emil STEPHAN, born on 2nd February 1897 at SACISENPLUSEN near ORANIEBURG. I am a professional officer and of German Nationality. I make this statement voluntarily without having been threatened or promised any advantage therefrom and I am aware that the same may be used in a Court of Law.
2. From the end of 1939 until approx September 1940 I was attached to the staff of the Commander in Chief of the Luftwaffe (AOK 7 and 4) at first as a Lieutenant Colonel and later as a Colonel. From then to the 1st April 1942 I was Commandant of the Luftwaffe Units AOK 4, 11 and Army Group North. From 2nd April 1942 to 11th January 1943 I was Commandant of the Luftwaffe Regiment 51 in Belgium and Holland. From February 1943 to December 1943 I was Commander of the Luftwaffe Fighter Regiment 26 in the East. On 1st October 1943 I was promoted to the rank of Major General. I was then posted to the air fleets 6 and 4 and later 3 and in September 1944 became Commander in Chief of the Air District MURNSTER. I remained in this capacity at WOLBECK until a few days before the fall of MURNSTER AND THAW shortly afterwards took over a fighting group of the 471st Infantry Division. On 8th May 1945 I was taken prisoner by the British at BRUKE, Ostfriesland.
3. In the second half of 1944 or possibly early in 1945 I received from Luftgau 6 my superior authority an order to the effect that the German Armed Forces must not protect Allied airmen who after having parachuted down or made forced landings had been taken prisoner in the event of the civilian population or national-socialists formations attacking such airmen by force. This order was brought to my notice by my Aid de Camp Major HOLVELER with the remark that he had already passed same on to the Horst-Commandants in my District. I thereupon took the order in question and again personally notified the Horst-Commandants of my District, Air District MURNSTER, Westphalia, of its contents.
4. During my term of office as Commander of the Air District MURNSTER I never received, gave or passed on an order that Allied Terror airmen who had parachuted down or made a forced landing were to be shot.
5. This is all I have to say in the matter.

(Sgd) Dr. Emil STEPHAN

SWORN by the said Deponent Emil STEPHAN, voluntarily at EICKELBORN on 19th September 1946 before me S/Sgt John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) John CASTLE, S/Sgt
War Crimes Investigation Unit
HQ British Army of the Rhine

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Emil STEPHAN, marked Production No. 4.

J. Castle S/Sgt
War Crimes Investigation Unit
(J. CASTLE)

Translation of

Prod. No 5.

Deposition

of

Paul VOELKER

Deposition on oath of Paul VOELKER male of HASBERGEN, near OSNABRUECK 88 sworn before Staff Sergeant John CASTLE 15/19th King's Royal Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at HASDE GEN on 20th November 1946.

I am Paul VOELKER, born at SCHOENDORF Kreis TRIER on the 6th February 1899. I am driver and of German nationality. I make the following declarations on my own free will, without coercion or promise of benefit thereof and I know that same can be used by a court of law.

I was a regular soldier and came to the Luftwaffe in 1935. In September 1939 I was a pilot of the Jagdgeschwader 52 at KARLSRUHE. In October 1939 I was promoted to Hauptmann and on the 1st January 1943 to Major. On the 1st May 1943 I came to the Fliegerhorst MUERCHEN - GLEIBACH as a Kommandant and on the 1st April 1944 to the Fliegerhorst HANDORF near MUENSTER as a Kommandant. I stayed there until the end of the war and was taken a prisoner on the 4th April 1945 by the Americans and was released from there in September 1945.

As Horstkommandant of HANDORF I had to attend at the conferences of the 'Kommando Flughafen Bereich 3/VI at WOLLBECK near MUENSTER. At one of those conferences which took place about the end 1944 at WOLLBECK Generalmajor STEHLIN, the Kommandant of the Flughafenbereich 3/VI during that time, made an order known to the officers and kommandants present, which was as follows: Allied airmen who have made a forced landing or have baled out, are in future not to be defended with weapons by German forces if the civil population takes aggressive action against them.

I could not say who issued this order, but this order came to the Flughafen Bereich from the Luftgau VI. In any case it was made known in the presence of Generalmajor STEHLIN.

After I was told of this order, I passed it on from time to time to the guards, who had to bring the Allied airmen from my Fliegerhorst to the Lager OBERURSEN. I told them that they were not allowed to use their weapons in case the population should take action against captured airmen. I made it clear to them, however, that under no circumstances was the population to be incited to such action.

Some time after that, about the beginning of March 1945, some returning guards, who had to take a transport of about 5 American airmen from the Fliegerhorst HANDORF to OBERURSEL, reported to me, that those airmen had been murdered by a crowd of civilians, consisting of 400-500 people. The excitement of the population could be attributed to air raid, which had taken place a short time before this incident. I am unable to state if the guards in charge were again reminded of the above mentioned order before leaving, but this is possible. I can not remember the names of the guard any longer. I reported this incident orally to my superior office Kommando Flughafen Bereich 3/VI and thereupon this incident was settled for me.

This is all I knew about this incident.

(Signed) Paul VOELKER.

SWORN by the said deponent Paul VOELKER voluntarily at HASBERGEN on 20th November 1946 before me, Staff Sergeant John CASTLE 15/19th King's Royal Hussars detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) J. CASTLE S/Sgt
15/19th KR Hussars.

/CERTIFIED

1101

-2-

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the
Deposition from Paul VOELKER, marked Prod. No 5.

(Signed) J. Castle S/Sgt.
Interpreter.
War Crimes Investigation Unit

Production No. 7

Translation ofDEPOSITION

OF

Wilhelm HOEVELER

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm HOEVELER, male, of DUESSELDORF
Suedstrasse 8 sworn before S/Sjt John CASTLE 15/19 King's Royal Hussars
of War Crimes Investigation Unit at DUESSELDORF-METTELIN on 1st November,
1946.

1. I am Wilhelm HOEVELER, born on 11th February, 1894, at DUESSELDORF.
I am Deput by occupation and of German nationality.
2. On 5th September, 1939 I was called up to the Luftwaffe (Air Force)
and was sent to the air port area DUESSELDORF as an Oberleutnant (Lieutenant)
At the beginning of 1941, this air port was transferred to MÜNSTER
Westphalia; a short time before I had been promoted Hauptmann (Captain).
In 1943, I was promoted Major. I stayed at the air port area 3/IV at HENDORF
near MÜNSTER until the end of the war. At the beginning of May, 1945, I
went to DUESSELDORF, reported to the Allied Military Authority and was regularly
released on 4th March, 1946.
3. While I was with the Kommando air port area 3/VI MÜNSTER-BOHLWEG
I was a specialist and in 1944 and at the beginning of 1945 Major beim
Stabe, i.e. Deputy of the Commandant, at that time General Major
(Major General) STEHLIN was the Commandant.
4. At the end of 1944, or already at the very beginning of 1945 I
received an order from our superior authority, Luftgau VI, which had the
following meaning:- "If Allied airmen who have made an emergency landing,
and are transported by German Forces are attacked by the civilian population
the German soldiers are not allowed to interfere but must let things take
their course". This order was the copy of an order from the German
Supreme Command and signed by KEITEL. It was written on the official
paper of the Luftgau VI and signed by Major SCHIEBL, an officer of the
Staff of the commanding General of the Luftgau VI. On the order was a
remark that it should be passed on in writing only to the anti-aircraft
divisions and the Commandos of the air port areas.
5. I kept this order for about 6 weeks without publishing it as it was
against my convictions. But one day Unteroffizier CRIBB, the clerk of the
staff, reported to me that the Luftgau VI had asked for the written report
that this order had been carried out. Therefore I was forced to hand over
the order to General Major STEHLIN. STEHLIN accepted the order and I
suppose that he announced it to the Horstkomanants of the area.

(Signed) Wilhelm HOEVELER

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm HOEVELER
voluntarily at DUESSELDORF METTELIN on 1st
November, 1946 before me S/Sjt. John CASTLE
15/19th KR Hussars detailed by C.-in-C.
British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE
S/Sjt. 15/19th KR Hussars.

DEPOSITION

of

Production No. 1.

Hans Juergen STUMPF

Deposition on oath of Hans Juergen STUMPF, male RENDSBURG Ritterstr. 12, sworn before S/Sgt. John CASTLE, 15/19 King's Royal Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at MUNSTER LAGER on 21st November 1946.

1. I am Hans Juergen STUMPF born on 15th June 1889 at KOLBERG Pomerania. I was a professional soldier and am of German nationality. I make the following statement voluntarily, without threat of force or promise of any advantage therefrom, and I am aware that the same may be used in a Court of Law.
2. At the beginning of the war in September 1939 I was General of the Airforce and Chief of Air Defence at the Air Ministry in BERLIN. In January 1940 I became Chief of Luftflotte I in BERLIN. On 8th May 1940 I became Chief of Luftflotte V in Norway with Headquarters in OSLO. In July 1940 I was promoted to the rank of Generaloberst. In January 1944 I returned to BERLIN from NORWAY and took up the post of Commander in Chief in Luftflotte Reich. I held this appointment until the end of the war and was taken prisoner by the British at the beginning of May 1945.
3. As Commander in Chief of Luftflotte Reich I was responsible for the Air defence of the entire German Reich. My HQ was in BERLIN and it was selfunderstood that all orders from my superiors i.e. if signed by HITLER, GOERING, or KEITEL were brought to my notice, before they were passed on. If I happened to be away from BERLIN on duty and an urgent order came in it was possible that such an order had already been passed on but it must then have been brought to my notice afterwards on my return. In any case I am responsible for all orders which passed through Luftflotte Reich.
4. I can recollect an order which reached Luftflotte Reich in the second half of 1944 that in future if the civilian population attacked captured Allied airmen the escorts had not to interfere. I cannot remember from whom this order emanated but on two occasions I protested against it by letter to the Oberkommando der Luftwaffe. I cannot remember to-day to have passed on the order but if it was passed on by Luftflotte Reich to subordinate Commands I accept full responsibility, for this.
5. This is all I have to say in the matter.

(signed) Hans Juergen STUMPF

SWORN by the said Deponent
Hans Juergen STUMPF voluntarily
at MUNSTER LAGER on 21st November 1946
before me S/Sgt John CASTLE 15/19 King's
Royal Hussars detailed by C. in C. British
Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE, S/Sgt.
15/19 KR Hussars

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION
of
August SCHMIDT

Production No. 2.

Deposition on oath of August SCHMIDT, male, of SCHLECHING Kreis TRAUNSTEIN, Upper Bavaria, sworn before Staff Serjeant John CASTLE, 15/19th King's Royal Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at FWE 8 GARMISCH on 14th November 1946.

1. I am August SCHMIDT, born on the 1. February 1883 in HILDERSHEIM. I am a regular soldier and of German nationality. I make the following statement voluntarily, without coercion or promise of any advantage thereof and I know that it can be used in a court of law.

2. In the autumn of 1937 I came to MUNSTER in Westfalen as Oberst der Flakartillerie and Kommandant of the Luftgau VI. In the summer of 1938 I was promoted to General Major and on the 1st January 1940 to General Leutnant. On the 1st of July 1941 I was promoted to General der Flak. I was commanding officer of the Luftgau VI until the 30th March 1945. I then took over as Kommandierender General des Flak Corps ZBV in Minden. I was taken prisoner by the Americans in SCHLECHING on the 6 May 1945.

3. I was Kommandierender General, which means, responsible for all orders from the Luftgau VI, from the autumn of 1937 until the end of the war. The Luftgau VI consisted of the Rhinland to the north of BONN, the Ruhrgebiet, Westfalen and Kurhessen. As the front came nearer, some of the frontal districts were transferred to the Flak Corps which was under Army command. From the beginning of 1944 until the end of the war, Luftflotte Reich in Berlin which had Generaloberst STUPFF in command, was my superior formation. All my orders came from this formation.

4. From the summer of 1944, the Chef des Centralstabes Oberst BOEHME was my representative at the Luftgau VI. Major SCHIEBAU was the leader of the operational section (1a) and also representative for the Chef des Stabs since the beginning of 1944 until the end of the war. All orders from the superior formation had to be shown to me and signed by me before being sent off, if they were of general or specially important nature. This included all such orders which had the signatures of Hitler, Keitel, Goering or Stumpf.

5. I cannot remember any more, that I have ever seen or been shown an order to the effect that allied airmen are not to be defended any more by German forces if the civil population takes aggressive action against them. As far as I can remember I have never seen such an order.

6. As Kommandierender General, which means, giving all orders for the Luftgau VI, I am of course fully responsible for all orders which affected the Luftgau VI.

7. This is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) August SCHMIDT

SWORN by the said Deponent August SCHMIDT voluntarily at GARMISCH on 14th November 1946 before me Staff Serjeant John CASTLE 15/19th King's Royal Hussars detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) John CASTLE S/Sgt
15/19th KRH

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of August SCHMIDT marked Production 2.

(Signed) A.D. SCHWARZBAUM, Sgt.
Interpreter, War Crimes Investigation
Unit.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :-

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| (i) ^{HANS} Joschim SCHLEBAU | (ii) Maria REDEKER |
| (iii) Emil STEPMAN | (iv) Paul WOELKER |
| (v) Wilhelm HOEVELER | (vi) Hans Juergen STUMPF (accused) |
| (vii) August SCHMIDT (accused) | |

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

A. The accused STUMPF and SCHMIDT both transmitted the order on the directions of their superior officers.

B. There appears to be no defence for either accused although they will probably raise the plea of superior orders.

C. The case is complete.

65-68 / UK / G / 655

1107

GUTENBERGER, Karl

to 20

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

2 OCT 1947

1-20: A

by

Cards checked List 64

65-68 / UK / G / 655

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

1108

6568/UK/G/655

25 SEP 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 634 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

(SEE ATTACHED SHEET)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1. BURGOLZ, Germany
February or March 1945.

2. WUPPERTAL, Germany
January or February 1945

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

1. (i) Murder
2. (iii) Torture of civilians

References to relevant provisions of national law.

1. Murder
2. Assault

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

1. In the early months of 1945 GUTENBERGER was the head of the German Police Forces in the WEHRKREIS VI which included the DUESSELDORF area and ALBATH was the inspector of Security Police and S.D. (Social Security Service) in the DUESSELDORF area; the remaining accused were either Gestapo or KRIPO officials in the DUESSELDORF area.

In February 1945 a number of Russian nationals were detained in WUPPERTAL Prison in connection with alleged offences which were under investigation by the WUPPERTAL KRIPO. After investigations had been made by the KRIPO into their activities 30 Russians were selected by the KRIPO and handed over to the WUPPERTAL Gestapo. These 30 Russians were held for a few days by the Gestapo and then on a day in February or March 1945 they were escorted by a mixed party of Gestapo and KRIPO officials including all the accused except GUTENBERGER and ALBATH and under the command of BEBE, to BURGOLZ near DUESSELDORF and then shot by some or all of the escort. The victims were selected and the shooting was arranged by the Gestapo in obedience to orders issued by GUTENBERGER and passed on by

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.) /ALBATH

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See 'Short Statement of Facts'

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS (CONTD.)

ALBATH in January 1945 whereby the heads of the Gestapo in ~~the~~ WERKREIS VI were permitted to kill Allied nationals.

2. During January or February 1945 whilst the Russian nationals, the victims mentioned in the above charge, were interned in WUPPERTAL Prison, many were interrogated by ORSEN, a member of the WUPPERTAL KRIPO. On numerous occasions during these interrogations ORSEN ill-treated the internees by burning their bare feet with lighted strips of paper.

-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES against GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

Case No. UK-C/B 654

<u>1st CHARGE</u>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Karl GUTENBERGER Head of Police Forces within WEHRKREIS VI 2. Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH Inspector of Security Police and S.D. (Security Service) DUESSELDORF Area. 3. Karl Wilhelm BEINE Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 4. Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 5. Arthur PETERS Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 6. Wilhelm KLOS KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 7. Heinrich MEISTER KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 8. Hans POENSCHE KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 9. Otto ALBERMANN KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 10. Albert MICHEL Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 11. Alfred KESSLER Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 12. Ernst PADBERG KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 13. Wilhelm OBER KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 14. Kurt ENGEMANN KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 15. Paul NEUHAUS KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF. 16. Georg Karl HANFELD Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 17. Walter BRUEGGEMANN Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 18. Lorenz WALDORF Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 19. Walter DIERHOLT Gestapo Official, DUESSELDORF. 20. Otto HORNBERGER KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF.
<p>Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position. (Not to be translated)</p>	
<u>2nd CHARGE</u> Name of accused etc.	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 4. Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN KRIPO Official, DUESSELDORF.

(All the accused are in custody
with the exception of the 7th, 8th,
11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th, 18th,
19th & 20th.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 1DEPOSITION

of

Hans BUCHHOLZ

Deposition on oath of Hans BUCHHOLZ, of Wuppertal-Barmen, Handelstr, 59, before the undersigned on 20th June 1947 in WUPPERTAL.

I am Hans BUCHHOLZ, born 25 July 1897 in BIELEFELD/Pommerania, a hairdresser by profession and a German national.

From 1921 until the entry of the Americans in April 45, I was a police official, and from 10 September 1944 until 16 April 1945 I was on detachment as the governor of the police prison in WUPPERTAL.

One night in January 45 about 15 to 20 Russians were brought in, amongst them there were about four Russian women. Two of the Russians had bullet wounds and were treated by Dr. BRESTOWSKI, who was a prisoner himself. These Russians were brought in by the CID, and according to the entries in the prison registry they were alleged to have committed robberies on the railway yards at WICHLINGHAUSEN. I know that in the course of the next few weeks further Russians were brought in, but I do not know whether they belonged to the first batch.

It was customary that foreigners, after having been taken to prison, were brought before the local law courts to be sentenced. This however, was not the case with Russians whom the CID handed over to the Gestapo. The Gestapo then arranged all further matters. I know that these Russians were not taken before a Court.

One evening, towards the end of February or the beginning of March 1945, the prison was given a list of prisoners by the Gestapo, who were to be prepared for transportation early next morning. When I arrived for work next morning, the Russians and the Russian women had been collected, and I never saw them again. I can no longer say exactly how many there were, but there may have been about 25-30 of them.

(Signed) Hans BUCHHOLZ

SWORN by the said Deponent, Hans BUCHHOLZ, voluntarily at WUPPERTAL the 20th June 1947, before me, Oliver E. SAMSON, S/Sgt, K.O.Y.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans BUCHHOLZ, marked Deposition No. 1.

(Signed) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442866, K.O.Y.L.I.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 9DEPOSITION

of

Bernhard ABSTOSS

Deposition on oath of Bernhard ABSTOSS, of Wuppertal-Elberfeld, Muellerstr. 79, at present in No. 2 WCHC, Fischbeck, before the undersigned at No. 2 WCHC, on the 3rd July 1947.

I am Bernhard ABSTOSS, born 12 September 1863 in HUECKESAGEN. I am a CID official and a German national. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 37 but did not belong to any other party organisations. I was interned on the 27 Aug 45.

In January 1945, about 50 Russians were brought into the police prison at WUPPERTAL. They had made the vicinity of Wuppertal unsafe by committing robberies.

One day in February 1945 I went into the office of my superior, Kriminaldirektor BAUMANN. I wish to add that with the exception of Kriminaldirektor BAUMANN, I was the senior CID official, of the Wuppertal CID. In the course of conversation BAUMANN told me that he had received orders to place several CID officials at the disposal of the Gestapo. By my experience in the CID, I know that at that time, i.e. in February 1945, the Kriminaldirektor could only receive orders from the Inspector of the Security Police and the S.D. in DUESSELDORF, as he was directly subordinate to him. The head of the Gestapo was not entitled to give him orders.

When I walked home with BAUMANN on the same evening after work, BAUMANN told me that it probably concerned the execution of the murderers of the CID official MUELLER and of the railwayman, and that the official which he had to place at the disposal of the Gestapo were to act as escort and cordoning-off party. I then asked him whether the Gestapo could not do that by themselves, and he said: No, I received the order, and I must supply the men.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) ABSTOSS

SWORN by the said Deponent Bernhard ABSTOSS, voluntarily at No. 2 WCHC FISCHBECK on 3rd July 1947, before me, S/Sgt E. GRANT, O.B.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) E. GRANT, S/Sgt
Investigating ICO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Bernhard ABSTOSS, marked Deposition No. 9.

(Sgd) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442888, K.O.Y.L.I.)

Deposition No 26.

Translation of Deposition

of

Josef Peter NIESSEN.

Deposition on Oath of Josef Peter NIESSEN, of WUPPERTAL/Elberfeld, Tiergartenstrasse 218, at present in No. 7 CIC, ESELMEIDE, before the undersigned at ESELMEIDE, on 24 June 1947.

I, Josef Peter NIESSEN, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that a statement made by me may be used as evidence in a court of law. I made this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Josef Peter NIESSEN, born 30 January 1900, in WUPPERTAL/Elberfeld. I am a CID official and a German national. I was arrested on 27 April 1945 and arrived in ESELMEIDE in November 1946. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1933 and also belonged to several other party organisations. In February 1937 I joined the Gestapo and was promoted to the rank of Kriminalsekretar in January 1943.

One morning at the beginning of March 1945 I was told by Oberschretar BEINE to be at the office at 0600 hrs. early next morning. He did not give me the reason. I arrived at the office at 0630 hrs. next morning and there I was told to go to the court yard of the police prison. There was a bus with about 25 to 30 Russians and about 24 Gestapo and CID officials. The Russians were shackled together in pairs with hand-cuffs. Then we drove out to the firing range at BURGHOLT. BEINE was in charge of the detachment. On the way BEINE told me that the Russians had been sentenced to death. He did not say by whom they had been sentenced to death.

We got out in BURGHOLT in the vicinity of the firing range. The prisoners were moved away, four at a time, escorted by two officials. Shortly afterwards shots were heard. As soon as the shots had rung out, the next four Russians were moved away. RODE and I stood near the bus all the time and I at no time went to the site where the execution took place. I carried a Walther pistol, 7.65. After the execution was over, RODE and I received the order from BEINE to fetch two shovels from the firing range, which we did. We handed the shovels to BEINE. I then asked BEINE to be permitted to sit down in the bus as I had pains in my stomach. He allowed me to do so.

After about three quarters of an hour the officials returned. PETERS, brought the handcuffs and we drove back to WUPPERTAL. I can remember the names of the following officials who took part in this: BEINE, PETERS, RODE, POLSCHKE, SCHNABELMEIER, BRUEGGEMANN, WALDORF, LOWINSKY, MICHEL, POHLMANN, SCHOENBORN, DUEHMOLDT, OHSIN, ALBERTS, BEINSTER, HORNBERGER and OBER.

I have read through the statement and have nothing to add.

(sgd) Josef NIESSEN

Sworn by the said Deponent, Josef Peter NIESSEN, voluntarily at No. 7 CIC on the 24 June 1947 before me S/Sgt. Benjamin Grant C.B.L.I., of War Crime Group (WWE), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.

Investigating WCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Josef Peter NIESSEN, marked Deposition No. 26.

(sgd) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.

War Crime Group (WWE)
(O.E. Samson.)

Deposition No. 28.

Translation of Deposition

of

Werner FOHLMANN

Deposition on oath of Werner FOHLMANN, of MUPPERTAL, Hahner Berg, Gorresweg 37, at present in No. 7 CIC, ESELMEIDE, before the undersigned at ESELMEIDE on 24 June 1947.

I, Werner FOHLMANN, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that a statement made by me may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Werner FOHLMANN, born on the 21 February 1909, in MUPPERTAL/ELBERFELD. I am a police official and am a German national. On the 23 May 1945 I surrendered voluntarily to the American authorities, as I had heard that all my colleagues had been arrested, and because I wanted my position to be clarified. On the 23 September 1946 I arrived at ESELMEIDE. I joined the NSDAP in September/October 1938. I also belonged to various other organisations. On the 5 October 1931 I joined the uniformed police, and was transferred to the Gestapo on the 1 March 1940.

One day at the end of February 1945 I was rung up by either BEINE or HUMENSTUHL and I was told to be at the firing range at 0700 hrs next morning. As I live near the firing range, and as we often had firing practices, I did not think that it was anything special.

Having arrived at the firing range, I reported to BEINE, who was in charge of the detachment. I saw a bus standing near the gate of the firing range in which there were about 30 Russians. About 25 to 30 officials of the Gestapo and the CID were present. BEINE told me that these Russians would be executed, and that I was to wait. I stood near the bus together with OBER and another CID official. A little further away I saw RODE and MICHEL standing. A short time later I saw one of the officials leave (I think it was RODE). And when I saw that nobody took any notice of it, I also went away. I went to MUPPERTAL to the Cafe ROETH and after some time back to the office. When I left the Russians were still in the bus.

I later on learnt from conversations that SCHENCKELMEIER, SCHOENEBOERN, BEINE and POLESCHKE had shot the Russians.

I have read through the above and have nothing to add.

(Sgd) Werner FOHLMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Werner FOHLMANN, voluntarily, at No. 7 CIC, on 24 June 1947, before me, S/Sgt Benjamin GRANT, O.B.L.I., of War Crimes Group (N.E.), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sgt,
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Werner FOHLMANN, marked Deposition No. 28.

(Sgd) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt,
War Crimes Group (N.E).

Translation ofDeposition No. 8DEPOSITION

of

Willy ORLOB

Deposition on oath of Willy ORLOB, of MUPPE WIL-ELBERFELD, Age 98, before the undersigned on the 19 June 1947 at MUPPERTAL.

I am Willy ORLOB, born on the 8 Jan 1897 in MUPPERTAL. I am an accountant and am of German nationality.

On the 26 of January 1944 I was taken to the police prison MUPPERTAL by the Nazis because of seditious utterances. On the 13 Jan 45 I was sentenced to death by the SS and police court DUESSELDORF. The sentence was not carried out because confirmation was not received. On the 11 April 1945 I was reprieved by SS-summary proceedings and sent to the Offen-SS.

During the last 9 months I worked in the prison office. The Russians and Russian women who were shot at the end of February had been brought in during the month of January. Altogether, there were 30 Russians, approx 6-8 of them were women. I have seen myself 6 Russians and 2 Russian women being brought in at about 11 o'clock one evening in January 1945. A nominal roll of these 30 Russians was kept in the prison register and I personally saw that after the shooting the following was written in the column marked "reason of termination of custody": "Dealt with on instructions of Kriminalrat HUPPENSTUHL."

I frequently saw the Russians being taken away for interrogation by the CID officials LIBERMAN and ORSIN. The interrogations took place in the adjoining building which was the headquarters of the Gestapo and the CID. They were always taken one by one and I also saw when they were being brought back. One could see from some of them that they have been ill-treated. Frau ENZ told me that the Russian teacher Helene MATROSOVA had paper put between her toes and that it had been lit. The warden KRAUSE was notorious as he often beat prisoners. I saw this quite often. When he was on duty the Russians had to double and if one of them was too slow he was beaten with a stick by KRAUSE.

I kept the working party register of the prison for some considerable time. I can remember that for about three weeks from the of January 1945 onwards I entered the following into the working party register "excavation work in Buchholz" and the number of Russians who were employed on this. About 8-10 days before the execution a police official told me that this was going to be the massgrave for the 30 Russians. The executions took place about the end of February 1945; on the day of the execution the Russians were taken out of their cells at about 0.500, dressed in only the most necessary garments. I was told that the Russians were shackled with handcuffs in pairs and that they were taken away in a lorry. The Russian women were also taken away.

As far as I know these Russians had not been sentenced by a Court.

(Sgd) Willy ORLOB

SWORN by the said Deponent Willy ORLOB, voluntarily at MUPPERTAL on the 19 Jun 1947, before me, S/Sgt B. GRANT, OBLI, of War Crimes Group (N E), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Willy ORLOB, marked Dep.-No. 8

(Sgd) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt,
K.O.Y.L.I.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N E).

Translation ofDeposition No 6.DEPOSITION

of

Robert JANSKA.

Deposition on oath of Robert JANSKA, of WUPPERTAL-BARMEN, Huehnerfeldstr. 85, before the undersigned on 20th June 1947 in WUPPERTAL.

I am Robert JANSKA, born 5 March 1903 in STRASSDOERFEL, Silesia, a storage worker by profession and a German national.

From 1 May 34 until the entry of the Americans in April 1945, I was in the police force, and from the summer of 1944 until April 1945, I was head of the second department of the WUPPERTAL CID, in the capacity of a Kriminalkommissar.

In January 1945 a railwayman was shot on the station at WICHLINGHAUSEN. A little later, our investigation led to the arrest of between 25 and 30 Russians, some of them women, after a shooting affray between the Russians and the CID officials, in which 5 officials were severely and one official mortally wounded. 1 Russian was killed and 2 wounded.

The interrogations after the arrest were undertaken by the officials of my department, and the officials ALBE KAMM and ORSIN took the greatest part in it. I was not present during the interrogations, but had to interfere a few times because there was too much noise going on during the interrogations.

After the completion of investigations, the documents were passed on to the head of the CID, who passed them on to the competent office - the Gestapo.

When I arrived at my office one morning at the end of February, some of my officials were missing, and I was told that they were detached to the Gestapo. The gst men were ALBE KAMM and ORSIN. ORSIN told me the following day that the day before Russians had been shot, who had originally shot the CID official.

At about the end of March I was present at a conference in the large hall of the Police Headquarters, when a senior official, who was probably from the Gestapo, announced the following: The Wuppertal CID was from now on directly subordinated to the Wuppertal Gestapo (Kriminalrat RUFENSTUHL). This conference took place after the execution of the a/m Russians.

(Signed) Robert JANSKA

SWORN by the said Deponent, Robert JANSKA, voluntarily at WUPPERTAL, on 20th June 1947, before me, Oliver E. SIMSON, S/Sgt. K.O.Y.L.I. of War Crimes Group (WCG) detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation of from German into English of the Deposition of Robert JANSKA, marked Deposition No. 6.

O.E. SIMSON S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (WCG)
(14442888 K.O.Y.L.I.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 7.

DEPOSITION

of

Robert WNSL

Deposition on oath of Robert WNSL, of WUPP. W. L./B. I. H. H., Huelhofelder-
strasse 45, before the undersigned at WUPP. W. L. on the 1 July 1947.

I am Robert WNSL, born 9 March 1905 in SP. AUSSDOERFEL/Silesia, storage-
worker by profession and a German national. Further to my deposition
of the 20 June 1947 I state the following :-

It is correct that Kriminalsekretar HENNEBERG came to see me in my
office in January or February 1945 and complained to me that ALBERT
and ORSIN while interrogating Russians were placing paper between their
tees and were lighting it.

I thereupon immediately went to see ORSIN but I did not see any paper
lying on the floor. I admonished ORSIN where upon he told me that this
method had been put forward by the Russian interpreter BORKOWSKI.
It was only a deterrent in order to force the prisoner to tell the truth
and that it caused no pain.

On the basis of the explanation I had to assume that this method had
been tried. I then forbade the use of this method and stated that we
did not want to introduce any Russian methods here. I did not hear
of any further complaints after that.

(Signed) Robert WNSL.

SWORN by the said Deponent Robert WNSL,
voluntarily at WUPP. W. L. on 1 Jul 1947.
before me, Oliver E. SAMSON, S/Sgt. I.C.Y.L.I.
of War Crimes Group (N.E), detailed by C-in-C
British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) O.E. SAMSON S/Sgt.
Investigating I.C.O.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from
German into English of the Deposition of Robert WNSL,
marked Deposition No 7.

(Signed) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crime Group (N.E)
(14441888 K.O.Y.L.I.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 5.

DEPOSITION

of

Gustav HEINENBERG

Deposition on oath of Gustav HEINENBERG, of WUPPERTAL-BARMEN, Photenerstrasse 6, before the undersigned, on 20th June 1947 at WUP. REAL.

I am Gustav HEINENBERG, born on 14 December 1886 in KIEFERBONSFELD/HATTINGEN. I am an Obermeister in the CID, and a German national.

One day during the month of January or February 1945, I was working in my office, which had a connection door to the office of Kriminalsekretär ORSIG. I smelt burning paper, and at the same time I heard morning sounds. I went into ORSIG's office and saw 3 or 4 Russians sitting on the floor barefoot. I saw burnt pieces of paper lying on the floor. ORSIG admonished ORSI and reported the matter to LANSI, the head of my department.

I know that approx 28 Russians were shot in BUEGHOLZ at the end of February, 1945. These Russians were not sent to a proper court, as the CID had handed their case over to the Gestapo. There was an order, that all cases in which the accused were Eastern workers, had to be handed over to the Gestapo.

At the end of March 1945, a conference was held by a senior Gestapo official from DUESSELDORF. I cannot remember his name, but he introduced himself as the Area Commander. In the course of the conference he stated that from the day of the conference onwards the CID was to be subordinated to the Gestapo, and that the CID as well as the Gestapo in WUPPERTAL were to be under the command of HUFENSTUHL.

(Signed) Gustav HEINENBERG.

SWORN by the said Deponent Gustav HEINENBERG voluntarily at WUPPERTAL, on 20th June 1947, before me, S/Sgt. B. GRANT, O.B.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gustav HEINENBERG, marked Deposition No. 5.

(Signed) C.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442888 K.O.Y.L.I.)

Deposition No. 4.

Translation of Deposition

of

Dr. Rolf BRESTOWSKY

Deposition on oath of Dr. Rolf BRESTOWSKY, of DUESSELDORF, Grödenberger Allee 77, before the undersigned on 20 June 1947 in DUESSELDORF.

I am Dr. Rolf BRESTOWSKY, born on 7 June 1900 in GEBIRGE/Siebenbrunn, a medical practitioner by profession, and a German national.

On 8 September 1944 I was sent to the police prison in WUPPERTAL accused of sedition in the armed forces and I remained there until the beginning of April 1945. I appeared in front of the SS and Police court, DUESSELDORF, in February 1945, but no sentence was passed as the witnesses and judges had failed to turn up.

During January 1945, a group of Russians and Russian women were brought in, who were alleged to have committed robberies on the railway. As I was working in the prison office I know that this group was designated as "W" (resistance movement), in the prison register.

I often treated prisoners in the prison in an A.I. Room, and I remember treating several of these Russians after their interrogation by the CID and later by the Gestapo. I found the following injuries:- Several burst skin injuries on the head, the whole of the back covered with weals and several burst skin injuries. The same with the rectum and the upper legs. According to my medical knowledge I can say that these wounds could only have been caused by blows with a rubber truncheon or stick. On several occasions I also found burst skin injuries on the heads of the Russian women after interrogation.

I cannot remember the names of the individual officials, who collected the prisoners for interrogation and brought them back, but I believe that I would recognise them.

The prison warden KRASSE always treated the prisoners in a very brutal manner. I myself saw him kicking one of these Russians. He chased the Russian into his cell and then kicked him with his feet.

(sgd) R. BRESTOWSKY

SWORN by the Said Deponent Dr. Rolf BRESTOWSKY, voluntarily at DUESSELDORF on 20 June 1947, before me, Oliver E. SAMSON, S/Sjt, K.O.Y.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NME), detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) O. E. SAMSON, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Rolf BRESTOWSKY, marked Deposition No. 4.

(sgd) O. E. SAMSON, S/Sjt.
1442888 K.O.Y.L.I.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NME),

Deposition No. 3.

Translation of Deposition

of

Gertrude NITZE

Deposition on oath of Gertrud NITZE, of WUPPERTAL-BECKEN, Gartensiedlung Springen, Primelweg, before the undersigned, on 20 June 1947 in WUPPERTAL.

I am Gertrud NITZE, born 27 April 1919 in WUPPERTAL. Since June 1943 I have been a wardress at the police prison in WUPPERTAL. I am a German national.

I can remember that in the month of January 1945 about 30 Russians were brought in, who were alleged to be members of a gang. Amongst them there were eight women, who were accommodated in my department.

These women were very often collected for interrogation by the CID officials ORSIN and ALBERTINI. They were always taken one by one. When they were brought back, one could often see that they had been ill-treated. Once a week, I took these Russian women to the baths, and then I could see that their bodies were covered with blue marks. It also happened that one of the women had a black eye. One day I was approached by Frau ME who asked me for powder and bandages. She told me that they had placed paper between the toes of the Russian woman HELENA and that they had lit it. HELENA was not treated by a doctor. The warder KRUSE was notorious in the prison for his brutality. I frequently saw him beating Russians without any cause. He mostly beat them with a stick or a rubber truncheon.

I know that for a period of approx. three weeks, a working detachment of Russians drove out the Burgholz every day. I do not know what they did there. When I arrived at the prison one morning, at the end of February or the beginning of March, they had gone. I was told later on that these Russians had been shot in Burgholz.

As far as I know these Russians had no court proceedings.

I have nothing further to add.

(sgd) Gertrud NITZE

SWORN by the said Deponent Gertrud NITZE, voluntarily at WUPPERTAL on 20 June 1947, before me, S/Sjt. B. GRANT, C.B.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gertrud NITZE, marked Deposition No. 3.

(sgd) O.B. SIMON, S/Sjt,
K.O.Y.L.I.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

DEPOSITION

of

Edith ENZ

Deposition on oath of Edith ENZ, born 25 Aug 1915 in ELBERFELD, of WUPPERTAL-ELBERFELD, Jaegerhofstr. 28, sworn before the undersigned on 18 June 1947 in WUPPERTAL.

I am Edith ENZ, nee KLEIN, born on the 25 Aug 1915 in WUPPERTAL, a housewife by profession, a German national.

On 1 December 1944 I was taken to the police prison at WUPPERTAL-BIRNEN and was sentenced to death on 9 December by SS- and Police Court at DUESSELDORF, because I had made critical remarks about the regime whilst being a conscripted employee of the police force. I remained in prison till the arrival of the Americans and waited for confirmation of the sentence. About the middle of December 1944 I was employed as a prisoner worker and I was on good terms with the wardresses.

About the beginning of the year, a number of Russians and 4 Russian women were brought in in the late hours of the evening. These 4 girls were collected practically every day for interrogation by the CID officials ORSIN and LIVERMANN. After some time two further Russian women were brought in. I spoke to the Russian women every day and saw when they were collected for interrogation and brought back by the a/n CID officials. Amongst the Russian women there was one called HELENE, who told me that she had been a teacher in Russia and with whom I particularly frequently conversed. After every interrogation the Russian women returned crying and it was evident that they had been ill-treated. Twice when I went down to the baths with the Russian women I saw that they had blue marks on their bodies and they told me that they were beaten during the interrogations.

One morning HELENE was collected by the CID official LIVERMANN and returned after about two hours. I heard her moaning in her cell and went to see her asking her what was the matter. At first she did not want to say anything because she was frightened of the Gestapo, but after I had explained my position to her she told me that ORSIN had placed paper between her toes and had lit it. She also showed me her feet which were covered with burns. I procured powder and bandages for her to ease the pain.

The warden, police-sergeant KRAUSE, was notorious in the prison for his brutality, I very often saw him treating these Russians and others with a rubber truncheon and kicking them. Once I saw him running into the cell of a Russian and then I heard the blows of the rubber truncheon and the screams of the Russian. He did this because the Russian had conversed with the women through the window. After that KRAUSE said: "I gave him a good hiding."

About the end of Feb - I do not know the exact date - I was taken out of my cell shortly before 0.500 hours by the wardress Miss BECKER in order to help her to get the Russian women ready for transportation. The six Russian women were only allowed to put on knickers and dresses, and were lead downstairs. A few days before, LIVERMANN had said to me: "We will soon get rid of them." and without doubt he was referring to the Russians and the Russian women.

I then went to the ablution from where I could see the courtyard. A bus was standing there, into which the prisoners were taken, shackled with handcuffs in pairs. I cannot say how many Russians there were, but the six Russian women were amongst them. Of the escort I only recognised HUFENSTUHL and PETERS. The bus then drove off. After about four hours I saw PETERS returning to the prison with only the handcuffs and I never saw the Russians and the Russian women again.

/From

From the daily conversations with the Russian women I know that they were never taken before a court, but were merely interrogated by the Gestapo.

(Sgd.) Edith ENZ

SWORN by the said Deponent Edith ENZ, voluntarily
at SUPPERTON on the 13 June 1947, before me, Oliver
E. SIMON, S/Sgt., K.O.Y.L.I., of War Crimes Group (N.E.),
detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) O.E. SIMON, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCC.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Edith ENZ, marked Deposition-No. 2

(Sgd.) O.E. SIMON, S/Sgt.,
K.O.Y.L.I.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (N.E).

Translation of Deposition

of

Fritz RODE

Deposition on Oath of Fritz RODE, of WUPPERTAL/Ronsdorf, am Stadtbahnhof 9, before the undersigned on 12 July 1947 in WUPPERTAL.

I, Fritz RODE, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I do so voluntarily, but that any statement which I make, will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Fritz RODE, born 23 June 1907 in RONSDORF, a police sergeant by profession, and a German national.

In 1929 I joined the uniformed police, was transferred to the CID (Kripo) in 1937, and detached to the Gestapo WUPPERTAL in Autumn 1940. I continued to draw my salary from my former office the CID in Cologne, and it was on the authority of Cologne that I was promoted to Kriminaloberassistent in 1941 and to Kriminalsekretär in 1943. I joined the NSDAP in August 1938. In the Gestapo I worked in the youth department until April 1945. I was interned on 28 August 1945 and released on 4 September 1946. Since 1 July 1947 I have again been working for WUPPERTAL CID.

About the end of February 1945 I was told by POLESCHKE about noon one day, that I was to appear at the office at 0500 hrs next morning. The reason was not stated.

When I arrived next morning there were a number of Gestapo and CID officials in the court yard of the police headquarters. Suddenly somebody shouted "Everybody embus", and I got into the bus which was standing in front of the prison, in which about 25 Russians were sitting. I stood at the back of the bus and we drove off. I thought that this was a transport of prisoners. During the journey an execution was mentioned.

The bus stopped at the firing range at BURGHOLZ and I got out. It now became clear to me that an execution was going to take place. I did not know whether the Russians had been sentenced to death. I went about ten yards back on the road with PADBERG, ENGEMANN and NIESSEN, whilst BEINE was standing at the bus. When I saw Russians being taken into the wood I said to NIESSEN: "I won't take part, I am employed as a police official and not as a hangman. Let those shoot the Russians, who have passed the sentence or who gave the order". During the whole of the execution I remained in the vicinity of the gate of the firing range, and I was never at the grave. NIESSEN was with me almost up to the end.

I deny having fired a single shot, and I had no pistol with me, as I had left mine at home. Neither do I know who shot.

Later in the same day BEINE came to see me and said: "You are a fine policeman, all the morning you were hanging around the bus".

I have read over the above statement in peace and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Fritz RODE

Sworn by the said Deponent, Fritz RODE, voluntarily, at WUPPERTAL, on 12 July 1947, before me Oliver E. SALSON, S/Sjt., K.O.Y.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) O.E. SALSON, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Fritz RODE, marked Deposition No. 27.

(Sgd) O.E. SALSON S/Sjt.
War Crimes (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 10DEPOSITION

of

Peter DIEDRICH

Deposition on oath of Peter DIEDRICH, of Wuppertal-Barmen, Kronostrasse 31, at present in No. 5 CIC, PADERBORN, before the undersigned in No. 5 CIC on 12 July 1947.

I am Peter DIEDRICH, born 19 March 1911 in KOBLENZ. I am a CID official and a German national. I joined the NSDAP in 1937. I was interned on 15 Aug 45.

One evening towards the end of February 1945 I came to my office and I was told that I had to be at the guard room at about 0600 hrs next morning. Nobody knew the reason.

At that time I was working in the Wanted Section of the Wuppertal CID (Kripo) in the capacity of a Kriminalsekretaer.

When I left the office and went downstairs, I heard the conversation of some officials who were walking in front of me. I cannot remember who these officials were. I heard one of the officials say, that the Russian gang of burglars was going to be shot next morning.

As soon as I heard this, I turned about and went to see Kriminaldirektor BAUMANN. I told BAUMANN: "I have been ordered to be at the CID guard room to-morrow morning and I have heard that this Russian gang of burglars is going to be shot". He looked at me in great surprise and asked me who had said this. I told him that I had heard it. BAUMANN then told me that the CID was only going to cordon-off the area. I told him that I was nevertheless not going to be there to-morrow morning. He asked me why, and I replied that I in the capacity of a CID official would not take part in such actions. After a lively discussion I once more told Direktor BAUMANN that I was not going to appear next morning and then left his office, after he had told me to come back in half an hour.

When I returned BAUMANN was not in his office. I thereupon went to see ABSTOSS, his deputy. The latter told me that BAUMANN had left word that I had to take part. I once more went to BAUMANN's office and found him in that time. BAUMANN told me: "DIEDRICH I thought this matter over, you must take part". I replied: "Do not torment me, Herr Direktor, you know me and you know that I do my duty. But to-morrow morning I shall not be there. Thereupon BAUMANN said: "You can keep away".

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) Peter DIEDRICH

SWORN by the said Deponent Peter DIEDRICH, voluntarily at No. 5 CIC, on the 12th July 1947, before me, S/Sgt B. GRANT, of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B. GRANT, S/Sgt
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Peter DIEDRICH, marked Deposition No. 10

(Signed) O.E. SALSON S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442888 K.O.Y.L.I.)

TRANSLATION OF EXHIBIT "A"

The Inspector of the
Security Police and ^{SD}

Duesseldorf the 26 Jan, 1945.
Tel: Sa 66151

IV Tgb Nr 44/44 (6) grs.

TOP SECRET

5 Copies
5th Copy

To the

Chiefs of Gestapo (District) Headquarters
attention SS O'Sturmabfuhrer (Lt Col) ORR. Dr. KULZER - ovi.-

DUESSELDORF, MÜNSTER, DORTMUND, COLOGNE

Subject: Special treatment of foreign workers.

Reference: Conference of chiefs of headquarters, at the office of the
Inspector of Security Police, DUESSELDORF, on 19 January 1945.

Enclosures: None.

My order, that owing to the special situation in Wehrkreis VI (Command District VI) special treatment may be carried out even without the prior approval of the RSHA (Main Reich Security Office) has been confirmed by the Head of Department IV. In such cases a report is to be made accordingly to the Main Reich Security Office after the event. In cases involving a considerable number of persons only partial special treatment in public will be advisable. Moreover, it can be effected without publicity and also by shooting. In future no applications will be made to the Main Reich Security Office for special treatment in a concentration camp. I hereby request all concerned to act according to this directive. Should it, in any particular case appear necessary to carry out special treatment also against members of gangs, who are Germans residing outside the Reich, or other offenders of German nationality, - as may well be the case in the present situation - an application is to be made to me accordingly. I shall put these applications before the Higher SS and Police Chief - WESTERN AREA - who has been given the necessary full powers by the Reich Leader of the SS.

(sgd) Dr. ALBATH.

SS Standartenführer (Colonel)

(illegible handwriting)

Certified.

? ? ? ? ? ?

SS Untersturmführer (2nd Lt)
& Krim. Obersekretär.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of Exhibit "A".

(sgd) O.E. SIMSON S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (N.E.).

Translation of

Deposition No.

DEPOSITIONOf
Karl GUTENBERGER

Deposition on oath of Karl GUTENBERGER, of PIVITHIDE, Eggeweg 122, at present in No. 2 War Criminals Holding Centre, FISCHBECK, before the undersigned at FISCHBECK on 16 July, 1947.

I, Karl GUTENBERGER, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I do so voluntarily, but that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing, and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Karl GUTENBERGER, born 18th April, 1905, in ESSEN, a bank employee by profession, and a German national.

I joined the Nazi party in 1925, and the SA at the same time, in which I became Sturmfuhrer in 1929 or 1930. I was employed practically all the time from 1924 until 1929. I was made Standartenfuhrer in 1933 and remained in the SA until 1940, in the end as a SA Brigadefuhrer. In 1937, I was appointed Police President of DUISBURG. On HITLER's request I was transferred to the SS in 1940 and from July 1944 onwards I held the rank of SS-Obergruppenfuhrer. From 1 May 1941, until the collapse in April, 1945, I was the Superior SS and Police Chief, Western Command, with my office in DUESSELDORF.

In that capacity I had loose powers of supervision over the Security Police (Gestapo CID Kripo' and SD) and direct powers of supervision over the ordinary police (uniformed police, rural police). In the following area in the administrative districts of AACHEN, COLOGNE, DUESSELDORF, ARNSBERG, MUENSTER and MINDEN.

The inspector of the security police was subordinated to me for security police matters. From November, 1943, onwards, this post was filled by Dr. Walter ALBATH who had the direct supervision and administration of the security police. The official powers of my position and of ALBATH's were not rigidly laid down, but in praxis it was the case that in important administrative matters ALBATH either decided himself, or contacted the RSHA directly. He was only obliged to report to me now and then on his work. Regular reporting dates were not laid down, and he made verbal reports, consisting of extracts from reports which he had sent to RSHA, or which had been sent by the Gestapo, CID, and SD HQs direct to RSHA.

If important orders were given out by RSHA, they went via inspector of the security police, or direct to the Gestapo or CID HQ concerned. I only received copies of some of these orders for information. Such orders were never passed on via my office.

I can remember that at the beginning of 1945, (it may have been in January or February, ALBATH came to my office and told me the following: That he had received a decree from RSHA, according to which he was empowered to employ measures of civilian summary proceedings for sabotage, looting, and similar crimes, and that a decision was no longer required from RSHA. On the basis of this decree ALBATH had powers of special treatment of foreigners, and I allegedly, the same power over Germans. I never received a copy of this decree, and never saw it in writing.

I understand the term-measures of civilian summary proceedings, to mean that according to the facts of the crime the presuppositions for a death sentence were fulfilled, and that the death sentence was then

/pronounced

pronounced by the person empowered to do so (in this case ALBATH or his plenipotentiaries). I do not know whether this was supposed to be arrived at by court proceedings, or merely by a decision based on the investigations carried out. I understand special treatment to mean the same as measures of civilian summary proceedings. As I know that the inspector of the security police and the heads of the Gestapo HQs were lawyers, I was of the opinion that this new procedure, too, would be carried out according to legal principles.

With the exception of the following two cases I never played any part in the application of these measures: About February, 1945, ALBATH came to my office and explained such a case to me, in which the accused were foreigners and Germans. I can no longer remember details about place crime and number of the accused. I did not decide myself, as I had not received the above mentioned decree and discussed the matter with HIMMLER on the telephone. HIMMLER told me that the death sentence as proposed by the inspector of the security police was lawful, and had to be carried out. Thereupon I signed the document which ALBATH had submitted, either as "seen" or as "approved". This document which ALBATH has submitted to me, contained one page. I did not further examine the documents which ALBATH had with him, and can thus not remember any exact details.

The second time when ALBATH came to see me about a similar case, was about March, 1945, when my office had already been moved to KETTWIG. I cannot remember details. I again spoke to HIMMLER on the telephone, and received the same reply. I then signed the document in the same manner. The execution of this or the first order was not reported to me in writing, and I assume that such a report must have been made direct to RSHL. The order was undoubtedly carried out.

Although I did not know whether the accused had been sentenced by a court, I was of the opinion that the criminal offence as related to me deserved the death sentence.

I have read over the above statement in peace, and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Sgt) GUTENBERGER

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl GUTENBERGER, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 16 July, 1947, before me, Oliver E. SAMSON, S/Sjt, K.O.Y.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt) O. E. SAMSON, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl GUTENBERGER, marked Deposition No.....

(Signed) O. E. SAMSON S/Sjt.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Deposition No. 11

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno LEUTH

Deposition on oath of Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno LEUTH, male, sworn before Major H.P. KINSLEIGH, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE), in MINDEN/TORONTO on the 25th March 1947.

I, Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno LEUTH, have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement on oath, unless I wish to do so. I make this statement voluntarily without force or promise of reward. I have also been cautioned that any statement I make may be used as evidence.

I am Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno LEUTH, born on 7 December 1904 at STRASSBURG/West Prussia and of protestant-lutherian religion. In 1935 or 1936 I left the Church, but joined the Church again in 1946. I am married and have 2 children, aged 5 and 7. A third child died after 9 weeks from pneumonia.

My father was a Oberregierungsrat in the Surveyor's office. I went to the Humanistische Gymnasium until my higher school certificate. In 1925 I went to the University and studied law. I took my degree in 1930. I passed my second state examination after my practical training as a junior barrister at the beginning of 1933. While I was a junior barrister, before I took my second state examination, I became a member of the NSDAP on the 1st April 1933. After I had finished my second state examination until I set up as a lawyer at HMM I busied myself partly with acting for other lawyers and councils. In Jan 1935 on the suggestion of the Regierungsvizepräsidenten BELLENDUSCH I entered into Government duties, which means general administration of the interior. I was employed in administrative work at the Police Hq in BERLIN as "assessor"

In the same year I was transferred to the Gestapo Leitstelle BERLIN, in the same building, on the orders of the vice president of the Police Hq, Herrn von BREDEW. Shortly before that time, in 1934, I joined the Allgemeine SS in MÜNSTERBERG. At that time I was also a member of the NS Juristenbund which I left again, I believe, in the year 1937.

My work in the Gestapo Leitstelle BERLIN consisted, amongst other things, of dealing with the disbandment of anti-state organisations, examinations of arrests and for homosexuality.

As I had intended to make my career in the administration service, I tried to return to this in 1936. With the view to this I approached Dr. Best who advised me to see HEIDRICH in this matter, who was responsible for this subject. He mentioned, however, at the same time that HEIDRICH was not particularly interested about this and that he himself (BESTE) would see about it.

Then in the same year 1936, I was sent for 9 months to administrative duties. During that time I spent 5 months in the administration office of the POTSDAM government and 6 months at the Landratsamt in ITZEHOE. After that I came for a short time to the Reichssicherheitshauptamt for about 4 weeks, where I dealt with Church and Administrative matters. At this time I did 3 weeks military training. In the summer 1937 I came to KOBLENZ as Deputy of the Leiter der Staatspolizei-Leitstelle KOBLENZ. I remained in the same place until November 1938. In the meantime I was posted for a short time to the SULETENLAND, about 3 weeks.

Following KOBLENZ, after my wedding, which took place in GULEN, I was then appointed Leiter der Staatspolizei-Leitstelle EMDING, where I remained until the end of November 1939. I was appointed Leiter der Staatspolizei-Leitstelle KOENIGSBERG until summer 1941.

/Through ...

Through differences which I had with Gauleiter KOCH I was then transferred to DUESSELDORF as Leiter der Stapelstelle DUESSELDORF in summer 1941. In November 1943 I was then appointed Inspector of the Security Police and SD in Wehrkreis VI.

During my time in ITZHOE I became Rottenfuhrer of the SS. Later on in KOELENZ by reason of my position I was appointed honorarily within a month as Untersturmfuhrer, Hauptsturmfuhrer and Sturmabfuhrer of the SS. In KOENIGSBERG I was then promoted Obersturmfuhrer, and in November 1943 in DUESSELDORF Standartenfuhrer.

The differences between the duties of an "inspecteur" and a commander were that the inspecteur did not have the commanding power the same as the commander. Ordinances from the RSHA regarding the Vollzugsdienst (Execution Section) went directly to the Staatspolizeistellen, Kriminalpolizeistellen and to the Departments of the Security Service. The inspecteur only received them in the form of a message for information. This was different with administrative matters. Such ordinances were sometimes received by the inspecteur for independent execution, i.e. taking over and posting of security sections, taking over of customs-frontier control etc. Besides this there was an examination section, at the inspecteur's office, with a court officer for offences committed by the members of the Sipo and SD to be tried by the SS- and Police Court. In addition there was an economical department for pay for the members of the SD, and a personnel office for the promotions in the SS up to Sturmscharfuhrer.

In my area there were seven Government districts, and later, after the Government district of OSNABRUECK was taken over by Wehrkreis 10, there were only 6. I was in charge of the general supervision of 3 Kriminal-Leitstellen, which means AACHEN, COELEN, DUESSELDORF, MUEFFERTAL, DOCHUM, ESSEN, RECKLINGHAUSEN and DORTMUND, furthermore the Staatspolizeistellen Stapelstelle OSNABRUECK which was later taken out of my charge. Furthermore the SD Departments KOELEN with the Detachment BONN; DUESSELDORF, DORTMUND and MUESTER with the Detachment in BIELEFELD. Besides that the Gauleitungen KOELEN-AACHEN, DUESSELDORF-ESSEN, MUESTER and DOCHUM also belonged to my district. I also had official connection with the police president in AACHEN, KOELEN, DUESSELDORF, MUEFFERTAL, ESSEN, DOCHUM, DORTMUND, RECKLINGHAUSEN and MUESTER.

It was my duty to settle differences between the Regierungspraesidenten, Polizeipraesidenten and the Gauleitung on one side and the offices of the Stapo, Kripo and the SD on the other side, which were daily occurrences. The difficulties consisted in the fact that the ordinances issued by the RSHA were often unknown to these offices which did not belong to the Sicherheitspolizei (Security Police) or the SD, and that the administration and Party offices sometimes wanted influence in executive matters in certain direction from these offices. Such difficulties were sometimes overcome in conferences. But often approaches were made to the RSHA by Dienststellenleiter, who were Regierungspraesidenten, Gauleiter or Police president, as well as the Stapo, Kripo Leiter and SD department leaders.

About September 1944 the official channel from the RSHA to the offices of the Kripo, Stapo and SD was changed. That means that the Higher SS- and Polizeifuhrer for the Wehrkreis VI, SS Obergruppenfuhrer GUTENBERGER, was ordered by HIMMLER to have independent commanding power over all subordinated departments of the Police and SS. Because of this authority he passed direct orders to the offices of the Sipo and SD, on his official journeys as well as on other occasions, mostly verbally, as he was not very fond of writing, nor office work. It sometimes happened that his orders did not correspond to the orders of the RSHA, which the RSHA only got to know occasionally by the respective Dienststellenleiter. It also happened that even the Dienststellenleiter themselves only heard later about orders which had been passed by GUTENBERGER by one of their sub-offices.

- 3 -

The Gauleiters in their capacity as Reichsverteidigungskommissare (Reichs-Defence commissars) partly tried to influence the activity of the Sipo and SD. They always had been entitled to issue orders for arresting persons and to keep them in custody. When the respective Stapelleiter did not agree with this, he first had to carry out the order, and could then inform the RSHA about his contrary opinion with the request for a decision. At the end of 1944 the authority of the Gauleiter in this respect was extended, as far as I remember, by an ordinance of DOERMANN. These authorities dealt with nearly all revisions of personnel, i.e. foreign workers, III, defence of the country, and anti-state rumours.

With the part destruction of the teleprint installations, and the telephone exchanges, contact with the RSHA became more and more difficult. Nearly all Dienststellen (offices) introduced a despatch service to BERLIN. When the railway connection was getting more difficult, the Ordnungspolizei, Regierungs- and Polizeipräsident, Gauleiters, and also the officers of the Sipo and the SD made use of the signals. As far as I remember my office also received a signal office in January, as well as the Stapelstellen MÜNSTER, DORTMUND and KOELN, whereby a connection with the RSHA was possible, even though it was difficult. The signallers were not well trained, the transmitter and reception apparatus sometimes did not work. However, there was a possibility of forwarding messages. The signal system of the Sipo did not correspond to the Ordnungspolizei, as both systems had different wave lengths.

At the end of February, as far as I can remember, commanders reported to my office, which was situated at Schloss KETTING on order of the Higher SS- and Polizeiführer. The commanders were for the rest-district of the Stapo KOELN Obersturmbannführer VENTER; for the district MÜNSTER Standartenführer Dr. HAHN; for the district DORTMUND Standartenführer Dr. HILTZ; for the district BUESSELAGRAF Obersturmbannführer HENSCHKE was ordered. I then waited for my appointment as commander. Dr. HILTZ who came directly from BERLIN, also could not answer my question in that respect. I believe I remember that Dr. HILTZ said I could expect a probable change.

On Thursday before Easter 1945 I transferred my signal office to QUELLE nr BIELEFELD on order of GUTENBERGER, as it was planned that my office should be there, GUTENBERGER's at Schloss LAISHORN and the one of the commander of the Ordnungspolizei near LAGE. As I had no connection with any Dienststellen (offices), I asked GUTENBERGER on the 1 Apr to give me permission to go to QUELLE. He agreed with it. On the 2 Apr I then went there with the criminal secretary. As I was not informed about the front line, I drove into an American advance section, whereby my activity from that time on was official finished.

As I was wearing civilian clothes, and the civilian population in ignorance of the military situation was moving up and then in the fighting area, I only received the order by an American Section to report to the next Burgomaster's office which was thought to be an assembly point. After I had obtained my freedom in that manner, I then worked in the country in Kreis CELLE, and later in the Oil Works at MISBURG. I was living under a false name. As I could not stand the continual lies I resumed at the end of January my proper name and then lived with my wife and daughter at HESSLINGEN Kreis RIMMELN. When my wife went to DORTMUND on 14 Feb 46 for the birthday celebrations of her mother, I learned that my mother-in-law who was suffering from heart troubles, aged 68, and my father-in-law, who was suffering from stomach troubles, 76 years of age, who were politically reliable, had been arrested, apparently in order to discover my whereabouts. I then decided either to give myself up, as my parents-in-law could not stand the imprisonment without having any effects on their health, or to commit suicide, because I myself could not stand a longer imprisonment because of my state of health and my bad nerves. I parted from my wife on the 16 Feb, arrived at HANNOVER in my former flat in the evening, and was warned by my

/former ...

former landlady, Frau Lina GELMS, that the police had asked for me. I had 24 hours' time to make myself absent, of which I made no use, and was arrested on the 17 Feb 1946 in my former flat in HILNCOVER by an English officer and a Sergeant. The English officer very kindly promised to release my parents-in-law immediately. Unfortunately health complications had already arisen for both of them, as my mother-in-law, who suffered from an apoplectic attack, was paralysed and lost her voice, which she has not regained up to date, and my father-in-law died a few days after his release.

The Higher SS- and Polizeifuehrer, SS-Obergruppenfuehrer GUTENBERGER was no specialist, but only a Party functionary. He formerly was a bank assistant. He was in charge of all departments of the SS and the Police in the Wehrkreis, however, with the exception of the Waffen-SS. Under his command were the Schutzpolizei, Kommunale Polizei, Gendarmerie, Landwacht, Geheime Staatspolizei, Kriminalpolizei, Sicherheitsdienst, Verwaltungspolizei, Werkschutz, Feuerloeschpolizei, the supplementary office of the Waffen-SS, all POW camps in the Wehrkreis, the top section of the Allgemeine SS, the volksdeutsche control office (Mittelstelle). Until September 1944 these formations were generally under his command with the exception of the POW camps and the supplementary office of the Waffen-SS.

When the enemy crossed the borders of the Reich, GUTENBERGER received a teletype message from HITLER with the following order:

I hold you personally responsible for the maintaining of the public security and good order in your Wehrkreis. I therefore give you the necessary authority.

GUTENBERGER was then entitled to pass direct orders to those departments of the police which were formerly depending on the orders from BERLIN. He did this, as already mentioned, partly directly and partly via the commander of the Ordnungspolizei or the "inspecteur" of the Sicherheitspolizei. It would lead too far to mention all the individual districts.

Every Gauleiter was a Reichsverteidigungskommissar (Reichs defence commissar). In autumn 1944 one of them wanted to become the head Reichsverteidigungskommissar for the Wehrkreis. As far as I can remember, Gauleiter HOETMANN later was appointed to it. The appointments meant very little for the Gauleiters. They tried, according to the principal "the party rules the State" to influence all official duties of the authorities. When the fighting activities came closer, the Gauleitungskommissar. The possibility for this was given to them by the contents of the law which did not contain any orders concerning the special Reichsverteidigungsaufgabe (Reichs defence duty). The authorities complied with the orders, even though they grumbled sometimes. - GUTENBERGER had ordered higher SS leaders to act as liaison officers to the Gauleiters and also as advisers. I do not know what commander power the SS Fuehrer had towards the Dienststellen (offices), especially the Sipo and SD. I believe they only were entitled to issue orders in cases of danger.

The chief of the Ordnungspolizei was called before the inspecteur of the Ordnungspolizei, and only received through the restrictions of the air-warfare a position of commanding power independent of BERLIN. He did not need any order of the Gauleiter, however, he had to take orders from the Higher SS- and Polizeifuehrer. The BDO was responsible in maintaining the public security and order in his district. The Wehrbezirkskommandeur (Army district commander) from DUESSELDORF was, as far as I know, a General Major of the Luftwaffe. I cannot remember his name anymore. His powers were unknown to me. I only know that in a discussion with GUTENBERGER it was suggested to turn DUESSELDORF into a state of defence.

The Police presidents in this district were no specialists, they were just members of the Party, with the exception of those in BOCHUM and DUESSELDORF. Under the command of the Police president were: Verwaltungspolizei (administration police), Schutzpolizei, and until 1943 the Kriminalpolizei. The latter was

/then ...

then taken out and came under the command of the RSHA Dept V, who were under the general supervision of the inspectors. Naturally the personal connection between the Kripo leaders and the Police president remained. I think it is absolutely possible that the Kripo leaders, also after their independence of the Kripo, carried out orders given by the Police president because the highest rank of the Kripo leaders was SS-Sturmabfuhrer, whilst the Police presidents had considerably higher ranks and were Generals' uniforms. The duties of the Police president consisted in maintaining public security and order in the presidential districts.

The inspector of the Sipo and the SD, as well as the BDO had subordinated commanding power to the Higher SS- and Polizeifuhrer. He received orders from them which had to be passed on to the Kriminal police offices, Statzpolizei offices, or SD detachments for execution in the district, in case he did not give those orders directly to the respective Dienststellen (formations).

At the approach of the enemy it was thought necessary to withdraw all foreign workers so as not to leave behind any manpower for the enemy. An ordinance was issued by HIMMLER, as far as I can remember, whereby foreign workers could be left behind for the enemy. As far as I remember, an inquest was made once more by GUTENBERGER and by me or one of my formations about what had to be done. The incoming order read as following: that the foreign workers in the fighting area were to be withdrawn to the East. With regard to the hundreds of thousands of foreign workers neither the Higher SS and Polizeifuhrer nor the Gauleiters who were discussing the same matter, wanted to execute the order. I for my working district refused every responsibility, as the Sipo according to the organisation was not in the position and also not competent to do this. The BDO as well took a contrary view in that matter. A conference with the Higher SS and Polizeifuhrer in BRUNSWICK to which GUTENBERGER had sent somebody in order to ensure that the foreign workers were to be taken there, was unsuccessful. Until the 2 Apr 45 the situation was in no way solved. With the result that the foreign workers were moving about in the country, wherever they thought it suitable to go.

When the enemy approached KOELN, I received the order from GUTENBERGER to shoot the inmates of the penitentiary RHEINBACH near KOELN, about 200, by the Stape KOELN. I did not carry out this order, but effected the transfer of the prisoners to the penitentiary with the Generalstaatsanwalt from KOELN. As far as I remember GUTENBERGER later told the Leader or Deputy of the Stape KOELN that some of the professional criminals who were among the convicts, were not to be let loose on the German population at the approach of the enemy.

When the front came closer the forming of gangs in KOELN was increasing, and the members of the gangs were mostly foreign workers, who left their working places; the other part were German deserters and other obscure elements. The fights were developing into battles, in which on order of the Higher SS and Polizeifuhrer companies of the Ordnungspolizei were brought into action. In this case the orders were issued either directly from the RSHA, as KOELN still had teleprint and later signal connection with BERLIN, or by the Higher SS- and Polizeifuhrer. The gangs of KOELN then split up and re-appeared in smaller gangs in the districts of WUPPERTAL and ESSEN. There the actions against these gangs were far greater than in KOELN. I do not remember any cases in DUISBURG.

The special treatment was installed in 1941 or 1942 by the RSHA owing to the continual rising of foreign workers. It was only possible when certain evidence was available, and was discussed before with the Ministry of Justice. This evidence had to be as follows:-

Burglary and raids during black-out time; plunderers after an air-raid; sabotage on important armament machines and installations, and other outrages. The Dienststellen (offices) reported such matters directly to the RSHA enclosing the statements of witnesses and the results of the investigations.

/The ...

The RSHA then decided whether a special treatment was to take place or not, and gave the respective orders to the formations firstly to the Geheime Staatspolizei, later to my knowledge, also to the individual criminal police departments. To my knowledge the RSHA decided about such matters similar to the Standgericht (military court) according to the files. At the beginning of 1945 the Dienststellen themselves were entitled to order special treatment, but had to inform the RSHA about it afterwards. For German citizens the decision about special treatment was in the hands of the Higher SS and Polizeifuehrer, who reported his decision to the Dienststellen (formations). Cases occurred that the RSHA refused the special treatment and ordered the transfer of the persons to the Proper Court, in exceptional cases to the Volksgerichtshof.

After the 2 Apr 45 my position as the IDS was taken over for a few days by the Kriminaldirektor Dr. SCHMITZ from the Staatspolizeistelle DUESSELDORF. He was succeeded for a short time by the Leiter of the Stapelkassette DUESSELDORF, Obersturmbannfuehrer HEBBORN. After him Standartenfuehrer Dr. BLITZ was put in my place with the authority of a commander of the security police. I partly heard about these conditions only in NUERNBERG from Dr. SCHMITZ, who was present there as a witness.

The ordinance that the German police were not to interfere in cases when the population attacked the enemy air crews was issued to the Dienststellen (formations), of the security police and the SD from two sides. Once from the RSHA and then from the Higher SS and Polizeifuehrer. I did not pass on the order to my staff, because I had no execution officials employed with me and also because I had some objections towards this order.

At the approach of the enemy troops past AACHEN towards the KOELN and DUESSELDORF area I received the order from GUTENBERGER to have all Jews who were still living in mixed marriages with aryans in the Regierungsbezirk DUESSELDORF and KOELN, shot by the Stapelstellen DUESSELDORF and KOELN. I did not carry out this order, but arranged in agreement with the Organisation TODT, the Amtschef IV of the RSHA and the Stapel leaders in the armament industry to transfer those people to JEMM, ZEITZ and to the Reichswerke in SALZGITTER. When GUTENBERGER asked me one day later about the present position, I answered in order to gain time that the Jews firstly had to be collected from their spread living quarters. Later I informed him about the transport. He then acknowledged it quietly.

At the landing of Allied air troops near ENNHEM two gliders with 31 American soldiers and one officer were released in a wrong place, that means near CALVAR. They were captured by the Landwacht and handed over to GUTENBERGER. GUTENBERGER verbally ordered me to shoot these persons when he would transfer to my Dienststelle, after I had searched them thoroughly for papers. They were transferred in lorries to my office in DUESSELDORF-KNIGERSWERTH by the Ordnungspolizei. I did not carry out the orders, but had the persons in question searched and then transferred to the next POW camp in DUESSELDORF-BILCK. - I am able to name further witnesses with regard to the order concerning the Jews as well as the American soldiers.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Dr. Walter ALBATH

SWORN by the said Deponent Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH in TOLATEO/MINDEN on 25th March 47, before me, Major H.P. KINSLEIGH, The Cheshire Regt, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.P. KINSLEIGH, Major

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH, marked Deposition No. 11.

Cpl.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(H. REDWOOD)

Deposition No. 12.Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Dr. Walther Hugo Bruno ALBATH

Deposition on oath of Dr. Walther Hugo Bruno ALBATH, male, sworn before Major J.W. da CUNHA, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at TOMATO, MINDEN, on 2nd April 1947.

I, Dr. Walther Hugo Bruno ALBATH, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a sworn statement, unless I wish to do so, I make this deposition voluntarily, and not under pressure or the promise of advantages. I furthermore have been informed that a deposition, which I will make, can be used as evidence.

I recognize Exhibit 29 as being an exact photostatic copy of the order which I personally issued on the 26th of Jan. 1945. The purpose of my order was to make the application of the Reich law, concerning the special treatment (Sonderbehandlung) of Foreign workers no longer dependent on the R.S.H.A. in BERLIN, as it was previously, but to empower the leaders of the Gestapo Detachments to enforce it personally. A short time afterwards the R.S.H.A. invested this authority on all leaders of Police Departments in the whole Reich by means of a General decree, so that in all other districts of the Reich as well as in Wehrkreis VI, the leaders of the Gestapo Departments decided for themselves. It is clear to me that this order, signed by me personally, will result in the shooting of foreign workers without previous trial. The following leaders of the Gestapo Departments, which were under my general supervision, received this order:

Dr. KULZER, Police Department COLOGNE HENSCHKE, Police Department DUESSELDORF LANDGRAF, Police Department MÜNSTER Dr. ROTH, Police Department DORTMUND.

I can only remember one case in which this order was carried out. This was in Cologne. However, it is possible and moreover probable that this only happened after the general decree had been issued from BERLIN (see above). I have never personally checked whether this order was in fact carried out.

I consider the forcible abduction of workers to Germany and the foundation of KZs not a correct action for a justly constituted state.

(Signed) Walther ALBATH

SWORN by the said deponent Dr. Walther Hugo Bruno ALBATH, voluntarily before me, Major J.W. da CUNHA, at TOMATO, MINDEN on 2 April 1947 detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Major J.W. Da CUNHA
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition by Dr. Walther Hugo Bruno ALBATH, marked Deposition No. 12.

O.E. Samson S/Sgt.
Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Date: 2 April 1947.

Deposition No. 13.Translation of Deposition

of

Dr. Walther Hugo Bruno ALBATH

Deposition on oath of Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH, of DORTMUND/WELLINGHOFFEN, Heideblick 26, at present in No. 2 War Criminals Holding Centre, FISCHBECK, before the undersigned in FISCHBECK on 16 July 1947.

I, Dr. Walter ALBATH, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing, and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH, born 7 December 1904 in STRASBURG/WEST PRUSSIA, a lawyer by profession, and a German national.

Further to my statements of 25 March and 2 April 1947 I state the following:

The order about special treatment of foreigner's which was issued by me on 26 January 1945 came into being in the following manner. In the course of the interviews which I had almost every day with GUTENBERGER, I was admonished by him about the criminal gangs spreading even further. I considered that the insecurity of the prisons as a result of air raid attacks was the cause, as well as the long time lag before a sentence of death was given out by the RSHA. Thereupon GUTENBERGER gave the verbal order that from that time onwards the decision about special treatment was to be taken by the heads of the Gestapo HQs (gestapolcitstellenleiter).

I verbally passed on this order to the Gestapo chiefs. I felt obliged to submit the matter to the RSHA for their decision by telephone or teleprint. The RSHA approved the order and informed me that this procedure was shortly to be adopted throughout the Reich territory. Thereupon I issued my order. I only passed on this order from GUTENBERGER, because, in the capacity of an Inspekteur, I did not have any power of command myself.

After the promulgation of my order, special treatment was handed in the following manner: The accused as well as witnesses were interrogated by CID (Kripo) officials. The completed written records of interrogations were then submitted to the head of the Gestapo HQ for his decision. Generally, he conferred with his deputy and the head of the fourth (Executive) department, in the absence of the accused, and pronounced sentence. A brief report about the case was submitted to me and the RSHA for information, but the decision of the head of the Gestapo did not need confirmation. This only applied to foreigner's, as GUTENBERGER had to decide in the case of Germans.

I consider it more desirable, that the accused should be sentenced by an ordinary court of law, but as all my Gestapo chiefs were lawyers, I considered that the order was not dangerous, especially as, to my knowledge, the decisions at the RSHA were not taken by lawyers.

I know that at the beginning of 1945 (probably in February or March) a gang of Russians in WUPPERTAL were sentenced to death by special treatment. On the basis of my order, dated the 28 January 1945, this sentence could only have been passed by the Gestapo chief in question (in this case Hans HENSCHKE of DUESSELDORF). It may be, and it is probable that meanwhile the order to the same effect had been received directly from the RSHA by the Gestapo HQs.

I do not know any details about the case. It is possible that I spoke on

/ the

the telephone to BAUMANN, the Head of the WUPPERTAL CID in February 1945, to order the reinforcement of the Gestapo by the CID. This was an order which I had given in the case of all CID Hqs, and I do not believe that such an order referred to a single operation. I do not know where the Russians were executed.

It is correct that I twice spoke to GUTENBERGER about cases in which Germans were involved, about which GUTENBERGER stated he had rung up HI MLER. This was not however in connection with the WUPPERTAL case, but, to my knowledge, referred to the COLOGNE and DORTMUND cases. I afterwards informed GUTENBERGER about WUPPERTAL, as about all other cases.

I have read over the above statement in peace and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Walter ALBATH.

Sworn by the said Deponent, Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH, voluntarily at FISCHBECK, on 16 July 1947, before me Oliver E. SAMSON S/Sjt., K.O.Y.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWB), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) O.E. SAMSON S/Sjt.
Investigation NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH, marked Deposition No. 13.

O.E. SAMSON S/Sjt.
11112888 K.O.Y.L.I.
War Crimes Group (NWB)

Translation ofDeposition No. 14

DEPOSITION

of

Karl Wilhelm BEINE

Deposition on oath of Karl Wilhelm BEINE, of GOSLAR, Kohlenwiese 3, at present in the Police Prison in WUPPERTAL, before the undersigned in WUPPERTAL on 26 June 1947.

I, Karl Wilhelm BEINE, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Karl Wilhelm BEINE, born 8 June 1891 in WUPPERTAL, CID official by profession and a German national.

I have been working in the police since 1914, and since 1918 in the CID WUPPERTAL. Since 1928 in the political department of the WUPPERTAL CID. From 1934 until 1945 I was working in the WUPPERTAL Gestapo, in the capacity of a Kriminalsekretär, and from 1940 onwards as Kriminalobersekretär. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1933. A few days after the entry of the Americans in April 1945, I left WUPPERTAL and have since been living with my daughter in GOSLAR. On 18 June 1947 I voluntarily reported to the political department of the CID WUPPERTAL, to have my case finally cleared up. I was thereupon taken into custody.

At about the beginning of February 1945 I was present at a conference between Kriminalrat HUFENSTUHL and the Police President KRÄHNE. It was discussed where 30 Russians could be shot, and it was agreed that the firing range at BURGHOLZ would be a suitable spot.

A few days later, on HUFENSTUHL's order, I drove to BURGHOLZ with the Lt. Col. of Police KOESTER and a police major, where we chose the spot. I then informed HUFENSTUHL where this place was.

About the end of February or the beginning of March 1945, a conference took place one day in HUFENSTUHL's room, at which HUFENSTUHL, KOSLOWSKI (his deputy) and I took part. I cannot say whether further officials of the CID and Gestapo took part. HUFENSTUHL explained that the Russians who had been arrested by CID were to be executed next morning, but he did not say on whose orders. All officials who were not urgently required on duty were to take part in this operation. HUFENSTUHL ordered that all the officials should take part in the shooting, because the Gestapo officials had already shown their displeasure against the execution of which they knew beforehand.

I did not myself nominate the officials who were to appear early at the office next morning. This must have been done by KOSLOWSKI.

Next morning I arrived at the Police Headquarters at the appointed hour. I cannot remember whether I first went into my office or straightway down to the court yard of the police prison. There was a bus there.

After having already waited a few minutes the Gestapo official SCHENKELMAIER came up to me and said that HUFENSTUHL had given orders that I was to take charge of the squad and to carry out the execution in the manner laid down, and that HUFENSTUHL would follow later.

Thereupon I gave orders that the Russians who were already shackled, were to be taken into the bus. There were 30 Russians, 6 of them women. HUFENSTUHL was not in the court yard of the police headquarters that morning, and did not make a statement. It may be that he had been up at the office, because he also lived there. Although I had already known four weeks previously about the

envisaged execution of the Russians, I did not know exactly whether they had been sentenced to death, and by whom, but I assumed that sentence had been passed in the usual manner by the RSHA.

When the Russians were in the bus, the escort party, consisting of approx 15 Gestapo and 15 CID officials, also got into the bus and we drove off to the firing range at BURGHOLZ.

When we arrived in BURGHOLZ it was still dark, and I waited at least ten minutes because I believed that HUFENSTUHL would come. As he did not arrive, I carried out his order. Thereupon I gave orders to the escort as to how the execution was to be conducted. Some of the officials - about ten - were to come to the grave with me. After that the groups, consisting of 4 shackled Russians each, were to be led one after another to the grave, accompanied by 2 officials per group. I told the officials that according to HUFENSTUHL's order every official was to take part in the execution proper.

I then went along to the grave with 10 officials (I cannot say anymore who they were). Shortly after the first group, consisting of 6 Russian women, arrived. They had to kneel down in front of the grave and were shot in the back of the neck. When they lay on the ground some of the officials removed the handcuffs and the corpses were thrown into the grave. After that the next group, consisting of 4 Russians, arrived and they were dealt with in the same manner. No doctor was present. Altogether there were 7 groups and I stood at the grave all the time and saw how they were all killed.

I deny having fired a shot myself. I was armed with my service pistol. This operation took place so quickly and I did not need to give any further orders, so that I can no longer say with certainty who shot and who did not. Most of the CID officials I did not know by name. Some of the Gestapo officials were armed with machine carbines.

When all the Russians were dead in the grave, the grave was filled in, and we drove back to WUERTAL. I then reported to HUFENSTUHL that the execution had been carried out as ordered, and expressed my surprise at his absence.

If I had not been forced to carry out HUFENSTUHL's order I would not have taken charge of the execution squad. I did not feel too good about all this matter, and it was only the non-appearance of HUFENSTUHL which placed me into this unfortunate position.

I have read over my statement in peace and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) W. REINE.

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl Wilhelm REINE,
voluntarily at WUERTAL, on 26 June 1947, before me,
Oliver E. SAMSON, S/Sgt. K. O. Y. L. I., of War Crimes
Group; (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.
Investigation N.C.O.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition of
Karl Wilhelm REINE, marked Deposition No. 14

(Signed) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442838 K. O. Y. L. I.)

Translation ofDeposition No.16DEPOSITION

of

Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN

Deposition on oath of Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN, of WUHLERTAL/WIHDEN, Kronenstr.24, at present in No.7 CIC ESELHEIDE, before the undersigned in ESELHEIDE on 23 June 1947.

I, Karl Wilhelm ORSIN, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that any statement which I make may be used as evidence in a Court of Law. I make this statement voluntarily without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN, born 20 Mar 02 in BERLIN. I was a CID official and am a German national. I was arrested on 5 May 1945 and arrived at the camp in ESELHEIDE on 22 Sep 46.

I joined the uniformed police in 1923 and was transferred to the CID (Kripo) in 1936. I had been a member of the NSV (Nazi Welfare Organisation) since 1935 or 36 and joined the Nazi Party in 1940. I was promoted to the rank of Kriminalsekretär in September 1942 and dealt with cases of larceny and burglaries.

During the month of January 1945 about 50 Russians were brought into the police prison. These Russians were alleged to belong to a gang of criminals, who had rendered the area unsafe. After it had been established by interrogations, some of which I conducted, which of the Russians were members of the gang, those not guilty were released. About 20 were released. After the case had been dealt with by the CID, it was handed over to the Gestapo. These 30 Russians were shot at the end of February 1945. I was later on told that the execution order had been given by the RSHA.

The order to take part in the execution was given to me by Kriminalobersekretär BEINE who was in charge of the execution squad. About 12-15 Gestapo and about 10 CID officials took part in the execution.

On the day of the execution I arrived in the court yard of the prison at about 0600 hrs where I saw a bus, in which the prisoners and the execution squad were transported. The Russians were shackled together in small groups with handcuffs. There were 4 or 5 women amongst them. We then drove off to the firing range at BURGHOLZ. At a distance of about 300 metres from the mass grave, which had already been prepared, the Russians had to debus.

The Russians were led to the grave in groups of about five, escorted by two or three officials. As soon as the first five had been dealt with, they shouted that the next group should be brought up. A line of officials stretched from the bus to the mass grave. When the fifth group was brought up, I took it over half way, with another official, whose name I cannot remember, and I led them to the mass grave. The Russians had to kneel in front of the grave and they were shot in the back of the neck. My group was shot by the Gestapo official POLESCHKE. I shot at a Russian, but shortly before POLESCHKE had already fired at him with a machine carbine and I am of the opinion that the Russian was not hit by me. The handcuffs were then removed, and without ascertaining whether the Russians were in fact dead, they were thrown into the grave. There was no doctor present.

I then returned to the bus.

I deny ever having ill-treated a Russian or a Russian woman during an interrogation or otherwise. I never placed paper between anybody's toes and lit it.

BEINE told me that these Russians had been condemned to death. I did not inquire whether this was true.

1140

Deposition No.16
Page 2.

I have read over the above in peace, and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Karl ORSIN.

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN, voluntarily at No.7 CIC ESELHEIDE on 23 June 1947, before me, S/Sgt. G. GRANT, O.B.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN, marked Deposition No.16.

(Signed) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442838, K.O.Y.L.I.)

Translation of

Deposition No. 15

DEPOSITION

of

Arthur PETERS

Deposition on oath of Arthur PETERS, of WUPPERTAL, Vohwinkel, Scheffelstr. b 3, at present in No. 7 CIC, ESELHEIDE, before the undersigned in ESELHEIDE, on 24 Jan 47.

I, Arthur PETERS, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I voluntarily wish to do so, but that any statement will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under any compulsion, or because of promise of reward.

I am Arthur PETERS, born 29 May 1905 in ELBERFELD. I am a CID official by profession and a German national.

In 1933 I joined the political department of the WUPPERTAL CID, without having first served in the uniformed police. After having applied for it, I obtained this position because I had been a member of the SA since 1925. In 1925 I was a member of the NSDAP for nine months, and from 1 September 1930 onwards, permanently. On 1 Apr 34 I joined the Prussian Gestapo as a CID employee and in 1936 I was taken into the general Gestapo. From February 1944 onwards I held the rank of Kriminaloberassistent in the WUPPERTAL Gestapo. I have been in custody since the 27 Apr 45, and in 7 CIC ESELHEIDE, since September 1946.

One evening, it may have been the beginning or the middle of March 1945, I was ordered by telephone, to be at the office at 0530 hrs next morning. The next morning Kriminalrat HUFENSTUHL explained at the office that the Russians who had been arrested by the CID, had been sentenced to death, and that the execution was to take place that morning. I did not ask who had sentenced them to death, but I assumed that this sentence had been pronounced by the Reichssicherheitshauptamt (Reich Chief Security Office).

I then went down to the court yard of the police headquarters where, besides officials of the CID, there were the following Gestapo officials, who took part in this action: - BEINE (i/c of the detachment) POLESCHKE, MANFELD, BRUEGGELANN, WALDORF, NIESSSEN, RODE, FOHLMANN, MICHEL, SCHENKELMAYER, SCHOENENBORN and LOWINSKY.

The Russians were moved into the bus shackled together with handcuffs in small groups. There were about 30 of them, and 3-5 women amongst them. The bus then drove off to the BURGHOLZ Wood with the prisoners and the escort party.

When we arrived there BEINE, POLESCHKE, LOWINSKY and I went to the place where the execution was going to take place, led by WALDORF. There was a grave there approx 5 x 3 metres and 2 metres deep. BEINE ordered LOWINSKY, WALDORF and me to take off the handcuffs every time after they had been shot. I had to collect the handcuffs, in order to return them later.

A few minutes later the first group, consisting of 4-5 Russian women, was led to the grave. I saw how these Russian women had to kneel in front of the grave and were then shot in the back of the neck by BEINE and POLESCHKE. The Russian women collapsed in front of the grave and LOWINSKY, WALDORF and I then took their handcuffs off, and placed them in turn into a brief case which was lying about 5-6 metres from the grave.

After that came the second group, consisting of 4-5 Russians. With the exception of one group, when I had to leave because of diarrhoea, I was

/present

present at every shooting. I can still say with certainty to-day that the following members of the execution squad shot:-

When the pistol of one of the officials (I think it was NIESSEN) had a jam, I saw how HEINE took his pistol and fired the mortal shot at the Russian himself. The Gestapo officials SCHEIDTMAIER and SCHOENENBORN also fired at Russians in the back of their necks with their pistols.

The CID official KLOS fired at a group of Russians with a machine carbino, about which I complained to BEINE, because I regarded that as inhuman. Thereupon BEINE forbade any further firing with a machine carbino. I also saw how the CID officials POLNSEN and REISTER shot at Russians.

As one of the last groups of Russians were taken to the grave, I heard ALBERMANN saying to ORSIN, that a Russian was coming there, whom he wished to shoot himself, because he had caused him much difficulty during interrogation. ALBERMANN then followed this group, and I can say with certainty that he consequently shot at the Russian in question. Whether ORSIN also came along, I cannot say.

There were two cases in which the Russians fell straight into the grave after being shot. I myself was in the grave once, and LOWINSKY twice in order to take the handcuffs off there. A doctor was not present.

After the execution had been completed the grave was covered in by all the officials. I then brought the handcuffs back to the police prison and to my office.

During the operation I carried a police pistol (Walther) calibre 7.65. With reference to the charges that I am alleged to have shot, I must say that these statements are not true.

In my opinion this case concerns a criminal offence without political background, in which the Gestapo only took part in the execution. We know that this was a case of an armed gang of robbers, who were alleged to have committed more than 70 robberies.

I have read over the above statement in peace, and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) O.E. SAMSON, S/SGT.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Arthur PETERS, marked Deposition No. 15.

(Sgd) O.E. SAMSON S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442888, K.O.Y.L.I., S/Sgt)

Translation ofDeposition No.17DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm KLOS

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm KLOS of WUPPERTAL/BARMEN, Michlinhauserstr. 28, at present in No.2 MOHO, FISCHBECK, before the undersigned in FISCHBECK on 4 July 1947.

I, Wilhelm KLOS have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that any statement I make, may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily without any compulsion or threat and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Wilhelm KLOS, born 21 Jan 03 in REMSCHELDT, I am a CID official and a German national. In September 1937 I joined the party, but did not belong to any other party organisation. I was interned on 11 May 1945 and was released on 22 Mar 46. I was again taken into custody on 27 Jun 1947. I was employed by the CID in WUPPERTAL since 1 Jan 32.

On the day before the execution in BURGHOLZ - I cannot remember the exact date, but I believe that it was towards the end of January 1945 - I was called to see the head of the department JINSA. He told me that I had to report at the courtyard of the police prison at 0500 hrs next morning, to be a member of an escort party. When I asked for further information he told me that he did not know any details.

When I arrived in the courtyard of the police prison next morning the Russians were already in the bus, and we drove off straight away. I asked ONER and POENSCEN where we were driving to, but they told me that they did not know. The bus stopped at the entrance to the firing range at BURGHOLZ. After about a quarter of an hour the women were led into the wood up to the grave. I did not see who led the Russian women. I followed them together with MEISTER. Having reached the grave, I saw the Russian women kneel and that they were shot by POLESCHKE. I was at a distance of about 10 metres. As far as I can remember 4 Russian women were shot.

Shortly after, a Gestapo official - I cannot remember his name, asked me to hold his machine carbine, because he had to go to the lavatory. Before the next group of Russians arrived, I fired the machine carbine into the heaped up earth at the other side of the grave, because I wanted to try it out, having never fired a machine carbine before. I fired about 2-3 bursts. Then I was shouted at from several sides that I should cease firing. I was offended, placed the machine carbine against a tree, and went into the wood. I returned to the bus, and later on again to the grave, and I helped fill it in.

I was carrying my service pistol - a Mauser 7.65. I only saw POLESCHKE shooting. I deny having shot at any living or dead Russian. Neither did I fire into the grave itself. If that allegation is made, it is a lie.

Then we returned to the Police Headquarters by bus.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Wilhelm KLOS

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm KLOS, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 4 July 1947, before me, S/Sgt. E. GRANT, O.D.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

/CERTIFIED

1144

- 2 -

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Wilhelm KLOS, marked Deposition No.17.

(Signed) O.E. SIMSON S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.E.)
(1442888, K.O.Y.L.I)

Translation ofDeposition No.18.DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich MEISTER

Deposition on oath of Heinrich MEISTER, of MARIENBURG, Barfuesserstrasse 51, at present in the municipal prison in MARIENBURG, before the undersigned on 22 July 1947.

I, Heinrich MEISTER have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement but that any statement which I make may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Heinrich MEISTER, born 13 June 1906 in MOISCHEID. I am a cartwright and a German national. I was not a member of the party. I was an employee of the WUPPERTAL CID (Kripo) from 1 September 1941 until March 1945.

One day at the beginning of 1945 I was told either by POENSCEN or JANSKI that I had to be at the police headquarters between 0500 and 0600 hrs next morning. I did not know why I had to go and did not ask.

When I arrived in the courtyard next morning a considerable number of Gestapo and CID officials were already present. Shortly after a bus arrived and about 20 Eastern workers were taken from the police prison to the bus. I only realised in the bus that these men were going to be shot.

The bus drove off to BURGHOLZ where it stopped in front of the firing range. The Eastern workers were then taken into the wood in pairs, each pair accompanied by two officials. I went up to the grave with the last group. These two were shot by PETERS. I saw this myself. Then the grave was filled in. I deny having fired into the grave with a machine pistol.

I cannot remember any details because quite a long time has elapsed since the time when this happened.

(Signed) Heinrich MEISTER

Sworn by the said Deponent, Heinrich MEISTER, voluntarily, at MARIENBURG on 22 July 1947, before me, S/Sjt. B. GRANT of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B. GRANT, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Heinrich MEISTER, marked Deposition No.18.

(Signed) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sjt.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 19DEPOSITION

of

Hans FOENSGEN

Deposition on oath of Hans FOENSGEN, of OFFICER I/ELBERFELD, Schloßwingerstr. 39, before the undersigned in UPERKLE on 30 June 1947.

I, Hans FOENSGEN have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that any statement made by me may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward was made to me.

I am Hans FOENSGEN, born 15 Dec 06 in COLOGNE. I am a CID official by profession and a German national. I joined the uniformed police on 4 Apr 28 and was transferred to the CID on 1 Jul 39 at my own request. I joined the NSDAP on 1 Aug 37 and belonged to several other Nazi organisations. I was interned on 2 May 45 and released on 15 Apr 47.

At the end of February I was ordered into the office of KREIMELDIREKTOR B.J. BEINE, who told me more or less the following:- I have just been rung up by the Inspektour (Inspector) from DUISBURG and was ordered to supply 10 men to the Gestapo as an escort party. He then gave me a piece of paper which contained 10 names:- himself, FIEDERIG, NEUBUS, KLOS, NIES, DIETRICH, HORNBERGER, WEISER, BRUNNEN, and OBER. DIETRICH and NIES did not turn up. OBER and BRUNNEN came along next day without being asked to do so. B.J. BEINE further told me that I should contact the Gestapo, in order to receive further instructions as to time and place.

In the corridor I met the Gestapo adjutant KOSLOSKI, who referred me to BEINE. I went to see BEINE in his office. BEINE took a file out of his desk, which had a red edge around it and was marked "TOP SECRET", and without opening the file he said stuttering:- "Top secret, you do not need to know what it is. Come along 0530 hrs to the CID Guard room". I asked him if the affair would take a long time, and whether we should bring haversack ration, which he answered in the negative. I then informed the s/n 10 CID (Kripo) officials.

I arrived at the guard room at 0530 hrs next morning. With the exception of NIES and DIETRICH all were present. At about that time BEINE arrived with about 12-15 Gestapo men. According to my opinion BEINE was in charge, which I conclude from the following facts:- 1) On the day before the action KOSLOSKI referred me to BEINE concerning the time and the time that the CID officials had to report. 2) On the morning in question BEINE came along with the Gestapo men to us CID officials who were waiting and said:- "Now lets go across", and went down to the court yard of the police prison with us. 3) BEINE gave orders during all the action, i.e. "Nobody is allowed to talk".

The Russians were then taken out of the prison, and had to get into the bus which was standing in the court yard. There were about 30 Russians, 6 of them men. They were shackled together, three at a time, with handcuffs. At that stage I was still of the opinion that this was a transport. We then drove off. The blinds were drawn and BEINE gave orders to be quiet. I did not know where we were driving to, until we stopped in the wood.

When the bus had stopped and some had got out, BEINE said:-

"It is still too early and too dark". A little later BEINE said: "We'll start. Two of us will be escort with each lot". I stood in the middle of the bus with the CID official OBER and was able to realise that was going on outside.

The Russian women were the first to be taken out of the bus. A short time after that they got out. I then realised that was going on.

Deposition No. 19
Page 2.

I remained in the bus, and together with OBER, I brought the penultimate group out of the bus and to the grave. At a distance of about 30 metres from the grave, on the higher ground, I saw POLLSCHKE coming to meet us. He held his 0.8. Pistol in his hands and shouted something at the Russians in a language incomprehensible to me, whereupon the Russians, ran to the grave and knelt down. OBER went away and I advanced a little further so that I was standing about 15 metres behind POLLSCHKE, when I saw POLLSCHKE shooting the three Russians with his pistol. The Russians who were still shackled fell forward. Once the officials went along to take their handcuffs off, I cannot remember what it was. Meanwhile the 1st group, consisting of three Russians, had arrived. I saw one of these Russians being shot by LO INSKI.

I then saw the CID official KOLS firing machine carbine into the grave, and that happened in the following way:- BEINE said that the grave was to be filled in, whereupon I went up to him to ask him for permission to leave, as I had to take part in court proceedings at 1000 hrs. At that time I heard KLOS say:- "Somebody is still moving, you have not even made a good job of the shooting". He took a machine carbine, which was perched against a tree and shot into the grave.

The grave was then covered in and we returned to the bus. I returned to town by the overhead railway.

When I arrived at the grave with my group there were about 15 Gestapo and CID OFFICERS in the immediate proximity of the grave.

I did not shoot.

I have nothing to add.

(Sgd) Hans POENSGEN

SWORN by the said Deponent Hans POENSGEN, voluntarily,
at NUREMBERG on 30 June 1945 before me, S/Sgt Benjamin GRANT, C.B.L.I., of War Crimes Group (N.E) detailed
by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sgt
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition of
Hans POENSGEN, marked Deposition No. 19.

(Sgc) O.E. SIBSON S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.E)
(112442388, K.O.Y.L.I.)

Transcript of Deposition

of

Otto ALBERMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto ALBERMANN, of UPPERTAL/Elberfeld, Gruenewaldenberg 47, at present in No. 2 War Criminals Holding Centre, FISCHBECK, before the undersigned in FISCHBECK on 5 July 1947.

I Otto ALBERMANN have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I voluntarily wish to do so, but that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and I have not been given promise of reward.

I am Otto ALBERMANN, born on the 31 January 1904 in UPPERTAL/Elberfeld, a CID employee by profession, and a German national.

On the 1 July 1944 I joined the UPPERTAL CID, in which I served until April 1945 in the capacity of a CID employee. I was a member of the NSP.D since 1 Sep 1932 and a Blockleiter from 1943 onwards. I was a member of the S.A. from 1932 till 1934. About New Year 1944-45 I was present at the arrest of a few Russians which later on led to the arrest of 60 - 70 Russians. During January I was present at several interrogations which were conducted by ORSIN. It did happen several times that Russians beat each other when confronted during interrogation. ORSIN then separated the Russians. I myself never beat a Russian and never saw ORSIN beating anyone.

I never saw paper being placed between the toes of prisoners but at that time I heard how HEINENBERG told other officials in the course of conversation that ORSIN was forcing confessions in his office by burning paper.

About the end of Feb 45 ORSIN told me one afternoon that the Russian gang were going to be shot next day or the day after. He did not tell me by what court they had been sentenced and I did not ask about it either. ORSIN and I arranged to come along voluntarily on that morning to watch the execution. If any official of the CID or Gestapo states that he was not aware of what it was all about until the arrival in BURGHOLZ on the day of the execution then I can only say that this does not appear creditable. It was generally known in the police headquarters that the Russians would be shot.

On the day of the execution I arrived at the police headquarters between 0.500 and 0.600 hrs. The Russians were taken into the bus which was standing in the court yard and I sat down on the front seat together with ORSIN. The bus then drove off to BURGHOLZ.

HEINE got out and we waited about quarter of an hour. HEINE went into the wood with several Gestapo officials, I was still sitting in the bus. Then a Gestapo official returned and the women were the first to be taken out of the bus. The first group consisted of 6 Russian women who were led into the wood escorted by CID officials. Then I heard shots.

An official returned and then the same procedure was adopted with a group of Russians. ORSIN and I followed the fourth or fifth group out of curiosity, walking at a distance of about 10 mtr behind the group. We passed through a clearing and when the Russian arrived at the grave, I was at a distance of about 10 to 15 metres in front of the grave. I distinctly saw how FEIERS raised his pistol and shot a Russian in the back of the neck. The Russian fell forward and at that moment I turned round, because I could not bear to see it. Just as I had turned away further shots rang out.

/MILDORF and other

- 2 -

WILDONF and other officials stood immediately next to PETERS, but I do not know who fired these last shots.

I then returned to the bus through the wood where I remained to the end, whilst ORSIN remained in the woods. I deny having fired at anybody at all, and if this is maintained by PETERS it is not true. If anybody made the remark that he wanted to shoot a Russian himself because he had caused him much trouble during interrogation this could only have been ORSIN. On the return journey in the bus ORSIN told me that he had himself shot the fat Russian who was called GRISCH, or something like that.

When the shooting had finished I again went up to the grave and I saw KLOS and REISTER firing machine carbines into the grave. They held the machine carbines obliquely downwards and fired into the graves in bursts.

The grave was filled in and we then drove back to the town.

The reason why I voluntarily went to the execution is the following: As I was an inexperienced CID employee I wanted to learn everything connected with the police work. As I believe that this was a case of a lawful execution I wanted to see how a shooting took place.

When I sat in the bus for the second time MICHEL returned out of the wood and asked whether a certain Russian had already gone. When I answered him in the affirmative he said, that he would have liked to have dealt with him himself.

I have read over the above statement in peace and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(sgl) Otto ALBERMANN.

Sworn by the said Deponent Otto ALBERMANN, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 5 July 1947, before me Oliver E. SAMPSON, S/Sgt., K.O.Y.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) O.E. SAMPSON, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Otto ALBERMANN, marked Deposition No. 20.

(Sgd) O.E. SAMPSON, S/Sgt.
14442888, K.O.Y.L.I.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation ofDeposition No. 21

DEPOSITION

of

Otto ALBERMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto ALBERMANN, of WUPPERTAL/ELBERFELD, Gruenewalder Berg 47, at present in No. 2 WCHC FISCHBECK, before the undersigned on 16 Jul 47 at FISCHBECK.

I, Otto ALBERMANN, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I voluntarily do so. But that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Otto ALBERMANN, born 31 Jan 1904 in WUPPERTAL, a CID employee by profession, and a German national.

Further to my deposition of 5 Jul 47 I state as follows:-

The Russians who were shot at BURGHOLZ in Feb 45 were so-called "Civilian Eastern workers". These Eastern workers had originally been accommodated in hutments on the various factory sites and had then been kept away from work in order to live by larceny. I know that these Russians were registered with the Labour Exchange and that they had papers to that effect.

The Crime committed consisted of about 400 serious burglaries in WUPPERTAL mainly from foodshops and air raid cellars. In the course of looting a mail-coach on the station at WICHLINGHAUSEN a railwayman, MOELBERG by name, was shot.

Whilst being arrested the Russians shot a CID official MUELLER and wounded another 5 officials.

It is probable that this gang also committed robberies and murders in COLOGNE and ESSEN.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Otto ALBERMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto ALBERMANN, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 16 July 1947, before me, Oliver E. SAMSON, S/Sgt, K.O.Y.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt
Investigation NCO.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto ALBERMANN, Marked Deposition No. 21.

(Sgd) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(14442888, K.O.Y.L.I.)

Deposition No. 22

Translation of Deposition

of

Albert MICHEL

Deposition on Oath of Albert MICHEL, of WUPPERTAL/Elberfeld, Bocklinstrasse 24, at present in No. 7 CIC, ESELHEIDE, before the undersigned at ESELHEIDE on 24 June 1947.

I, Albert MICHEL, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that a statement made by me may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Albert MICHEL, born 14 July 1912, in WUPPERTAL/Elberfeld, I am a merchant and a German national. I was arrested on the 28 April 1945 and arrived in ESELHEIDE on 23 September 1946. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1937. On 1 August 1935 I joined the SA and was excluded on 10 May 1936 because of lack of interest. I was a member of the NSV from 1937 onwards. On the 1 Nov 1940 I was conscripted into the Gestapo by the WUPPERTAL Labour Exchange.

One day at the end of February 1945 I was ordered by BEINE to come to the office at 0600 hrs next morning. The reason was not given. I arrived at 0615 hrs next morning and reported to BEINE. This was in the court yard of the police prison and the police headquarters. There was a bus in which there were approximately 30 Russians and 25 officials of the CID and the Gestapo. The Russians were shackled together in pairs with hand cuffs. BEINE said to me; "Why did you arrive late; the "old man" (HUFENSTUHL) has just announced that this gang of murderers has been sentenced to death". He did not say by whom they had been sentenced to death. We then drove out to BURGHOLE.

BEINE was in charge of the detachment. In BURGHOLE the bus stopped at the entry of the firing range. I was ordered by BEINE to remain at the bus, and to see to it that the officials went up in the order he had laid down. And he told me to go with the last lot. I saw RODE and NIESSEN also standing near the bus. The Russians were taken up, four at a time escorted by two officials. I followed the last group and stopped at a distance of about 100 meters from the grave. I saw POLESCHKE shoot the last Russian. I cannot remember whether I had a pistol with me that day. Then BEINE gave the order to fill the grave up. He saw me standing about and called me over. I went there and BEINE gave me a shovel and told me that I should help. I told BEINE that I could not bear to see it, whereupon he told me: "Don't make such a fuss; there is nothing left to see". The others shouted: "Come on, hurry up, so that we'll get finished". I dodged away slowly and went back to the bus. After some time the remainder of the officials returned and we drove back to WUPPERTAL.

I have read through my statement and have nothing to add.

(Sgd) Albert MICHEL

Sworn by the said Deponent Albert MICHEL, voluntarily at ESELHEIDE, on 24 June 1947, before me S/Sjt. B. GRANT, O.B.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Albert MICHEL marked Deposition No. 22.

(Sgd) S/Sjt.
1442388, K.O.Y.L.I.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 30.

Translation of Deposition

of

Alfred RESSLER.

Deposition on Oath of Alfred RESSLER, of WUPPERTAL/Elberfeld, Hamburgerstrasse 8, before the undersigned at WUPPERTAL on 27 June, 1947.

I, Alfred RESSLER, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I do so voluntarily, but that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing, and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Alfred RESSLER, born 21 July 1900, in WUPPERTAL/Elberfeld, a pattern designer by profession, and a German national.

I served as a sergeant in the French Foreign Legion from 1932 until 1942, and returned to Germany at the end of 1942. After about three months in a German internment camp I was sent to the police, and worked as an interpreter in the WUPPERTAL Gestapo from September 1944 until April 1945. I was interned in May 1945 and released in September 1946.

At the end of February or the beginning of March 1945, I received orders from BEHNE one evening to be at the office at 0600 hrs next morning. When I arrived next morning, we went down to the police court yard where there was a bus. About 50 Russians, 6 of them women, were taken to the bus in shackles. I then got into the bus with the other officials of the Gestapo and the CID (Iripo) and we drove off.

It was clear to me that the Russians were going to be shot. I had heard that these Russians had been condemned to death by the Public Prosecutor of Luettringhausen, but I do not remember whether I heard this before or after the execution. I carried a Belgian pistol, calibre 6.35.

The bus stopped at the firing range in BURGHOLZ. BEHNE and some of the officials went into the wood. BURGHOLT and I walked up and down near the bus. The Russians were taken in groups, escorted by the officials, into the wood from where shots rang out. I took one group of Russians into the wood with another official (I cannot remember whom). Half way they were collected by the officials who stood at the grave. I then went back and did not see the shooting.

When the shooting was completed we had to take shovels up to the grave. I saw the grave with the bodies of the Russians, which were lying haphazardly, one on top of the other. They were not lying in coffins. We then filled in the grave.

I deny having fired at a single Russian, nor can I say which of the officials shot.

I have read over my statement in peace and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(sgd) Alfred RESSLER.

/2.....

Translation of Deposition

of

Ernst RÄDBERG.

Deposition on Oath of Ernst RÄDBERG, of WUPPERTAL/Barmen, Handelsstrasse 61, before the undersigned at WUPPERTAL on 30 June, 1947.

I, Ernst RÄDBERG, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement but that a statement which I make, may be used as evidence before a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Ernst RÄDBERG, born 5 May 1905 in WUPPERTAL/Barmen. I am an unskilled labourer and am a German national. I joined the NSDAP in May, 1937. I joined the uniformed police on 8 April, 1926 and was transferred to the CID (Kripo) on 8 July, 1937.

One evening at the end of February, 1945, I was told by Kriminalsekretär FOENSGEN to be in the court yard of the police prison at 0600 hrs. I asked him why, but he did not answer the question.

Next morning I arrived in the court yard of the police prison where I saw a bus. 30 Russians, 5 women among them, were taken out of the police prison and into the bus. They were shackled together in pairs with handcuffs. BEINE was in charge of all the squad. There were 20 - 25 officials of the Gestapo and CID present. I did not see HUFENSTUHL that morning. We then drove off to BURGHOLZ. On the way it was mentioned that these Russians were going to be shot. I do not know whether these Russians were sentenced to death by a court.

In BURGHOLZ the bus stopped at the gate of the firing range. We waited about half an hour, until it got lighter. Then the women were taken away. I cannot remember by whom. I took the penultimate group, consisting of 4 Russians, up to about 50 meters in front of the grave. There they were taken over by another official and led to the grave. I cannot remember the name of the official. I did not see anyone shooting and did not shoot myself. After the execution had been completed I went up to the grave.

We then returned to the bus and drove to the police headquarters.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Ernst RÄDBERG

Sworn by the said Deponent Ernst RÄDBERG, voluntarily, at WUPPERTAL, on 30 June, 1947, before me, S/Sjt. Benjamin GRANT, O.B.L.I., of War Crimes Group (WME), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Ernst RÄDBERG, marked Deposition No. 31.

(Sgd) O.E. SLESSON, S/Sjt.
War Crimes Group (WME).

Deposition No. 32.

Translation of Deposition

of
Wilhelm OBER

Deposition on Oath of Wilhelm OBER, of WUPPERTAL/Sonnenborn, ca. Thurn 92, before the undersigned at WUPPERTAL, on 27 June, 1947.

I, Wilhelm OBER, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I do so voluntarily, but that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Wilhelm OBER, born 30 June, 1907 in WIEDERENHAGEN, a CID official by profession, and a German national.

I joined the uniformed police in 1927, and on the 1st March, 1938 I came to the CID (Kripo) in WUPPERTAL. From January, 1943 onwards I held the rank of Kriminalsekretär, and served until April 1945. In May 1945 I was interned on suspicion of having belonged to the Gestapo, and was discharged on 19 March, 1947 from No. 7 CIC, ESELHEIDE. Since 16 June, 1947 I have again been serving in the CID WUPPERTAL, with the rank of Kriminalpolizeimeister.

About the end of February or the beginning of March, 1945 I received orders from the head office of the CID (Director RALMANN) to take part in an action next day. The purpose and aim was not disclosed. When I asked about it, I was told: "You have to be there". I replied that I was on night duty and that I could not come for that reason. I once more received the same reply.

Next morning, between 0500 and 0600 hrs, after finishing my duty, I was called to the corridor of the police headquarters. There I found several officials of the WUPPERTAL Gestapo and a few CID officials. The Gestapo Oberssekretär BEINE led us to the prison where there was a bus. Whilst I and about 10 to 12 officials stood on one side, persons were being led into the bus. We had to go into the bus, and then I saw that about 30 Eastern workers were sitting in the bus, shackled together in small groups. I still did not know exactly what was going to happen to these Russians. Amongst a group of several officials it was mentioned that these were Russians who had committed burglaries.

We then arrived at the firing range at BURGHOLZ. We waited for about 15 to 20 minutes there. BEINE went off to one side into the wood with several officials. A few officials then collected groups consisting of two to four Russians each, shackled together, from the bus and led them into the wood. I stood at the back of the bus and heard shots coming from the wood. It was only then that I realized that these Russians were going to be shot. I did not know by whom they had been condemned to death.

Further groups were then taken out of the bus and taken into the wood. On POENSGEN's request I had to take a group of two Russians into the wood with him. This was the sixth or seventh group. After about 200 meters we were met by POLESCHKE and I returned from there to the bus.

POENSGEN proceeded with the prisoners and returned to the bus a few minutes later. He told me that the shooting was done so quickly that the Russians were still shackled. POENSGEN did not say who carried out the shooting.

I sat down in the bus where P. BERG and HORNBERGER were also sitting, when a Gestapo official came and told us to help in filling in the grave. I then went to the grave and helped. When I arrived the bodies could no longer be seen.

/I was

- 2 -

I was armed with a service pistol, calibre 7.65 and didnot shoot at any of the Russians or the Russian wagon.

I then returned to WUPPERTAL by bus with the others.

I have read over my statement in peace and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Wilhelm OBER

Sworn by the said Deponent, Wilhelm OBER, voluntarily, at WUPPERTAL, on 27 June, 1947, before me, Oliver E. SASSON, S/Sjt., R.C.Y.L.I., of War Crimes Group (IME), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) O.E. SASSON, S/Sjt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Wilhelm OBER, marked Deposition No. 32.

(Sgd) O.E. SASSON, S/Sjt.
War Crimes Group (IME).

Deposition No. 33.

Translation of Deposition

of

Kurt ENGEMANN

Deposition on Oath of Kurt ENGEMANN, of WUPPERTAL/Barmen, Wilkhausstrasse 14, before the undersigned in WUPPERTAL on 27 June 1947.

I, Kurt ENGEMANN, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that any statement which I make may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Kurt ENGEMANN, born 23 August 1907 in WUPPERTAL/Elberfeld. I am a watchman and a German national. I joined the uniformed police in 1928 and was taken over into the CID (Kripo) on 1 August 1936. I joined the NSDAP in 1933, but did not belong to any other party organisations. I was interned from 6 May 1945 until 17 June 1946.

One day towards the end of February 1945 I was told by FOENSCHEIN that I had to report at the police headquarters at 0600 hrs next morning. When I asked him why, he told me that it was an escort of prisoners and that the area of the BURGHOLZ wood was going to be searched for criminals. I did not know at that time that it concerned the shooting of 30 Russians.

When I arrived in the court yard of the police headquarters next morning I saw a bus standing there and the CID (Kripo) officials. After some time the Gestapo officials brought the prisoners out of the prison; they were shackled with hand cuffs. I did not see HUPENSTUHL at any time during that morning. BEINE was in charge of the squad. The Russians were taken to the bus and we drove off to BURGHOLZ. Up to that time I did not know what was happening. In the bus I asked SCHOMMELORF what was going to happen to these Russians and he told me that they would be shot. In BURGHOLZ we stopped near the gate of the firing range. We got out and as far as I can remember all the Gestapo men went into the wood. We established a line of sentries up to the grave and the Russians were taken up in groups. I took two groups up to within 40 meters of the grave together with another official. I saw PETERS shooting a Russian. I saw nobody else shooting. The Russian knelt down in front of the grave and PETERS fired at him from behind.

After the shooting we all drove back to the police headquarters. I was carrying my service pistol, a Mauser 7.65. I did not fire a shot on that day.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Kurt ENGEMANN

Sworn by the said Deponent, Kurt ENGEMANN, voluntarily, at WUPPERTAL, on 27 June 1947, before me S/Sgt. Benjamin GRANT, 1st Bn. O.B.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigation NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Kurt ENGEMANN, marked Deposition No. 33.

(Sgd) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(O.E. SIMSON).

Deposition No. 35.

Translation of Deposition

of

Paul NEUHAUS

Deposition on Oath of Paul NEUHAUS, of WUPPERTAL/Germany, Mathausstrasse 13, before the undersigned at WUPPERTAL on 30 June 1947.

I, Paul NEUHAUS, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so voluntarily, but that any statement which I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Paul NEUHAUS, born 25 September 1905, in HEVEN near WITTEN, a night watchman by profession, and a German national.

I joined the uniformed police in 1928, and from 1938 until 1945 I worked in the WUPPERTAL CID (Kripo) and in the end I held the rank of Kriminalsekretär. I was arrested by the British authorities in August 1945 and remained in the HEMER internment camp until 9 September 1946. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1937.

About the end of February 1945, I was ordered one evening to be at the office at 0530 hrs next morning. When I arrived at the police headquarters next morning, I went to the court yard with other members of the Gestapo and the CID, where Russian prisoners were being taken into a bus.

The bus drove off with the prisoners and the escort party, and during the journey I learnt in the course of conversation that these Russians were going to be shot. It was said that this was a Russian gang, and I was of the opinion that they had been sentenced to death by the highest Gestapo authority.

Having arrived at the firing range in BURGHOLZ, WEINE and most of the officials went into the wood. I remained at the bus with about 8 other officials.

I took two or three groups of 4 Russians each half way to the grave where they were taken over by other officials. After that I returned. I did not see anything of the shooting and I do not know who shot.

I deny having fired a shot myself.

I have read over my statement and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Paul NEUHAUS

Sworn by the said Deponent, Paul NEUHAUS, voluntarily, at WUPPERTAL, on 30 June 1947, before me, Oliver E. SIMSON, S/Sgt., K.O.Y.L.I., of War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt.
Investigation NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Paul NEUHAUS, marked Deposition No. 35.

(Sgd) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(O.E. SIMSON).

Deposition No. 23.

Translation of Deposition

of

Georg Karl MANFELD

Deposition on Oath of Georg Karl MANFELD, of OPLADEN, Ruhlachplatz 1, at present in No. 5 CIC, EBERBORN, before the undersigned at 5 CIC on 11 July 1947.

I, Georg Karl MANFELD, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that any statement which I make may be used as evidence before a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Georg Karl MANFELD, born 17 February 1900 in MITTOWITZ. I am a CID official and a German national. I joined the NSDAP on 1 May 1933 and belonged to several other Party organisations. In 1935 I was transferred from the uniformed police to the Gestapo where I served as a Kriminalsekretär. I was interned in April 1945.

One day about the end of February 1945 I was told by someone, I think it was BEINE, that I had to be in the court yard of the police headquarters at about 0600 hrs. next morning. He did not give the reason and I did not ask.

I appeared next morning in the court yard of the police headquarters where there was a bus. The Russians, in shackles, were brought out of prison and taken into the bus. The bus then drove out to BURGHOLTZ where the Russians were taken to a mass grave and shot. I did not see the actual shooting because I remained near the bus and only went up to the grave when it was all over. I cannot remember exact details because I suffer from a weak memory.

I myself did not shoot and did not see anybody shooting.

I have nothing to add.

(sgd) MANFELD

Sworn by the said Deponent, Georg Karl MANFELD, voluntarily before me S/Sgt. Benjamin GRANT, O.B.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) P. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Georg Karl MANFELD, marked Deposition No. 23.

(Sgd) O.E. SIMSON S/Sgt.
12242008, K.O.Y.L.I.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION of

DEPOSITION No. 27.

DEPOSITION

of

Walter BRUEGGEMANN

Deposition on oath of Walter BRUEGGEMANN, of Wuppertal-Barmen, Schuetzenstr. 70, at present in No. 7 CIC ESELHEIDE, before the undersigned at ESELHEIDE, on 24 June 1947.

I, Walter BRUEGGEMANN, have been told that I do not need to make a statement if I do not wish to do so voluntarily, but that any statement will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under any compulsion, or because of promise of reward.

I am Walter BRUEGGEMANN, born 11 April 1909 in Ende, Kreis Hagen, CIC official by profession, and a German national.

In 1929 I joined the uniformed police and in 1938 I entered the Gestapo, after I had volunteered for the Security Police. An application to be transferred back a min, was refused. According to an official order I applied for membership of the NSDAP in 1939, and became a party member in August 1941.

One evening about the end of February 1945, I was told by Kriminalobersekretar BEINE, to appear at the office next morning at 0530 hrs. When I asked for the reason BEINE told me, that this would be made known next morning. Next morning I was told, that shortly before my arrival Kriminalrat HUFENSTUHL had explained, that a Russian gang of murderers who had been sentenced to death, had to be executed. I then went to the courtyard of the police prison where there was a bus, which was to transport the prisoners and the escort party. I was again told in the bus that the Russians had been sentenced to death, but I did not ask by what court. The bus then drove off.

When we arrived at BURGHOLTZ, BEINE told me to remain near the bus as a guard. As I had no pistol, I borrowed a 9 mm pistol from WALDORF. After about ten minutes I went up to the grave out of curiosity, where shots had already rung out. I stood at a distance of about 8 metres from the grave. I saw Gestapo officials SCENKELMEIER and SCHOENBORN fire pistols at point blank range into the back of the neck of two Russians. PETERS, POLESCHKE and BEINE stood right at the grave. I then went back after about three minutes.

I deny having shot any of the Russians myself.

I have read through the above statement in peace, and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(sgd) Walter BRUEGGEMANN.

Sworn by the said Deponent Walter BRUEGGEMANN, voluntarily at ESELHEIDE on 24 June 1947, before me Oliver E. SAMSON, S/Sgt. K.O.Y.L.I. of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by the C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) O.E. SAMSON, S/Sgt.
Investigating PCC.

Certified that this is a true translation from the German into English of the Deposition of Walter BRUEGGEMANN, marked Deposition No 24.

(sgd) O.E. SAMSON S/Sgt.
War Crime Group (NWE)
(O.E. SAMSON).

DEPOSITION No 25.

Translation of Deposition
ofLorenz WALDORF

Deposition on oath of Lorenz WALDORF, of Wuppertal-Cronenberg, Nettenberg 38, at present in No. 2 War Criminal Holding Centre, FISCHBECK, before the undersigned on 3 July 1947 in FISCHBECK.

I, Lorenz WALDORF, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I voluntarily wish to do so, but that any statement which I make, will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Lorenz WALDORF, born 14 August 1908 in LOBLENZ, a German national, and a police official by profession.

I joined the uniformed police in BONN in 1930, was transferred to WUPPERTAL in 1937 with the rank of Revieroberwachmeister (acting station sergeant) and in May 1939 I was detached to the Gestapo. I continued to be under the command of the uniformed police in WUPPERTAL, but served with the Gestapo. In 1942 I became KRIMINLOBER-ASSISTENT but remained with the Gestapo, despite an application for retransfer which was refused. From 1940 until 1945 I worked in the counter intelligence section of the Gestapo. I was arrested on 2nd May 1945, for being a member of the Gestapo and have been interned without a break since. I arrived in the Camp FISCHBECK on 6 June 1947.

About the beginning of February I received orders from HUFENSTUHL to have a pit dug, 12 by 2 metres, and 2 metres deep. The excavation was undertaken by a detachment from the Wuppertal police Headquarters. Thereupon I drove to the firing range at BURGHOLZ together with a constable of the uniformed police, where I showed the policeman the site of the excavation, according to instructions of the firing range watchman HLGEMAYER. Next morning I drove out to BURGHOLZ with a working party of about 10 prisoners and an escort of 2 policemen, there I remained all morning at the excavation. I do not know what kind of prisoners were doing this work.

After about a fortnight the completion of the excavation was notified to the office. I did not know at the time for what purpose this excavation was being carried out.

At the end of February, together with 15 other Gestapo officials, I received the order to be at the office at 0500 hrs next morning. This order was given out by HUFENSTUHL, I did not know what was to take place next morning.

Next morning I arrived at the police headquarters at about 0500 hrs and saw that about 25 CID and Gestapo officials had gathered there. The following members of the Gestapo were present: BEINE who was in charge, BRUEGGEMANN, PETERS, POLISCHEKE, LO TINSKY, ROBE MANNFELD, DUERHOLT, SCHENCKMEYER, SCHOENEBORN, NIESSEN, KESSLER, MICHEL and POHLMAN and I.

The officials had gathered in the police courtyard, including about 10 CID officials, and BEINE was in charge. When I a little later, got into the bus which was standing in the courtyard, I saw that about 50 shackled Russians were sitting in the bus. In the course of conversation I learned from CID officials that this was a gang of murderers and burglars, who had been arrested by the CID and had allegedly been sentenced to death. I did however not know with certainty, whether the Russians had been sentenced, and by what court.

Having arrived at the BURGHOLZ firing range, BEINE and I got out and I showed him the pit which had been dug, which was situated at a distance of about 10 metres

/towards the side

- 2 -

towards the side of the wood. Then BEINE told me to remain standing at a distance of about 20 metres from the pit and to act as a cordoning off sentry.

BEINE then returned to the bus and then returned straight away with several officials and a group of 4-5 Russian women who were shackled together. The Russian women had to kneel facing the grave. They were then killed by a shot in the back of the neck. I can say with certainty that I saw BEINE, SCHEMMELEYER and SCHLEIBORN shooting at this group of Russian women. SCHEMMELEYER had a 0.8 pistol and the others had service pistols, calibre 7.65. There was no doctor present at the grave and no death sentence was read out at the grave. The Russian women collapsed forward.

I remained in the vicinity of the grave for some time yet and saw how further groups of Russians were shot. I can say with certainty, that I saw the following officials shooting: ORSEN fired a service pistol and POLESCHKE also fired his service pistol. KLOS shot at a group with a machine carbine but in single shots, and also in the back of the neck.

After I had seen how several groups of Russians had been killed I felt sick and BEINE, who had been standing at the grave at the time, ordered me to collect shovels from the firing range, which I did.

Then I returned to the grave about ten minutes later, all the Russians had already been shot and were lying in the grave. All the officials were then called together and all had to take part in filling in the grave. Only a length of 6 metres, out of the grave which was 12 metres long was filled in, and the open side was separated by a wooden wall.

I was carrying my service pistol but did not fire a shot at any of the prisoners.

After the grave had been filled in, we drove back to town in the bus.

A few days later two Gestapo officials were officially informed by KRIMINAL-INSPEKTOR KUSLOSKI, that the execution had been a lawful and proper affair and that no officials had any grounds to be worried. The Russians had been sentenced to death by Berlin via the Gestapo headquarters in DUESSELDORF.

I have read over the above statement in peace and it is true. I have nothing further to add.

(sgd.) Lorenz WILDORF.

Sworn by the said Deponent Lorenz WILDORF, voluntarily at WISCHBECK on 3 July, 1947, before me Oliver E. SIMSON, S/Sgt., R.O.Y.L.I. of War Crimes Group (N.I.) detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd.) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Lorenz WILDORF, marked Deposition No. 25.

(sgd.) O.E. SIMSON, S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (N.I.).

Deposition No. 29.

Translation of Deposition

of

Walter DUMHOLT

Deposition on Oath of Walter DUMHOLT, of JOHANNESBURG, Harboldstrasse 7, before the undersigned on 26 June 1947 in UPPSALA.

I, Walter DUMHOLT, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that my statement which I make, may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise or reward has been made to me.

I am Walter DUMHOLT, born on the 16 March 1899 in UPPSALA/Sweden. I am an electro-technician and a German national. I joined the N.D.P. in July/August 1926. I joined the Allgemeine SS in 1929 and reached the rank of Hauptsturmführer (Captain). I belonged to the SA (Military Organisation) and the NSB (League of German Civil Servants). I was discharged from the German Army on 7 July 1944 on medical grounds. I was then conscripted and sent to the Security Service in Paris. When the invasion continued to advance I was attached to the UPPSALA Gestapo for temporary duty. This was in November 1944. From 2 May 1945 until 9 April 1947 I was interned.

One evening at the end of February 1945 I was told by SAISE to be at the police headquarters at 0600 hrs. next morning. He said that a large action was going to be carried out but said nothing further. I did not know what it was all about.

When I arrived in the court yard of the police headquarters next morning, I saw a bus standing there. I did not see SAISE there. I gathered from the conversations of those present, that a Russian gang of criminals was going to be shot in UPPSALA. The Russian were bundled together in pairs with hand cuffs. They were taken into the bus and the Gestapo and CID (Kripo) officials got in. We then drove out to UPPSALA.

In UPPSALA the bus stopped at the site of the firing range. SAISE was in charge of this operation. SAISE told me to stay near the bus. Besides me some of the Gestapo and CID officials remained near the bus. I do not know them by name because I was only in that department for a very short time. I saw that the Russians were led to the grave in groups of four, each group escorted by two officials. I also went up there later and saw that most of the grave had already been filled in. I did not see which official shot, and did not shoot myself. I was carrying my service pistol, a Dreyse 7.65. I then went back to the bus with the other officials and we drove off.

I have nothing to add.

(sgd) Walter DUMHOLT

Sworn by the said Deponent Walter DUMHOLT, voluntarily, at UPPSALA, on 26 June 1947 before me S/Sgt. Benjamin GRANT, 4th Lt. O.B.L.I. of War Crimes Group (N.E.), detailed by G-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) B. GRANT, S/Sgt.
Investigating ICO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Walter DUMHOLT, marked Deposition No. 29.

(sgd) O. L. SASSON, S/Lt.
War Crimes Group (N.E.).

Deposition No. 34.

Translation of Deposition

of

Otto HORNBERGER

Deposition on Oath of Otto HORNBERGER, of WEMMEL/Wehrfeld, Britzstrasse 10, before the undersigned in UPPERTAL on 26 June 1947.

I, Otto HORNBERGER, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, but that any statement which I make may be used as evidence in a court of law. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion or threat, and no promise of reward has been made to me.

I am Otto HORNBERGER, born 6 July 1902 in DUDENHEIM. At present I am an invalid, as I am suffering from heart trouble. I am a German national. I joined the NSDAP on 1 August 1933. I joined the uniformed police on 1 March 1949 and on 1 June 1937 I was transferred to the CID (Kripo) UPPERTAL.

One day towards the end of February 1945 I entered my office and found a note lying on my desk saying that I had to report to the police headquarters at 0500 hrs. next morning. I cannot remember whether the note was signed by POLESCHKE, but in any case I was told that POLESCHKE had left the note. I did not know why I had to report.

Next morning I went to the guard room where I was told to go to the court yard. There I saw Gestapo and CID officials and the prisoners were just being taken to a bus which was standing in the court yard. They were shackled together in pairs with handcuffs. HULBSTUHL was not there. After the Russians had got into the bus we drove off. In the bus it was said that this was the gang of robbers, who had made the area insecure, and that they were going to be shot now. We drove to the BURCHOLZ firing range. The bus stopped at the gate to the firing range.

BETHE, POLESCHKE and some other Gestapo officials got out, took the Russian women with them and went into the wood. A short time after shots were heard. Some of the Gestapo men were armed with machine carbines. Then the remaining Russians were taken to the grave by Gestapo and CID officials. They were taken up in groups by two officials. I remained in the bus with about three other officials whose names I cannot remember. I then went out to talk to the driver. When the firing was over I went up to the grave and saw that it was just being filled in. I immediately returned to the bus.

Shortly after the remainder of the officials returned and we drove back to the police headquarters. I carried my service pistol, a Luger 7.65 but I did not fire a shot. I did not see anyone shoot.

I have nothing to add.

(sgd) Otto HORNBERGER

Sworn by the said Deponent, Otto HORNBERGER, voluntarily, at UPPERTAL, on 26 June 1947, before me S/Sgt. [Name] in Grant, O. S. I. of War Graves Group (1013), detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) H. [Name], S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Otto HORNBERGER, marked Deposition No. 34.

(sgd) G. L. [Name], S/Sgt.
War Graves Group (1013).

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of:-

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| (i) Hans BUCHHOLZ | (vii) Gustav HEIDENBERG |
| (ii) Bernhard ABSTOSS | (viii) Rolf BRUSTOWSKI |
| (iii) Josef Peter NIESSEN | (ix) Gertrud NITZE |
| (iv) Werner POHLMAN | (x) Edith ENZ |
| (v) Willy ORIOB | (xi) Fritz RODE |
| (vi) Robert JANSKA (2) | (xii) Peter DIEDRICH |

The written order of ALBATH dated 26 January 1945 and the statements of the following accused:-

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| (i) Karl GUTENBERGER | (xi) Alfred KESSLER |
| (ii) Walter Hugo Bruno ALBATH (3) | (xii) Ernst PADBERG |
| (iii) Karl Wilhelm BEINE | (xiii) Wilhelm OBER |
| (iv) Karl Paul Wilhelm ORSIN | (xiv) Kurt ENGELANN |
| (v) Arthur PETERS | (xv) Paul NEUHAUS |
| (vi) Wilhelm KLOS | (xvi) Georg Karl MANFELD |
| (vii) Heinrich MEISTER | (xvii) Walter BRUEGGEMANN |
| (viii) Hans POENSCEN | (xviii) Lorenz WALDORF |
| (ix) Otto ALBERMANN (2) | (xix) Walter DUEHNOLF |
| (x) Albert MICHEL | (xx) Otto HORNBERGER |

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

1. A. The accused GUTENBERGER originated the order which was transmitted by ALBATH whereby authority was granted permitting the Gestapo to kill Allied nationals. ALBATH transmitted this order in obedience to superior orders. The remaining accused were present and took part in the killing on the orders of their senior officers.
B. All the accused will probably plead superior orders.
 2. A. The accused ORSIN committed acts of ill-treatment on his own initiative.
B. There appears to be no defence to this charge.
1. & 2.
- C. The case is complete.

6632 / UK / G / 656

1167

HARNISCHFEGER, Victor
and 2

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

16 OCT 1947

1-2:A

by

Cards checked List 64

6632 / UK / G / 656

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6832/UK/G/656

19 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 635 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Victor HARNISCHFEGGER, Kripo Official at DUESSELDORF

2. Josef OCHS, Kripo Official at DUESSELDORF

(Both Accused are in British Custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

6 April 1945
RATTINGEN, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(1) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

1. At the beginning of April 1945 a number of allied nationals were arrested and imprisoned in DUESSELDORF Prison. After their arrest an order was made by the Head of the DUESSELDORF Kripo, Regierungsrat KLASS (now deceased), for these allied nationals to be killed. The order for the killing was made without any trial being held. HARNISCHFEGGER and OCHS were detailed by KLASS to carry out the killing.

2. On 6 April 1945 eleven allied nationals were taken from DUESSELDORF Prison in a truck under a Kripo escort commanded by HARNISCHFEGGER and OCHS to a forest at RATTINGEN near DUESSELDORF. The eleven nationals were led into the forest and ten nationals were subsequently shot and killed by HARNISCHFEGGER and the escort. One female prisoner was shot by HARNISCHFEGGER with his revolver. The bodies of the victims were subsequently buried in a mass grave in the forest by the escort under the command of HARNISCHFEGGER and OCHS.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the I.A.G. (Mil. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

1169

Translation ofDeposition No. 2DEPOSITION

of

Paul-Friedrich ROHDE

Deposition on oath of Paul-Friedrich ROHDE, male, of HOESSEL, Bahnhofstrasse 23, sworn before Capt. William Ellery ANDERSON, R.U.R. of War Crimes Group at DIESSELDORF, on 19th April 1947.

I, Paul-Friedrich ROHDE, have been informed that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I wish to do so. I am aware, however, that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in the future. I make this statement voluntarily, and not under pressure or persuasion or because of the promise of a reward.

I am Paul-Friedrich ROHDE, born on 14th August 1909 at ROSTOCK, male, Kriminalpolizeimeister by occupation and of German nationality.

On 1 Sep 44 I was detailed by the Schutzpolizei to the Kriminalpolizei, here I had to do probationary duty under the supervision of older criminal officials. When the Allied troops had already occupied the left Rhine embankment we (30 men) were clothed in police uniforms and were accommodated in the Kulturamt, Luisenstrasse, under the command of Kriminalobersekretär TOMM and HAHN. From here we had to go on patrols in the town.

On 6 Apr 1945 I, together with my comrade REINARZ, DANIELS, SCHOLTEN and HAMBUEGER received the order to report to Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER, WUPPERTAL, in the Polizeipraesidium, for a transport of prisoners. In the passage between yard 1 and 2 of the Polizeipraesidium 10 prisoners (Russians) and one woman had lined up behind a truck. Beside the a/m criminal officials the following persons were present: HARNISCHFEGGER, Kriminal-Kommissar Dr. OCHS, 2 SS-men whom I did not know, and 2 men in the uniform of the custom officials. Moreover Kriminalobersekretär NEUSS as a driver. When we asked NEUSS he told us that this was a transport of prisoners to WUPPERTAL. After the prisoners had taken their seats on the lorry with all their luggage we (REINARZ and I) sat down beside the driver NEUSS, as there was no room in the back. The truck drove in the direction of DERENDORF up to the way in to the Reichsautobahn to ESSEN. HARNISCHFEGGER and OCHS followed the truck on motor bikes. At the entrance of the Zubringer NEUSS stopped the truck as HARNISCHFEGGER and OCHS had remained behind. HARNISCHFEGGER reproved NEUSS for driving too quickly and ordered him to follow behind and the journey was continued in the direction of the Autobahn. We told NEUSS, that this is not the way to WUPPERTAL but he said nothing to this.

At a little wood between KAISERWERTH and RAVINGEN the lorry halted on the order of HARNISCHFEGGER, and NEUSS and HARNISCHFEGGER drove along the tracks of the wood by motor-cycles, in order to see if this track was sufficient for the lorry. After they had both returned NEUSS drove the lorry into the wood. REINARZ and I at first remained behind but were then ordered by HARNISCHFEGGER to go on immediately. After about 500 yards the lorry stopped. On HARNISCHFEGGER's orders the prisoners had to get out leaving their luggage on the lorry. HARNISCHFEGGER asked us, with his pistol pulled out, that everyone should stand beside one prisoner. Thereupon we marched along a path about 3-400 metres up to a clearing. On this way my prisoner told me that he knew about a Russian Kommissar and 30 Russians who were hidden in a harbour. When we arrived at the clearing I took my prisoner aside and told HARNISCHFEGGER about this information whereupon he ordered me to step outside with my prisoner. In this moment the woman (Russian) who was accompanied by HARNISCHFEGGER made a statement as well, whereupon HARNISCHFEGGER shouted: "At first you rob, then loot and excuse yourselves". In this

/ moment

-2-

moment a shot was fired and the woman fell on the ground. There was a general panic whereupon the prisoners tried to escape. HARNISCHFEGGER cried: "Shoot", thereupon several shots were fired, in my opinion with an automatic pistol. Then I saw that most of the prisoners fell to the ground. 3 or 4 prisoners tried to escape, and thus to escape the shooting. SCHOLTEN fired with an automatic pistol at the prisoners, most of them were hit and fell to the ground. HARNISCHFEGGER and the 2 SS men then gave the coup de grace to those who were still alive. SCHOLTEN was ordered by HARNISCHFEGGER to guard my prisoner with an automatic pistol. I was ordered with other comrades to put the dead prisoners into the bomb crater. Other comrades were ordered to look for dead wood to cover the corpses. I want to mention that we had to take the identity papers of the prisoners out of their pockets, HARNISCHFEGGER collected them and burnt them on the spot. After we had covered the corpses with earth for about 2 hours we went back to the Polizeipraesidium by truck. SCHOLTEN and I had to take the prisoner into HARNISCHFEGGER's office, then we had to go. I do not know what happened to this prisoner, but I was told by my comrades that a Russian was shot on NEUSSER Strasse when trying to escape. I do not know whether this Russian is identical with the Russian whom I brought into HARNISCHFEGGER's office. Finally I want to mention that all of us were very disgusted about HARNISCHFEGGER's behaviour. I want to emphasize that during the whole occurrence my pistol was in the holster.

I have nothing to add to this statement.

(Sgd) Paul Friedrich ROHDE

SWORN by the said Deponent Paul Friedrich ROHDE, voluntarily at DUESSELDORF, on the 19 Apr 1947, before me, William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt, R.U.R., detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W.E. ANDERSON, Capt
R.U.R.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Paul Friedrich ROHDE, Marked Dep. -No.

H.A. Ramsey S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 3

DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich REINHARTZ

Deposition on oath of Friedrich REINHARTZ, male, of DUESSELDORF, Langestrassc 26, sworn before Capt. William Ellery ANDERSON, R.U.R., War Crimes Group (IWB), at DUESSELDORF, on 18th April 1947.

I, Friedrich REINHARTZ, was informed that I am not forced to make this statement, unless I wish to do so. I am aware that any statement will be written down and may be used as evidence in the future. I make this statement voluntarily, not under pressure or persuasion, or on promise of a reward.

I am Friedrich REINHARTZ, born on 5 Mar 07 at DUESSELDORF, Kriminalpolizeimeister by profession and of German nationality.

In the beginning of 1945 I started 6 months probationary duty with the Kriminalpolizei at DUESSELDORF. Approx a month later Allied troops took the left Rhine embankment. Wearing policeman's uniform I did traffic control duties and made car controls. Occasionally I was ordered to take part in transportations of prisoners by the Dienststellenleiter. The prisoners were in most cases Russians or Poles, who took part in lootings in the town. They were taken to a collective camp by the firm SCHIESS in DUESSELDORF, Eintrachtstr. From there they were taken to WUPPERTAL. Until then I never took part in a transport to WUPPERTAL. When I arrived at the Dienststelle in the Kulturamt in the Karl-Rudolfstr. on the 6 Apr 45 at about 1200 hrs I was told that I had to take part in a prisoner transport to WUPPERTAL. Besides there was a chitty on the wall with my name on it, amongst others. As the men detailed were already on their way to the Polizeipraesidium I hurried up to get there in time. If I would have gathered the further developments I would not have appeared on that day in the Polizeipraesidium or rather I would not have arrived there. When I arrived at the Polizeipraesidium I saw the following:

At the gate of the yard 2 - 3 stood a lorry; in the centre of yard 3 stood Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER with 2 SS-men in excited conversation. On the side stood two custom officials in dark green uniform. There were also RODE, SCHOLTEN, DANIELS and HAMBUESCHEN or HAMBUEGER, in the yard. The latter's name I cannot remember exactly. From the prison foreigners were brought to the yard one by one with the haversacks on their back and I think they were Russians. Those foreigners about 10 men and 1 woman were loaded on to the truck. HARNISCHFEGGER ordered that the detailed men should sit themselves on the truck. As the truck was full up RODE and I were ordered by HARNISCHFEGGER to ride in the driver's cabin. The detailed driver NEUSS has a work ticket made out for WUPPERTAL. The journey went via Kavalleriestrasse, Koenigsallee and then in the direction of Muensterstr. Up the Zubringer. Here NEUSS left the truck and NEUSS and HARNISCHFEGGER had a conversation which I could not understand in the driver's cabin. The driver NEUSS was ordered to follow HARNISCHFEGGER. HARNISCHFEGGER led the truck up to a wood near KALKUM. Here HARNISCHFEGGER made sure that the wood paths on the right was passible for the truck. RODE and I got out and stood around for the time being on the road. From there HARNISCHFEGGER directed the truck for about 7-800 metres. As RODE and I guessed that no good was to come for the prisoners we remained on the road but were ordered by HARNISCHFEGGER to come along as well. There, where the truck stood now the prisoners were unloaded - now without their luggage - they were put in a row one behind the other on a small path. HARNISCHFEGGER gave the order to each of the guards to take their places

/ with

--

with their pistols at the alert with the prisoners. We were not ordered to pull our pistols out but HARNISCHFEGGER wanted to create an impression by giving orders with his pistol pulled out. The path led into the wood about 150-200 metres to a clearing.

Our march was interrupted as RODE informed HARNISCHFEGGER that the man he marched next to - a young Russian about 20 years old - wanted to give some further information about hide-outs of some more Russians. RODE had to step aside with the Russian and the rest carried on marching on orders of HARNISCHFEGGER. In the same moment a woman yelled out, it was the one who was accompanied by HARNISCHFEGGER. I turned round in that moment when HARNISCHFEGGER shouted approximately the following:

First you loot, then rob, and then are excusing yourselves.

Most probably the woman wanted to hang on to HARNISCHFEGGER in her despair but was pushed away from him and in the same second shot by HARNISCHFEGGER into the stomach. As I did not want to look anymore I turned my head to the front and in the same moment shots were fired from an automatic pistol and all prisoners, - bar the first 3, - fell to the ground. I cannot state for certain whether the man who I walked next to, was hit, but he lay, flat out on the ground. As the first three tried to escape HARNISCHFEGGER shouted, why don't you shoot? Thereupon SCHOLTEN leapt forward a few paces and fired with his revolver in the direction of the three fugitives, who thereupon fell on the ground. I should like to mention that some panic followed upon the first shots and I as well as the escorts walking in front of me, jumped to one side to avoid being shot ourselves. A custom official and I were ordered to fetch the spades from the lorry when I and the custom official were half way to the lorry we heard further shots and I looked back. An SS-man was firing several shots at each prisoner at very close range. When we returned with the spades the dead had all been thrown in a bomb crater that was partly filled with water. On HARNISCHFEGGER's orders we had to bring the material with which the corpses were covered over. Later we had to take turns in filling in this bomb crater.

Finally I should like to emphasize that I could not refuse to accompany a transport of prisoners as such transports fell under the scope of police duties.

I did not fire any shot from my revolver nor would I have myself made to be a hangman or murderer.

I have nothing to add to this statement.

(Signed) REINARZ

SWORN by the said Deponent Friedrich REINARZ, voluntarily at DUESSELDORF, on the 18th April 1947, before me, Capt. William Ellery ANDERSON, R.U.R. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W.E. ANDERSON, Capt.
War Crimes Group (WME)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Friedrich REINARZ, marked Deposition No.

F. Tarjan S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (WME)
(F. TARJAN, S/Sgt)

Translation of:Deposition No: 4DEPOSITIONofFranz NEUSS

Deposition on oath of Franz NEUSS, male, of RATINGEN bei DUESSELDORF, Volkardoyenstr. 31, sworn before Capt. William Ellory-ANDERSON, R.U.R. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), at Duesseldorf on 17th. April 1947.

I, Franz NEUSS, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so. I am aware that any such statement will be written down and may be used as evidence in the future. I make this statement voluntarily, not under pressure, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I am Franz NEUSS, born on 10 June 1898 in ESSEN, Criminal Police Official by occupation and of German nationality.

On 6 April 1945 at about 1600 hrs I received the order from Krim. Oberskretar TESCHKE and Krim. Kommissar ETZ to drive a lorry to WUPPERTAL, this being also indicated on the movement-order. I had to report in the courtyard of the Polizei Praesidium, where the lorry was occupied with prisoners and an escort. Among those there were 3 men with revolvers. Kriminal kommissars Dr. HARNISCHFEGER and Dr. OCHS drove with us on motorcycles. I stopped the lorry in HUNSTERSTRASSE at the top of the Northern side-road and waited for the Kommissars. Here a dispute arose between myself and Dr. HARNISCHFEGER, because he ordered me to drive to RATINGEN. When I objected that I had a movement order to WUPPERTAL and not to RATINGEN he gave me the strict order to follow him on the Auto-Bahn. While Dr. HARNISCHFEGER went ahead on his motorcycle Dr. OCHS followed behind the lorry on his motorcycle. Dr. HARNISCHFEGER stopped in Kalkumer Strasse in front of the wood and I likewise stopped my lorry. When he ordered me to drive to the right into the wood I said we should first find out how far it was possible to drive along the track into the wood. I went along the track on Dr. OCHS' motorcycle together with Dr. HARNISCHFEGER and returned after Dr. HARNISCHFEGER and ascertained how far in I could drive.

I then drove straight into the wood, where Dr. HARNISCHFEGER made everyone get out. He made the prisoners fall in in one line and placed an escort on the left side of each one. At this point it became clear to me that something unpleasant was going to happen and I therefore remained by the lorry keeping close behind it. After Dr. HARNISCHFEGER had arranged his prisoners and escorts he came back to me and ordered me to accompany them. He placed me in the line so that I had a prisoner next to me on my right hand side. Dr. OCHS followed behind me at the end. I cannot say for certain who was in front of me, as at that moment I was very upset. It is possible that Dr. HARNISCHFEGER was in front of me. After marching about 150 yards Dr. HARNISCHFEGER called a halt in front of a deep bomb crater so that the prisoners were facing the bomb crater. At this moment several shots were fired, most of the prisoners fell to the ground having been struck or threw themselves down. At the same time there was some confusion and one or two prisoners fled into the wood. These were fired after with revolvers. I clearly saw Dr. HARNISCHFEGER shoot those lying on the ground with his revolver. At this point he must have gone on to shoot the women prisoners. Immediately afterwards an escort came up with a revolver and shot those lying on the ground.

The dead were later carried to a nearby bomb crater and covered over with branches and earth.

I forgot to mention that Dr. HARNISCHFEGER shouted at us: "Why aren't you shooting?!" I myself received no direct order to shoot from Dr. HARNISCHFEGER and therefore did not shoot. I saw Dr. OCHS put his revolver in its holster, but did not see him shoot.

/The

-2-

The prisoners' belongings had been left on the lorry and I drove back to the Praesidium with the escort and this property. On the way back I spoke to some of the officials and expressed my dismay at the incident. When I arrived back at the Polizeipraesidium I immediately complained to Kriminal Kommissar ETZ and Kriminal Oberschreiber TESCHKE and declared that in future I refused to drive for Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER. I freely broadcast the incident. On the orders of Krim. Komm. ETZ I had to take the prisoners' belongings to the Inderschule.

I have nothing to add to this statement.

(Signed) Franz NEUSS

SWORN by the said Deponent Franz NEUSS, voluntarily at DUESSELDORF on 17th April 1947, before me, Capt. William Ellery-ANDERSON, R.U.R., detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. Ellery Anderson
Capt R.U.R.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Franz NEUSS, marked Deposition-No.

(Sgd) P.H. Ramsey S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(P.H. RAMSEY)

Deposition No. 7.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Josef DANIELS.

Deposition on oath of Josef DANIELS, of Prinz-Goergstr 30, Düsseldorf, sworn before Capt. Ellory-Anderson, R.U.R., Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Düsseldorf, on 8 Apr. 47.

I, Josef DANIELS, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promise or reward.

I am Josef DANIELS, born 23 Mar 06, in Boronbach, Kreis Meyen, a CID official by profession.

At the beginning of April 1945, I was ordered one day to escort a transport of prisoners to Wuppertal. We drove out of town in a lorry and near Ratingen the lorry drove into the Kalkum Wood. After having driven approximately 500 yards into the wood, led by HANISCHFEGGER and OCHS on motorcycles, we stopped.

The escorting personnel had to get off on HANISCHFEGGER's orders, and the prisoners shortly afterwards. I was the first to receive the order from HANISCHFEGGER to take one of the prisoners and lead him to a nearby clearing in the wood. The other men of the escort party followed me, each with a prisoner.

I gathered from a conversation with the prisoner that he was a Ukrainian engineer. It was clear to me at that time, that the prisoners were going to be shot, and I did not know whether they had been sentenced by a court of law. I did not ask anybody about it, and did not make any protest.

After about five minutes we reached the clearing, where there were several bomb craters. The prisoners were led to the bomb crater, at the right hand side. To the left of each prisoner was the escort. I was armed with a pistol which was in the holster on the right hand side of my belt. The holster was shut.

Suddenly I heard HANISCHFEGGER shout the following order from behind: "Everybody face his man". I regarded this as a firing order, for shots were ringing out behind me at the same moment. I released the prisoner in order to give him the chance to escape, and to save myself from the shots which were falling at random. My prisoner ran forwards towards the right, in order to reach the nearby wood, whilst I jumped over to the left. I did not fire at him, because a Gestapo man, who is not known to me, and the CID official SCHULTEN ran after him and were shooting at him with their machine carbines. The Ukrainian was shot dead by one of the two men. I did not see anybody else of the escort party do any shooting, as everything took place behind me. That is all that I have to say on this matter.

(Signed) Josef DANIELS.

Sworn by the said deponent, Josef DANIELS, voluntarily at Düsseldorf on 8th April, 1947, before me, William Ellory-ANDERSON, Capt. detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) W. Ellory-Anderson.
Capt.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English, of the deposition of Josef DANIELS, marked production No.

(Signed) O.E. Sanson, Sgt.
14442888, Sgt SANSON, O.E.,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation of DepositionDeposition No.1

of

Josef HUEDEPOHL

Deposition on oath of Josef HUEDEPOHL, male, of 41 Friedingstrasse, Dusseldorf-Gerresheim, sworn before William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt. U.S.A. War Crimes Investigation Unit at Dusseldorf on 16th January 1947.

I am Josef HUEDEPOHL, born on 31st of January 1886 at Cologne, at present residing at 41 Friedingstrasse, Dusseldorf, G.I.R. official, holding the rank of Kriminalinspektor, of German nationality.

On or about the 10th of May 1945 I interrogated Rudi RIBBERT, born on the 28th of August 1929, residing at 25 Ingerbach, Tiefenbroich, who stated that in Kalkamer Wood he saw parts of a body sticking out of a bomb crater. The findings of the interrogation I passed on to the American authorities. The following day an American officer, a working party and myself went to the wood to unearth the bomb crater and to exhume the bodies. After we unearthed the bomb crater we saw ten bodies of which one was a female one. Some members of the working party said that those bodies were shot. The American officers made photographs while the bodies were taken out of the crater and when they were laying in line on the ground.

On the following day the bodies received a proper burial, the location of their grave being in front of Ratingen church.

(Sgd) Josef HUEDEPOHL

Sworn by the said Deponent Josef HUEDEPOHL voluntarily at Dusseldorf on the 16th of January 1947 before me, William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt. Detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. Ellery ANDERSON
Capt. U.S.A.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Josef Huedepohl, Deposition No.1.

(Sgd) Leslie Lindsay Sgt.
The Suffolk Regt.
714 Mil Gov.

16th Jan 1947
DUESSELDORF

Translation of Deposition

Deposition No. 5

Victor HARNISCHFELDER

Deposition on oath of Victor HARNISCHFELDER, male, at present in prison St. Gilles No. 187, sworn before William Ellery-ANDERSON, Capt. U.S.A. War Crimes Investigation, at Brussels on 19th Feb 1947.

I, Victor HARNISCHFELDER, have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises or reward.

I am Victor HARNISCHFELDER, born on 23rd of September 07 at Koblenz, Kriminalkommissar of profession.

Towards the end of March 45 OCHS and I were told to report to GLASS. There we received order to supervise the execution of approximately 10 foreign labourers. GLASS phoned HASSL, the chief of the Gestapo - detachment remaining in Dusseldorf at the time, who detailed 5 or 6 men from the Gestapo and the Custom Service to carry out the execution. Apart from this, GLASS detailed a few members of the Kripo for the same purpose. GLASS informed me that NEUSS had proposed the Balkover Road as the place of execution and told me to go there. When I came down to the courtyard the same afternoon, I already found the prisoners and the firing-squad waiting there. As far as I know, OCHS never attempted to restrain GLASS from ordering the execution of the prisoners. When I entered the courtyard, the prisoners, who, as far as I know, were all Russians, were already sitting in the lorry. When we arrived at the spot indicated by NEUSS I ordered the prisoners to dismount. I am perfectly convinced, that the choice of the place of the execution was NEUSS's and GLASS's only. During the latter part of the journey OCHS and I followed behind NEUSS; I definitely did not indicate to NEUSS the direction he had to follow. When we arrived, I ordered prisoners and escort to dismount. I escorted the woman, who was amongst the prisoners; I was the last in the line. When we arrived at the clearing, the woman hesitated to walk on. I then gripped her arm and shot her. At about the same time the others, too, shot the prisoners whom they had escorted. As soon as the shooting was over, one of the Gestapo - members reported to me, that he did not shoot his prisoner, because the latter volunteered to make a statement. I talked the latter over with OCHS and we eventually decided to entrust this prisoner to SACHE. OCHS was at first of the opinion to shoot this prisoner, too, because the Russian "only wanted to talk himself out of it". However, OCHS eventually shared my view. When the shooting started, two prisoners attempted to escape. These were shot by one of the Gestapo-men with a machine-pistol. I only shot the woman I escorted. By the way, I once asked OCHS, by whom the two prisoners, who had tried to escape, were escorted, OCHS answered: "I don't know, I have finished line off, anyway".

OCHS or NEUSS then indicated one of the bomb-craters as the most suitable to bury the corpses in. The bodies were then carried into the hole and covered with earth and brushwood. When this was done, we returned to the Police-Præsidium. OCHS and I then made our report to GLASS. This is all I have to say on this matter. I have nothing to add.

(Sgd.) Dr. HARNISCHFELDER

/ SWORN

1179

-2-

Sworn by the said Deponent Victor HARNISCHFEGGER, voluntarily at Brussels on 19th of February 1947, before me, William Ellery-ANDERSON, Capt. detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt.) W. Ellery-ANDERSON

Capt.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Victor HARNISCHFEGGER. Deposition No. .

Alfred Korn

(A.M. KORN) Cpl. RE

DUESSELDORF
24.2.1947.

Translation of

DEPOSITION No

DEPOSITION
of
HARNISCHFEGER Victor

Deposition on oath of HARNISCHFEGER Victor, male, in 4. CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN, Reg. No. 408445, sworn before William ELLERY-ANDERSON, Capt., R.U.R. War Crimes Investigation, at Recklinghausen on the 3.7.1947.

I, Victor HARNISCHFEGER have been informed that I am not forced to make this statement unless I wish to so on my own free will. I do however know, that each statement will be taken down in writing and may in future be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without force or persuasion, or because I have been promised a reward.

I am Victor Harnischfeger, born on the 23.9.07 at KOBLENZ. I am a Kriminalkommissar (Kripo).

At the beginning of the year 1945 the American troops were drawing near to DUSSELDORF. Various instructions were being given out by superior officers of Security Police units (i.e. Chiefs of Police GUTENBERGER and Inspector ALBATH), comprising mainly measures for the maintenance of order and security among the civilian population. DUSSELDORF was declared a battle-area and finally became the main front line. All foreigners were ordered to leave DUSSELDORF! Heavy punishments were threatened for non-compliance. Finally foreigners who were caught by the authorities were compulsorily transported away. Meanwhile as the American troops approached the number of burglaries, especially at night, rose to an unprecedented figure. A great deal of plundering was going on, especially in the harbour and neighbouring suburbs. Kommissar SACHS had the task to drive out foreigners concealed in destroyed or abandoned houses and to investigate their criminal activities. If nothing specific was found against them they were transported away, for the most part to WUPPERTAL. In other cases they were taken to the Police prison where they had to wait for a decision as to their punishment. SACHS presented his completed reports to the Head of the Kripo who passed them on to ALBATH. I heard of cases where only minor cases of plundering were involved, where those concerned were only transported away. ALBATH had powers of summary punishment and informed GLASS of the judgments passed.

One day I was summoned to GLASS, who ordered me, to carry out sentence, together with SACHS and two officials on two Russian plunderers who had been arrested by SACHS and had been sitting in the Police Prison for some days. SACHS was present when GLASS gave us the order. We went with the plunderers to the harbour where I shot them on the edge quay "C". I shot the one whom SACHS sent to me and thought that SACHS would shoot the other. The latter, however, ran away from SACHS towards me and made as if to jump into the water. I shot him before he could do so. The exact course of events I described in my last statement in February of this year in BRUSSELS.

Some time later SACHS received the order from GLASS to carry out sentence on another plunderer sitting in the Police Prison. I heard that as he was on the way to the harbour with BRILLO and SCHLIFER the prisoner escaped. For this reason GLASS ordered that in such cases two Kommissars had to go along besides the officials. When a short time later two more plunderers were condemned SACHS informed me that he had the order to carry out the execution with me, BRILLO and SCHAFER. It was in the morning and I told SACHS that I would follow. The place of execution was the yard of a destroyed house near the Police HQ. When I arrived the execution had already taken place. I saw the corpses. I do not know who shot the plunderers.

Some time later a night-patrol of Police officials caught some plunderers red-handed. The plunderers fired immediately and shot one Police official. They got away. Later I heard of a case where SCHAFER or BRILLO was shot at by escaping looters. One day SACHS discovered the hiding-place of a gang in the harbour, where a large quantity of loot (cloth, shoes, food) and fire-arms with ammunition were found in the possession of the gang. Some 25 people were involved (men and women) who were brought to the Police prison. SACHS made a report to GLASS and

/pointed

pointed out that all the loot from one particular woman had collected the loot in nightly plundering raids. While I reviewed the report, but before the sentence was pronounced, the woman, on my suggestion, transported away the woman against whom nothing could be proved. Dr. OCHS, who like myself heard about this case, remarked that even under the critical conditions prevailing at that time (DUSSELDORF was under increasingly heavy fire from the Americans) the necessary formalities had to be complied with, i.e. that the sentence must be written down. We were all of the same opinion. Several days passed before OCHS summoned me to him and ordered me to carry out the death-sentence which had already been passed together with Dr. OCHS and several officials. He pointed out that all necessary preliminaries, which Dr. OCHS had reminded him of, had been fulfilled. The further course of events I described in my interrogation in February of this year in BRUSSELS.

The Russian, who owing to the information he had given about other Russians in hiding had not been executed, was handed over by me to SACHS, with whom I had the hiding-places shown to us the following day. During the major operation which followed more than 50 people (men and women) were picked up. In their possession were found goods which had undoubtedly been looted, but not in any considerable quantity. These were left in their possession and all of them were sent off the same day on a two- or three-day march to WUPPERTAL. In this operation the prisoner pointed out a man as being a Russian Commissar and the leading spirit behind the burglary committed by his gang. The latter was immediately shot by SACHS. I describe the course of events in February in BRUSSELS.

The informer, who had been concealed but discovered in the Calcomer Wald, was later shot, - as far as I know on CLASS's orders by BRILLO or SCHAFER. I certainly did not shoot him.

Shortly before the American troops entered in yet another Police official was killed by bandits.

As far as I know the sentences of the court-martial were carried out on orders of ALBATH to CLASS. I am convinced of this because CLASS once declared that during a conference with ALBATH he had asked to examine one such sentence, and that he had been sharply rebuffed by ALBATH that it would have to suffice him that he received the relevant information and order for execution of sentence from him, ALBATH, his superior officer. GUENBERGER was informed by ALBATH a short time before these incidents that on authority from BERLIN he himself had right of summary execution. GUENBERGER is at present in FISCHBECK. The fact that looters were punished with death was generally broadcast in DUSSELDORF by means of posters in all languages. The sentences were accordingly - as I am convinced - were pronounced by a court-martial under the presidency of ALBATH or HENSCHKE, Chief of the Gestapo at the time.

How these courts-martial assembled we in DUSSELDORF never learned. Neither did we ever see any. The request to have such a sentence shown to us, would have been considered an act of insubordination, as is shown by ALBATH's answer to CLASS which I have given above. I am convinced that the authority of ALBATH or Kommandeur HENSCHKE was competent for the execution of the sentences.

(Sgt) V. HARNISCHFEGER

Sworn by the said Deposition, Dr. Victor HARNISCHFEGER, voluntarily, in Recklinghausen GIC, this day the 31st July 1947, before me, William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt., detailed by G-2, Operation Group of the Rhine.

(Sgt) W. ELLERY-ANDERSON

Capt.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Victor HARNISCHFEGER, marked Deposition No

(Sgt) P.M. MASSEY S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of DepositionDeposition No. 6

of

Josef OCHS.

Deposition on oath of Josef OCHS, male, of 9 Kirchstrasse, Weingarten-Württemberg; sworn before William Ellery-ANDERSON, Capt. R.U.R. War Crimes Investigation Unit at DUESSELDORF on 4th of February 1947.

I, Josef OCHS, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so. However, I have also been warned, that any statement can be written down and used as evidence at any later date. I am making this statement voluntarily, not by force or persuasion or promise of reward.

I am Josef OCHS, born on 31st of March 1905, chemist-apprentice of profession.

On the early afternoon of April 6th 45 I was informed by Krim.Kom. HARNISCHFEGGER, that by order of Regierungsrat GLASS, the chief of Dusseldorf - Kripo, I was to take part at an execution of aliens (alleged plunderers). The party was to proceed in half an hour from the Police Praesidium. When I arrived at the courtyard, a lorry, HARNISCHFEGGER and about ten men - partly in Police, partly in Customs, and partly in SS-uniform - were already waiting for me. Roughly ten prisoners were also waiting there; amongst those there was a woman. On the vehicle I also noticed some shovels. When the prisoners mounted the lorry, HARNISCHFEGGER pointed at a Dutchman, who was the alleged leader of the band. Later I escorted this man in the Kalkumer Wood.

When proceeding on the road to Muppertal, HARNISCHFEGGER and I followed each on a motorcycle. On the way we were prompted by a shower to seek refuge in a doorway. Therefore we lost touch with the lorry, which was later waiting for us at the cross roads Muensterstrasse-Nordlicher Zubringer. HARNISCHFEGGER exchanged a few words with the driver; from then onwards we drove in front. I was not aware of the exact destination. Eventually we arrived at a small path in the Kalkumer Wood. There HARNISCHFEGGER ordered everybody to dismount. The prisoners were ordered to leave their luggage on the vehicle. Then prisoners and escort lined up alongside the path; prisoners left - escort right. I found myself at the end of the line; I escorted the Dutchman who was pointed out to me when the prisoners mounted the lorry. We proceeded on the path till we arrived at a clearing in the wood. There I suddenly heard a shot ring out, which was immediately followed by a salvo. In this moment I pushed the Dutchman, whom I had escorted, aside. Then I looked away. When I glanced back I saw a few prisoners run towards the wood. Machine pistols were fired and the prisoners, who tried to escape, fell. I also saw the other corpses laying on the ground. Then I saw some of the escort carrying the corpses to a shell hole. Once the shooting was over, I wanted to return to the lorry, but HARNISCHFEGGER ordered me to stay. I then started to collect brushwood, with which I covered the bodies. Whilst escorting the Dutchman, I carried my pistol in my hand. However, I did not use my pistol. Once the corpses were buried, we returned with the prisoner, who has not been shot, to the Police-Praesidium. As I had known already some time ago, that the prisoners were to be shot, I went to Regierungsrat GLASS and advised him to refrain from the execution, to give the prisoners a proper trial, resp. to hand them over to the Allied troops who were approaching the town.

This is all I have to say about this matter; there is nothing I would like to add.

(Sgd) Josef OCHS.

Sworn by the said Deponent Josef OCHS voluntarily at Dusseldorf on the 4th of February 1947 before me, William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt. detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) W. Ellery-ANDERSON Capt M.C.
/Certified

1183

- 2 -

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the
Deposition of Josef OCHS, Deposition No.6.

(Signed) Alfred Kern Cpl. RE.

DUESSELDORF
4th February 1947.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of :-

- (i) Paul Friedrich RONDE
- (ii) Friedrich REINARZ
- (iii) Franz NEUSS
- (iv) Josef DANIELS
- (v) Josef HUEDENPOHL
- (vi) Victor HARNISCHFINGER (accused) two statements
- (vii) Josef OCHS (accused).

6651 / UK / G / 657

1186

HARNISCHFEGER, Victor
and 2

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

16 OCT 1947

1-2: A

W Cards checked List 64

6651 / UK / G / 657

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6651/UK/G/657

18 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 636 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

1. Victor HARNISCHFEGGER - Kripo Official, DUESSELDORF.

2. Christian SACHS - Kripo Official, DUESSELDORF.

(Not to be translated.)

The accused HARNISCHFEGGER is in British custody.

The accused SACHS is not in custody.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1st Charge: Between 1st March 1945 and 30 April 1945.

DUESSELDORF, Germany.

2nd Charge: Between 1st February 1945 and 31 March 1945.

DUESSELDORF, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

1st and 2nd Charges: (i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

1st and 2nd Charges: Murder

Breaches of International law.

1st and 2nd Charges: Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

1st Charge: Both HARNISCHFEGGER and SACHS were Kripo officials in DUESSELDORF in the early months of 1945. On a day between 1 March 1945 and 30 April 1945 HARNISCHFEGGER accompanied by SACHS was in charge of a police raid in the vicinity of DUESSELDORF Docks, searching for Russian workers. During this raid a Russian was found in a yard and immediately shot by SACHS, although the former was not attempting to escape. The Russian was wounded as a result of this shot and immediately afterwards he was shot in the head by HARNISCHFEGGER and killed.

2nd Charge: On another day between 1 February 1945 and 31 March 1945 a similar raid was undertaken by the police under the command of HARNISCHFEGGER. The police party was accompanied by two Russian nationals who were with the party for the purpose of assisting in the apprehension of other Russian nationals whose arrest was desired by the police. When the search of the dock area failed to find the missing Russians the accused HARNISCHFEGGER drew his revolver and shot the two Russians accompanying the party, as a result of which they were killed.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1188

See Short Statement of Facts.

Translation of DepositionDeposition No. 2.

of

Arthur BRILLO

Deposition on oath of Arthur BRILLO, male,
of 44 Thielenstr., Dusseldorf, sworn before
William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt., R.U.R.
War Crime Investigation Unit, at Dusseldorf,
on 29th Nov 46.

I am Arthur BRILLO, born on the 28th Aug. 1907, a member of the
Kripo, holding the rank of Kriminal-Polizeimeister, of German nationality.

One afternoon towards the end of January or beginning of February
1945, I participated amongst other Police officers (Dr. Harnischfeger,
Krim. Kom. Sachs, Krim. Sekr. Schaefer, Steinbuss and myself) at a raid
which was carried out in the area of Dusseldorf Harbour. Dr. Harnischfeger
was the conducting officer. Two Russian forced labourers, who were under
arrest for looting, were with us, showing us voluntarily some hideouts
of other Russian forced labourers. After we have searched two or three
hideouts without finding anything, Harnischfeger remarked to Sachs,
that he did not trust those Russians. Then we carried on till we came to
the "Weizenmuhlenstrasse" area. On the way from the Woodstore to the
Ironstore Harnischfeger noticed another Russian, who also had spotted
our coming. This Russian got away. Then Dr. Harnischfeger said to
Sachs that this raid without using more Police would not be successful.
Here it was that Harnischfeger draw his pistol from his holster and
offered it to Sachs with the words "Here, Richard, you shot them". Krim.
Kom. Sachs rejected this. Dr. Harnischfeger was upset over Sachs refusal
and thereupon walked on with the two Russians, while the remaining
participants (Krim. Kom. Sachs, Krim. Sekr. Schaefer, Steinbuss and myself)
stayed put. I saw Dr. Harnischfeger as he was about 50 meters away from
us, walking towards the quay with the Russians, carrying his pistol in his
hand. One Russian walked slightly in front and the other Russian slightly
behind Harnischfeger as he raised his pistol and shot the Russian who
walked in front of him through the head. Immediately after that
Harnischfeger turned round, let the second Russian to his front and also
shot him through the head. Both Russians fell into the water. I know
that at a later date both Russians were recovered and buried. Neither
of the two Russians have at any time during the raid attempted to escape.

(sgd) Arthur BRILLO

SWORN by the said Deponent Arthur BRILLO voluntarily
at Dusseldorf on 29th November 1946, before me William
Ellery Anderson, Capt., R.U.R. War Crime Investigation
Unit, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) William Ellery Anderson
Capt. M.C.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English
of the deposition of Arthur BRILLO, Deposition No. 2.
Dusseldorf, 30th November 1946

(sgd) Leslie Lindsay
Sgt.
The Suffolk Regt.
714 Mil. Gov.

Translation of Deposition.

Deposition Nr. 3

of

ARTHUR BRILLO

Deposition in oath of Arthur BRILLO, male
of 44 Thielenstr. Dusseldorf, sworn before
William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt. R.U.R., War
Crimes Investigation Unit at Dusseldorf on 10 Dec 46.

I am Arthur BRILLO, born 23th Aug. 1907, member of the KRIFPO, holding
the rank of Kriminalpolizeimeister of German nationality.

At the end of March or beginning of April, I, together with other
policemen was detailed to assist Kriminal Kommissar SACHS at a raid
in the area of the Dusseldorf Harbour. A Russian informer had
volunteered to show the Krim.Kom. SACHS hide outs of other Russians.
The area of STROMSTR., BRUECKENSTR. in the Dusseldorf Harbour area was
surrounded by armed police and then searched thoroughly. The cellars
of the yards between STROMSTR. 44 and BRUECKENSTR! 24 were I thought to
be a Kommissar, came out of a cellar. This Russian was sent into the
corner of the yard by Krim.Kom. SACHS, who then drew his pistol and
shot the Russian in his back. Krim.Kom. Dr. HERNISCH-MUGER and
Kriminalboerger MEETZ were in the yard. Outside the yard were HJKE
and opposite him KUEPFERS, who also have seen this incident. After
this incident I saw that the Russian was lying on his back and was
bleeding from mouth and nose. So I assumed that Krim.Kom. SACHS has
shot him through the back of his neck. I have seen the body of the
Russian Kommissar once more on the scene of crime. He has made no
attempt to escape, so I saw no reason for his shooting. After we
returned to the Police Praesidium the competent authorith was ordered
to see that the Russian was buried.

(Sgd) Arthur BRILLO

Sworn by the said Deponent Arthur BRILLO
voluntarily at Dusseldorf on 10 Dec 1946
before me William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt.
detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the
Rhine.

(Sgd) W. Ellery ANDERSON
Capt. M.C.

Certified that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Arthur BRILLO, Deposition Nr. 3.

Sgt.
The Suffolk Regt.
714 Mil.Gov.

11. Dec. 1946
DUSSELDORF.

Translation of Deposition

Deposition No. 4

of
 Emil H A K E
 Deposition on oath of Emil HAKE, male,
 of 29 Lorettostr., Dusseldorf; sworn
 before William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt.
 R.U.R., War Crime Investigation Unit
 at Dusseldorf on 10th Dec 1946.

I am Emil HAKE, born on 29th April 1895, member of the KRIPPO,
 holding the rank of a Kriminal-Sekretar, of German nationality.

On a Saturday afternoon at the end of March or beginning of April
 I, with other Policemen, was detailed to participate at a raid
 conducted by Krim.Kom. SACHS. Uniformed police as well as C.I.D.
 personnel participated. All participants, however, wore Police uniform.
 I noticed that a young man of about 20-24 years of age constantly was
 with Krim.Kom. SACHS and Krim.Kom. Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER. One district of
 the area in the Dusseldorf Harbour was surrounded by armed police and
 then thoroughly searched. A member of the uniformed police came to my
 position and told me that a Russian Kommissar had been discovered in a
 cellar. I found out at the location and went there as I was inquisitive.
 This locality was about 200 metres from my position. As soon as I arrived
 at the locality I placed myself behind a wall, from where I saw the young man
 stand in front of an exit of a cellar. Kriminalbeamtler LEETZ stood next
 to him. Krim.Kom. SACHS stood on my left and Krim.Kom. Dr. HARNISCH-
 FEGGER in the corner, half right, of my position. Krim.Kom. SACHS
 indicated to the Russian with his pistol, which he had drawn suddenly to
 go to another corner. While the Russian went to the corner, Krim.Kom.
 SACHS shot him in the back. He fell immediately and remained in a
 ducked position, facing the ground. Then he turned and Krim.Kom.
 Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER went towards the young man, who already was lying
 dying on the ground. HARNISCHFEGGER waved his pistol in front of the
 young man's face and then shot him through the head. When the shot hit
 the young man, he turned round completely and lay with his face towards
 the ground. Then I returned to my original position as inconspicuously as
 I had left it.

(Sgd) Emil HAKE.

Sworn by the said Deponent Emil HAKE
 voluntarily at Dusseldorf on 10 Dec 1946
 before me William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt.
 detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) W. Ellery ANDERSON
 Capt. M.C.

Certified that this is a true translation from
 German into English of the Deposition of
 Emil HAKE, Deposition No. 4

Leslie Lindsay, Sgt.
 The Suffolk Regt.
 714 Mil. Gov.

11th Dec 1946
 DUSSELDORF.

Translation of Deposition.

Deposition No.1

of

Heinrich SCHAEFER

Deposition on oath of Heinrich SCHAEFER, male, of
71 Karolingerstr. Dusseldorf, sworn before William
Ellery ANDERSON, Capt. R.U.K. War Crimes Investigation
Unit at Dusseldorf, on 30th November, 1946.

I am Heinrich SCHAEFER, born on the 22nd December, 1909,
unemployed, of German nationality.

At the beginning of 1945 I was employed by the Kriminal-Polizei.
I was holding the rank of Kriminal-Sekretar. At about the middle of March I
participated at a raid which was conducted in the Dusseldorf Harbour area.
Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER was conducting the raid and with him were two Russians
forced labourers, who were under arrest for looting, and who were voluntarily
showing us the hide-outs of other looting gangs. The following Police
Officers participated in this raid: BRILLO, STEINBUSS, SACHS, myself and
Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER who was in charge. All hide-outs we searched were empty.
In the vicinity of Weizenmuhlenstrasse we saw another man, who we thought
to be a foreigner as he was clothes only in rags and took to flight as soon as
he spotted us. Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER or SACHS took up pursuit. He was not
apprehended. After that Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER and SACHS stood at the end of the
Quay which was about 50 metres away from us. We stayed put, in order to give
the Russians an opportunity to escape. The Russians however, did not take
advantage of this. Then we went slowly towards Harnischfeger and Sachs who
were having a few words but we were too far away to hear what they were talking about.
During this conversation Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER kept his pistol in his hand.
As we were about 15 metres away from Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER, he pointed out to one
of the Russians to get at the very end of the Quay. The Russian refused.
Thereupon Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER led the Russian to the spot and shot him through
the head. The Russian fell into the water. Then the other Russian threw
himself at Dr. Harnischfegers feet. Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER, however, also shot at
the second Russian through the head and then threw the body into the water.
SACHS did not help Dr. HARNISCHFEGGER in any way.

(Sgd) Heinrich SCHAEFER

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich SCHAEFER voluntarily at
Dusseldorf on 30th November, 46 before me, William Ellery
ANDERSON, Capt. detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) William Ellery
ANDERSON.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into
English of the Deposition of Heinrich SCHAEFER, Deposition No.1.

Leslie Lindsay Sgt.
The Suffolk Regt.
7th Hq. Mil. Coy.

Translation of Deposition

Deposition No.

of

Victor HARNISCHFEGGER

Deposition on oath of Victor HARNISCHFEGGER
male, at present in prison St. Gilles, No. B 187
sworn before William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt.
R.U.R. War Crimes Investigation, at Brussels
on 19th of February 1947.

I, Victor HARNISCHFEGGER, have been told that
I am not compelled to make this statement
unless I so wish, but that any statement that
I make will be written down and may be used
as evidence at any time in the future. I am
making this statement of my own free will and
not under compulsion or persuasion or because
of promise or reward.

In the beginning of April 45 I accompanied Krim. Kohn SACHS on
a search party in the Harbour Area. During this raid a number of
foreign labourers were discovered in cellars. They were escorted to
a waiting transport which was to bring them to Wuppertal. When the
prisoners came out on the yard, I suddenly heard a shot. I saw one
of the prisoners collapsing in the corner of the yard. I turned
around and saw SACHS with his pistol in his hand and asked him: "Why
did you shoot him?" SACHS answered, that the prisoner he shot was the leader
of the looters who had been previously executed in the Kalkauer Wood.
We then approached the Russian who was dying; SACHS fired a shot at him and
I did the same. There was no other evidence for the fact, that the shot
prisoner was the leader of the band executed at the Kalkauer Wood. Then the
denunciation of the informer whose life had been spared in the Kalkauer
Wood. As far as I know the prisoner in question had neither been given
a trial, nor was there any evidence, that he was personally in possession
of stolen goods. I was not in agreement with this killing, as in my
opinion the slain should have been confronted with the informer. I
delivered the coup de grace to the killed because I wanted to spare
him further suffering. I have nothing to add to this statement.

(Sgd) Dr. Harnischfeger

Sworn by the said Deponent Victor HARNISCHFEGGER
voluntarily at Brussels on 19th of February 1947
before me, William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt. R.U.R.
detached by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) W. Ellery-ANDERSON.
Capt.

Translation of

DEPOSITION No

DEPOSITION
of
HARNISCHFEGER Victor

Deposition on oath of HARNISCHFEGER Victor, male, in 4. CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN, Reg. No. 408445, sworn before William ELLERY-ANDERSON, Capt., R.U.R. War Crimes Investigation, at Recklinghausen on the 3.7.1947.

I, Victor HARNISCHFEGER have been informed that I am not forced to make this statement unless I wish to so on my own free will. I do however know, that each statement will be taken down in writing and may in future be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without force or persuasion, or because I have been promised a reward.

I am Victor Harnischfeger, born on the 23.9.07 at KOBLENZ. I am a Kriminalkommissar (Kripo).

At the beginning of the year 1945 the American troops were drawing near to DUSSELDORF. Various instructions were being given out by superior officers of Security Police units (i.e. Chiefs of Police GUTENBERGER and Inspector ALBATH), comprising mainly measures for the maintenance of order and security among the civilian population. DUSSELDORF was declared a battle-area and finally became the main front line. All foreigners were ordered to leave DUSSELDORF! Heavy punishments were threatened for non-compliance. Finally foreigners who were caught by the authorities were compulsorily transported away. Meanwhile as the American troops approached the number of burglaries, especially at night, rose to an unprecedented figure. A great deal of plundering was going on, especially in the harbour and neighbouring suburbs. Kommissar SACHS had the task to drive out foreigners concealed in destroyed or abandoned houses and to investigate their criminal activities. If nothing specific was found against them they were transported away, for the most part to WUPPERTAL. In other cases they were taken to the Police prison where they had to wait for a decision as to their punishment. SACHS presented his completed reports to the Head of the Kripo who passed them on to ALBATH. I heard of cases where only minor cases of plundering were involved, where those concerned were only transported away. ALBATH had powers of summary punishment and informed CLASS of the judgments passed.

One day I was summoned to CLASS, who ordered me, to carry out sentence, together with SACHS and two officials on two Russian plunderers who had been arrested by SACHS and had been sitting in the Police Prison for some days. SACHS was present when CLASS gave us the order. We went with the plunderers to the harbour where I shot them on the edge quay "C". I shot the one whom SACHS sent to me and thought that SACHS would shoot the other. The latter, however, ran away from SACHS towards me and made as if to jump into the water. I shot him before he could do so. The exact course of events I described in my last statement in February of this year in BRUSSELS.

Some time later SACHS received the order from CLASS to carry out sentence on another plunderer sitting in the Police Prison. I heard that as he was on the way to the harbour with BRILLO and SCHLEFER the prisoner escaped. For this reason CLASS ordered that in such cases two Kommissars had to go along besides the officials. When a short time later two more plunderers were condemned SACHS informed me that he had the order to carry out the execution with me, BRILLO and SCHLEFER. It was in the morning and I told SACHS that I would follow. The place of execution was the yard of a destroyed house near the Police HQ. When I arrived the execution had already taken place. I saw the corpses. I do not know who shot the plunderers.

Some time later a night-patrol of Police officials caught some plunderers red-handed. The plunderers fired immediately and shot one Police official. They got away. Later I heard of a case where SCHLEFER or BRILLO was shot at by escaping looters. One day SACHS discovered the hiding-place of a gang in the harbour, where a large quantity of loot (cloth, shoes, food) and fire-arms with ammunition were found in the possession of the gang. Some 25 people were involved (men and women) who were brought to the Police prison. SACHS made a report to CLASS and

/pointed

pointed out that all the women in particular whom had collected the loot in nightly plundering raids. CLASS forwarded the report, but before the sentence was promulgated SACHS, on his suggestion, transported away the women against whom nothing could be done. Dr. OCHS, who like myself heard about this case, remarked thereupon, went over under the critical conditions prevailing at that time (DUSSELDORF was under increasingly heavy fire from the Americans) the necessary formalities had to be complied with, i.e. that the sentence must be waited for. We were all of the same opinion. Several days passed before CLASS summoned me to him and ordered me to carry out the death-sentence which had now been passed together with Dr. OCHS and several officials. He pointed out that all necessary preliminaries, which Dr. OCHS had reminded him of, had been fulfilled. The further course of events I described in my interrogation in February of this year in BRUSSELS.

....

The Russian, who owing to the information he had given about other Russians in hiding had not been executed, was handed over by me to SACHS, with whom I had the hiding-places shown to us the following day. During the major operation which followed more than 50 people (men and women) were picked up. In their possession were found goods which had undoubtedly been looted, but not in any considerable quantity. These were left in their possession and all of them were sent off the same day on a two - or three - day march to WUPPERTAL. In this operation the informer pointed out a man as being a Russian Commissar and the leading spirit behind the burglaries committed by his gang. The latter was immediately shot by SACHS. I described the course of events in February in BRUSSELS.

The informer, who had been condemned but relieved in the Calcarer Wald, was later shot, - as far as I know on CLASS's orders by BRILLO or SCHAFER. I certainly did not shoot him.

Shortly before the American troops entered in yet another Police official was killed by bandits.

As far as I know the sentences of the court-martial were carried out on orders of ALBATH to CLASS. I am convinced of this because CLASS once declared that during a conference with ALBATH he had asked to examine one such sentence, and that he had been secretly informed by ALBATH that it would have to suffice him that he received the relevant information and order for execution of sentence from him, ALBATH, his superior officer. GUTENBERGER was informed by ALBATH a short time before these incidents that on authority from BERLIN he himself had right of summary jurisdiction. GUTENBERGER is at present in FISCHBECK. The fact that lectures were punished with death was generally broadcast in DUSSELDORF by means of posters in all languages. The sentences were accordingly, - as I am convinced - were pronounced by a court-martial under the presidency of ALBATH or HENSCHKE, Chief of the Gestapo at the time.

How these courts-martial assembled we in DUSSELDORF never learned. Neither did we ever see any. The request to have such a sentence shown to us, would have been considered an act of insubordination, as is shown by ALBATH's answer to CLASS which I have given above. I am convinced that the authority of ALBATH or Kommandeur HENSCHKE was competent for the execution of the sentences.

(Sgt) V. HARNISCHFEGGER

Sworn by the said Depoent, Dr. Victor HARNISCHFEGGER, voluntarily, in Recklinghausen CIC, this day, the 3rd. July 1947, before us, William Ellery ANDERSON, Capt., detailed by Gen. Commandant of the Rhine.

(Sgt) W. ELLERY-ANDERSON
Capt.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Victor HARNISCHFEGGER, marked Deposition No

(Sgt) P.H. RALSEY S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of:

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---|
| (i) Arthur BRILLO (2 Statements) | (ii) Emil HAKE |
| (iii) Heinrich SCHAEFER | (iv) Victor HARNISCHFEGGER (Accused, 2 Statements). |

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

(a) 1st Charge: The accused HARNISCHKEGER and the accused SACHS both fired at the Russian on their own initiative.

2nd Charge: The accused HARNISCHKEGER fired at the two Russians on his own initiative.

(b) 1st & 2nd Charges: There appears to be no defence to these charges.

(c) The case is complete.

6652/UK/G/658

1198

I. HASSE
6 13.

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

23 OCT 1947

1-13 : A
(To supersede charge
3290)

by Cards checked List 64

6652/UK/G/658

Telegrams: "JUDVOCATE, LONDON."
Telephone: WHITEHALL 7936 (two lines).

Any further communication on
the subject of this letter should be
addressed to:—

THE JUDGE ADVOCATE GENERAL
SPRING GARDENS,
COCKSPUR STREET,
LONDON S W 1.

and the following number quoted:—

MD/JAG/BNO/GEN
CONFIDENTIAL



Secretary General,
United Nations War Crimes Commission,
Lansdowne House,
Berkeley Square,
LONDON, W. 1.



to Stone 1199 3.48
SPRING GARDENS.

COCKSPUR STREET,

LONDON, S.W.1.

13 October 1947.



War Crimes

I forward herewith the under mentioned charge against
German war criminals together with seven copies for the use
of Committee 1. May this charge, which is in substitution
for Charge No. 3290/UK/G/560 (UK-G/B 559), please be consid-
ered by the Commission in due course and the previous charge
withdrawn.

UK-G/B 637. - *6652/UK/G/658*

Donat
Lieutenant-colonel,
for Military Deputy,
J.A.G.

/GDH.

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6652/UK/G/658

16 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 637 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Hans Karl Albert HASSE - Kriminalrat
2. Walther Rudolf Alfred GRAUER-CARSTENSEN - Polizeirat
3. Dr. Walter Herrmann Gustav HEIDBREDER - Civilian
4. Johannes Carl Bernhard MEYER - Wachtmeister
5. Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich PLOTTE - Unterscharführer
6. Guenther Otto Wilhelm VELKE - Unterscharführer
7. Franz SAUER - Policeman
8. Daniel van der VEEN - Policeman
9. Karl Theodor WALHORN - Camp Commandant / Erich VOSS - Lagerführer
11. Friedrich Christian (Fritz) GAERTNER - Policeman
12. Heinrich Wilhelm BRECKNER - Policeman
13. Ludwig ZEHNTER - Civilian

(ALL IN CUSTODY)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

1940 to 1945
BREMEN-FARGE Labour Education Camp, near BREMEN.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder and (by analogy) ill-treatment of civilians.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder, assault and neglect of helpless persons.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The first accused was in charge of the Executive Department of the Regional Gestapo Office at BREMEN and the second accused was in charge of administration in that office which was in control of the management of the above camp. The remaining accused were members of the staff of the camp, the prisoners in which were civilians of several Allied nationalities who were supposedly sentenced to periods of "work education" for being "work lazy". Among the prisoners were also about thirty Irish merchant seamen placed in the camp because they refused to work voluntarily for the Germans. Besides being subjected to physical ill-treatment the inmates of the camp were employed on extremely arduous work and suffered from bad living conditions, lack of medical facilities and insufficient rations. The accused HEIDBREDER, MEYER, PLOTTE, VELKE and WALHORN were also responsible for killing, either wilfully or by neglect, various of the inmates.

TRANSMITTED BY JAG's Office (Mil. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1201

See 'Short Statement of Facts'.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

1202

These are contained in the statements submitted herewith.

Deposition of :

Deposition No: 1.

Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK

Deposition on oath of Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK, male, of Torfwerk KLEIN WOHNSTE ueber SITTENSEN, Kreis Bremerfoerde, at present War Criminals Holding Centre MINDEN, sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter Golding 8th Kings Royal Irish Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at Minden on 31 Jan 1947.

I am Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK, born 16.7.1909 in Ardonssee, Altmark, baker, of German nationality.

I was told that I am not forced to make a statement. I make this statement of free will and under no coercion or threat.

I joined the NSDAP on the 1.10.1932. One year after I joined the Allgemeine SS. There I was promoted to Scharfuhrer. On the 20 April 1940 I was called up to the Waffen SS. I went through my training in Warsaw and I was discharged because of ill health in October 1940. In February 1941 I was again called to the Waffen SS. After three months I was transferred to the Gestapo in Bremen because of my health condition. (I served the three months just mentioned in Duoben). I had to make duties in Bremen Farge and I stayed there until 7.4.45. When I arrived in Bremen Farge I was an ordinary SS man. After two years I was made up Sturmman and in March 1944 I became Scharfuhrer.

When I arrived in Farge there were about 70 to 80 prisoners there. This number increased to about 450 to 500 towards the year 1945. The prisoners were Poles, Russians, Czechs, Germans, Frenchmen, Dutch, Belgians, and later on some Irish and British.

Wahlhorn was camp commandant when I arrived. In the spring of 1944 he was relieved by Shipper. He in turn was followed by Schauwacker after about six months had elapsed. Next was Voss, who was there only for a few weeks. Then came Schrader who was still in charge when I left the camp on the 7th of April 1946.

When I came to Farge the camp was in the Teschlager and consisted of 2 barracks. About at the end of the summer 1942 the camp was transferred into the Marinolager. There we had 4 or 5 barracks. About in autumn 1943 the camp was again transferred and we then had 5 barracks and one administration building in the neighbourhood of the concentration camp.

I have seen on several occasions the accommodation of the internees. The accommodation was especially bad in the last camp because the barracks were overcrowded. The "Marinobauloitung" used several huts for other purposes and therefore the overcrowding got worse and worse. At the end of my stay in Farge there were two internees to one bed. There were only few blankets and the prisoners had to take them with them when going out to work in order to protect themselves from the bad weather. The clothing of the prisoners was insufficient and in a bad condition. It was torn to such an extent that it could not be repaired. The prisoners did not have enough shoes and in the end they only had wooden shoes, which made their feet sore. Although the prisoners complained about that no other shoes were issued to them. The Russian doctor covered the inside of the shoes with some plaster and some ointment, but later even that was deficient. The next day the prisoners had to go to work again as the camp commandant was interested to send as many prisoners as possible to work.

All the camp commandants applied for supplies at the Bremen authorities. Sometimes they received a little, but it was never enough. In the beginning the food was good and was supplied by the Tesch concern. In the Marinolager the German navy supplied the food which was first good but became worse later on. In the third camp Wahlhorn opened a kitchen for the prisoners and the guard personnel. The food for these prisoners equalled first the food

/supplied

supplied by the Marinolager, but became worse later on. I had the impression that the prisoners did not get all they were entitled to get. I remember a conversation I had with Wahlhorn on that subject.

Wahlhorn then told me that he did not take over all the butter due to the prisoners. I said to Wahlhorn that one should take as much as one could get as the prisoners were in such a bad state of health. Wahlhorn replied that this butter could be used for Germans who were more worth than the inmates of the camp. I have told the camp commandants Wahlhorn and Schipper on several occasions that the supply of food should be handed over to the care of one specially appointed officer who would only have to look after the supplies of food. I was of the opinion that if a man would have been really interested in getting the food he could have provided more food.

The supply of medical equipment was declining from year to year. In the last year the most vital medical supplies were deficient. I knew that Dr. Heidebreder applied again and again for supplies in Bremen, but these were not delivered in sufficient quantity.

Dr. Heidebreder visited the camp twice a week and in special cases he came in addition of these two visits. In the camp there was also a Russian doctor who looked after the prisoners.

In the first camp none of the inmates died as far as I know. The camp was then enlarged, the food got worse and more people died. The bodies were kept in a room and inspected by Dr Heidebreder. This room was later occupied by prisoners because of the overcrowding of the camp and the corpses were put into a coal bunker. They were buried behind the camp.

Twice there were epidemics in the camp. An epidemic of dysentery in summer 1943 caused the death of about 50 prisoners. This epidemic in my opinion was caused by bad food. In April 1944 there was an epidemic of spotted fever (Flockfieber) which was caused by the dirty conditions in the camp. As far as I can judge about 35 to 40 internees died of spotted fever. Most of the dead cases were caused by undernourishment. Whilst Wahlhorn was camp commandant about 15 internees in my opinion have been shot. During Shippers' time about 5 to 6, during Schauwackers' time I guess 15 to 20 and during Schrader's time about 2 or 3 were shot.

Internees were often ill treated.

Policeman Papko did often beat prisoners. Once, when Papko and Kloso had used their truncheons on the prisoners I protested to them. In my opinion Papko has shot 3 to 4 prisoners. The policeman always had to report about the shootings to Hoyer. In 1943 I once said to Wahlhorn that these shootings on the building site were contrary to regulations. I was convinced that many policeman only tried to find a reason to be able to use their guns. Wahlhorn then said to me: "Yes, I do believe that too." I am still of the opinion that most of the prisoners were not shot when trying to escape, but that this was only a pretext. In reality I do believe that most of the prisoners were shot after they had been rounded up and caught. I have come to that conclusion because I often overheard the conversations of the policeman.

Policemen who shot a prisoner were commended by the chief of the Bremen office (Dienststelle). The policeman Rybka has also shot some prisoners. He has also beaten a great deal with the truncheon.

The policeman Luczynski has also shot some prisoners. He was a tool of Schauwacker. I have heard (on several occasions) Luczynski saying that he had again shot another prisoner. Once he said that he had shot a Russian in the camp when the Russian wanted to attack him. I have protested to Luczynski several times in the presence of Witt and I warned him that all this

/will

will one day be revenged. Luczinski has often ill treated prisoners as well.

Schauwacker too shot prisoners. He told me so himself. He tried to induce me to shoot about 4 to 5 T.B. patients. I refused and thereupon was removed from my post as a quartermaster.

I was succeeded by Plotho. He was a real tool of Schauwacker. The Russian doctor told me that he and Schauwacker had drowned one internee in the manure pit. I remember having once seen two corpses lying in front of the fowl-house. The Russian medical orderly told me that this was again the work of Schauwacker, Luczinski and Plotho.

The policeman Witt told me once in January or February 45 that he too had shot a prisoner. He said that this happened inside the camp and had been done on Schauwacker's order.

The policeman Hans Meyer has too beaten up prisoners. I have seen it myself on several occasions. He mostly made use of his rubber truncheon. The policeman Brecknor had a large sheep dog and I have seen myself how he induced the dog to bite the prisoners.

Unterscharfuhrer Sauer did often beat prisoners. He mostly used the rubber truncheon.

Unterscharfuhrer Volke told me once that he had shot a prisoner on the building site.

Wachmeister (policeman) Gaertner was a long time in charge of the clothing stores. When prisoners came to collect the laundry he has often beaten them.

Policeman Bartesch has shot a prisoner as well. I remember having seen the report about that.

Zehntor was a prisoner who was selected by Schipport to be a foreman. In the morning at parade time I have seen from time to time that he beat prisoners.

On April 7th 1945 I was called into the office of the camp commandant Schrader. He gave me the order to proceed the same day with about 180 prisoners to Hamburg Fuhlsbuettel. When I was ready to go I went again into the office where I found Schrader and the Sturmbannfuhrer Hasse. Amongst my prisoners there were in my opinion many who could not stand the march. I asked both men what to do with these prisoners. Schrader and Hasse gave me to understand that I should shoot these prisoners. I had to inform the policemen of this order, but I made it clear that I did not wish to make use of the gun. On the way to Hamburg 39 of the prisoners got away. Only one Russian was shot, in spite of my order, by policeman Kelesch.

I have nothing to add to my statement.

(Signed) Georg Drunk

Sworn by the said deponent Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK voluntarily at Mindon on 31.1.1947 before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C.in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter Golding.
Investigating NCO.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Georg Franz Theodor Drunk. Deposition No. 1.

(Signed) J.W. Barbey Sgt.
Interpreter,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

H.Q.
British Army of the Rhine.
Date 17.3.1947.

Translation ofDeposition-No. 2.DEPOSITION

of

Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK.

Deposition on oath of Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK, male, at present No 5 CIO, sworn before Major J. LENIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at PADERBORN on 2nd July 1947.

Having been shown 2 pictures, marked Exhibit "A" and "A 1", I recognise therefrom the late Sturmbannfuhrer HASSE, to whom I had made reference at my interrogation on 31 Jan 1947, in the last paragraph of my deposition.

(Sgd) Georg DRUNK.

SWORN by the said Deponent Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK, voluntarily at PADERBORN on 2nd July 1947, before me, Major J. LENIEWSKI, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

In connection with my statement of 31 Jan 1947, I would like to make the following declaration:-

On 7 Apr. 45, camp leader SCHRADER called me into his office. In the office I found camp leader SCHRADER and Sturmbannfuhrer HASSE. Prior to being called into his office, I had already been informed by SCHRADER that I would shortly be detailed to escort 180 prisoners from BREMEN-FARGE to FUHLBUETTEL. At that time the prisoners were ready to move. Before entering the office I had a look at the assembled prisoners and came to the regretful conclusion that a number of these prisoners would probably not endure the long march from BREMEN to HALBURG-FUHLBUETTEL.

Having entered the office, I enquired as to the fate of those prisoners, who could not endure the march. This question I directed to SCHRADER and HASSE, who were both seated at the table. Thereupon I heard HASSE's reply "wipe them out". SCHRADER never said a word to me in this matter. I now realize that I had expressed myself in general terms in my last statement. I now realize that both men did not speak at the same time, and that only HASSE, who was the senior of the two, had replied.

In my opinion, Herr SCHRADER was transferred to the AEL BREMEN-FARGE in order to make certain improvements. He introduced many improvements there. I have never seen him beat prisoners, and in my opinion he would not do such a thing. He frequently assembled the staff and gave them orders to the effect that order was to be maintained, and that the prisoners were not to be beaten or ill-treated.

I am convinced that, had SCHRADER remained in charge of the camp for another 3 months, the camp would have been in perfect order.

I have personally dictated the above declaration.

(Sgd) Georg DRUNK.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Georg Theodor Franz DRUNK, marked Dep.-No. 2.

(Sgd) H. Saunders, Capt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Gp (NWE)
(H. SAUNDERS, Capt).

DEPOSITION

of

Michael O'DWYER

Deposition on oath of Michael O'DWYER, male, of 37, Gubyon Avenue, Herne Hill, LONDON, S.E.24., sworn before Major J. LEMIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, North West Europe, at LONDON, on 27 May, 1947.

I am Michael O'DWYER. I am a seaman by profession. On the 22nd February, 1941, my ship, "KANTARA", which was a British ship flying the British flag, was sunk by the German raider "GNEISENAU" in the vicinity of Greenland. Myself and 30 other members of the crew were taken prisoner by the raider and later transferred to the German supply ship "ERELAND" and taken to Franco, where during the first week we were kept in a prisoner of war camp in LA POLICE. After two weeks we were transferred to Germany and put in a prisoner of war camp at SANDBOSTEL. In this camp we were treated as prisoners of war and had all the privileges of British prisoners of war. After a certain time the Germans selected from among the British seamen all those who gave as their place of birth or home address Southern Ireland. The selected seamen, who were now called by the Germans 'Irishmen', were put in a special barracks.

In SANDBOSTEL we were asked on several occasions by different German officers or officials in plain clothes to start to work as free workmen for the Germans. We refused every time. In February 1942 we were all transferred to another camp (MARLEG UND MILAG). I remember the names of the following British seamen who were kept in this camp and described by the Germans as Irish seamen:-

I.T. BRYCE - Engineer s.s. Triona
 C. BYRNE - Seaman s.s. Orana
 P.G. CONNOR - Steward s.s. A.D. Huff
 T. COONEY - Greaser s.s. Port Wellington
 W. ENGLISH - Seaman s.s. Afric Star
 R. FLYNN - Seaman s.s. Orana
 G. FURLONG - Engineer s.s. Duquesa
 G. GORMAN - Seaman s.s. Rangitane
 V. HARRIS - Seaman s.s. Craftsman
 P.G. KAVANAGH - Seaman s.s. Atholfoam
 W. KELLY - Cadet s.s. Silverfir
 P. LYDON - Seaman s.s. Delambre
 G.G. MOFFATT - R.O. s.s. Barnevolt
 P. REILLY - Seaman s.s. Atholfoam
 R. ROSELLAN - Seaman s.s. Emp. Industry
 I.C. RYAN - Engineer s.s. Spoybank
 G.G. RYAN - 3rd Off. s.s. Emp. Ranger
 T. KING - Seaman s.s. Kantara
 M. LAWRIE - Steward s.s. Granli
 P.G. O'BRIEN - Steward s.s. Orana
 B. GUOLDING - Seaman s.s. Romanby
 W. KNOTT - Seaman s.s. Earlston
 H. CALLAN - Steward s.s. Afric Star
 D. RYAN - Seaman s.s. Natia
 E. CONDON - 2nd Off. s.s. Kohinur
 G.P. O'BRIEN - Greaser s.s. Tottenham
 P. BREEN - Seaman s.s. Atholfoam
 G. O'HARA - R.O. s.s. Devon
 T. MURPHY - Seaman s.s. Earlston
 O. CORR - Seaman s.s. Silverfir
 W. KNOW - Seaman s.s. Brit. Commander.

/In

In this new camp a German naval officer interrogated all of us and again repeated the German proposal that we should be released from the camp and to work as free workers for the Germans. All of us refused. We remained in this camp for 18 months and were treated as prisoners of war and we had all the privileges of the prisoners of war.

Towards the end of 1943, I cannot remember the exact month and date, 31 of us (all Seaman) were taken out of the camp and sent to BREMEN to a German Labour Exchange (Arbeitsamt). Here we were interrogated by an elderly civil official who wanted to know which of us was a locksmith or an engineer and to find out the profession of everyone of us. We refused to answer explaining that we were only prisoners of war. After this all of us were taken to a French camp situated near a big factory and we were ordered to start to work there. All of us refused. We were then transferred to a Russian Camp and ordered to work there. But we again refused. The Commandant of this camp sent us then to HAMBURG where we were all accommodated in some kind of large boarding house where a German civilian and his wife, who spoke a little English, tried to persuade us to join the German Merchant Navy explaining that we would go abroad and that it would be easy for us to escape. All of us refused. After a week we were told that we were going to be transferred back to the prisoner of war camp, instead we arrived at the BREMEN-LARGE Camp (AEL). This was about the month of September 1943 and when we entered the camp all of us thought that it was an ordinary prisoner of war camp and some of us were smoking cigarettes. Some of the guards, who were partially in police and partially in S.S. uniforms, intervened and started to kick and beat the men smoking the cigarettes and those of us who did not move as quickly as they wished. Among the photographs now produced to me I definitely recognise Franz SAUER and Johannes MEYER as two of the men who took part in this beating. The next morning our hair was cut off and our heads shaved; big numbers were sewn on to our battle-dresses; all our personal belongings, including our Red Cross parcels, tobacco and cigarettes, were taken away and we were paraded in front of the Acting Commandant whom I now recognise as SAUER. SAUER told us that those of us who were fit to work must work in this camp and that he could not state how long we were to remain in the camp. The routine in the camp was as follows:-

Reveille was at 4 a.m. We washed and after the morning parade we had our breakfast which consisted of $\frac{1}{2}$ litre of watery soup. Then we were marched to the working place which was about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the camp. We worked on railway construction and the work was very heavy. During the work we were guarded by S.D. or S.S. guards. We worked under German foremen who treated us in a very brutal manner. As the majority of the prisoners were very weak; they were starving, they were unable to work as quickly as the foremen desired and on this provocation they were badly beaten up by the foremen who used their feet, sticks and shovels. At 12 noon we had a 20 minutes break and had our lunch consisting of two slices of bread and a cup of ersatz coffee. Then we worked again until 5 in the afternoon. At 5 o'clock we were marched back to the camp where we were not permitted to relax until 7 or 8 o'clock spending the time either parading or doing physical exercises. At 8 o'clock we received our supper consisting of a litre of thick soup.

During my stay in this camp there were about 500 prisoners of different nationalities, Poles, Russians, Czechoslovakians, French, Belgians and Dutch. All of them were definitely treated worse than were the British prisoners. They were beaten very often by the German foremen and by the guards. They were also often deprived of their food. The Commandant SAUER attended all meal parades and if he considered that the prisoners were not moving quickly enough he would kick their plates away from them or perhaps strike them or kick them. Another favourite trick of his was to kick the prisoners in the stomach with the heel of his jack-boot.

I remember three Commandants at this camp. SAUER, who was the Acting
/Commandant

Commandant when our party arrived; Karl WILHORN took over from SAUER (I recognise WILHORN on the photograph now produced and shown to me); WILHORN was replaced by SCHUMACHER. SAUER himself was very brutal and I often saw him ill-treating and beating prisoners. He also ordered the califactors to beat or to flog the prisoners. I particularly remember the case of a Polish prisoner. He was an old man and he fell asleep and was late on parade. SAUER ordered the califactors to give him a stroke with a truncheon for each minute he was late on parade.

I know that many prisoners were shot in this camp. During the time when WILHORN was Commandant I remember that 7 or 8 prisoners were shot. Their bodies were brought to the camp and the other prisoners were told that they were shot because they had tried to escape and had been recaptured. A number of prisoners were killed during the time when SCHUMACHER was Camp Commandant. I heard from the other prisoners that SCHUMACHER killed some of the prisoners himself, but I did not witness it. I saw dead bodies of prisoners in different places in the camp when SCHUMACHER was Commandant. I heard that he was later arrested by the Gestapo for killing the prisoners.

I have seen the following guards, whom I now recognise on the photographs produced and shown to me, kicking and beating the prisoners. The names of the guards are:-

MEYER, VELKER, BRECKNER.

They used truncheons, rifle butts and their fists. (I also remember the Dutch S.S. guard Van der VEEN, I have seen him beating and kicking prisoners and slapping them in the face with his hands.) I have heard that Van der VEEN shot a prisoner together with another guard whose name was PAPKE. I also remember ZEHNTER, whom I recognise on the photographs now produced and shown to me. He very often ill-treated prisoners of different Allied nationalities.

The Medical Officer in the camp was Dr. HEIDBREEDER (I recognise him on the photograph now produced and shown to me). He did not pay much attention to the sick men as it was his duty to send a certain required number of men to work each day. I was employed for a certain time as medical orderly and I knew the conditions of the M.I. Room. Only very sick prisoners with high temperatures were permitted to see the doctor who mostly gave them a few tablets and after examining their heart sent them back to work. Only very bad cases, mostly the men who died a few days later, were admitted to the camp sick bay. The doctor did not attend the sick prisoners himself, he only issued instructions to us as to what to give to the men left in the sick bay. Our medical supplies were very primitive. We only had two ointments, one for drawing and one for healing. We had an epidemic of Typhus in the camp. I heard that about 88 prisoners died. Among them were two British seamen, T. MURPHY and C. CORR. Three other British seamen died in this camp. their names are:-

Patrick BREEN, G. O'HARA and W. KNOX.

As a reason for their death I can give over-work, starvation and lack of medical attention.

Sworn by the said Deponent Michael O'DWYER voluntarily at LONDON on the 28 May 1947 before me Major J. LEMIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, detailed by Commander-in-Chief, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) Michael A. O'DWYER.
MICHAEL O'DWYER

DEPOSITION NO. 10TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITIONOFKarl Emil HENSSLER

Deposition on oath of Karl Emil HENSSLER, male, of Meienburgerstr. 57, BREMEN-GROEPFELING, sworn before S/SGT. Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th Kings Royal Irish Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at BREMEN on 23/1/47.

I am Karl Emil HENSSLER, born at OBERDORF on the Neckar on 2/5/09, an engineering trainee and am of German nationality.

I was arrested on 28 August 1939 for attempted high treason and sentenced to 5 years penal servitude. On completion of this sentence, I came to the Gestapo Arbeitserziehungslager (Labour Education Camp) in BREMEN-FARGE. This was on 5 Feb. 1945.

At the time of my arrival there were about 400 prisoners at the camp, they were mainly Russians and Poles, but also Dutchmen, Belgians, Frenchmen and about 30 Germans. The prisoners were accommodated in two huts. The beds were arranged three above each other and there were two men to each bed. My hut was the one for the Germans, the Irishmen and some Dutchmen. Furthermore my hut held the treatment room and sick bay.

At the time of my arrival SCHAUWACKER was camp Commandant. About 40 Russians, Poles, Dutchmen and Belgians arrived in FARGE at the same time as I. These had to spend the first two or three days in the narrow disinfecting room. In this room there was only one floor, no straw and no beds. On the third day the prisoners had to wait naked outside and in the corridor of the hut in order to be seen by the doctor. The weather at this time was very cold and windy. By standing around in this naked condition, many of the prisoners became ill.

There were neither medicines nor bandages.

Food was as follows:

At 6 o'clock in the morning, 3/4 liter made soup.
At mid-day, 200 gms of bread and 8 gms of margarine.
At 7 o'clock in the evening, 1 liter made soup.

After the arrival in March of Commandant SCHRADER, the food got a little better and now and then we got a little bit extra. For instance, cheese or artificial honey; the food also improved a little. The improvement consisted of additional potatoes and occasionally some stewed meat. However, in April the quality went back to its old level. While we had not enough to eat, about 70 to 80 cwt potatoes and about 25 - 30 cwt carrots fouled in the clamps. I told SCHRADER that myself.

I was foreman in the squad which worked in the camp and which consisted of prisoners who were in poor health. As a result of this job, I saw a great deal of what went on in the camp.

SCHAUWACKER was arrested by the STAPO. His successor was Camp Commandant VOSS. I have myself seen VOSS beat several prisoners in my squad, because they did not work hard enough or took some potatoes or carrots. VOSS usually slapped prisoners in the face. The prisoners he beat were French, Belgian, Russian and other nationalities. VOSS said to me: "Kick them in the behind if they don't want to work." and the prisoners were so weak that one blow was enough to make them drop to the ground.

/ SCHRADER

-2-

SCHRADER took over from VOBS. SCHRADER tried to improve the conditions in the camp, especially, he let the straw sacks which were full of fleas be burned. Prisoners were not beaten so much. Instead of that, special punishments were introduced. For example, prisoners had to stand 2 - 3 hours holding a stone, 20 - 30lbs. If this was during mealtime, the prisoner received no food. Refusal of food was also a punishment. SCHRADER often told me himself; HESSLER, hit them in the back, or else the swine won't work, you want to bash their heads together properly." SCHRADER always carried a hazel switch with which he often beat prisoners of my squad on the back or in the legs. Because of too little work, I myself together with my whole squad had to stand to the wall from about 1700 to 2030 hrs.

PITZER was chief cook and PLOTHE was "Spieß" (S/M). If prisoners from my column ate swedes, PITZER or PLOTHE fetched them into the cellar which was underneath the kitchen. The prisoners returned about 5 - 10 minutes later, holding their trousers in their hand and with blood streaming from their behind. There were prisoners who were taken into the cellar two or three times a day. The prisoners were Poles, Russians and other foreigners. They told me that they received every time 25 blows with a stick from PLOTHE and PITZER.

BARTSCH and LUCZINSKY were guards. I have often seen them beat prisoners.

BRECKNER was storeman. There were incidents every time the prisoners dressed or undressed. BRECKNER often beat prisoners. For example, if they wished to exchange their broken clogs, he would hit them in the face with them. He never wanted to exchange anything. There were never any socks or wooden clogs. But when the camp was cleared, there were many socks and other articles of clothing, that every prisoner had ten pairs of socks. BRECKNER especially liked to set his large dog onto the prisoners. I have seen that often. The dog pulled the prisoner to the ground.

HOYER was Lagerführer (Camp Leader). He was responsible for the purchase of supplies needed by the camp. I once saw the ration list, on which there was honey and cheese for 350 prisoners. I saw this list when we collected 18 buckets of honey and 5 boxes of cheese. However at that time we received neither cheese nor honey. It was not until many weeks later that we received cheese three times and honey once. But at that time I saw the food of the guards. They had noodle soup, meat, vegetables, pudding and three times a week white bread, honey, cheese and sugar. We never received sugar.

ZEHNER was a prisoner, but had the position of Camp Eldest (Lager Ältester). He had his own room and civilian clothes. He freely went in and out of the camp. He made ill use of his position by always beating prisoners with a stick. If he did not have a stick, he kicked prisoners with his heavy boots.

Paul ARNDT was Block Eldest. He often maltreated prisoners by beating them or pulling them out of bed and throwing them on the floor and kicking them. ARNDT gave out the food in the morning and at mid-day; often he cheated three or four men of their food. The men then came to me and complained.

ARNDT and ZEHNER were more cruel and feared than the guards.

In the sick-bay there were also terrible conditions. Many prisoners had diarrhea, of which they died after two days. Their pants were full of dirt and I have myself seen how prisoners tried to scrape the dirt off their underclothes with a stick. There was no fresh washing for them.

/ If

-5-

If a prisoner died in the sick-bay at night, he remained in bed with the other prisoners until morning. The dead were thrown into a small wooden hut, where there was all sorts of rubbish. They lay there completely naked, because they had been undressed on BRECKNER's orders. They lay there for 3 to 4 days, so that it was altogether 6. They were then buried by several Russians on the edge of the wood without any ceremony. The bodies always came into a mass grave.

(Signed) Karl BRECKNER

SWORN by the said deponent Karl Emil BRECKNER voluntarily at BREMEN on 23/1/47 before me, S/Sgt. Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C.-in C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl BRECKNER, marked Deposition No. 10.

C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (IML)
(C.K. FIELD)

IN THE MATTER OF GERMAN WAR CRIMES AND IN
THE MATTER OF THE ILL-TREATMENT OF PRISONERS
OF WAR AT BREITENBURG ARBEITSERZUEHUNGSLAGER
BETWEEN 1943 and 1945

A F F I D A V I T

I, George William Knott, Able Seaman, with permanent home address at 42, Chatsworth Street, Belfast, make oath and say as follows:-

1. On the 30th day, 1946, I swore an affidavit before a Commissioner for Oaths for the Supreme Court of Judicature in Northern Ireland, at 71, Donegall Street, Belfast. The said affidavit which is now produced and shown to me is marked Exhibit G.W.K.1.

2. In the said affidavit I referred to a number of persons by name.

3. There is now produced and shown to me a sheet consisting of four pages containing a number of photographs numbered 1 to 14. The said sheet is marked Exhibit G.W.K.2.

On the card, Exhibit G.W.K.2, I recognise No 1. He had que r name which I have forgotten. He was supposed to be a Roumanian and was in charge of the clothing department.

I recognise No 2 as Gertner. He was in charge of the clothing department before the Roumanians.

I recognise No 3 as the Camp Doctor but I do not remember his name. We called him the Goat skinner.

I recognise No 4 as a Ukrainian Gestapo Guard. He wasn't there very long and I do not know his name.

I recognise No 6 as Loyer. He was a Guard.

I recognise No 9 and he is said to have been the Camp Commandant from Wilhelmshaven and his foot was said to have been injured in an Air Raid.

I recognise No 12 as Karl Valhorn and he was the Camp Commandant.

I recognise No 13. We knew him as the General and he was a prisoner in the Camp and was said to have been there for impersonating a German General but we suspected that he had been put there to spy on us.

(Signed) George William Knott

Sworn at the City Magistrates' Courts, Dale Street, in the said City, in the County of Lancaster, this Fourteenth day of February, 1947, before me

(Signed) Wm. Carlisle
Justice of the Peace for
the said City.

MD/J.G/FS/22/73(1E)

This is Exhibit G.W.K.1 referred to in paragraph One of the affidavit of George William Knott sworn at City Magistrates Court, Liverpool on this 14th day of February 1947. BEFORE ME Wm. Carlisle, Justice of the Peace for the City of Liverpool.

I, George William Knott, Able Seaman, Merchant Navy, home address, 42, Chatsworth Street, Belfast, aged 37 years, now attached to S.S. SILVERFIELD. Agents W. & A. SAVAGE, 7, Chapel Street, Liverpool, make oath and say as follows:-

On 17th May, 1942, I joined the S.S. EARLSTON as A.B. at Glasgow. About 27th May, 1942 we left Glasgow and arrived in Iceland on 1st June, 1942. We left Iceland on or about 27th June, 1942 bound for Russia. On 1st July, 1942, we were attacked by enemy aircraft and these attacks continued off and on until 5th July, when our ship was sunk by bombs and torpedo.

The skipper - Captain STANNICK - was taken aboard one of four submarines, which surfaced close to the sinking ship. The rest of the crew thirteen in all were in one lifeboat and after 10 days at sea, landed at North Cape, Norway, five men having died at sea. The remaining eight men were captured soon after landing and taken by stages by land and sea to a prison ship at Oslo and later to MALSBOG, Denmark. We were then taken by stages to MARLAC and MILIG prisoner of war camp, arriving there about the end of August, 1942.

I was in this Camp from August, 1942 until January, 1943. Food was poor and conditions generally bad. All eight members of the crew of my ship were with me in Marglag, D.O.W. Camp. They were all Englishmen, except myself and a Dublin man, named Thomas Murphy.

During our stay in this camp, all Irishmen were ordered to parade, and about 260 Irishmen paraded. We were called into a room individually in which there were two German Army officers in uniform and two men dressed in civilian clothes.

One of the civilians, who spoke with a strong Southern Ireland accent, said, "I have a proposition", and invited me to join the "Irish Free Corps". If I joined, my wages were to be £10. 0s. 0d. per week, and my wife would get a large allowance per month, paid through the German Embassy in Dublin. If I joined I would have to fight against England. I refused to sign any document or become a member of this "Irish Free Corps". As far as I know not one of the 260 Irishmen joined the "Irish Free Corps".

This Irishman, who questioned me, was a stranger to me, and I never found out who he was. This interview took place in November, 1942. In January, 1943, 35 Irishmen were picked out and brought before the Commandant, a man named BAKHOUS. We were interviewed individually by BAKHOUS, who asked us to become "Free Workers", explaining to us what that meant. He said that they wanted us to work for them in German Government Factories. We were promised good wages, light work, a motor car, a house and a wife.

All 35 Irishmen refused to join this Corps. We were then sent back to our billets. Thomas Murphy, Dublin, a shipmate of mine on the EARLSTON, was one of these 35 men.

Two days later the same 35 Irishmen were paraded again before the Camp Commandant, BAKHOUS, and he told us we were going to be repatriated home as we were Neutrals, and were travelling via Stockholm. We were directed to be ready at 6 o'clock the following morning and packing as directed, were taken by military lorry to BRUNNEN and handed over to the GESTAPO.

Two Gestapo Officers in uniform interviewed us individually, and asked us to join the "Free Workers". We all refused.

When I refused to sign the document, the officer ordered me to pick up that pen and fill in that form, or if I didn't he would pick up that

/revolver

revolver, which was lying on the table, and fill me with lead. I refused to sign the document.

That night all 35 men were taken by Military Lamy to a tank factory. We were kept there for three days and ordered to go and assist in the work at building tanks. We all refused. We got no food of any kind, nor water during the three days we were there.

This factory was at ORJUND, BREMEN. It was all Gestapo Guards at this factory. After this the 35 Irishmen were taken to the aircraft factory in BURG, BREMEN, and ordered to work in this factory. We refused to work and during the three days, we were there we got no food of any kind and no water. During these six days we got no food, water or beds.

Next day they brought us all to Gestapo Headquarters at Bremen, where we saw the same Gestapo Officer already referred to. He asked us if we still refused to work for Germany and we said "Yes". He then told us he would put us where we would work, and that night all 35 were taken to the Concentration Camp at BREMEN-FARGE. This was about 4th or 5th February, 1943.

We were billeted in wooden huts, 30 feet by 27 feet, containing 59 men with no beds, blankets, or other accommodation. There was heavy snow on the ground and there were bars on the window, but no glass. There was no fire or heat of any sort in this hut. The food consisted of a mug of German coffee and a half slice of black bread per day.

After two days here we were taken to Hasburg. A German Naval Officer named Captain MULLER, tried to get the 35 of us to go and work on German ships, some to go on Merchant ships and some to the tugs. All men refused. We were then taken back the same night to Bremen-FARGE and kept there until 26th April, 1945.

The first Commandant was FRANZ SOMER, and he was a cruel man. As far as I could see the Russian and Polish prisoners were more harshly treated than us. After we refused to serve on the German ships, the 35 Irishmen were all split up, one here and one there, along with different working parties. We seldom saw each other during the day, but the 35 Irishmen stopped in the same hut at night.

The general or typical daily routine was as follows:-

Called out at 2.45 a.m., winter and summer, 3 a.m. strip off all clothing and march 150 yards regardless of weather conditions, and men were taken into shed with concrete floor, and lined up 20 in each row and a Gestapo guard played a hose of cold water over the entire body for about 3 minutes. Then march straight back to your hut and put on clothes - without towel, and then the morning meal about 3.30 a.m., consisting of half a slice of black bread, and a bowl of either turnip water or cabbage water. In summer time in clear mornings went straight to work, at making roads, cutting timber, unloading railway wagons, etc. In winter time, when mornings dark, after morning meal, all men had to stand on parade ground until daylight, when they were marched off in working parties.

Work would continue unceasingly up to 12 noon, break of 5 minutes for two slices of black bread only. Commence work again at five minutes past 12 and continue until 9 p.m. After 9 p.m. strip off all clothes and march to the hose shed again, where the guard hosed for 3 minutes. March back to huts and dress again, followed by one slice of black bread and a bowl of vegetable water.

All persons dying in the camp during the day were buried after the meal referred to. Graves had to be dug for these, and the daily death rate was from 120 to 350 persons. Retire to bed at 11 p.m. and up next morning at 2.45 a.m.

/The

The next Commandant at Bromen-Farge, was Carl WILHOLME, then William SHEPPER, then Carl SCHNEIDER. These men were all cruel brutal men, particularly SCHNEIDER, whom I, along with six other Irishmen, saw kill a Russian P.O.W. by ramming an iron spike down his throat.

There was only one Doctor in the whole Camp, called HEIDRECHER. I was affected by rheumatism in my leg and I went to see the Doctor and he told me to work harder, and sweat the rheumatism out of me. He gave me no medicine of any kind, and I had to continue my daily work as usual. There was no hospital in the camp.

A Gestapo guard named PAPKI, used to beat prisoners to death with a shovel, using the handle first and then the blade after. I saw him within a month, shooting 14 Russian and Polish prisoners. I saw another guard called KAPLAN beat and kick prisoners to death. He was a Roumanian. Another guard, called BARTISCH, also a Roumanian, used to kill prisoners by either shooting them or by a horse-whip.

Another German guard, called Franz HEYER, used to kill prisoners by forcing them to eat raw potatoes and turnips and when they could eat no more, taking a broom handle and forcing more down their throats. Very often the Camp Commandant was present at these executions.

When I entered Bromen-Farge Camp, I weighed approximately 12 stone 4 lbs., and when I was released, I weighed 6 stone. The first Red Cross parcels arrived about 9 months before we were released. We got parcels at intervals, sometimes one per fortnight after that.

The following Irishmen died in the Bromen-Farge Camp:-

Patrick Breen was the first man to die. As far as I can remember he died about the 26th March, 1943. He was in ill health when he came to Bromen-Farge in February, 1943. He was placed in a working party composed of Russians and Poles.

At that time we were moving a railway track and the work was heavy and Breen collapsed on the job. He was carried by four Russians to the old wooden hut in the Camp, called the Hospital. That evening I called to see him, but he was unable to speak. I called the following evening to see him, and he was a little better and could speak. He said he was ill and very weak. He complained of general weakness, pains in the stomach and pains in the lungs. He told me that the Doctor, HEIDRECHER, visited him twice per week, but gave him no medicine. The Doctor said it was laziness was wrong with him.

After being in this hut for three days he was then given a job peeling potatoes in a sharp collar for four days. He was then given a job of scrubbing huts in the camp, and was at this for six days, when he collapsed again. He was then taken into the Camp hut or hospital and died two days later. I visited Breen the night before he died, and he was very weak and told me he was finished. He complained to me that whilst in the working party and feeling unwell and unfit for work, one of the guards in charge of the working party kicked him several times and he showed me a bruise on his thigh and one on the calf of the leg.

There were no medical orderlies in charge of this hut. The bed was an old sack filled with shavings and one blanket. The only person in charge of the hut was a Russian prisoner of war. The Camp Commandant always visited the Camp Hospital along with the Doctor. The weather was wet and very cold and there was no heat or fire in this hospital.

The second man to die was Jerald O'Hara. He died about the 14th May, 1944. From the time he came to Bromen-Farge he was employed scrubbing and cleaning huts and lavatories. Before coming to Bromen-Farge he had been in Hospital in MILAG P.O.W. Camp with asthma.

He was employed cleaning huts, etc. for about three months and then employed cleaning the hut occupied by the Gestapo Guards for about 18 months.

During this time he was suffering from asthma and got no medical care or treatment of any kind. He was 50 years of age, but looked much older. Whilst working in the Gestapo hut he took ill and was conveyed in a prison van to a hospital in Bremen City.

He was returned to our Camp four months later and was looking a little better. He told me he had been two months in the hospital in Bremen and the treatment was not too bad. Some nurses were better to him than others, and sometimes he got a Red Cross parcel. He told me he was taken from the Bremen Hospital to a civilian jail or prison in Bremen and kept there for two months, awaiting transport back to Bremen-Farge. He said he was confined in a cell, but got no medical care or attention whilst there. He had not to work there.

On his return to Bremen-Farge he got his old job, cleaning the Gestapo Hut. He worked again for about 3 months and took ill again, and he was taken back by prison van to Bremen City Hospital.

Three weeks later the Camp Commandant WILHORNE came to us and told us that O'Hara had died in Bremen Hospital. I never saw O'Hara being beaten nor did he complain to me of having been beaten.

The third man to die was Thomas Murphy. He died about 24th May, 1944. When he entered Bremen-Farge Camp, he was in fairly good health. He was 65 years of age and was employed with Jerald O'Hara, cleaning huts and lavatories. They both worked together.

From the time he came to Bremen-Farge in February, 1943, he was employed continuously until the 19th May, 1944, cleaning the huts, etc. with O'Hara.

During this time he appeared to be in fair health. He took ill with TYPHUS on 19th May, 1944, and was taken by prison van to Bremen City Hospital where he died on 24th May, 1944. The Camp Commandant WILHORNE told us on the 25th May, that Murphy had died the day previously. There was an epidemic of Typhus in the Camp at this time. I did not see Murphy getting abused or beaten, nor did he complain of having received any.

The fourth man to die was Owen Carr. He died a few hours after Thomas Murphy on the 24th May, 1944. On entering Bremen-Farge Camp he was a healthy man. He was employed with Russians and Poles on a working party, cutting timber and all kinds of heavy navvy work.

He complained to me that the guards in charge of the working party had beaten him with a heavy stick and shovel shafts and kicked him because they said he was lazy.

On one occasion, when we were erecting a launching site for V.2 rockets about two miles outside the Camp. I saw the Guard PAPIKI kicking Carr with his feet several times, and also strike him with a shovel shaft across the middle of the back several times. He was carrying a hundred weight bag of cement at the time and PAPIKI was shouting ENGLANDER RASTARD.

PAPIKI was beating him because he said Carr was not going fast enough.

On another occasion when working outside the Camp, we were engaged erecting some huts for German Naval ratings, and the Foreman in Charge beat Carr with the shovel shaft, because he spilled a bucket of pitch. He struck him over the shoulders and back several times.

All I can say is that his Christian name was WILHELM, and I could identify him again. I believe he worked for Contractors from OLDENBURG.

/Carr

Cour never had any sickness until he took ill with Typhus on 19th May, 1944, and was taken away to Hospital that day along with Thomas Murphy.

I never saw Cour again and the Camp Commandant, MILIONE, told us he died on 24th May, 1944.

The fifth and last man to die was William Knox. He died on or about the 20th March, 1945.

On coming to Bremen-Farge Camp he was a fairly healthy man. He was employed as a scavenger about the Camp, sweeping and cleaning roads, etc. and collecting loose papers. He was suffering slightly from shell-shock.

From entering Bremen-Farge Camp until just before his death he was continuously employed as Camp Scavenger. I never saw him being beaten or abused, nor did he ever complain of same to me.

Knox took ill rather suddenly on a Sunday and was put in bed in his own room, beside where we slept. Later that day we reported to the Camp Commandant, SCHOENACKER, that Knox was ill and to get a Doctor.

About two hours later the Commandant and HEIDRECHER arrived and the Doctor examined Knox. The Doctor, without any anaesthetic, made an incision in Knox's abdomen and inserted a silver tube, and took away about one gallon of water. I was standing by when this was done, holding Knox down.

Knox seemed to suffer a good deal of pain; after taking the water away, the Doctor plugged up the incision with cotton wool. This operation was performed on a table beside the bed, and after all was over he, the Doctor, directed that Knox be placed back in his bed. He said he was suffering from cancer and had only two days to live. The Doctor never gave Knox any medicine, either on that day or until he died the following Tuesday. The Doctor never came to visit Knox after he performed the operation on Sunday.

Knox suffered great pain until Monday afternoon, when he went into a coma and died at 3 a.m. on Tuesday morning, 20th March, 1945.

After he died his body was kept for nine days in an out-house convenient to our hut.

The Camp Hospital was out of bounds, and the only time we could visit it was when the Gestapo were away at supper between 9 and 10 p.m.

The Russian Orderly allowed us to slip in through a back window.

The bodies of all five Irishmen were taken out of the Camp to Bremen, but I know nothing more.

I saw the Guard, PATTI, take a shovel and beat a Russian prisoner to death, with the blade of the shovel, and the Camp Commandant, WALHORNE, standing beside him, urging him on and telling him not to be treating the prisoner like a baby.

I saw the guard, BARTISH, shoot dead a Pole for stealing a raw potato, and the Camp Commandant, SHLEPPER, standing a few yards away, and said to BARTISH - "good shot!"

On one occasion when I was working with a party of Russians and Poles, camouflaging storage tanks, the Deputy Commandant, Franz MEYER, beat me over the head, back and legs with a cat of nine tails (a heavy whip with nine leather thongs).

I deliberately broke several shovel shafts that day and he caught me in the act, and that was the reason for this beating. After this beating,

/MEYER

MEYER directed that I be taken and lodged in the Camp Gacl, where I was kept for three days without food or water.

The day after I was lodged in Gacl, MEYER visited me and asked me to tell him who was committing the acts of sabotage, such as breaking shovel shafts and de-railing railway engines and waggons at the V.2 rocket site.

I refused to give him any information and he again beat me in the cell, by striking me over the shoulders and back several times with a wooden shovel shaft. The Russian P.S.O.W. saw the first mentioned beating, but no one was present on the second occasion.

WILHORNE was the Commandant at the time of this occurrence, but he was not present.

Save where otherwise appears, I make the foregoing of my own personal knowledge.
(Signed) George William Knott Deponent

Sworn at 71, Donegall Street, Belfast, in the County of the City of Belfast, this 30th day of May, 1946, before me a Commissioner to administer Oaths for the Supreme Court of Judicature in Northern Ireland, in and for said County and I know the Deponent.

(Signed)

Commissioner of Oaths.

Translation ofDeposition No. 11DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich Hermann Heinrich NIEBEYER

Deposition on oath of Friedrich Hermann Heinrich NIEBEYER, male, of Jahnstr. 76, BREMEN BLUMENTHAL, sworn before S/Sgt. Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at BREMEN BLUMENTHAL on 27 Nov 46.

I am Friedrich Hermann Heinrich NIEBEYER, born at BREMEN/ Kreis Coslar Harz, on 24 May 1901, a Driver, and of German nationality.

I was in the naval camp BALEN-FARGE from May 1943 until January 1944 as a medical orderly.

There I worked under the command of Dr. HEIDREDER, who looked after the East workers in the Naval Camp and in the Labour Correction Camp. The prisoners in the Labour Correction Camp were: Russians, Poles, Frenchmen, Dutchmen, Belgians, Germans and other nationals.

In My opinion Dr. HEIDREDER neglected his duty as a doctor. He often made remarks expressing his antipathy towards the prisoners, I especially remember the case of a Frenchman who was suffering from a heart disease and who was to be sent to the ROTHENBURG Hospital. He was to go there on the order of the Stabsarzt as soon as possible. Dr. HEIDREDER, however, left him in the camp, and when I pointed this out to him he said to me: "These are our enemies, they can die."

Appx during August or September 1943 a Russian was sent to us. He had marks across his arm caused by ill-treatment. They were inflamed and poisoned. Dr. HEIDREDER examined the Russian but did not allow him to come closer than 2 metres. I bandaged and treated the Russian. The wounds did not improve, and when I informed Dr. HEIDREDER of this, he replied: "Whether one more dies or not, after all they are our enemies. Shortly afterwards this Russian got gangrene and turned black. Shortly afterwards the Russian died. Before the Russian died, I several times went to Dr. HEIDREDER and told him that the arm was getting worse, but Dr. HEIDREDER took no notice.

I have repeatedly seen that Dr. HEIDREDER slapped or kicked patients who came too close to him during examination.

The guard Johann MEYER was very brutal. I can remember that on one day during the late summer 1943 I saw MEYER put half a pound of butter in his brief case. I said to MEYER: "Where are you going?" and he replied: "I'm going home". I said to him: "And you simply take the butter with you?" "Yes, it is ours," he replied. Later on I saw that the butter for prisoners was distributed from the refrigerator. I was told by one of the prisoners, that this is the butter of the prisoners.

One day during the late summer I saw a Pole being ill-treated by the guard MEYER Johannes, PAPKE and THIER. These three laid a Pole across a chair and beat him with a hose which was appx half a metre long. They beat him alternatively till he collapsed. The Pole could hardly walk and he was kicked when he went out of the door. Then the guards set dogs on the prisoner. I do not know what happened to the Pole later on.

Fritz GAERTNER was a guard and was also in charge of the clothing store. He also carried out the sanitary duty in the Correction Camp. In the late

/ summer

summer 1943 I saw GERTNER beat the Polish prisoner TOBIASZCZAK. He beat him with the fist and kicked him, so that the prisoner's nose bled. GERTNER often beat prisoners, also in the clothing store, whilst issuing clothing.

Franz SAUER was also a guard and he carried out inside duties in the camp. He mostly carried a stick and very often beat prisoners with it. I can remember that the Pole TOBIASZCZAK was also beaten by him.

One morning I was called to the Commandant WILMORN. WILMORN told me to fetch a prisoner who had been shot, together with 2 prisoners to the camp. I found the body of a Russian prisoner near a ditch. The corpse had 6 - 7 bullet holes. During the afternoon the camp doctor saw the body and ascertained that death was caused by a shot in the neck. Dr. HILDEBRANDER asked who had shot the prisoner. Thereupon PAPKE came forward. He was very proud and told the following story: The prisoner had tried to escape and van de VLIET and he himself had pursued him. They shot at him in a corn field and wounded him. The prisoner tried to drink from a ditch. PAPKE took him by surprise and shot him in the neck.

(sgd.) Friedrich Hermann Heinrich
NIEBER

SWORN by the said Deponent Hermann Heinrich NIEBER, voluntarily at BREMEN MUNICIPAL on 27 November 1946, before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Friedrich Hermann Heinrich NIEBER, marked Deposition No. 11.

B. Grant S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group NME
(B. GRANT)

Translation ofDeposition No. 15DEPOSITION

of

Dr. Alfred Paul SCHWEDER

Deposition on oath of Dr. Alfred Paul SCHWEDER, male, of BRUNDORF 2, Post MEYENBURG, Kreis Osterholz-Scharmbeck, at present interned in No. 1 War Criminals Holding Centre, MINDEN, sworn before Major J. LENIEWSKI, Nigeria Regt. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at MINDEN on July 1947.

I, Dr. Alfred Paul SCHWEDER, have been instructed that I am not compelled to make a statement, if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be recorded and may be used in future as evidence. I am making this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of personal advantages.

I am Dr. Alfred Paul SCHWEDER, born on 26 June 1911 at PAROHIM/Mecklenburg, by profession Oberregierungsrat (Dr. of law). I am married and have 3 children. I believe in God and am of German nationality.

I joined the NSDAP in 1930 whilst I was a student. At the time of the Nazi's ascension to power I was still a student and did not hold any appointment. In the SS I held the rank of SS-Truppfuehrer at the time, which is equivalent to the later rank of SS-Oberscharfuehrer. (Sergeant). Having passed my examinations in Oct. 1938 I received my first definite appointment as Regierungsassessor at the Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA). I was employed at the RSHA up to August 1943, and was entrusted firstly with Church matters and later on with matters of organisation. There I was also promoted to the appointment of Regierungsrat and SS-Sturmbannfuehrer (Major). I was then transferred to METZ to the Commander of the Security Police (Sicherheitspolizei) and from there to WIESBADEN to the local commander. About the middle of February 1945 I came to BREMEN with the rank of Obersturmbannfuehrer (Lt Col) with a view to taking over the Gestapostelle. My predecessor in this appointment was Dr. DOERFTE who, however, was no longer in BREMEN at the time and I took over from Sturmbannfuehrer HASSE. HASSE remained in BREMEN in his appointment as head of Department IV.

In the course of my duties I got to know that there were a great number of concentration camps and labour education camps (AEL) in the area of BREMEN. In my capacity of chief of the Gestapostelle I was personally responsible for the AELs FARGE, ODDENBURG, WILHELMSHAVEN, EMDEN and OSNABRUECK. It is a fact that the chief of the Gestapo was responsible for the AEL. On assuming my appointment I inspected all the AEL.

On assuming command of the Gestapostelle, I gave the order that I wanted to see all incoming correspondence. I then discovered that within ten days several reports of deaths at the AEL FARGE had come in; the cause of death were in one case given as pneumonia, in another case circulation troubles, and in yet another "shot whilst trying to escape". There were several other reports on deaths besides. I sent for HASSE and asked him why there had been so many deaths, where the camp was situated and how many prisoners there were in that camp. HASSE replied that FARGE Camp had always been a source of trouble. Furthermore he said that the clothing in that camp was inadequate in winter, that the work was arduous and that those were the reasons for the increase in deaths towards the end of the winter. I then perused all the incoming correspondence of the past 2 months from FARGE and discovered that during that period the number of deaths had been considerable, of which approx 12 cases had been reported as "shot whilst trying to escape".

Before I had studied the incoming correspondence of the past 2 months HASSE came to me and presented me with two further cases of "Shot whilst trying to escape" and commented that he had the feeling that things were not / as they

-2-

as they should be at FARGE. I, as head of the Gestapostelle, had no disciplinary powers over the members of my own organisations, in view of the fact that in accordance with instructions, such disciplinary powers were vested only in the commander of the Security police. As I had the feeling that, should I proceed to FARGE, I would have to arrest several people, I decided first of all to proceed to HAMBURG and to inform the commander of the Security police, Oberfuehrer HERFORD. (HERFORD was later on killed in an air-raid) of the whole matter. I consequently proceeded to HAMBURG and submitted the matter to the commander and asked him for authority to initiate an investigation at FARGE and to arrest guilty persons, if such action should prove necessary. Oberfuehrer HERFORD had arranged for an investigator to attend our conference and gave me all the necessary authority including permission to arrest any suspects. I was not permitted in the first place to base my investigation on the statements of foreigners as long as it would be possible to obtain the facts from Germans. The interrogation of foreigners was then to be specially authorised by the investigator, should this prove necessary.

During this conference at HAMBURG I received a telephone call from HUSSE who informed me that the camp NO of FARGE, Dr. HEIDREDER, had made an application for cancellation of his contract, by which he was put in charge of the medical care of the camp. HUSSE had informed him that he should wait another day and that I would visit him the following day. The following morning I immediately proceeded to FARGE, and took the Gestapo WARWKE with me. I went to see Dr. HEIDREDER first of all and requested him to tell me the truth about FARGE camp. I had the feeling that he was a bit frightened at first and that he did not want to talk. When I again asked him about what was going on in the camp, he hinted that he was afraid of the camp commandant. I told him that should SCHAUWACKER have been guilty of anything, I would lock him up. Thereupon Dr. HEIDREDER reported that the cause of the large mortality had been the bad food and the very poor clothing. He made it clear to me that the people were receiving the official prisoners' rations and the additional heavy workers' rations, which in his opinion should have been adequate. However, since the prisoners were very badly clothed and had to work out in the cold, they lost many calories and consequently the rations could not have been adequate for this type of work.

Asked about the cases of "shot whilst trying to escape" he again hesitated, and when I again reminded him that he need not have any fear he declared that in his opinion this was not quite the case, since some of the people had been shot from the front and at very short range, judging from the position of the shots. He hinted that he doubted that they had been cases of "shot whilst trying to escape".

I wanted to take him with me into the camp on my inspection, which, however, he declined on the pretext that he had many patients and that he was the only doctor for miles. He informed me that there was a Russian doctor in the camp who could advise me as regards medical matters. I personally had the impression that he was afraid to come with me. I myself gained a good opinion of him, but he was scared by SCHAUWACKER's attitude to such an extent that he was relieved when he heard that something was going to happen.

I then proceeded to FARGE to inspect the camp. I found it in a very dirty condition. Apprx half the prisoners were unfit for work; the huts were very dirty. In my opinion the camp was overcrowded, but I have seen the same capacity later on in another camp where I was myself interned. Many prisoners had neither palliasses nor boards in their beds and, as I was told, they had used those objects for lighting fires.

I entrusted the Russian doctor with the selection of several people in order to examine their physical condition. I discovered that they were in very bad shape. They were considerably undernourished and in the case of two of these people I observed that they had wounds on their bodies.

/ I asked

I asked the doctor what the wounds were caused by, and he said that they were the results of a long stay in bed.

On completion of my inspection I told the Commandant SCHAUWACKER that the camp was in a particularly dirty condition. SCHAUWACKER replied that there were only Russians and Poles in that camp and that it was impossible to maintain order with these people. He then maintained that the cases of "shot whilst trying to escape" were true to fact just as he had reported them. I detailed Kommissar WARNKE to remain behind in the camp and instructed him to continue with the investigations.

During the course of my investigation of the camp I came across a department, where SCHAUWACKER informed me that it did not actually belong to the AEL. In a separate hut approx 18-20 men were accommodated, of whom SCHAUWACKER informed me that they were Irishmen who were interned, that they were not required to do any work and that they were receiving their additional rations from the Red Cross. I asked SCHAUWACKER how these people had got into the camp, and he told me that he did not know, as they had already been in the camp when he took it over. The physical condition of the Irishmen was considerably better than that of the other camp inmates. The hut was clean and the people made a satisfactory impression. I asked them whether they had any complaints, but they replied that everything was quite in order. In the course of a later inspection of the camp they came to me and stated that they had not received their last Red Cross parcels. However, in the course of a further inspection, they informed me that the matter had been put right and they had received their parcels.

After approx 3 days WARNKE telephoned me and reported that he was able to prove murder in 12-16 cases. I asked him who was responsible for that, and as far as I remember he mentioned SCHAUWACKER and two further men. It is possible that they were LUCHINSKI and PLOTKE. But I cannot definitely remember their names. Thereupon I immediately proceeded to the camp and took with me two officials to assist me in the transfer of the persons to be arrested.

At FARGE WARNKE first of all showed me his report concerning his investigations and expressed the opinion that SCHAUWACKER may, if necessary, offer armed resistance to his arrest. I considered it unbecoming to approach SCHAUWACKER with my pistol drawn and consequently gave WARNKE the order to have a pistol in his pocket with the safety catch off, ready to fire on SCHAUWACKER, should the necessity arise. During the arrest, I read out WARNKE's report first to SCHAUWACKER and then to the other two, and three of them admitted that the report was true to fact. Thereupon I arrested them.

Having been shown the photographs of the various prisoners in the BREMEN-FARGE case, I declare that the persons depicted on the photographs have changed to such an extent that I am unable to state from these photographs whom I had arrested at the time, since I myself had only seen those people for a very short time. After my return to BREMEN, I arranged for SCHAUWACKER to be detained in the Gestapo building and the two others in a Wehrmacht-prison. Furthermore I wrote a comprehensive report on the case. WARNKE had continued with the investigations and it is possible that he had arrested two further persons. It is also possible that he had reported this to me, but I can no longer remember that.

I had also instructed WARNKE to find out whether any food stuffs intended for prisoners had possibly been misappropriated. WARNKE told me that in that respect he had not been able to discover anything. By comparison I found the prisoners in the other AEL in a considerably better condition and was convinced that even with their poor clothing they should have looked better, had they received the rations to which they were entitled.

The entire investigation of this matter was now submitted to the

/Commander

-4-

Commander of the Security police (Sicherheitspolizei) in HAMBURG and in particular to his legal adviser. I myself was unable to occupy myself further with this matter owing to the fact that, as already mentioned, I had no disciplinary powers over these people.

On two occasions I personally gave SCHAUWACKER short leave from the prison, once for the funeral of his child and the second time for assistance in connection with air-raid damage to our premises. SCHAUWACKER was a trained member of the fire service. Both his leaves extended over several hours at a time. I know that later on, after the 1st April 1945, SCHAUWACKER and the others whom I had arrested in the FARGE affair, were released by Dr. KEISSEL, the commander of the Security police at BREMEN,

After my discovery of the Irish seamen at FARGE I called HASSE to me and asked him why those people were at FARGE. HASSE told me that they were neutral Irishmen who had been employed on British ships and who had been interned. Why they had come to FARGE in particular he did not know either. Moreover, they were being supplied by the Red Cross at WESTERTIMKE. Thereupon I instructed him to try and establish from the files when and why these people had come to FARGE. The investigation yielded no result. The offices had been bombed out several times, and the files had been partly destroyed and partly stored away in such a way that nothing was to be found. Thereupon I reported the matter to the commander at HAMBURG and he requested me to continue with the investigation. Should they, however, prove to no avail, I was to transfer the Irishmen to WESTERTIMKE to the other internees. The transfer, however, was not to take place until normal conditions had been restored at FARGE, so that the internees should see the care is taken in abolishing any disorder which may arise in a Gestapo camp.

During one of the frequent visits which I paid to FARGE after that, where I was engaged on the re-organisation of the camp, two of the internees approached me on behalf of the remainder and asked me to see to it that they received their latest consignment of Red Cross parcels.

One day, probably in March, Dr. KROENING, who was Oberregierungsrat at the RSHA, telephoned me and told me that he had been informed that a number of internees were detained at FARGE. There was talk of a major exchange of internees with England and these internees too were to be exchanged. We then continued to discuss how these internees had got to FARGE. I no longer remember whether it was I who asked him first how these people had got to FARGE, or whether it was he who asked me. Dr. KROENING is approx 40 years of age and I know that he had been interned* by the French authorities in the French zone of occupation. I do not know his Christian name. That exchange never took place.

Having heard for the first time to-day that these Irishmen were sailors who had been recruited by the German authorities for service in German ships, and who had refused this service, my explanation of their presence in FARGE is that possibly the authorities concerned who are unknown to me had approached the head of the BREMEN Gestapo and had asked him to accept these internees as a special favour, as it became undesirable to put them into contact with the other internees, and that they had consequently been temporarily admitted to FARGE.

The Irish were sent later to the Internment Camp WESTERTIMKE by Dr. KIESSEL.

In the course of my investigations in FARGE I noticed that the rations especially the meat rations, were smaller than in other camps visited by me. I have asked the officer i/c administration (Verwaltungsfuehrer) - it is possible that it was HOYER - for an explanation, and he answered that the prisoners received the ration which was due to them, only that a part of the meat ration was used in the soup.

After I had read the report of WISSE and after I had spoken to Dr. HEIDREDER I could not find any evidence that any embezzlement had occurred.

/ I do not

I do not know of any regulation which would have prohibited the check of cash during the war. I know however that there existed a general regulation for all offices to reduce work connected with administration to the minimum. What exactly should have been subject to this regulation has - as far as I can remember - not been made known in detail. Therefore it is possible that Dr. DOERFTE ordered the cash checks to be discontinued on grounds of the a/m regulations. But I personally do not know anything about such an order.

The chief of the Dept IV had the power to fix the duration of the time of internment for the AE internees. To this however he was only entitled if the provisions existed for the internment of this kind. I do not believe that the Dept IV (Abteilung VI) has dealt with this particular case of internment of the Irish as such provisions were not given to the Dept IV. Therefore in my opinion only the Chief of the Gestapo (Leiter) could have personally ordered their internment. Whether he informed at that time the Chief of Dept IV, I could not say. In any case, he had no need to do that. But it is quite possible that HASSE's predecessor did not know himself about the matter or else that he did not inform HASSE when HASSE took over from him. When I inquired in FARGE camp about the Irish HASSE already knew about the matter.

After I had arrested SCHUMACKER I handed over the administration temporarily to HOYER. Then I ordered VOSS to come to FARGE from OLDENBURG. He did not want to stay however for any length of time as he had his flat in Oldenburg and consequently wanted to go back. Then I made SCHRADER to camp commandant.

In the beginning of April - it may have been on the 2nd or 3rd - the GESTAPO and the KIRPO was united under police chiefs (Kommandeuren) within the area of the commander of HAMBURG. The same thing happened in other parts of the Reich when the Allied troops were approaching.

This union took place in HAMBURG, KIEL, LUENEBURG and BREMEN. In Bremen the Obersturmbannfuhrer KIESSEL was made Commandeur. From this moment the individual Gestapo Steele ceased to exist. The new Dienststelle had the following organisation:

Below the Kommandeur were Dept I (Administration), which Dept had to take over the Kripo administration at the same time; the Dept IV (Stapo) and the Dept V (Kirpo).

When KIESSEL arrived I became his representative, but in general he gave his orders directly to the chiefs of the Dept's I, IV and V. HASSE was in charge of Dept IV. He was later transferred to Hamburg and the administration of Dept IV was handed over to me. At that time the Dienststelle was entirely dissolved and was distributed in the area in self-contained units. I remained in BREMEN with 6 men.

Before KIESSEL arrived I gave the information on grounds of orders I received from the Hamburg commandant SCHRADER that orders concerning the evacuation of the FARGE camp will be forthcoming as soon as the Allied troops would approach. One had to wait for more exact orders in particular. The real orders of evacuation were not known to me but most likely have been handed down from KIESSEL directly to the camp commandant as I ceased to be in charge of the camp ever since KIESSEL's arrival. Whether KIESSEL had handed over these orders personally or whether he asked anyone to hand over these orders I could not say.

Being confronted with the fact that SCHRADER made a statement to the effect that he had received orders from HASSE to evacuate the camp and to release a portion of the internees on April 7th 1945, I can only say that I do not know anything else about the details, except the information which KIESSEL gave me later on; namely that he had ordered the remaining and fit internees to start the march, after a number of internees had been released. I can not remember where the march was
/directed

-6-

directed. As far as I remember there was the talk that the destination was unknown and that the people had to report to the Hamburg Commandant. I met Dr. KIESSEL later in the camp of Nienburg. We were there together for several months. I have heard that he was sent to Yugoslavia as a witness. I could not say whether he has come back. (Sgd) Dr. SCHEWEDER

Sworn by the said deponent Dr. Alfred Paul SCHEWEDER, voluntarily at Minden on July 1947 before me, Major J. Leniewski, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) J. Leniewski.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Dr. Alfred Paul SCHEWEDER. Deposition No. 15.

(signed) J.W. BARDEY S/Sgt
Interpreter
War Crimes Group NWE

H.G. BAOR
July 29th 1947

Translation of

Deposition No. 12

DEPOSITION

of

Walter Heinrich WASEL

Deposition on oath of Walter Heinrich WASEL, male, of BREMEN, Hartwigstr. 65 sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at BREMEN on 9th December 1946.

I am Walter Heinrich WASEL, born at Bremen on 14th Nov 1898. I am a German citizen and an Oberdisinfektor of the town of BREMEN.

I have been Oberdisinfektor of BREMEN since 1941. In Spring 1941 the symptoms of spotted typhus became noticeable on several workers from the East in BREMEN Camp. Inquiries brought to light that it was the former inmates of the BREMEN-FARGE Gestapo Labour training camp who were concerned, at which I accompanied by Dr. WÄNGLER from GROSS proceeded to the a/n camp. After some difficulties, we were permitted to enter.

After a short investigation I came to the conclusion that the camp was in a filthy condition. Prisoners were undernourished and the majority were ill in bed. I realised immediately that this was a case of an epidemic of spotted typhus. Already 120-140 of the 300 to 400 prisoners were ill. A short time elapsed before the Doctor REIDBREDEK, arrived and explained that the people had all suddenly caught influenza. I pointed out to him that it was not a case of influenza but of spotted typhus, to which he replied that he had not seen typhus yet and this was completely new to him.

In my opinion the following conditions were responsible for the epidemic. Hygienic installations were insufficient, there being an especial shortage of ablutions, while warm water was non-existent. There was also no opportunity whatsoever to change or wash clothings, no soap was supplied, there were no disinfectants; Although there was a disinfecting plant, this was operated by people who had no specialist knowledge and were unable to operate it. Apart from that the prisoners were completely undernourished and were forced to work from early in the morning until late at night. For this reason the prisoners lost interest, lost their physical resistance and were more prone to suffer from this disease. At least 2/3 of the prisoners were alive with lice. Even the prisoners who were discharged came into the camps for workers from the East with lice and contaminated these camps.

After this examination I immediately arranged for all prisoners to be washed. The sick were shaved all over their bodies and the worst cases were isolated in a different camp. I caused the mobile disinfecting plant to be taken to the camp where 3 of my officials worked for 3 weeks. It was then possible to put an end to the epidemic and restrict the fatal cases to 20-25.

WALHORN was the Commandant who was responsible for the conditions in the camp. HOYER was his Deputy. The guards BARTISCH and SALKEN are also known to me. When we put the camp into quarantine, WALHORN left immediately and never let himself be seen again. After the typhus epidemic HOYER had the camp cleaned and newly painted.

(Signed) Walter WASEL

SWORN by the said Deponent Walter Heinrich WASEL, at BREMEN on 9th Dec 46 before me S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING,
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter Heinrich WASEL, Tarked Deposition No. 12.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(C.R. FREUD, S/Sgt)

Translation ofProduction No. 14DEPOSITION

of

Julius S E T T

Deposition on oath of Julius SEITZ, male, of 1, Hafen 4, BREMEN-VEGESACK, sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING 3th KRI Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at BREMEN VEGESACK on 17 Nov 1946.

I am Julius SEITZ, born on 13th December 1893 at SZPANKEN near ORTELBURG/Allenstein, foreman by trade and of German nationality.

During the war I was employed in the Naval Camp BREMEN PARCE. I was in charge of the repairs in the Concentration Camp, the Naval Camp and of the Labour Education Camp.

Karl WALHORN was the first commandant in the Labour Education Camp. I have only seen once that he beat a prisoner. But I have to report that WALHORN often was present when the dogs of the guards attacked the prisoners. All new arrivals had to line up naked. The dogs were trained to attack everybody who moved. The guards told the prisoners to run away and when they moved the dogs attacked them. I remember one incident when a large piece of a prisoner's thigh was torn out. I do not know his nationality.

The prisoners in the camp were Russians, Poles, Englishmen, Irishmen, Germans, Czechs, Frenchmen, Dutchmen and other nationals.

Franz SAUER was a guard and was in charge of the work in the camp itself. In my opinion he was the worst of all Gestapomen in the camp. I have often seen that he brutally illtreated prisoners. I cannot remember special cases for it happened frequently that SAUER illtreated prisoners. SAUER often stood in front of the door and smoked English cigarettes which he had stolen from English Red Cross parcels. The British prisoners often told me that their parcels were stolen and those they received had been opened.

The Camp Commandant after WALHORN was Sebastian SCHLIEFERT. My British friends told me that SCHLIEFERT severely illtreated a Polish prisoners approx in April or May 1944. The Pole received a few cigarettes from the Englishmen and SCHLIEFERT had found them. SCHLIEFERT took the Pole into a shed. There he beat the Pole and chased the dog on him. The Pole was so severely illtreated that he collapsed and had to lie in the sick-bay for a long time. I know this from the Englishmen and the prisoner himself.

PANHOFF was a guard. One day he boasted and told me the following "To-day a Russian was missing during the roll-call. I found him in the corridor near the container. I made him run and shouted he should immediately go with the others. When he ran towards the others I shot him. Then I painted a red cross on the wall." He showed me the red cross which still to-day is to be seen at the wall of the channel. Also the other guards told me that PANHOFF had shot the man. I myself have not seen the corpse.

(Signed) Julius SEITZ.

SWORN by the said Deponent Julius SEITZ, voluntarily at BREMEN VEGESACK on 17th Nov 1946 before me S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter Golding
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Julius SEITZ, marked Production No. 14.

(Signed) B. Grant. Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Translation ofDeposition No. 13.DEPOSITION

of

Willy Ernst SCHRAMM

Deposition on oath of Willy Ernst SCHRAMM, male, of BREMEN, Grasbergerstr 65, sworn before S/Sgt. Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at BREMEN on 25 November 1946.

I am Willy Ernst SCHRAMM, born on 5 July 1900 at BRONBERG/West Prussia. I am the secretary of the Social Democratic Party and am of German nationality.

On 22 August 1944 I was arrested together with all former active members of the social democratic party by the BREMEN Gestapo owing to the attempt on HITLER's life. We were transferred to the Arbeitserziehungslager (Labour Correction Camp) BREMEN-MARGE. There I stayed as a political prisoner from the 22 Aug 1944 until the 1 April 1945.

When I arrived SCHLEPPER was camp commandant. Appx in Sept 1944 one evening when we had finished our work, the corpses of four Frenchmen were brought to the camp. They allegedly had been shot when trying to escape. I do not know who shot them. The guard company received a bottle of wine as a reward.

Ludwig ZEHNTER was a prisoner who held the position of the first kapo. He frequently beat the prisoners. For this purpose he used a long stick of about 1 m. I especially remember one case. On a Sunday afternoon in the late summer a Russian prisoner was beaten by Zehnter with this stick on his naked backside. The prisoner received at least 25 strokes. This happened in ZEHNTER's room in the German barrack. The Russian shouted and probably suffered great pains. I myself reproached ZEHNTER because of the beating.

PIETER was in charge of the kitchen. I heard that he frequently participated in the beating of prisoners in the cellar of the kitchen. Once a Pole told me that he received 25 strokes with a stick by PIETER in the cellar.

The beating of prisoners was mainly done in the cellar of the kitchen. Mostly the commandant SCHLEPPER and PIETER participated in it, occasionally other guards too.

Shortly before Christmas 1944 camp commandant SCHLAUWACKER arrived. He was a brutal man and under his command various shootings occurred. Among others a French POW was shot. SCHLAUWACKER and various other guards were arrested by the Gestapo BREMEN, when the German Doctor Dr. HEIDBREDER, interfered. I worked in the sick-bay as a clerk. I worked for the Russian doctor, Dr. NOWICKI, who often told me that a prisoner had been shot. The first two cases were Russians. Shortly afterwards more Russians were shot, who were especially disliked by SCHLAUWACKER. In one case it is said that SCHLAUWACKER drowned a Russian in the waste pipe of the latrine.

The worst in the camp was the food. It mainly consisted of turnips with water. The food was insufficient. Without additional food - received from outside - the prisoners died after 3-4 months latest. As many foreign workers received no parcels the death rate was very high.

(signed) Willy Ernst SCHRAMM

SWORN by the said Deponent Willy Ernst SCHRAMM, voluntarily before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine at BREMEN on 25 Nov 1946.

(signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Willy Ernst SCHRAMM marked Deposition No. 13.

(signed) B. Grant S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group NWE.

Translation of

Deposition No. 13a

DEPOSITION

of

Wily Ernst SCHRAMM

Deposition on oath of Willy Ernst SCHRAMM, male of BREMEN, Grasbergerstr 65, sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at BREMEN on 25 November 1946.

I am Willy Ernst SCHRAMM, born on 5 July 1900 at BROMBERG/West Prussia. I am the secretary of the Social Democratic Party and am of German nationality

In addition to the deposition from today's date I state the following:

BRECKNER was in charge of the clothing store in the camp. He had a big Alsatian dog, whom he frequently set on prisoners.

In spring 1945 I saw on the courtyard BRECKNER setting his dog on a polish prisoner. He enjoyed himself very much when the dog bit into the prisoner's calf. The prisoner bled and cried, but BRECKNER did not call back his dog.

I also saw frequently, that BRECKNER beat prisoners, who had just arrived, with his fist when they received their clothing. The prisoners he beat in this way were mainly Russians.

(signed) Willy Ernst SCHRAMM

SWORN by the said Deponent Willy Ernst SCHRAMM, voluntarily at BREMEN on 25 November 1946, before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Willy Ernst SCHRAMM marked Dep. No. 13a.

Deposition No. 35.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich HOYER

Deposition on oath of Heinrich HOYER, male, 1888 III, Sternbergstr. 76, sworn before S/Sgt. Frank Peter GOLDING, 6th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at No. 2 C.I.C. on 12 Dec 46.

I am Heinrich HOYER, born on 13 Sept 1904 at EISEN, merchant, of German nationality.

I joined the Schutzpolizei in March 1941. From the end of May 1941 onwards I did duty in the labour correction camp at EISEN-ALLEN. I was promoted Oberwachmeister at Christmas 1942. In summer 1943 I was detailed to the Gestapo. I continued to do duties in the camp at EISEN holding the rank of an Oberscharführer.

My duties in the camp were of clerical nature.

The prisoners in the camp were all Germans at the beginning. But later on there were also Russians, Poles, Frenchmen, Dutchmen as well as 30 Irish prisoners of war.

The number of prisoners increased from about 30 in summer 1941 to about 350 - 400 in 1944.

The work of the prisoners consisted of excavations.

Whilst I was in the camp about 150 to 160 prisoners died. I believe that 10 - 15 men have been shot. Most of these incidents were shootings whilst trying to escape.

I know that PABKE, LUCZINSKI, VELKE, PLOTHE, SCHLUMACHER have shot prisoners.

I have never seen any prisoners being beaten.

I have neither beaten nor shot any prisoners.

In February 1945 the number of unnatural deaths increased. I have heard of the following incidents: A prisoner was caught by SCHLUMACHER and PLOTHE as he was trying to escape and climbing over a fence and shot.

VELKE reported that a man had escaped from his detachment. He had made use of his fire-arm and mortally wounded the prisoner.

I know nothing more about these cases. Dr. HEIDREDER came to me into the office and explained to me that in his opinion these were not attempts at escape. Later on these deaths were investigated by the head of the Gestapo offices, a Dr. SCHWEDER and consequently SCHLUMACHER, PLOTHE, LUCINSKY and VELKE were arrested. ITT was also arrested, but I do not know whether it was in this connection.

I have nothing further to add to this deposition.

(Signed) Heinrich HOYER

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich HOYER, voluntarily at SANDROSTEL, on 12 Dec 46, before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO

1234

- 2 -

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Heinrich ROYER, marked Deposition No. 35.

(Signed) P. B. GOLDING S/Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

Milag Nord, Mai 1st, 1945.

War Crimes committed at Bremen-Farge known as SS Arbeitserziehungslager or Gestapo Lager.

On the 27th January, 1943, 31 British POW's were removed under protest from the POW Camp Herlag und Milag Nord and taken to Bremen Labour Exchange.

We were there informed that we had been released from captivity and were ordered to sign a free-workers contract or suffer the consequences by a refusal. This latter course we adopted and demanded to be returned immediately to our prisoner of war Camp.

Our refusal was ignored by the Nazi official who made threats, that, if we would not work for Germany, more pressure would be brought to bear upon us. We were then brought to a factory in the southern suburbs of Bremen and made live in a barrack attached to the factory with free workers.

Here we remained for three days exposed to air raids and still we refused to work. On our third day we were removed to a Russian camp where we were again asked to sign the contract, and again refused. We were then taken to Hamburg and on arrival there, were made to walk about 5 miles carrying all our luggage which was exceedingly heavy, especially for the invalids and older men.

Here we were interviewed by a Captain Muller who asked us to sign on German ships, this was met by a blank refusal. The following day we were returned to Bremen and were under the impression we were being sent back to our POW Camp. Instead of the latter happening we found that by our reception we had arrived at one of the dreaded camps, heard of by many people, for, on entering many of us were kicked and punched in the face. We arrived at this Lager at 12.30 on the 4th February. At 5 o'clock the same morning the door of the room, where we had been locked in, was suddenly burst open and 4 people in civilian clothing armed with lengths of thick rubber hosepipe attacked our party, beating those around the door unmercifully. It was the timely intervention of some of our own party that stopped this flogging.

Later in the morning we were paraded before SS-Major Walter Sauer (acting Commandant) who informed us that we were now in Gestapo hands and those who were sentenced to Farge worked or did not eat. We protested strongly to this SS-man against our detention in such a camp as we were British POW's. He pleaded ignorance of why we had been sent there but also stated that our detention would only be for two to three weeks.

Our clothing was then disinfected, our hair shaved off and prison numbers sewn on our jackets. At this stage all our personal effects, clothing, cigarettes and Red Cross food were taken from us. Although this was the depth of winter, they also deprived us of our overcoats - this was the procedure adopted to all who entered Farge.

Before proceeding any further it will be better to enlighten everybody that this was a strafe camp, where civilians were sent to be strafed for offences committed against the Laws existing in Nazi Germany. Many thousands of these civilians (all European nationalities) were sent to this camp, but hundreds never left it again.

After we were disinfected and numbers sewn on our jackets, we were paraded before a Nazi doctor by the name of Holbacher, who, we later learned, was only an assistant to the Gestapo, and ignored the brutal treatment meted out to these unfortunate civilians. We protested to this so called doctor, that there was a number of our party removed from the POW camp who at the time were under the care of the camp doctors, in fact a medical certificate was produced by one of the party. This

/protest

-2-

protest had some effect, and he agreed to allow 15 of our party to remain in the camp for light work, the others were forced to work with the working parties outside, exceedingly long hours, on very heavy work, and very little food.

The routine carried out in this Lager was as follows:- Everyone called at 3.30 a.m. beds made and wash yourself, at 5.00 a.m. a half litre of soup was served (which was just water) containing very little vegetable. Immediately after soup all were paraded and the working parties called out. Here we stood for as long as 2 hours in the alleyway of the barrack and had to endure the most sickening stench - this was due to the conditions of these unfortunate prisoners and the filthy state of the lavatories. At mid-day we all received 400 grams of black bread, a cup of ersatz coffee, and perhaps two days a week, a small portion of sausage, jam or cheese, the time allowed for eating your ration was half an hour. The evening meal was served any time between 7.00 p.m. and 8.30 p.m., this consisted of another bowl of soup, which was better than the morning soup. Before receiving the evening soup we would have to stand for an hour and nobody would be allowed to speak.

By the first week in April 15 of our party were in hospital - 8 plague cases and 7 dysentery, the remainder of the party who were still outside working were rapidly losing weight and strength.

Four of our party namely - Bryce, O'Hara, Breen and Kavanagh, were sent to hospitals in Bremen and Rotenburg. Breen died in Rotenburg on May 13th, Bryce on recovering was called for by the Gestapo and placed in a filthy cell in Bremen-Gestapo jail for 3 days, Kavanagh spent one night in the same jail on his release from hospital and O'Hara was returned direct to Farge. Unknown to our party at this time a further British POW was forced out of the POW camp, namely, I. C. Ryan and brought to the Gestapo in Bremen. He also refused to work and was locked in a cell in the Gestapo prison for 6 weeks. He was repeatedly interrogated and refused to work on every occasion - he arrived in Farge on the 11th May.

It was the first morning on parade, that we were enlightened as to the methods and ill-treatment meted out to these civilians by the Gestapo. If one of them failed to answer his name promptly the wachmeister would come along, and the unfortunate fellow would either receive a kick in the stomach, punch in the face, or lashed with the rubber hose-piping. These creatures were only skeletons and would fall down and were unable to rise again. The working parties would only have left the camp half an hour when a few of the party would return carrying some comrade who had collapsed from weakness and exhaustion.

We witnessed flogging every day carried out not only by one of the Gestapo men, but three or four of them attacking one man until the poor fellow was senseless. Cold water was poured over people in this state to revive them and then further flogging would continue. Not only did they flog these men unmercifully but the police dogs would be set on them and the victims clothing would be torn to pieces, and his body badly lacerated. It is futile to describe the condition of the hospital, here one saw men - just living corpses, lying in their own filth and suffering from every form of disease. We have seen men who had lost control of themselves, and within a few days of death, dragged from their beds, made to walk to the washroom where they were washed down by the hose - the water being icy cold, a number of these men in the hospital were even beaten in their beds.

The hospital got into such a state towards the end of last year, that they had these creatures sleeping 2 and 3 in a bunk and if one died during the night he lay there till the morning.

/These

Those who had attempted to escape from the working parties outside and were shot, their bodies would be brought back and thrown in the camp grounds, where they would lie from 3 to 4 days, as a warning to others not to escape. The escapees who were brought back - live - were brutally flogged until death was their only escape.

Others who died in the camp, their bodies would be thrown in various places - the Lager ground, coal shed, washroom, refuse heap, or a room in a barrack, but at all times visible to everyone in the camp.

Another form of brutality carried out in this camp was the half filling of a barrell with water. The victims was stripped naked, tipped into the barrell and flogged with various weapons until unconscious, resulting in the victim falling into the barrell where he was left to drown. There was the case of the young Pole who tried to escape and was wounded in the thigh. This lad was brought to the camp on a stretcher and on arrival was dragged from the stretcher and made to walk down to the cellar of the kitchen. He received some 60 lashes from the SS-Commandant himself (Schauwacher). He who rubbed salt into the wounds inflicted by the flogging and also the bullet wound. After this punishment he was made to walk first to his barrack, then to the washroom and finally to the hospital. After three days detention in hospital he was taken out in the evening and shot dead.

The most horrible atrocity we have seen was the case of a Russian prisoner. This man was found scraping in the rubbish heap by the Commandant and his able assistant. He was flogged into unconsciousness, rolled over and over in the mud and filth until he was unrecognisable as a human being. They then procured a wire, dipped it in the filth which had overflowed from the lavatory and rammed it down his throat. That's the way they finished him! All the terrible murders we have witnessed in this camp are too numerous and horrible to describe in detail. The mental torture endured by us all nearly reached breaking point.

Last year Typhus ran rampant in the camp. The following 6 of our party were infected Viz- Murphy, Corr, I.C. Ryan, J. A. O'Brien, O'Dwyer, English and about 100 other prisoners. The first two mentioned of our party died within a few days of being infected. The others were in Bremen hospital for periods varying from two to four months, even yet it has left its traces in some of these men. There was also the case of another member of our party namely, J. J. Hoffatt. This man was in hospital from the 18th May to the 13th September, suffering from heart trouble brought on by the heavy work he was forced to do.

We ourselves lost 5 of our comrades and one may wonder how we survived for 26 months in this terrible hell-camp. We can only say it was due to the indomitable spirit and courage of our party that carried us through this ordeal. For the first ten months we were without Red Cross parcels. But with the few cigarettes that we were allowed from our own parcels, those of our party who were forced to work outside, bought bread from civilian workers (Russians, Poles and Frenchmen and Hollanders) which helped them to carry the burden. We can only say it was due to the timely arrival of Red Cross food parcels that so many of us survived. For those who were truly thankful, we also feel exceedingly lucky that we ever got out of there alive.

There is just two items we have omitted to mention earlier, First The first few months we were in this Lager a large quantity of our cigarettes food and clothing was stolen from us. The second. On the 6th March and again on the 22nd March, 1943, they threatened to put us in a camp (we presumed it was one of the bad concentration camps) where we would never more be heard of again, if we would not work as free workers.

1238

-4-

On both occasions our party stood firm and our spokesman at that time - the late G. O'Hara told them straight we were prepared to be put anywhere but, that we would never work for Germany.

For and on behalf of the 27 British I.O.S.
Jan T. Bryce. Australian I.O.S. No. 94146
Isaac C. Ryan B. I.O.S. No. 101676.

Deposition-No. 5.DEPOSITION

of

Patrick John KAVANAGH

Deposition on oath of Patrick John KAVANAGH, male, of LIVERPOOL Speke 29 Lennar Rd., sworn before Major J. LENIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (M.I.) at LIVERPOOL on the 30 of May 1947.

I am Patrick John KAVANAGH, born on the 3rd of May 1919, seaman by profession.

On the 14th April 1941 the boat on which I was working, M/S "WHELFORD", was sunk by a German raider "SCHLERNHORST" in the North Atlantic. The ship was flying the British flag. Myself and all the crew were taken prisoner and transferred to BREST in France. From BREST we were sent to Germany and until autumn 1943 I was kept in different POW camps in Germany. In these camps myself and the other members of the crew were treated as POWs, and had all the privileges of the British prisoners of war.

During the stay in different camps we were asked on several occasions by different German officers and civilians to start to work as free workmen for the Germans or to sign on the German merchant ships. The German proposal was constantly repeated and in the end we were brought to the Labour Exchange in BREMEN and invited once more to sign as free workmen.

As a result of our refusal thirty of us were sent to the BREMEN-FARGE Camp. This was a Labour Correction Camp (Arbeitserziehungslager). Prisoners of different Allied nationalities were kept in this camp. The conditions in the camp were very bad. The majority of the prisoners were forced to do a very hard work. The food which consisted of $\frac{1}{2}$ litre of watery soup in the morning, two slices of bread and Ersatz coffee at lunch time and a litre of soup in the evening, was absolutely insufficient to keep the men going, and many of them were far too weak to work and I can say that they were starving. The majority of the German guards were very brutal, they ill-treated and beat the prisoners and often deprived them of their meagre food.

I remember three of the camp commandants: SAUER, who was acting commandant for a short time, WALHORN and then SCHUMACKER. I recognise WALHORN and SAUER on the photographs now produced to me. SAUER was a very brutal man and I have often seen him beating and kicking prisoners of different Allied nationalities. I was mostly in hospital during the time when WALHORN was Commandant. The worst time in the camp was under SCHUMACKER. So far as I know about twelve prisoners were killed in this time. I saw the dead bodies lying in the camp. These men were shot or beaten to death. They were mostly Russians and Poles. Among the photographs now produced to me I recognise the following guards: GAERTNER, MEYER and BRECKNER. I have seen all of them beating or ill-treating prisoners of different Allied nationalities. I also recognise Ludwig ZEHNTER, who was a Kapo. ZEHNTER was a brutal man and I have seen him often ill-treating prisoners. I was an eye-witness to the fact of beating up of two British seamen by SAUER. The names of the seamen are BYRN and FLYNN. FLYNN was then over 60 years of age. SAUER beat them up with his fists.

I remember also the Dutch SS-guard Van der VEEN, he was very brutal, mostly with his own country men. Van der VEEN used to beat the Dutch prisoners with a big piece of rubber pipe or ordered the Kapos to do it.

/I

-2-

I remember the camp medical officer Dr. HEIDREDER. I can describe the medical facilities in the camp as not existent. When a prisoner was too weak to work he was then put to bed and left there to die.

Dr. HEIDREDER who could speak English made also to us the proposal to work for the Germans. On one occasion he brought a small piece of paper, explaining that he got it from the Gestapo HQ and invited us to start to work for the Germans, threatening that all of us will be sent to a concentration camp and that nobody will get out of it alive in case of a refusal.

(Signed) P.J. KAVANAGH

SWORN by the said Deponent Patrick John KAVANAGH, voluntarily at LIVERPOOL on the 30th of May 1947, before me, Major J. LENIEWSKI, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed)

Deposition-No. 17

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Hans Karl Albert Max HASSE

Deposition on oath of Hans Karl Albert Max HASSE, male, of HAMBURG, Kellinghusenstrasse 27, at present Camp 91, DRESDEN, sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th King's Royal Irish Hussars, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at DRESDEN on 23rd Dec 1946.

I am Hans Karl Albert Max HASSE, born on 24 June 1905 at HARSINGHUSEN, Kreis HANNOVER, engineer, of German nationality.

I joined the NSDAP on the 1st November 1929. My membership-No. was 160489. I joined the SA on the 2nd March 1931. On the 1 June 1933 I joined the Kripo in GLEWITZ. About October 1938 on the occasion of the occupation of the Sudeten area I joined the Gestapo. My first service was done in REICHELBERG/Sudeten Germany. There I was a Kriminalkommissar (CID Inspector) and the equivalent of an Obersturmführer. I was in charge of Department II which dealt with internal matters. In October 1940 I was transferred from REICHELBERG to BERLIN. My rank there was that of a Kriminal-Rat (CID Chief Inspector). I was in charge of the Section which fought Communism and the Department for the fight against sabotage at the regional offices. In Oct 1942 I was transferred to MOGILEW in Russia where I was in charge of Dept IV. I had to deal with political matters, as well as special duties. At the end of October 1943 I came to ROWNO where I was on the staff of the commander of the SD and the Security Police. I was a member of that staff during the retreat to LAIBERG. The staff was dissolved on the 15 March 1944. I returned to BERLIN and was sent to the regional Gestapo-Office at BERLIN.

I remained in BERLIN from 15 April 1944 until the 31 March 1945. I remained Kriminalrat with the rank of Sturmbannführer. The head of the regional office in BERLIN was Dr. DOERNTHE who was Regierungsrat with the rank of a Sturmbannführer. The executive Department which dealt with all home and foreign political matters was under my command.

I was Dr. DOERNTHE's deputy when he was absent. I was not detailed as a deputy by BERLIN, because I was not a Regierungsrat. But I had acted as a deputy to Dr. DOERNTHE because I was the senior.

The camp in BERLIN-FLORIS was under the command of Department I and II of GRAUER CARSTENSEN for administrative purposes. That is to say the guards were provided by him and he was responsible for the feeding, clothing and accommodation of the prisoners.

My department proposed to the head the detention of prisoners as well as the length of the stay in the BERLIN-FLORIS labour correction camp. This was done in accordance with the directives issued by the Reichssicherheitshauptamt (Reichssecurity office).

The prisoners who were sent to the camp were lazy workers or anti-social ones who did not do their duty as regarded the war effort.

Detained were Germans, Poles, Frenchmen, Dutchmen, Belgians and other foreigners.

There were also about 20 Irish men in the camp who were civilian internees. These were already in the camp when I arrived. They were there by order

/of

-2-

of Reichssicherheitshauptamt which had constant talks about them with the Irish Charge d'Affaires. This Charge d'Affaires has himself visited the Irishmen in the camp. The Irishmen were not forced to work, but some of them worked voluntarily. They lived in a separate hut.

On the 1 April 1945 I came to HAMBURG where I worked in connection with matters of the State Police and CID on the staff of the commander of the security police and the SD, Brigadefuehrer BIERKAMP.

At the end of April I became liaison officer of BIERKAMP to BASSWITZ-BEHR with whose command post I moved to SCHLESWIG. During the capitulation I destroyed my papers and went to HAMBURG.

I reported to the police at SPENDORF under the name of Fritz KIRCHNER, born 3/5/1899. Later on I received identification papers in that name and lived in HAMBURG, Kellinghusenstr. 8 and 27. On the 21 April 1946 I was arrested by the Americans and taken to BREMEN.

I have nothing further to add to this deposition.

(Signed) Hans HASSE.

SWORN by the said Deponent Hans Karl Albert Max HASSE, voluntarily at DRESDEN on 23 Dec 46, before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter Golding detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter Golding,
Investigation NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans Karl Albert Max HASSE, marked Deposition-No. 17

(Signed) Frank Peter Golding, S/Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit
(F.P. GOLDING)

DEPOSITION NO. 13TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION
OF
HASSE Hans Karl Albert Max.

Deposition on oath of HASSE Hans Karl Albert Max, male of HAMBURG 20, Kellinghusenstr. 27, sworn before Major J. LENIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), at FISCHECK on the 9th June 1947.

I, Karl Albert Max HASSE, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises of reward.

I am Hans Karl Albert HASSE, born on the 24th June 1905 in BARSIMLUSEN near HANNOVER. I am married and have no children. I believe in God and am of German nationality. My profession is diploma - engineer. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1929 and belonged to the SS since 1931. In 1935 I was a Hauptscharfuhrer. I was a Sturmbannfuhrer in the Sicherheits - and State police, with the equivalent rank of a Kriminalrat.

I joined the BREMEN Gestapo on the 15th April 1944 and took over the Department IV as an Aussendienstleiter. At that time Dr. DOERNTE was the head of the BREMEN Gestapo.

I know the Arbeitserziehungslager BREMEN-FARGE. According to a special decree issued by the Reichsicherheitshauptamt BERLIN, the Arbeitserziehungslagers stood under the direct command of the head of the Gestapo. I, as the head of Department IV, had nothing to do with AEL's. At the time when I took over my job in BREMEN, SCHIPPER was the commandant of the AEL BREMEN - FARGE. He had been ordered to BREMEN - FARGE from WILHELSLIVEN, for a short time, from April until October/November 1944. SCHIPPER took over this post from WILHORN in April 1944. According to what I heard was SCHIPPER sentenced in the case of the Concentration camp WILHELSLIVEN. SCHIPPER's successor was for a short time the Untersturmfuhrer ADOLF. The successor of ADOLF was SCHLUMCKER - who was succeeded for about a fortnight by Erich VOSS, who in turn was succeeded by - SCHREIDER.

I remember that I have been twice to BREMEN-FARGE on special orders. The first time it was in the matter of feeding the prisoners. Dr. DOERNTE had received a report from the camp commandant SCHIPPER, from which it became evident that the food supply of the camp was not sufficient. He ordered me to get in touch with the Marinebauleitung so as to improve the food supply. I intervened in this matter, and I was promised that the prisoners would receive a "Bunker-Soup" as additional ration. My second task was to acquaint the new camp commandant ADOLF to his job in BREMEN - FARGE.

I know the SS-Sturmbannfuhrer and Polizeirat GRAUER-CARSTENSEN, who was the head of Departments I and II. One of his jobs was to furnish the same with money and any other commodities which had been asked for. Dr. DOERNTE was the head of the Gestapo until the end of 1945, when he was transferred to Poland. According to what I heard, he is said to have been killed or taken prisoner in POSEN. His successor in BREMEN was the Oberregierungsrat Dr. Alfred SCHWEDER.

(Sig.) Hans Hasso.

-2-

In February 1945 I personally received a telephone call from the doctor of the camp BREMEN - FARGE, in which he informed me that several scandals had occurred in the camp. He did not mention over the telephone what it was all about. He only wanted to speak urgently to the chief. Dr. SCHNEIDER went immediately to the camp. He returned, and then took the Kriminal Kommissar WIDJGE along with him to the camp. The investigations, which were carried out by WIDJGE, lasted about one week. Dr. SCHNEIDER informed me that the commandant of the camp and a few guards had severely ill-treated and even killed prisoners. Thereupon SCHLUSSEKER and five other guards had been arrested and brought to BREMEN. What happened to them then I don't know, because it did not interest me personally. I believe that the guard WIDJGE has told me here, in the camp, that he, too, had been one of the arrested. But I cannot say whether and to what extent he was involved in the commitment of the atrocities.

At the time when I was in BREMEN I was aware of the fact that 30 so-called Irish sailors were in the camp BREMEN - FARGE. I personally had nothing to do with this affair. According to what I heard, these men were kept in the LAGER BREMEN - FARGE on orders of the RSHA. In my opinion, Dr. KOERTING, Oberregierungsrat in the RSHA BERLIN, was the man who dealt with this matter. I happened to phone Dr. KOERTING in this matter, because the Irish Consul in Berlin intended to visit the LAGER to find out which of these sailors were Irish and which were British. I had a telephone conversation with Dr. KOERTING at the time, and I should have made the preparations for the visit of the Consul. According to what I heard, the Gestapo handed these men over to the Wehrmacht, but I do not know why.

The Arbeits-erziehungslager (Labour Training Camps) were organized (set up) in 1941/42, as a result of an agreement between the RSHA and the Ministry for Justice. The tasks of the camps were 1.) to relieve the courts and 2.) to punish work-shirkers for a short period and to teach them to work. Sentences were between 10 and 56 days, and were confirmed by the head of the Gestapo, by the Commissars, and also by myself. The files of these cases were in my department (IV). I admit that the Irish sailors were in the LAGER BREMEN-FARGE during the whole time of my activities in BREMEN (11 months). But they were not kept there as work-shirkers, and besides, as far as I knew they were not put to work. Dr. DOERNTE pointed out to me that these Irish sailors were in the camp on special orders of the RSHA, and Dr. DOERNTE has repeatedly, in person and by telephone, enquired at the RSHA, as to what was to happen to them. However, the reply was every time that he would eventually receive his orders in the matter. I had no files in my department concerning the Irish sailors - only a list with their names. I know that I made Dr. DOERNTE ask the RSHA repeatedly for the permission to move these Irish from the camp. I also know that the Army sent every week Red Cross boxes into the camp for these Irish sailors. That these parcels were not delivered to the men, I hear to-day for the first time.

I know that Dr. ZIMMERMANN was the head of the Gestapo BREMEN until the spring of 1943. At that time he was transferred. Dr. DOERNTE was his 2i/c and took over ZIMMERMANN's post in 1943. Although I was the head of Department IV, which dealt with arrests, interrogations and punishments, it was not my duty to inspect the camp. I was not even entitled to do so. According to a decree of the RSHA, the men responsible for the camp and everything that happens there, are the Camp Commandant and the head of the State Police Department.

(Sgd.) Hans Hasso

-3-

I am aware of the fact that there was an epidemic of spotted fever in the LEL BREMEN - FLAGE from the spring of 1944 until the end of May 1944. During that time the camp was closed for new intakes and for discharges.

I was arrested on the 21st April 1946.

This is all I have to say about BREMEN - FLAGE.

(Sgd.) Hans Hasse

Sworn by the said deponent, Hans Karl Albert Max HASSE, voluntarily at the War Criminals Holding Center FISCHBECK on the 9th June 1947 before me, Major J. LENIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) J. Leniewski, Major
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Hans Karl Albert Max Hasse, marked Deposition No. 18

(Sgd.) F. J. Keelcy,
(Captain)

1246

Deposition-No. 19.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Hans Karl Max Albert HASSE

Deposition on oath of Hans Karl Max Albert HASSE, male, of No 2 War Criminals Holding Centre, sworn before Major J. LENIEWSKI, The Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at FISCHBEK on 30th June 1947.

I, Hans HASSE, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion, persuasion or the promise of personal advantages.

In addition to my statement of the 9th June 1947 I would like to add the following:-

I hereby declare that on the 1st April 1945 I was transferred to HAMBURG and that I went there. I never came back to BREITEN or BREITEN-PARCE. I deny having been in BREITEN-PARCE on the 7 April 1945 and having taken part in a conference with the Lagerfuehrer SCHLUDER. Furthermore I deny having administered an order to transport 180 prisoners to FUHLSDUETEL and to shoot those who were unfit for this march, on the way there. I never took the question of the evacuation of prisoners from BREITEN-PARCE to FUHLSDUETEL into consideration.

(Sgd) Hans HASSE

SWORN by the said Deponent Hans Karl Max Albert HASSE, voluntarily at FISCHBEK on 30th June 1947, before me, J. LENIEWSKI, Major, The Nigeria Regiment, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans Karl Max Albert HASSE, marked Deposition-No.

(Sgd) Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

TRANSLATION of

DEPOSITION No. 20.

. DEPOSITION
of
Walther, Rudolf, Alfred GRAUER CARSTENSEN

Deposition on oath of Walther, Rudolf, Alfred GRAUER CARSTENSEN, male, of GLINDE Kreis STORLERN, Schroeder Siedlung 28, sworn before S/Sjt. Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th K.R.I. Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at No. 6. C.I.C., NEUENGEMME, on 12.1.47.

I am Walther, Rudolf, Alfred GRAUER CARSTENSEN, born on 29. July 1899, in HAMBURG, POLIZEIDIAKT by occupation.

It was explained to me, that I am not compelled to make this statement. I make this statement voluntarily and not under pressure, compulsion or threat.

On 1. May 1933, I joined the NSDAP. Since 1916, I was on Police duty. On 13. March 1933, I was transferred to the political Police. This was later the GESTAPO. I was promoted to POLIZEIDIAKT. The equivalent rank is SS STURMBANNFUHRER.

On 1. April 1943, I took over from the Polizeirat FRIEDRICH, the Departments I. and II., of the GESTAPO station BREMEN.

The Department I. was for personal matters, the Department II. for economic matters.

Department I. was responsible for the keeping of personal files of the officials and employees, enlistments and discharges of personnel, as well proposals for appointments.

Department II. was responsible for accommodation, supply arrangements, pay and financial matters of officials and workers, transport arrangements and the upkeep of the Signal installations.

When I took the Departments I. and II. over, the works-training Camp "Arbeitserschulungslager" was already in existence in BREMEN FARGE. At that time, accommodation and food for the prisoners was provided by the Naval construction department BREMEN FARGE, for the prisoners who were working for them. When about at the end of 1943, the prisoners were transferred to another Camp, which was placed at their disposal by the Naval construction department, the food supply was taken over by the Camp staff. I placed 15,000 Marks in advance at the disposal of the Camp leader for the first supply of food and for stock of winter supplies in the cellar. He had to produce to me the bill weekly, of the portions handed over and the expenses per prisoner. The Camp leader could buy food provisions for 1,10 RM. - 1,30 RM. per day for each prisoner. From this advance payment, the Camp leader bought and stored 2000 hundred-weights. Of these potatoes, the Landeswirtschaftsamt confiscated a large part - I believe 1200 hundred-weights. The efforts for the return of stocks, by the leader of the GESTAPO, Dr. DOERNTE, were unsuccessful. The Landeswirtschaftsamt did not allow a higher consumption, as permitted for HARD WORKERS.

When clothing was required in the Camp, it had to be demanded for, at the Department II. The Department II. transferred this demand to BERLIN. This procedure had to be put in force, because the Staatspolizei had no "Spinnstoffkontingent" at their disposal but was administered by the Reichssicherheitshauptamt in BERLIN. I remember that once 500 blankets were applied for and as BERLIN did not supply them, I tried to get a permit from the Landeswirtschaftsamt BREMEN, which after a long discussion was produced. The blankets have also been supplied.

DEPOSITION of Walther Rudolf Alfred GRAUER CARSTENSEN

Page - 2 -

There was a clothing store in the Camp. When I arrived, this had a fairly good stock.

According to what the Camp leader told me, the prisoners were of Russian and Polish nationality, but also Dutch and Germans were there.

In the Camp were also about 30 Irish seamen. These had already been there when I arrived in BREMEN. These were in my predecessor's opinion, the reasons for their internment: The seamen had been rescued on the High Seas and had fallen into German hands. As it concerned Irish - that is neutral - subject the German foreign office refused internment. The Wehrmacht did not recognise them as Prisoners of war, as they did not belong to the enemy forces. Thereupon they should have been placed at the disposal of the Labour Exchange to be used for work. The Irish refused to accept a paid job, as their families at home would have lost their allowances. As one did not know, where to place these people, they were accommodated for the time being in the works-training Camp (Arbeitserziehungslager) FARGE. As far as I know, the discussions between the German foreign office, the Wehrmacht, the Irish consul in BERLIN and the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, have never come to a final result. The Irish also received regularly Red-Cross parcels from a war Camp for Naval Prisoners.

Dr. HEIDREDER said to me that one part of the prisoners brought in were in a very bad condition of nourishment, so that from the new arrivals, he always had to send some into the sickbay. The most widespread illness was OEDEME. Dr. HEIDREDER said to me at the same time, that the reason for the bad state of health of the prisoners was firstly the lack of albumen and the unvaried food, secondly the unaccustomed working in the open air and strong wind (in Farge).

There was sufficient medicine. The Camp leader applied for medical supplies to the Department II. I mostly sent a courier with the application to the main medical depot in BERLIN. There he took the necessary action and brought the medical supplies immediately back to BREMEN. I always received what I had asked for.

After having been informed by Dr. HEIDREDER, that the illness of the prisoners was due to the lack of albumen, I got in touch with Kriminalrat HILLMER in WESTERMUENDE, with the purpose of obtaining a supply of fish for the camp. We twice succeeded to receive a larger amount of pickled fish for the camp. This was additional food for the prisoners. It is further known to me, that the head of the Camp administration, Herr HOYER was always trying to get further food supplies on the free market, in addition of what was allowed by the Landeswirtschaftsamt.

I have nothing further to add to this statement.

(Signed) Walther GRAUER CARSTENSEN.

SWORN by the said deponent Walther, Rudolf, Alfred GRAUER CARSTENSEN voluntarily at NEUENGLAEBE on 13.1.47., before S/Sjt. Frank Peter GOLDING, Detained by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank, Peter GOLDING
Investigation NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walther, Rudolf, Alfred GRAUER CARSTENSEN, Deposition No. 20.

H.Q.,
British Army of the Rhine.
18. March 1947.

(Signed) Sgt. Interpreter
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (IWE)

Deposition No. 21

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

OF

Walter Rudolf Alfred GRAUER - CARSTENSEN.

Deposition on oath of Walter Rudolf Alfred GRAUER - CARSTENSEN, male, of GLEND, Kreis STORMAN, Schroeder Siedlung 28, sworn before Major J. LEMIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE), at Fischbeck on the 9th June 1947.

I, Walter Rudolf Alfred GRAUER-CARSTENSEN, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion or because of promises of reward.

I am Walter Rudolf Alfred GRAUER-CARSTENSEN, born on the 29th July 1899 in HAMBURG, by profession Polizeirat and of German nationality.

I want to add the following as a supplementary to my statement of the 13th January 1947:-

As the head of the Departments I and II of the BREMEN Gestapo I sent money to the camp commandant of the AEL Bremen-Farge, which was to be used for the supply of the prisoners. The camp commandant had to be prepared at all times for a control of his books. But no such controls were carried out, because the Gestapo head of the time told me that no control of the cashbooks should be carried out during the war. I personally was in the AEL BREMEN - FARGE about four to five times, but I did not inspect the camp. I was there once when SCHAUWACKER was the camp commander. I heard that SCHAUWACKER and a few guards had been arrested. The head of the Gestapo, Dr. SCHEER, informed me that prisoners were said to have been severely ill-treated and killed by them. The arrested were: SCHAUWACKER, FLOHDI, VEJGEL, WITT and LUCHINSKI. I know that two of them were discharged, but I don't know the reason. Neither do I know what happened to the others, as I left BREMEN with my department on the 8th April 1945.

I was aware of the fact that about 30 British seamen were in the AEL BREMEN - FARGE. I also knew that they were there on the order of the RSM. According to what I heard was Dr. KOERING the man in the RSM who worked on this case. I don't know Dr. KOERING personally. The official i/c security in the AEL BREMEN - FARGE was in any case the head of the Gestapo BREMEN. He also inspected the camp. I, as departmental chief, and HASSE, as the head of department IV could only go to BREMEN - FARGE when we were specially ordered to do so by the chief.

I am arrested since January 1946.

This is all I have to say about BREMEN - FARGE.

(Sgd.) W. Grauer-Carstensen

Sworn by the said deponent, Walter Rudolf Alfred GRAUER-CARSTENSEN voluntarily at the War Criminals Holding Centre FISCHBECK on the 9th June 1947 before me, Major J. LEMIEWSKI, Nigeria Regiment, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) Lemiewski, Major.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Walter Rudolf Alfred GRAUER-CARSTENSEN, marked Deposition No. 21.

H.Q. BAOR., 11 - 6 - 1947

(Sgd.)

Captain.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

OF

Walter Herrmann Gustav HEIDBREUER.

Deposition on oath of Walter Herrmann Gustav HEIDBREUER, male, of BREMEN FARGE, Reklamerstr. 289, at present No. 101 CIC, sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at ESTERWEGEN on 19th November 1946.

I am Walter Herrmann Gustav HEIDBREUER, Doctor of medicine, born on 2nd July 1902 at DUESSELDORF and of German nationality.

Since 3rd March 1930 I have been medical practitioner in BREMEN FARGE. When Dr. HARTUNG was called up by the Army in spring 1942 I was ordered by the medical board at BREMEN to look after the welfare of 3 camps in the Bremen Farge area. In the first two camps there were foreign workers who were free. The third camp was the Labour Education Camp BREMEN FARGE.

At that time the camp consisted of modern barracks, which were a part of the Marinegemeinschaftslager (Naval Community Camp). The sanitary conditions in these barracks were excellent. The beds were covered with sheets which were changed regularly. At that time there were about 150-300 prisoners in the camp, half of them were Germans the others foreigners.

As far as I know the purpose of the camp was to punish bad workers.

The camp was transferred in July 1943. The new camp consisted of four wooden living barracks and one stone building which contained the lavatories, ablution and disinfection installations. There was a second stone building with the kitchen, the Camp Office and the flat of the Commander WALHORN.

The living barracks contained double-tier-beds each with a paliasse and two to three blankets. In my opinion these barracks were not overcrowded.

After some time two of the barracks were confiscated by the Marinebauleitung (Naval constructional management) for other purposes. Consequently the other barracks were overcrowded. I protested and stressed the danger for the health but I could do nothing. In my opinion the number of ill would have been less if the barracks had not been so overcrowded when in spring 1944 a typhoid epidemic started.

In my opinion the sanitary installations were sufficient.

On the whole the food was not sufficient, considering the heavy work. Since autumn 1942 I repeatedly told the Camp Commandants and the officials at BREMEN that the food was insufficient. Unfortunately I was unsuccessful.

At the end of the war the food condition was bad. The cases of death were more frequent, but I don't know how many died. Mostly the cause of death was exhaustion by lack of food. Until the end of 1944 all severe cases were transferred to the hospital at BREMEN or VEGESACK.

The clothing of the prisoners was at the beginning excellent but later insufficient. When a prisoner was ill he had to consult me. I then decided whether the patient had to stay in bed, to do work in the camp (easy work) or was fit for work and had to receive treatment only. Severe cases were always transferred to the hospital. The prisoners always received the necessary medicines, sometimes they got better supplies than the civilian population. In winter 1944/45 a medical supply for 3 months was lost.

/Consequently

- 2 -

Consequently the supply with medicaments was bad. I have tried to replace this loss but at that time of the war it was very difficult to obtain medicines and bandages in the drug stores of that district. At that time there was a lack of medicaments and bandages in the camp and only those could receive them who urgently needed them.

The prisoners had to do unaccustomed and severe work. Mostly they were employed as workmen on constructional work. I do not know how long the prisoners had to work daily. I suppose not longer than the free workers. In the evening there was a parade, and I always requested that it was as short as possible.

There were punishment cells in the camp. At the most they measured 2.50 metres by one metre. There was only room for a wooden bunk and for a person to stand at the foot of it. The prisoners could not walk in the cell. The cell was rather dark. During my inspections in the camp I visited the prisoners in the cells.

A further punishment was that the prisoners received no food, especially if they had stolen food.

As far as I know there were no other official punishments.

I protested against the punishment which consisted in giving the prisoners no food and also against the condition of the cells. But I was told by the Camp Commandant that they corresponded to the usual regulations.

Until the end of 1944 about 2-3 prisoners a year were shot whilst trying to escape.

In February, 1945 the cases of death by force increased in the camp. As far as I know 10 prisoners were shot and one drowned between 1st and 15th February, 1945. After about 5 - 6 cases I expressed my astonishment about the shootings in the office. The following persons were present: The Camp Commandant SCHAUWACKER, the clerk HOYER, two other guards whose names I cannot remember and the Russian prisoners' doctor Dr. NOWITZKI. SCHAUWACKER answered: "They are smelling the spring therefore these mass escapes". On 15th February the Russian doctor had an opportunity to speak to me alone, he said: "Doctor you must help us. These are not shootings when prisoners try to escape but murders. He told me particulars and I believed him. I immediately drove home and telephoned the Gestapo BREMEN. I think I spoke to Herr HASSE. Because of this urgent telephone call the next morning the head of the Gestapo arrived with an investigating officer named WARNE and an investigation was started. On account of this investigation SCHAUWACKER and two or three guards were arrested

I do not know the nationality of the victims of the a/m shootings.

The prisoners in the camp were Russians, Poles, Danes, Dutchmen, Belgians, Frenchmen and also Germans.

One night in spring 1943 at least 30 Irish seamen arrived. They told me that they came from a P.O.W. camp and complained that they had been selected at random and sent to Bremen Forge. They told me that partially they were not actually Irishmen but Englishmen. They had served on British ships. Above all they COMPLAINED towards me that they were POW's and had been treated as such. I passed on everything to the Camp Commandant WALHORN and told him that in my opinion these Irishmen were not in the right camp as they were POW's.

I very well remember O'HARA. He was suffering from bronchial asthma and a weak heart. He died in the hospital at BREMEN.

I also remember that MURPHY and CORR died in BREMEN hospital from typhoid fever.

/I especially

- 3 -

I especially well remember KNOX who suffered from Ascites owing to cancer. In the beginning of 1945 on a Sunday when I had time, I made a so-called puncture of the abdomen. It was carried out according to medical regulations. I gave him an anaesthetic and made a skin cut of about 4cm length and one cm deep. Then the abdominal wall was perforated with a trocar and about 5 litres of water were let out. As this operation could not be carried out in the bed because of lack of space, it was carried out on a table in the living and sleeping room of the Irishmen as the sick-bay was not heated. I do not remember whether a further treatment was carried out and whether I have seen him alive again. If a further treatment had been necessary this would certainly have been ordered by me. KNOX refused to go to the hospital. I did not insist as his life could not have been saved there.

The sick-bay was in one of the wooden barracks. It contained a consulting room and 4 - 5 wards. The patients were lying in single beds which in the beginning were covered with sheets. Later the sheets were used up and the patients had 2 - 3 blankets. I allowed patients suffering only from weakness and who were accommodated in a special room to sleep two in one bed. Thus they lost less warmth.

I want to stress that also in this camp I only acted according to the medical and human point of view the same as in my other praxis. In doubtful cases I rather ordered too much rest in bed than too little. I always did my best considering the conditions.

On 1st May, 1937 I joined the NSDAP. At the end of 1933 I joined the SA.

I, Walter Herrmann Gustav HEIDREDER have been warned that this is a voluntary statement, which I am not forced to make and which may be used in a Court of Law. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion or persuasion.

I have nothing to add to this statement.

(Signed) Dr. Walter HEIDREDER

SWORN by the said deponent Walter Herrmann Gustav HEIDREDER, voluntarily at ESTERWEGEN on 19 Nov 1946 before me S/S Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition into English of Walter Herrmann Gustav HEIDREDER, marked Deposition No. 25.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING

Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit

Deposition of JOHANNES CARL BERNHARD MEYER

Deposition No. 31.

Deposition on oath of Johannes Carl Bernhard Meyer, male, of Bremen Farge, Neue Strasse 370, sworn before S/Sjt Frank Peter Golding, 8th Kings Royal Irish Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at Bremen Blumenthal on 7.12.1946.

I am Johannes Carl Bernhard Meyer, born 10.11.1909 in Bremen Farge, carpenter, of German nationality.

I was called up to the Police in 1939. In autumn 1941 I was transferred to the Gestapo and was put on guard duty in the labour training camp at Farge. I was Wachtmeister and I was later in charge of the distribution of labour.

I stayed in the labour trainings camp of Farge until February, 1944. Then I was transferred to the Police regt No 19 and went with this regt to the South of France. The duty of that regiment was to fight the terrorists. On October 18th I was taken prisoner by the Americans. I was discharged on June 29th, 1946.

The prisoners of Farge were Russians, Poles, Germans, Belgians, French, Dutch, Yugoslavs and others. There were also about 30 people of British nationality there.

The prisoners were engaged in construction work.

About six prisoners were shot in an attempt to get away, during the period I was in the camp. I remember one Russian who escaped from the building site in summer 1942. The Camp Commandant Walhorn ordered myself, the policeman VAN DER VEEN and ALFONS LITZBA to bring the prisoner back. Van der Veen and Litzba had already got hold of the prisoner when I arrived. We conducted the prisoner back into the camp. On the way to the camp he again got away. He ran into a little forest. We shouted at him but he did not stop. Van der Veen shot his magazine empty. Litzba and myself too shot at the prisoner. I reached the prisoner when he laid on the ground mortally wounded. He had been hit at least by two bullets. He died immediately afterwards and we took the body with us into the camp.

About in autumn, 1943, Papke shot two Poles. These Poles had escaped and had been caught in Swanewede. Papke was ordered to fetch these prisoners. On the way back they tried to escape and were shot by Papke.

Prisoners who did not comply with my orders were beaten by me. For that purpose I used a rubber truncheon from time to time. I can not remember when I have beaten. I have never beaten the Irish.

I have never stolen any food from the prisoners or taken any food home. When I left the camp I shook hands with the prisoners of war. They told me they will never forget how well I treated them. I have nothing to add to this statement. (SIGNED).

Sworn by the said deponent Johannes Carl Bernhard Meyer, voluntarily at Bremen Blumenthal on 7.12.1946 before me S/Sjt Frank Peter Golding detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine. (SIGNED)

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Johannes Carl Bernhard Meyer, Deposition No. 31.

H.Q. British Army of the Rhine
March 26th 1947.

Sjt Interpreter
Field Inv. st. Sec(NWE)

Deposition of Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich PLOTKE.

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich PLOTKE, male, of Bremen, sworn before Major T. Laniewski, Nigeria Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E.) at Munsterlager on 10th May, 1947.

I, Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich Plotke, have been told, that I was not forced to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that my statement can be used as evidence. I make this statement without the use of force or the promise of any kind of reward.

I am Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich Plotke, born on the 26th May, 1904, in Bremerhaven, a ships pilot of profession. I am married and I have one child. I am of protestant religion and of German nationality. I have never been a member of the NSDAP. On the 6th of February, 1945, I came to the SS through the labour exchange, i.e. I was forced to take on this job. I came into the labour camp Bremen-Farge as a sentry and I stayed there until March 3rd. After having been 6 days in the camp I took over as Sjt/Major from DEHNKE in the rank of a Unterscharfuhrer. Why I have been promoted so quickly I can only explain by the fact that I served 2½ years with a Hamburg society whose object it was to protect and guard private property (Wachgesellschaft).

After I had been in the camp for a fortnight I heard that prisoners had been shot. This concerned 3 to 4 people whose names and nationality were unknown to me. As far as I was informed, these people had been shot by Schauwacker who was camp commandant at that time. I have not seen the bodies of the executed.

After a few days Schauwacker came to me and asked me to shoot 2 more prisoners. I think it concerned Poles this time. He did not give the reason for the execution. I refused to do it. A few days later Schauwacker approached me again and ordered me to go through with the shooting. Luschinski and myself were ordered to do the shooting. We then went with the Poles outside the camp and there we killed them by one shot from the revolver in their back.

Shortly afterwards a Gestapo commission came into the camp and arrested Schauwacker, Luschinski, Velke and myself. As far as I know Velke had also shot a prisoner; he told us about it when we were under Gestapo arrest. Witt was later arrested as well, because he had - as I was told by Schauwacker - also shot one prisoner. The investigation against Schauwacker and myself was made by a Gestapokommissar whose name is unknown to me. After about 4 weeks I was dismissed home from the Gestapo custody. After my release I went to the Obersturmbaumfuhrer Dr. Seweder and asked for my discharge. Dr. Seweder agreed to that and I was discharged. Whether the people who were shot by myself and Luschinski had been beaten up beforehand, I could not tell.

Towards the end of February 1945 I once walked with Schauwacker through the camp. We passed a shed in front of which bodies were laid on the ground. We also found there a prisoner. Schauwacker took him along to the manure pit. He took off the covering plate and pushed the man into the pit. The prisoner resisted but Schauwacker was stronger. I stood there but I could not say a thing as I was powerless against Schauwacker. After about 10 to 15 minutes Schauwacker drew out the prisoner from the pit. He was dead.

On the order of Schauwacker several prisoners were punished by 25 strokes with a stick. They were brought into the cellar and there they received their punishment through Pitter. I conducted the prisoners into the cellar myself. I do not know why these people were punished.

I can confirm that prisoners were punished with 25 strokes if they left the working party and ate carrots. The prisoners were beaten up by Pitter in my presence. I did not beat them myself. It concerned mostly foreigners - Russians, Poles, Frenchmen, Irish or English and also Germans.

/I did not

- Page 2. -

But I did not concern myself with the food supply for the prisoners, this was not my duty. From what I have seen, however, the food was bad. One to two people died daily.

The clothing of the prisoners was very bad, they only had one pair of trousers and one blouse, and they had to go in wooden shoes. Most of them had no socks.

The guards did often beat the prisoners and ill-treat them. I have seen that many times. I have often seen that the capo Helmer beat the prisoners with his hand and a truncheon. I have also seen how Irackner who was in the clothing store, beat up prisoners, who wanted to exchange their clothes.

During my time in Breitenburg there were about 30 British Seamen there, who one could describe as pleasant people. I was in personal contact with Captain Ryan. I have never asked, and I do not know why these British Seamen were in AEL.

That is all I have to say.

Signed: Wilhelm Floth.

Sworn by the said deponent Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich Floth, voluntarily at Munsterlager on the 10th May, 1947, before me, Major J. Leniewski, detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine.

Signed: Leniewski, J. Major,
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm Friedrich Heinrich Floth, Deposition No. 25.

Signed: J.M. Barbey.
Sgt Interpreter,
Field Investigation Sec.
War Crimes Group N.E.

H.Q. British Army of the Rhine.
May 12th, 1947.

DEPOSITION No. 29.DEPOSITIONofGuenther Otto Wilhelm VELKE

Deposition on oath of Guenther Otto Wilhelm VELKE, male, of BREMEN, Buchenstr. 71, at present at No. 7 CIC, sworn before S/Sjt Frank Peter Golding, 8th KRI Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at ESSELHEIDE on 3 Dec 46.

I am Guenther Otto Wilhelm VELKE, born on the 13 Jul 24 at BREMEN, clerk, of German nationality.

In Oct 43 the labour exchange detailed me for work at the Gestapo. I remained at the offices in BREMEN till the 25 Nov 44. On that day I was transferred to the labour correction camp BREMEN-FARGE where at the beginning I did duties as a guard. I held the rank of Unterscharfuehrer and had to detail the guards.

The prisoners in camp were of French, Russian, Polish, Dutch, Irish and of other nationalities.

On the 3 Feb 45 I was inspecting the guard. A prisoner reported to me as he wanted to relieve himself. The prisoner went behind a bush. Suddenly someone shouted: "Herr Wachtmeister, someone is running over there". I saw the man running. He was about 50 yards away. I shouted halt several times and even in Russian "stoy". But the prisoner did not stop. I had to use my rifle and fired at him. I fired three to four times. One bullet hit the prisoner who collapsed and was already dead when I reached him. He was a Russian. Apart from this instance I have not shot any prisoner.

I admit that I have occasionally beaten prisoners with a stick or with the hand. This was often necessary when prisoners pinched turnips or refused to work. In the cellar under the cook-house prisoners were occasionally ill-treated.

I remember one case when I was present. Two Russians had fled and had been recaptured. I happened to be in my room when they were brought to the camp, and taken up to the camp commandant SCHAUWACKER. SCHAUWACKER gave orders for the two Russians to be taken to the cellar. There they were forced to let down their trousers. They were laid over a barrel and beaten. A belt was used for this purpose. It was mainly the guard FETTER who beat the prisoners. The guards KUCINSKIS, van HEUREN, Gustav SCHWARZBLATTISCH and myself have also beaten the prisoners. After this beating the prisoners bled. I do not know who put salt on the wounds of the prisoners. Then the prisoners were taken out of the cellar and over to the chicken-run, where they were shot by PLOTHE and LUCINSKY. I heard 6 - 8 shots. I returned to my room and only saw PLOTHE and LUCINSKY reporting to SCHAUWACKER.

One morning I saw the bodies of three Russian prisoners, who had crept half way through the fence; it was said that they had been shot there on the previous evening or during the night by SCHAUWACKER.

Because of the above mentioned happenings I was arrested by the Gestapo on the 20 February 1945. Together with me SCHAUWACKER, LUCINSKY, PLOTHE and WITT were arrested.

SCHAUWACKER was a devil in human form who incited us to do all this. He encouraged us to beat and shoot the prisoners.

I have nothing to add to this deposition.

(Signed)

(Signed) Guenther VELKE

SWORN by the said Depoent Guenther Otto Wilhelm VELKE, voluntarily at ESELHIDE on 3 Dec 46 before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Guenther Otto Wilhelm VELKE, marked Deposition No. 29.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING. S/Sgt.
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

DEPOSITION No. 30.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Otto Wilhelm Guenther VELKE

Deposition on oath of Otto Wilhelm Guenther VELKE, male, of BREMEN, Buchenstrasse 71, at present interned at the War Criminals Holding Center, Fischbeck, sworn before Capt. F.M. Warner, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NLE), at Fischbeck on the 9th June 1947.

I, Otto Wilhelm Guenther VELKE have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make may be written down and used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or because of promises of reward.

I am Otto Wilhelm Guenther VELKE, born on the 13 July 1924 at BREMEN, by profession commercial employee, protestant and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since the 1st January 1944 and belonged to the NSKK.

I admit that I was arrested together with SCHUMACKER in BREMEN-PARCE, but it was not in the same matter. I was arrested because I had bought a pair of trousers from a prisoner, he worked as a tailor in BREMEN-PARCE. It became evident later on, these trousers had belonged to one of the guards. I was accused to have stolen from comrades and to have business dealings with a prisoner.

I have already stated under oath that I have shot a Russian prisoner on the building site, whilst he was trying to escape. This happened at the same time as the SCHUMACKER matter, and when he was taken away, I was taken away with him. SCHUMACKER had put me into the camp bunker a few days previously, where I had only water and bread for my meals.

I was arrested on the 16th May 1945, and this is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) G. VELKE

SWORN by the said deponent Otto Wilhelm Guenther VELKE, voluntarily at the War Criminals Holding Center Fischbeck, on the 9th June 1947 before me, Capt. F.M. WARNER, Gen. List, detailed by the C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Captain,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Otto Wilhelm Guenther VELKE, marked Deposition No. 30.

H.Q. BAOR., 11 - 6 - 1947

(Signed) S.J. KELLY, Captain.

Deposition No. 27

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Franz SAUER

Deposition on oath of Franz SAUER, male, of WEIN-ATZGERSDORF 25, Wassergasse 3 at present at No. 5 CIG sworn before S/Sgt. Frank Peter Golding, 8th FBI Hussars of the Crimes Investigation Unit at STAMBUHL on 11. November 1946.

I am Franz SAUER, born on 1st March 1910 at WEIN-ATZGERSDORF, piano-builder and of German nationality.

I joined the police force in Vienna in 1940. During the summer of 1940 I was conscripted into the CID in BERLIN. Later I was transferred to a camp for juvenile criminals at MORINGEN-SOLING. Early in 1942 I was transferred to BREMEN-FARGE. This camp was a Labour Education Camp. I was drafted to the Waffen-SS in MUNICH at the beginning of May 1943. I joined the Leibstandarte Adolf Hitler. I served with this unit in Belgium. In February 1944 I was sent to the East front and during the surrender was captured by the Americans.

In the Labour Education Camp at BREMEN-FARGE I was at first an ordinary guard. Later I worked in the orderly room where I dealt with clerical work. It was my duty to see to order and cleanliness in the camp.

There were Germans, French, Belgians, Russians, Dutch and other nationals in the camp. As far as I know these men were kept in the camp because they did not want to work for the German war effort. The Camp was intended to educate them for work. The prisoners went to work at 7 a.m. There was a break for lunch from 1200 hrs till 1300 hrs. After that work continued until 1700 or 1800 hrs. The work consisted of building work.

I remember quite well that about 30 British nationals came into the camp at the beginning of 1943. I especially remember one named ROSEMAN from Scotland. These British prisoners told me that it was wrong that they should be sent to this camp because they were prisoners of war. Camp Commandant WALHORN was very kind to the Englishmen and gave them a large separate room.

I have never ill-treated these British prisoners and as far as I know they have not been ill-treated by anyone else.

I admit that I have occasionally given a blow to a Polish or Russian Prisoner.

I have been warned that this deposition may be used at a trial and I confirm that I have made this declaration voluntarily. - I only wish to add that I was forced to do duty in BREMEN-FARGE and that I have made applications for transfer on 3 occasions.

(Signed) Franz SAUER

SWORN by the said Deponent Franz SAUER, voluntarily at STAUMUEHLE, on 11. November 1946 before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter Golding, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Franz SAUER, marked Deposition No. 27

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
S/Sgt
Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Daniel van der VEEN

Deposition on oath of Daniel van der VEEN, male, of AMSTERDAM, Vogelen Straat 17, at present interned at "Tomato", AMINDEN, sworn before S/3gt. Charles Kenneth FIELD, 5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) at AMINDEN on 14 April 1947.

I am Daniel van der VEEN, born at AMSTERDAM on 12/9/18. I am protestant, am married and have one son. I am without nationality, but was Dutch. In July 1940 I joined the SS and served as SS-Rottenführer.

I, Daniel van der VEEN, have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that every statement I make, will be written down and may at any time be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, not under compulsion or threat or because of promises or personal gains.

In the SS I served in RUSSEL (3 months), was wounded and transferred back to GEFELNY. I was no longer fit for active service and was posted to a guard battalion in BERLIN. However, as I could not carry out guard duties as a result of my wounds, I was transferred to the Police Directorate (Polizeiprasidium) at BREMEN. From there I came to BREMEN-LIRGE (Summer 1942). I was in the Arbeitsamungslager for about 9 months. At first I was to have been employed as interpreter, but also had to do guard duties. When I left the camp, I was employed in welfare work for Dutch workers in BREMEN. In the summer of 1944 the labour exchange transferred me to LUEBECK, where I stayed till the end of the war. I was arrested in HOLLAND on 30 June 1945.

I remember the shooting of a Pole or Russian, who had escaped. About the beginning of September 1942 a prisoner escaped. This was reported by a guard, when he returned from the Marine Baustelle (Naval working site). ALLHORN immediately ordered all men who were off duty and in the camp, to pursue the prisoner, among others, LITZKA, MEYER and myself. We were given the direction, working site TESCH. I climbed over the fence to the Working Site and ran past a copse on my left. I saw the prisoner run out of the wood at a distance of about 200 meters. It was too far away for me to make use of my pistol. I called out to him to stop. He carried on and I fired three or four times into the air. I did this, because 1.) he was too far away and 2.) because there were workers everywhere. The workers took notice as a result of my shots and captured the prisoner. I was the first to reach the prisoner, then LITZKA came and later MEYER.

As we had no handcuffs, we took the prisoner back, letting him go in front of us. It had previously been explained to him, that we would shoot, if he tried to escape.

As we came past the copse again, the prisoner suddenly ran into it. LITZKA and MEYER ran after him, while I remained outside, because I had no more ammunition and because I was afraid of any shooting done by untrained guards. I heard shots, and when it grew quiet, I went into the wood. There I saw LITZKA and MEYER with their pistols in their hands; in front of them lay the dead prisoner. He had been shot in the head. Upon my question who did it, MEYER answered that he had done it. I presume that LITZKA also took part in the shooting, but cannot say anything definite about it. When we came back to camp, MEYER reported that he had shot the prisoner. I heard this myself, when he told ALLHORN. Other guards were also there apart from LITZKA, MEYER and myself, but I do not know them by

/none.

name. I believe S. Ull was there, MOYER as well.

I have never maltreated or beaten prisoners in BREMEN-LAGE. Also, I never wounded or killed anybody with my pistol.

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) D. van der VEEN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Daniel van der VEEN, voluntarily before me, S/Sgt. FIELD C.M., detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine, at BREMEN on 14 April 1947.

(Signed) C.M. FIELD S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Daniel van der VEEN, marked Deposition No. 27.

(Signed) C.M. FIELD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
XX Crimes Group (N.A.).

Translation ofDeposition No.22DEPOSITION

of

Karl Theodor WALHORN

Deposition on oath of Karl Theodor WALHORN, male, of NEUENKIRCHEN, Unterweser, at present No. 7 CIC, sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING 8th KRI Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at ESELHIDE on the 15th November 1946.

I am Karl Theodor WALHORN, born on 30th July 1914 at OSNABRUEK, a window dresser by profession and of German nationality.

From 1937 until 1940 I was employed with the Gestapo at BREMEN.

In October 1940 I was appointed Camp Commandant of the Labour Education Camp BREMEN-FARGE.

In this camp there were social workers who should be educated for work. This training lasted three to eight weeks. The inmates of the camp were French, Russian, Polish, Dutch and some Belgian nationals. All the a/m persons were free workers who had been conscripted for work to Germany from foreign countries.

In Spring 1943, 32 British and Irish nationals arrived in the camp. They were seamen whose ships had been sunk and who had been brought to Germany by the German Navy. These seamen came from MALAG and MILAG at WESTERTIMKE. The British sailors told me that they had been summoned by the Gestapo or the Labour Exchange to work freely for Germany. They had refused it. Thereupon they had been sent to the AEL (Arbeitserziehungslager - Labour Education Camp). This was done on orders of the head of the Bremen Gestapo. At that time the Head of the Gestapo was Dr. ZIMMERMANN. The British sailors had to be passed on to a Concentration Camp as they refused to work. I had a conference with Dr. DOERNTHE and effected that this was not carried out, they stayed in the camp nearly until the end of the war. I have heard that they were returned to WESTERTIMKE.

As far as I know not more than 4-5 prisoners were shot, during the time I was camp commandant, when they were trying to escape. One was shot by the guard Helmut RHODE and the other was shot by the guard Fritz PAPIKE. I believe the Guard RYBKA has also shot a prisoner. I did not allow that prisoners were beaten. As far as I know no prisoners were ill-treated. About 30 persons died because of illness. The corpses were fetched by the funeral firm STUBBE and STUHMER. Later the Russians were buried in the provisional Cemetery at BREMEN-FARGE as well as the Poles.

I have never misappropriated any Red Cross parcels. They were always opened in the presence of the prisoners.

My Deputy in the Camp was Wachtmeister HOYER. Unterscharfuhrer Franz SAUER was responsible for the cleanliness in the camp, the issue of food and other work in the camp. Wachtmeister Johann MEYER at first was in charge of the

camp duties. Heinrich BRECKNER was in charge of the clothing store.

I make this statement voluntarily and I have been warned that this statement may be used in a Court of Law.

I want to add, that the British Sailors had privileges and that I helped them in every respect.

(Signed) Karl Theodor WALHORN

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl Theodor WALHORN before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter Golding, detailed by C.-in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Theodor WALHORN, marked Production No. 22

(Sgd.)

Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit

DEPOSITION No. 55.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONVOSS, Erich Int. No. 255091.

Deposition on oath of VOSS, Erich, age 70, U.S. RESIDENT near Badrborn, sworn before Major Tadousz Kucharski, Investigation Officer of the Field Investigation Section, War Crime Group (WCG) - HQ - BIOR at ESSELNDE on March 7th 1947.

I, VOSS Erich hereby declare that I have been told clearly that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to, but that the statement which I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or because of promises or reward.

I, VOSS Erich was born at KROG LIEBEDI, Kreis Oschersleben, Province Saxony, on 21.7.08. I believe in God, am of German nationality and am married. I am dairy assistant by trade and my last residence was at OLDENBURG. I have not been convicted for perjury or false declarations.

On 6 March I was called up to the Wehrmacht and placed in the Artillery Regiment at OLDENBURG, where I served till 6 June 1939. As a result of my application, I was detailed to the Harbour Office at WILHELMSHAVEN on 6 June 1939. I served there until March 1942.

In March 1942 I was posted to the Gestapo in the prison control branch. The first three months from March until the end of June 1942 I served in the police prison in WILHELMSHAVEN, Osterstr. From 1 July 1942 until my capture in May 1945, I did duty in the police prison in OLDENBURG.

I was in the Arbeitserziehungslager BREMEN-Mitte only for a fortnight and this could have been in about March 1945. I took over the duties of Lagerführer SCHLICKER who had been relieved in BREMEN-Mitte and was acting Lagerführer for the above mentioned period of 14 days until the new Lagerführer SCHMIDT arrived and took over. I then returned to OLDENBURG.

In BREMEN-Mitte I always treated the prisoners well and took trouble to improve the conditions of the internees, which had previously been very bad. I also tried to get them better food. I have never beaten anybody or slapped them on the face. I tried to abolish the Ross system and was against all beating and whipping of prisoners, which I also forbade the guards.

Among the prisoners various nationalities were represented. I do not know where they came from. I was told that they came from an internment camp and a former civilian ships crew. I did not and still do not know that these 50 Britons were supposed to have been POWs. During my time, the above mentioned 50 Britons were not forced to work, they could look for work on their own. During my short time at BREMEN I did not issue any special orders about the matter.

I do not know anything about conditions in BREMEN-Mitte or other camps there. I cannot refer to any other camps because I have never been there towards the prisoners. I have nothing further to say about the BREMEN camp.

I have been interned since 4 June 1945.

(Signed) Erich VOSS

Sworn by the said Defendant VOSS Erich, voluntarily before me, Major Tadousz Kucharski, at filed by C-100-C. 100. at ESSELNDE on March 7th 1947.

/(Signed)

1266

(Signed) KICZOROWSKI Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Erich VOSS, marked Deposition No. 53.

(Signed) G.R. FLID S/Sgt.
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (N.E.).

DEPOSITION No. 32.

DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich Christian GAERTNER

Deposition on oath of Friedrich Christian Gaertner, male, of the late Schönböck, in Holte 271, sworn before S/Lt Frank Peter Golding, 6th Kings Royal Irish Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit, at Bremen Vegesack on 7.12.1946.

I am Friedrich Christian Gaertner, born 19.11.1909 in Bremen St Magnus, employee of German nationality.

In April 1940 I was called up to the Police. In May 1940 I was transferred to the labour training camp of the Gestapo in Bremen Barge. My rank there was Wachtmeister since December 1941.

I stayed in that camp until February 1944 and was transferred after that to the Police Regiment No. 19. In this regiment I served in France and I was taken prisoner by the British in May 1945. I was discharged in April 1946.

The prisoners in the camp of Barge were Russians, Poles, Frenchmen, Dutch and others. There were also about 30 British seamen in the camp. I was first on guard duties, later on I took over the clothing stores, the tailor's shop and the registration of the sick.

During my stay in the camp about 30 people died, as far as I know. Out of these 3 or 4 were shot. I do not know who has shot these prisoners. I have never shot a prisoner myself, and I have never ill-treated one. I admit that I punched occasionally prisoners and that I beat them with a rubber truncheon occasionally.

I have never been present at an execution; most of the bodies of the executed were riddled by one or two bullets. From hearsay RPKM and RPKL had shot prisoners.

I have nothing to add to this statement.

I was told that this statement can be used as evidence in court. I make this statement of free will and under no coercion or threat.

(Signed) Fritz Gaertner

SWORN by the said deponent, Friedrich Christian Gaertner, voluntarily at Bremen Vegesack on 7.12.1946 before me, S/Lt Frank Peter Golding, detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.P. Golding
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Friedrich Christian Gaertner, marked Deposition No. 32.

(Signed) J.M. Darbey
Interpreter.

H.Q.
British Army of the Rhine,
17. March 1947.

Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (WCG).

Translation ofDeposition No. 34.DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich Wilhelm BRECKNER

Deposition on oath of Heinrich Wilhelm BRECKNER, male, of AGNETHEIM/Siebenbuergen, Rumania, at present No. 401 CIC sworn before S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING 8th KRI Hussars of War Crimes Investigation Unit at ESTERWEGEN on 19th November 1946.

I am Heinrich Wilhelm BRECKNER, born on 8th October 1916 at AGNETHEIM Rumania, engine fitter, of Rumanian nationality.

On 18th June 1943 I joined the Waffen-SS at VIENNA. In September 1943 I went to BERLIN to the SD Fuehrerschule. After some days I was sent to BREMEN FARGE where I became a guard in the Labour Education Camp.

The prisoners there were Russians, Poles, Czechs, Dutchmen, Danes, Frenchmen, Belgians, some Germans and about 50 British seamen.

At first I was a guard but in November 1943 I was transferred to the clothing store which I took over in February 1944 from Wachtmeister Fritz GAERTNER.

From 11th April until 8th June 1944 I was in the hospital and then I went on leave until the 20th July 1944. Then I worked in the office. Oberscharfuhrer HOYER was in charge of the office.

In October 1944 I was detailed to the Hundefuehrerschule (dog training school) at Berlin. I got a sheep dog and returned to the camp on 10th December. I stayed in the camp as a Hundefuehrer until the end of April 1945 when the camp was handed over to the Schutzpolizei BLUMENTHAL. At that time nearly all prisoners had been evacuated. There were only 150 ill and weak prisoners left.

At first Karl WALHORN was Camp Commandant. As far as I know WALHORN has never shot a prisoner. In spring 1944 WALHORN shot on a Dutchman and hit his legs. The bullet hit his feet. I myself have seen the Dutchman some hours later. The Dutchman stayed in the hospital for some weeks and later returned to the camp. WALHORN had shot with a small calibre pistol.

Also in spring 1944 WALHORN shot a Russian or a Pole into the Thigh with his small calibre gun. I was told this by WALHORN himself. I myself have seen the wounded prisoner.

While I was ill WALHORN was relieved by SCHIPPER. In November 1944 SCHIPPER was relieved by Untersturmfuehrer ADOLF. On 10th December 1944 ADOLF was relieved by SCHLUWACKER. I have heard that SCHLUWACKER has shot several prisoners. At the beginning of 1945 one prisoner was drowned. SCHLUWACKER, LUCZINSKY, Karl WITT and later also Wilhelm PLOTTE were arrested by the Gestapo because of this death by force.

As far as I heard SCHLUWACKER is said to have shot prisoners himself.

I know that LUCZINSKY shot several prisoners. I heard that Karl WITT only shot one prisoner on the order of the Camp Commandant SCHLUWACKER. I do not know whether PLOTTE has shot prisoners but he is said to have drowned the a/n prisoner.

Page 2 of Deposition of Heinrich Wilhelm BRECKNER

Fritz PAPKE also has shot prisoners when they were trying to escape.

After SCHAUWACKER Hauptscharfuhrer Erick VOSS became Camp Commandant, for a fortnight. After his Untersturmfuhrer Holmut SCHRODTER became Camp Commandant. As far as I know no prisoners were shot after the arrest of SCHAUWACKER.

Occasionally my dog snapped for the legs of prisoners who ran or shouted.

I make this statement in German which language I understand perfectly.

I have been warned that this statement may be used in a Court of Law. I make this statement voluntarily.

I have nothing to add to this statement.

(Signed) Heinrich BRECKNER

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich Wilhelm BRECKNER, voluntarily at ESTERWEGEN on 19th November 1946 before me, S/Sgt Frank Peter GOLDING, 8th KRI Hussars, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Frank Peter GOLDING
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich Wilhelm BRECKNER, marked Production No. 34.

(Signed) Interpreter
War Crimes Investigation Unit.

DEPOSITION NO. 36

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

ZEHNER, Ludwig, Int. No. 197773.

Deposition on oath of ZEHNER Ludwig, male, of 7 C.I.C., ESSELHIDE near Paderborn, sworn before Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski, Investigating Officer of the Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (I.W.G.) - Ia - BAOR at ESSELHIDE on March 7th 1947.

I, ZEHNER Ludwig hereby state that I have been told explicitly that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish to, but that the statement which I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under threat, persuasion or because of promises of reward.

I, ZEHNER Ludwig, was born at MUMMELHEIM-RUHR-SPELDORF, Regierungsbezirk DUESSELDORF, on 30 August 1895, am protestant, of German nationality and am a widower. I am a builders foreman by trade. My last place of residence was ESSEN-RUHR, Steelerstr. 236. I have never been convicted of perjury or making false declarations.

In the first world war, from 1916 to 1918 I was in the infantry. Then, until 1939, I was working in the building trade. In July 1939 I was conscripted into the OT and later, from May 1941 till May 1944, I was serving in the JRF building office (Luftschutzbaumeister) at BREMEN.

In May 1944 I was arrested and was in the Police Prison at BREMEN until August 1944. Later on I was sent without being sentenced to BREMEN-FARGE by the Gestapo in BREMEN.

I was in the labour education camp BREMEN-FARGE from August 1944 until May 1945, i.e. when the Allied troops arrived there. I was arrested by the American police authorities on 5 July 1945 and have been in the internment camp since then.

I am well informed about conditions in the FARGE camp, because I was one of the oldest there. The conditions in the camp were very bad. Accommodation and food were insufficient. The mortality rate was also high. As far as I know, death was usually due to natural causes, under-nourishment and disease. I have never seen any of the prisoners being shot, beaten or whipped. I, myself, have never beaten anybody. I admit that I sometimes boxed a prisoner's ears, when I discovered that he had stolen, but the ear boxes were harmless.

However I have heard from prisoners who had it happen to them, that physical punishment was carried out on prisoners. This, however, was not done openly, but by the chief cook in the cellar underneath the kitchen. However, I could not confirm that. I have also heard that the camp commandant was supposed to have shot several, but I know nothing definite about it.

The prisoners/.

E.

The prisoners were of various nationalities. Among them were about 30 Englishmen and Irishmen, who had been a ship's crew. They were not soldiers, but civilians. I know this for a fact, because they told me themselves. They came from an internment camp for refusing to work and were not POW's. As long as I was in the Camp, I used to go with these Britons. They were not forced to work and could move freely where they wanted to. They went to the cinema and even went without guards and without reporting to BREMEN. In comparison with other nations, the Britons were very well treated in the camp and were even better off than the Germans. As far as I can remember, only one Briton died there during my time of old age. There can be no question of physical punishment i.e. beating for the Britons in this camp. They were on best terms with the guards. I do not know what happened to the Englishmen and Irishmen later on, because they were taken to an Internment Camp in, I believe, April 1945.

I know a certain VOSS. He was Camp Commandant at BREMEN-FARGE. But he was there only a short time, I believe 3 to 4 weeks. He was sent to FARGE to relieve Commandant SCHMIDT, who was relieved of his post for shooting prisoners. I can only say that VOSS did his utmost and even spent his own money in order to improve conditions in the FARGE Labour Education Camp. When SCHMIDT was relieved one also noticed that conditions in the camp improved.

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) Ludwig ZEMMER

SWORN by the said Deponent ZEMMER Ludwig, voluntarily before me, Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski, detailed by C.-in-C., B.A.O.R., at BSEIMSIDE on March 7th 1947.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Ludwig ZEMMER, marked Deposition No. 36.

(Signed) C.K.Field
S/Sgt.,
5th Royal Inniskilling Dragoon Guards
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)

6683/UK/A/659

1272

REINHOLD, Willy

Date Submitted	Decision of Committee I	CAPTS CHECKED LIST 65
30 OCT 1947	A	<i>Willy</i>

6683/UK/A/659

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6683/UK/a/659

23 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM

CHARGES AGAINST

GERMAN

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 639 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Willy REINHOLD, Gendarmerie Meister, BAD SASSENDORF
The accused is in British custody.

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

Between May 1942 and May 1945, BAD SASSENDORF, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

Ill-treatment of civilians.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Assault

Breaches of International Law

Breaches of the Laws and Usages of War

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused REINHOLD was Gendarmerie Meister of BAD SASSENDORF between May 1942 and May 1945 and during this period he was, amongst his other duties, in charge of a considerable number of foreign workers including many Allied nationals. Throughout the period that these Allied nationals were under his command, REINHOLD was constantly committing acts of ill-treatment against them. These acts ranged from beating the workers with rubber truncheons and whips to, on one occasion, chaining a Polish national to a motor-bicycle and forcing the Pole to run behind the machine at a speed of twenty kilometres an hour until he broke down exhausted.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1274

See "Short Statement of Facts".

TRANSLATION of German Translation from Polish Original ofDEPOSITION

of

SZTAJNOWSKI, Czeslaw

Deposition on oath of SZTAJNOWSKI, Czeslaw, male, of SOEST, born date. 32. sworn before Francis Andrew TARJAN, S/Sgt., 8 K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WWE), at SOEST on 23 Sep 47.

I am SZTAJNOWSKI, Czeslaw, born on 18 Jul 1914, by occupation a cattle dealer and of Polish nationality.

In June 1941 I came to DORTMUND as a German prisoner of war. After one week as a prisoner I escaped from DORTMUND to SOEST. In Soest I was picked up by the German police and handed over to the Arbeitsamt. At the police I said that I was a civilian worker and was sent to the Arbeitsamt. The Arbeitsamt sent me to BAD SASSENDORF to work with a farmer. I worked with this farmer until the arrival of the allied forces.

In summer 1942 I for the first time came in contact with the Police Wachtmeister REINHOLD. Because I was not wearing a "P", REINHOLD struck me in the face and gave me a kick with his foot, and fined me 30-RL which I had to pay on the spot. The second time REINHOLD beat me with a rubber truncheon when I was with a comrade in LOHNE at about 10 o'clock one evening in 1943. REINHOLD beat me on the head and on the whole body with a rubber truncheon and made me pay a fine of 60-RL. The third time I was beaten by REINHOLD in autumn 1943 when I was with a comrade in BAD SASSENDORF. This time I as well as my colleagues were beaten on the head and the whole body with a rubber truncheon. The reason for these blows was that we were standing in a group and talking together. On the fourth occasion I was standing on the street with my colleagues and REINHOLD came towards us and drove us apart with a rubber truncheon. One hot Sunday while we were at work we wanted to drink some water. REINHOLD threatened us with a revolver and said we were not to drink clean water, otherwise he would shoot at us, for foreign workers and Poles liquid manure (Jauche) was good enough. At the same time he used insulting expressions such as Polish swine, damned cattle etc. Very often I have seen REINHOLD treating foreign workers in an inhuman manner, that is to say threatened them with a revolver, beaten them with a rubber truncheon and called them offensive names. In his whole behaviour he was full of hatred against the foreign workers. All the foreign workers were afraid of REINHOLD because he was a brutal man.

I learnt from a colleague that REINHOLD shot a foreign worker, as my colleague took the body to the cemetery on a wheelbarrow.

I have nothing further to say in this matter.

(Signed) SZTAJNOWSKI, Czeslaw.

Sworn by the said Deponent SZTAJNOWSKI, Czeslaw, voluntarily before me, F.A. TARJAN, 8 K.R.I. Hussars, of No. 5 Troop, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WWE) this 23rd day of September 1947 at SOEST, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.A. TARJAN, S/Sgt.

I certify that this is a true translation (from Polish into German) of the Deposition of SZTAJNOWSKI, Czeslaw, marked DEPOSITION No. 6

(Signed) M. WOMOY

Polish Legal Office, SOEST.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the German translation of the Deposition of SZTAJNOWSKI, Czeslaw, marked Deposition No. 6.

(Signed) W.W. SMIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (WWE).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION No. 2

DEPOSITION
OF
TADDAY, Gustav

Deposition on oath of TADDAY, Gustav, male, of LOHNE, No. 41, sworn before Kenneth Williams, Major, B. Staff, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at BAD SASSENDORF on 16 Sep 47.

I am TADDAY, Gustav, born 12 May 1909, by occupation labourer and of German nationality. I was not a member of the NSDAP.

From 1941 until 1943 I was working on BAD SASSENDORF station. In the years 1942 and 1943 Russian and Poles were often taken into custody by the railway police, police of war and civilians who were trying to escape on the trains. These people were then always handed over to the Gendarmerie Meister REINHOLD.

One day in spring of 1943 I was working in the luggage room. From there I could observe four captured Russian workers who were waiting in the office to be collected. After a short time the Gendarmerie Meister REINHOLD came into the office and without asking any questions he immediately started to beat the four Russians with an ox whip, with the words: "You swine (Schweine)!! I'll help you!" The Russians had not tried to attack REINHOLD in any way, nor did they defend themselves. The Russians began to bleed at once from the blows of the hard ox whip, and from one whom he had hit on the head the blood splashed as far as the ceiling. Then he led the people away to the prison at LOHNE.

I have seen this procedure repeated at least 10 times with various Russians and Poles. At all times when I was there REINHOLD without exception every time beat the Poles and Russians whom he had to collect in the most brutal manner before he took them away, in order to intimidate them. Sometimes these people collapsed under the force of the blows, then REINHOLD left them lying until they recovered consciousness. In LOHNE also REINHOLD often beat the Poles who were on the street after 2400 hrs. This I have also seen with my own eyes. Of the people whom REINHOLD ill-treated I was known to me by name.

A Polish worker who was employed with the farmer NIGGEMEYER in LOHNE and who was supposed to have taken something out of hunger, REINHOLD tied to his motorcycle with a rope. The Pole had to run behind the motorcycle which was going at a speed of about 20 Kilometers per hour, for a distance of almost a kilometer as far as the Bürgermeisterei at BAD SASSENDORF, where he broke down exhausted. I saw this myself as I was at the same time riding a motorcycle on the road from LOHNE to BAD SASSENDORF.

About the shooting of a Russian, alleged to have been trying to escape, BITTER told me the next day. When I came to work at 0445 hrs. I saw the body of a Russian on a small green (Anlage), 20 meters from the station building. Shortly after 0500 hrs. the body was carted away by a horse drawn cart belonging to the farmer SAUER, allegedly to the cemetery. I did not see the body from near the cart. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Gustav TADDAY

Sworn by the said Depoent TADDAY, Gustav voluntarily before me Sgt. K.W. KNIGHT, B. Staff, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section - War Crimes Group (NWE) this 16th day of September 1947 at BAD SASSENDORF, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of TADDAY, Gustav marked Deposition No. 2

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT Sgt.

TRANSLATION OF

DEPOSITION

of

SAUERLAND, Fritz

Deposition on oath of SAUERLAND, Fritz, also of KUTMECKE Kreis Saest, Sworn before Kenneth William KNIGHT, Sgt., BUERS, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at BAD SASSENDORF on 16th day of September 1947.

I am SAUERLAND, Fritz, by occupation farmer and of German nationality. I was born on 26 Aug 1908. I was not a member of the Nazi Party.

One evening in summer 1944 I was coming home from a fire brigade exercise together with the farmer Julius CAEN. When we came to CAEN's farm in KUTMECKE, we saw there the Gendarmrie Meister REINHOLD from BAD SASSENDORF. He asked for a Pole by the name of Stanislaus PHILIPP, who worked for CAEN. A Polish woman told him that he was up in his room, and REINHOLD took a sort of whip out of his brief case, and went up to the room with it. Before he went up, REINHOLD told us that PHILIPP had overstepped the surfew. Shortly afterwards I heard loud cries for help coming out of the upper room. I recognised the voice of PHILIPP who was calling for Herr CAEN. After some time REINHOLD came down again out of breath.

One or two days later I met PHILIPP and he told me that REINHOLD had beaten him very severely, and showed me wounds on his head and on his hands. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Fritz SAUERLAND

Sworn by the said Deponent, SAUERLAND, Fritz voluntarily before me Sgt. K.W. KNIGHT, BUERS, of No 3 Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), this 16th day of September 1947 at BAD SASSENDORF, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of SAUERLAND, Fritz, marked Deposition No. 5.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION

of

TEERMANN, Julius

Deposition on oath of TEERMANN, Julius, male, of B.D. S. SENDORF, Bahnhof, sworn before Francis Andrew TARJAN, S/Sgt., 8 K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at B.D. S. SENDORF on 12 Sep 47.

I am TEERMANN, Julius, born on 23 Dec 1887, by occupation innkeeper and of German nationality. I was not a member of the NSDAP or of any formation of the Nazi Party.

In November 1942, one evening about 2100 hrs. my employee Fräulein Hilde LENGEDODT called to me to go to the station building with her and see how the Gendarme REINHOLT was ill-treating foreign workers. I went across with her and with my own eyes saw REINHOLT beating about 12 East workers - I assume that they were Russians and Poles -, with a thin cane. He beat them on the back and on the head. I was present for about 5 minutes. As I could not bear to watch this ill-treatment I then went away again. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Julius TEERMANN

Sworn by the said Deponent, TEERMANN, Julius voluntarily before me, F.A. TARJAN, 8 K.R.I. Hussars, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) this 12th day of September 1947 at B.D. S. SENDORF, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.A. TARJAN, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of TEERMANN, Julius, marked Deposition No 4.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION No. 3DEPOSITION

OF

BRÜHS, Franz

Deposition on oath of BRÜHS, Franz, male, of BAD SASSENDORF, Salzstr. 25, sworn before Kenneth William KNIGHT, Sgt., BUFFS, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at BAD SASSENDORF on 16 Sep 47.

I am BRÜHS, Franz, born on 16 Sep 1892, by occupation retired railway man, and of German nationality. I was not a member of the NSDAP.

One night in 1943 between 0100 and 0200 hrs. I was in the station office at BAD SASSENDORF. Polizei Meister REINHOLD came into the office in order to collect a Russian worker who had been found on a train and taken into custody. The Russian, a young man of about 19 years was lying on the floor in order to get some rest. As soon as REINHOLD came into the office he struck the resting Russian with a stick or a riding whip with the words: "You swine!", without having talked a word with the Germans who were present. The Russian immediately jumped up and REINHOLD continued to beat him on the head and body until the Russian began to bleed. When I saw the blood I asked REINHOLD to stop. Thereupon REINHOLD seized the Russian by the back of the neck and pushed him out of the door and went away with him.

I often heard that REINHOLD ill-treated foreign workers, but this is the only incident of this kind that I have seen personally.

Of the shooting of a Russian by REINHOLD I only heard the following morning from my colleague Heinrich FITTER who was present. I myself was not present at this shooting.
I have nothing further to add.

(SIGNED) Franz BRÜHS

Sworn by the said Deponent, BRÜHS, Franz voluntarily before us Sgt. K.W. KNIGHT, BUFFS, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), this 16th day of September 1947 at BAD SASSENDORF, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of BRÜHS, Franz marked Deposition No 3.

(SIGNED) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION

of

REINHOLD, Willy

Deposition on oath of REINHOLD, Willy, male, of BAD SASSENDORF, Schulstr. 26, sworn before Kenneth William Knight, Sgt., FBI, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at No. 2 W.C.H.C., FIVE OK on 15 Sep 47.

I, REINHOLD Willy have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement that I do make here, will be written down and may be used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement of my own free will, without any compulsion or promises of reward.

I am REINHOLD, Willy, born on 20 Nov 1897 at WALDHEIM, by occupation Gendarmarie Meister and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1937. I was in the Gendarmarie since 1931. I was arrested on 12 Dec 46.

From May 1942 until the end of the war I was Gendarmarie Meister at BAD SASSENDORF.

One evening in autumn 1944 an engine driver reported at the station at BAD SASSENDORF that he had seen the following on the line to BAD SASSENDORF. Beside the railway embankment he had seen a young man standing in front of quite a large fire. As it was already getting dark and as there was air raid danger he had asked the young man to put the fire out. Thereupon the young man had run away in the direction of BAD SASSENDORF station.

Between 2100 and 2200 hrs. on the same evening the railway official NÖCKER rang me up from the station and said that a young man had been taken into custody there, I should come down at once. At the station I was informed of the engine driver's report and took charge of the young man. I assumed that it was the same man whom the engine driver had seen, as his clothing smelled of smoke. This was my only reason for this assumption. I asked the man what his name was and whether he had made the fire, but he only answered with a shrug of the shoulders. I then searched the man and only found a knife. From his features I assumed that he was a Russian. I then led the man away, secured by a Knebelkette (a chain attached to the prisoner's wrist, ends of the chain held by the policeman - Translator's Note). After a few steps the man tore himself loose. But first I want to mention that I had previously warned the man through signs that I should shoot in case of an attempt to escape. When he tore himself loose from me I ran after him for a short distance and shouted: "Stop!" As he was wearing gym-shoes and I could not follow him as quickly with my high boots I fired a shot at him after a few steps. He fell over and to my knowledge he was already dead when I went up to him. I immediately went to the doctor, but he was not at home. On the way back from the doctor I met the Amtsbürgermeister Andreas SCHROER and related to him what had happened. He rejected my suggestion that the man should be taken away for identification and ordered that the man should be buried immediately. I thereupon took the body in a car to the cemetery in BAD SASSENDORF, where it was buried in my presence. My shot had hit the man in the head. In spite of inquiries I never learnt anything further about the person of this man. At the time I considered it probable that the man belonged to a gang of East Workers who were at that time carrying out many burglaries in the neighbourhood. I immediately reported the whole course of events to my superior, Oberleutnant HILSE.

/Only

Only once did I strike any foreign workers. This was in self-defence on an occasion when two drunken Russians attacked me. On this occasion I defended myself with my fists.

I deny that I ever ill-treated any foreign workers. In particular I deny that I beat about 12 foreign workers with a cane, on the station in BAD SASSENDORF in autumn 1942. In my opinion this story is a malicious invention.

(Signed) Willy REINHOLD

Sworn by the said Deponent, REINHOLD, Willy voluntarily before me, Sgt. K.W. KNIGHT, BUFGS, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), this 15th day of September 1947 at No. 2 W.C.H.C., MISCHBECK, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

I certify that this is a true translation of the Deposition of REINHOLD, Willy, marked Deposition No. 8.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group, (NWE).

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Contained in the statements of:-

- | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------|
| (i) Czeslaw SZTALNOWSKI | (iv) Julius TEERMANN |
| (ii) Gustav TADDAY | (v) Franz BRÜS |
| (iii) Fritz SAUERLAND | (vi) Willy REINHOLD (Accused) |

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- A. The accused REINHOLD appears to have committed these acts of ill-treatment on his own initiative.
- B. There appears to be no defence to the charge.
- C. The case is complete.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

6760 / UK / G / 660

1284

BRINKMANN, Wilhelm Ernst August

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

6 NOV 1947

A.

R. Zw.

CARDS CHECKED LIST 65

6760 / UK / G / 660

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

1285

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6760/UK/G/660

27 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 638 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

BRINGMANN, Wilhelm Ernst August

Hauptmann der Polizei

(in custody)

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

May, 1944

RHEINHAUSEN, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International law

Relevant provisions of the Hague Convention ¹⁹⁰⁷ relating to the treatment of prisoners of war. In particular Article 46 of the Annex

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

One day in May, 1944, the Krupps Works at RHEINHAUSEN was bombed and a great number of foreign workers, mainly Russians, who were employed there were running loose in the town looting. The accused was ordered by the Landrat of Rheinhausen to proceed to the Russian workers camp and to restore order there. The accused then went to the camp taking with him approximately 15 policemen and on arrival a number of civilians pointed out three Russians, whom, they alleged, had been looting. After statements had been obtained from these civilians the accused, without any further investigation or any form of trial, lined up the three Russians, ordered the rest of the male inhabitants of the camp to parade, and in view of everyone made three of his policemen shoot these three Russians. He himself then gave the coup de grace to each prisoner.

TRANSMITTED BY

Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1286

See Short Statement of Facts.

Translation of

Dep. No. 2.

DEPOSITIONof
Wilhelm WIELMANN

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm WIELMANN, male, of Caecilienstr. 36, MOERS, sworn before 2/Lt. C.R. FREUD, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at MOERS on 20 September 1947.

I am Wilhelm WIELMANN, born at HOMBURG on 6 June 1893. I am a German citizen of Evangelical faith, a policeman by occupation.

Since the 1 May 1920 I am serving in the MOERS Police, by now my rank is Polizeimeister. From 1940 up to the end of the war my superior was Hauptmann of the Police BRINKMANN.

I remember that once early in the morning after a heavy air-raid there came the order to drive to RHEINHAUSEN. Approx 15 policemen went in one lorry Hauptmann BRINKMANN, Polizeimeister POHLMANN and myself drove the way in a private car. In RHEINHAUSEN BRINKMANN went into the Police Building, came out after approx half an hour and said that we were going to the Russian camp in the vicinity of the KRUPP Factory. Before arriving at RHEINHAUSEN, BRINKMANN only told us that we had to go there, because Russians had escaped from a camp and were plundering. After our arrival at the camp, we ordered the Russians out of their huts; as I got to know afterwards, in order to be present at the shooting. I entered an air-raid shelter in order to see whether further Russians were hiding there. When I came back, I saw that 3 Russians, of whom I heard that they had been kept in a barrack, were standing against a wall. Three of my comrades, GOENTGEN, B.LITERS and BROUX were standing opposite, with their rifles loaded. BRINKMANN gave us the order to stand to attention at the side of the rifle-men, and then gave the order to shoot. As far as I remember, the 3 Russians fell down, but were still moving. BRINKMANN took the pistol and, as far as I remember, gave everyone of the Russians a shot into the temple.

Thereupon the Russians who had to witness the shooting, were allowed to go back to the camp. We had to stay there, and BRINKMANN and POHLMANN went to the camp administration in order to make a statement about the shooting. Then we drove back. The orders were directly given by BRINKMANN, and I have ~~not~~ seen any other responsible or superior official.

(Sgd) WIELMANN Wilhelm.

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelm WIELMANN, voluntarily at MOERS, on 20 Sep 47, before me, 2/Lt. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm WIELMANN, marked Dep. No. 2.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 3.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Josef POHLMANN

Deposition on oath of Josef POHLMANN, male, of MOERS, Dr. Karl Hirschberg Str. 4, sworn before 2nd Lieut. C.R. FREUD, Gen. List, of Field Investigation section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at NEUSS on 21st September 1947.

I am Josef POHLMANN, born at HILDEN on 31 January 1895. I am a locksmith by trade, formerly a policeman. A German citizen, of catholic faith.

I joined the police in 1925 and was transferred to the Schutzpolizei MOERS on 1 March 1939. Since 1940 Hauptmann BRINKMANN was my superior.

I remember the case of shooting of Russians in RHEINHAUSEN. In the early hours of morning in May 1944, after an air-raid on RHEINHAUSEN, the MOERS Schutzpolizei was called out. Hauptmann BRINKMANN told us that Russians who were interned in a Labour Camp in RHEINHAUSEN, had escaped during an air-raid. At this BRINKMANN accompanied by Meister WIEBLANN drove off in a private car and about 15 policemen followed him in a lorry. I sat in front next to the lorry driver. On arrival in the camp the lorry stopped, BRINKMANN drove on and came back after a short time and said to the assembled policemen "Now some Russians will have to be shot." After this we went into the camp, first drove all the Russians who were standing about in the yard back into the huts and later we brought out all the male Russians to witness the shooting.

When the Russians were assembled BRINKMANN called me over, led me into a hut and told me to interrogate two civilians; these civilians were the men who had caught the 3 Russians who were to be shot while they were plundering. I took the statements about the plundering in writing and although I do not remember the names of the civilians I do still know that they had foreign sounding names, and that the articles that were found on the Russians were of little value. The civilians stated, however, that the Russians had also stolen more valuable articles. The statements were signed by the civilians, and then went into the yard, where the 3 Russians were already standing up against the wall. On the orders of BRINKMANN they were shot by BROUX, DALTERS and GOENTGEN, after which BRINKMANN took his pistol, went up to the dying Russians and gave them the coups de grace.

At this time I was deputy Revierfuehrer and can say that as far as I know only BRINKMANN gave orders in this affair. It is, of course, possible that BRINKMANN received orders for the shooting from the Landrat Dr. BUDENZER or from HORN, Major of the Schutzpolizei.

I have no further statements to make in this case.

(sgd) Josef POHLMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Josef POHLMANN, at NEUSS on 21 September 1947, before me, 2/Lt. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Josef POHLMANN, marked Dep. No. 3.

(sgd) C.R. FREUD 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 6

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Heinrich GOENTGEN

Deposition on oath of Heinrich GOENTGEN, male, of Hugelstr. 11, MOERS, sworn before 2/Lt C.R. FREUD, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at MOERS on 20 September 1947.

I am Heinrich GOENTGEN, born at MOERS on 19 August 1900. I am a labourer by trade, formerly a policeman, of German nationality and Evangelical faith.

I have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make voluntarily, will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily without being threatened, forced or given the promise of a reward.

On the 1 Mar 1922 I joined the MOERS Police and served as a Hauptwachtmeister until the end of the war. Since 1940 my superior was Hauptmann BRINKMANN. Since the beginning of 1944 the MOERS Police had to be available during day and night time because of the air-raids. After an especially heavy air-raid we were woken up at about 4 or 5 o'clock in the morning and received the order from BRINKMANN to climb on a lorry, which was waiting outside. We had to load and place at safe our rifles, and then followed BRINKMANN's private car to RHEINHAUSEN. There we had to wait outside the Police building for a short time, whilst BRINKMANN had a conference inside. After a short time he came out, and then we drove to the Russian camp in the vicinity of the KRUPP factory.

In the camp we had to fetch the Russians out of their huts, to line up the men and to send the women back to their huts. BRINKMANN went into a hut with several civilians, and we could observe through the open window, that they were talking, and that somebody was writing. After a short time they came out again and I heard BRINKMANN call "volunteers". None of us fell out, the majority even went back a little. Just when I was behind a hut, I heard my name being called. I went to BRINKMANN and saw that BALTERS and BROUX were already there. Three Russians were standing opposite against a wall at a distance of 50 metres. The remainder of the Russians, who previously had been lined up, were standing at the side now and watched the scene. BRINKMANN gave the order to shoot, Meister POHLMANN was standing next to me and we shot. I failed, and the man standing opposite me, remained standing. The 2 other Russians fell down. We had to shoot once again on orders, whereupon the third fell down, too. I don't believe that one of these Russians was dead. They screamed, whereupon BRINKMANN took BOURX's pistol and fired 3 shots; may be some more. I did not watch it. Afterwards it was said that these 3 Russians had been plundering and had some valuable things on them. When we received the order to shoot, I did not know, why we had to shoot. But it is possible that BRINKMANN had informed the other two before I arrived. Thereupon we went to the lorry again and drove back to MOERS.

BRINKMANN directly gave the orders for the shooting. I do not know, who the civilians were, with whom BRINKMANN had been talking in the camp. I suppose they were officials of the camp administration.

Otherwise I have not seen any responsible or superior officials of mine on this occasions. - I have nothing else to say about this incident.

(Sgd) Heinrich GOENTGEN

/SWORN

1290

- 2 -

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich GOENTGEN, voluntarily at MOERS on 20 September 1947, before me, 2/Lt C.R. FREUD, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich GOENTGEN, marked Dep.-No.6.

2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt)

D.8.

Translation ofDEPOSITIONDeposition No. 7

of

Wilhelm BALTERS

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm BALTERS, male, of Kaiserstr. 16, MOERS, sworn before 2/Lt. C.R. FREUD, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at MOERS on 20 September 1947.

I am Wilhelm BALTERS, born at MOERS on 12 December 1893. I am a Polizeimeister (Criminal Branch) by profession, of German nationality and of Evangelical faith.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make voluntarily, will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily without threats, compulsion or the promise of a reward.

I joined the police in MOERS on the 15 September 1910, where I am still serving as a Polizeimeister. During the war, since 1940 my superior was the Chief of the MOERS Ordnungspolizei, DRINKMANN. His rank was Captain of the Police.

Since 1944 when the air-raids became more frequent, the Schutzpolizei was directed by the MOERS Police Station and it was their duty to do Bereitschaftsdienst. At night, during an air-raid we were suddenly ordered by Capt. DRINKMANN to get on to a lorry and my group of policemen was ordered to load and apply the safety catch. Thereupon Captain DRINKMANN got into his private car and started off. We, about 15 policemen in one lorry, followed him at a distance of a few hundred metres. The lorry followed the private car in which there were DRINKMANN and 2 Polizeimeisters by the name of POHLMANN and WIEMANN, to RHEINHAUSEN. There we stopped in front of the Police HQ. DRINKMANN disappeared into the building and returned after about 20 minutes. Whilst we were waiting for DRINKMANN, we asked some local policemen what was going on and we were told that Russians who were interned in a camp nearby had escaped during the air-raid and were looting.

DRINKMANN returned and we again followed his private car, until we got to the Russian camp, near the firm KRUPP. We stayed on the lorry, but DRINKMANN and the 2 Meisters went inside the camp, and shortly afterwards the order was given to leave the lorries and come into the camp. Our task was to enter all the huts and to send the Russians who were inside outside. These Russians were then made to fall in by Kapos and camp interpreters. Then DRINKMANN approached us policemen and said: "Three men over here." Nobody moved, and he ordered: "BALTERS, GOENTGEN and BROUX stand fast; the others withdraw." I believe he chose us because we were first of all well trained riflemen and secondly as we consisted of one Polizeimeister, one Hauptwachmeister and one Reserve-Policeman. He ordered us to aim and when we looked up we noticed that the Russians, who had fallen in, were standing at one side and that behind them at a distance of about 50-60 metres, 3 Russians were standing against the wall. I do not know where these 3 Russians came from and who placed them in front of the wall. DRINKMANN told us that these men had been looting and that in RHEINHAUSEN Martial Law had been proclaimed, which meant that notices had been posted that looters and any people who opposed the police or the Wehrmacht would be shot. We got the order to fire which we did, and 2 of the 3 Russians fell down. On order we aimed again at the 3rd Russian, who then also fell. Thereupon DRINKMANN demanded a pistol and went to the Russians lying on the ground and gave each of them a shot in the neck. During this he complained about our bad shooting. After I had fired, I turned round at once, so that I did not notice whether the Russians were dead immediately.

During this incident I have seen no stranger superior officers.

/ DRINKMANN

-2-

BRINKMANN seemed to be the man who was in charge throughout this incident. We were later told that these 3 Russians had their pockets full of silver and other looted articles.

After this we returned to MOERS, and until the end of the war we never heard anything about this incident again. Shortly after the end of the war, I was interrogated by English officers regarding this execution.

Otherwise I have nothing further to say regarding this matter.

(sgd) Wilhelm BALTERS

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm BALTERS, voluntarily at MOERS on 20th September 1947 before me, 2/Lt. C.R. FREUD, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) C.R. FREUD 2/Lt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm BALTERS, marked Dep. No. 7.

(sgd) F.M. WARNER, Major.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 3.

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Johann BROUX

Deposition on oath of Johan BROUX, male, of Niederstr. 27, MERS, sworn before 2. Lieut. C.R. MEUL, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME), at MERS on 20 September 1947.

I am Johann BROUX, born at MERS on 24 Apr 1900. I am a German citizen of Catholic faith. I am married and have 2 children, I am underground contractor by trade.

During the war I was called up as a policeman of the reserve to the MERS Police. Since 1940 the chief of the MERS Police was Hauptmann (Captain) BRINGMANN. In spring 1944, after an air-raid, the guards of the MERS Schutzpolizei were called out and we were told that we had to drive to RHEINHAUSEN, because foreign workers, who were living in a camp there, were plundering. We loaded our rifles, placed them at safe and then went off on a lorry to RHEINHAUSEN. This was in the early hours of the morning.

After our arrival at the RHEINHAUSEN Camp, we had to fetch the men and women out of the huts, later, however, the women were allowed to go back to their huts. BRINGMANN, who at that time had a discussion with civilians in a hut, came out and at that time we saw that 3 Russian workers were placed against a wall. BRINGMANN directed us and ordered some volunteers to shoot these 3 men. As nobody fell out, BRINGMANN shouted at us and called us onwards. Shortly afterwards he called out GOETZGEN, BALTERS and myself and gave us the order to aim and shoot. After the first volley one Russian was still standing. We got the order for a second volley, but I have seen that the 3 Russians were still alive, even after we had fired a second time. Thereupon BRINGMANN took my pistol, went to the prisoners and gave one or more shots to everyone of them. During the shooting it was the duty of Polizeimeister EICHORN to stand on the right hand side next to the Russians at the wall to see that they remained in a standing position.

BRINGMANN gave my pistol back to me, we climbed on the car again and drove back to MERS.

I have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make voluntarily, will be written down and may be used as evidence at every time. I make this statement voluntarily without being threatened, persuaded or the promise of a reward.

I have nothing else to state in this case.

(Sig) BROUX

SWORN by the said Deponent Johann BROUX, voluntarily at MERS on 20 Sep 47, before me, 2/Lt C.R. MEUL, detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sig) C.R. MEUL, 2/Lt
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johann BROUX, marked De.-No. 3.

2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NME)
(C.R. MEUL, 2/Lt).

TRANSLATIONDep. No. 4.

Deposition of

Karl Ernst BUBENZER

Deposition on oath of Karl Ernst BUBENZER, male of MOERS, at present at DACHAU, sworn before 2Lt. C.R. FREUD, Gen. List of War Crimes Group, RWL, DACHAU on 27 Sept 1947.

I am Karl Ernst BUBENZER, born in MOERS on 20 January 1900. I am of German nationality, believe in God and I am a vet. by profession. I have been a member of the NSDAP since 1 October 1930. I hold an honorary rank of Kreisleiter in MOERS since 1934. In June 1942 I was promoted to Landrat of the district of MOERS.

As "Kreisleiter" I had no powers over the Schutzpolizei whatsoever. However as a Landrat I was in charge of the Kreispolizei (District Police). Looking after the Kreisgendarmerie (District Police) was a Kreisgendarmerie captain who was directly subordinate to me. There also existed a Schutzpolizei in MOERS. The Schutzpolizei was directly subordinate to a lieutenant-colonel of the Schutzpolizei who was stationed in the Government in DUSSELDORF. Between these two different police authorities there existed a friendly co-operation and in special emergencies they helped each other by lending personnel. This happened mainly during air raid warnings and afterwards when air raid victims had to be dug out or helped in any way. It could happen that I, in my capacity as Landrat, knew of a certain occurrence in my district and was asked by the Mayor or Police Chief in that certain place for a certain number of policemen, fire brigade, or other A.R.P. workers. In such cases where my own police, or the police of the village in question could not deal with the situation I rank Captain BRINKMANN of the MOERSER Schutzpolizei and asked him to lend some of his policemen for the occasion. I had, however, no power to give direct orders to the Schutzpolizei and it would have been quite possible for BRINKMANN to request me at any time to have my orders endorsed by the lieutenant-colonel of the Schutzpolizei.

I remember an air raid of RHEINHAUSEN in which PW's were running around free, they had escaped after their camp had been hit. This was a camp for workers of the firm of KRUPP. I do not remember that I gave orders to the Schutzpolizei in this particular case but it is possible that I passed on a request by the authorities in RHEINHAUSEN for extra policemen to BRINKMANN. It is quite impossible that I gave a special order to BRINKMANN regarding the way in which he was supposed to deal with his order. It was always a custom that the extra policemen on arrival reported to the "Standortpolizeioffizier" (Town Major). It was the task of this police officer to distribute the policemen. It was never reported to me that on this evening Russians were shot by the Schutzpolizei in RHEINHAUSEN. I heard, however, through later reports that looting had occurred in RHEINHAUSEN. I can definitely state that I knew nothing of any looting in RHEINHAUSEN until I heard about it later. Therefore it is absolutely impossible that I said anything to BRINKMANN on the telephone regarding looters otherwise I have nothing else to say regarding this case.

I have been told that I am not obliged to make a statement if I do not want to do so but a statement of mine which I make voluntarily will be taken down and can be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily without being forced and without having been promised a reward.

(Sgd) DR. KARL BUBENZER

Certified that this is a true translation of the deposition of Karl Ernst BUBENZER.
Deposition Number 4.

(Sgd) F.M. WARNER Major
(F.M. WARNER)

Sworn by the said deponent Karl Ernst BUBENZER, at DACHAU on 27 of September 1947 before me, 2 Lt. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD 2 Lt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation of

Deposition No. 5.

DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm Ernst August BRINKMANN

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm Ernst August BRINKMANN, male, of Bad FRANKENHAUSEN/Thuringen, at present No. 2 MOERIS FISCHBECK, sworn before 2/Lt. C.R. FREUD, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) at FISCHBECK on 25th September 1947.

I am Wilhelm Ernst August BRINKMANN, born in DUSSELDORF on the 25th Oct. 1889. I am of German nationality, of Catholic faith, police officer by occupation.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that each statement of mine will be written down and can be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, without warnings, force or promise of a reward.

On 1 May 1938, I was transferred from THURINGEN to the MOERIS police. Since the beginning of war, I was Hauptmann of the Schutzpolizei. My superior as Hauptmann of the Schutzpolizei was the Burgermeister of the town, whose superior was the Landrat.

In May 1947 there was a heavy air attack on MOERIS. As bombs had fallen I had to remove the civilians from their houses and returned to my office about 0004 hours. Shortly afterwards the Landrat, Dr. BUBENZER telephoned me. He said to me something similar to the following: "Take all available policemen immediately, put them on to a lorry and drive to RHEINHAUSEN where a lot of Russians have escaped and are moving through the town plundering. The police there are already otherwise engaged because of the air attack and you are detailed to see that everything is in order, to protect the population and as for the plunderers, you know how to treat them, it is written everywhere on the walls."

Thereon I put my policemen on a lorry and I personally went with my car to RHEINHAUSEN. Arrived there, we saw many fires and we also saw how Russians were captured by civilians, presumably "Werkschutz". As ordered by the Landrat, we drove up to the gate of the firm KRUPP. There we should have received instructions, but nobody was there, whereon I drove to the Burgermeister at the place of command for air raids. I discussed with the Burgermeister there who declared to me that when I have the order from the Landrat I should make my way to the Russian camp and restore order.

Arrived at the camp, we found everything in great excitement. My first detail was that the camp staff was formed. Then I went to the Camp Commandant who has shown me 3 Russians in the presence of 2 civilians, who were caught plundering. I convinced myself, by questioning and inspecting of the stolen goods that this was really a matter of stealing. Thereon, I explained to the Russians, through an interpreter, that they will be shot in respect of the plundering. I gave them a chance to pray and gave the order for the women to leave the parade ground.

Then I went on to the parade ground and explained through the interpreter why these 3 Russians are being shot and asked the other Russians to take this as a warning. These Russians then were put against the wall and I asked my policemen for 3 volunteers to shoot these men. As nobody reported, I ordered one reservist, one Meister and one Oberwachtmeister, the best shooters of each Company, BLATERS, GOENTGEN and BROUX to stand 30 metr. away from the Russians and to shoot on my order. I explained to my policemen in especially the above named 3 shooters why the Russians have to be shot.

Each Policeman shot once, chest high, at the man standing opposite

/ him

him. The Russians were not chained, but they were standing with their back to the wall, facing us. The 3 Russians fell after the 3 shots, but I noticed that they jerked spasmodically and realized that they were still alive. I then took a pistol and gave each a fatal shot because I did not want my policemen to shoot more than once with the rifle. I also saw from my psychologically point of view that it was my duty to fire this fatal shot. Then I handed the corpses over to the camp leader and made an entry in the camp book.

This was the first time that I have commanded or taken part in an execution. I was convinced that 30 metr. but it could have been less, it is likely more less, was a good distance for a human execution.

Otherwise I have nothing further to say regarding this incident.

(signed) BRINKMANN

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelm Ernst August BRINKMANN, voluntarily at No. 2 WCHC FISCHBECK, on 25 September 1947 before me, 2/Lt. C.R. FREUD, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lieut.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm Ernst August BRINKMANN, Deposition No. 5.

(signed) H. SCHREIBER, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWCE)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

(a) Statements of the following witnesses:

- | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| (i) Wilhelm WIEBMAN | (ii) Josef POHLMANN |
| (iii) Heinrich GOENTGEN | (iv) Wilhelm BAITERS |
| (v) Johann BROUX | (vi) Karl Ernst BUBENZER |

(b) Statement of the accused:

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

In his statement the accused alleges that he was only carrying out the orders of the Landrat. There is evidence to show that at the time of this crime posters had been prominently displayed in the town stating that all looters would be shot, and the accused alleges that when he received his orders from the Landrat the latter said to him "You know what to do about looters, it is on all the walls". The Landrat himself has made a statement in which he denies having said these words and in any case it is considered that the accused as a police officer must have well known that no person can be shot without trial.

REGISTERED

NOS.

W

W

T

TO

W

N

N

REGISTERED

NOS.

W

W

T

TO

W

N

N

6761 / UK / a / 661

1299

OPITZ, Friedrich
and 2

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

6 NOV 1947

1-2 : A

R.2W.

CARDS CHECKED LIST 65

6761 / UK / a / 661

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

1300

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6761/UK/G/661

29 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK - G/B 661 *

<p>Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position. (Not to be translated.)</p>	<p>1. Hauptsturmfuehrer Friedrich OPTM (Superintendent of the SS Tailor's Shop - Clothing Store - at Ravensbruck Concentration Camp.) (in custody)</p> <p>2. Sturmfuehrer Josef GRAP (Deputy Superintendent of the SS Tailor's Shop - Clothing Store - at Ravensbruck Concentration Camp. (Not in custody)</p>
<p>Date and place of commission of alleged crime.</p>	<p>Between 1940 and 1945 Ravensbruck Concentration Camp.</p>
<p>Number and description of crime in war crimes list. References to relevant provisions of national law. Breaches of international law</p>	<p>(i) Ill-treatment ^{OF CIVILIANS} - against both accused. (i) Murder - against the accused OPTM only. Assault. Murder. Breaches of the Hague Convention of 1907 relating to the treatment of internees.</p>

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused as members of the staff of the Ravensbruck Concentration Camp were responsible for the gross ill-treatment of female allied nationals interned therein and who were subordinated to them for work. The accused OPTM is alleged also to have been concerned in the killing of a specific victim (a Czech national) by kicking her so violently that she died as a result thereof.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

Translation ofDeposition No. 5DEPOSITION

of

Ilse G O H R I G

Deposition on oath of Ilse GORIG, female, of Mercurisstraat, No. 31, HILVERSUM, sworn before me, Capt. H.A. Brunner, The Essex Regt. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.) at Mercurisstraat No. 31, Hilversum, on 5th July 1947.

I am Ilse GORIG, born on 27 Oct 1909 in Schoenbrunn bei Heidelberg (Germany), Profession: Office Worker. Through my marriage to a Dutch citizen: S. HEISTER I acquired Dutch nationality. After my divorce in 1938, I resumes my maiden-name GORIG, this according to Dutch Law. I reside in HILVERSUM, Mercurisstraat No. 31.

On the 19th Aug 1941, I was arrested by the Gestapo in Brussels for underground activity. I remained in the St. Gilles Prison (Brussels) until 19th Aug 1942 when I was sent to RAVENSBRUECK arriving there on 23th Aug 1942. I remained in RAVENSBRUECK until 24 Apr 1945 when I was liberated by the International Red Cross.

On the day of my arrival in RAVENSBRUECK I had to report for work in the "Schneiderei" and for six months sowed uniforme at the moving chain. OPITZ was the chief in charge of all the works in RAVENSBRUECK while GRAF was in charge of the "Schneiderei", the "Kurschneiderei" hand the "Webererei". BINDER was "Werkmeister" which was a completely subordinate position, he had only to carry out the instructions of OPITZ and GRAF. Regarding the conditions and the system of work for prisoners in the "Schneiderei", enough is already known; I would like only to stress them here as being the truth, for I was present daily and have daily seen with my own eyes how prisoners were beaten so terribly by OPITZ and GRAF that they fell unconscious over their machines and were covered with blood. For trifles, prisoners were given heavy punishments, for ex: a prisoner who had been awarded "Essenzug" (suppression of rations) for not having completed the requisite amount of work, or also "Straffenstehen" (standing to attention), was still obliged to carry on her work with the night-shift. Therefore if a prisoner had had to stand to attention the whole day, she was still expected by GRAF and OPITZ to produce work of the same standard during the night-shift. In the case of "Essenzug", this was the same. The women would receive no or little bread for several days for ex., yet they, according to OPITZ and GRAF they must produce work of the same quality as the others.

I worked at the moving-chain in the "Schneiderei" for six months. One day GRAF needed an employee for his office, he sent an enquiry round to the prisoners for anyone who had office experience; I reported for this work with the hope of bettering my own lot and that of my fellow prisoners in so far as possible.

I was accepted by GRAF. Through this employment and through my long stay in the camp - I remained there until the end of the war - I was in a position to get to know GRAF, his superior OPITZ and those who worked with them better than any other prisoner. As I was in contact with GRAF day in day out for two and a half years, it was possible for me to overhear many private conversations between GRAF and OPITZ or between GRAF and the Camp Command or with other SS people, these conversations were of superlative interest. For ex.: I was able to hear new orders (which almost always meant a worsening in the treatment of prisoners) and thus to know of them sooner than the other prisoners;

/ I was

I was present also at many telephone conversations between GRAF and other SS people.

If I were to write down all that I saw and heard I would fill many more pages.

Countless times I was present when Graf beat women so badly that their blood spurted against the walls and door of his office. On these occasions he always ordered me to wash away the stains on the walls. He was very keen on hitting women on the head with his military belt (using the part on which the buckle is fastened), thus causing them to fall unconscious. He was in the habit of kicking the women with his military boots when his victims fell to the ground too quickly. But the method of beating which he far preferred was to hit the women on the chin with the knuckles of his clenched fist in such a manner that the blood immediately ran out of their nose, ears and mouth. On one occasion I saw a woman's upper tooth cut straight through her under-lip. This particular occasion has remained vividly in my memory. The ill-treatment was so bad that, in their fear and pain, the women could no longer hold their stool; this I was often compelled to clean up also. The women screamed so much under these beatings that we could scarcely bear to hear it.

Although I know that OPITZ and GRAF did not select directly people for the gas-chamber (for this we had Drs. WINKELMANN, SCHIEDLAUSKI, etc) I accuse OPITZ as chief in charge and GRAF as his second in command as INDIRECTLY RESPONSIBLE for the death and gassing of many women. This accusation I put forward on the following grounds: I was often obliged to write off the rolls old women, Jewish women and other women who, through ill-treatment, undernourishment or illness, had been classed as "Arbeitsunfähig" (unfit for work) and to send them to the camp as "Fuor den Betrieb" untaugliche Frauen" (Women useless for work). It was a clear fact known to everybody that this meant certain death for these women, and thus certainly this was true in the first place for the SS personnel and GRAF and OPITZ. We were only "work-slaves" for these people and when we were no longer fit to work we became worthless for them, as many "Todeskandidaten" (Death-candidates). GRAF had an especial pleasure in sending Jewish women back to the camp from work notwithstanding the fact that in Germany every child knew that Jews, and especially Jews who were unfit for work (Arbeitsunfähig), were to be annihilated. With regard to GRAF especially, I can state on my honour that he was aware of this if only for the fact that I myself on two occasions had a conversation with him as follows: I said to him in so many words: "Herr GRAF, wissen Sie was mit diesen Leuten geschieht wenn sie als Arbeitsunfähig bezeichnet werden? Wissen Sie dass diese Leute ins Jugendlager geschickt werden und was mit ihnen dort geschieht? Sie wissen so gut wie ich dass sie von dort zur Gaskammer gehen." (Herr GRAF, do you know what happens to these people when they are marked down as "Unfit for work"? Do you know that these people are sent to the Jugendlager and what happens to them there? You know as well as I do that they go from there to the gas-chamber.) Thereupon he answered me: "Was mit diesen Leute dort geschieht interessiert mich nicht. Fur meinen Betrieb sind sie untauglich. Wir sind jetzt im vierten Kriegs jahr und müssen unsere Produktion steigern und der Rest interessiert mich nicht". (What happens there to these people does not interest me. They are useless for my work. We are now in the fourth year of the war and we must increase our production, the rest does not interest me.) It would have been possible for GRAF to save a lot of our women if he had accepted them for the "Schneiderei" theoretically, i.e.: by entering their names on the form for the Schneiderei, others he could have saved from the Jugendlager, namely those whom we advised him as being good at tailoring work.

/ I was

I was also present when a row occurred between OPITZ and GRAF, OPITZ shouted at GRAF, who already treated us like animals, that he was not severe enough with us and that he (GRAF), "viel mehr draufschlagen muss" (just beat us much more).

GRAF and BINDER used to lay down who "was allowed to be sick"; for this purpose the sick stood in a row in the morning; GRAF and BINDER, although they had no medical knowledge would run down the ranks and ask each woman what was the matter with her. If according to them the particular woman was not sick enough she received blows and was sent back to her place of work. I remember one particular case very well when one woman complained of excruciating pains in her stomach but in spite of this was sent to her work by GRAF. Shortly afterwards this woman fell unconscious, we then took her to the Revier where appendicitis was diagnosed, but it was too late and the woman died during the operation.

As I mentioned at the beginning of my statement, I can relate very much more regarding horrors and atrocities of these "beast-men" which I lived through daily during those two and a half years, for as I have said: my job was what would be known in civilian life as that of Secretary.

I have read over the above statement and certify it to be true.

Sgd: Ilse GOHRIG-HEKSTER.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Ilse GOHRIG (HEKSTER), voluntarily at Mercuriusstraat, 31, HILVERSUM, on 5th July 1947, before me, Capt. H.A. Brunner, The Essex Regt. F.I.S., W.C.G., detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Sgd. H.A. Brunner, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from DUTCH into ENGLISH of the deposition of Ilse GOHRIG (HEKSTER) marked Deposition No. 5.

Translated in Brussels on 7th July 1947.

J. Stagner Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(J. Stagner, Sgt.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 1DEPOSITION

of

Irene Jeanne HEURTEAUX (nee BERARD)

Deposition on oath of Irene Jeanne HEURTEAUX, female, of Route Strategique No. 9, IVRY (Paris) sworn before Capt. H.A. Brunner, The Essex Regt. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.F.) at Route Strategique No 9, IVRY (Paris) on 17th July 1947.

I am Irene Jeanne HEURTEAUX, born in Paris, on the 3rd August 1917. Profession: dress-maker. Nationality: French.

I was arrested on the 13th December 1943 by the Gestapo in Paris for underground activities (Alsace-Lorraine Group), I was imprisoned for three months at Fresnes and was then transferred to RAVENSBRUECK where I arrived on the 5th April 1944. I remained 11 months in this camp, that is to say until about mid-March 1945, then being sent to MUTHAUSEN.

After my arrival in RAVENSBRUECK, I worked on the roads inside the camp for about 5 months. This work was under the orders of OPITZ and GRAF for they came to give orders, to inspect the work and also to pick out women for work in the "Betrieb". The work on the roads was very hard and it often happened that women were beaten; we were exhausted through fatigue and could no longer work normally, it is for this reason alone that the SS, who were under the orders of GRAF and OPITZ beat the women. I have seen every day SS, who were under the orders of GRAF and OPITZ, beat women with great violence with their fists, with a whip and often kicking them, this hurt very much for they wore military boots. They beat the women until they fell unconscious I have seen that they were often injured and had their faces covered with blood. The ill-treatment was more severe in the presence of OPITZ and GRAF for the SS were more violent in their presence in order to show OPITZ and GRAF that they did their work with zeal.

About July 1944, GRAF had ordered a roll-call in order to select women to put them to work in the "Betrieb"; I myself was selected and transferred by GRAF to the "Schneiderei".

In spite of the fact that the work on the roads was very hard, the work in the "Schneiderei" was infinitely harder for GRAF and OPITZ, as chiefs of the "Betrieb", were continually present. They beat women more because the work was controlled at every minute and they beat women without reason. The conditions of work in the "Schneiderei" were infinitely harder those on the roads: eleven consecutive hours of work, lack of air, lack of food; before beginning work, night or day shifts, we only received one slice of bread and at midday some soup. We were already tired by the roll-call which sometimes lasted 5 hours (on one occasion the roll-call lasted 11 hours because they had lost a woman). All these conditions caused us total exhaustion; this exhaustion was a pretext for the SS, and GRAF and OPITZ in particular, to beat us. I have seen OPITZ and GRAF beat my comrades with tailors' scissors (blunt end), with their fists, belts with buckles attached, clothes with metal buttons, thus severely injuring the women. I myself was beaten in this manner, that is to say with the fists and with a piece of clothing with metal buckles and buttons, this bruised my face terribly, my underlip was split and my right eye was black. My friend Mme Jourdeuil and also Mme Sissere saw me in this state. It often happened that women fell unconscious during ill-treatment or had received internal injuries and were taken to the Revier by other comrades; I do not remember having seen

/ then

-2-

them again. It is possible that they died. The ill-treatment, for as much as it was terrible during the day, was redoubled during the night-shifts.

When OPITZ and GRAF came to supervise the women during the night-shift they were in a state of drunkenness, had a furious look in their eyes, they of worse humour than during the day and when they were near us and shouting, their breath smelled of alcohol. Frequently they suppressed our evening meal which consisted of a slice of bread and 10 grams of margarine; this was all we received to eat the whole night through.

At the end of the general roll-call, there was also a call for the Revier. A woman who was sick had to report on the Revier roll-call where the SS of the "Betrieb" where she worked questioned her regarding her ailment; if, according to his own judgement, he thought she was not ill enough, he would smack her face and send her back to her work. These SS did not have any medical qualifications and worked under direct orders from GRAF and OPITZ. I am able to state here my own personal case; I was suffering with typhus and had the greatest difficulty in being accepted as sick, it was only when I fell unconscious in the ranks during the roll-call that I was finally recognised to be sick. At the Revier they gave me a pill and sent me back to work, in spite of the fact that I was very ill; I had to carry on with my allotted work as always under the threat of beatings.

I certify on my honour that the above statement is the truth.

Sgd. J. Hurteaux.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Irene Jeanne HEURTEAUX, voluntarily, at No 9 Route Strategique, IVRY (Paris) on the 17th July 1947, before me Capt. H.A. Brunner, The Essex Regt. of F.I.S., W.C.G. (N.W.E.) detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

Sgd. H.A. Brunner, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from FRENCH into ENGLISH of the deposition of I.J. Hurteaux marked Deposition No.1. Translated at Paris on 18th July 1947.

J. Stagner Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(J. STAGNER, Sgt.)

Translation ofDEPOSITIONDeposition No. 6.

of

Neeltje EKKER

Deposition on oath of Neeltje EKKER, female, of Hobbemastraat No. 198 DEN HAAG (The Hague), sworn before me, Capt. H.A. Bruner, the Essex Regt. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, (N.W.E.) at Hobbemastraat, No. 198, The Hague, on 3rd July 1947.

I am Neeltje EKKER, born on the 26th May 1901 in the Hague. I am a midwife by profession. I am of Dutch nationality and reside at Hobbemastraat No. 198, The Hague.

On 12th March 1941 I was arrested by the "Sucherheitsdienst" and after approximately seven and a half months imprisonment, was sent to RAVENSBRUECK where I arrived on 31st October 1941; I remained there until 24th April 1945 with the exception of the period from 1st Feb 1945 to 1st Mar 1945 when I was in UCKERMARK.

The general frightful conditions of the camp are well enough known. During the period 1942 to 1945, I worked for about one year in the "Schneiderei" and the "Kurscherei" which were under the control of OPITZ, an SS-man. Subordinate to OPITZ, was GRAF, also an SS-man, who was head of the "Schneiderei" and the "Kurscherei". The work in the "Schneiderei" was very hard; the prisoner had to complete the given amount of work each day. For the majority this was almost impossible as practically all of them were undernourished and weak. However, they always tried to do the impossible with their remaining strength because the punishments for those who could not complete the given amount of work were so frightful. These punishments were laid down and awarded in the first instance by OPITZ and then meted out by GRAF, BINDER and the "Aufseherinnen" belonging to the "Schneiderei". The punishments were for example; when the night-shift, which had worked the whole night through (often eleven hours consecutively, after having stood before that for one or two hours on roll-call), had not managed to complete the requisite amount of work, they were forced to stand to attention outside in the open until midday; this, in any weather, but preferably in bad weather. Nobody was ever concerned about the fact that prisoners often fell unconscious. OPITZ, GRAF, BINDER and the "Aufseherinnen" always accepted this with indifference.

There was yet another punishment: the only thin slice of bread which we sometimes received was withheld. This was a heavy punishment for prisoners who were famished. Further, this punishment was meted out by GRAF, OPITZ, etc. often.

OPITZ was not very often in the "Schneiderei" and though I often heard how he beat prisoners, I have never seen him do so myself; however, he did always carry a whip around with him.

As regards GRAF, I have oftenseen, with my own eyes, how he beat people terribly causing them to bleed and/or to fall unconscious. GRAF beat people with anything he chanced to have in his hands, with a whip, a uniform, the buttons of which would hit the people in the face, or with the flat of the hand, with his fists, or he would kick prisoners while wearing his heavy army-boots. If, through his beatings, a prisoner bleed or fell unconscious, he remained quite unconcerned and left the victim lying there until able to rise by herself or until helped by her comrades.

I heard of one case, but did not see it myself, where he beat a prisoner so heavily that she died of the effects shortly afterwards.

/ I have

1308

-2-

I have read over the above statement and declare that it is the truth.
I have nothing to add thereto.

(Sgd.) N. EPKER

SWORN by the said Deponent Neeltje EPKER, voluntarily, at Hobbemastr. 198
Den Haag, on 3 Jul 1947, before me, Capt. H.A. Brunner, The Essex Regt. of
F.I.S., M.C.G., detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

CERTIFIED true translation from Dutch into ENGLISH of the Deposition of
Neeltje EPKER, marked Deposition No. 6.

Translated at DEN HAAG (The Hague) on 4 July 1947

(Sgd) J. STAGNER, Sgt
Field Investigation Section.

Translation

Deposition No. 2DEPOSITION

of

Maria Elisabeth NOBBE.

Deposition on oath of Maria Elisabeth NOBBE, female, of Mercuriusstraat No. 31, HILVERSUM, sworn before Capt. H.A. Brunner, The Essex Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.E.) at Mercuriusstraat No 31, on 5th July, 1947.

I am Maria Elisabeth NOBBE, born on 4th May, 1908, in Wijk bij Duurstede. Nationality: Dutch. Address: Mercuriusstraat No. 31, Hilversum (Holland). Prof.: Housewife.

I was arrested on 25th June, by a Dutch investigation section working for the Gestapo at Amsterdam. On 15th Dec. 1941 we were transferred from Amsterdam to RAVENSBRUECK; we arrived in RAVENSBRUECK on 28th Jan 1942; I remained there until 28th April, 1945.

After about 14 days, I went to work in the "Schneiderei" under OPITZ, BINDER & GRAF. In the "Schneiderei" we were always being beaten and kicked, the work was hard, etc. One incident remains yet vivid in my memory. We were three women together, we had picked up a small piece of cloth from the ground and wound it round our hair as it was the regulation that the hair should be carried over to the back of the head. Suddenly GRAF came in shouting like a madman and looked to see what the women had in their hair and sent three women who had a grey band in their hair to the office; I was present myself. The first woman, a Pole, was then so terribly beaten that her nose was broken and her forehead was covered in blood, she was then kicked out of the door. The second woman, a German, was beaten and fell against a cupboard thus sustaining a deep cut in her cheek; I myself was the third woman and was just kicked out of the door - he was probably tired of beating people. The two girls who were injured had to go straight back to their work, they were not bandaged up; however, the prisoners who were still in possession of a handkerchief or piece of cloth bandaged them both.

A second incident which I remember well concerns OPITZ. I had one day to take coats out from the "Schneiderei", at the corner of the building I saw OPITZ beat a girl terribly with a heavy stick; the girl was working at a table outside. I heard her crying and shouting. OPITZ beat her so long that she fell unconscious, at this he threw the stick away and ran into the workshop. He left the girl lying on the ground and did not trouble about her.

During night-shifts, I have often seen OPITZ, GRAF & BINDER come in drunk; on these occasions they would shout and rant and beat people at random with their hand or with anything they happened to have in their hand, i.e. stick, belt or whip, etc.

My opinion is that OPITZ & GRAF also incited the "Aufseherinnen" to beat us for one of the "Aufseherinnen" once said in my presence: "Maken jullie het werk toch goed want als GRAF of OPITZ dit werk zien en het niet goed is moet ik schreeuwen en schelden" (Do your work well because if GRAF or OPITZ see the work and it happens not to be well done then per force I must shout and punish).

In Jan 1943, I left the "Schneiderei" for the "Konturei".

I have never worked in the "Revier" but when we left for the "Kontur 2", all 40 of us together were examined by Frau Dr. SONNTAG she did not carry out any examination at all but to all of us said:

"You are

-2-

"You are healthy" and beat one or two women here and there as was her habit. In the case of one woman who was suffering from a stomach ailment and regarding whom Fr. Dr. SONNTAG had advised that the work would be much too hard for SONNTAG answered: "That will get better in the open air" and did not examine anybody else further.

I can remember further the following fact: I had been in the camp for 4 or 5 days and had to go again to the Revier for medical examination. This examination consisted solely in giving one's name once again and also the reason for arrest - nothing further. This so-called further. This so-called examination was carried out by Frau Dr. SONNTAG; at the time she was in a frightfully drunken state and was worse than usual, she kicked all and sundry with her SS boots and we all fled. The Revier was then closed.

I have read over the above statement and certify that it is the truth. I have nothing to add thereto.

Sgd. R. NOBBE-ODINOT

SWORN by the said Deponent, Maria Elisabeth NOBBE, voluntarily, at Mercuriusstraat No. 31, Hilversum, on 5th July, 1947, before me, Capt. H. A. Brunner, The Essex Regt., of F.I.S., W.C.G. (N.W.E.), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

Sgd. H. A. Brunner, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from DUTCH into ENGLISH of the deposition of Maria Elisabeth NOBBE marked Deposition No. 2.

Translated in PARIS, 14th July, 1947.

Sgd. J. STAGNER, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDEPOSITIONDeposition No. 3

of

Mechtelina SCHALKER - DE LEUR

Deposition on oath of Mechtelina SCHALKER - DE LEUR, female, of Leidschestrat No. 25, Amsterdam, sworn before me, Capt. H.A. Brunner, the Essex Regt. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, (N.W.E.) at Leidschestrat No. 25, Amsterdam, on 4th July, 1947.

I am Mechtelina SCHALKER-DE LEUR, born on 20th April 1918 in Utrecht. Prof.: housewife. I am a Dutch citizen and resid. in Amsterdam, Leidschestrat No 25.

On the 26th August 1941 I was arrested by the Gestapo in Scheveningen for underground activity. On 14th June 1942 I was transferred to RAVENSBRUECK where I remained until March 1945. From RAVENSBRUECK I went to Vernichtungslager MUTHUSEN. After a week in the camp I was set to work in the "Schneiderei". My first impressions were frightful; on the first day already I had to work behind the machines to make a given number of coats. This quantity was much too high for me and this gave occasion to an SS-man (whose name I do not know) to beat me. My co-prisoners warned me and told me I must put up with it as all new prisoners were thus treated. After that I was beaten many times.

In control of this work-dept. (i.e. the "Schneiderei") were SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer OPITZ and Sturmfuehrer GRAF. The night-shifts were terrible for me. Mostly OPITZ and GRAF came into the "Schneiderei" at night in a drunken state. I have seen GRAF and OPITZ beat women with a whip for trifles many times. The women were beaten so badly that they fell to the ground often unconscious. These two men never troubled about the women they had beaten. Beating was not the only punishment, I remember that after having worked for a whole night we were compelled to stand to attention from 6 a.m. until 12 a.m. There was also another punishment known as "Kostabzug" (withholding of rations), as we were always finished this was a severe punishment; many women used to faint from hunger and overwork. These punishments were meted out on order of GRAF and OPITZ for I heard myself OPITZ giving these orders to an "Aufscherin" after she had reported that we were not doing enough work. Fortunately, after six months, I was released from this hell and was sent to a farm to work where I was for 14 months. As I was "NN" I had to return to the camp again. The Politische Leitung (political command) had issued an order that "NN" prisoners would no longer work in "Mussenkommando". Back in the camp I was put to work on gardens and thus did not have anything more to do with GRAF and OPITZ.

I have read over the above statement and certify that it is the truth. I have nothing to add thereto.

(Sgd) M. Schalker-De Leur

SWORN by the said Deponent, Mechtelina SCHALKER-De LEUR, voluntarily, at Leidschestrat No 25 Amsterdam on 4th July 1947, before me Capt. H.A. Brunner The Essex Regt. of F.I.S., W.C.G. (N.W.E) detailed by the C in C. British Army of the Rhine,

(Sgd) H.A. Brunner, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from DUTCH into ENGLISH of the deposition of Mechtelina SCHALKER-DE LEUR marked Deposition No. 3.

(sgd) J. Stagner, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 10.DEPOSITION

of

Eleltraut Maria ADLER

Deposition on oath of Eleltraut Maria ADLER, female, of HAMBURG 13, Bundesstr. 69, sworn before S/Sgt E. HOPKINS, RMC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) at HAMBURG on 30/6/47.

I am Eleltraut Maria ADLER, I was born in BOHEMISCH-KUMINITZ (Czechoslovakia) on 13/11/13. I am a secretary by profession and of Czech nationality.

I was a prisoner in the KZ RAVENSBRUECK from 1940 until October 1944. From October 1944 until the end I was a prisoner in the Aussenkommando GENSBERGEN near BERLIN which was attached to RAVENSBRUECK.

I can remember many brutalities which occurred while I was imprisoned in RAVENSBRUECK and which were committed by the following SS persons.

- 1.) Obersaufseherin ZIMMER; Immediately when I arrived in 1940 in RAVENSBRUECK I was sent to the bunker (Zellenbau). There I saw ZIMMER and the Camp Commandant KOEGL. ZIMMER had my files in her hand, she fetched BINZ, I was tied to the stool and received 25 strokes with a stick. Consequently the order for the beating was given by ZIMMER. Two days later I again received 25 strokes in the bunker and again it was Obersaufsheherin ZIMMER who had ordered BINZ to beat me.
- 2.) Aussenkommando-Aufseherin SCHREITER daily beat colleagues of my party brutally. She always did it with her leather belt. Moreover she kicked many women with her boots into the abdomen or the back. She also enjoyed to pull the women's hair and to drag them on the ground. The women who were maltreated by SCHREITER often had to be brought to the hospital and only very few of them were seen again.
- 3.) LEHLANN was Aufseherin in the punishment block (Strafblock), when I had to serve one of my sentences there. Once, when I was employed on road construction, and could not work as I had stomach troubles and therefore had to sit down, LEHLANN ill-treated me brutally - she kicked me with her boots into the abdomen - so that I had to be brought to the hospital and stayed there for 4 weeks. She also beat prisoners from the punishment block to such an extent that many of them died. She was one of the most brutal and most feared Aufseherins in RAVENSBRUECK.
- 4.) The dog guard PUTZLIN was an extremely brutal and perverse person. She set her dog on many prisoners in such a way, that the animal bit into the breasts or behinds of these unhappy women so that the flesh hung down. I know that at least 2 women died of this. I do not know the names of the unhappy women who died, but my friend Vera HOFFMEYER should be able to remember them.
- 5.) Aufseherin ETTA REISE was also very brutal. She beat the prisoners with her hand and pulled their hair for unimportant things. She was especially feared in the Gipsies' block where Gipsies of all nationalities were accommodated.
- 6.) Oberscharfuhrer GRAF often inspected the tailorshop together with OPITZ and BENDER. He either beat the women with his hand, with camouflage jackets or even with scissors which were lying around. When he was not satisfied with the work he took it for sabotage and imprisoned the women for 3-4 weeks in the bunker.

-2-

7.) Hauptsturmführer WITTE, who was drunk in the tailorshop in a drunken condition, beat an old woman who could not work quickly enough. When a young Czech woman tried to intervene he pulled her to the ground at the hair and kicked her with his boots into the abdomen so brutally that the Czech had to be brought to the hospital and died after some days owing to the consequences.

I have nothing else to add.

(sgd) Edeltraud ADLER

SWORN by the said Deponent Edeltraud Maria ADLER, voluntarily at HAMBURG on 30/6/47 before me, S/Sgt E. HOPWOOD, RMC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine,

(sgd) E. HOPWOOD, S/Sgt.
Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Edeltraud Maria ADLER, marked Deposition No. 10.

(sgd) E. HOPWOOD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 11DEPOSITION

of

OLITZ, Friedrich

Deposition on oath of OLITZ, Friedrich, male of WEISSELBURG, Westring 25, Bavaria, sworn before me, Captain H. W. BRUNER, The Essex Regiment, of Field Investigation Section, War Crisis Group (WCG) at No. 2 M.O.H.C. FISCHBACK on 6th August 1947.

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but I understand that any statement I make can be used as evidence in a Court of Law at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, without the use of force, threat, or the promise of a reward.

I am OLITZ Friedrich, born in BERGEN/ITZLEFRANKEN on 7th August 1898. I am a tailor by profession and of German nationality. On 1 Dec 29 I joined the NSDAP and in November 1935 the SS. I reached the rank of Hauptsturmführer. In September 1936 I was transferred to the SS-tailor-shop (clothing store) where I stayed until 1940. On 1st June 1940 I was transferred from there to the women concentration camp RAVENSBRÜCK, and there I built up the Aussonstellof the clothing store D.C.H.U. There I stayed until the end of the war.

In the beginning it was my duty in RAVENSBRÜCK to make the prisoners' clothing for all concentration camps. For this purpose 150-200 prisoners of the women concentration camp RAVENSBRÜCK were available. At that time no settled amount of work had to be done. 150 prisoners made about 200 pairs of trousers and jackets daily. Later the clothing store was enlarged and I was in charge of up to 4500 women in two shifts in the tailorshop, furriery, and weaving mill. There was a day and night shift. The day shift lasted from 7 a.m. until 7 p.m. with a break of one hour at mid-day and $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour at the end of the shift for the chemical cleaners. The night shift lasted from 7 p.m. until 6 a.m. with a break of half an hour during the night. I knew that the women had to stand in parade before the beginning of the work. At that time the managers requested that a certain amount of work had to be done, which I knew. It was expected that every $\frac{3}{4}$ minutes a coat was finished, to do this 48 women worked on the sewing machines and 9 other women prepared and perfected the coats. These 57 women represented a conveyor belt. In my opinion the required amount of work could have been done. It was not necessary to inflict any punishment if the amount of work was not done, as far as I know, the required amount of work was always done.

As far as I knew the prisoners were never urged to work with beating or kicking neither in the tailor shop, nor in the furriery or weaving mill. I knew that the supervising persons slapped the prisoners' faces because of thefts and other offences. I myself may have distributed some slaps into the faces. I only beat with my hand and never with a stick.

/In

1315

-2-

In my opinion the food for the labourers in my factory was good and sufficient, although I never inspected the food.

I have never seen that anybody was ever maltreated in REVENSBURGH concentration camp. I am convinced that I treated the prisoners in the same way as I would have treated private workers.

The above statement was read to me, I found it correct. I have nothing to add.

(Sgt) F. OLITZ

SWORN by the said Dependent OLITZ Friedrich, voluntarily at No. 2 MCHC (FISCHER) on 6th August 1947, before me, Capt. H. BRUNNER, The Essex Regiment of F.I.S., M.C.G. (M.C.L.) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt) H. BRUNNER, Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Friedrich OLITZ, marked Deposition No. 11

Capt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)
(H. BRUNNER, Capt)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

This is contained in the statements of the six female witnesses GORIN, (HEKSTER) HEURTEAUX, EPKER, NOBE, (COOK) SCHAEFER - DE LEUR, and ADLER, and also in the deposition of the accused OPTIZ, copies of all of which are enclosed herewith.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

There is ample evidence to support the charge of ill-treatment and despatching unfit women to the Jugendlager and it is not anticipated that there will be any difficulty in securing a conviction thereon. The specific charge of killing against OFITZ is at present supported by evidence of only one witness, namely, ADLER, but it is considered that other witnesses may be able to corroborate this evidence in some form when they appear in the witness box. The only defence which seems possible to both accused is a complete denial of everything which the prosecution alleges. The case against both accused, apart from the charge of killing against OFITZ, appears to be complete.

6762/UK/G/662

1318

MOHR, Otto

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

6 NOV 1947

A

R. Zi.

CARDS CHECKED LIST 65

6762/UK/G/662

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

1319

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6762/UK/G/662

30 OCT 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B.640 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Otto MOHR, SS Unterscharführer

(Not to be translated.)

(In custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

DARMSTADT, Germany, 17 September 1944

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law

Relevant provisions of the Geneva Convention, 1929, relating to the treatment of prisoners of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused on 17 September 1944 was taking shelter in the cellar of a house in DARMSTADT during a daylight air-raid. During a lull in the raid voices in the road outside the cellar were heard declaring that men were landing by parachute. The accused thereupon drew his revolver and rushing out of the cellar into the open saw three Indian prisoners of war in the road. These prisoners of war were housed in a barracks in DARMSTADT. The accused immediately fired at one of the Indians and shot him dead. He then aimed his revolver at the other two Indians who begged for mercy. German spectators with difficulty persuaded him from also shooting these two Indians. They told him that the men were prisoners of war and not parachutists, to which he replied "I do not care, I shall shoot the other two as well".

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J. A. G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

Page 2

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

1320

DEPOSITION

of

Albrecht GERMANN

Deposition on oath of Albrecht GERMANN, male, born 23 Jul 13, of DARMSTADT Mauerstr. 19, sworn before the undersigned officer in DARMSTADT on 1st October, 1947.

I am Albrecht GERMANN, I was born in DARMSTADT on 23 Jul 13. I am a German, I am of no religion, I am a sculptor by profession.

On 13th or 14th September, 1944, towards noon I was in the cellar of the house Karlstrasse 2, DARMSTADT, during an air-raid. With me in the cellar there were: the caretaker of the Gymnasium in the Soderstr., Otto MOHR, his daughter Alwine MOHR, Frau Eva KNAPPE and Herr Hans ENLUX. MOHR was wearing the uniform of an SS-Unterscharfuhrer (Corporal SS) and had a pistol holster on his belt. Outside in the street soldiers were clearing the rubble away since the Karlstrasse had suffered severely during a previous attack. The only exit of the cellar in which we were was a window which led to the street. This window could be reached by iron stairs.

Right at the beginning of the air attack I heard a voice shouting from the street: "They have just shot one down"! Immediately afterwards I heard a voice from the street: "There come the parachutists already!" Thereupon Otto MOHR rushed up the iron stairs to the window and I saw how he took his pistol out of the holster. I climbed the stairs immediately after him. MOHR shouted: "There are the Indians", or something to that effect. He was still half-way inside the window of the cellar when there was a shot. MOHR then went out into the street completely and I followed on his heels.

When I was in the street, I saw the following: On the street there were some German soldiers, Otto MOHR and three Indians. These three Indians were British prisoners of war who were employed in DARMSTADT in the Kaserne Heimat Pferdepark, (Veterinary Baracks for Horses). They wore olive green uniforms, one wore a turban. One of the Indians was lying on the ground 5-6 metres away from Otto MOHR. I saw that he had a shot wound in his right temple. He was lying on his stomach and did not move, nor did he move afterwards when he was carried away. I therefore presumed that he was dead.

The other two Indians were kneeling in front of MOHR and were begging with their hands. MOHR was holding his pistol in his hand and aiming at the two Indians. I shouted at him: "These are not parachutists, these are Indian prisoners." He replied: "I do not care, I shall shoot the other two as well."

In the meantime Herr ENLUX, Frau KNAPPE, and the daughter Alwine MOHR, had also come from the cellar out into the street after me. When Alwine saw what had happened she hid her face with both her hands and cried: "My father is a murderer." Due to my intervention and that of the standers-by Otto MOHR spared the other two; he ordered the two Indians: "Throw him over there." The two Indians carried the corpse aside and put it on a heap of rubble.

As far as I can remember MOHR then left with the two Indians.

Frau KNAPPE, Herr ENLUX and I returned to the cellar. About an hour later I saw the corpse of the Indian lying on the debris still in the same position.

I was standing immediately by the shot Indian so that I had no doubt at all that he was dead.

I did not have the impression that Alwine MOHR saved the lives of the other two Indians through her pleading.

(Signed) Albrecht GERMANN.

- 2 -

SWORN by the said Deponent Albrecht GERLMANN,
voluntarily in DRESDEN on 1st October, 1947,
before me, Captain G.V. BIBERSTEIN, 5/4 County
of London Yeomanry, of Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NE), detailed by C.-in-C.
British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G.V. BIBERSTEIN, Captain
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from
German into English of the Deposition of Albrecht
GERLMANN, marked Deposition No. 2.

(Signed) G.V. BIBERSTEIN, Capt.
(G.V. BIBERSTEIN)

D/A. 717.

Translation ofDeposition No. 3.DEPOSITION

of

Heinz EMAUX

Deposition on oath of Heinz EMAUX, male, born on 27th September, 1896, of DRESDEN, Lauerstr. 19, sworn before the undersigned officer in DRESDEN on 1st October, 1947.

I am Heinz EMAUX, I was born in DRESDEN on 27 September 1896. I am German, of no religion, I am a municipal employee by profession.

On the morning of 13 September, 1944, between 10 and 1100 hrs I went from my flat to the Ludwigs-Georg Gymnasium, Karstr. 2, DRESDEN, in order to visit my friend Albrecht GERHARDT. I found him in front of the ruins of the house. While we were talking there was an air-raid alert. We went into the cellar of the house Karstr. 2, through the window. In the cellar there were apart from us the caretaker Otto MOHR, his daughter Alwine MOHR, Frau Eva KLEINE and other persons whom I did not know. In front of the house there was a party of German soldiers who were clearing away the rubble. MOHR was in the uniform of a SS-Unterscharführer (a Corporal SS) and he carried a small revolver on his belt.

Between two attacks MOHR left the cellar and stood in front of the window of the cellar. Suddenly I heard him shout something to the following effect: "There are the pigs who throw the bombs!" and there was a shot. Thereupon Herr GERHARDT climbed out of the cellar and I followed him, shortly afterwards. At the corner Hugelstr./Karstr. I saw a foreign soldier lie on his stomach without moving. About 8 - 10 metres away there stood Otto MOHR with his pistol in his hand. GERHARDT said to MOHR something like: "Are you crazy? How can you do such a thing? These aren't airmen. These are prisoners." MOHR replied: "I don't care, the blackguards throw the bombs", or words to that effect.

In the meantime two foreign soldiers, whom I took for Indian prisoners of war, approached and showed by their gestures that they were imploring MOHR for their lives. In spite of this MOHR aimed his revolver at the two Indians. It was only through the energetic intervention of Herr GERHARDT that MOHR did not shoot the two Indians.

In the meantime Alwine MOHR had come from the cellar into the street, and when she saw the situation she cried and clung to Otto MOHR and said: "Papa, what have you done there?"

Then MOHR ordered the two Indians to carry their dead comrade aside, which they did. The corpse had a shot wound through the head; I was quite close (ca. 2 metres) to the shot Indian so that I could see that he was dead. The body was put on a heap of rubble. Then I left. Two days later, the corpse was still lying on the same spot, on the 3rd day it was no longer there.

The three Indians wore khaki uniforms without any equipment. I think they were prisoners of war who were employed on clearing.

(Sgl.) Heinz EMAUX

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinz EMAUX voluntarily at DRESDEN on 1st October, 1947, before me, Captain G.V. BIBERSTEIN, 3/4 County of London Yeomanry, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgl.) G.V. BIBERSTEIN, Captain
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinz EMAUX, marked Deposition No. 3.

(Sgl.) G.V. BIBERSTEIN, Captain.

Translation ofDeposition No.4.DEPOSITIONofEva Maria KUMPE

Deposition on oath of Eva Maria KUMPE, female, born 19 Oct 1907, of Kirchweg 1, DARMSTADT, sworn before the undersigned officer at DARMSTADT on 2 October 1947.

I am Eva Maria KUMPE, nee HESS, and I was born in RABENH-Kries DIEBURG, on 19 October 1907. I am German, of no religion, housewife by profession.

At about 1100 hrs in the morning of a Wednesday in the middle of September 1944 I was in the cellar of the house Karlstr. 2, DARMSTADT during an air-raid alert. With me in the cellar there were Otto MOHR, his daughter Alwine MOHR, Herr Heinz EMME, Herr Albrecht GERMANN and an elderly couple whose name I do not know and some soldiers. I heard soldiers shouting in the street: "Attention, parachutists!" Thereupon Herr MOHR, who was in uniform, grasped his pistol holster and climbed the stairs to the windows of the cellar which led to the street. When MOHR was half-way out of the window, I heard a shot. Immediately afterwards Herr GERMANN and Herr EMME climbed through the window of the cellar out into the street and so did the soldiers. I climbed up to the window so that I could see out into the street, but I stayed in the cellar.

About 8 metres away from the window of the cellar I saw a young man, lying in the road. He was lying on his back. He had a shot wound in his temple from which blood was flowing. He wore a greenish uniform and he had a haversack. Otto MOHR stood quite close by the man, who was lying on the ground, he was holding a pistol in his hand. GERMANN and EMME were standing near MOHR. 2 young men who wore the same uniform as the one on the ground were kneeling in front of MOHR. The two young men pleadingly raised their hands to MOHR. MOHR shouted: "I will not surrender," and he waved his pistol in front of the faces of the two young men.

I was afraid that MOHR was going to shoot the two young men and I therefore climbed back into the cellar.

I told Alwine that the man was dead, whereupon she said: "My father is a murderer". Then Otto MOHR called from the street: "Alwine, come on up". I persuaded Alwine to go to her father and Alwine left the cellar.

When I went into the street about half an hour later, the young man was no longer lying on the road but on a heap of rubble on the corner Karlstr./Hügelstr. I went quite near him, he did not move, I therefore thought he was dead. Then I went away.

(Sgd) Frau Eva KUMPE

SWORN by the said Deponent Eva KUMPE, voluntarily at DARMSTADT on 2nd October 1947, before me, Captain G.V. BIERSTEIN, 3/4 County of London Yeomanry, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) G.V. BIERSTEIN, Captain,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Eva KUMPE, marked Deposition No.4.

(Sgd) G.V. BIERSTEIN, Captain.

D/M.715.

Translation ofDeposition No. 1.DEPOSITION

of

Otto MOHR

Deposition on oath of Otto MOHR, male, born 5 June, 1898, of KLEIN GUMPEL near REICHENBACH, at present interned at Camp DACHAU, sworn before the under-signed officer in DACHAU on 8th October 1947.

I, Otto MOHR, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish so, but that any statement I do make, will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time in a Court of Law.

I make this statement voluntarily without compulsion or persuasion nor under threats or because of promises or because of reward.

I am Otto MOHR, I was born in WENDEN-ONNEN, Oberhessen on 5th June, 1898. I am German, I am a Protestant, I am a wood-cutter by profession.

On 15th August 1931 I joined the NSDAP. On 15th August 1931 I joined the SS. I was a member of the SA from 1st March, 1931 until 1st August, 1931. In the SS I reached the rank of Unterscharfuhrer (Corporal).

The air-raid on DACHAU took place in the night 11/12 September, 1944. At that time I was working at the SS and Police Welfare Office in WIESBADEN. On 12th September 1944 I learned of this raid, and went to DACHAU in order to search for my family. On 12 September I only met my daughter Alvine MOHR. On 13 September, 1944, I went with my daughter Alvine to DACHAU. At first we went to the Karlstrasse, then to the Soderstr.

At about 11 o'clock in the morning there was an air-raid alert and I went with Alvine into the cellar of the house Karlstr. 2, where I had lived. But I was so restless that I went out of the cellar into the street straight away and I stood there by the window of the cellar. In the cellar there were Frau KLAPPE, Herr GERLICH, my daughter Alvine and other persons. There was nobody in the street.

When I was standing in the street in front of the cellar, three Indian soldiers ran towards me down the Hugelstr. I called out to them: "Hands up". Since I assume that they did not understand me, I myself raised both arms. When the three Indians were about 10 metres away from me one of them made a sudden move with his hand to his pocket. At that moment I took my pistol out of my pocket and - without aiming - I fired a shot at the Indian who had put his hand in his pocket. I hit him in the forehead and he dropped down dead. He fell at a distance of 6 - 8 metres from me in the road in the Karlstrasse. Thereupon the other two Indians raised their arms. I ran towards them with my pistol still in my hand and I said to them: "Alright, alright".

In the meantime German soldiers who were clearing away the rubble appeared on the Karlstr. I returned the pistol to my pocket and with the help of the two Indians I put the corpse on the pavement at the corner Karlstr./Hugelstr. I took the identity disc off the corpse and gave it to the two Indians.

Then I collected my daughter Alvine and went with her and the two Indians in the direction of DACHAU. There were some more bombs and we four took shelter in an air-raid shelter. People there wanted to lynch my two prisoners but I protected them.

/Then

- 2 -

Then Alwine, I and the two Indians left the cellar, since I could no longer keep the people under control. We went on and met a German soldier. I asked him to deliver the two Indians to the R.T.O. on the station. I gave some cigarettes to the Indians and the soldier and said goodbye. Alwine and I then went to EBERSHEDT.

I reported this incident to my chief in WIESBADEN when I met him in EBERSHEDT the next day.

(Sgd.) Otto MOHR

SWORN by the said Dependent Otto MOHR, voluntarily at DACHAU, on 8th October, 1947, before me, Captain G.V. BIBERSTEIN, 5/4 County of London Yeomanry, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWM), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) G.V. BIBERSTEIN, Captain
Investigating Officer.

I wish to add that on the day on which I shot the Indian I wore the uniform of an SS Unterscharführer (SS Corporal). Since bombs were falling I had no time to examine the dead Indian; I therefore do not know whether he was armed.

(Sgd.) Otto MOHR

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto MOHR, marked Deposition No. 1.

(Sgd.) G.V. Biberstein,
Captain.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Statements are enclosed as follows :

- (a) Albrecht GERMANN, Heinz KAMM and Eva Maria KRAPPE
- (b) A statement by the accused

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is clear from the evidence that the accused had left the cellar in a rage and with murderous intent. It must have been quite clear to him that the Indians were not parochists and his attitude when witnesses remonstrated with him for shooting the Indians certainly bears this out.

was if
the
were
parochists

6885/UK/A/663

1329

LEHMANN, Johannes
and 2

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

4 DEC 1947 1,2: A

CARDS CHECKED LIST 5

6885/UK/A/663

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

6885/UK/G/663

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

6 NOV 1947

1330

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 642 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Kriminalsekretär Johannes LEHMANN
2. Polizeileutnant Edmund WINKLER

(Both accused in custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

April 1945.
Vicinity of LAHDE/WESER.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder (and attempted murder).

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder and attempted murder.

Breaches of international law.

Relevant provisions of the Hague Convention 1907 relating to the treatment of internees.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

In April 1945 the Work Education Camp at LAHDE/WESER was evacuated and the internees there were marched Eastwards in various batches. One batch of prisoners left LAHDE/WESER on approximately 4 April 1945 under the command of the accused LEHMANN. The accused WINKLER who had been a medical orderly at the camp acted as one of the guards during the march. Many of the prisoners were ill and unfit to march and on a number of occasions sick prisoners fell out and were unable to march any further. The first two prisoners to fall out were a Russian and a Dutchman. The two accused attempted to kill these men with poison and they were left for dead. Both men, however, were nursed back to life by German civilians. On the 2nd and 3rd day of the march two Poles were shot and killed by the accused LEHMANN.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept).

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

1331

Deposition No.1.Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm BROCKMEYER

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm BROCKMEYER, male, of No.4 Civilian Internment Camp, RECKLINGHAUSEN, sworn before Captain H. SCHWEIGER, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at RECKLINGHAUSEN on 22 May 1947.

1. I am Wilhelm BROCKMEYER, born on 23 August, 1900, Polizeisekretär of German nationality.
2. I was present during a conference with Karl WINKLER and Fritz SCHEEL in the 'arbeitserschulungslager' LAHDE on the first Easter Sunday. We discussed the evacuation ordered by the HANNOVER Gestapo. WINKLER laid down that the prisoners should be split up into three columns and the leader of the last column should be Johannes LEHMANN. He laid down that the prisoners had to march from LAHDE to HANNOVER within three days and the following route was given:-

LAHDE, BIERDE, RADERHORST, WIENDENSAHL, NIEDERWOLFHREN,
 NORDSAHL, STADTHAGEN, BECKEDORF, KLEIN NEINDORF,
 WICHTRINGHAUSEN, NORDGOLTERN, STEMMEN, LATHWEREN, KICHRWEREN,
 DOETEBERG, HARENBERG, and AHLAN-Gestapo (Jewish garden school).

He further ordered that the prisoners had to receive their rations for the march, i.e. for the three days daily for three meals 350 grammes - butter, and margarine, jam, and a bit of sausage. He further ordered that during the march rests should be made, if necessary. Prisoners, who collapsed should be left at the nearest Buergemaster's office.
3. I saw LEHMANN in charge of the last column leaving LAHDE about 1400 hours on Wednesday after Easter. The difference in the times of starting between the second and the third column was about six hours. The first column had already left the day before. Before LEHMANN's column set off Frä. Minna ROEHL informed me that the rations allocated were handed out as ordered. They took with them "Ersatz" coffee as well as buckets for drawing water. It is unknown to me, whether the prisoners in fact received their allocated rations. The physical condition of LEHMANN's column was far from good, but was generally fit to march. A few amongst them had bad feet and those if they should be unable to continue marching, should be left with the next Buergemaster. The footwear of the prisoners was bad. A good three-quarters of LEHMANN's column had wooden shoes, the rest had their own shoes. The column consisted of various nationalities:- Poles, Russians, Dutch, Belgians, French as well as Germans.
4. I rode on a motor cycle. Later on a ride in WINKLER's car in which also SCHEEL was sitting. As the motorbike broke down on the second day, I saw LEHMANN's column on the march only one about three km behind LAHDE, when I overtook it and a second time behind STADTHAGEN. During the whole march I have not seen any shooting nor heard any shots nor was I told about it on the march. I have not seen anyone remain behind or collapse.
5. I arrived with WINKLER and SCHEEL at the Ahlen Gestapo between 11 and 12 o'clock on Thursday. LEHMANN's column arrived about half an hour later. I did not see them coming in, but shortly after their arrival I saw them in the yard. They all looked exhausted and very tired. I do not know, whether LEHMANN reported to WINKLER.
6. About half an hour after the arrival of LEHMANN's transport, just when I was paying the prisoners, SCHEEL came up to me and told me that Edmund WINKLER had told him that in LEHMANN's convoy 6 or 7 prisoners were missing and that these were shot on the way by LEHMANN. He had given me no further details, but he added that the prisoners MARIAN, whom I think was a Pole, was also missing and SCHEEL concluded that he must have been shot. I knew that MARIAN was a foreigner
 /and

and not a German, as he spoke only a broken German and I heard him talk Polish with Johann SCHLAFER our interpreter.

7. I heard of both the other transports that they arrived complete. I do not know whether any prisoners on the march collapsed but as far as I know no prisoner was left behind with the Buergmaster out of this reason.

8. I left HANNOVER with my family on Friday morning. I have not seen LEHMANN in HANNOVER. I saw LEHMANN only on his arrival in AHELEN and I do not know what he did then. I saw him on the other hand after my arrival in STAMMUEHLE and then he told me that he had left Ahlen with KUFFNER in a horse waggon for JOESSEN near LAHDE.

9. LEHMANN was armed with the same type of service pistol, which I had and it was a Walter PPK Kal 7.65.

10. I have read and understood the above. It corresponds with my statement both in word and sense. Asked about it, I declare, that I do not want to make any alterations or additions.

(sgd) Wilhelm BROCKMEYER

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm BROCKMEYER, voluntarily
at No.4 C.I.C., on May 22nd 1947, before me, Captain
H.SCHWEIGER, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the RHINE.

(sgd) H. SCHWEIGER, Captain.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from
German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm
BROCKMEYER, marked Deposition No.1.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(H.G. SAMEK, Cpl)

DEPOSITION

of

Georg KAPP

Deposition on oath of Georg KAPP, male, of 120 LINDLUSSTRASSE, STUTTGART after a voluntary oath before Captain H. SCHWIGEL, General List of War Crimes Group (NWE) in STUTTGART on 12th August, 1947.

I am Georg KAPP, born on 1st August, 1891, groundsman of sportsclub Stuttgarter Kickers and of German nationality.

1. I was employed as a Polizeiwachmeister in the work-correction camp from 1944 till the end of the camp. I took part in the evacuation march from the camp, I marched with LEHMANN, who was in charge of the convey, and was in charge of the dogs. I cannot remember anymore the date when we marched off, but it was approximately one or two days before the Americans entered LAHDE. I believe we marched off dinner time. The only orders LEHMANN gave us before marching off were as he said, who attempted to escape would be shot and that LEHMANN not only told us, but he also told the prisoners. I remember that LEHMANN was armed with a small pistol of approximately 7.65mm calibre, but whether he also had an M.P. I cannot remember. We also had an SS medical orderly with us, whose name I cannot remember any more, I believe it was similar to the camp Commandant's name and he was armed with an M.P. apart from his pistol. As far as I can remember all the others had rifles or pistols. The prisoners bodies were in a very bad state, in particular they had very bad shoes, at least half of them were clogs (wooden shoes). Mostly they had no rags round their feet and wore the clogs on bare feet. All nationalities, which were imprisoned in the camp, were represented on this transport, such as Poles, Russians, Frenchmen, Dutchmen, Belgians, and Germans. Since the beginning of the march the prisoners suffered a lot from severe diarrhoeas a result of the bad nourishment.

2. It is not known to me, that LEHMANN or anyone else gave instructions before marching off, that prisoners who were too fatigued were to be left behind with Buergernasters, this also was not the case during the whole march. During the beginning of the march the orderly on orders of LEHMANN tried to poison the stragglers, later on they were shot, partly by LEHMANN, partly by the other SD personnel. I cannot state the names of the other SD men, but I know that the medical orderly did not shoot anybody.

3. I had no special orders at all regarding the dog, except that I had to lead him over at the GESTAPO in HANNOVER. I always lead him on the lead till the third day, when I let him loose and he was run over by an army lorry. It was a black and keen sheep-dog, it was an old dog and trained on prisoners. During the whole march I have never set him on prisoners, but he sometimes jumped at prisoners, but I held him on the lead and he has certainly never bitten anybody.

4. After we had left the camp and had passed the first or second village, I marched at the rear and saw that a prisoner further up the front could not walk anymore. The prisoner left the ranks and LEHMANN and the medical orderly approached him. I stopped closer and heard LEHMANN order the medical orderly "Give him some water". I just walked past and saw the medical orderly hold a cup in one hand and a small blue bottle in the other hand, out of which he poured a bit into the cup, but I cannot remember any more whether it was a fluid or a solid substance. The prisoner drank it and staggered a bit, but remained standing. I went on and after approximately 50 metres I heard a shot, I turned around immediately and saw LEHMANN standing alone about 50 metres back, in the right hand he held his pistol in firing position then lowered his hand and put his pistol on safe with his left hand. I did not see anything any more where the prisoner had stood before, approximately 2-3 metres from the ditch on the left side of the road. I did not see anything lying on the ground, but I could not look into the ditch. A SD man walked beside me, whose name I do not remember any more. I asked him, what LEHMANN had given to the prisoner out of this bottle
/and

and he replied: "Poison". But the poison did not seem potent, as the prisoner could still stand after he had drunk it. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner. After about half an hour later another prisoner could not walk any more and I saw the same thing repeated with LEHMANN and the medical orderly. I also saw the prisoner refuse to drink, Lehmann ordered him to drink 'as it would make him feel better'. After I had passed the prisoner, I again heard a shot about 50-80 metres behind me, I turned round immediately and again saw LEHMANN with the pistol in his right hand in firing position, lower his hand and put the pistol on safe with his left. I could not see the prisoner any more as the road was a bit higher there. After this incident LEHMANN and the medical orderly walked beside me and LEHMANN said to the medical orderly: "If the poison isn't good, they will have to be shot". This incident repeated itself again shortly afterwards with a third prisoner and as I turned around again after the report of the shot, I again saw LEHMANN standing about 50-80 metres behind the column with his pistol in hand and put it on safe. I said to the SD man who walked beside me: "LEHMANN must enjoy shooting the prisoners." All these three incidents happened within about half an hour between the first and the third. I do not know the nationality of the prisoners.

5. I do not know any more when HEIDELBERG fell out, but I believe it also was not very far from this village. HEIDELBERG stood on the left hand side of the road with LEHMANN and the medical orderly, I remained standing on the right hand side to see whether he also had to take the poison. LEHMANN and the medical orderly spoke together in hushed voice and I could not hear anything. Then I saw the medical orderly give HEIDELBERG some money and HEIDELBERG went back into the first house. Whether LEHMANN was still present when the medical orderly gave HEIDELBERG the money, I cannot remember any more. I have not seen the medical orderly fire into the air.

6. I do not remember any more shootings during the first day of marching, but when we arrived at the barn near STADTHAGEN, which was allotted to us as quarters for the night, I heard another shot, and some body said, that another one had been shot. The prisoners got some bread with margarine or marmalade to eat in the barn, but nothing to drink. During the march the prisoners were allowed to fall out, but nobody was allowed to go away to drink some water, therefore they had nothing to drink during the first day till we arrived on the market square in STADTHAGEN.

7. In the morning I fell in with the prisoners, and several SD men went into the barn again, as one or more prisoners remained hidden in the straw. I cannot say whether LEHMANN went into the barn too. I cannot remember whether shots were fired, but I knew, to go by the conversation of the SD men that one or two prisoners were finished off in the barn.

8. When we marched through a cutting on the third day, I remembered the following incident. We had a 'Kapo' by name of MARIAN who drove the horses. I do not know the nationality of this man, but it was not German. This man was with the horsecart, but as we came to this spot, I saw him suddenly pushing a bicycle behind the column. I asked a SD man, whose name I do not remember, why MARIAN was at the back now and the SD man answered "They want to finish him off". I saw LEHMANN walk two to three steps behind MARIAN, I overtook both, I walked on the right hand side and MARIAN on the left hand side of the road, as far as I can remember. A few minutes after I had overtaken the two I heard a shot, I turned round immediately and saw LEHMANN standing about 50 metres behind me on the road. He held his pistol in his right hand as if he had just fired, then lowered his hand and put the pistol on safe with his left hand. I did not see MARIAN any more but I could not see the road either as some prisoners pushed bicycles between me and LEHMANN. For that reason I could also see only LEHMANN down to his waist. We had a rest shortly afterwards. Prisoners carried the body of MARIAN to the side of the road during the rest, where I saw him lying. He had been shot through the head, from the back and I saw his brains come out in front. It was a bit more on the side as if the bullet had come out at an oblique angle, I cannot say anymore which side. I can give the following description of MARIAN: He had a well developed body, 1.65 metres tall, about 22 years old, strong and wide shouldered, good teeth, fair.

/After

After my arrival in HANNOVER I was informed by the GESTAPO, that I could go on leave. I left the GESTAPO immediately after the handing over of the prisoners. I do not know whether LEHMANN reported in HANNOVER I believe that our transport was about 10-12 prisoners short, who had died on the way.

9. During the whole march, which lasted for three days, it was not known to me that any prisoners had attempted to escape. If prisoners stayed behind it was only through weakness, undernourishment or soreness of feet. Nobody was handed over to a Burgermeister. It is not known to me that LEHMANN had discharged any prisoners on the way except HEIDELBERG. I do not know just why HEIDELBERG was discharged, but it was known that HEIDELBERG was a wealthy man. The medical orderly asked of LEHMANN to spare HEIDELBERG.
10. The prisoners had some coffee to drink on the evening of the second day. This coffee was not from the camp administration, but had been bought by the 'green police' themselves for the prisoners.
11. Amongst the photographs lying before me I recognise on "C" the Camp-Commandant, on "D" the medical orderly, on "B" I believe to be LEHMANN as this man wears the same spectacles and facial expression. But I cannot remember that LEHMANN was so bald in front, although he was a little bit bald then. On the photograph " " I recognise the cutting where MARIAN was shot.
12. I have read and understood the above statement. It expresses the sense as well as the words of my statement. Asked about it, I declare that I do not wish to make any alterations or additions.

(sgd) Georg KAPP

Sworn before the said Deponent Georg KAPP voluntarily at STUTTGART on 12 th August, 1947, before me Captain H. SCHWIGER detailed by C in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) H. SCHWIGER Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true copy of the translation of Deposition of George KAPP, marked Deposition No.9.

(sgd) B.F.Stevens Sgt.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation ofDeposition No. 17DEPOSITION

of

David MESSELE

Deposition on oath of David MESSELE, male, of LAHDE/WESER, voluntarily sworn before me, Captain H. SCHUEIGER, Captain, Gen. List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NAC) at WCHC No. 2 WISCHNECK on 5 Jun 1947.

1. I am David MESSELE, born on 9th Apr 14, farm hand, of German nationality, (naturalised Volksdeutscher).
2. I was a civilian employed in LAHDE/WESER workers' training camp. I worked in the clothing store.
3. Around Easter 1945 the camp was evacuated. I was ordered by Karl WINKLER to replace torn clothing of the prisoners. That I did. Our allocation of shoes was poor. We only had in store several shoes with leather upper parts and wooden soles, and also those in insufficient numbers.
4. I was ordered to join the last column which was the third column to be evacuated. In charge of the column was LEHMANN. The column was assembled in the camp yard on the 2nd or 3rd of April shortly after lunch round about 1400 hrs. There were about 200 men. There were many sick prisoners from the sick-bay amongst them. They were emaciated and undernourished. About a number of 20 of them had their shoes completely ruined, and there was nothing left in the stores I could not replace them. Of the rest of the internees half of them had their own leather shoes, the other half had wooden shoes from the stores. These wooden shoes had a very thin poor quality upper leather, kept together by two buckles and nailed on to a thick wooden sole. The sole consisted of one complete piece of wood with hollowed a bit in the centre to form a sort of a heel at the end. The sole was in its whole length quite inelastic and stiff. The prisoners received soup as midday meal. The transport consisted of mixed nationalities. Before setting out four shovels were issued by order of Karl WINKLER and he said: "In case that one dies on the way, he has to be buried". I have not heard anything to the effect that somebody gave orders to hand prisoners who should become exhausted on the way over to the nearest Buergermaster.

I can remember the following who were guards in the 3rd column:- SS and SD personnel: WINKLER Edmund, armed with a rifle and 7.65 automatic, Adam KOCH armed with a rifle, ZACHMANN armed with 7.65 automatic and 2 Russians with rifles.

Police:- KAPP who led a dog, FAUTH who rode a bicycle and was armed with a 08 automatic.

I myself had an M.P. and a 7.65 automatic. LEHMANN had a 7.65 automatic. I can no longer remember whether he also had an M.P. He also had a bicycle on which he rode occasionally. Sometimes he had somebody to push it for him.

A horse cart was also with us on which rode KUFFNER Franz and the Kapo MARIAN. This cart went ahead of the column.

I cannot remember when the first and 2nd column had left the camp.

5. The third column left on 2nd or 3rd April at about 1400 hrs. I marched sometimes at the end of the column sometimes more in front. Immediately after we passed the village of BIERDE a prisoner stayed behind. This prisoner did not try to escape but could not keep up with the rest any more. This was reported to LEHMANN who was at the head of the column and he rode back on his bicycle. LEHMANN, KAPP and Edmund WINKLER remained behind with the prisoner. I did not see anything more but only heard a shot immediately afterwards. I never saw the prisoner again. I do not know the prisoner's nationality.

KAPP, LEHMANN, and WINKLER Edmund, rejoined the column again. About $\frac{1}{2}$ of an hour after this incident another prisoner became lost. I think it was the prisoner HEIDELBERG who up to now was only able to carry on with the help of 2 comrades. WINKLER Edmund and I believe also LEHMANN again remained behind with

/a prisoner

prisoner. This time I did not hear a shot being fired. LEHMANN then for a while walked besides me and said to me: "I have been ordered by the camp commandant that all internees remaining behind are to be shot". I take it, that he informed us that I might also shoot prisoners who happened to fall down. If I saw one of them getting exhausted I reported it to LEHMANN but this was only once the case. Also this prisoner was not shot as he was able to continue walking with the help of two comrades.

As far as I know no prisoner stayed back after BIERDE on the first day. On entering STADTHAGEN a prisoner had a stroke and collapsed on the side of the road. I carried him with the help of WINKLER around into a yard. There he recovered again and followed and joined the column on his own again. We arrived at the Market Square at STADTHAGEN at about 1800 hrs. From there we had to march to a barn outside STADTHAGEN. I am unable to remember the name of the place but I remember that a ditch passed along the foot path which led to the barn. A power main led passed it. The barn was built of bricks and had two wooden slide gates on its length sides. After the arrival there the prisoners received one piece of bread each, I do not remember anymore whether something was on the bread. They certainly never received any sausages. On this particular evening they also did not get any coffee, and they also received no water, as there was no water there. On the march the prisoners got nothing to eat and nothing to drink. Small breaks were made during the march. The barn was guarded during the night by the Volksturm of STADTHAGEN.

6. The following morning at about 6.30 a.m. the prisoners had to parade outside the barn after they had received some bread to eat however, they did not get anything to drink. They were counted by LEHMANN and one was found missing. On hand of the sketch "Exhibit E" now lying in front of me, which was drawn up according to my instructions and has been marked by me and is signed by me, I will now describe the following incidents:-

I went to the gate of the barn, I looked into the barn, I saw nobody inside and walked on. When I was on the corner of the barn, (Sketch (2)) I saw LEHMANN just entering the barn. I walked round the barn and as I came to the second length side (Sketch (3)), I heard two shots inside the barn. I continued to walk round the barn and as I entered again through the front gate I saw LEHMANN standing alone in the barn (Sketch (4)) with the automatic drawn in his hand and about 2 metres in front of me lying on his stomach, feet still covered with straw, head turned away from LEHMANN a dead prisoner. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner. The corpse was left in the barn and the column then marched on.

As far as I remember no prisoners remained behind the column until the afternoon of that day. We then had reached the part of concrete covered road. As the column fell in again, one prisoner was unable to get up. His nationality is unknown to me. The column marched on and after about 5 minutes I heard a shot, turned round and saw a man lying on the back next to the road. Near him stood a man with a rifle in his hand. I think it must have been one of the Russian SS men as these were issued with rifles. I did not see LEHMANN, when I turned round, I do not know whether LEHMANN had ordered this shooting. He must have known about it, as he cycled on the left hand side at about the middle of the squad.

On this day we arrived around 1900 hrs in a village, which name I have forgotten, and we spent the night in a barn on a farm yard.

The prisoners received a piece of bread with jam and I think margarine as well as coffee. During the whole day's march the prisoners had received nothing to eat or to drink. The prisoners were not allowed during the march to fall out and fetch water.

7. We set off at about 8 o'clock on the 3rd day in the morning after the prisoners had received bread and coffee. I did not see that any more prisoners collapsed or were shot until noon of the same day. We just marched through a cutting up a hill. I marched for about 10 minutes with LEHMANN and Adam KOCH behind the column. LEHMANN went on foot his bicycle was pushed by a prisoner. About 2 metres in front of us walked Kapo MARIAN pushing the bicycle of the Policeman MAUTH. I do not know why MARIAN no longer was in the cart. I left LEHMANN and Adam KOCH behind passed MARIAN and as I was about 5 metres ahead of MARIAN I heard a shot. I turned around immediately and observed the following position which I am going to explain now on hand of the sketch (Exhibit "F") which has been drawn

/according

according to my instructions, was signed by me and now lies in front of me: I walked approx beside the last row of the column (1), LEHMANN stood with a pistol in his right hand by (L). His face and chest were turned half right. Powder smoke after the shot was still visible. Half right in front of him on the road at ("M") lay MARIAN in about 4 metre distance. His legs were lying nearly parallel with the road. MARIAN'S face and chest lay exactly over the bicycle, his back towards LEHMANN and blood emerged from the back of his head. Ad m KOCH stood a bit further to the right behind LEHMANN at ("K"). He carried the rifle on his shoulder and held the sling with the right hand at his right shoulder. His left hand was free and he held it at the left lining of his trousers. Shortly afterwards the column had a rest. MARIAN'S body was buried on the left hand side of the road.

From here to AHLEM I neither saw nor heard anything more. I did not march along the canal but branched off to the left towards AHLEM.

8. I knew MARIAN very well, because he was already 2 years in the camp. I knew he was a Pole. He spoke only broken German, his mother tongue must have been Polish, as he always conversed with SCHAFFER in Polish.

9. We arrived in AHLEM between 16-17 hrs. LEHMANN reported to Karl WINKLER. I did not hear what he said. Karl WINKLER and SCHEEL, had a list containing the names of 80 political prisoners, who were parted from the list. I heard later on, that they had been shot. LEHMANN, however, had nothing any more to do with it. On the same day, at about 2100 hrs we all 3 LEHMANN, BROCKMEYER and myself went on our bicycles to BROCKMEYER'S address in HANNOVER, where we stayed for the night. LEHMANN told us that such a lot of sick prisoners had been in his column that many had become exhausted and that consequently 6 to 7 prisoners had to be shot. He did not mention how many he shot himself.

I myself witnessed that LEHMANN shot two prisoners, the Pole and one of unknown nationality. The one of unknown nationality in the barn on the morning of the second day and the Pole MARIAN at noon on the third day.

It is unknown to me that LEHMANN released prisoners on the way except in the case of HEIDELBERG. In this case however, I do not know, whether LEHMANN or Edmund WINKLER is responsible for it. It is unknown to me that there should have been any attempt to escape on the march except that it might be that the prisoner in the barn had tried to hide in the straw. But it is also possible that this prisoner was ill.

10. Among the photographs shown to me now, I recognise in "D" Edmund WINKLER, in photo "E" Johannes LEHMANN.

11. I have read and understood above. It is identical with my statements both, in sense and word. Asked to that effect, I declare that I do not wish to make any further additions or alterations. I would, however, like to point out, that I cannot remember the exact times and dates of the incidents.

(Sgd) David MESSERLE.

SWORN by the said Deponent David MESSERLE, voluntarily before me, H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, General List, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.
Place: FISCHBECK.

(Sgd) H. SCHWEIGER, Captain.

Date: 8th June, 1947.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of David MESSERLE, marked Deposition No. 14.

(Sgd) H.G. SAIK,

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(H.G. SAIK, Opl.).

Translation of

Deposition No. 17^aSECOND
DEPOSITION

of

David MESSERLE.

Deposition on oath of David MESSERLE, male, at present interned in No. 2 WCMC FISCHEBECK. Sworn before Captain H. SCHWEIGER, Gen. List of War Crimes Group (NWE) in FISCHEBECK on 2nd July, 1947.

1. I am David MESSERLE, born 9/4/14, land-worker, of German nationality.
2. I make the following additional statements to my first statement on 5 June 1947:-

The march, to my knowledge, claimed its victims in the following sequence:-

1) Just after the last houses of HIERDE a halt was made. When the column marched on, one prisoner was unable to keep it up. I continued to march in the middle of the column and saw LEHMANN, KAPP, WINKLER remain behind. Shortly afterwards I heard a shot. I do not know whether it was a pistol or a rifle shot. I did not hear a second shot. I did not see a second prisoner fall out there.

On being shown the statement of witness DOERTM I state that none of our SS-men had a black uniform. We had a field grey uniform with black turn-ups and black ties. I take it, that we marched to BIEDE at about 1500 hrs. Some prisoners wore blue working clothes. It was not a prison dress, but their own property. Most of the prisoners had civilian dress. I do not remember what the prisoners wore, who remained behind.

2) HEIDELBERG fell out about a quarter of an hour later.

3) A prisoner collapsed in STADTHAGEN. WINKLER and I carried him on the right side of the road into a yard, it looked like a repair workshop. I do not know what happened later to this prisoner. It is correct that when the column was already in the barn, some prisoners followed on with the rations to SEVTHAGEN. I do not know who guarded this party. The party in charge of rations arrived about an hour after the column had arrived in the barn.

4) The next victim was the prisoner in the barn. I would like to add to that described in my statement on 5th June, 1947, that when I went round the barn, heard the shot, and ran into the barn I at first only saw LEHMANN, and shortly afterwards WINKLER came in behind me. The body of the shot prisoner lay on the stomach, but a little more on its right-hand side.

5) After a halt on the road a prisoner, who was unable to proceed any further must have been shot with a rifle by one of the Russian guards.

6) The case of MADRIAN.

On being shown the statement of WINKLER, I remember now that after I heard the shot and turned round I saw to the right of LEHMANN a W.D. car. The car was nearly opposite to me.

3. I have read above and understood it. It agrees with my statement both in the meaning as word for word. Asked about it, I declare that I wish to make no changes or alterations.

(Sgd) David MESSERLE

SWORN by the said Deponent David MESSERLE, voluntarily at FISCHEBECK on 2nd July, 1947, before me, H. SCHWEIGER, C.M.C., detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H. SCHWEIGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Translation of

Deposition No 149

Third Deposition

of

David MESSERLE.

Deposition on oath of David MESSERLE, male, after a voluntary oath before Captain H. SCHWEIGER, General List of War Crimes Group (M.R.) at FISCHBECK on 27th August, 1947.

I am David MESSERLE, born on the 9th April, 1914, an agricultural worker by trade and of German nationality.

1. I have never seen, that prisoners, who could not walk any more, during the evacuation, turned to LEHMANN, who was in charge of the transport, and that he then released them. I have also never heard, that LEHMANN had told a prisoner in such a case during the first day of marching, that he should sit down at the side of the road and then walk away. I know nothing at all about that, that LEHMANN had discharged some prisoners apart from HEIDELBERG. I have not seen, that during the first day of marching Russian SD men had shot some prisoners. During the whole march I have never seen or heard at all that prisoners had made some escape attempts. But I have seen, as I have stated before, on the second day of marching that after a rest a Russian SD man had shot a prisoner, who could not go on any more.

2. The first night, after the prisoners were put into a barn near STEDINGEN, I spent together with LEHMANN in a room in the village. At dawn LEHMANN and I went to the barn on bicycles. The prisoners had not paraded yet, so when we arrived, LEHMANN ordered them to fall in. LEHMANN then counted the prisoners and noticed that one was missing and then the incident followed, which I have already described.

3. When I saw the body of HANLAN lie on the road after the shooting he was lying at an angle to the curb, with his head a bit upwards and closer to the right curb in the direction HANNOVER, but not yet at an oblique angle to the road. He was lying on his bicycle. I cannot remember any more exactly, but I believe that the front wheel of the bicycle was lying uphill. I have never heard that HANLAN had attempted to escape and was shot by Adam KOCH and FAUTH. I did not even see FAUTH when I turned round after I heard the report of the shot, but only Adam KOCH and LEHMANN, as I have stated previously.

4. On the photographs, marked Exhibit "I" and "J", lying before me I can recognise the barn, in which the prisoners spent the night near STEDINGEN. Exhibit "K" shows the inside of the barn, and I will mark with a cross, where I found the body of the prisoner, and with a circle, where I saw LEHMANN standing. I stood approximately where I made the mark "I" and Adam KOCH stood approximately where I made the mark "J".

5. I have read and understood the above statement, it is the truth. I do not wish to add or alter anything.

(sgd) David MESSERLE.

SWORN by the said Deponent David MESSERLE voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 27th August 1947, before me Captain H. SCHWEIGER, detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) H. SCHWEIGER Captain.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true copy of the translation of deposition of David MESSERLE, marked Deposition No. 149.

(sgd) I.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (M.R.)
(I.T. STEVENS, Sgt.).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION NO.

FOURTH DEPOSITION
OF
DAVID MESSERLE

Deposition on oath of David MESSERLE, male, of No. 2 W.C.H.C., FISCHBECK, sworn before H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, General List, of War Crimes Group (NWE), at FISCHBECK on the 14th of October 1947.

1. I am David MESSERLE born 9.4.1914, Fermland, of German nationality.
2. On the day on which the LEHMANN - transport marched off, I think it was before the transport had formed up in the yard, I went across the yard into the administration building and met or passed Karl WINKLER and SCHEEL. The two were talking to each other and just as I was passing I heard Karl WINKLER say to SCHEEL, that poison was to be taken along. I no longer remember the exact wording nor do I know in what connection Karl WINKLER said this.
3. Apart from the incident described above I do not know anything about this matter. I do not know for what purpose poison was to be taken along, or who was to obtain it or where, or for what purpose. I have never seen any poison in the camp.
4. During the march I have neither seen nor heard that poison was given to any prisoners.
5. I have read and understood the above, it is true. I neither wish to supplement it nor to alter anything.

(Sgd) David MESSERLE

SWORN by the said Deponent, David MESSERLE, voluntarily, at FISCHBECK, on the 14th of October 1947 before me H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, detailed by C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H. SCHWEIGER
Captain.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the German original of the Fourth Deposition of David MESSERLE, marked Deposition No.

H. SCHWEIGER.

Captain,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(H. SCHWEIGER).

Translation ofDeposition No. 16DEPOSITION

of

Karl WINKLER

Deposition on oath of Karl WINKLER, male, 4114 prison, voluntarily sworn before H. SCHAEIGER, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME) at BERL on 17 May 1947.

I am Karl WINKLER, born on 4th July 99, Polizeiverwaltungsbeamter (police administrative official, German).

1. In October or November 1944, I was called to a conference at the HANNOVER Gestapo by Oberregierungsrat KUNTSCH. I was ordered that in case of the Allied approach I should execute about 200 of the "Sonderbehandlung" prisoners of the camp at LIDDE/ESSEN and then to evacuate the rest to HANNOVER.

As soon as I came to LIDDE, I called for a conference with BROCKMEYER and SCHEEL. It was discussed to erect a communal grave and to call it "bunker". It was further laid down that the camp was to be moved in three parties in case of evacuation. The march to HANNOVER should be covered in 3 days, the distance was 56 km. The internees should receive rations for the march, which should be taken with them on the waggon and for which BROCKMEYER was responsible.

I put LEHMANN in charge of the 3rd transport, as there was nobody else I could entrust with this job. The a/m executions were only prepared but not carried out.

2. The evacuation was actually executed at Easter 45. The first party left the camp on Easter Monday, the second party and LEHMANN's party on the following day. LEHMANN's party left LIDDE about 11 o'clock. He had about 200 internees in his party, all kinds of nationalities, as Poles, Russians, French also Germans.

3. Before the march off I discussed with SCHEEL, that the following daily marching routine should be adhere to:-

- a) LIDDE-STADTHAGEN, stopping for the night in the local brick yard. I have forgotten the name of the brick-yard, but it could be inquired at the brick-yard KULEMANN.
- b) STADTHAGEN-CROSS GOLSTERN and WICHTRINGHAUSEN. LEHMANN'S party spent the night in WICHTRINGHAUSEN in a farmer's barn.
- c) WICHTRINGHAUSEN-HILF.

The parties were to march along the direct Reichsroad. Further I ordered, that during the day halts should be organised by the party leaders if necessary, i.e. about $\frac{1}{2}$ hour for $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours' march. The internees themselves could fetch water on the march, from the villages. I further ordered that internees, who should become sick on the way, or unable to march any further, should be handed over to the nearest Buergermaster.

I ordered that the parties should march daily about 5-6 hours, and be on the way about 8 hours.

I myself drove in a car up and down in between the parties. With me in the car was SCHEEL and SCHLAFER. SCHLAFER deserted on the first day. BROCKMEYER rode at first on a motor-cycle. As it failed on the first day, BROCKMEYER drove with me in the car on the second and third day.

/ 4. ...

- 2 -

4. I myself have not seen nor heard any shooting during the march and did also not see that internees had to be buried on the way.

5. LEHLMANN's party left LEBDE camp at 12 o'clock on Tuesday after Easter. I do not know when they arrived at STEDTLINGEN. I only saw LEHLMANN again about 5 o'clock on Wednesday afternoon at WICHERINGHUSEN. At this time LEHLMANN's party was already billeted for the night. I asked LEHLMANN whether all of his prisoners had arrived and he reported that it was not the case. During the first marching day he said a Pole had tried to escape. He reported: "he wanted to make off" and that he therefore had to shoot him personally. He reported that he was forced to make use of his firearms. I do not remember anymore details in LEHLMANN's report but I must certainly remember that he said that he had shot this prisoner himself. He also reported that the prisoner was buried on the march during the first day. I do not know where and by whom. LEHLMANN has not informed me that internees had to be left behind or were unable to march further. The internees looked tired, but were according to my opinion fit to resume the march on the following morning.

6. On Thursday about 1 p.m. LEHLMANN's party arrived in HILLEN. I awaited them in the yard and received immediately LEHLMANN's report. LEHLMANN reported to me that on the last day another three or four attempts of escape took place and that these internees were shot. I do not remember the names of the guards who shot these internees though LEHLMANN had mentioned these names to me. I do not know the names of the shot internees.

On LEHLMANN's orders the bodies of those shot on the third day were also buried during the march. I do not know any details.

7. As LEHLMANN arrived already at 1 o'clock and has left WICHERINGHUSEN on my orders at about 8 o'clock in the morning LEHLMANN could not have made any rests during that day. The prisoners looked very fatigued. I cannot say if LEHLMANN made any rests on the two previous marching days.

8. None of the transport leaders of all three parties reported to me that internees who became sick had to be left behind with Bourgermeister. Therefore all internees had been fit to stand through the march.

9. Before setting off from LEBDE the general condition of the internees was good enough to stand the strain of the march. They had partly their own shoes, partly wooden shoes.

10. As far as I remember the following guards were with LEHLMANN's party:-

KOCH, Fritz from STEDTLINGEN,
 KOCH, Adam, Rumanian of German origin,
 WINKLER, Edmund,
 ZACHMANN, Rumanian of German origin.

11. I reported to REINTSCH in HILLEN that the camp had been successfully evacuated. Then REINTSCH, SCHEEL and JOOST looked through the personal files of the internees, I cannot state out of what reasons. A part of the internees was released immediately and a second part later. Only later on, when already arrested, I learned that a part of the internees were shot in the SEELHORST Cemetery.

12. The rest of the personnel from the LEBDE Camp just as I myself received orders in HILLEN to march on to BERUNGSCHWELG. I do not know what LEHLMANN further did in HILLEN and when he had left HILLEN. I saw LEHLMANN for the last time on Thursday evening at the HILLEN Gestapo.

13. LEHLMANN knew about the original order (Sgd) of the HILLEN Gestapo that 200 prisoners under "Sonderbehandlung" should be executed prior to the evacuation. In order to give the impression that I was prepared really to carry out these executions I had to prepare everything in LEBDE camp as if I

/wanted ...

1345

- 3 -

wanted to do so and LEHMANN took part in these preparations. SCHLEI instructed everyone what he would have to do during the executions.

14. I have read above and declare it to be true. I do not wish to make any additions.

(Sgd) Karl WINKLER

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl WINKLER,
voluntarily at BRL on the 17th day of May 1947,
before me, H. SCHMEIGER, Captain, Detained by C.-in-C.
British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H. SCHMEIGER.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from
German into English of the Deposition of Karl
WINKLER, marked Deposition No. 16.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(H. G. SIEK, Cpl).

Translation ofDeposition No. 2DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich DAVID

Deposition on oath of Friedrich DAVID, male, BIERDE 19, sworn before H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, Gen. List of War Crimes Group (NWE) at Bierde on the 30th June 1947.

1. I am Friedrich DAVID, born on the 24.9.02, farmer, of German nationality.
2. I am since May 1939 Burgemeister of BIERDE.
3. A few days after Easter 1945 prison transports came to our village from LAHDE. I do not know how many such convoys passed as any quantity of other convoys came through likewise. But it is known to me that there was a transport from Lahde, which left prisoners supposed to be dead behind BIERDE. One of the prisoners of unknown nationality was in fact dead and lies still buried to-day on the edge of the road behind the villa e of BIERDE. The grave is marked. The cause of his death is unknown to me. I was told that a second prisoner supposed to have been left behind as dead and supposed to have dragged himself to a small farmer in a wood behind BIERDE. I think it is the farmer LANGE. His nationality is likewise unknown to me. There he is supposed to have been nursed back to health. I myself from the same transport have nursed a Russian back to health. He was found at noon on the following day in the ditch at the village bridge. Children saw him there and informed me. I took him into my house. He spoke only broken German and told me, that he was a Russian. He was completely worn out and was suffering from severe stomach trouble, which forced him to relieve himself continuously. He was only able to walk with a stoop. The cause of this illness is unknown to me. This Russian must also have dropped out near where the grave, can still be found to-day, and dragged himself back the following day. He stopped with me for about a week. Then he went to an allied Russian camp in LAHDE.

It is further known to me that a fourth prisoner of the same transport was nursed back in Bierde. He was a German prisoner called Ernst HEIDELBERG, who was taken to the house of the farmer Dietrich HITZEMANN and nursed back to health.

The Russian, who stayed with me was not shot at, still he bled a bit in the face. I do not know, whether he fell down or whether he was beaten. It is also possible that he dragged himself into the village from the direction of Lahde. He must have belonged to the same transport, which came from Lahde, as the incident occurred at the same time.

4. I have read above and understand it. It is the truth. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Friedrich DAVID.

SWORN by the said Deponent Friedrich DAVID, voluntarily at BIERDE, on the 30th June 1947, before me, Captain H. SCHWEIGER, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H. SCHWEIGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

/Certify

Certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Friedrich DAVID, marked Deposition No. 2.

(Signed) H.G. Samek, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)
(H.G. SAMEK, Cpl)

D9

Translation ofDeposition No. 6DEPOSITION

of

Ernst HEIDELBERG

Deposition on oath of Ernst HEIDELBERG, male, of GOETTINGEN, Herzbergerlandstr. 38, voluntarily sworn before Captain H. SCHWEIGER, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at GOETTINGEN on 27 May 1947.

1. I am Ernst HEIDELBERG, born on 26 Feb 82, cinema owner, of German nationality.
2. From October 1944 until 3 Apr 45 I was a prisoner at the Arbeitserziehungslager, LAHDE/WESER. From Dec 44 until Apr 45, I was in the sick-bay in the camp with pneumonia and diphtheria. The Revierwachtmeister Edmund WINKLER who was SD. Wachtmeister, was in charge of the sick-bay.
3. On the second day of Easter, 2 Apr 1945, about 1600 hrs. the SD Wachtmeister METELSKI came into the sick-bay and asked all sick, whether they were able to march to AHLEM. As I already knew from Edmund WINKLER that it was intended to shoot all internees who are not able to march, so I reported myself fit for marching. METELSKI then said to me "well, what is the matter with you? You are not able to march.". I replied that I would be able to, whereupon METELSKI said: "Even if you postpone it, you will still not escape your fate". The persons who were not able to march, were taken to the shelter and the rest remained in the sick-bay. On the same day about 1800 hrs, the first party left the camp. METELSKI went with this party. The second party left on the 3 Apr about 1700 hrs, I do not know under whose command. On the same day, on the 3 Apr about 1200 hrs, we were taken from the sick-bay to the yard and paraded there for the third party. The leader of this party was Johannes LEHMANN.
4. The third party consisted of Dutch, Poles, Russians, French and Germans. The bodily condition of most prisoners was bad. There were about 40 prisoners from the sick-bay, suffering mainly on the consequences of undernourishment. Edmund WINKLER was with the 40 prisoners from the sick-bay attached to LEHMANN's party. Half of the prisoners in the party had wooden shoes, the others had own shoes. In the morning we received the normal breakfast, we did not get anything to eat for lunch nor before marching off. Food was loaded on to a horse cart. Karl WINKLER, the camp leader, further ordered that each party had to take six spades along with them. These were also carried by prisoners in my party.
5. The guard personnel of the party consisted firstly of the SD i.e. as far as I can remember Edmund WINKLER besides LEHMANN, secondly of the 'green police' for instance I remember KAPP. On weapons I remember that they carried rifles and machine pistols. I remember that LEHMANN had a machine pistol, I cannot state exactly whether he also had an automatic in his belt.
6. It was not said by anybody, but we prisoners knew, that those who will stay behind on the march, would be shot. We knew that, because we saw the spades being given out to the parties.
- 6a. Already 100 m after departure from the camp, I was unable to walk any further in consequence of my illness and was carried by a Dutch and German prisoner. It continued like this until we passed the village BIERDE. Then LEHMANN came on his bicycle from the front to the rear - I went as the last one in the party - and said: "come out, you only slow us down". I remained at the side and LEHMANN went on. KAPP and WINKLER came to me and when the party had passed, WINKLER gave 100. - RM and a few bread coupons and said to me: - "I shoot in the air, you collapse and then make your own way home". And that is what actually happened.

7. **Nothing at all** is known to me, that the camp leader or anybody else has issued instructions that internees who would collapse during the march should be handed over to the nearest Burgermaster. I myself collapsed already a 100 metres behind LAHDE and when Edmund WINKLER saw that two comrades had to carry me along, he said: "Do not let him go, show that you are comrades." But he did not hand me over to a Burgermaster.

8. Edmund WINKLER always showed special consideration for me already in the sick-bay. It was also known that I was rich and I have also promised WINKLER Edmund that when everything would be over, I would help him in every respect with suits etc. to show my appreciation for the good treatment. I had no such relations to LEHMANN.

9. As long as I was with the party, I was always the last man. During that time nobody was shot and nobody was left behind.

10. The KAPO MARIAN is known to me. He drove the horse cart at LEHMANN's party. MARIAN told me, that he is of Polish nationality.

11. From those photographs now shown to me, I recognize the photo marked "B" Johannes LEHMANN. The photo marked "D" presents Edmund WINKLER.

12. I have read the above and find it correct.

(Sgd) Ernst HEIDELBERG

SWORN by the said Deponent Ernst HEIDELBERG,
voluntarily at GOETTINGEN on 27th May 1947,
before me, H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, Detailed
by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H. SCHWEIGER, Captain

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Ernst HEIDELBERG, marked Deposition No. 6

(Sgd) H. Schweiger
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(H. SCHWEIGER, Capt)

Translation ofDeposition No. 3.DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm DOERNTE

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm DOERNTE, male, of WERLHAUSEN 6-7, sworn voluntarily before H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, Gen. List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at WERLHAUSEN on 28 May 1947.

1. I am Wilhelm DOERNTE, born on 15 Sep 89, farmer, of German nationality.
2. I was a political prisoner and I was interned from March until April 1945, in the Arbeitserziehungslager LAHDE/WASSER. This camp was evacuated after Easter 1945. The prisoners were sent away in three parties. I have seen the parties parading in the camp and marching off, but I cannot exactly say, when this was. I myself was in the 3rd and last party. I believe, that my party has left the camp on the 4th April 1945, on the 2nd day after Easter. The marching off took place between 1200 and 1400 hrs. My party leader was Johannes LEHMANN. SS Wachtmeister Edmund WINKLER was also in the party.
3. The internees were in a very bad bodily condition, caused through undernourishment. About half of the prisoners wore their own shoes, the others had wooden shoes. The number of prisoners was about 250 to 300. The nationalities were: Russians, Poles, French, Dutch, Belgians, Germans. I specially remember one Alsassian, who had bad feet. Before midday when we marched off, we received our last meal, which consisted of one pot full of macaronies and potatoes. Food was then loaded on to a horse cart. The horse cart was driven by the Kapo MURLIN, who I think was a Pole, the way he spoke, he definitely was not a German. I further saw that 6 spades were given out to some prisoners to be carried along and these were called by the other prisoners the "burying party." As far as I can remember LEHMANN carried a machine pistol and also an automatic in his belt, and he also had a bicycle. Also WINKLER had a machine pistol, the "green police" had rifles. With us also was Polizeiwachtmeister MAUTH who also had a bicycle.
4. The party marched off and I marched in the first row. LEHMANN rode on his bicycle up and down alongside the column. The speed of marching was given by a small Wachtmeister who marched right in front of the column whose name I cannot remember. WINKLER marched in the rear of the column. The first who collapsed was HEIDELBERG, near BIERDE. There I heard the first shot. I turned round, but did not see anything. The little Polizeiwachtmeister in front of us, said to us: "Don't turn round, LEHMANN's bullets are loose to-day." Since then I did not turn round again. I still heard shots continuously, but I cannot remember which places of the march route it was. On the first day, we went as far as STADTHAGEN. There we stood on the market place, at about 1700 hrs. Then we went out of STADTHAGEN again, I believe in the direction of LAUENHAGEN, we did not go into this village, but branched off on a field path, direction East, and went towards a field barn. I think, that this field barn marked on the map, sheet 3624, 1: 25 000 M.R. cell 179. There we stopped for the night. In the evening we received a slice of bread, half a centimetre thick and about 20-30 cm long. On it was jam, no butter or margarine. I cannot remember whether we received also something to drink. Whilst on the march we did not get anything to eat or to drink. We also had no break.
I was told in the barn that HEIDELBERG had stayed behind. Whether also others were missing, I do not know.
5. About 0600 hrs we had to parade outside. Some prisoners did not get up, but remained inside the barn. I do not know whether they were ill or exhausted or just trying to dodge. Anyway whilst we were standing outside we heard about 10 shots inside the barn. I do not know whether at that moment LEHMANN was inside the barn, in any case I did not see him outside.
After/

Page 2

After the shooting we marched off again along the field path I believe through PROBSTHAGEN until we came to the main road 65 again, where we continued marching along. I also heard shooting during that day on the march. A German prisoner, who had a wooden leg was marching just behind me. After about 2-3 hours marching LEHMANN came on his bicycle and said to this prisoner: "You better go to the rear of the column". Thereon, this man started crying, because it was generally known that prisoners sent to the rear would be shot. This was generally assumed because immediately afterwards on that occasions, one always heard the shots and never saw the persons concerned again. Also this invalid stepped to the side and remained there in order to let the party pass then. LEHMANN rode back on his bicycle and soon afterwards we heard a shot. I never saw this invalid again. I cannot state the exact place where this happened but it was definitely in front of NENNDORF. On this evening we stayed over the night in a barn at a village which name I cannot remember. We arrived there at about 1800 hrs. On that day there was as far as I can remember a rest of about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour. During the day we did not get anything to eat or to drink. Both in the morning and in the evening we had each a slice of bread like on the first day. On the bread was jam. On this evening we got also coffee.

6. On the next morning at about 0700 hrs we again received a slice of bread with jam then we marched on. MARLIN with the horse drawn cart drove in front of the column. Before the village of STEELEN LEHMANN sent the Polizeiwachtmeister ZACHMANN to the cart in order to relieve MARLIN. MARLIN jumped from the cart and marched along with the first row of the party. Then LEHMANN came from the rear to the front and ordered MARLIN to come to the rear. Just after STEELEN when we marched through a cutting we heard shooting again. Shortly afterwards we made a half hour's rest. I never saw MARLIN again.

We then had another rest shortly before AHLEM. I cannot remember whether we had anything to eat or to drink during that marching day I do not think so. We arrived at AHLEM at about 1700hrs. We had to parade on the yard. We Germans had to stand up in front and were dismissed. I do not know what happened to the remainder. The prisoners were very exhausted when they arrived in AHLEM.

7. Nothing is known to me that prisoners who collapsed during the march were left behind with Burgomasters. On hand of the events during the march this seems quite unbelievable to me. Nothing is known to me, that LEHMANN should have given the opportunity to prisoners to escape on the way. I later on heard, that this opportunity was given to HEIDELBERG, but for this opportunity he has to thank Edmund WINKLER according to what HEIDELBERG has told me.

8. I have not seen myself that anybody was shot during the march, or that corpses were buried. I myself marched at the front of the party and in consequence of the general atmosphere prevailing in the column that the threat of death-penalty was continually present, - an atmosphere which was created by the detonations of shots at the end of the column, through the knowledge of the spades having been handed out to be carried along, and by rumours which made their way through the column, - in consequence of all this I did not dare to turn round. I only know, that LEHMANN called people to the end of the column, that then detonations of shots were heard, and that these people who had been called back have never been seen again. On the second day of the march, before Bad NENNDORF, I heard most of the shots.

9. Among the photographs now produced to me I recognise in "B" Johann LEHMANN, the photo "D" presents Edmund WINKLER.

10. I have read the above, it corresponds in sense as well as verbally with my statement. When questioned I declare that I do not wish to make any alterations or additions.

(Sgd) Wilhelm DOERNIE

Page 3

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelm DOERNTE, voluntarily at WERLHAUSEN on 28 May 1947, before me H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H. SCHWEIGER, Capt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm DOERNTE, marked Deposition No.3.

(Sgd) H. SCHREIBER.

Field Inv. Section
War Crimes Group (N.W.E.)
(H. SCHREIBER, Cpl)

Translation ofDeposition No. 10DEPOSITION

of

Franz KUFFNER

Deposition on oath of Franz KUFFNER, male of STADTHAGEN Nordstr. 19, voluntarily sworn before me Captain H. SCHWEIGER, Gen List of the War Crimes Group (NWE) at No. 2 W.C.H.C. FISCHBECK on the 2 July 1947.

1. I am Franz KUFFNER, born on the 5th July 1909, shoemaker, since 1941 of German nationality formerly Rumanian.
2. I left the A.E.L. LAHDE WESER, where I was SS guard on the 3rd April 1945. I rode on a horse carriage, on which were loaded rations for the third evacuation transport as well as administrative utensils. I am unable to remember, whether on my carriage were shovels. I left LAHDE at about 1200hrs before the third and last convoy left the camp. This third and last convoy was under the command of Johannes LEHMANN. I myself was never in the convoy, but always with the horse waggon a bit in front. The prisoner MARIAN KURESCHUCK was also with me on the carriage. This prisoner held a special position, but was no 'Kapo'. I know him very well, as he had been employed in the camp in my working party. MARIAN spoke good German, but was a Pole. I know it, because he had told me so himself.
3. I had the following rations, as they were given to me in the camp kitchen for the LEHMANN convoy. Every man received for the whole march 9 slices of bread. To be issued in the course of 3 meals. I have only given out rations once daily during the three days on the march. I do not know, when the prisoners ate. One slice of bread was 1 cm thick, 15cm long, and about 8-10cms large. I also think they received per 10 men 1 pound of margarine. I am unable to remember, whether this quantity was a three days or one day issue. They further received 3 buckets of marmalade. I had nothing to drink on the carriage. I do not know, whether the prisoners had something to drink or not. There were no sausages on the carriage.
4. I gave out the food on the first evening, when I was standing with the carriage in STADTHAGEN near BONNELAN, BAHNHOFSTR. I have not spent the night with the prisoners, but about 10 prisoners came to the yard and I gave them food for the whole column. These 10 men were guarded by Adam KOCH and I think also an SS man. I can not remember, who it was. I gave out the food in WINNINGHAUSEN on the second day. On the third day in HANOVER-AHLEM.
5. I heard talk in HANOVER-AHLEM that in LEHMANN's transport 5-6 men had been shot. I speaking for myself have not seen or heard anything about it. I do not know, who told me about it in Hanover. LEHMANN came to the waggon at about 11 O'clock in the morning on the last day of the march, as the column had caught up with me, because I had to load BROCKMEIER's motor cycle. LEHMANN told MARIAN: "You must get down from the carriage, ZACHMANN is unable to keep it up any longer. He will ride in the carriage and you must march as guard in the back". ZACHMANN sat down next to me and I rode on. I have not seen MARIAN again. As LEHMANN fetched MARIAN from the carriage Karl WINKLER and BROCKMEYER were also present. They stood a bit aside.
6. We spent a night in AHLEM. I do not know, what LEHMANN did during this time at the 'Dienststelle'. However, at about 1700 hrs the following day LEHMANN, NESSERLE and I rode back in the carriage to STADTHAGEN, where we spent the night with BONNELAN in the BAHNHOFSTR. NESSERLE and LEHMANN continued the following morning on their way to LAHDE.

2.

7. As far as I remember the following SS guards were in LEHMANN's convoy: i/c of convoy Johannes LEHMANN. He carried a Walter pistol 7.65 and had besides a second weapon. I am unable to say exactly, whether it was an automatic pistol or a carbine. He had a bicycle.

KOCH Adam had a pistol 08 and a carbine (rifle). Koch like me came from the Bukovina, which was formerly Austrian. He is married to the sister of my wife. His wife is called Anna, maiden name JANOVIC and she lived as my wife did in WEGSTEDTEN, near LEITMERITZ, Kreis TAUBER, Sudetenland at the time of the collapse. I do not know, where this woman is to-day. I have also no news from my wife since Easter 45. Adam KOCH had two sisters, locality unknown.

Description of KOCH: about 1.67m tall, 37 years old, stout and broad, round shoulders. Complexion: fresh, full red face and clean shaven.

HEIN Adolf carried a pistol and carbine, native of Lithuania, single.

Description: 1.67m tall, about 24 years old, facial scar underneath the nose, clean shaven, round face, broad shouldered, slim.

RICHTER Johann carried a carbine. He also comes from the Bukovina, which formerly belonged to Austria. His family lived either in Goettingen or Heiligenstadt. About 60 years old, married, 1.80m tall, strong, broad shouldered, slim, grey haired, long moustache.

ZICHLANN Johann carried a carbine. He comes as well from the Bukovina, which formerly belonged to Austria. His wife lived in the same village as Frau RICHTER.

Description: 1.78m tall, about 48 years old, long dark face, moustache.

WINKLER Edmund carried a pistol and an automatic pistol.

MESSERLE weapon unknown.

I myself carried a pistol 08 and had a rifle in the carriage (carbine). The transport was further guarded by security police and Volksturm. Fritz KOCH was a member of the former. The SS, police and Volksturm could be distinguished from one another by their uniform. All SS men carried field grey caps with death head, field grey uniform with black collar turn ups and black epuletts. The police wore the normal green police uniform. They had pistols 08 and rifles. The Volksturm was in civil.

8. Under the pictures shown to me I recognize in "B" Johannes LEHMANN. "D" portrays Edmund WINKLER, "C" is the Camp Commandant Karl WINKLER.

9. I have read above and understood it. It corresponds both word for word as in the meaning to my statement. Asked about it, I declare that I wish to make no alterations or additions.

(Signed) Franz KUFFNER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Franz KUFFNER voluntarily before me at FISCHBECK on the 2nd of July 1947 before me H. SCHWIGER Captain detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Captain H. SCHWIGER.
Investigating Officer

Certify that the above is a true translation from the German into English of the Deposition of Franz Kuffner, marked Deposition No. 10.

(Signed) H. G. SAEK, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (W.C.G.)
(H. G. SAEK, Cpl.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 10^a

Second Deposition

of

FRANZ KUPFNER.

Deposition on oath of Franz KUPFNER, male, at present at No. 2 WOHN FISCHBECK, after a voluntary oath before Captain H. SCHWEIGER, General List of War Crimes Group (N.E.) at FISCHBECK on 27th August, 1947.

I am Franz KUPFNER, born on 5th July, 1909, a shoemaker by trade and of German nationality.

1. As I was loading the motorbicycle of BROCKMEIN on my cart that is on the main road behind H D NEUNDORF about 2 km behind WINNINGHAUSEN LEHMANN came and ordered MARIAN off the cart and march behind the convoy. LEHMANN stayed behind with MARIAN and the convoy, while Z. OBERMANN and I went on with the cart. About 5 km further on, I was about 200m in front of the convoy, they were shouting from the convoy, I should stop. That was just after I had driven the cart up a hill through a cutting. I stopped. LEHMANN was not with me, but only Z. OBERMANN and perhaps Karl MEYER. I have heard no shots. When the convoy arrived somebody, I don't know who, had already shouted to me, that MARIAN had been shot. I stepped out of the cart and went back appr. 100 metres and saw MARIAN lying on the road covered with blood. He was lying with his head downwards opposite to the direction of travel.

2. MARIAN did not tell me, that he intended to run away. He told me he expected to be released in HANNOVER and wanted to return with me to STADTHAGEN and to join the German army. He left no clothes behind in WINNINGHAUSEN, where we spent the night, he had no things except those he wore on his body.

3. LEHMANN never went beside the cart and I have never heard shots fired. During the shooting of MARIAN, which must have occurred shortly before I was stopped on the mountain road, LEHMANN was not with me.

4. I have read and understood the above statement, it is the truth. I do not wish to alter or add anything.

(Sgd) Franz KUPFNER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Franz KUPFNER voluntarily at FISCHBECK on the 27th August, 1947, before me Captain H. SCHWEIGER, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H. SCHWEIGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true copy of the translation of Deposition of Franz KUPFNER, marked Deposition No. 10.a.

(Sgd) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.E.)
(B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 11.DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm LANGE.

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm LANGE, male, of BIERDE 18a, sworn before Captain H. SCHWEIGER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Group (NWE) in BIERDE on 30th June, 1947.

1. I am Wilhelm LANGE, born on 30th October, 1864, Farmer, of German nationality.
2. Two or three days before the occupation by Allied Forces in 1945, a Dutchman came to my house covered in blood. He told us that he came from the AEL LAIDE which was being evacuated and that the guard had beaten him up on the road behind BIERDE and he received, consequently, a bleeding head-wound. He bled from the ears, mouth and nose. He said further that he had also been shot at, but the shot missed him, but he simulated death and after the party had marched away, he came to us.
3. I know that he was a Dutchman, as he said so himself. I do not know where he lives. He left with us no address. The Dutchman stayed with us for about a fortnight. Then he left and said he was going to Holland.
4. I have read above and understood it. It is the truth. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Wilhelm LANGE.

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm LANGE, voluntarily at BIERDE on 30th June, 1947, before me, Captain H. SCHWEIGER, Gen. List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H. SCHWEIGER, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm LANGE, marked Deposition No. 11.

(Signed) H.G. SAMPK, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(H.G. SAMPK, Cpl.).

Translation of

Deposition No. 12

DEPOSITION

of

MEIER KARL

Deposition on oath of Karl MEIER, male, of STADTLINGEN, Querstrasse 2, sworn before H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, General List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at STADTLINGEN on 19th May 1947.

1. I am Karl MEIER, born on 13 May 23, miner, of German nationality.
2. I left the camp LAHDE on 1 Apr 45 on account of being ill and went to my family at STADTLINGEN.
3. I saw the prisoners of the camp LAHDE march through STADTLINGEN about 5 days before the Allies marched in. I do not know any more the exact date. As I was well again I reported in the market place in STADTLINGEN to LEHMANN who was i/c of convoy, that was about 17 or 1800 hrs. LEHMANN gave me the orders that I should go with them on the following morning on the march to HANNOVER-AMHEM.
- 3a. When I was in the market place I also saw the prisoners. There were about 200 Russians, Poles and Germans, also several Dutchmen. They looked very exhausted. Their shoes were very inadequate as most of them had only wooden shoes, the rest had still their own shoes. I spoke with a comrade RUTH, who had already marched from LAHDE, and he told me that on the way a few of them had been shot, because they were unable to keep it up. He gave me no details, and I do not know, where the shot prisoners were buried. The prisoners were put up for this night in a barn in LUENINGEN near STADTLINGEN. I, however, slept at home.
4. The time for setting off was fixed for 7 o'clock the following morning. I, however, did not go at first with the prisoners, but got on the horse carriage of the administration in STADTLINGEN. On it were to be found luggage, horse fodder, and documents, as well as rations for the prisoners. The rations consisted of bread, marmelade, and coffee powder. There was no water on the carriage. I cannot account for the rations scales of the provisions. Besides me KUPFNER was on the carriage, as well as a Polish prisoner, called MADRIAN, a youth about 20 years old, whom we used as KURPO. I ride on the carriage till WINNINGHAUSEN; on entering the village we prepared quarters in the barn by the first or second farmer on the right hand side. The prisoners arrived at about 1600 or 1700 hrs. The first thing LEHMANN ordered me to do was to make the prisoners fall in outside the barn. He said that he liked to see how many he still got left. I did not know, what LEHMANN ment to say with this. I, however, heard later from RUTH, and other prisoners that LEHMANN was supposed to have shot several. The prisoners then got fed in the barn, and it consisted of two or three slices of bread, each about 20 cm long and 1 1/2 cm thick with marmelade on top. They got a cup of coffee as well. I do not know whether the prisoners had received something to eat on the march. Later Karl WINKLER turned up at the farm yard and spoke with LEHMANN. I, however, do not know about what.
5. The prisoners were on this evening partly still mobile, partly completely exhausted. I myself encouraged one to keep his chin up as it was generally known that all those, who remained behind on the march were shot. Also other prisoners encouraged this exhausted comrade and said: "You know that LEHMANN to-day lets bullets fly easily". They said this in my presence and I heard it myself.
6. We left WINNINGHAUSEN the following morning at 8 o'clock. The prisoners received beforehand two slices of bread with marmelade and coffee. I marched this time quite in front at the head of the column. Next to me, also first in the column marched a German prisoner. LEHMANN rode on a bicycle. He was at one time behind and another in front. I saw that LEHMANN carried a pistol in his belt. We marched at first on the main road till STEFFEN, branched then into the left into a side street, marched through

Page 2

several villages, their names I cannot remember, passed the colony WESER-ELBE canal to our left and arrived shortly afterwards in AHLEM. We arrived at about 1600 hrs in the afternoon. We made two rests on the way. The first we made at 12 o'clock in an old quarry or ravine through which the road passed. I could recognise the place but I do not remember the names of the surrounding villages; I think it was near KIRCHWANGEN. We stayed there for about $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ of an hour. We made a second rest about four km from AHLEM after about 2 hours march after the first rest. The second rest lasted about 10 minutes. During the whole of the march the prisoners got neither anything to eat nor to drink. The prisoners were also not permitted to fetch water from the villages as it was strongly forbidden to them to leave the column.

LEHMANN gave out the orders in respect to rest, rationing, and order of march etc. Karl WINKLER in his car passed us once or twice. He let the column march past and drove on ahead. WINKLER awaited us in the yard in AHLEM.

7. I heard only one shot myself during this march from WIRNINGHAUSEN to AHLEM. This was at about 12 o'clock, while we had a rest in the quarry. During this rest I sat at the head of the column, where the horse carriage was to be found. I heard suddenly that on the order of LEHMANN, MADRIAN should come back. LEHMANN was marching at the back of the column and the order was passed to the front. A short time later I heard the shot. Four Russians came shortly afterwards and fetched four shovels from the carriage. After about $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour the 4 Russians returned and put the shovels back on the wagon. I never saw MADRIAN again.

8. I myself have seen no shootings nor seen corpses of shot prisoners. I have also not seen what happened to those, who were unable to march any further as I marched at the head of the column. I know that none of the prisoners was left behind for being unfit to continue the march. I would otherwise have been informed about it on the way.

9. When I asked FAUTH in LAHDE what was the matter with MADRIAN, FAUTH told me that during the rest in the quarry LEHMANN ordered FAUTH he should let MADRIAN hold his bicycle. He had done this and as MADRIAN took over the bicycle and went with it a few steps, LEHMANN had shot him in the back. Four RUSSIANS then had buried MADRIAN in the quarry next to the road.

10. On handing over the prisoners we were immediately dismissed in AHLEM. The following comrades were with me on the convoy:- Fritz KOCH (under arrest) FAUTH (suicide) ZACHMANN (location unknown), RUFFNER (under arrest), Edmund WINKLER (under arrest), Kapp Josef (STUTTGART)

11. LEHMANN's service pistol was either a 0.8 mm or 7.75 German Army pistol.

12. I have read above and understand it. It corresponds both word for word as in the meaning to my statements. Asked about it, I declare that I wish to make no changes or additions.

(Sgd) Karl LEIER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl LEIER, voluntarily at STADTLINGEN on 19th May 1947, before me, H. SCHWEIGER, Capt. Detained by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H. SCHWEIGER, Capt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl LEIER, marked Deposition No. 12.

(Signed) H. G. SNEK, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (N.E.)
(H.G. SNEK, Cpl.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 7.DEPOSITION

of

Friedrich JUERNING

Deposition on oath of Friedrich JUERNING, male of STELLEN 86, nr HANNOVER voluntarily before me, H. SCHNEIDER, Captain, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.M.), on 20th May 1947 at STELLEN.

1. I am Friedrich JUERNING, born on 5th Mar 05, invalid, of German nationality.
2. In the week after Easter 1945, I cannot remember the exact date, I was standing in my yard in STELLEN, when I saw a party of prisoners under the command of SS marching past on the highway. I saw this party probably on a Thursday after Easter between 8 or 9 o'clock in the morning. I saw a second party on the following day, probably Friday, around noon at 11 o'clock. The prisoners were completely exhausted and some were walking fairly poorly. I would be prepared to say that most of them were already walking with great difficulty. Some were leaning against their comrades to be able to keep up at all. Both parties rested just behind the village of STELLEN in an old quarry.
3. On the 2nd day, it was probably Friday, about 5 minutes after the a/m parties had arrived and taken a rest, I heard firing. I believe I heard one shot. I did not see anything. Shortly afterwards, however, I saw some prisoners, branching off the road on to a slope near the road and dig a hole.
4. I also heard some shooting on the first day which I believe to be a Thursday, but I did not see anybody digging on that day.
5. Later on we found two graves at the left hand side of the road facing the quarry. One of them was the grave which I myself have been seeing dug by prisoners and the second one was a grave which has been dug the day before.
6. It was about May 45 that we opened the graves and transferred the three bodies to the village cemetery. In the one grave dug by the first party, the party which I think past Thursday after Easter we found two bodies. In the second grave dug by the second party, the party which passed on Friday after Easter and which I watched digging we found one body. All three bodies were reburied in one grave in the village cemetery. The body of the prisoner killed on the second day, i.e. the one which I think happened on Friday after Easter, was placed on the left side in this grave. With left, I mean left when facing the church.
7. The identity of the bodies is unknown to me as no papers could be found on them, however, about June 1945 a Pole visited the grave. He said that he was a prisoner of the same transport which passed through on Friday and that his brother was shot on the same day.

(Sgd) Friedrich JUERNING

SWORN by the said Deponent Friedrich JUERNING, voluntarily at STELLEN on the 20th day of May 1947, before me, H. SCHNEIDER, Captain, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) H. SCHNEIDER, Capt.

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation of the Deposition of Friedrich JUERNING, marked Deposition no. 7.

(Sgd) H.G. BARK, Cpl.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.M.)

DEPOSITION NO. 17TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Johannes LEHMANN

Deposition on oath of Johannes LEHMANN, male, at present at No. 2 W.C.H.C., FISCHBECK, sworn voluntarily before H. SCHNEIGER Capt., Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, at FISCHBECK on 27/8/47.

1. I am Johannes LEHMANN, born on 1/4/98, I am Kriminalsekretar, am of German nationality.

I have been warned that I am suspected of murder. I have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that all my statements will be taken down and kept as evidence when needed in the future. I make the following deposition voluntarily on oath and not under pressure or threats or because of promises or in expectation of reward.

2. I left the Arbeitserziehungslager LANDE/WESER on 4 or 5 April 1945 as Transportfuhrer of the third and last evacuation transport. This transport consisted of about 225 prisoners, mainly from eastern Europe, such as Poland and Russia; there were also several Germans. The guards of the transport, whom I commanded, consisted of SD men, "green Police"; we also had some Volkssturm detailed to us. Among the SD men were several Russians, who were equipped with rifles. All the SD men had 7.65 pistols. I cannot remember any of the names of the guards, except the following: MESSERLE, WINKLER Edmund, Adam KOCH, FAUTH and ZACHMANN. There was also a man with a dog with us. The SD wore field-grey uniforms with black collar tabs. Nobody wore black SS uniform. I, myself, wore a field-grey blouse and coat with black collar tabs, which I had borrowed from Karl WINKLER. I wore grey civilian riding breeches, black riding boots, a grey cloth uniform with cap and a belt with a 7.65 pistol. I carried no other weapons.

The prisoners were in a very bad physical condition and most of them wore wooden clogs. Rations were loaded on a horse cart, which was driven by KUFFNER and MURLIN. MURLIN was a Kapo, either a Pole, Russian or a German. I did not know in what quantities we carried food-stuffs. There was also other equipment on the cart, amongst it, spades. I do not know why the spades were taken along.

3. I was Transportfuhrer and therefore responsible for the third transport. I was forced to take this post. When WINKLER Karl - who was not my superior, as I came under the Kripo Leitstelle BERLIN - told me that I was to lead the third transport, I refused. WINKLER Karl told me to phone up the HANNOVER Gestapo regarding this. I did this and the Gestapo Leitstellen chief threatened to have me shot for refusing to carry out an order. Thus I took over the position of Transportfuhrer of the third transport after all.

Not I, but KUFFNER and MURLIN were responsible for the rations. I was responsible for the guards, order of march, rests, as well as the decision as to what should happen to prisoners who became ill on the march. During the rests I also saw to it that prisoners received their food and I cared for tea and coffee. Because of the bad physical condition of the prisoners, I allowed 10 to 15 minutes rest after every hour's marching. To-day I can no longer indicate the route on the map.

4. Because of the bad physical condition of the prisoners, I asked WINKLER Karl if I could put prisoners with bad feet on the cart. However Karl WINKLER replied that there was no need for it for the 30 kilometers' distance. Now/

2.

Now I know that it was considerably further. I am of the opinion that one can march with clogs, even though it is hard. Asked why I let the prisoners move off in spite of, as I have said myself, the very bad physical state of the prisoners, I have nothing to say.

5. Karl WINKLER told me that he would also inspect the transports whilst on the move. He gave me no further instructions, of any kind, not even regarding prisoners, who might become ill on the march. He also said nothing about prisoners who were weak on the way or remained behind and what should happen to them. I also did not issue any orders to my guards regarding this. Shortly before moving off, Karl WINKLER ordered MESSERLE to proclaim in German, Polish and Russian that we would march to HANNOVER and that the prisoners would be handed over to the Labour office there; also that the guards would make use of their weapons in case of escape attempts. MESSERLE made this proclamation to the prisoners in my presence.

6. After lunch we moved off from LAIDE/WESER. Shortly before nightfall we arrived at a barn near STADTHAGEN. I myself saw that that evening the prisoners received each 150 grms. of bread with margarine, a piece of liver sausage 15 cm. long and 10 to 15 cm. in diameter, also tea. During the march the prisoners had not received anything to eat or drink. MESSERLE and myself did not spend the night in the barn, but in a room in the village. In the photograph Exhibit "T" I recognise the barn where the prisoners spent the night. Next morning MESSERLE and myself went out to the barn by bike. We reached the barn about 7 o'clock. The prisoners were already on parade. A "green policeman", whose name I do not recall, reported to me that all were present. I did not check them and we moved off immediately. The Policeman also told me that the prisoners had received something to eat, but not to drink that morning. We marched all day, till nightfall and spent the night in a village whose name I do not recall. That evening the prisoners again received something to eat and I, myself, saw them get bread, margarine and, I believe, jam. There was coffee to drink. During the march I had again called halt as usual, i.e. about every hour. The prisoners did not receive anything to eat on the march. The guards and myself saw to it that the prisoners had something to drink during the halts. On the third day we moved off between 7 and 8 in the morning. Before moving off, the prisoners received the remainder of the rations as well as some tea. Towards 2 o'clock in the afternoon we arrived in AHLEM. En route we made the usual halts; the prisoners received nothing more to eat.

7. On my arrival I immediately reported to Karl WINKLER and SCHELL in my capacity as Transport leader. I made the official report that the transport arrived, 8 men short, and I said that 5 prisoners were left lying by the road side because of illness and that three had been shot whilst trying to escape.

I had already once reported to Karl WINKLER - it was on the evening of the second day. I then reported: "Arrived minus 5 men, 3 discharged because they could not go any further and two shot whilst trying to escape." Neither at my first report nor at my second, on arriving at AHLEM, did WINKLER Karl remark on the fact that I had released altogether 5 prisoners. I do not know what the Gestapo in AHLEM said nor do I know if I was authorised to release prisoners. I just took that right. I was not authorised to release escaping prisoners and did not take that authority on myself. I don't know why a difference was made that use was to be made of fire-arms in the case of healthy prisoners trying to escape, whilst in the case of sick prisoners who were released by me and thus also escape captivity, WINKLER did not seem to mind that I did this.

8. In my capacity of Transportführer, responsible for the prisoners, I give the following report of these 8 cases:

1st day:

No prisoners ill, i.e. none collapsed, but three came to me and told me that they could not go on. This was between BIERDE and STADTHAGEN, and it/

3.

it started with the prisoner HEIDELBERG. In Edmund WINKLER'S presence I said to HEIDELBERG word for word: "Sit down by the road-side and get your breath back and then get home safely." I then shook his hand. I also saw Edmund WINKLER give him 50 marks. The second prisoner was a "German Pole". It was about an hour later and in MESSERLE'S presence I said to him: "Sit down by the road-side and stay there until the transport is out of sight and then get moving the other way." I can no longer supply the name or address, nor the place along the route, where this happened. I told the third one in a similar way that he should stay behind, I think MESSERLE was there. I no longer remember the name or nationality of the prisoner.

On the first day of the march two prisoners were shot trying to escape: One Russian just beyond BIERDOP, I think it was after HEIDELBERG'S release. At that moment I was riding my bike at the head of the column, when I heard the shot. I went back and in a field, about 120 m. to the right of the road, direction HANNOVER, I saw a prisoner lying. I went up to him and found that he was already dead. He had a wound in the back. On the road was a Russian SD man, who told me that the prisoner tried to escape. He had challenged him three times in Russian, and as he did not stop, the SD man made use of his rifle. I let the prisoner be buried by four other prisoners and informed the nearest Burgermeister.

Several hours later, about 3 km. from STADTHAGEN, I was again riding at the head of the column, when I heard another shot. There was an air-raid warning at the time. I went back and in a field on the right of the road, ca. 100 m. was also a Russian. With this prisoner I also discovered that he was dead. He had been shot in the right shoulder from behind. On the road there was another Russian SD man, who reported that the prisoner had run across the field whereupon the SD man challenged him in Russian several times and as the prisoner did not stop, he fired. I left the body lying in the field and through a woman whom we met 15 minutes later at the most, I let the nearest Burgermeister be informed. I do not know the name of these prisoners nor of the SD men.

I think that WINKLER Edmund, MESSERLE and the man with the dog must have witnessed these incidents.

2nd day:

Two prisoners, names and nationality unknown, but who spoke German, approached me and told me that they could not go on. This was beyond STADTHAGEN, I can't say how far. I told them to stay behind, which they did. In my opinion MESSERLE, Edmund WINKLER and the man with the dog must have witnessed the release of these five men, because they were at the end of the column.

3rd day:

The Kapo MARIAN was shot by SD man Adam KOCH and Policeman FAUTH, whilst trying to escape.

It was just before a halt and I was with KUFFNER at his cart. At that moment we heard two or three shots, KUFFNER was with me when we heard them. I went back by bike and the road went through a cutting, downhill. KOCH Adam and FAUTH came towards me, very excited and said that MARIAN tried to escape with FAUTH'S bicycle. I saw MARIAN'S body lying in the road. He had two shots in the back and one in the head. The bike was about 1 1/2 m. to the right, with the front wheel pointing downhill, in the opposite direction of the march. FAUTH and KOCH Adam showed me the place from where they shot and I paced the distance - it was about 25 m. I cannot with certainty recognise the road where MARIAN was shot on the photograph shown to me and marked Exhibit "R", but it looks similar. FAUTH had a 0.8 and Adam KOCH a 7.65 pistol.

In the beginning MARIAN was on the waggon with KUFFNER, ZACHMANN and MARIAN took it in turns, sometimes ZACHMANN drove and MARIAN went behind. They had arranged this among themselves, because ZACHMANN could no longer march. I no longer remember whether ZACHMANN was also on the waggon when I was together with KUFFNER and heard the shots.

4.

9. The reason why these two prisoners tried to flee in spite of the warning given before moving off from LAHDE/ESER, in spite of the fact that I had released 5 others, who had approached me because they could not go on, was probably that they did not know that I had discharged prisoners. I do not know why MARIAN, who was a Kago, tried to escape. KUFFNER told me later that MARIAN had left his things behind already in the last place we stayed at night. MARIAN had no reason to believe that he would not be released at AHLEM. MARIAN had taken part as an assistant in the executions in the camp.

10. On being informed of various statements made by witnesses I state: If MESSERLE, Edmund WINKLER and the man with the dog say that they saw me with a pistol in my hand immediately after a shot had been fired, then that is a lie. I only had five rounds when leaving LAHDE, and arrived in AHLEM with the same 5 rounds. I, myself, did not shoot any prisoners and with these statements it is a case of vengeance. Also nobody was shot at the end of the first day on the field track to the barn. It is also the first time that I hear of a prisoner being shot in the barn. I do not know anything of it, MESSERLE's and Edmund WINKLER's statements are lies, I never entered the barn. That is, I went inside on arriving in the evening, but never in the morning.

In the photograph shown to me, Exhibit "S" I recognise the inside of the barn, even if there were not so many implements then, but there was more straw. The photo, Exhibit "T", which I am now being shown I recognise the outside of the barn, in which the prisoners spent the night.

As to DOERNTE's statement, I would like to mention that I do not remember a prisoner with a wooden leg in my transport. It is true that I fetched prisoners with bad feet to the rear, but they were not shot there. It is not right that, shortly after a prisoner was taken to the rear, a shot was fired. Nobody was shot without my knowledge, a report was always made to me and when I heard a shot, I always went back to see for myself what had happened. A lot of shots were fired into the air. I do not know how a man with a wooden leg is actually buried on the spot indicated by DOERNTE. If MESSERLE and Edmund WINKLER further say that I had a pistol in my hand shortly after the shots were fired and MARIAN lay in the road, that is again a lie, because at the time the shots were fired, I was walking next to KUFFNER, who was riding on the wagon. I had no cause to shoot MARIAN. If KUFFNER states that I fetched MARIAN down from the wagon, that is possibly right.

In the case of the witness DOERNTE, it is possible that it is the woman I spoke to on the first day to inform the Bürgermeister that a prisoner was to be buried. However I did not speak of two, but of one body. Also, not I, but a Russian SD man shot this prisoner. He carried a rifle and not I. Neither the SD man nor I wore black SS uniform, but field-grey with black facings. If Karl WINKLER states that on the evening of the second day I reported to him that I had personally shot a Pole, who was trying to escape, it is a lie and an act of vengeance on Karl WINKLER's part. If I had seen anyone escaping, I would have let him go. However I did not correct the SD men, who reported the shootings of these escaping prisoners, because I did not feel entitled to do this.

11. With regard to the 4 bodies found on the march route, I state the following:

In the case of the body found near BIERDE, it could be that of the Russian who tried to escape and was shot with a rifle by the Russian SD man. If it is that body, there should then be a wound in the back.

In the case of the body found near the track on the way to the barn, it could only be the body of a man who did not belong to my transport. I assume that other transports also marched along this track.

With regard to the body found in the barn, I do not know how it got there and have no explanation for it. The fourth body, found near the village of STEMMEN, I imagine to be identical with that of MARIAN.

5.

12. I know nothing about the use or attempted use of poison and this is the first I hear of it. To my knowledge no poison was administered to prisoners, I gave one prisoner a glass of milk.

13. I would like to add that WINKLER is especially eager to revenge me, as I confronted him in the camp at LAHDE and protested about him giving prisoners in the sick-bay injections of prussic acid.

14. I have read and understood the above. It agrees in word and sense with my statements. Asked if I wished to make any alterations or additions, I declared that I did not.

(Signed) Johannes LEHMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Johannes LEHMANN voluntarily at FISCHBECK on the 27th August 1947, before me, H. SCHNEIGER, Captain, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H. SCHNEIGER,
Captain.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johannes LEHMANN, marked Deposition No. 17.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD S/Sgt.,
War Crimes Group (NWE),
(C.K. FIELD).

Translation ofDeposition No.15.DISPOSITION

of

Edmund WINKLER

Deposition on oath of Edmund WINKLER, male, of LAEDE/WESER, voluntarily before me, Captain H.SCHWEIGER, Gen. List of War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on 6th June, 1947.

1. I am Edmund WINKLER, born on 29th January, 1911, 'Polizeiloutnat', of German nationality (formerly Lithuanian)
2. I was employed at the camp of LAEDE/WESER, first as a guard later at the sick quarters. The camp was evacuated Easter 1945. Most of the prisoners unfit to march in the sick quarters were either shot or hanged prior to the evacuation. The rest about 32 were detailed to march with the 3rd and last column. In charge of this column was LEHMANN. The column consisted of various nationalities in all about 300 men. The prisoners had partly their own shoes partly wooden shoes. Their physical condition was weak. As far as I remember we set off on the 4th April, 1945. Ahead went a horse cart with provisions, with KUFFNER and the Polish Kapo MRLIN. I marched most of the time at the end of the column on the left hand side. I was armed with an M.P. and a Walters 7.65 automatic. I also can remember the following guards marching with this column:- SS and SD guards, LESSERLE, armed with Walter 7.65, Johann RICHTER originating from HEILIGENSTADT armed with Walter, ZACGMANN armed with Walter, HEIN Adolf armed with Walter. Police guards: I remember Fritz KOCH and KAPP who led a dog. The policemen were armed with an 0.8 automatic. There were also two Russian SS men issued with rifles. LEHMANN was armed with a Walter PIK 7.65 automatic and I do not remember whether he also had a P.M.

No further instructions were given to us, before we set off especially I do not know anything about instructions that exhausted prisoners were to be left by Bourgenmasters on the way.

3. Shortly before the village of BIERDE a Russian, whom I know previously because he had received treatment in the sick quarters, was unable to keep up with the rest. I noticed that he looked sick, could hardly walk, was hardly able to lift his feet and remained further and further behind. LEHMANN arrived on his bicycle and stayed behind with this Russian. As they marched on I turned round several times and saw LEHMANN holding a small bottle and a mug in his hand. LEHMANN then rejoined the column and the Russian continued to limp on behind. LEHMANN went up and down the column on his bicycle. After we had passed BIERDE I noticed that the Russian was not any more behind us. Later I heard from one of the guards that this particular Russian was shot by LEHMANN.

After BIERDE we had a halt, during which we spoke with LEHMANN. I saw a bottle in LEHMANN's hand marked with a human skull, in which were blue or green dice and LEHMANN explained to me that it was poison, because "no one should be shot" as he said. I do not know whether somebody was actually poisoned by LEHMANN.

4. As soon as we resumed our march a Dutchman was unable to go on. I knew him personally from the sick quarters, he had an inflammation of the lungs. I tried to encourage him but he said that he could not go any further and set down at the side of the road. I marched on with the column and LEHMANN alone remained with the Dutchman. After about 200 or 300 meters I heard a shot, turned round and saw the Dutchman lying at the same spot where he had been sitting previously. LEHMANN stood on the same side of the road and a few metres distance from the body of the Dutchman, and I saw that he had an object in his right hand and worked with his left on it as if he would secure a pistol. He still held the right hand in the direction where the body of the Dutchman was lying. I did not see anybody else standing there. I cannot remember where LEHMANN's bicycle was at that time, he had it either lying against his knee or leaned his back against it.

5. Very shortly afterwards LEHMANN approached me and told me that HEIDELBERG could not walk any further. I tried to convince LEHMANN to let HEIDELBERG go away, as he was a German. LEHMANN walked on for a bit, then came back again and said, that HEIDELBERG had to be taken out of the column. LEHMANN then wanted to send me ahead, I agreed however, to be able to stay so that I could talk something over with HEIDELBERG first. LEHMANN agreed and walked on. I now gave HEIDELBERG money and ration cards and told him to go to a farmer in BIERDE in order to get better there than then to go home. This is what happened. HEIDELBERG was in a very bad physical condition. He was quite blue in his face and mentally disturbed. He also heard very badly an account of diphtheria and a double sided inflammation of the lungs on which he suffered shortly beforehand.

6. The Frenchman, whom I knew personally as he was a patient at the sick quarters had an epileptic fit just after we had march into STADTHAGEN and after the railway crossing there. MESSERIE and I carried him into the next house and laid him down there in the yard. It is unknown to me why LEHMANN consented that this prisoner should be left behind. I assume however that it was impossible to shoot this man inside the town. As we were standing in the market square in STADTHAGEN the Frenchman came along and joined us again. The column then marched to a barn outside STADTHAGEN, I am unable to remember the name of the place but I remember we marched first along the road, passed the railway, and then there stood a few houses to the right of us. At that point we crossed the ditch and turned right on to a field path. Just as we branched off to the field path at that point I saw the above mentioned Frenchman lying again on the side of the path. We continued to march, I turned round once more and saw LEHMANN remaining behind and he said that we should continue on our march. After walking about 100 to 150 metres I again heard a shot, I turned round and saw in the light of dusk which still made it possible to recognise persons LEHMANN standing next to the Frenchman, who was lying on the ground. I saw no one else there. I was unable to distinguish in the twilight whether LEHMANN held a pistol in his hand.

We continued our march to the barn, I do not remember whether the prisoners received something to eat in the evening. During the march they received nothing to eat or to drink and it was strictly forbidden for the prisoners to leave the column. Once when we were in the market square at STADTHAGEN, the prisoners were permitted to fall out and fetch some water. They were also permitted to drink water during halts on the march if water was nearby.

7. There was a Pole marching with us in the column who had been a patient in the sick quarters and whose name was BEM. He had one leg shorter caused by fractured upper thigh, falling in accident which happened about 3 months before we left LAIDE camp. In the barn, that evening, I still spoke to BEM and asked him how he was doing. He said that he was exhausted and tired. I begged him to carry on and said to him: "Only keep up with the rest of the column and march on so that you get to HANNOVER", I knew that he was going to be released there.

The following morning the prisoners had to parade about 6 or 7 o'clock a.m. for roll-call. LEHMANN counted them. I stood at the rear of the column with other guards. All of a sudden I heard a shot. It sounded as if it was coming from the barn. I approached the barn in the same way as I marked it on my sketch Exhibit "H", I looked into the barn and saw BEM lying on the same spot where I had talked to him the evening before. LEHMANN stood inside the barn about 15 metres distant from BEM. He had nothing in his hands. I am unable to say exactly that when I saw LEHMANN whether he was standing on this spot or whether he was moving. In any case after I had heard the shot, I walked very slowly into the barn as I did not want to attract attention to me and it took several minutes. BEM was covered with blood and lay huddled up on the side. I am unable to say now whether he was lying on the right or left shoulder. When turning away from BEM I saw on the right of LEHMANN MESSERIE standing on the spot as marked by me on my sketch. When I first had looked into the barn I only saw LEHMANN. We then continued our march. I cannot remember any further shootings on this day.

I remember that a German internee with a wooden leg was in the column who also had been a patient of the sick quarters for some time. This prisoner was missing later but I do not know why or what happened to him.

9. On the 3rd day we just had been marching through road cutting and made a rest there. I saw a military vehicle on the road, it was a lorry, with 2 Russians and soldiers of the German Wehrmacht. Suddenly I heard a shot and LEHMANN appeared from behind of the lorry and again held an object in his right hand and adjusted it with the left as if he would be securing an automatic. I went round the lorry and saw behind the lorry lying on the road a body and blood. The body lay on the right shoulder with the face down. I cannot remember anything about the wounds. I turned the body round and could not identify it. I therefore approached LESSERIE and asked him. LESSERIE told me that it was the body of the Pole MARIN, and added that it has been done on orders of the Camp Commandant as it was desired to put MARIN out of the way.

I cannot remember any further shootings during the rest of the march.

10. We arrived at AHLEM in the afternoon. I do not know whether LEHMANN reported his arrival. I heard however, that Karl WINKLER said to SCHEEL that LEHMANN's column was short of 8-9 men.

As far as I know LEHMANN played no part in the subsequent events.

11. Amongst the pictures, now laid in front of me, I recognise the picture "B" as the picture of Johannes LEHMANN.

12. I was told in AHLEM that the two other transports arrived in AHLEM without any missing prisoners.

13. It is unknown to me that LEHMANN has released any prisoners during the march, except in the case of HEIDELBERG, where he did not object. It is not known to me that any prisoners should have tried to escape during the march.

14. I have read and understood above, it corresponds with my statement both in sense and word. Questioned about it I declare that I do not want to make any alterations or additions.

(sgd) Edmund WINKLER

SWORN by the said Deponent Edmund WINKLER, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 6th day of June, 1947, before me, Captain H. SCHWETIGER, detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) H. SCHWETIGER

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Edmund WINKLER, marked Deposition No.15.

(sgd) H.G. SAEK, Cpl
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No.15ASECOND DEPOSITION

of

Edmund WINKLER

Deposition on oath of Edmund WINKLER, 1910, at present 2 WOHF FISCHBECK, sworn before H. SCHLIGER Gen. List of War Criminals Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on 2nd July 1947.

1. I am Edmund WINKLER, born on the 29.1.1911, 'Polizeileutnant', of German nationality. I make the following additional statement to my statement of the 6th June, 1947.

As far as I can remember the following is the correct sequence of victims on the march.

- 1) A Russian in BILDE as already described in my statement on the 6th June, 1947.
- 2) A Dutchman, who fainted after the last houses at BIERDE. LEHMANN then ordered a halt. The column marched on, when the Dutchman was nevertheless unable to proceed and only LEHMANN stayed with him behind. A shot fell as I described it in my statement of the 6th June, 1947.

On being shown the statement of the witness DOERTH, I state that we did not pass through BILDE round 17 hours, but approximately 13 hours. We, SS personnel had no black uniform, but a field grey uniform with black turn ups. I repeat that there can be no doubt when I turned around immediately after the report, I saw LEHMANN alone standing next to the body of the Dutchman lying on the right hand side of the road and securing his pistol. Nevertheless, I hold it as possible that shortly afterwards a second prisoner lost his life. I have heard nothing, yet it is possible that I failed to hear or see it, because I marched on the left at the side of the last rows in the column.

- 3) HEIDELBERG dropped out about $\frac{1}{2}$ km after the Dutchman.
- 4) The Frenchman collapsed for the first time after we had passed the railway bridge at Stadthagen, shortly before turning into the market place. I and BESSELE carried him into the yard of a house on the right of our line of march. He caught us up again on the market place.

After being shown the statement of the witness GOELL, I state that the Frenchman collapsed shortly after we had branched off the 'Lauensteiner' country road. He had marched in front of the column, and when I passed the Frenchman lying on the ground I stopped, but LEHMANN, who stood there as well said to me: "Continue on your march". I repeat, and see it still to-day before me that when I heard a shot after about a 100-150 m and turned round, I saw LEHMANN standing alone next to the Frenchman lying on the ground and LEHMANN held an object in his hand, but no rifle.

I did not see that a woman from the corner house give the prisoners to drink. I also saw no party of prisoners behind us with rations.

- 5.) The Pole BEM.
- 6) The Pole MARIAN.

3. I have read above and understood it. It agrees with my statement both in the meaning as word by word. Asked about it, I declare that I wish to make no changes or alterations.

(signed) Edmund WINKLER.

/SWORN

1363

SWORN by the said Deponent Edmund WINKLER, voluntarily at FISCHBECK, on the 2nd of July, 1947, before me, Captain H.SCHWEIGER, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H.SCHWEIGER, Captain.
Investigating Officer.

Certify that the above is a true translation from the German into English of the Deposition of Edmund WINKLER, marked Dep. No.15A.

(sgd) H.G.SAEEK, Cpl)
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION NO. 15BTRANSLATION OF Third DEPOSITION

of

Edmund WINKLER

Deposition on oath of Edmund WINKLER, male, at present at No. 2 M.C.H.C., FISCHBECK, sworn voluntarily before H. SCHMIDIGER Captain Gen. List, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHBECK on 27th August, 1947.

1. I am Edmund WINKLER, born on 29th January, 1911, police lieutenant and a German.
2. I did not see that during the evacuation march to MHLER prisoners who could not go on, approached the Transportfuhrer LEHLANN and were released by him. In fact I did not see LEHLANN release anybody at all, except in the case of HEIDELBERG, as I have already stated. In the case of HEIDELBERG I did not hear either that LEHLANN was supposed to have said to him "Good luck" and shaken his hand.
3. I have neither seen nor heard anything of it that during the march prisoners tried to escape and as a result, were shot by Russian SD men.
4. I saw MARIAN's body lying in the road, but, as I have already stated, I could not then recognise that it was MARIAN. The body was lying on the right of the road, direction HANNOVER, slightly at an angle, with the head towards the curb and in the direction of the march, up-hill. The body was lying slightly doubled up on the right side, with the face downwards. I did not see a bicycle.
5. I did not hear of it that MARIAN tried to escape and was therefore shot by FAUTH and Adam KOCH. This is the first time I hear of it. FAUTH and Adam KOCH, although he was SD man, both had 0.8 pistols. I know that I was always laughing when I saw him walking around camp with his large holster.
6. In the photographs shown to me, I now recognise in Exhibit "I" and "J" the outside of the barn near SPIDHILGEN, where the prisoners spent the night. Photo Exhibit "L" shows the barn from the inside and I now mark with an X the spot where I saw BEHM's body lying. I mark with a circle the spot where LEHLANN stood as I entered the barn by the first door marked W. BISSERLE and myself stood in the foreground of the picture, which I mark with an M. On Photo Exhibit "M" I recognise the track which led from the road to the barn, although at that time the field beside it was not planted. I am now marking with a cross the spot where the Frenchman lay, after I heard the shot and turned round. I am marking with a circle the spot where I saw LEHLANN stand.

Photo Exhibit "N" shows the road shortly before the halt, looking down-hill. I am now marking the spot where I saw the Wehrmacht truck stand, which cut off the resting place with the bonnet. Behind it I mark the body as the same person as I saw lying in the road. The arrow shows where I saw LEHLANN come out from behind the truck, after I heard the shot.
7. I never had any special quarrel with LEHLANN. In STAUMUHLER Internment Camp, when we saw each other for the first time since the end of the war, July 1946, LEHLANN told me that he had been asked if I had administered prussic acid injections in the sick-bay in LAHDE. He never spoke to me about it before this. Also then there was no quarrel, but he only told me this. At that time I had already made my first statement about LEHLANN. I have no reason to wish revenge against LEHLANN.
8. I have read the above and understood it. It is the truth and do not wish to change or add anything.

(Signed) Edmund WINKLER.

/SWORN

1371

- 2 -

SWORN by the said Deponent, Edmund WINKLER, voluntarily at FISCHIECK on the 27th Aug, 1947, before me, H. SCHYEISER Captain detailed by C-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H. Schyeiser. Capt.

POSTSCRIPT

On being asked, I state that I did not have this small wine bottle, from which the prisoners had to drink in the beginning, but LEHMANN had it. However it is possible that after the incident with the poison bottle LEHMANN said to me: "If the poison doesn't work, they'll just have to be shot".

(Signed) Edmund WINKLER

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Edmund WINKLER, marked Deposition No.15b.

(Signed) C.K. Field, S/Sgt.,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

TRANSLATION (E)DEPOSITION NO.

FOURTH DEPOSITION
OF
EDMUND WINKLER

Deposition on oath of Edmund WINKLER, male, of No. 2 W.C.H.C. FISCHBECK, sworn before me M. SCHWEIGER, Captain, General List, of War Ordns-Group (NWE), at FISCHBECK on the 14th October 1947.

1. I am Edmund WINKLER, born 29.1.1911, Police Lieut., of German Nationality.

I have been told that I am suspected of having participated in an attempt of murder. I have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I do so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future.

I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promise or reward.

2. Before the transport marched out of the camp, I did not know that it was planned to poison exhausted prisoners on the way. Also I did not know at all that poison was taken along with this transport. Among the drugs in my sick-quarters there was no poison, and I do not know where the poison which LEHMANN in fact took along had come from. Doctor Anton JOACHIM, LAHDF/WESER, who used to be camp-doctor and who knew exactly what drugs I had, could be interrogated on this point.

3. It is correct that after the break, behind BIERDZ, I received a mug with water from LEHMANN in order to give it to a Dutchman for him to drink. Shortly before LEHMANN handed me the mug, I saw that he had thrown something into it out of a glass phial and I also saw green spots in the water. But then I did not know what it was. Thereupon I handed the mug to the Dutchman for him to drink. The Dutchman did not refuse, he drank about one gulp, but it immediately came out again through his nose. He poured the remainder away and told me that he could not hold it, it came out again through his nose. I cannot remember if LEHMANN again tried to give him something to drink, or if he said anything. As I have stated already, the whole column marched off, only LEHMANN stayed behind with the Dutchman.

4. Now I cannot remember exactly, but it was after this incident that LEHMANN said that the poison was not taking effect and the man had to be shot. Now I cannot remember where I had seen the bottle with the pills. I can no longer say at which moment and during which conversation I then saw that a skull was printed on the wrapping of the pills in the little bottle. Nor can I remember at what time I saw the printing on the glass phial, it seems to me that I read "Atropine".

I saw the bottle for the first time when LEHMANN held it in his hand and when he took pills, which were in black wrappings, out of it and threw them into the mug for the Dutchman. The bottle was a glass phial. At that time I had not seen the skull. At that time, LEHMANN told me that it was a tonic and I believed him.

5. It is correct that I had seen this little bottle once before, before the incident with the Dutchman, but I only saw it from a distance, this was when LEHMANN stayed behind with the Russian and gave him something to drink out of the mug. But this I only saw from a distance. When it is put to me that I stated in my deposition of the 6th of June 1947 that LEHMANN told me already during the break and before the Dutchman dropped out, that he had a bottle of poison because "there should not be anybody shot", I reply that this is a mistake on my part because besides I cannot remember any exact times any longer. But now I know for certain that I learned from BIERDZ that there was poison in the bottle after I had given /the mug ...

the mug to the Dutchman for him to drink, because it was only then that I became interested as to what toxic that was.

6. Only once - and that was in the case with the Dutchman - have I given a prisoner anything to drink from the mug which LEHMAN had prepared for nobody else. I saw LEHMAN use the bottle twice, the first time in the case of the Russian, and then in the case of the Dutchman. The bottle was carried on the march by LEHMAN. I do not know where LEHMAN had obtained the poison.

7. I have read and understood the above. It corresponds to my statement according to its sense and its wording. On being asked I declare that I do not wish to make any alterations nor additions.

(381) Edmund WINKLER

SWORN by the said Deponent, Edmund WINKLER, voluntarily, in presence of FISCHBACH on the 11th of October 1947, before me H. SCHWEIGER, Captain, attached to G-4-C, British Army of the Rhine.

(381) H. SCHWEIGER

Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the German original of the Fourth Deposition of Edmund WINKLER, marked Deposition No. 7-100.

H. SCHWEIGER.

Captain,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(H. SCHWEIGER).

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

Statements by the following witnesses are enclosed herewith:-

Wilhelm BROCKMEYER (1), Georg KAPP (1), David MESSERLE (4), Karl WINZLER (1),
Friedrich DAVID (1), Ernst HEIDELBERG (1), Wilhelm DOERNIE (1), Franz KUFFNER (2),
Wilhelm LANGE (1), Karl MEIER (1) and Friedrich JUENNING (1).

Statements by both accused are enclosed as follows:-

Johannes LEHMANN (1); Edmund WINZLER (4).

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The evidence regarding the attempted poisoning of the first two prisoners and regarding the shooting of the last two prisoners appears to be conclusive. It will be seen from WINKLER's statement that he alleges that he thought that the poison which LEHMANN produced and which they jointly administered to the two prisoners was some kind of tonic intended to revive the prisoners. In view of the fact, however, that WINKLER was the camp medical orderly and of the conditions existing at the time of this march, it is not thought that any court will believe that WINKLER really thought that LEHMANN would administer tonics to sick prisoners of war during this march.

.....

7044/UK/A/664

1376

RATH, Karl
and 2

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

- 4 DEC 1947

1, 2 : A

by

CARDS CHECKED LIST 65

7044/UK/A/664

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

1377

7044/WK/G/664

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-3/664 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Karl RAU

2. Richard TIEB

(In custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

24 August 1944

MINSEN Prison, Germany

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law.

Relevant provisions of the Hague Convention, 1907, relating to the treatment of internees.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Seven Luxemburg nationals who had been conscripted into the German Army after the annexation of Luxemburg by Germany were tried by a German Court-Martial early in 1944 for desertion and sentenced to death. The sentences were later commuted to terms of imprisonment and they were transferred to MINSSEN Prison, as civilians. In August 1944 a German Ortsgruppenleiter in Luxemburg was assassinated and Himmler issued orders to the first named accused, RAU, who was an Army Judge with jurisdiction over the area in which MINSSEN Prison was situated, to have the seven Luxemburgers executed as a reprisal. The accused RAU passed on this order to the accused TIEB, who was in charge of MINSSEN Prison and was a civilian lawyer, and the executions were duly carried out on 24 August 1944. The accused RAU maintains that he had the belief that it was legal to reimpose a death sentence which had been commuted to a term of imprisonment but he can cite no authorities for such a contention. The accused TIEB maintains that he did not question the order as it came from a Military Judge and was a military matter.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.C. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

DEPOSITION No.....

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION
of
OTTINGER, Ewald, Johannes, Heinrich

Deposition on oath of Ewald Johannes Heinrich OTTINGER, male, of PAPPENBURG, Hauptkanal Rechts 13, sworn before Sphron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt., of War Crimes Group (IWB), at PAPPENBURG/ISLAND, on 24 August 1947.

I am OTTINGER, Ewald, Johannes, Heinrich, born in PARSCHWITZ Krs. LIEGNITZ, on the 13.1.02. I am a prison official by occupation and am of German nationality.

I have been told that I am not forced to make a deposition if I do not want to do so, but that a deposition made by me can be used as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily, was not forced or persuaded, and no reward has been promised to me.

From 1920 until 1926 I studied national economy in BRESLAU. In these studies, civic law and trade law were included as secondary subjects. I finished my studies with a treatise on the mentality of the industrial worker. Because of the opinion expressed in it, I became state welfare officer for SACHSEN. In 1933 this position was abolished by the Nazis, because of its humanitarian aspect. As I could not find another job, I became an ordinary official in the prison administration, that is, as chief Inspector later Amtmann and in December 1943 I became a Regierungsrat. From 1928 until the 1 May 43 I worked in prisons in SACHSEN and following this I was transferred to the prison camps PAPPENBURG on the 1 May 1943. I came to PAPPENBURG with the rank of Amtmann and in December 1943 I became a Regierungsrat. In January 1944 THIEL became the deputy of the Commandant who was at the front and in the event of his absence, I was his deputy.

At the end of August 1944 I met GARBATSCHNECK at the station in PAPPENBURG, on the return journey from a visit to my son who was in hospital. GARBATSCHNECK was an Obersturmfuehrer in the SA and in the camp he was the senior official for all the guards. GARBATSCHNECK told me that I should immediately go to THIEL, as something important had occurred. When I came to THIEL he told me, that he had received a phone call from the military court in TRIER the same morning. He had been told, that 10 Luxemburgers who were in the camp, were to be shot. It was a case of prisoners who had been lawfully sentenced to death by a German military court, but whose sentence was later commuted to a prison sentence which they were serving in the camps. These camps were the prison camps in the ISLAND in PAPPENBURG. The central administration itself was in PAPPENBURG. The camps were distributed on the moor, near the following towns: BÜRGERDOOR, ASCHENDORFERDOOR, BRUAL-REHEDE, WALCHUM, NEUSSTRUH, ESTERWEGEN. THIEL was the Commandant of these camps and we both worked in PAPPENBURG.

THIEL told me the contents of the telephone call and said, that an Ortsgruppenleiter had been murdered in JUNGLINSTER and that the commutation had been cancelled because of this. The execution of the death sentence was to be carried out on the same day and the report was to be sent to BERLIN the same evening, by teletype. I think, that THIEL had already given orders to the director of the prison in LINGEN, WELZEL, to get in touch with the Wehrmacht in LINGEN regards the supply of a firing squad. I myself also had telephone conversations with WELZEL about details, i.e. accommodations for the prisoners etc. Either THIEL or I asked Dr. HILLEN and Pastor LÜNING to be present at the execution. I asked THIEL if the cancellation of the commutation was legal. Whereupon he answered, there is no doubt because it came from the proper authority, that is from the military court in TRIER i.e. from HILLER as Commander in chief of the Reserve Army. He also added, that a commutation can be cancelled at any time.

/The

-2-

The names of the prisoners who were to be executed had already been given to THIEL by telephone and an official, probably FAUREL, had ascertained, that only seven of the prisoners were in our camp. Besides that, I think that an irregularity was found in one of the files and that was the reason why the execution was deferred for 1 or 2 days. Another reason was, that we did not have sufficient transport, to bring the prisoners to LINGEN on the same day. We heard later, that the other 3 prisoners were in SIEGBURG.

On the same morning, I spoke with Pastor LÜNING about the matter in all its details. I knew him well personally and also privately as Catholic. He did not voice the slightest doubts on moral grounds. As THIEL as a lawyer of long standing and the Pastor as a minister did not raise any doubts, I felt completely quietened on the moral and legal grounds.

The telegram which certified the phone call from the military court in TRIER reached us on the same morning or in the early afternoon. I saw the telegram and read in it, that because of the murder of an Ortsgruppenleiter in JUNGLINSTER, the commutation for the 10 Luxemburgers had been cancelled. It contained the names of the 10 prisoners who were to be shot.

Still on the same day or the next I spoke with WEIZEL by telephone and arranged some details, i.e. accommodation of the prisoners in single cells. I have probably told him, that we are bringing a Pastor and a doctor with us. He probably informed me of the time of the execution.

I think, that some of the prisoners were taken to LINGEN by our guard and in our transport, on the same day and the others on the next day.

GARBATSCHNECK came to me and asked me, if his friend a Gestapo man by the name of UTHOFF, could be present at the execution, as he was interested in such things. I was completely against it, but had to put the matter before THIEL. I told him of my objections but he authorized UTHOFF to be present. THIEL himself did not want to come to LINGEN and ordered me to be present in his place.

On the day of the execution, Dr. HILLMANN, Pastor LÜNING and I left PAPPENBURG in a car between about 1 and 2 o'clock. GARBATSCHNECK went by himself on a motorbicycle. On the way in LIEPEN, we fetched UTHOFF from his house. When we arrived in LINGEN we went directly to the prison. There we had a conference with the prison director and we talked about the details. I then went with Dr. HILLMANN to each one in his cell, once more checked their identity, and informed each one how matters stood. Each one was given the opportunity to write to his relatives and to receive the sacraments. Thereupon Pastor LÜNING administered the sacraments. I asked him about this later on and he told me that they had all died well prepared. When I informed him of the cancellation of the commutation I read out the contents of the telegram to the prisoners and told them the reason for this cancellation. I do not think that the doctor examined the prisoners.

At about six or six-thirty we drove out to the firing range with the seven prisoners. As far as I knew Pastor LÜNING remained behind in the prison. They drove in a closed lorry which belonged to the camp and guards from the camp escorted them. We ourselves drove in a car. At the firing range we met an officer - I think he held the rank of Lieutenant - and a firing squad of 12-16 men. We handed over the prisoners to the officer who was in charge of the execution. I read out the telegram to the officer in a loud voice. I think that first of all the campguards brought the first four prisoners forward. These were then tied to the stakes and then the officer led the execution, giving the firing orders. After the first execution the corpses were placed in coffins which were standing ready and then the other three prisoners were brought up, handed over to the military and shot in the same way as the first four. After the execution death was

/certified

-3-

certified by Dr. HILLMANN in all seven cases. Directly after the execution we returned to the prison in LINGEN. I sent a teletype from the prison in LINGEN to BERLIN and reported the carrying out of the execution of the seven Luxemburgers. We then returned to PAPENBURG in the same way that we had come. After my arrival I informed THEEL about the carrying out of the execution. On the next day THEEL told me that I had to make a statement about the execution. This I then did and handed it over to him. The statement was signed by me and possibly also by Dr. HILLMANN.

I have nothing further to add in this matter.

(Signed) Dr. OTTINGER

Sworn by the said Deponent, Ewald Johannes Heinrich OTTINGER, voluntarily, at PAPENBURG/EIS, on 24th, August 1947, before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E.B. WILLIAMS

Investigating Officer.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ewald Johannes Heinrich OTTINGER, marked Deposition No...

(Signed) A.D. SCHWARZBARD S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(A.D. SCHWARZBARD)



DEPOSITION No.TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION
OFOtto HILLMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto HILLMANN, male, of PAIZENBURG/EMS, Hauptkanal Rechts 67, sworn before Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt., of War Crimes Group (W.C.G.) at Esterwegen on 25 August 1947.

I am Dr. Otto HILLMANN and was born in KREUZBERG on the 5.1.98.
I am Dr. med. by profession and am of German nationality.

I have been chief doctor for the prison camps in the EISLAND since 1939 and was in charge of the main hospital in PAIZENBURG.

In 1944 Dr. THIEL was the deputy for the Reichsminister of Justice, for the prison camps in the EISLAND and Dr. OTTINGER was in charge of the central administration of the prison camps PAIZENBURG.

One day in 1944 I received a phone call in the main hospital in PAIZENBURG from the central administration, I think it was Dr. OTTINGER, and I was told, that an execution was taking place in LINGEN at which I had to be present. When I asked by whom the execution was being carried out I was told, that the military were doing it. Thereupon I answered, if the military would not also provide the doctor to make out the death certificates. I was then told that I had to be present, because the persons were from our camp.

It was arranged, that Pastor LÜNING, Dr. OTTINGER and I would go to LINGEN the next day in a car. We did not take a driver with us, because we had to pick up another man in NEFFEN. We left PAIZENBURG about midday the next day and fetched the man in NEFFEN. That man wore a uniform similar to the police.

During the journey I asked Dr. OTTINGER and Pastor LÜNING for the reason of the execution. I was told, that these persons had originally been sentenced to death for desertion, but that the death sentence had been commuted into a prison sentence and that they were in our camp because of that. A political leader had been murdered in LUXEMBURG and by order of the Commander in Chief of the Reserve Army, 10 Luxemburgers whose sentence had been commuted were to be shot and thereby the commutation was being cancelled.

When we arrived in the prison in LINGEN, the prisoners who had been sentenced to death were informed of the cancellation of the commutation. The seven prisoners were in single cells and the cancellation of the commutation was told them by Dr. OTTINGER in the presence of Pastor LÜNING, Inspector WELZEL, the Warder and myself. The cancellation of the commutation was read out to the seven Luxemburg prisoners singly, from a document which read something like the following:

Because of the murder of a political official in LUXEMBURG, the Commander in Chief of the Reserve Army, HILLER, has ordered, that the death sentence was to be carried out on 10 Luxemburgers who had originally been sentenced to death for desertion and whose sentence had been commuted to a prison sentence and that thereby the commutation was being cancelled. The execution of the death sentence would be carried out in two hours.

Dr. OTTINGER explained to the seven Luxemburgers, that they could write letters to their relations during these two hours and that Pastor LÜNING was at their disposal.

After 2 hours the seven prisoners were brought to the military firing range in LINGEN, in a closed lorry and under guard. I myself followed this lorry in my car and had Dr. OTTINGER, CARBATSCHKE and the Gestapo official from NEFFEN with me in the car.

Nobody knew what this man had to do with the execution.

/At

-2-

At the firing range we were awaited by a Lieutenant of the Wehrmacht with a firing squad of approximately 10 men. We introduced ourselves to the Lieutenant and then 4 of the prisoners were brought to the firing range and were tied to 4 stakes which stood there. Doctors of the Wehrmacht tied them to the stakes and 2 medical orderlies, whom we had brought with us from the prison, blindfolded them and marked the heart area. Thereupon the officer gave the fire order and one round was fired. Directly after the shots had been fired, the officer went up to the shot persons and gave them each a neck shot. Thereupon I as doctor certified death and the corpses were placed into coffins which were standing ready, by our medical orderlies. After the shooting of those 4, the shooting of the other three followed in the same manner. Directly after the execution we returned to the prison. There I signed the death certificates and some time later we returned to PALENBURG.

(Signed) Dr. Otto HILLMANN

Sworn by the said deponent Otto HILLMANN voluntarily at ESTERWEGEN on 25 August 1947, before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., detailed by the G. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E.B. WILLIAMS
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto HILLMANN, marked Deposition No.....

(Signed) A.D. Schwarzbard S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (WVG)
(A.D. SCHWARZBARD)

TRANSLATION OF

DEPOSITION NO.

DEPOSITION

of

LÜNING Max

Deposition on Oath of Max LÜNING, male, of Katholisches Pfarrhaus, NEUSTADTGODENS, near WILHELMSHAVEN, sworn before Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, The Manchester Regiment, of War Crimes Group (NWE), at NEUSTADTGODENS on 14 August 1947.

I am LÜNING Max, born on the 23rd June 1908 in HALBURG, clergyman by occupation, German nationality.

In 1945 I was the Camp Chaplain for all the Emsland prison camps. On the afternoon of the 23rd August 1944 I received a telephone call from the President THIEL, of the Emsland prison camps. He told me to keep myself in readiness to go on a secret journey on the same day. I waited in vain. On the next day I went to see President THIEL myself at his office in the KOMMANDANTUR. President THIEL told me that I had to go to LINGEN to prepare for their death 7 Luxembourgers, who were to be shot there, and also that the matter originated from the Gestapo, and had to be kept strictly secret. An Ortsgruppenleiter had been murdered in Luxembourg and to discourage such incidents, HITLER had ordered the shooting of 10 Luxembourgers. Three were to be shot in the Rhineland and the other seven in the Emsland. There were Luxembourgers who had been sentenced to death as deserters, but whose sentence had later been commuted into a period of penal servitude, and were therefore sent to the prison camp. The commutation had been cancelled and the death sentence was subsequently confirmed. President THIEL received the order to sort out seven Luxembourgers who had been sentenced to death but whose sentence had been commuted to penal servitude. THIEL then told me that a section of Wehrmacht (Army) in LINGEN was going to supply the firing squad.

On the same afternoon about 13.30 or 14.00 hours we drove with a car to LINGEN. With me were Dr. HILLMANN as Camp Doctor, and Dr. OTTINGER as deputy of the Commandant. President THIEL did not come with us because of his age. In LEBEN we picked up the Section Leader of the Gestapo UTHOFF. The Luxembourgers were already in single cells in the LINGEN prison. After a short conference between OTTINGER, UTHOFF, HILLMANN, the S.A. Gruppenführer (prison camp) and the prison director, they all went together to the prisoners to inform them about the death sentence. I myself remained in the waiting room and only visited each cell after they had been informed about the death sentence. I found the seven young people very calm. In the two hours remaining until the carrying out of the death sentence, all seven confessed and held Communion. Everyone wrote a last letter which was later collected by a junior official of the prison. I personally only made notes about the wishes of three of the prisoners, the names being: Nicolas DIEHL, Marcel GRIMM and Johann DEITZ-JEANPY. At about 1800 hours a squad of camp guards arrived to collect the prisoners and take them to the Army firing range. These camp guards belonged to one of the Emsland prison camps and it was they who had brought the prisoners to LINGEN prison. OTTINGER, UTHOFF, HILLMANN and the S.A. Gruppenführer also went to the Army firing range. I myself did not go with them but remained in the prison until the above mentioned returned and we could go home.

On the way home Dr. OTTINGER told me that firstly three, and then the remaining four had been shot by a squad of twelve men from the Wehrmacht section stationed in LINGEN, and that they would be buried at LINGEN. He also told me that he had heard from the KRIEGSGERICHT in TRIER that the relatives of the executed prisoners would be informed from THIER, and that the last letters which were possible for the prisoners to write would be forwarded to the relatives through the KRIEGSGERICHT in TRIER.

(Signed) M. LÜNING, Pf.

/S. W. H.

1385

-2-

SWORN by the said Deponent Max LUNING, voluntarily at NEUSTADTGEHENS on 14 August 1947, before me Ephson Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) E.B.T. WILLIAMS.

Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Max LUNING, marked Deposition No.

(Sgd) H. Redwood. Cpl.

Interpreter.

Field Investigation Section.

War Crimes Group (WCG).

(H. REDWOOD).

D/6.

DEPOSITION No.TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION
of
Walter DIECKMANN

Deposition on oath of Walter DIECKMANN, male, of WESFIELD 10, nr. HALL, sworn before Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Hq. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), at BAD DILZBURG on the 8th September 1947.

I am Walter DIECKMANN and was born on the 29.3.1894 in DORTMUND. I am a business man by occupation and am of German nationality.

I have been told, that I do not need to make this deposition unless I do so of my own will.

I make this deposition voluntarily, without force or persuasion, or promise of any reward.

I became Garrison officer of the Garrison LINGEN in about February 1943. As far as I know, Major SCHALLE was the Garrison Commander in August 1944. Lieutenant AUSTERMANN was the air-raid defence officer and Sergeant KLEIN was chief clerk.

The Garrison office was in the Infantry barracks and Major SCHALLE's office was in the Artillery barracks, as he was Commanding officer of the Artillery at the same time.

Usually, I worked in the Garrison office only in the mornings and in the afternoon I was in the officers club, of which I was in charge.

One day in 1943/44 there came, as far as I remember, a telephone call from the Commander of the prison camps PAPENBURG to the office of the Garrison in LINGEN. It is possible that I was informed on the same day that this phone call had come, and that the Commander of the prison camps in PAPENBURG had given instructions that we were to provide a firing squad. I passed on this order to Major SCHALLE, or if he was not present, to his deputy and he refused this order giving the reason, that we could not accept such an order from a civilian authority. This refusal was then passed on to the Commander of the prison camps PAPENBURG.

Some time later we received the official order from the General Commando in MÜNSTER, that we had to carry out the execution.

As we now had the order for the execution from the General Commando in MÜNSTER, the Garrison Commander Major SCHALLE or his Deputy gave me the order to make the necessary arrangements for the execution, which I then had to do. Thereupon I passed on the necessary instruction to the Infantry or the Artillery, that, at a certain time, they had to provide a firing squad and a cordoning off party at the firing range in SCHLEGELDORF near LINGEN.

It can be assumed with certainty, that a report of the execution which was signed by Major SCHALLE or myself, was sent to MÜNSTER.

It was probably after the execution that I heard the reason, why the ? men had been shot. They had been sentenced to death once before, but their sentence had been commuted.

Because of the murder of an Ortsgruppenleiter in LUXE-BURG, the commutation had been cancelled and they were to be shot as a reprisal. As the order came from the General Commando, we had to obey it, if we knew the reason for the execution or not. As a soldier, I had to obey an order.

1387

-2-

My powers of remembering have suffered badly from two skull injuries, and I also suffer from a weak heart.

(sgd) Walter DIECKMANN

Sworn by the said deponent Walter DIECKMANN, voluntarily at BAD SALZUFLEN, on the 8th September 1947, before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt. detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd.) E.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter DIECKMANN, marked Deposition No.....

(sgd.) A.D. Schwarzbard. S/Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).
(A.D. SCHWARZBARD).

D/6.

Translation of:Deposition No.DEPOSITION

of

Anna ELLBERG

Deposition on oath of Anna ELLBERG, female, of LINGEN/EMS, Schutzengasse 388, sworn before Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, The Manchester Regiment, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at LINGEN/EMS on 26 August 1947.

I am Anna ELLBERG, and was born in LINGEN/EMS on 21 July 1905. I am an administrative employee by occupation and am of German nationality.

I have worked in the municipal administration in LINGEN/EMS since 1 May 1932. A part of my work consisted in, among other things, entering all cases of death into the register of deaths.

On 25 August 1944 I received a letter from the director of the prison in LINGEN in which he informed me that seven men had been executed by shooting on 24 August 1944. The names of these men are as follows:

- | | | |
|----|------------------|---|
| 1) | BACKES, Karl | Born in Luxembourg on 10 June 1924. |
| 2) | BINTNER, Gregor | Born in Luxembourg on 14 June 1920. |
| 3) | DAHM, Nikolaus | Born in Luxembourg on 12 June 1922. |
| 4) | DEITZ, Johann | Born in Luxembourg on 5 June 1920. |
| 5) | FELLER, Paul | Born in Luxembourg on 2 September 1920. |
| 6) | GRETHEN, Marcel | Born in Luxembourg on 19 April 1924. |
| 7) | WAGENER, Theodor | Born in Luxembourg on 12 January 1920. |

The above-mentioned individual details were entered by me into the register of deaths and the original can be seen in the registry office in LINGEN, Town Hall, Room 13. I do not know why these men were shot. It was said that they were deserters from the German Army.

According to the register of deaths the seven above-named persons were the only who were shot in LINGEN in 1944.

(Signed) ELLBERG

Sworn by the said Deponent Anna ELLBERG, voluntarily at LINGEN/EMS, on 26 August 1947, before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E.B. WILLIAMS
Investigating Officer.

Certified that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Anna ELLBERG, marked Deposition No

(Signed) A.D. SCHWARZBARD, S/Sgt,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Deposition No.

Translation of

DEPOSITION
of
Dr. Karl RATH

Deposition on oath of Dr. Karl RATH, male, of Gottfried-Kinkelstr. 3, WIESBADEN, sworn before Major S.M. STEWART, of the Legal Section, War Crimes Group (NCE) at No. 1 War Criminals Holding Centre MINDEN on 29th September, 1947.

I am Dr. Karl RATH, I am of German nationality, I was born on 3rd February, 1880. I studied law and am a doctor of the MUEBURG University. I was judge for civilian and criminal procedures since 1907, and since 1914 I am Amtsgerichtsrat at the WIESBADEN Amtsgericht, where I was employed as a judge till 1939. In 1939, I was called up. I was detailed as Kriegsgewichtsrat, later Oberkriegsgewichtsrat at the Division HQ. I stayed in this office until the end of the war, although the military authority to which I belonged, changed their position. The staff to which I had been detailed, was transferred to TRIER in 1939, where they stayed until autumn 1944.

My immediate superior was the Divisionskommandant, who at the same time was the convening authority. The next higher authority was the Commander-in-Chief of the Reserve Army, i.e. until July, 1944, General FROMM and since July, 1944, HIMMLER. The Legal Department of the Army assisted him in legal matters and was the highest authority in legal questions. We had direct correspondence with this authority and everything was done exclusively in writing. I did not know the judges there personally, and only knew some by their name. I cannot remember that I received oral instructions by telephone from BERLIN from the Legal Department of the Commander-in-Chief of the Reserve Army. The normal channels for any instructions or orders from the Legal Department of the Commander-in-Chief of the Reserve Army concerning administrative matters, were via the Oberstkriegsgewichtsrat at WIESBADEN. In 1944, Oberst SCHUMANN was appointed Oberkriegsgewichtsrat WIESBADEN. All I have said above only concerns military matters, as we had nothing to do with civilian matters or civilian legal procedures.

In 1944, a number of deserters of Luxembourg nationality were sentenced to death by a court of law. About 15 - 20 of these death sentences were commuted into imprisonment by the convening authority, at that time General FROMM. In August, 1944, the man who handled the case received a teleprint by HIMMLER, in which it was said that the Commander-in-Chief of the Reserve Army had ordered the immediate shooting of 10 Luxembourg nationals, mentioned by name, regarding the murder of an Ortsgruppenleiter in LUXEMBOURG. These ten Luxembourgs were part of those above mentioned Luxembourg nationals who at first had been sentenced to death and whose sentence then had been commuted into a sentence of penitentiary. As I never had carried out such a thing, I telephoned the Legal Department of the Commander-in-Chief of the Reserve Army and discussed the matter with Oberst REUSCH at the telephone. He promised to examine the case. Some days later I received a telephone call from a Kriegsgewichtsrat FICHTNER, who told me in the same matter that he did not at all intend to send me again a written order to confirm the previous order, as now I had received the order twice, the first time by teleprint, and the second time by telephone. He said the thing was quite in order, and if I did not carry out the order immediately, I would be held responsible.

Thereupon I telephoned the LINGEN Prison, where seven of the Luxembourg nationals, who were to be shot, were held. They were in arrest there, as after the sentence for desertion they had been declared unworthy to be soldiers (wehrunwuerdig) and therefore were civilians. I do not know

/to whom

to whom I spoke at the telephone. I cannot remember that the man in question refused the execution of the order. It is, however, possible that he asked for military persons to execute the shooting. It is possible that I told the official to whom I spoke to forward the order to the nearest military Unit to carry out the execution. I do not know, which Unit it was, as it was unknown to me which formations were stationed there.

It was at that time my opinion and it is still my opinion now, that the commutation of a death sentence into a sentence of imprisonment is an act of grace, and as such an act of state. An act of state can be revoked by the head of the State, and in the same way an act of grace can be revoked. If an act of state is incorrect, it is valid for such a long time until it is revoked. As the revocation of this act of grace was not revoked, it was valid for me, and I was of the opinion and am still of the opinion to-day that this was a legal order.

In general I do not approve reprisals, but there are occasions, where they are unavoidable and necessary, for instance in partisan warfare. I consider the shooting of the Luxemburgs as a legal reprisal, as my superior authority issued the order and the German military law says that every order has to be carried out, unless it is a crime or an offence which can be noticed by the person who receives the order. As I was convinced that it was a legal order, I passed it on.

As a member of the army with the rank of Oberstleutnant (Lt.-Col.) I could not give any orders to the commandant of a civilian prison, but I could only request him to do something. Therefore, I passed on the order as I had received it. If he had refused to carry out I would have reported it to the High Command of the Reserve Army.

At the time when I passed on the order to the prison commandant I knew that they were civilian prisoners of foreign nationality. But as far as I know the Luxemburgs were considered Germans, as they were called up to the Army. I supposed that if the Commander-in-Chief of the Reserve Army can revoke an act of grace by an act of state, he also can carry out the alteration of civilian prisoners into military prisoners, and thus is entitled to issue an order for their execution.

I never found anything about this point in the legal code, and even to-day I do not know where to look for it. At that time there were so many regulations and new ordinances that we could not have all laws in our office, or at least only received them after a longer period, and therefore I thought it the best to ask my superior authority. During the telephone call with Kriegsgerichtsrat FICHTNER I did not dare to ask for the page of the legal code, as he had a threatening attitude on the telephone and the tension was obvious.

The next day I received a report from the LINGEN Prison that the order had been executed. I do not know Dr. THIEL or Dr. OTTINER and cannot state anything more, but that the report about the execution of the orders came from the LINGEN Prison. I passed on this report to the High Command of the Reserve-Army.

I have read the statement of Dr. Heinz WOLDT and do not share his point of view. But even if the order had been illegal, i.e. the revocation of the act of grace would not have been justified, even then I would not be responsible for passing on this order, as I - in order to use Dr. WOLDT's words - could not see that the order was illegal under the described circumstances.

(Sgd) Dr. Karl RATH.

/SWORN

SWORN by the said Deponent Dr. Karl RATH,
at MINDEN on 29th September, 1947, before
me, Major S. M. STEWART, Legal Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

(Signed) S. M. STEWART, Major
Legal Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
HQ B.N.O.R.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
of the Deposition of Dr. Karl RATH, marked Deposition No.

D.3.

Translation ofDeposition No.DEPOSITION

of

THIEL Richard

Deposition on Oath of Richard THIEL, male, of 64 Hauptkanal Str., PAPENBURG, Emsland, sworn before Ephron Brian Thomas Williams, Captain, The Manchester Regiment, of War Crimes Group (NME), at PAPENBURG on 15 August, 1947.

I am THIEL Richard, born on 21 June 1874 in GOELITZ, lawyer by occupation, German nationality.

I, THIEL, was told that I am not forced to make a statement against my will, but that any such statement which I shall make, will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence. I make this statement of my own free will, without any force or promise of reward.

I went to school until I was 20 years of age, and then I studied medicine for one year and law for three years at the Universities of BERLIN, LEIPZIG and BRUNNENSLAU. I qualified as an assessor in 1903 and worked in the Public Prosecutor's Branch until 1907. I then came to COCHUM as the director of the Central Prison and remained there until 1913. From 1913 until 1922 I worked as a Public Prosecutor in several towns. In 1923 I became President of the Strafvollzugsrat (committee supervising executions of sentences) in HANNOVER and remained there until 1933. In 1933 I went to ESSEN as a Landgerichtsdirektor (county court) and remained there until I was pensioned in 1939. In 1941 I was recalled and was employed as the deputy leader of the Strafanstalten (prisons) in ESSEN, BOCHUM and BRUNNENBURG. In 1943 I came to PAPENBURG as a Deputy of the controlling authorities for the Emsland Prison Camps.

One morning in the late summer of 1944, I received a telephone call from the KRIEGSGERICHTSRAT of the FELDKRIEGSGERICHT in TRIER. I answered the call personally. I was told that 7 Luxembourgers were in the camps, who had formerly been sentenced to death, but whose sentences had been commuted and that the Commander-in-Chief of the Reserve Army had cancelled the commutation and had given the order to carry out the death sentence because an Ortsgruppenleiter had been shot in Luxembourg. I received the order to have the execution carried out, but I refused this order because it was purely a military matter and had nothing to do with the civilian authorities, whereupon the KRIEGSGERICHTSRAT told me that the execution should be carried out by the Army. I told him that I was prepared to inform the military unit in LINGEN about the order for the execution. The KRIEGSGERICHTSRAT also told me that the execution was to be carried out as soon as possible.

Afterwards I told Dr. OTTINGER that he should make the necessary arrangements in that respect. As far as I can remember a telegram arrived later which confirmed the telephone conversation and the names, including also one of the names which had been wrongly given before. I believe that because of a misunderstanding about one name the execution was delayed. OTTINGER reported to me two days later that the execution had been carried out. We then reported this to the FELDKRIEGSGERICHT (Field Military Court) in TRIER.

OTTINGER also told me that besides himself Dr. HILLMANN was also present at the execution but that the Chaplain had remained in the prison. I suppose that Dr. OTTINGER had ordered the Chaplain and Dr. HILLMANN to be present at the execution as I had not done it myself

/I ...

1393

- 2 -

I dealt with the matter in the highest belief that I was doing my duty.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Dr. Richard THIEL.

Sworn by the said Deponent Richard THIEL voluntarily at PAPPENBURG on 15 August 1947, before me Eophon Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) E. B. T. WILLIAMS.

Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Richard THIEL, marked Deposition No.

Cpl.
Interpreter.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (I.W.C.).
(H. REDWOOD)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

(a) Statements of the following witnesses are enclosed herewith:

- (i) Ewald Johannes Heinrich OTTINGER
- (ii) Otto HEILMAN
- (iii) Max LUNING
- (iv) Walter DUBOWITZ
- (v) Anna ELBERG

(b) Statements of both accused are enclosed herewith.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

Both accused were lawyers and it is considered that they must have known that to reimpose a death sentence in this manner was unlawful particularly in view of the fact that it was categorically stated at the time that the executions were to be carried out as a reprisal.

7045/UK/G/665

1396

RATH, Karl
and 2.

Date Submitted Decision of Committee I

- 4 DEC 1947

1, 2 : A

ly

CARDS CHECKED LIST 6

7045/UK/G/665

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

1397

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

7045/UK/G/665

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. 100-1/04 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Karl RAMM

2. Otto SCHEE

(In custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

23 August 1944
SIEGBURG, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(1) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International Law

Relevant provisions of the Hague Convention, 1907, relating to the treatment of internees

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Three Luxemburg nationals who had been conscripted into the German Army after the annexation of Luxemburg by Germany were tried by a German Court-martial early in 1944 for desertion and sentenced to death. The sentences were later commuted to terms of imprisonment and they were transferred as civilians to SIEGBURG Prison. In August 1944 a German Ortsgruppenleiter in Luxemburg was assassinated and Himmler issued orders to the first named accused, RAMM, who was an Army Judge with jurisdiction over the area in which SIEGBURG Prison was situated, to have the three Luxemburgers executed as a reprisal. Himmler's order stated that the sentences of death imposed by the Court-martial were to be reimposed. The accused RAMM passed on this order to SCHEE Prison and the executions were duly carried out under the supervision of the second named accused, SCHEE, who combined the duties of Public Prosecutor and Chief Prison Official for the area in which the prison was located.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.S. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

(29055) WLP.252/4 5,000 5/45 A. & B., W.Ltd. Gp. 485
(30449) WLP.1188/17 5,000 10/45

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts.

1398

DEPOSITION
of
KARL HEIDER

Deposition on oath of Karl HEIDER, male, of Weigerstr. 4, Siegburg, sworn before me, Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. the Manchester Regt. of War Crimes Investigation Unit at Dusseldorf on the 4th Jan. 46.

I am Karl HEIDER and am of German nationality. I am an Oberegierungsrat and was born on the 9.8.1888.

I have been informed that I am not forced to make this statement unless I wish to do so, but that every statement I make will be written down and can be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, without any force or coercion and promises of any reward.

In August or September 1944 I was on leave and HOFFMANN was my deputy in the Siegburg prison. One day, Inspector GROSS 'phoned me and said that he would like me to give him some advice on a very unpleasant matter, because HOFFMANN was not in the prison at present. GROSS told me that he had received a 'phone call from a Kriegsgerichtsrat RATH from Trier. GROSS told me, that HIMMLER had ordered that 10 Luxemburgers were to be shot, because of the murder of an Ortsgruppenleiter in Luxemburg. Three of those ten, were in the prison in Siegburg. They had already been condemned to death once before, but had been reprieved and sentenced to 15 years imprisonment.

I said to GROSS that I could not give him any orders because I was on leave but I would give him the following advice:

I told him that he should be very careful because

- 1) "A Kriegsgerichtsrat is not my superior,
- 2) an execution is not carried out by the Vollzugsbehörde, (Admin. authorities) but by the Vollstreckungsbehörde (executive authorities)."

I reminded GROSS that I was against the carrying out of executions in my prison and I gave him the advice to tell the Kriegsgerichtsrat RATH that he should contact the appropriate Vollstreckungsbehörde.

On the next day HOFFMANN came to me and said that the execution of the three Luxemburgers had been carried out that morning. I asked him who had given the order for the execution and he said that it was the Erster Straatsanwalt SCHULTZ. HOFFMANN said that he had protested to SCHULTZ but SCHULTZ ordered that the execution should be carried out and put the Ersten Hauptwachtmeister LUEG in charge, to carry it out. SCHULTZ was present at the execution, and as far as I know, the firing squad consisted of the following officials,

i/c squad LUEG
and the officials PACKE, ENGELS, KLEIN, and SCHNEIDER.

I heard later that LUEG gave the 'mercy shot' to one of the condemned men. I am convinced that none of the officials volunteered for the execution.

This is all I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) K. HEIDER .

Sworn by the said deponent Karl HEIDER, voluntarily at DUSSELDORF on the 4.1.47 before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regt. detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl HEIDER, marked DEPOSITION No.1.

(Signed) A.D. SCHWARZBARD, Sgt. War Crimes Investigating Unit.

Translation ofDEPOSITIONDeposition No. 6.

of

Theodor KLEIN

Deposition on oath of Theodor KLEIN, male, of BLINDBERG, sworn before me, Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regt. of War Crimes Group (NWE) at No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN, on the 28. April 1947.

I am Theodor KLEIN, and am on German nationality. I am a hunter by profession and was born on the 10.11.94.

When I came into the prison on the morning of the 23 August 1944 at 6.00 hrs SCHNEIDER said to me on the corridor that three men were to be shot and that I was named for the commando. The other officials were already there and knew about it. We tried to refuse but SCULMIZ would not grant it. From then everything went on very fast. The prisoners were taken to the place of execution and were shot. I was in the firing squad and shot at the one on the left hand side. Two of them were dead immediately and one of them received a mercy shot from Oberwachtmeister LUEG. The prisoners had their hands tied behind their backs. They were no blindfolds.

The prisoners were very quiet and heroic. Before we went to the place of execution one of the prisoners said to me in the corridor: "Wachtmeister, if you shoot at me hit me in the heart." I did not know the prisoners and only found out later why they were shot.

I have never hit or kicked a prisoner or ill-treated one in any other way. I have also never seen any other officials who have done this.

I have been told that I do not need to make this deposition and that it can be used before a court as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily without any force or promise of reward.

(signed) Theodor KLEIN.

SWORN by the said deponent Theodor KLEIN, voluntarily at No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN, before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regt, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) E.B.T. Williams, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED THAT THIS IS A TRUE TRANSLATION from German into English of the Deposition of Theodor KLEIN, marked Deposition No. 6.

(signed) A.D. SCHWARZBARD, Sgt.
Interpreter.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 8.

Translation ofDeposition

of

Karl KOLLASCH.

Deposition on oath of Karl KOLLASCH, male, of Gartenstr. SIEGBURG, sworn before me, Ephron, Brian, Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regt. of War Crimes Group (NME) of No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN on 30.4.47.

I am Karl KOLLASCH, and am of German nationality, I am a prison official by profession and was born on the 23.11.04.

I have been told that I do not need to make this Deposition but that if I do so it can be used as evidence before a court. I make this deposition voluntarily, without force or any promise of reward.

On the morning of 23 August 1944, I was told that three Luxembourg prisoners were to be executed. Oberwachmeister SCHNEIDER ordered me on that morning to report to the prison management. I asked the officials who were assembled there, what the matter was. None of them seemed to know. I then asked Father MÜNSTER about it and he answered, that three Luxembourg prisoners were to be executed. I also asked Oberwachmeister LUEG the same thing, and he gave me the same answer. Father MÜNSTER told me among other things, that I should console myself for, should these people fall in the hands of the Gestapo one could not know tortures they would have to undergo. As these men could not be saved anyway, we would know at least that they would have a decent end. At that time none of knew that we would have to take part in the shooting. When we left the yard Oberwachmeister LUEG pointed to us with his finger and said: You, You and you, etc. are in the Kommando. We did not know at that time that we ourselves would have to take part in the shooting. We only found this out on the place of execution. I then said to Dr. SCHULZ that I could not do this as it is not in my nature. He answered that I was on duty and that this was a part of my duty. The execution took place in the UHLRATHER HOF SIEGBURG. I cannot remember if the hands of the prisoners were tied during the execution, but I know that they refused blindfolds. I shot at the centre man. All three fell to the ground. The man who stood at the right needed a mercy shot on Dr. HOHN's recommendation. LUEG gave the mercy shot. It seemed to me, that the three died in a quiet and heroic manner.

From personal experience and contact with Dr. SCHULZ I can say that the is very brutal and bad. Everyone was forced to go out of his way. I hold him responsible for the part I had to take in this matter and I have already suffered a lot from it.

I have never hit or kicked a prisoner or ill-treated one in any other way. I have also never seen any other official do this.

(Signed) Karl KOLLASCH

SWORN by the said Deponent Karl KOLLASCH, voluntarily at No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN before me, Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regt. detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. B. T. WILLIAMS.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl KOLLASCH, marked Deposition No. 8.

(Signed) A. D. SCHWARZBARD
Sgt.

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NME)
(Sgt. A. D. SCHWARZBARD.)

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION No. 13.DEPOSITION
ofHeinrich HOMMANN

Deposition on oath of Heinrich HOMMANN, male, of Bachstrasse 6, Siegburg, sworn before me, S.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME) at No. 3040, Fischbeck, on the 7th July, 1947.

I am Heinrich HOMMANN, of German nationality, I am an Oberinspektor by occupation and was born on 16 April 1903.

I have been told that I am not forced to make this statement, but that if I do so it may be used as evidence before a court. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion or any promise of reward.

From 1939 I was employed in SIEGBURG prison. From 1939 I was works inspector. In August 1944 my immediate superior was Oberregierungsrat HEIDER. On the evening of 23rd August 1944 I went into the prison at about 2100 hrs. Direktor HEIDER was on leave and I was his deputy. Inspectors HEIDORN and GROSS told me that Oberkriegsgerichtsrat RATH had phoned and told them that the prisoners CHARPENTIER, BUCK and KORNBER were to be executed by 5 o'clock next morning either by members of the prison staff or members of the SD and that this order came from SS Fuehrer HILDEBRAND himself. The reason given for this was that an Ortsgruppenleiter in Luxembourg had been murdered by deserters and that 10 Luxembourgers who had been condemned to death for desertion and whose sentence had later been commuted to 15 years imprisonment were to be shot as hostages in reprisal.

The prisoners had already been placed in separate cells and had been examined by the prison doctor. HEIDORN also said that Sturmfuhrer TIIGER of the SD had been informed and had received his instructions. Before I arrived GROSS had already phoned Obergerichtsrat RATH to confirm the accuracy of the order. I told them that I refused to carry out a death sentence as Dr. RATH did not have the right to give us such instructions, and because we were not an organization for the carrying out of death sentences but only for carrying out prison sentences. After this conversation HEIDORN and I went to Dr. SCHULZ's house and informed him of this matter. Dr. SCHULZ asked us to go with him to TIIGER's house to find out if the teleprint ordering the execution had arrived. In TIIGER's office Dr. SCHULZ took the lead in the discussion. The teleprint had not yet arrived. Thereupon I refused to have the three Luxembourgers shot by officials who were only entrusted with the carrying out of prison sentences. TIIGER then answered that it would be very difficult for him to detail a squad as there were no SS men on the spot in SIEGBURG, that other men would have to be summoned from other places and that he was awaiting a phone call about the matter. Dr. Schulz and I then went home and HEIDORN went to the prison.

At about 0600 hrs next morning HEIDORN came to my house and told me that the chief prosecutor, Dr. SCHULZ had taken the carrying out of the execution into his own hands and had already appointed the necessary officials. I myself was to report in the prison by 0700 hrs.

I arrived at the prison shortly before 0700 hrs. At 0700 hrs. Dr. SCHULZ, Dr. HOHN, Father MUENSTER, HEIDORN and I went into the office of the prison director HEIDER. Dr. SCHULZ had with him the personal documents of the prisoners and a telegram. Dr. SCHULZ said to me and Hauptwachtmeister SCHNEIDER, who was also present, that MUEG was an old soldier and could thus give a good command. Because of this he was to take charge of the squad. Immediately on my arrival SCHULZ told me that he had received an order to carry out the execution with

prison officials

prison officials. Father MÜNSTER also said to me that I should console myself and that it was also his wish to have these men shot by the prison so that they might partake of holy communion and that they could be buried by us. The prisoners were then brought in one by one, first CHARPANIEN, then BUCK and lastly KÖRNER! Dr. SCHULZ told them that they had been condemned to death but that their sentence had later on been commuted to 15 years imprisonment, but that they had again been condemned to death as hostages for the murder of an Ortsgruppenleiter in Luxembourg on HITLER's orders. He asked them if they acknowledged the sentence. CHARPANIEN and BUCK accepted the sentence and raised no objections. The news came as a surprise to them but they remained very calm. KÖRNER said that he had been condemned although innocent and that he did not accept the sentence. He thereupon broke down and wept.

The three were then taken to three separate rooms and were given writing paper, cigarettes and later on sandwiches. They then went to church and took holy communion. At about 0900 hrs the prisoners were taken into the yard and from there were transported to the ULRTIER firing range. At the firing-range the prisoners were placed next to each other with about one yard between them. The firing squad, consisting of seven men, stood about ten yards away from them. As far as I remember the prisoners had their hands tied. I think they refused to be blindfolded. Father MÜNSTER said a few good words to them - Dr. SCHULZ once again read out the sentence and after that he gave Chief Warden LUEG the order to carry out the sentence. Thereupon LUEG gave the order to fire and each man fired one round. All three prisoners fell to the ground. Dr. HOHN examined the bodies and ascertained that two of them were dead and that the third required a mercy-shot. After that the bodies were placed into coffins and taken to the cemetery, where they were buried by Father MÜNSTER.

As a prison official I only know the Manual of Penal Law, but as far as it is known to me, a commutation once given cannot be cancelled. It is possible that it is different in military law. Dr. SCHULZ in his capacity of deputy General District Attorney (General Staatsanwalt) was the superior of all prison directors in his district and was also empowered to carry out executions.

(Sgd) Heinrich HOFMANN

Sworn by the said Deponent Heinrich HOFMANN voluntarily, at No. 2 WCHC FISCHBECK, before me, Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt. detailed by the C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) E. B. T. WILLIAMS,
Capt.

Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich HOFMANN, marked Deposition No. 13.

(Sgd) A. D. SCHWARZBARD

S/Sgt.

Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(A. D. SCHWARZBARD)

TRANSLATION of

DEPOSITION No. 14

DEPOSITION
of
Theodor GROSS

Deposition on oath of Theodor GROSS, male of Siegburg, Leisenstr. 90 sworn before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (FISG) on the 22nd July 1947 at No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN.

I am Theodor GROSS and am of German nationality. I was born on the 7.6.1893 and am an administration inspector by profession.

On the 1st of March 1942 I came to the Siegburg prison as a chief secretary. On the first of March 1943 I went to the Oberslandesgericht in Cologne and on ~~the~~ 1st of March I returned to the Siegburg prison as an Inspector.

Whilst on duty on the 22nd August 1944, I received a telephone call in the prison between 16.30 hrs. and 17.00 hrs. The caller said "Here is the Feldkriegsgericht Trier, Kriegsgerichtsrat RATH." Dr. RATH said, that a leader of the German national socialist workers party has been murdered in Luxemburg by Luxemburg deserters, and as a reprisal HIMMLER has ordered that the three Luxemburg prisoners CHIRONIEN, BUCK and KOHNER were to be shot. The execution of the order was to be reported by the next day. I replied, that such a measure could not be undertaken on the basis of a telephone call, whereupon he answered that a teleprint message was already on the way,

The prison director Regierungsrat HEIDER was on holiday. Oberinspektor HOFMANN was his deputy. Because of this I immediately tried to find Oberinspektor HOFMANN in order to inform him of the telephone call. HOFMANN was away on duty, therefore I telephoned HEIDER in his house and informed him of the contents of the telephone call from RATH. HEIDER said that we were not an authority for carrying out an execution, and Staatsanwalt SCHULTZ as deputy of the General Staatsanwalt who comes to Siegburg from Cologne every evening would have to make a decision on it.

Because I could not find HOFMANN I consulted Inspector HEIDORN and Father MUNSTER, to decide what to do in this matter. First of all we decided to telephone back to Trier to ascertain the correctness of the first phone call. This was done and we were assured that the first phone call had been correct and also that a teleprint message was on the way. As Dr. RATH himself was not present then, I asked the official on the phone to tell Dr. RATH that he should again phone the Siegburg prison.

As we expected that the three Luxemburgers would be taken away any time by the SS or police, we placed them in single cells, in order that Father MUNSTER would have an opportunity to talk with them once again before they were taken away. Dr. HOHN came to the prison and I told him to examine the prisoners. This was done. Meanwhile it had become evening and HOFMANN had returned.

I reported the whole matter to him and he said that this matter did not concern us and that he would put the matter before the first Staatsanwalt SCHULTZ. I then went home.

The next day I came to the prison at about 8 o'clock and went straight to my office. Later on, when I left my office in the course of duty I saw SCHULTZ on the stairs and heard him calling to one of the officials, where are the cars or something similar. I was not present at the execution.

Later on after the execution we talked among ourselves and we were shocked (that were HEIDORN, HOFMANN, Father MUNSTER and I) that prison officials had to carry out the execution and also that prisoners who had been sentenced to death and later on had their sentence commuted to imprisonment were all the same shot. We looked upon it as a murder.

-2-

On the evening before the execution I gave the personal files of the three Luxemburgers to HEIDORN. These files were returned to me on the afternoon after the execution together with the Protokoll, a report about the execution and the teleprint from the Kriegsgericht in Trier. I kept these files for one or two days and then had to hand them over to Dr. SCHULTZ on his order. Thereupon I gave him these files and have never seen them again.

In the files which I handed over to Dr. SCHULTZ I had seen and read:

The teleprint from the Kriegsgericht in Trier,
 The copy of the teleprint which Dr. SCHULTZ sent to the Kriegsgericht in Trier reporting the carrying out of the execution,
 The protokoll of the 23rd August, which was signed by HEIDORN and SCHULTZ,
 A copy of the report about the execution, which was signed by SCHULTZ, HOFMANN, HEIDORN, and HOHN.

I have seen a copy of the teleprint from the Kriegsgericht in Trier, and swear that this is a true copy of the original. This copy is marked as Exhibit 'A'.

I have seen a copy of the teleprint which Dr. SCHULTZ sent to the Kriegsgericht in Trier, and swear that it is a true copy of the copy which I have read. This copy is marked Exhibit 'B'.

I have seen a copy of the protokoll of the 23 August 1944, and swear that it is a true copy of the protokoll which was signed by HEIDORN and SCHULTZ. This copy is marked as Exhibit 'C'.

I have seen a copy of the report about the execution, and swear that it is a true copy of the report which was signed by SCHULTZ, HOFMANN, HEIDORN and HOHN. This copy is marked as Exhibit 'D'.

(signed) Theodor GROSS.

SWORN by the said deponent Theodor GROSS, voluntarily at No. 4 CIC RECKLINGHAUSEN, on the 22nd July 1947 before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ. BAOR., detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) E.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt.
 Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Theodor GROSS, marked Deposition No. 14.

(signed) A.D. SCHWARZBARD, S/Sgt.
 Field Investigation Section,
 War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION
of
Willi LEUCHTER

Deposition on oath of Willi LEUCHTER, male, of SIEGBURG, Leisonstr.90 sworn before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) on the 22nd July 1947 at SIEGBURG.

I am Willi LEUCHTER and am of German nationality. I am a prison administration Inspector and was born on the 20.2.1909, in MACHEN.

In 1941 I came to the Siegburg prison as an apprentice administration Inspector. In 1942 I became a regular administration Inspector.

At about 8 o'clock in the evening of the 22nd Aug. 1944, Inspector GROSS came to me in my garden and told me that 3 Luxembourg prisoners were to be shot as hostages for the murder of an Ortsgruppenleiter in Luxemburg. GROSS then left me and some time later Herr HOEPLIN came to me and we went together into the prison. I told Herr HOEPLIN what GROSS had said to me whereupon HOEPLIN said that this matter is no concern of ours and that we had nothing to do with the execution. GROSS was in the prison. HOEPLIN reproached GROSS saying that he should not have accepted the whole matter in the first place, but that he should have pointed out to the Kriegsgerichtsrat RATH, that we were not responsible for an execution. After receipt of the first telephone call GROSS had placed the prisoners in single cells and had asked for the doctor and the Chaplain. I supported HOEPLIN when he reproached GROSS, because he had done this. I then went home.

The next morning I arrived in the yard of the prison section at about 8.30 hrs. I saw that there were already 2 or 3 cars there and SCHULTZ was also there. During the conversation SCHULTZ said to me where are those fellows. By that he meant the Luxemburgers. I told him that they were still at Mass. Thereupon he gave me the order that I should go to the Chaplain and tell him that he should hurry. I did not go into the church but into my office. After the service had finished I heard the three coming down and went to them. They had been placed in three offices of the administration. There was an official with each one. They received something to eat and to smoke and were also given the opportunity to write a letter. I said good-bye to them and saw them being led down saw that each one entered a different car and then drive away.

I knew that the three Luxemburgers had been condemned to death and that their sentences had been commuted to imprisonment. I have been with the legal department in Machen for 8 years, 4 of them with the Investigating Counsel (Untersuchungsrichter) and had a general knowledge of penal law. In addition I had already been in the prison service for 5 years. I know of no law which can recall a commutation once it had been given. As far as I know, the action against the three Luxemburgers was illegal.

(signed) W. LEUCHTER

SWORN by the said Deponent Willi LEUCHTER, before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. the Manchester Regt. of War Crimes Group (NWE) on the 2nd July 1947 at Siegburg, detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) E.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Willi LEUCHTER, marked Deposition No. 15.

(signed) A.D. SCHWARZBARD, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

TRANSLATION of

DEPOSITION No. 16

DEPOSITION
of
Hermann HEIDORN

Deposition on oath of Hermann HEIDORN, male of Missi nstrasse, 9 Wupperthal-Barmen, sworn before me E. Hon. J. Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) on the 30th July 1947 at Wupperthal-Barmen.

I am Hermann HEIDORN and am of German nationality. I am an administration inspector by occupation and was born on the 22.6.1913 in Barmen.

In 1941 I came to the Siegburg prison as an apprentice administration inspector. At the beginning of 1943 I became a regular administration Inspector. One evening in August 1944 I was on duty in the Siegburg prison. Police-Inspector GROSS came to me in a very excited condition and said to me that Oberkriegsgerichtsrat RATH from Trier had phoned and given him the order that three Luxemburgers who were in the prison were to be shot by the SD (Security Service). He said that this order came from HIMMLER, as Commander in Chief of the reserve army and was a reprisal against the shooting of an Ortsgruppenleiter in Luxemburg. It concerned the three Luxemburg prisoners, CHARPANTJEN, DUCK, KORNER, who had been sentenced to death for desertion but whose sentences had been commuted to 15 years imprisonment. GROSS also told me that the three prisoners had already been placed in single cells and that Dr. HOHN had been sent for to examine the prisoners. We then tried to reach the Kriegsgerichtsrat RATH by telephone to confirm the first phone call. Erster Staatsanwalt Dr. SCHULTZ, Oberinspektor HOFMANN as deputy for the prison director HEIDER and myself, then went to Obersturmfuehrer TILGER, chief of the SD in Siegburg. Pastor MUENSTER expressly asked us to try and obtain a promise from TILGER to the effect that in case the three above mentioned are handed over to him, he should be given the opportunity to give them spiritual assistance. Dr. SCHULTZ informed Herr TILGER of the content of the telephone conversation whereupon TILGER answered that he would first of all have to get in touch with his superior authority and would later on let the prison know of the orders given to him. We then left TILGER's house and I went back to the prison as I was on night duty. At about 12 o'clock at night I received a phone-call from TILGER in which he informed me that he could not carry out the execution because he had not received any instructions and also because he had no men available for it. At about 1 o'clock I again phoned Dr. RATH in Trier and as he was not in his office, I spoke to him in his house. I informed him of what TILGER had told me whereupon he told me that the shooting should be carried out by prison officials. Hereby he referred to a ministerial agreement by which prison officials can carry out the execution of a sentence. Thereupon I told him that I had no authority to make any decisions and that I would connect him with Dr. SCHULTZ. I then did this. Some time later Dr. SCHULTZ phoned me and said that the execution would be carried out by prison officials and that he would make all the arrangements which are necessary. Thereupon I went to Pastor MUENSTER and informed him of the facts. At approximately 5 o'clock in the morning, the telegram from the Kriegsgericht in Trier, which ordered the shooting of the three prisoners was sent on to the Siegburg prison from the police H.Q. in Cologne. I have been shown a copy of this telegram and swear that it is a true copy of the original. This copy is marked Exhibit 'A'.

At about 7 o'clock Dr. SCHULTZ told me to come to director HEIDER's office with a typewriter. When I arrived there Dr. SCHULTZ, Oberinspektor HOFMANN, Dr. HOHN and Pastor MUENSTER were already in the office. The prisoners were brought singly into the office and were informed of the sentence. I was only present as recorder. The prisoners DUCK and CHARPANTJEN received the sentence in a calm manner, whilst KORNER was rather agitated and repeated that he was innocent.

After the prisoners had been informed of the sentence they were taken into separate offices where they were given the opportunity to write a last letter and were given some food. After that they went to the prison church / where

-2-

where Pastor MEUNSTER read Mass. I went to church with them and besides me some other officials. After Mass the prisoners were taken into the yard where three or four cars and one lorry were waiting. I reached the yard some minutes before the prisoners and heard Dr. SCHULTZ saying to someone: "Are those fellows not ready yet?" The prisoners then came into the yard and each one of them entered a separate car. Dr. SCHULTZ, HOFFMANN, HORN, Pastor MEUNSTER, I, and other prison officials were with them. We then went to the firing range ULLENBERG HOF. When we reached the firing range, the prisoners were placed next to each other and the firing squad was opposite them at a distance of about 10 metres. Oberwachmeister LUEG was in charge of the squad. Dr. SCHULTZ dictated to me a protokoll about the shooting. I have been shown a copy of this protokoll and swear that it is a true copy of the original, Exhibit 'D'.

At the opening before the shooting Dr. SCHULTZ dictated a protokoll to me which was signed by him and myself. I have been shown a copy of this protokoll and swear that it is a true copy of the original. This copy is marked Exhibit 'C'.

(signed) HEIDORN.

Sworn by the said deponent Hermann HEIDORN voluntarily at Wupperthal-Barmen before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., the Manchester Regt. detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) E.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hermann HEIDORN, marked Deposition No. 16.

(signed) ...D. SCHWARZBARD, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (IWE)

TRANSLATION of

DEPOSITION No. 10.

DEPOSITION

of

Karl RATH.

Deposition on oath of Karl RATH, male, of Gottfried-Rinkelstr. 3, Wiesbaden-Biebrich, sworn before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt. The Manchester Regiment, of War Crimes Group (N.E) at No.4 CIC Recklinghausen on the 29th May, 1947.

I am Karl RATH and am of German nationality. I am an Advokatrichtersrat by profession and was born on the 3rd February, 1880.

I have been told that I do not have to make this statement unless I wish to do so and that it can be used as evidence before a court. I make this statement voluntarily, without force or promise of any reward.

In 1944 I was Dienststellenleiter of the Military court in Trier, which was branch of the Military court in Kaiserslautern. The Commanding officer of the Fortification Eifel and Saarpfalz was the Gerichtsherr (convening authority) over both courts.

As the commanding officer of the Fortification Eifel and Saarpfalz, as Gerichtsherr, can only confirm the sentences which give up to 5 years imprisonment, all sentences which gave longer imprisonment or death sentence, had to be sent to the Oberbefehlshaber des Ersatzheeres and the Chef der Heeresrüstung in Berlin, (after the attempt on Hitler, this was Himmler) as the Gerichtsherr, together with the files. Only with the confirmation through the Gerichtsherr concerned, did the sentence become one as such and had to be carried out according to the direction of the Gerichtsherr, as until then, it had only the value of an opinion. The sentences sent to the Oberbefehlshaber were first handed to the Army Legal Branch for the drawing up of a written opinion and only then was it handed to the Oberbefehlshaber, who then made his decision.

In the summer of 1944 - it could have been July - a great number of death sentences against Luxemburg deserters, which had been passed by the Military court in Trier in different sittings, were mitigated by the Oberbefehlshaber, from death sentences to long prison sentences. As those who had been sentenced to death or prison had to be declared as unworthy to serve according to law, they were dismissed from the Wehrmacht on the legalisation of the sentence, that is, the confirmation through the Gerichtsherrn, and the carrying out of the sentence was handed over to the civilian authority. Therefore the sentenced persons were handed over to the Staatsanwaltschaft and were sent by them to a prison under their jurisdiction, to serve their sentence.

One day - it must have been at the beginning of August, 1944 - an order by Himmler, as the Oberbefehlshaber des Ersatzheeres, arrived by teleprint from Berlin, whereby he cancelled the mitigation of ten of the above mentioned death sentences against Luxemburg deserters and ordered the immediate execution of the sentence, because of the murder of an Ortsgruppenleiter in the Luxemburg district. This order came direct from Himmler himself and the names of the sentenced persons, against whom the death sentence was to be carried out, were given. -If a man was sentenced to death and this death sentence was later converted into a prison sentence the Oberbefehlshaber could, according to German legal practice, (although I know of no definite law about it) annul the pardon and have the death sentence carried out. As I had doubts, to instigate something, just on the basis of a teleprint, I immediately phoned my highest superior authority in this branch at the Oberbefehlshaber, the Army Legal Branch at the Oberkommando des Heeres in Berlin, and brought the matter before the Oberstrichter or Ministerialrat REUSCH, on the telephone. Oberstrichter REUSCH replied, that I should not do anything just yet, he would have the whole matter checked again and would let me know. Some days later I was phoned by the Oberstrichter FROTHNER or FROTHNER from the Army Legal Branch. He asked me if the above mentioned order sent by teleprint, had been carried out and why the report of the execution of the order had not yet arrived at the

/Oberkommando,

Oberkommando, as had been ordered. When I told him, that immediately after receipt of the order I spoke with Oberstrichter KRUGER by telephone and told him of my doubts and that thereupon, he had promised me another check and further information, which had not yet arrived, FECHNER shouted at me over the telephone that the matter was in order, that the Oberbefehlshaber thought that the order had been carried out a long time and would definitely hold me responsible, if he should hear that the order had not been carried out yet. I thereupon requested that the order should once again be confirmed in writing, whereupon FECHNER answered in a rude manner, that he did not think of it, the order had been given to me by teleprint and now once again himself, over the telephone; I would have to carry out the order immediately, otherwise I would be held responsible before the Oberbefehlshaber. I think that FECHNER here gave me a very short time - I think it was the next day - in which the report of completion had to arrive at the Oberkommando.

What this threat, that I would personally be made responsible if I did not immediately carry out this order, meant, could not be doubted, under conditions at that time, namely, my immediate arrest because of refusal to obey orders from the Oberbefehlshaber des Ersatzheeres - my highest superior except Hitler - and my being sentenced to death by a Sondergericht (Special court), set up at that time.

Just at the time in question, shortly after the attempt on Hitler, (20.7.44) action was taken against every officer who delayed in any way the completion of an order, because he was then under suspicion that he had taken part in the plot against Hitler, or that he at least sympathized with the plotters, which was enough to sentence him to death.

A refusal by me to carry out the order would still not have done anything to the advantage of the sentenced men, because HELLER would in any case have carried out the execution of an order once given by him, on which I do not have to elaborate any further. As it was then ascertained through the administration of the Military court that the sentenced men in question were no longer under the jurisdiction of the Military court, but had been handed over to the Staatsanwaltschaft for the execution of the prison sentence, the Military court only had to pass on the order to the authority in question. This was then immediately done by telephone and also by teleprint after it had been ascertained, that some of the sentenced persons were in Siegburg and some in Linggen.

I had no influence whatsoever on the order and could only pass it on as a messenger.

(Signed) K. RATH.

Sworn by the said deponent Karl RATH voluntarily at No.4 CIC Recklinghausen, before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain. The Manchester Regt. of War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

29th May, 1947.

(Signed) E.B.T. WILLIAMS,
Investigating Officer, Captain.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl RATH marked Deposition No. 10.

(Signed) J.D. SCHNEIDER, Sgt.
Interpreter.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

TRANSLATION OF

DEPOSITION No. 11

DEPOSITION

of

Karl RATH

Deposition on oath of Karl RATH, sole of Niederrhein, sworn before me
Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, The Manchester Regiment, of Field
Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.C.) at LUXEMBURG on 15 Apr 47.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, except
if I so wish; but that any statement that I make will be taken down in
writing and may be used as evidence. I make this statement of my own free-
will without any coercion or persuasion or any promise of reward.

I am RATH Karl, born on 3/2/1880.

In the year 1944, I was Oberkriegsgerichtsrat in TRIER. I am of German
nationality.

I received an order by teleprint message from Oberbefehlshaber Berlin-
Brandenburg for the immediate carrying out of TEN death-sentences against
Luxemburgian deserters; it was my duty to forward this order. As the death
sentences had been commuted to terms of imprisonment following a plea for
mercy and as this plea had been cancelled by the Oberbefehlshaber, the
execution became the concern of the civilian authorities. I therefore trans-
mitted the order to SIEGBURG Prison. Some of the Luxemburgers were under
arrest in this prison.

I wish to mention that I did not transmit the order personally; this was
done, on my instructions, by an Inspector LENHARD. I do not know either
with whom Inspector LENHARD spoke at SIEGBURG Prison.

SCHULZ first got into direct communication with me by telephone when the
administration of SIEGBURG Prison informed my department that they did not
have a military detachment at their disposal which could carry out the
execution of the Luxemburgers. During the conversation which I had with
SCHULZ, it occurred to us that the execution might eventually be carried out
by members of the staff of SIEGBURG Prison with the provision that the Reichs-
justizminister give his consent thereto. I advised Berlin of this idea.
Some time later, notification came from Berlin that the Reichsjustizminister
had given his consent and agreed that members of the staff of SIEGBURG Prison
should carry out the execution. Notification of this agreement was forwarded
by me to SIEGBURG Prison. The following day I was informed that the execution
of the three Luxemburgers had been carried out. I immediately transmitted this
information to Berlin.

I was perfectly certain in my mind that if I had not carried out the order
I should have been arrested and shot. This would not have made any differ-
ence however to the sentence as it would have been carried out in any case.

I have nothing further to add to this statement regarding this case.

(Signed) Karl RATH

SWORN by the said Depoant, Karl RATH, voluntarily, at LUXEMBURG on 15 Apr 47,
before me, Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Captain, The Manchester Regiment,
detailed by the C.-in-C.-British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the
deposition of Karl RATH, marked DEPOSITION No. 11.

(Signed) J.E.G. STAGNER, S/t.
Interpreter,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Brussels, 17 Apr 47.

D/H.721.

DEPOSITION No. 12.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofKarl RUTH

Deposition on oath of Karl RUTH, male, of HILDEBRAND-DEBRICH, Gottfried-Kinkelstr 5, sworn before me Edron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME), on the 22nd July, 1947, at RECKLINGHAUSEN.

I am Karl RUTH and am of German nationality. I am an Amtsgerichtsrat by profession and was born on the 5.1.1886.

I have to add the following to my previous deposition of the 29.5.47.

I have been told that I do not need to make this deposition unless I wish to do so, and that it can be used as evidence before a court. I make this statement voluntarily, without force or persuasion, or promises of any reward.

In August, 1944, I received a teleprint message from the C. in C. of the reserve Army in which he ordered me to have ten Luxemburgers shot, because of the murder of an Ordeurup solicitor in Luxembourg. The order came directly from HITLER himself, and the names of the condemned men against whom the death sentence was to be carried out, were given in it. As I have already mentioned in my deposition of the 29.5., I had doubts to instigate anything on just a teleprint, and I immediately phoned my highest superior at the C. in C., the Army Legal Branch at the Headquarters of the Army in Berlin. As can be seen from my deposition of the 29th May, 1947, several days later I was ordered by Oberst berrichter RICHTER, to carry out the order immediately.

As already said, three of the Luxemburg nationals were in the Siegburg prison, and as was ascertained later, the others were in the prison in Lingen. I then forwarded the order to the prisons Siegburg and Lingen, by teleprint and telephone. What happened in Siegburg is already known. I do not know what actually happened in Lingen, only that the report of completion was received the next morning and was forwarded to the Headquarters in Berlin.

During my imprisonment in Luxembourg, I was told by a Luxembourg crime investigator during an interrogation, that the commander of the military execution squad had at first refused to carry out the order. Thereupon a phone call was made from Lingen to the Army Headquarters, who once again gave the order, whereupon the execution was carried out.

(Sgd) Dr. RUTH.

Sworn by the said deponent Karl RUTH, voluntarily at No. 4 C.I.C. RECKLINGHAUSEN, on the 22nd July, 1947, before me Edron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt., of War Crimes Group (NME) detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) E.B.T. WILLIAMS CAPT.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl RUTH, marked Deposition No. 12.

(Sgd) A.D. SCHWARZBAUD, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NME).

TRANSLATION of

DEPOSITION No. 9

DEPOSITION

of

Otto SCHULZ

Deposition on oath of SCHULZ Otto, male, Hohn-Rath, Einherierstrasse 1, sworn before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regt., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (MWB) at Luxembourg on 15 Apr 47.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement, except if I so wish; but that any statement that I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence. I make this statement of my own free will without any coercion or persuasion or any promise of reward.

I am SCHULZ, Otto, born on 25. 6. 1904.

I was First Staatsanwalt in Cologne from 1.4.1940 until the end of the war. I was controlling official in Department IV - Prison Administration - of Staatsanwaltschaft - Oberlandesgericht, Cologne. I am of German nationality. On about the 22nd or 23rd August 1944 I was called upon in my home in Siegburg by Verwaltungsinspektor HEIDORN. My office was in Cologne at the Oberlandesgericht, however, I was living in Siegburg in the buildings allotted to the staff of the Siegburg Prison as I had been bombed out in Cologne. HEIDORN informed me that Kriegsgericht TRIER had received an order from Oberkommando to carry out sentences of death against three Luxembourgers. - Kriegsgericht TRIER had requested the Administration of SIEGBURG Prison to form an execution detachment from the prison-staff. He, HEIDORN, delayed the matter pending telephone conversation between Kriegsgericht TRIER (Oberkriegsgerichtsrat RATH) and me. When Verwaltungsinspektor HEIDORN informed me of the details of the matter, I gave him the responsibility. Further HEIDORN told me that the police were unable to form a detachment for the purpose and that thus it was sought to form a squad from the prison staff. What was said beforehand between Heidorn and Kriegsgericht TRIER I do not know. Dr. RATH told me the same as HEIDORN. I refused to form a detachment of prison-staff and referred him to Berlin and told him that he must obtain agreement of the appropriate Ministry in Berlin. Some time later Kriegsgericht TRIER (Oberkriegsgerichtsrat RATH) phoned again and informed me that Heeresrechtsrat-Berlin had ordered, with the consent of the Ministry of Justice, that Kriegsgericht TRIER should give orders that an execution squad be formed from members of the prison staff. At the same time, he said that he, as well as any other person, who refused to carry out this order would be tried and shot without doubt. Shortly after the end of this second conversation Verwaltungsinspektor HEIDORN and Inspektor HEIDORN came to see me at my home and asked me for my opinion on the matter. I explained to them that they had no alternative unless they wished to be shot without doubt. Thereupon, I went with both of them to the police in SIEGBURG and to an S.D. man named TILGER. Neither the Police nor the S.D. were able to form an execution-squad. We then returned to our homes while HEIDORN who was on duty went to the prison. All that took place afterwards was arranged from the prison. At about 4 or 5 o'clock in the early morning HEIDORN informed me that the order of the Oberkommando regarding the request of Kriegsgericht TRIER had been forwarded by teleprint message to SIEGBURG Prison. At about 6.30 I went to the Prison. Having the documents re the sentences to hand, I ascertained the identity of the sentenced persons. At about 7 o'clock the execution took place.

• / HEIDORN

D/H 716

- 2 -

HEIDORN had drawn up a statement regarding the execution which I witnessed and signed.

The condemned persons were brought before me by Hauptwachmeister LUEG in order to ascertain their identity.

I do not know who formed up the execution detachment. In my opinion inspektor HEIDORN or Oberinspektor HOFFMANN will be able to give information regarding this.

I would like to add that if we had not carried out the order or rather if we had not carried out this task, we would have been tried and shot.

I have nothing further to add to this statement regarding this case.

(Signed) Otto SCHULZ.

Sworn by the Deponent, SCHULZ Otto, voluntarily at LUXEMBURG on 15 Apr 47 before me Ephron Brian Thomas WILLIAMS, Capt., The Manchester Regiment, detailed by the C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E.B.T. WILLIAMS, Capt.,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of SCHULZ Otto, marked DEPOSITION No. 9.

(Signed) J.E.C. STAGHER Sgt.
Interpreter,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Brussels, 17 Apr 47.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

(a) Statements of the following witnesses are enclosed herewith:

- (i) Karl REIDER (ii) Theodor KISIN (iii) Karl KOLLASCH
- (iv) Heinrich WOPFACH (v) Theodor GROSS (vi) Willi HENNINGER
- (vii) Hermann WEIDOLF

(b) Statements of both accused are enclosed herewith:

2141

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The accused RAIN maintains that he had the belief that it was legal to re-impose a sentence of death which had later been commuted to a sentence of imprisonment. He can cite no authorities for such a contention and it is considered that he must have realised that the executions were unlawful. The accused SCHWIZ was a civilian lawyer and it is also considered that he must have realised the executions were unlawful. Both accused fully admit knowing that the executions were carried out as a reprisal.

7066/UK/a/666

1417

HOLDORF, Heinrich

613

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

10 DEC 1947

1-13 on A for
ill-treatment
3+4 also on A for
murder

CARDS CHECKED LIST 66

7066/UK/a/666
999

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

7066/UK/G/666

3 DEC 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 645 *

Table with 2 columns: Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position. (Not to be translated.) and Date and place of commission of alleged crime. Rows list 13 accused individuals and their respective charges.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

1st CHARGE

Between January 1940 and April 1945 the Yellow Cross Prison at Wilhelmshaven was used as a prison and internment centre for civilian Allies of several nationalities including British, Dutch, French, Polish and Russians; there were in addition some German nationals interned in the prison. During this period the accused HILDORF was the senior officer in charge of administration and all establishments which came under the control of the Wilhelmshaven Gestapo; one of these establishments was the Yellow Cross Prison and amongst other duties it was the duty of HILDORF to visit the prison from time to time to issue the prison orders, to supervise the prison staff and to enforce prison regulations. The prison medical officer for the period between 1940 and 1945 was the accused KULLE and the remaining accused were employed as prison guards.

The ...

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil., Dept.),

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1419

See 'Short Statement of Facts'.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS (Contd.)

The evidence reveals that between 1940 and 1945 incidents occurred every day in which Allied nationals were ill-treated by being kicked, beaten with wire whips, rubber truncheons and sticks, subjected to appalling sanitary conditions and denied adequate food and medical assistance. The physical ill-treatment was carried out by the guards, but it is obvious from the fact that this ill-treatment and lack of medical treatment was commonplace that it was known to both the accused HOLLAND and the accused KULE.

2nd CHARGE

Between January 1943 and December 1944 an Allied internee of Yellow Cross Prison who was a member of a working party under the command of the accused KAPPE left the party and entered a nearby shed, where he stole a turnip. KAPPE entered the shed and discovering that the internee was stealing food, drew his revolver and shot him as a result of which the internee died.

3rd CHARGE

Between January 1945 and May 1945 a Russian internee who had attempted to escape from Yellow Cross Prison was recaptured and locked in a cell. Whilst the Russian was in his cell, the accused HEEREN unlocked the cell door and handed a rope to the Russian with instructions that the latter was to hang himself within five minutes. HEEREN departed and returned within the stipulated time and finding the Russian still alive fired three shots with his revolver into the body of the Russian, killing him.

Translation of

DEPOSITION

1422

of

Alfons PRILL

Deposition on oath of Alfons PRILL, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Kaserne Muehlenweg, Block "Mainz", Zimmer 105 u. 106, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR, at WILHELMSHAVEN on 3 June 1947.

I, Alfons PRILL, hereby declare that I have been informed that I am not compelled to make statements, unless I wish to do so, but that any statements I do make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in futuro. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I, Alfons PRILL, was born at RUMISCHKEN in Lithuania on 28 November 1899, Catholic, of German nationality, married, merchant by occupation, living at WILHELMSHAVEN, Kaserne Muehlenweg, Block "Mainz", I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements. My nationality is Lithuanian.

I was employed in the "Yellow Cross Prison" from July until August 1943 and later from January 1944 until 26th March 1945. First I was a guard, later on a storekeeper. I can remember the following guards: SCHIPPER, KAPPE, HEEREN, PLENTER, MUELLER, ENDELMANN, STEENKEN, VOSS, BEHRENS, HUTH and HELDENER, JANSSEN Peter and one other JANSSEN. I was living outside and only performed my daily duty inside the prison. I saw Wachmann JANSSEN, whose Christian name I cannot remember any longer, who was very brutal and beat always like a sadist with a rubber truncheon, stick and frequently dishing out kicks. Beatings by him were daily routine. I did not see anybody else beat. But I was told by the internees that others also used to beat.

I can remember that at my time a certain STANITZKI, an internee from the East, was lying in chains on hands and feet in the solitary cell No. 6. This might have lasted for 5-6 days. I saw him stand with his hands tied on an iron bar, with his hands up. I think it was HEEREN who had tied him, but I am not quite sure.

I have seen that the guards ordered "rabbit jumping" lasting up to one hour. I remember that JANSSEN Peter enjoyed ordering this. STEENKEN was the same.

I also know that KAPPE shot an internee. At that time other people uttered their opinion about this and said to me: It was not right that KAPPE shot the prisoner. He need not have shot him. However, I do not know anything particular about this incident.

I know Dr. KULLE. In my opinion he did not help the sick. He hardly examined the sick. I think he acted in the interest of SCHIPPER. Dr. KULLE was entirely independent of SCHIPPER to whom he could offer resistance. Compared to Dr. KULLE, SCHIPPER was an insignificant person. Had Dr. KULLE done his duty conscientiously, it would have been better for all the internees in the camp.

Dr. KULLE knew about all the patients. The state of the sick was reported to him on his arrival. Had Dr. KULLE taken some interest in respect of the sick, not so many of them would have died. During my time there were many sick in the cells, but Dr. KULLE very seldom went to see them. He only issued instructions concerning the treatment of the sick from the medical orderly room. He did not check whether his instructions for treatment had been carried out, nor did he ascertain whether the medicaments were given to the sick, or how they felt afterwards and what happened to them later. I think that Dr. KULLE was responsible for the many death cases and for the pains suffered by the internees.

I also know HOLDORF, Kriminal-Sekretär of the Gestapo and I also spoke with him. At first he seldom used to come in. Later on - up to twice weekly. He insisted that internees be treated humanely and in this connection he

/lectured

lectured to the guards. HOLDORF knew that the internees were beaten by the guards. I reported this to him personally. Altogether I reported this to him 3 - 4 times. HOLDORF was disgusted about this and told me that this should not happen.

I also saw HOLLACK a few times in the prison. But I know nothing about him.

I also know Wachtmeisterin BERGER, but only as a prisoner. She did whatever she wanted to do, because she was on very good terms with SCHIFFER.

I have nothing further to state.

(Sgd) Alfons PRILL

SWORN by the said Deponent Alfons PRILL, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN, on the 3 June 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgd) T. KACZOROWSKI, Major.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Alfons PRILL, marked Dep.-No. 14

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

1424

of

Alfons PRILL

Deposition on oath of Alfons PRILL, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Kaserne Muehlenweg, Block "Mainz", Zimmer 105 und 106, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ B.A.O.R., at WILHELMSHAVEN on 5 June 1947.

I, Alfons PRILL, hereby declare that I have been informed that I am not compelled to make statements, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I am Alfons PRILL, born on 28.11.1899 at RUITSCHEKEN/Lithuania, Catholic, German nationality, married, merchant by occupation, residing at WILHELMSHAVEN, Kaserne Muehlenweg, Block "Mainz", Rooms No 105 and 106; I have not been punished for perjury or for making false statements. My nationality is Lithuanian.

In completion of my statement of the 3rd June I want to add the following:

I very often talked to HOLDORF, because I was in charge of 6 workshops in the prison. I must expressively stress that HOLDORF told me:

"I am the person responsible for the prison, because the prison belongs to the Gestapo, by whom I was appointed for that purpose. I am in command here, and not SCHIPPER, who is only in charge of the prison. Only my orders matter."

Internees often came to me and complained that they had been beaten and ill-treated by the guard. I reported this to HOLDORF, as I stated before, 3 - 4 times, hoping that HOLDORF would take action. HOLDORF was disgusted with my reports about the ill-treatment of internees and said: "This is against my orders. I shall take stronger action and put everything right." There was perhaps some change for a time, but the ill-treatment occurred again. I did not report anymore, as this was useless.

I myself had great quarrels with the guards who ill-treated the internees, and told them off for their treatment of prisoners.

I can remember that a Polish internee called JACUBOWSKI was beaten by Gestapo officials. But I do not know their names. JACUBOWSKI was beaten to such an extent that for a long time he complained that he could not sit. - I was very popular among the internees and enjoyed their confidence; in view of the fact that I spoke Polish and Russian, even Poles and Russians approached me with full confidence. I know the shoemaker POSTARSKI and spoke to him inside the prison. I do not know whether ULBRICHT the Gestapo-interpreter, beat the internees. Nobody told me anything about it. In my opinion ULBRICHT was a good fellow and I spoke to him very often. He was always against SCHIPPER. He told me himself that I should be very careful with SCHIPPER, because he was a very dangerous man. I have nothing further to state.

(Sgd) Alfons PRILL

SWORN by the said Deponent Alfons PRILL, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 5 June 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Alfons PRILL, marked Dep.-No. 14a.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt.
FIELD INVESTIGATION SECTION,
WAR CRIMES GROUP (NWE).

Deposition No. 5.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofOtto SCHMID

Deposition on oath of Otto SCHMID, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN-RUESTERSIMM, No. 301, sworn before Major Tadeusz K. SZOROWSKI, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (DAG) A.C., B.LOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 29th May, 1947.

I, Otto SCHMID, declare herewith, that it has been expressively explained to me that I am not forced to make a statement against my wish, but that statements I make will be taken down in writing and can be used in the future as evidence. I make this statement on my own free will and not under threat, persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I, Otto SCHMID, was born on 17th March, 1892 in STUTTGART. I am of Evangelic faith, of German nationality, married, an engineer by occupation. My last residence was WILHELMSHAVEN, Ruestersiederstr. 301. I have never been sentenced for perjury or making false statements.

I was a prisoner in the police prison WILHELMSHAVEN Osyriesenstr. in the so-called Yellow Cross Prison from 2nd November, 1943, till 15th December, 1943. At this time the leading prison official was Unterscharfuehrer SCHIPER. At this time Oberwachmeister HUTH was the administration official. Furthermore I remember the names of the following guards: - VOSS, STENKEN, BERGLINN, WEIGELT, ENDELLINN, ULBRICHT, TEKENBURG, LUCYNSKI, JANSEN, PETER and another man named JENSEN, and a man named MEIER.

At my time there were approx. 62 male prisoners and 5 female prisoners. Amongst the prisoners the following nationalities were represented: Germans, Poles, Frenchmen, Ukrainians, Russians, and Dutchmen.

As I swept the cells I can say with certainty that not all cells contained palliasses or mattresses. I saw no underblankets or blankets in the cells of the Poles. There the Poles had to sleep two to a bunk without a cover and wore their clothes because of the cold. The prison was in the cellar and should have been heated by central heating but it was very badly heated. The temperature was below average.

We got food twice daily and in my opinion insufficient, also not everybody got the same. It is known to me that foreigners and especially Poles, received worse food and I knew that twice they got no food at all. We prisoners lived in constant fear of being beaten as well as ill-treated. I, personally, was only beaten once and that was after my arrival in the prison. Then I was stood with my face against the wall and I got such a hard punch in the neck that my cap fell off. The man next to me got a similar punch and the same went for all other prisoners who were brought in later on, when I saw. I would like to add that I, as well as others were specially stood with the face against the wall, that close, that the hit person was flung with the face against the wall by the punch in the neck and therefore injured his face, nose and teeth. These punches were dished out by the guard STEENKEN. He was very brutal. He liked to hit without reason for the merest trifle, especially foreigners and Poles. The prisoners had swollen faces due to his beating. I felt that punch for a long time.

I saw ENDELLINN beat foreigners as well as kick them with his feet. I remember him, as he wore high top-boots.

Furthermore, the guards BICHEL and LUCYNSKI did beatings.

/The

- 2 -

The hardest bunch of all guards except STEINEN was the guard BERGMANN. I once saw the guard BERGMANN lead a Polish prisoner out of the so-called torture cell. I then noticed that the Pole who had been led out had been beaten and "bashed about". This Pole had to bend over a board and the guard BERGMANN ordered all prisoners who were present, approx 60 men, that each one had to give the Polish prisoner 5 strokes on his bare behind with a rubber truncheon, which he was handed. At the same time BERGMANN said "if somebody refused to hit hard or braked then he will be the next one to bend over the board." The Polish prisoner bled and was left behind unconscious, and then was brought back to the torture cell. A friend of the Polish prisoner did not hit hard enough in BERGMANN's opinion and I saw BERGMANN pull the rubber truncheon from his hand and hit this Pole into the face with the truncheon so that he got a very swollen head. The next day I talked with the guard HEISE and asked him what was going to happen to the beaten-up Pole. He replied: "He will get the red tie" and went through the motions of cutting his throat.

BERGMANN's speciality was also the "drilling" or the so-called "sports". To press and torture the prisoners he ordered at the most occasions to hop with bent knees and the arms outstretched which was done to the amusement of the guards, whereby the guard dealt out kicks and slaps. I know BERGMANN before and I dared to ask: "Why this torture and grind". BERGMANN answered: "SCHIFFER's orders". I have also seen BERGMANN order the prisoners to lift the garbage-bin in the corridor, which was very heavy, and could only be carried with two hands at the time, whereby he sentenced them to run up and down the corridor with the garbage-bin for 10 to 15 times. This was torture, as the bin was very heavy and the men fell down and cut their faces and knees.

There were beatings and ill-treatments in the prison and I heard the screams of the others. I remember the screams of a Frenchman, but I do not know what happened to him.

The prison doctor in my time was Dr. KULKE. He came once a week to examine the prisoners, if they were fit for prison. In my opinion he was influenced by SCHIFFER and the Gestapo. Also his treatment was not conscientiously or human enough in my opinion. He knew what was going on in the prison in my opinion. It must have been known to him or he knew that prisoners were beaten and ill-treated and he did nothing to improve the hygienic or medical conditions.

Everyone who was taken before the doctor was first bathed, weighed and measured. But this happened in such a manner that the sick regardless of their illness were out under cold shower, were not dried and had to wait for hours, once even 4 hours in the nude in the corridor for the examination by the doctor. To that I must add that the corridor was not heated and that the windows were opened so that the sick - I was there once too - had to stand freezing and shivering in the draft and cold. Dr. KULKE had to pass us, had seen this and must have noticed it but did nothing about it.

We were too intimidated by SCHIFFER and the guards to report sick. In my opinion it was the duty of the doctor to do something about the conditions in the prison and if Dr. KULKE had done that, he would have eased the prisoners' life enormously. But he did not do so.

The Gestapo knew everything about the conditions inside the prison. But I do not know who was responsible for the prison. I can only talk well of the guards HUTH and Peter JANSSEN.

I have nothing further to add. The following persons could possibly make important statements about the conditions in the Yellow Cross Prison:-

- a) BLUM Honey, Brennerstrasse 143, WIM LEBERLICH,
- b) GOLLE Wald, Poschnerstrasse 18, WIDDERLÄNDERGRODEN/THURASSLIVEN,

(c) CASPER

- c) CASSENS Rick off, Athenstrasse 24, WILHELMSHAVEN,
- d) VANLAFKE Philibert, Barthelstrasse 29, FEDDERLÄNDERGRODEN/WILHELMSHAVEN.

(Sgt) Otto SCHMID

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto SCHMID, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 29th day, 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KUCZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt) KUCZOROWSKI, Major,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto SCHMID, marked Deposition No. 3.

(Sgt) A.J. KELLEY, Captain,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation ofDeposition No. 4.DEPOSITION

of

Ella K U C K.

Deposition on oath of Ella KUCK, female, of VAREL, Kreis Priesland, Friedrich-Auguststr., sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at Varel on 28th May 1947.

I, Ella KUCK, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Ella KUCK, was born in STICKHUSEN Kr. Ostfriesland, on 26 September, 1896. I am a German citizen of evangelical faith, widowed, without profession. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was a prisoner in the Police Prison Ostfriesenstrasse, the so-called "Yellow Cross Prison", from 20/2. till 30/4/45. At this time SCHIFFER was the chief prison official. I remember the following names of other guards: - MUELLER, HEEREN, PLENTER, STEENKEN, BLENDER. These were in charge of the male department. The female section was under the command of Wachtmeisterin Frieda BERGER, who had two assistants called TONI and ELLI. I would recognise all the above named guards and wardresses again.

The prison consisted of two departments: The male department held more than 100 men at all events. The females Department had up to 40 inmates, the later being accommodated in 8 cells. I was in a cell, together with 10 other women. Each had her own bed place; sometimes when it was overcrowded, it occurred that 2 women would have to sleep together. As far as I saw each had a mattress and a woolen blanket, but it was cold. In fact all the cells were very sparingly heated and very dimly lit, so that we could not see what we got to eat at all. The ventilation was frightful. We could not even see the sky through the small window. Apart from that, the bucket which was there for the execution of our needs, was sometimes not emptied for two days, so that the stench was terrible. During the time that the cell was flooded with water - at a height of 30 cms - we stamped about in the water, that had already been there for 10 days, and other prisoners had to answer the call of nature in the water, as one could not use the closet during this time, no one was interested in our conditions. The prison doctor did not let himself be seen in the cell during this time; I must add that the doctor never came to see us in the cell. Sick women, and women far gone with child who were in the cell with me, asked to be taken to the doctor, but this was not permitted. I personally was only once taken to the doctor on my own demands, although I had been poorly for some time and had often asked for a doctor. When I was presented to the doctor he addressed me gruffly with the following words: "You swine, you've got scabs." I saw the doctor quite often when I was looking out through the cell door. In my opinion the treatment of sick by the doctor was inhuman, and the sick did not find the required medical assistance, and the doctor did not help them either. For instance a fellow-prisoner in my cell suffered from diarrhoea for weeks, confined to bed, and the doctor did not come. I saw during sick-room hours that the men who had reported sick had to wait naked in the cold passage for a long time to be received and taken into the doctor. In my opinion the prison doctor active at that time must take the blame for the bad hygienic and medical conditions and the resulting deaths of people because they did not receive the necessary medical attention.

The food in the prison was not fit for humans. Twice daily, that is in the mornings, we received a piece of dry bread, a mug of brown water, which was not

/even warm.

even warm. In the evenings we got a ladle full of water soup with potato peelings. I did not see any meat. During the whole of my stay in the prison I only received a thin slice of sausage on about two occasions.

The treatment was also inhuman and we lived in constant fear. I have seen the guard MUELLER beat and kick prisoners. Further I saw how the wardress BERGER hit a German girl on the head with her hand. The wardress BERGER was kindly disposed towards me, but I must add that she wore clothes that had been sent to me, without my permission.

Several nations were represented by the prisoners. I had to clear out the men's cells and saw that in the Russian's cells there were no beds or there were also more prisoners than sleeping facilities in a cell. In my time there, one Frenchman and a Dutchman. The guard Voss once told me that he had personally shot a Russian in the prison, which I did not, however, see.

As far as I remember the prison doctor at that time was a certain Dr. KULLE. If I have described the guard MUELLER, he was, at that time, about 45 years old, approx 1,80 m tall, had fair hair and loud voice. I did not see any guard apart from MUELLER beat anyone, but I certainly heard about instances.

While I was there, Frau ADAMS, Frau WOGRAM and Frau SCHIMMER were with me. Of the male prisoners I still remember the jeweller SCHUCHMANN of WILHELMSHAVEN; the last named still lives in WILHELMSHAVEN, Roenstrasse, where he is still carrying on his jewellery business.

I have nothing further to say, that is I do not remember at the moment.

(Signed) ELLA KUCK.

SWORN by the said Deponent ELLA KUCK, voluntarily at VAREL on the 28th May, 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI, Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of ELLA KUCK, marked Deposition No. 4.

(Signed) C.R. Froud, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NFE)

Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Bernhard SCHULENKORF

Deposition on oath of Bernhard SCHULENKORF, male of Holtwick Kreis Coesfeld, Kirchspiel 137, sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) H.Q., B.A.O.R. at HOLTWICK on 25 June 1947.

I, Bernhard SCHULENKORF, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a deposition, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion or the promise of reward.

I, Bernhard SCHULENKORF was born in HOLTWICK Kreis COESFELD on 10th Apr 1915. I am a German citizen, of Catholic faith, married, railway police candidate by trade, last residing in Holtwick, Kirchspiel 137. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was in the Yellow Cross Prison from 13 March 45 - 5 May 45. Towards the end of April, I together with other prisoners, with the whole of the Yellow Cross Prison was transferred from Ostfriesenstr. to Banterweg. I must add that the NEUENGALLE Aussenkommando was no longer in the BANTERWEG. I remember the following guards. SCHIPPER, VOSS, HEEREN, PLENTER, MUELLER, KUDELLKA and the wardress BERGER.

Beating and kicking prisoners was on the guards daily routine. The guard HEEREN was especially brutal to me, and beat me with a truncheon or a rope almost daily - I know, that while I was in the prison one of the Russian prisoners was shot by HEEREN. It happened in the following manner: In the cellar, where the Yellow Cross Prison was situated, there was water at a height of 20-30 centimetres for some reason unknown to me. I together with another prisoner whose name I do not remember, had been ordered to shovel the water which had assembled in the cellar towards the door. Outside, at the exit to the cellar, 4 more prisoners were employed on pumping the water into the street. I remember that one afternoon, apart from the two of us who, as stated above were employed on shovelling the water out of the cellar, there was a young Russian prisoner in single-cell No. 6, who had been locked in this single cell the night before. After he had been recaptured while attempting to escape. This single cell was locked. The Wachtmeister HEEREN came to the cellar prison while we were shovelling water and walked up to cell No. 6, at which I noticed that he was holding a length of rope in his hand. He opened the door of the single cell, and I heard HEEREN say the following words to the Russian "You dog, coward, foreigner, if you don't hang yourself with in the next 5 minutes, I'll shoot you up". After that I saw HEEREN come out of the cell, this time without the ropes, lock the cell door, and pace up and down the passage. From time to time HEEREN consulted his wrist watch, peered through the spy-hole in the door of the cell, and after some time, about 5 minutes, opened the door of the cell, all of which I could see exactly, and I heard the report of three shots, after which the crying and moaning of the Russian ceased.

After these shots I saw HEEREN come out of the cell, saw him put his pistol back in his pocket, where by he smiled. HEEREN asked us whether we had heard anything. I said "Yes, yes". to which he replied "Shut your trap, or I'll shoot you up as well". At the same time he ordered us to leave the cellar and continue our work outside.

I personally do not doubt that HEEREN shot the Russian, because, apart from HEEREN, there was none in the single cell from which I heard the shots.

After this occurrence I went to the wooden hut opposite the cellar, to my fellow-prisoner BOLLMANN, and after conferring with him we determined that HEEREN had shot the Russian.

/About

About 2 hours later, Wachmann KUDELLK. came along and told us his notification of death for the Main Gestapo Office in BREMEN in which it stated that the Russian who had been shot was shot during an airraid, while trying to escape; I do not, however, know whether this report was about the Russian who had been shot by HEEREN.

With regard to the wardress Elfrida BERGER, I can state that I personally saw her beat and kick female prisoners, amongst whom there foreigners.

I do not know the prison doctor Dr. KULLE. I only remember having seen a doctor once during the whole of my stay in the prison. Nor did I notice any sanitary duties that were carried out in the prison, nor did I see signs of an inspection of the prison by the doctor. Being excused from work depended on the judgment of SCHIFFER or the guard on duty.

I know HOLDORF personally. The guards were afraid of him, but I can make no statement about his connection with the prison.

I have nothing further to say.

(Sgd) Bernhard SCHULENKORF

SWORN by the said Deponent Bernhard SCHULENKORF, voluntarily at HOLTWICK on the 25th June 47, before me, Major Tadeuz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Bernhard SCHULENKORF, marked Deposition No. 23

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 9.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITIONOFOtto BOLLMANN

Deposition on oath of Otto BOLLMANN, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN-Ruestersiel, Waagestr. 26, sworn before Major Tadouez K. GEORGEWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NEM) HQ, FLOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 31 May 1947.

I, Otto BOLLMANN, hereby declare that I have been expressly informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I am Otto BOLLMANN, born on 4.7.1916 at HUNNEN Kreis Wesermarsch, and I am of Evangelical faith, of German nationality, single, book-keeper in a wharf by occupation, last residing at WILHELMSHAVEN-Ruestersiel, Waagestr. 26; I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was in the police prison WILHELMSHAVEN Ostfriesenstrasse, the so-called "Yellow Cross Prison" as a prisoner from 19 Feb 45 until 4 May 45.

I remember the names of the following guards:- SCHIPPER, HEEREN, LUKAS, VOSS, PLENTER, and the female guard BERGER. There were other guards, but I cannot remember their names anymore.

Apart from SCHIPPER and VOSS, of whom I know that they have been sentenced, I know that the following guards committed misdeeds and that was as follows:-

A few days after Good Friday 1945, at a time in which the prison was flooded up to 30-40 cms of surface water due to bombing, Wachtmeister HEEREN shot a Russian prisoner. It happened as follows:- I was in a repair workshop, a wooden building at a distance of approx. 25 metres from the entrance of the cellar-prison. At dinner-time on that day I saw the guard HEEREN approach the entrance of the cellar prison. I saw some rope wound round the right hand of HEEREN. As it struck me that HEEREN had some rope wound round his hand I decided to watch together with the navy I was working with, to see what was going on. We therefore observed HEEREN and waited till he came out. We suspected that he was up to something bad. We also knew that there were 6 people in a cell in the flooded cellar. We saw HEEREN come out after a while, but this time without a rope. After a further $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{1}{4}$ hour we saw again, how the guard HEEREN entered the prison cellar and shortly afterwards we heard two shots fired. We ascertained immediately that the shots were fired in the cellar and shortly afterwards we saw the guard HEEREN leave the cellar, just as he put his revolver back into his holster. We did not doubt that the shots had been fired by HEEREN. In the evening the dead Russian was collected by the coalmerchant ZALGE living in the SCHULSTRASSE in WILHELMSHAVEN. - I have not seen the dead man. To cover up the shooting, it was told, that the Russian had drowned in the cellar, but we thought that impossible.

In the evening of the day when the shots were fired, I talked to an eye-witness who I am sorry to say had died in the meantime, who said that the guard HEEREN had handed the Russian a rope with the order to hang himself within a - hour with the remark, that he (HEEREN) would shoot him, if he had not hanged himself within a - hour. As the Russian had not hanged himself, HEEREN came back after a short while and then shot him. I have not the slightest doubt that HEEREN was the murderer and my statements

/referring

referring to this can be confirmed by the prisoner who was present at that time and I know the following about him: he was a railway worker from the signals box of the BREIENSIEL station and BINTENBERG. He came from DUESSELDORF. He then could have been 28 years old, 1.65 m tall, narrow face, dark hair.

The guard PLENTER was a very brutal man. He dealt out lots of kicks and slaps with his hand. I myself have seen how PLENTER hit foreigners as well as Germans in 60 - 70 cases, and he was also very rough to the female prisoners. I have seen him hit women in the face with his hand.

I make the superiors responsible for the bad treatment, the food and the suffering of the prisoners, especially HOLDORF, the Kriminal-kommissar-Obersekretär in the Gestapostelle. In my opinion he is just as guilty as SCHIFFER. I often saw him in the prison. Sometimes even every other day. He came on duty, and I suppose as the superior official he knew about everything and must have noticed on his frequent visits what happened in the prison. I remember that HOLDORF passed us once, when the prisoners had cold showers, but he did not say anything. Once I heard HOLDORF talking with SCHIFFER, when SCHIFFER asked "What shall I do with the prisoners?". HOLDORF answered: "That is up to you. The prisoners will soon notice it." HOLDORF could have eased and helped a lot in his position by conscientious carrying out of his duties. In my opinion he neglected it and did not do it.

I know RAJDEMACHER and QUATHLEBER by name, but I cannot make a statement about them.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) BOLLMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Otto BOLLMANN, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 31 May 1947 before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.C.R.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major.
Investigation Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Otto BOLLMANN, marked Deposition No. 9.

(Sgd) B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.E)

Translation of DEPOSITION

Deposition No. 8.

ofKarl POPKEN.

Deposition on oath of Karl Popken, male, of Wilhelmshaven, Friederikenstr. 70, sworn before me Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME) H.Q. B.A.O.R., at Wilhelmshaven on 4th June, 1947.

I, Karl Popken herewith declare, that I have definitely been told, that I am not forced to make a statement, if I don't wish to do so. But in case I do make a statement, this will be written down and can in future be used as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, and am not forced to do so, I have not been persuaded, or have been promised a reward.

I, Karl Popken was born in Wilhelmshaven on the 22nd January, 1888. I am of evangetic faith and of German nationality. I am a carpenter by profession. I am married, and I live in Wilhelmshaven, Friederikenstr. 70. I have never been convicted of making a false statement under oath, or of perjury.

I was often ordered by the Gestapo office by telephone to fetch corpses from the Yellow Cross Prison for burial. Therefore I was often inside this prison to collect these bodies after I had placed them into coffins. I got the death certificate from SCHIPPER or HUTH, or another guard whose name I can't remember. I took the death certificate to the "Standesamt" (registry office) in Wilhelmshaven for registration. The cause of death was stated on the death certificate. I don't remember these, but one ought to be able to check up on them at the registry office.

Amongst the corpses I saw bodies that were completely emaciated. Proper skeletons. I only prayed to God to help me to keep out of that prison, after I had seen this. As far as I remember I noticed signs on one corpse that made me sure that this person had hanged itself. I saw wounds on the bodies. I saw corpses with "Kopfschuss" (bullet holes in their heads). I also saw a wet corpse in one of the barracks. I was told that this person had drowned. I can't definitely state that this corpse also had a bullet wound.

Enclosed find a list I made of people who were buried by me, but I don't know if it is complete, as I lost some of my books due to the bombardment. I can't remember specific names of people on the list.

I can't say anything else.

(Signed) KARL POPKEN.

Sworn by the said deponent Karl Popken, voluntarily at Wilhelmshaven on the 4th June, 1947, before me Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski, Investigation Officer, detailed by the C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI,
Major.
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl Popken marked Deposition No. 8.

(Signed) F.M. Warner, Capt.
Gen. List.
(F.M. Warner, Capt.)

List of persons who died in the Golden Cross Prison and buried
in Aldenburg

19. February 1944.	Alexander Deniskin.	Russian.
2. March 1944.	Franz Ackerl.	German.
25. November 1944.	Ivan Stadnicko.	Polish.
25. November 1944.	Kolonanski.	Polish.
25. November 1944.	Henricus Drentsch.	Dutch.
27. January 1945.	Stefan Makowski.	
27. January 1945.	Josef Glodny.	
6. March 1945.	Roger Blattler.	
14. April 1945.	Pietro Obrowez.	Eastern Worker.
17. April 1945.	Michael Antschinkow.	
17. April 1945.	Waslaw Cichocki.	Eastern Worker.
17. April 1945.	Fedor Dublenko.	Eastern Worker.
24. April 1945.	Niesole van den Bosch.	

Wilhelmshaven, 4 June 1947.

(signed) KARL POPKEN.

Deposition No. 28.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITIONofSCHUCHMANN Fritz

Deposition on oath of Fritz SCHUCHMANN, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Rheinstr. 42, sworn before Captain Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) HQ BAOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 29 May 47.

I, Fritz SCHUCHMANN, hereby declare that I have expressively been informed that I am not forced to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or because of a promise of a reward.

I, Fritz SCHUCHMANN, was born at WILHELMSHAVEN on 29 Mar 1880; I am of evangelical faith, German nationality, a watch-maker by trade, residing in WILHELMSHAVEN, Rheinstr. 42, married. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was arrested by the Gestapo on the 1 March 1945 and on the same day admitted to the Police prison of the Gestapo, Ostfriesenstrasse. On 26 April 1945 I was released from prison. In the meantime, however, the prison was transferred to BUNTESBEEK.

During the whole of my time in the prison SCHIEMER was prison commandant. I remember the following guards: MUELLER, HEEMEN and VOSS, as well as a female guard, by the name of BERGER.

I myself was accommodated in the women's department and shared a cell with a Dutchman by the name of van BELL. I was definitely much better accommodated than the rest of the male prisoners. I was never made to work and I was also exempted from the usual "bend knees" or other physical exercises. I suppose that this preferential treatment was due to my age. Perhaps I can also thank the circumstances that I was born in WILHELMSHAVEN and that I am a well-known personality in the town.

The food was the same for everyone and barely sufficient, but I could get some food from home, which I shared with my cell-mate.

I personally was always treated well. Although I did not get to the fresh air for 19 days with one exception of 45 minutes, I cannot talk unfavourably about anyone apart from that, as far as I myself was concerned. I was even permitted to receive guests once a week.

Amongst the prisoners there were Poles, Russians, Dutchmen, a few Frenchmen, and in the end in the BUNTESBEEK camp about 7 or 8 Italian officers.

The treatment of the Russians and Poles was especially inhuman. Hits and kicks were the order of the day, in which MUELLER and VOSS participated.

I never reported sick during my detention, but I was actually examined by the prison doctor, Dr. KULLE, about 14 days after I was put into prison, for this we had to fall in naked in the corridor and I had to wait for $\frac{1}{2}$ - $\frac{3}{4}$ hour. The examination was not thoroughly at all. I have never seen or heard that Dr. KULLE had entered the sick-cell and also had the feeling that he did not take his duties as a doctor towards the prisoners sufficiently serious.

Regarding death cases it is known to me that during my stay in Ostfriesenstrasse a prisoner died. I heard a guard exclaim "Is't the

"so and so"

- 2 -

"so and so" dead yet?" and the death rattle from a coil. Later I found out that the man concerned who was supposed to have been a Frenchman, had died. During my stay in BANTERWEG I saw 3 coffins being taken away, but I do not know anything else about it. One day I also saw the body of a Dutchman in a shed. But I did not see any body-injuries, and suppose he died a natural death. I have nothing further to state.

(Sgd) Fritz SCHUCHMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Fritz SCHUCHMANN, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 29 May 47, before me, Captain Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by the C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgd) H. Saunders, Captain.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Fritz SCHUCHMANN, marked Deposition No. 28.

(Sgd) B.T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NME)

Translation ofDeposition No 12.

DEPOSITION

of

POSTARSKI Roman

Deposition on oath of POSTARSKI Roman, male, WIARDEN, Haupstr. 19, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (INWE) HQ BAOR at HOOKSTEL on 21 May 47.

I, Roman POSTARSKI, herewith declare that it has been expressively explained to me that I am not forced to make a statement against my wish, but that statements I make will be taken down in writing and can be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under threat, persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I, POSTARSKI Roman, was born on the 27 Jan 1896 in FLORENTINOW Kreis NOWO-RADOMSK/Poland, an of Catholic faith and of Polish nationality, a shoemaker by trade and married. My last residence was at WIARDEN, I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

Four times I was brought to the police prison in WILHELMSHAVEN, Ostfriesenstrasse, each time I was there for a while as prisoner. As far as I remember I was there for 10 days in June 1942, for three days in summer 1943, more than three weeks in November 1944 - I think - and eight weeks in March/April 1945. I did no outside duty and worked in this prison during my stay in 1944 and 1945 as a shoemaker.

I still remember SCHIFFER was once Dienststellenleiter in the prison and in 1944 I believe it was Wachtmeister HUTH. Furthermore I remember the names of the following guards: JANSSEN, ENDELIN, HEEREN, HOLZENKAMPFER, VOSS, KAPPE, PLENTER, MUELLER. There were some more guards there, but I cannot remember their names any more. I know that prisoners of various nationalities were in the so-called "Yellow Cross Prison", as the prison was called by nickname. There were Germans, Poles, Russians, Dutchmen, Frenchmen and Belgians. I did not see Englishmen.

The food was very bad there; we only received food twice daily, and that consisted of in the morning: a thin slice of bread and black, unsweetened coffee, mostly cold, and in the evening: approx ½ litre of soup and nothing else. The prisoners were always hungry.

I was in a cell together with eight men. Each one of us had a place on the bunk and a blanket. But I have seen that there were sometimes 16 men in other cells, where in actual fact there was only room for eight men. Some prisoners, mostly Russians, had no blankets at all.

I have seen with my own eyes, how guards beat and ill-treated prisoners. The beating was often done with truncheons and mostly in the corridor of the prison. I cannot say that about all guards, but I saw how HEEREN, VOSS, KAPPE, PLENTER and MUELLER beat prisoners with truncheons. MEYER only beat with a ladle. I myself was once kicked on my behind by PLENTER, so that I flew against the other wall (opposite wall). I still have a headache to this day. The chaining of prisoners on hands as well as on feet was the order of the day.

The beatings and ill-treatments were so severe that blood and sores showed and would not heal for a long time. My friends who were arrested together with me in 1945 by the Gestapo officials HARRIS and ULRICH of WILHELMSHAVEN were beaten by them till the blood showed so that they could not sit down for the following eight weeks. I myself saw the blood and sores on their behinds.

/During

During my time three to four death cases occurred. I do not know what it was. It could have been malnutrition as many people suffered from that. It is known to me that the guard KAPPE had shot a Polish prisoner with the Christian name Anderzej, whose name is in the accommodation registry of the Gemeinde LINSSEN in HOOKSIEL and can still be found there. Martin GERDES of TETTENS of the Gemeinde WANGERLUND was present at the shooting. I saw the shot man when he was brought to the prison and when I told him off KAPPE answered: "I shall shoot them all!" As far as I remember KAPPE could have been 35 years of age, of medium height, brown, and brown eyes. I do not know his whereabouts.

I remember the following: It was, I believe, in November 1944, when some of the other prisoners, one morning on the way to the wash-room in the corridor of the prison, pointed out to me that STANITZKI was hanging in a cell. I went to the door of this cell, looked through the observation hole and actually saw STANITZKI hanging by his arms from the supports. The body was hanging limply and STANITZKI was unconscious. I reported this to the guard MEYER, and he replied 'that they had probably forgotten to take him down'. As far as I remember STANITZKI was hung up by the guards who were on duty the previous evening, and they were the guards PLEITER and MUELLER. I am not quite certain about that. Later on I saw that after STANITZKI had been taken down he was thrown into the prison cell No. 6 and had water thrown over him, and when he came to, he was bound by feet and hands, and although it was clear to us that the man could not live much longer, he was weighed down with a heavy chain of approx 70 pounds weight. STANITZKI groaned so that we could hear him from far off and he died on the third day. I myself heard that STANITZKI was severely beaten on the day when he was hanged and one could hear his groaning many cells away. I know for certain that one day during the groaning and moaning of STANITZKI, I had seen the Gestapo Kommissar HOLDORF in the prison. I approached HOLDORF and asked him whether he could listen to all this moaning and groaning. HOLDORF then went to the guard room and together with the guard went to the cell where STANITZKI was lying and it must have happened shortly afterwards, because STANITZKI stopped moaning and on the same day his body was taken away. There was another Gestapo official in the presence of HOLDORF. HOLDORF should be able to make an exact statement.

This is all I could say at present. Right now I cannot remember any more things.

I would like to add that during my stay in prison I have only seen the doctor once in the prison. When we turned to the guards in the case of STANITZKI to fetch the doctor to the moaning STANITZKI, I and other prisoners got the answer: "That does not exist." I do not know Dr. KULLE.

(Sgt.) POSTARSKI Roman

SWORN by the said Deponent POSTARSKI Roman, voluntarily at HOOKSIEL on the 21 May 47, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgt.) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of POSTARSKI Roman, marked Dep. No. 12.

(Sgt.) D.T. STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (IWE).

1440

Translation of

Deposition No. 12

DEPOSITION

of

POSTUSKI Roman.

Deposition on oath of Roman POSTUSKI, male, of I EDEN Hauptstr. 19, Krs. Fricoland, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KUCIOLSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E.) H.Q., B.A.C.F. at HEIDELBERG on 5 June 1947.

I, Roman POSTUSKI, hereby declare that I have been expressly informed that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Roman POSTUSKI, was born at MIOSZCZYCE, Kreis DOLO-DOBLES, Poland, on 27 January, 1906, I am of catholic faith, Polish nationality, shoemaker by trade, married, last residence WILDEN. I have not been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

In addition to my statement of the 21 May 1947, I want to add the following: I remember exactly that the Polish prisoner STANITZKI was terribly beaten up on the evening of the day, when he was brought in and I mean the day before the morning, when I saw him hanging and crucified by the guards FLENTER and MUELLER. One of these guards had a rubber truncheon and the other a stick. They beat him and kicked him so cruelly, that STANITZKI collapsed unconsciously. I also saw them drag him away unconsciously after the beating. I do not know where they put him. In any case they dragged him in the direction of the cells, where I also saw him the next morning.

That is why I suppose that those two guards hanged STANITZKI in his crucified position.

Today I also remember exactly that the guard ENDELMANN beat prisoners, mostly foreigners, Russians and Poles. He beat them, not matter where he hit.

The prisoner shot by KATTE was a Pole by the name of ANDRZEJ KOLOMINSKY. After the shooting I talked with eye-witnesses and all told me that KATTE had not shot him, because he tried to escape and not in self-defence, but from a distance of 6 metres, while KOLOMINSKY as well as other hungry prisoners reached for some turnips. Some said that KATTE had not acted correctly, he should not have made use of his weapon.

I was together with many foreigners whose names I cannot remember any more.

About my statement concerning the beatings of HERMS and ULBRICH I would like to add that HERMS as well as ULBRICH took the 2 Polish prisoners JACUBOWSKI Leon and KRZYSZTOFORSKI Czeslaw out of the cell and they were both armed with a stick, or a rubber truncheon respectively and must have beaten the 2 a/m prisoners. I heard the terrible screams of the prisoners and saw them bleeding afterwards. Moreover, a few days later, when ULBRICH again came to our cell and JACUBOWSKI complained about the pains which he still felt, ULBRICH said: "You would not have got that beating, if you would said it right away."

KRZYSZTOFORSKI Czeslaw lives at present in MATZKOW nr MEITEN (Haaren Weser-Ems). Kirchstr. 27. I can name further witnesses, who were in the Yellow Cross Prison as prisoners: FENDZIKIND, BRONISLAW, born 2 Feb 28, and PALUCH Kazimier, born on 26 Sep 26 and BIELINSKI Jan. I suppose they are all in MATZKOW nr MEITEN.

I should like to add that the above mentioned guards HEEREN, KATTE, FLENTER, MUELLER had brutally beaten up foreign prisoners, whereby HEEREN dished out hard kicks.

(Signed) Roman POSTUSKI.

/ STORN by....

1441

SWORN by the said Deponent Roman LOSTOSKI, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN,
on the 5th June, 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz K. CZOROSKI, Investigating
Officer, detailed by G.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) K. CZOROSKI, Major,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of
the Deposition of Roman LOSTOSKI, marked Deposition No. 12a.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NAC) .

DEPOSITION

of

MEYER Heinrich

Deposition on oath of MEYER, Heinrich, male of Wilhelmshaven, Voslapp Flutstrasse 319, sworn before Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCE) H.Q., B.A.O.R. at WILHELMSHAVEN on 31 May 1947.

I, Heinrich MEYER, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a deposition, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion or the promise of reward.

I, MEYER, Heinrich, was born in GESTENBUENDE Krs BREMERHAVEN, on 4 Dec 95. I am a German citizen of Evangelical faith, a butcher by trade, residing in WILHELMSHAVEN Voslapp, Flutstr. 319. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was a guard in the Marine Wharf WILHELMSHAVEN from 17 Feb 41 to 16 Mar 47, when I was dismissed because the wharf closed down. I was transferred to the Yellow prison Ostfriesenstr. in March 1942, where I was employed as a guard until Sep 44. When I arrived, SCHIPPER was the Commandant of the prison. In 1945, however, I do not remember the exact date, he was transferred and replaced by Wachtmeister HUT. The guard consisted of two shifts, each of 5 men. I remember the following men in my shift: PLENER, KAPPE, WITTENFELD, and JANSSEN (Hermann). Also STEENKEN, KOESTER, and a man called Fritz ERNST, who all worked on our shift temporarily. I do not remember the exact dates of their time on duty. I remember the following men: on the other shift:- VOSS, MUELLER, BEHRENS, ENDELMANN, BERGMANN.

The total personnel in the prison numbered approx 70 men, later, that is since 1943, also about 20 women. The following nationalities were represented among the prisoners: Germans, Poles, French, Italians, Belgians and Dutch. I was personally employed partly on inside and partly on outside duties. My work on inside duties consisted of supervising the cleaning of the cells, issuing rations, and escort duties. On outside duty we had to ensure that the prisoners that had been entrusted to us, did not escape, and performed their work decently. Usually 3 of us were responsible for one outside working party of approx 25 men. I was often detailed for work in the women's section. The women who were detailed to do outside work had to clean and fill bottles in a brewery. About 12 women usually did this job.

I remember a woman, Frau SONWING, of the female guards; she commenced prison duties towards the end of 1942.

The male department consisted of about 12 cells. There was a difference in the accommodation of German and foreign prisoners. The Germans were generally accommodated 6 in a cell and had bedclothes and mattresses. Foreigners were generally 8 in a cell; some of the Frenchmen had bedclothes, but most of them, among them mostly Poles, had to sleep on the bare bedboards. The cells of foreigners were sometimes so full, that two prisoners had to sleep on one bedboard.

In my opinion, the food for the prisoners was sufficient. —I never saw any prisoner go without food as a punishment.

In my working party I often had prisoners who were obviously unfit for work. I personally hold the doctor responsible for this, because he did not excuse the people concerned on medical grounds. The doctor responsible for this was doctor KULLE.

Only 1 case of death during my time in the prison is known to me:-

One evening, it may have been in 1943, when we returned from work, a guard, whose name I do not remember, said: "Yet another one has died". He led me to a cell in which lay the body of a young Pole. I had seen this Pole, whose name I do not know, alive and well on the previous day. I am convinced that he did not die a natural death as his body was stained blue.

I just remember a second case of death:-

One evening, it may have been in June 1943, Wachtmeister KAPPE came from outside work in a truck with a prisoner who had been shot dead. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner, I only know, he was a foreigner. He had been shot through the heart. When I asked KAPPE about it, he told me that he had shot the prisoner while he was escaping. I do not know what happened to the corpse. I know of no other cases of death.

Wachmann MUELLER was particularly brutal, and was known for his beating. PLENIER, KAPPE, JANSSEN and STEENKEN also beat a lot of prisoners. A man called Wachmann KRUSE, who was on the other shift was also quite especially brutal. I often saw KRUSE beat prisoners of all nationalities with a rubber truncheon. KRUSE, as far as I know, is now the Gendarmerie BAGBAND near WILHELMSHAVEN. HUTH always behaved decently, and I never beat or ill-treated any prisoners myself either.

I have nothing further to say.

(Sgt) Heinrich MEYER

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich MEYER, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 31 May 1947 before me Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgt) H. SAUNDERS, Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich MEYER, marked Deposition No. 20.

(Sgt) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich MEYER

Deposition in oath of MEYER, Heinrich, male, of WILHELMSH VEH, Voslopp, Plutstr. 319, sworn before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) HQ B., O.R. at Voslopp on 20th June, 1947.

I, Heinrich MEYER, herewith declare, that I have been expressively warned that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish so, but that statements I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily not under compulsion, persuasion, or because of the promise of reward.

I, Heinrich MEYER, was born at GUTTENHOFEN Kreis Bremerhaven on 4th December, 1895. I am of German nationality, of even-elic 1 faith, a butcher by trade, living at WILHELMSH VEH-VOSLOPP, Plutstr. 319, I have not been sentenced for perjury or making false statements.

I want to add the following to my statement of 31 May, 1947:-

In autumn 1944 - I cannot remember the exact date - I was present during the following incident:- One Sunday evening I was on duty in the prison, when an Aussenkommando under FLENTER's supervision, returned from work. I worked in the corridor when FLENTER came in excitedly and told me that the prisoners had stolen his bread and butter on the truck on the way back from work. I ordered the prisoners to line up for the parade that was held every evening, in the corridor. On this occasion a Dutchman who was standing in the second row, picked up a parcel with butter from the floor and gave it to FLENTER with the words: "Here is your butter". Although the Dutchman in question had not stolen the butter but only found it in the corridor FLENTER rushed towards him and without questioning him, he started to beat him terribly and to kick him. He beat the prisoner for at least 5 minutes, pulled his hair and kicked him in the abdomen. The prisoner collapsed, his eyes were bruised and swollen and he was bleeding severely from nose and mouth. Thereupon I intervened, took the prisoner and dragged him to cell No.6, and locked the door to protect him from FLENTER. Thereupon FLENTER said to me: "So you are on the prisoner's side" (Du haelst mit den Haef'tlingen").

After the food had been distributed I looked for the prisoner in question in cell No.6 and brought him his food. I asked him whether he had stolen the butter which he denied. He complained about pains in the face and abdomen and was still bleeding severely from nose and mouth. Later in the evening I took him to his own cell. I told him that it was impossible that he went to work the next day in this condition and he really stayed in the prison the next day on HUTH's order.

I witnessed no further details with regard to this incident and I have nothing to add.

(Signed) Heinrich MEYER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich MEYER, voluntarily at Voslopp, on 20th June, 1947, before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H. S. SAUNDERS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich MEYER, marked Deposition No. 20a.

(Signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)

Deposition No. 32.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITIONofMEYER Gosine, nee FRERICHS

Deposition on oath of MEYER Gosine, nee Frerichs, female, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Voslapp, Flutstr. 319, sworn before me, Captain Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at VOSLAPP on 20 June 1947.

I, Gosine MEYER, hereby declare that I have been expressly warned that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I am MEYER Gosine, born at ALMHLINGERSIEB, Kreis WITTMUNG Ostfriesland, on 18 June 1897, of German nationality, of evangelical faith, a house-wife by profession, residing in WILHELMSHAVEN-Voslapp, Flutstrasse 319, and I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

During the time my husband Heinrich MEYER spent in the Yellow Cross Prison, as a guard, that is, in the years 1942-44, I often visited him in prison on Sundays to bring him his lunch. I visited the prison about 10 - 15 times; I sometimes spent 1-2 hours there and on my way to the office I had to walk through the whole prison. One day, it could have been in summer 1944, I saw a gruesome sight: In a cell were 3 prisoners; 2 Germans and a Pole. The Pole had a rope around his chest and had been pulled up the wall, so that his feet were about 50 cms from the ground. I was in the company of my husband and as he unlocked the cell, the Pole said in broken German: "MEYER, undo me, give me a piece of bread." Thereupon I said: "Oh, how terrible, give him a piece," and my husband brought him a piece of his own bread. I do not know how long he had been hanging, and I also do not know who had sentenced him to this and how long he had to stay like this. I was so terrified that I could not make any more comments about it, but I often thought afterwards how such an inhuman deed was only possible. The 2 Germans had weights fastened to their ankles and were standing upright.

I can only say the best about RUTH; he had a human feeling for the prisoners. I often heard him remark that his position in the Yellow Cross Prison was very difficult and that he only stayed in this job to keep his family. "One should put himself into such a position once" was one of his expressions. I overheard myself, how he always gave good instructions to my husband, and saw to it, that everything went right. He only obeyed the instructions of the Gestapo to keep his position. The orders I saw in the prison were all signed by HOLDORF and in my opinion he was responsible for the conditions in the prison. I think he was high-ranking enough to remedy the conditions in the prison. If he would have some feelings and been human, he should not have allowed such things.

I was a conductress on the bus line BURGARD-WILHELMSHAVEN in the years 1942-43. Foreign labourers were almost daily transported on my bus to the Yellow Cross Prison, in WILHELMSHAVEN, accompanied by a Mil. Policeman. They were mostly Poles who were employed by farmers in this region. The policeman in question was about 1,80 m tall, slim, fair and was about 50 years of age. Later on I heard from passengers that his name was KRUSE and that he was responsible for the district BURGARD to WITTMUNG. He attracted my attention by his domineering manner. Usually he had 1-2 prisoners with him, whom he often hit with his fist during the journey. In my opinion this treatment was unjustified and without reasons, as the prisoners in question always behaved well. Amongst others I heard the

/following

D/H.715.

1446

- 2 -

following remarks: "They will have to be educated properly for once, I'll bring them to the Yellow Cross." I have nothing further to state.

(Sgd) Fr. Gesine MEYER

SWORN by the said Deponent Gesine MEYER, voluntarily at VOSSLIPP, on 20 June 47, before me, Captain Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., B...O.R.

(Sgd) H. SAUNDERS, Captain.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gesine MEYER, marked Deposition No.32.

(Sgd) B.T. Stevens - Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

1447

Deposition No. 31.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

Johann GERDES.

Deposition on oath of Johann GERDES, male, of SCHORTLINS, Bismarckstrasse 220, Krs. FRIESLAND, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BLOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 2nd June 1947.

I, Johann GERDES, herewith declare that it has been specifically explained to me that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I so desire, but that any statement I make will be taken down and may be used as evidence at any future occasion. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, persuasion or promise of reward.

I, Johann GERDES, was born on 29 Apr 1897 in Friedrichschleuse, Kreis WITTLUND. I am of German nationality, Evangelical faith, married, building supervisor, now farmer by trade, residing in SCHORTLINS, Bismarckstrasse 220, Kreis FRIESLAND. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

From 1940 - 1943 I was employed as building supervisor at the construction of Lock No. 4, Entry.

Among other workmen, prisoners from the "Yellow Cross Prison" also worked there; they worked under the supervision of the guards:- KRUSE, VOSS, JANSEN Peter, FITJE and other guards, whose names I cannot now remember. I personally saw, and am convinced about my statement, that the following guards beat prisoners with a rubber cable, in the course of which they also beat the prisoners' heads: Guards KRUSE, VOSS, Jansen Peter. The prisoners represented different nationalities but the blows with the rubber cable were distributed by the guards irrespective of nationality.

I do not know what went on in the prison, and can say nothing about it.

(Sgd) Johann GERDES

SWORN by the said Deponent Johann GERDES, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN, on the 2nd June 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of JOHANN GERDES, marked Deposition No. 31.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITION

of

EWALD GOLLE

Deposition on oath of Ewald GOLLE, male, of Wilhelmshaven-Fadderwarder - groden, Posenerstr. 18, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ, DLOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 2nd June 1947.

I, Ewald GOLLE, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or promise of any reward.

I, Ewald GOLLE was born in DELTJEMHOLT on 28 Apr 1891. I am a German citizen of evangelical faith, pipe fitter by trade. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was a prisoner in the "Yellow Cross Prison", Ostfriesenstrasse, from May to September 1944.

While I was there, there were Russian, Polish, Dutch, Belgian and French prisoners. I remember that once there were 102 prisoners. Foreigners received worse treatment than Germans; for instance, the Poles had to sleep without mattresses, often two men on one bed board. I can remember the following guards:- HUTH, BRILL, MEIER, VOSS, KATTE, JANSSEN, Peter, BEHRENS, ENDLIMANN, HOLZENKLEPPER. There were others, but I cannot now remember their names. HUTH, MEIER and BRILL and a guard who came from HAMBURG, were good chaps. All the others, in gross, like VOSS, KATTE, JANSSEN, Peter, BEHRENS, ENDLIMANN, HOLZENKLEPPER and STEINKEN I do not consider to be human beings, that is to say, they beat, mishandled and vexed whenever they would find the least fault with the prisoners.

As a special vexation the guards chose the night time when HUTH had gone home. Then the "sport" began, as for instance hopping on bent knees with arms stretched forward, carrying garbage bins into the passage, at which the prisoners overstrained and wounded themselves. This sport sometimes lasted more than an hour, until the prisoners collapsed. The guards enjoyed these torments, laughed and kicked the prisoners.

The guard ENDLIMANN once made us stand in the passage all night in only my shirt, as I had gone to bed in my pants, because of my rheumatism. We lived in the constant fear of blows or ill-treatment. I also saw people who were chained and once a Russian engineer was chained for 4 weeks; when the alarm (air-raid) was on. Cold showers were on the daily routine.

Hygienic and sanitary conditions were very bad, medical facilities not much better. Dr. KULLE was the prison doctor. I do not consider him to be a human being. He did not particularly care about the sick, who had to stand naked in the passage on the concrete floor, sometimes having to wait for hours until they were taken in to him. I remember that a prisoner in my cell once had a temperature of 104.36 degrees. This was determined by the guard from HAMBURG. The guard phoned Dr. KULLE to come to the sick man, but Dr. KULLE did not come.

I saw Krim. Oberschr. HOLDORF about twice in the prison. This was in the evenings and I worked outside the prison in the day-time. Once HOLDORF lectured up prisoners who had complained about the work. HOLDORF then said that at the time, the SS were in charge, had the power and decided about the work. At that time he explained that he was the chief of the

/prison

prison and that he determined the curriculum of the work, and the output; at least, that is what I understood, and I presume that HOLLDOFF issued the prison orders.

The guards would not have treated the prisoners so brutally without a special order from above (I mean from the Gestapo office) and it is for that reason that I hold HOLLDOFF as responsible superior official of the prison, responsible for the suffering of the prisoners in the "Yellow Cross Prison".

I do not know HOLLDOCK and can make no statements against other Gestapo officials. I have nothing more to say.

(Sgd) Ewald GOLLE

SWORN by the said Deponent Ewald GOLLE, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 2nd June 1947 before me, Major Tadeusz KUCZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., B...O.R.

(Sgd) KUCZOROWSKI, Major
Investigation Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ewald GOLLE, marked Deposition No. 10.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (N.E).

DEPOSITION

of

KUNZMANN Walter

Deposition on oath of Walter KUNZMANN, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Rheinstr. 206, sworn before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), HQ BAOR, at WILHELMSHAVEN on 29 May 1947.

I, Walter KUNZMANN, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a deposition, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I, Walter KUNZMANN, was born at HOHNDORF/Saxony, on 27 Feb 1900. I am a German citizen of Evangelical faith, male nurse and operating theatre assistant by trade, married, residing in WILHELMSHAVEN, Rheinstr, 206. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was arrested by the Gestapo on 2 Jan 1944 and was taken to the Marine barracks (Yellow Cross Prison) Ostfriesenstrasse, on the same day. I was released from imprisonment on the 1st April 1944. During my time SCHIPPER was the prison commandant; of the other guards, I can remember: LUCAS, VOSS, BERGMANN, ENDELMANN, HEEREN, HOLZENKAMPEFFER, MEYER, MUELLER and HUTH. I was accommodated in a cell together with five other German prisoners. We had blankets, palliasses and beds. Foreigners, however, mostly slept without blankets and without palliasses. The Ukrainians, Russians and Poles were quite especially badly off. Food for us Germans was very scarce, and we were always hungry. Foreigners generally got half as much. Bread was taken away and beatings were administered for the most trivial offences.

The total number in the prison was, on the average, 110 men and 25 women, amongst whom there were Russians, Poles, Frenchmen, Dutchmen, Belgians, and for a time, one Englishman. I was detailed to do inside duties, and my work consisted mostly of cleaning up. I was employed as medical orderly for two days.

Medical supervision was non-existent. The doctor responsible, Dr. KULLE did his work in a slapdash and inadequate way. Sick-room hours were one hour a week at the most. I personally, when I was suffering from pneumonia, once had to stand naked in the passage for two hours at one of these sick parades. In spite of that, Dr. KULLE declared that I was fit for work after an examination which lasted one minute. As a result of that, I did not recover until after my release. Foreigners, especially Russians, who came to him with wounds and other complaints were not examined by him, but were declared fit for work with the observation "don't come so near me you swine". After many prisoners had been accused of shamming as a result of Dr. KULLE's diagnoses and had afterwards been beaten by guards because of that, many were even frightened of reporting sick. In the time that I was medical orderly I treated many wounds as a result of beating and kicking. Although I heard of about 12 cases of death during my time in prison, I can only speak from my own experience in the following two cases: -

/ 1) One day

- 2 -

1) One day, I was taken to a cell by SCHIPPER in my capacity as medical orderly with the words: "Come along and see what's the matter with this swine." A Russian with bloodpoisoning in his leg was lying there. His leg was swollen so that it was hard and I could discern the beginning of a sepsis. In the evening this Russian was taken to the doctor, Dr. KULLE. He also had to wait for the doctor standing naked in the corridor for two hours with the other prisoners. I was present when Dr. KULLE looked at him and said: "It is only a little swelling, a few moist bandages and then he can go back to work." After the Russian had screamed terrifyingly all night, I found him dead the next morning. I took the corpse out of the cell with the help of two other Russian prisoners.

2) One evening at about 1730 hrs we were suddenly chased into our cells by SCHIPPER. Soon after we heard the most terrible screams of pain, in French, and the noise of impact of blows coming from a cell opposite. This was the punishment cell. The beating and screaming lasted from 2000 hrs - 0400 hrs. We were unable to sleep all night. At about 0400 hrs the screams of pain ceased, there was a death rattle - then silence. After the 1730 hrs roll-call I was sent to the punishment cell where I found the corpse of the Frenchman wrapped in a blanket. The cell was covered in blood and pieces of skin and hair lay on the bedboard. It took me about two hours to clean the cell, during which time I was continually guarded so that I could not examine the corpse.

At the nightly "sports exercises" (hopping like a hare, knees bend, etc.) ENDELMANN, VOSS, LUCAS and BERGMANN showed themselves especially because of their brutality. The foreigners had to suffer especially from this. Prisoners were beaten by the above named men with fists and lengths of cable and were also kicked.

I should like to add that many food parcels which were delivered for the prisoners were never given to the prisoners. I often saw women bring food parcels, and also often saw SCHIPPER leave the prison with food parcels.

I have nothing further to say.

(Sgd.) Walter KUNZMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent KUNZMANN Walter, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 29th May 1947 before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgd.) H. SAUNDERS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter KUNZMANN, marked Deposition No. 16.

(Sgd.) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Deposition No. 2Translation of Deposition

of

Raimund ULRICH

Deposition on oath of Raimund ULRICH, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Weser-str. 116, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WEG) HQ BAOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 4 June 1947.

I, Raimund ULRICH, hereby declare that I have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Raimund ULRICH, was born on 30 August 1900 in ZABORZE/Upper Silesia, an of Catholic faith and consider myself an upper Silesian, married, a smith and welder by trade, living at WILHELMSHAVEN, Weserstrasse 116, and have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was employed in the "Yellow Cross Prison" from the 16 Oct 1942 till October/November 1943, at first as a store orderly, and later on I was in charge of the stores. Apart from that I was interpreter for the Polish language. Duty hours were from 0730 in the morning till 6 o'clock in the afternoon, sometimes even 9 o'clock in the evening. I lived outside the prison.

I remember that amongst the prisoners the following nationalities were represented:- Germans, Poles, Czechs, Frenchmen, Belgians, Dutchmen, Italians, and Spaniards. The prison contained up to 100 men, sometimes more.

I remember the names of the following guards:- LUKAS, SCHIPPER, HOLZENKAEMPFER, VOSS, HOPMANN, ENDELMANN, HEEREN, SIEMENEN, HUTH, KLIMBEK, JANSSEN - hair dresser - HAHNFELD, HELDNER and the female guard BERGER and one other female guard.

Concerning the accommodation of the prisoners, the Poles and Russians were worst off. I saw that they had to sleep sometimes 2 to a bunk in a small cell where only 9 people could be put in and there they put in sometimes 15 and once even 18 men on 5-tier bunks. I was instructed to hand out to them only the worst things from the stores.

I cannot say anything about food conditions.

The Poles and Russians were bullied more than others. I saw SCHIPPER and HOLZENKAEMPFER beat. Those two were good friends. HOLZENKAEMPFER was in charge of all wharf guards. I saw with my own eyes how HOLZENKAEMPFER hit prisoners with his fist. There were also foreigners amongst them. He also dished hard kicks, wherever he hit. He was very brutal. It amused him to chase prisoners in and out of their cells in the morning before the parade and in doing so, he pushed and hit them.

Once I have also seen the guard HOPMANN push over a Dutchman deliberately, when he drew his food so that he spilled his food and fell into it.

I have also seen how the prisoners had to hop with their knees bent, - rabbit hops - approx 5 - 6 times. SCHIPPER and HOLZENKAEMPFER were there and both of them had ordered it. It is not known to me, that someone was hanged or crucified during my stay. Someone said that LUKAS and SCHIPPER had shot prisoners. I heard shots fired by SCHIPPER. I know nothing about that from my own experience.

/I cannot state

I cannot state anything about the other guards with the exception of HOLZENKLEMPER and HOEHNEN.

There were lots of sick and weak people in the prison. Also very sick people. The prison doctor was Dr. KULLE, but I have never seen him walking through the prison, I mean hold an inspection. I would have noticed it, if KULLE had inspected the prison and the individual cells, as I was mostly in the stores except for short breaks. I heard the moaning of a Dutchman, who had been in his cell for approx 5 weeks with open wounds in his legs. He knocked on the door, I went to him, although it was forbidden for me and bandaged his legs. I then noticed that the Dutchman's wounds stank and had been absolutely neglected. The doctor had not appointed a medical orderly for the prison, as far as I know. The doctor himself came only about once a week.

I did not see HOLDORN in the prison. At least I cannot remember any more. The chief of Gestapo at my time was Dr. HOEHNEN, who had employed me. He was the governor of the Yellow Cross Prison, and in my opinion he was responsible for the prison. I did not see HOLLACK in the prison. I saw Dr. HOEHNEN in the prison once, as far as I remember.

The names KRZYWORSKI and JACUBOWSKI are known to me. I know that they were beaten and that was done by Sekretar MERIS. I was present and also hit JACUBOWSKI several times, which I admit, but I made a pretence of beating to prove to HOLLACK that I did my best to uncover the resistance movement with which JACUBOWSKI was connected. HOLLACK tried to find out all Poles who had something to do with the resistance movement and to send them afterwards to the concentration camp, because he said: "The dogs will submit to an intensified interrogation, then sent to a concentration camp and there they will all be 'bumped off'." I wanted to prevent this.

If I had not beaten him then, not only POSEWICKI, but another 50 Poles would have been sent to the concentration camp. By beating JACUBOWSKI and by not getting any results, I proved to HOLLACK that there existed no resistance movement.

I have nothing further to say.

(Sgd) Reimund ULBRICH

SWORN by the Deponent Reimund ULBRICH, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on 4 June 1947, before the Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Reimund ULBRICH, marked Dep. No.2.

(Sgd) G.T. STEVENS, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (MIB)

Translation ofDeposition No. 13DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich TUNJES

Deposition on oath of Heinrich TUNJES, male, of HEIDMÜHLE, Neue Kolonie 272, sworn before me Major Takousz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), HQ, D.A.O.R., at WILHELMSHAVEN on 5 June 1947.

I, Heinrich TUNJES declare herewith that I have been expressly told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I so desire and that any statement I do make will be taken down and may be used as evidence in the future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under pressure, persuasion or promise of reward.

I, Heinrich TUNJES was born on 5.12.93 at NANT, Krs. WILHELMSHAVEN, gottgläubig religion, of German nationality, married, Mason by trade, living at HEIDMÜHLE, Krs. Friesland, Neue Kolonie 272, not convicted for perjury or for making false statements.

I was in the Gelbkreuz prison as an inmate from 2 April until 21 April 1945. I must add that the Gelbkreuz prison was transferred from the Ostriesenstrasse to the Banterweg about the 15th of April 45, to the same place where formerly the Aussenstelle of NEUENGÄHE had been. However, we were not together with the internees from NEUENGÄHE because the whole Gelbkreuz prison as such was transferred to the BÄNDELUSIG after the Aussenstelle of NEUENGÄHE had been sent away, so that after the 15th of April only the Gelbkreuz (Yellow Cross) prison building with its staff was left.

I can recollect the names of the following guards: SCHEPPER, VOSS, PLENIER, HEEREN. I cannot remember any more names at present, but should recognize them when confronted with those people. The name of guardman FIEJE just occurred to me this moment.

The accommodation and food of the internees was definitely bad. Accommodation was somewhat better at the BÄNDELUSIG.

As regards treatment, this was very bad.

With the exception of SCHEPPER and VOSS I know from personal observation that the guardsmen PLENIER, HEEREN and FIEJE beat the internees.

I saw how HEEREN brutally beat up a Russian internee who was in the same prison cell as I, with a 2 meter board and especially with the edge of this 10 cm wide board. He hit indiscriminately. The Russian cried terribly. I do not know what happened to this Russian later, as we were then expecting to be sent away.

I saw how PLENIER and his deputy FIEJE hit internees - they were Dutchmen - with his fist during work. He ill-treated them and kicked them. But I want to add that PLENIER acted decently in respect of myself and us German artisans he treated humanely.

We lived in the prison under constant fear to be beaten and also shot.

We were told one morning that a Russian internee was drowned in the prison cellar. In my opinion he was shot, because I cannot make it out how he could have been drowned in 30 cm deep water level.

I also saw a Russian engineer being kept in chains for days. Later when 3 coffins were carried out of the prison it was said that the Russian engineer was amongst them.

/I have to add

I have to add that, before getting released I was taken to the Gestapo and was released by Kriminal Kommissar HOLDORF. I was released together with the internee Gustav TETZEL of WILHELMSHAVEN. He lived at the time in the Genossenschaftstrasse, in the house next to the Dairy. He was a tanner by trade. I can remember exactly what HOLDORF said to us when released, his words were:

"You are now released. The Gestapo will not persecute you any more. But do not let yourselves be carried away to take revenge in case of an occupation, because even then our arm will still be long enough in order to fetch you".

I spoke about this with TETZEL and in our opinion there was great danger in the Wehlfeld which were being formed at the time.

In my opinion Kriminalkommissar HOLDORF is as much responsible and perhaps even more than Wachtmeister SCHIFFER for the Gelbkreuz prison, because he was SCHIFFER's superior.

I used to see how HOLDORF was running in and out the Gestapo station. I saw him very often in the Ostfriesenstrasse.

I have spoken personally to HOLDORF and from the conversations I had with him I know that internees' fate was in his hands.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgt) Heinrich TUNJES

SWORN by the said deponent Heinrich TUNJES voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on 3 June 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KUCOROSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine.

Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Heinrich TUNJES, marked Deposition No. 13.

(Sgt) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Criminals Group, (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No 15DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm HENRICHS

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm HENRICHS, male, of MINSSEN No 70, Krs Friesland, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at WILHEIMSHAVEN on 5 June 1947.

I, Wilhelm HENRICHS, hereby declare that I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Wilhelm HENRICHS, was born in MINSSEN Kr FRIESLAND on 17 May 1896. I am a German citizen of evangelical faith, married, a farmer, residing in MINSSEN No 70 Kr Friesland. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was a prisoner in the "Yellow Cross Prison" from 5rd till 12th April 1945. I remember SCHIPPER, VOSS and HEEREN. I cannot, now, remember other names.

I saw how the guard HEEREN who was a morose brutal and mean man liked to beat prisoners, especially foreigners. Once I saw HEEREN beat a Russian horribly and bloodily with a board, in the course of which he also hit the Russian on the head. The Russian's head was bruised and the Russian looked terrible. HEEREN beat so cruelly that the Russian cried in the most fearful manner.

We, the prisoners, lived in constant fear of physical chastisement, as blows were dealt out at every parade and at distribution of food. During my stay, there was no prison doctor. I personally was ailing and wanted to see a doctor, but I received no medical attention.

BERGER, the chief wardress, was very coarse and rough with the female prisoners. - During my short stay in the prison I saw the Krim.Oberschr. HOLDORF several times. In my opinion HOLDORF was informed about conditions in the prison, I cannot imagine it to be otherwise. HOLDORF must have known about the inhuman treatment in this prison. I personally hold HOLDORF responsible for the suffering of the prisoners in the "Yellow Cross Prison" and he deserves exactly the same punishment as SCHIPPER, as HOLDORF was SCHIPPER's superior and in my opinion the chief is also responsible for the actions of his subordinates. HOLDORF need only have complied with his liability of service to the degree to which it conformed with his conscience.

As a result of my imprisonment even though the stay was so short, I was reduced physically as well as psychologically. - I have nothing further to state.

(Sgd) Wilhelm HENRICHS

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm HENRICHS, voluntarily at WILHEIMSHAVEN on the 5 June 1947 before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm HENRICHS, marked Dep. No.15

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

D/M.721.

Translation of

1455

DEPOSITION

of

KRYSTOFORSKI Czeslaw

Deposition on oath of KRYSTOFORSKI Czeslaw, male, of MACZKOW-HAREN/Ems, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), HQ, B.A.O.R. at MACZKOW-HAREN/Ems, on 5th June 1947.

I, Czeslaw KRYSTOFORSKI, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and without compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I am Czeslaw KRYSTOFORSKI, born on 5 July 1922 at GUTLINIE, County CHELMO, District POMORZE. I am of Roman-Catholic religion, Polish nationality, farmer, married, temporarily residing at MACZKOW-HAREN/Ems, Kopernikusstrasse 68. I was never punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was twice kept as a prisoner in the Police Prison at WILHELMSHAVEN, the so-called Yellow Cross Prison. The first time I was put into this prison in October 1944, released in December 1944 and spent altogether 8 weeks there. The next time I was arrested in April 1945 and spent one week in the Yellow Cross Prison. I remember the following names of the prison staff:- JUELLER, JANSSEN (but not Peter JANSSEN), KAPPE, PLENIER, HUTH and ENDERJANN. I knew more of them, but I do not remember their names, and as the photographs are not available at present, it is difficult for me to mention other names or persons.

During my stay in the prison I was kept in 2 different cells, each of these cells had sleeping-accommodation (wooden benches) for 8 persons, but there were 20 prisoners in my cell and sometimes even more. Two men slept in one bench, the remainder slept on the table or on the floor. The food was issued daily and was completely insufficient. We were treated in a very bad manner. Beating took place every day. I personally was hit twice in the face by KAPPE, and PLENIER kicked me with his boot in the back. I was badly beaten up by the Polish interpreter in the prison. He gave me 50 strokes with a rubber truncheon, every stroke was a heavy blow and caused much pain. All my back was blue and swollen. I do not remember the name of the interpreter, but I can state with certainty that it was the same man who previously beat up another prisoner by the name of JAKUBOWSKI. The interpreter who beat me up, was a small, strongly built man, and I am sure that I would be able to recognise him. At the end of my interrogation I was also beaten up by the Gestapo official who interrogated me and who wrote the interrogation record together with the Polish interpreter, whom I mentioned above. As far as I know the interpreter was a Volksdeutscher and was formerly living in Poland. Leon JAKUBOWSKI, who was beaten up by these same two men, left Germany and proceeded to Poland. So much regarding my own person.

I have often seen other people being beaten. KAPPE and PLENIER beat different prisoners every day in a most brutal manner. They used for this purpose different objects and hit the prisoners on different parts of their bodies, often on the head. I personally saw them beating prisoners with rubber truncheons and whips made out of wire. I remember a case when PLENIER beat up a foreign prisoner. I think it was a Ukrainian. He hit him so hard until the prisoner was bleeding. The reason for this beating was the fact that the prisoner accepted a piece of bread from a German woman.

Other members of the prison staff have also beaten the prisoners. However, I do not remember their names. I would be able to recognise them if I would see them. During my stay in the prison a friend of mine, Andrzej KOLOMAJSKI, was

/shot

- 2 -

shot by the guard KAPPE. I spoke to the other members of the working party to which KOLOMAJSKI belonged, and they all said to me that KAPPE shot KOLOMAJSKI unnecessarily. KOLOMAJSKI had a turnap which he took from a shed. KAPPE noticed this, when he ordered KOLOMAJSKI to re-join the working party. He pulled out his pistol and shot KOLOMAJSKI on the spot. During my stay in the prison I never saw the medical officer. In my cell there was an elderly man who was very sick during 2 weeks. Nobody bothered about his state of health and he even got smaller food rations. Nobody asked us about the state of our health, and if anybody of us reported sick, he was never recognised as a sick. I would like to explain that the beating of myself and KOLOMAJSKI took place not in the building of the Yellow Cross Prison, but in the Gestapo building, this building was later destroyed by a bomb.

Kazimierz PALUCH who was imprisoned together with me in the Yellow Cross Prison, left to the US-Zone and serves at present with an American guard unit.

I do not know a man by the name of WACISLAW WEDZWIJED

This is all what I have to say.

(Sgd) KRYSZTOFORSKI Czesl

SWORN by the said Deponent KRYSZTOFORSKI Czesl, voluntarily at MACZKOW-HAAREN/EMS, on the 5th 10 4, before me, Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Major, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major
INVESTIGATING OFFICER

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Polish into English of the Deposition of KRYSZTOFORSKI Czeslaw, marked Dep.-No. 5

(Sgd) J. LENIEWSKI,
Major,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NMB)

Deposition No.27.

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITIONofREINERS Johann

Deposition on oath of REINERS Johann, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Boersenstrasse 43, sworn before me, Captain HARRY STUNDERS, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) HQ B.M.O.R. at WILHELMSHAVEN on 3 June 1947.

I, REINERS Johann, hereby declare that I have been expressively informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion, or the promise of a reward.

I, REINERS Johann, was born at ZWISCHENBERGEN, Kreis AURICH, on 3 Sep 1899, of evangelical faith, married, of German nationality, a guard by occupation, residing at WILHELMSHAVEN, Boersenstrasse 43. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

Since 1941 I was employed as a guard at the Navy wharf in WILHELMSHAVEN. One day in 1944 - I think it was autumn - 2 volunteers were requested by Hauptwachtfuhrer POPKEN to guard prisoners of the Yellow Cross Prison. It was on a Sunday, and after we went off duty, MENNEBECK and I volunteered for this duty. MENNEBECK was also guard at the time at the wharf and was discharged on his wish in 1945 (after the capitulation). I do not know his exact address, but that can be found out at the wharf.

When we returned from work at about 6 o'clock on Sunday, MENNEBECK and I observed the following incident: The prisoners had fallen in in the corridor of the prison, when the guard PLENTER who was in charge of the outside working party on that day, noticed that some food was missing from his brief case. On the way back from work he had left his brief case on his bicycle, which was loaded on the lorry together with the rest of the prisoners while he had been in front with the driver. PLENTER immediately ordered the search of the prisoners; the missing food (2 lbs of butter) was found behind the last rank. It was not established who had taken it. Thereupon PLENTER pulled the 2 prisoners who stood in front of it, out of the last rank and terribly ill-treated them. They were two foreigners. I believe one was a Dutchman and the other was a Frenchman. PLENTER grabbed them at the hair and knocked their heads together. With that he tore out large tufts of hair from their heads. Then he kicked them in a brutal way into the abdomen and testicles with his boots. When they dropped to the floor he delivered them some more kicks into the abdomen and backs. Then he led them to the punishment-cell, came out again and fetched a chain of about 30 cm length. With this he delivered about 10 blows on each of the heads of the prisoners, without looking, where he hit them. The prisoners broke down unconscious and covered with blood. PLENTER then tried to push their heads through the bars of the cell, but did not succeed. The guard MEYER thereupon fetched PLENTER from the cell and locked it. Amongst other things PLENTER also said: "The pig-dogs will get nothing to eat to-night, they can die to-night". Thereupon MEYER said: "They'll be the first to get food to-night". MEYER immediately went to the kitchen and brought food to the two prisoners. I am convinced that MEYER had saved their lives and that PLENTER would have killed or starved the two prisoners had not MEYER interfered.

I cannot state any more.

(Sgd) Johann REINERS

SWORN by the said deponent Johann REINERS, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN

/on the

1458

- 2 -

on the 3rd June 1947 before me, Captain Harry Saunders, Investigating
Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., P.O.R.

(Sgd) H. Saunders Captain.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of
the deposition of Johann REINERS, marked Deposition No. 27.

(Sgd) B.T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

D/M.715.

DEPOSITION

Marga SCHILLER nee SCHUCHMANN.

Deposition on oath of Marga SCHILLER, nee SCHUCHMANN, female, of CONNORSEN, Kreis FRIESLAND, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (M.E) HQ BAOR at ALTFELMSHAVEN on 3 June 1947.

I, Marga SCHILLER, nee SCHUCHMANN, hereby declare that it has been pointed out to me that I was not obliged to make any statement, if I did not want to do so, but if I did give a statement, it would be written down and could henceforth be used as evidence. I give this statement voluntarily and without any constraint or persuasion, nor promise of reward.

I, Marga SCHILLER, nee SCHUCHMANN, was born at ALTFELMSHAVEN on the 17.4.1911, of evangelical faith, German nationality, married, living in CONNORSEN Krs. Friesland, no sentence for perjury nor false statements.

I was a prisoner in GELAKREUZENBERGEN from 1 Mar to 30 Apr 1945. I was designated for the female block and the wardress in charge of our block was Elfriede BERGER. Also certain "Sienna" and Elli" were there, they were not German and I do not know their correct names.

BERGER's treatment of the prisoners was inhuman. I, personally, saw how she beat the foreigners, particularly the Dutchwomen, with clenched fists and this happened every day. I have both seen as well as also taken part myself in punishments which she ordered to take place during the night. We were all (women) ordered out and had to do 100 "knees bent". As this was impossible and we could not do it, we fell down, whereafter BERGER beat and kicked us or ordered us to do further "knees bent". I have seen that BERGER brought a young prisoner into her cell during the night and saw the prisoner come out again some hours later. I observed this through the slit in my cell, BERGER lived opposite. It was rumoured that BERGER was perverse, she was to have been tickled by a Russian and a German female prisoner.

BERGER was false and unjust. Frau KUCK was better treated by BERGER, because she received parcels and tobacco which she shared with BERGER. Therefore others less lucky were treated worse, if she disliked anybody she maltreated them, poured water over the wretches or slapped their ears with the dish-cloth.

I never saw "Sienna" or "Elli" beat anybody.

Of the male warders I only remember SCHIFFER, SEBEN, ELENTER, MUELLER, VOSS and LUKAS. I have seen SCHIFFER and ELENTER beat and maltreat prisoners every day using their hands for the beating.

I have seen men put in irons in the cells but do not know who did this.

I, personally, never spoke to Dr. KULLE, nor was I examined by him. When I was taken ill - owing to malnutrition in the prison I first contracted dysentery and later paratyphoid fever - the doctor never visited me. I was in bed 8 days in OSTREISENSSTRASSE, and later after the transfer to the prison in BUNTERWEG, without any kind of medical or sanitary attendance. The other prisoners said that "I smelled decomposed". Nobody was interested. My father, who was a prisoner in the camp at the same time asked SCHILLER to send the doctor, but this never happened. If my father and my sister had not been prisoners at the same time and could wash and clean me up I should have perished. Thanks to my father's efforts a prisoner, a doctor, came quite secretly to the window of the cell where I was lying and gave me medicines and food. During all the time I was ill no doctor or medical orderly came to my cell.

Against HOLDORF or HOLLICK I cannot say anything. I have nothing further to state.

(Signed) Marga SCHILLER.

/SWORN by the

1460

SWORN by the said Depoent Margt SCHILLER, nee SCHUCHMANN, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 3 Jun 47, before i.e. Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating officer, detaile by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI, Major.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Margt SCHILLER, marked Deposition No. 21.

(Signed) E.T. Stevens; Sgt.,
Filed Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N.E.).

DEPOSITION

of

Dietrich STOLLE

Deposition on oath of Dietrich STOLLE, male, of LANGEBOOG, sworn before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ., BACR at WITTMUND on 23 July 1947.

I, Dietrich STOLLE, was born on 20 May 1883, at BASSUM, Bezirk BREMEN. I am of Evangelical faith and of German nationality. Profession: BUILDING constructor, living at LANGEBOOG, Rudolf-Eucken-Weg 1 (Kreis WITTMUND), married. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was arrested on the 2nd May 1944 and admitted to the Labour Education Camp of the Gestapo WILHELMSHAVEN, Ostfriesenstrasse 1, where I was detained with an interruption of one week until my transfer to the examination prison OLDENBURG on 9 November 44. At my time HUTH was prison commandant. The further guards I remember are:- VOSS, MEYER, ENDELMANN, KAPPE, PLENTER, MUELLER, STEENKEN and HEEREN. The strength of the prison amounted to 140 male and 30 - 40 female prisoners. Among them were the following nationalities:- Germans, Russians, Poles, Dutchmen, Belgians, Frenchmen, Italians and one man from Iraq.

So-called "exercises" were carried out in the prison three or four times weekly in the evening. During these exercises prisoners, who had committed small offences during the day - for example, they had asked for bread or cigarettes - were called up by name and exposed to the guards' brutality. For instance they had to run up and down the corridor which was about 40 metres long with an empty dust bin on their back until they collapsed, vomited or could not go on. During this the guards distributed blows with the rubber tubes. VOSS, MEYER, ENDELMANN, KAPPE, PLENTER, MUELLER and STEENKEN participated in these exercises and beatings. Moreover there was a punishment cell, i.e. cell No. 6. In cell No. 6 there was an iron bar where frequently prisoners had to hang for a punishment. This punishment was also inflicted for minor offences. The prisoners were exposed to the temper and the mood of the individual guards. I have seen myself and can state with certainty that ENDELMANN and a certain JANSSEN (but not Peter JANSSEN), who was shown to me on the photograph, hanged prisoners in cell No. 6. Also other guards participated in this, but I cannot name anybody with certainty. Among the victims there were besides the Germans, foreigners of the a/m nationalities. I also remember to have seen a pole who had been hanged in cell No. 6 in this way, who had escaped and had been re-captured. He had bleeding injuries in the face and an injury to the hand, which I heard was a shot wound. I do not know whether the Pole in question died of his injuries or is still alive. This incident may have happened in August or September, 1944.

One Sunday in July or August 1944 I witnessed how Wachmann MUELLER beat a Russian on the head with a heavy ladle while the food was distributed. The Russian collapsed with a bleeding face.

The distribution of food was sometimes in the hands of MEYER and sometimes in the hands of VOSS. It struck us that on the day when MEYER was on duty we received 100 grs less bread compared with the rations VOSS issued. This was reported to Krim.Ob.Sekr. HOLDORF, who asked me to give him my whole day's ration so that he could weigh it. Thus MEYER's guilt was proved and he was immediately discharged from the prison.

/ HOLDORF

HOLDORF was more or less the deputy chief of the Gestapo-stelle WILHELMSSHAVEN. The chief of the Gestapo-stelle was HOLLACK. HOLDORF visited the prison once a week on the average, and in my opinion he must have been in the picture about the conditions of the prison. I consider him responsible for the conditions in the prison. During my time of arrest I saw HOLLACK two to three times in the prison. I cannot say anything bad about HUTH. The "exercises" and other brutalities were always carried out during his absence.

(Sgd.) Dietrich STOLLE

SWORN by the said Deponent Dietrich STOLLE, voluntarily at WITTMUND on the 23rd July, 1947, before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, detailed by C.-in-C. BAOR.

(Sgd.) H. SAUNDERS, Capt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dietrich STOLLE, marked Dep. No. 25.

(Sgd.) B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation ofDeposition No. 19DEPOSITION

of

PASCHEK Benedikt

Deposition on oath of Benedikt PASCHEK, male of WILHELMSHAVEN, Genossenschaftsstr. 78, sworn before me, Capt Harry SLUNDERS, Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (NME) HQ DAOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 31 May 1947.

I, Benedikt PASCHEK, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I, Benedikt PASCHEK, was born in NEUBUKOWITZ Kreis Preussisch-Stargard on 15 Mar 1903. I am Catholic, of German nationality, riveter by trade, residing in WILHELMSHAVEN, Genossenschaftsstr. 78. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was arrested by the Gestapo in July 1944, I do not remember the exact date, and was released in Aug. 1944 after 5 weeks of arrest in the Yellow Cross Prison, Ostfriesenstrasse. At that time, LUCAS was the prison commandant, and SCHIEPPER and KLIMEK were senior guards. Of the other guards I remember HOLZENKAEFFER, ASSAUER and about 8 other guards, whose names I cannot now remember, but whom I could identify from photographs.

The personnel in the prison numbered approx 50 persons, amongst whom there were Germans, Frenchmen, Belgians, Dutchmen and Ukrainians as well as Poles. Apart from a Belgian woman who only spent 2 days in the prison, there were no female prisoners.

I spent most of the time in solitary confinement, and cannot say much about the accommodation, but as far as I know, it was the same for all nationalities. Usually there were 4 - 6 prisoners to a cell.

The food was insufficient, even for us Germans. Foreigners received much less, and above all they only got warm food every third day. Once, by order of SCHIEPPER, I was deprived of my food, for four days, because I was unable to join in the almost nightly "hopping exercises", as I had gastric troubles. I know that foreigners were often deprived of food, as a punishment, but I did not see this myself. As a political prisoner incarcerated for examination I did not work at all for 4 weeks, and then did about one week on inside duties.

Medical supervision was completely inadequate. I was taken before the doctor 4 days after my arrival, and although I told him that I suffered badly from gastric troubles, that I had been operated upon, and was unable to stand the hopping, the examination consisted only of Dr. Kulle looking into my mouth from 2 metres and sending me out again. During the whole of my time in the prison he only came to the prison twice, as far as I know. None dared to report sick; I saw how prisoners, mostly foreigners, smilingly let their wounds be bandaged by the guards, rather than go sick; as it was known that more chicanerie was the result of reporting sick.

HOLZENKAEFFER and ASSAUER ill-treated prisoners especially badly. I saw how Poles and other foreigners who fell down exhausted after lengthy "hopping" were kicked mostly heavily in the small of the back by HOLZENKAEFFER. Further I saw him beat two Italians until they bled, because they had holy pictures in their possession. ASSAUER was well known for his brutal beating and kicking of the German and foreign prisoners. I also hold the chief guards SCHIEPPER and KLIMEK responsible for the bad conditions. I was also once kicked by KLIMEK. I know that during my time in the prison two Frenchmen were beaten to death, but I saw nothing of this myself. After an unsuccessful attempt of suicide,

/s. Pole

1464

a Pole committed suicide two days later.

I have nothing further to say.

(Sgd) Benedikt PASCHEK

SWORN by the said Deponent Benedikt PASCHEK, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 31 May 1947 before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.C.R.

(Sgd) H. SAUNDERS, Capt
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Benedikt PASCHEK, marked Deposition No. 19

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 18.DEPOSITION

of

Martin GERDES

Deposition on oath of Martin GERDES, male, of TETTENS Kreis Friesland, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), HQ B.A.O.R. at WILHELMSHAVEN on 2nd June 1947.

I, Martin GERDES, herewith declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Martin GERDES, was born in CAROLINENSEEL on 15 April 1900. I am of German nationality, evangelical faith, married, labourer by trade, residing in TETTENS Kreis FRIESLAND. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was in the "Yellow Cross Prison" from 28 Aug 1944 till 2 Feb 1945. In the prison, which was situated in the basement, 100 - 150 persons were incarcerated in the male and female departments. Apart from Germans, there were Dutch, French, Russians and Poles. I saw the guards beat in the prison, but I am unable to say who did the beating. The food was insufficient, the Russians had no mattresses or blankets, and had to sleep on the bare boards.

I was only taken to the doctor once, soon after my arrival, but he did not examine me thoroughly. He looked at me and said "ready". In my opinion medical attention was insufficient, no one bothered about it; the sick lay in their cells, but no doctor came.

I remember that one day in the morning a Polish prisoner called SEANTYSKI was hanging in his cell by his hands which were crossed. He was alive and the guards said: "We shall string him up as well," "go and have a look at him, he ate your bread and we have crucified him." I neither know how long he remained hanging there, nor what happened to him, nor do I know which of the guards were present at the time. - One day, it was said in the prison that the guard KAPPE had shot a man at work. I neither saw the shooting nor the man who had been shot dead.

Now and then from time to time I also saw HOLDORF in the prison. I can only speak very well of him. He treated me well and twice gave me leave from the prison, at any rate my leave pass bore HOLDORF's signature.

Concerning HOLLICK, I can state that I was beaten by him before the arrest, in fact, in my own flat. - I have nothing further to say.

(Sgd) Martin GERDES

SWORN by the said Deponent Martin GERDES, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN, on the 2nd June 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Martin GERDES, marked Deposition No. 18

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 34.DEPOSITION

of

ASCHE Hinrich

Deposition on oath of ASCHE Hinrich, male, of WIESEDERFEHN near Wiesmoor, House No. 57, sworn before Capt. Harry SAUNDERS of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 4th June 1947.

I, ASCHE Hinrich, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion or persuasion, or because of promises of reward.

I am Hinrich ASCHE, born on the 28th February 1890 in Wiesedersehn near Wiesmoor, Protestant, of German nationality and farmer (Mayor) by profession. I am married, living in Wiesedersehn near Wiesmoor, and have no previous convictions for perjury or for making false statements.

The Gestapo officials PETERS and MARX, of the Police Reserve Wiesmoor, interrogated me on the 24th July 1941, because I had listened to foreign senders. On the 26th July 1941 they arrested me and put me into the Yellow Cross Prison, Hafenkaserne, Ostfriesenstrasse. From there I was transferred to the Amtsgericht prison of AURICH on about the 20th October 1941.

At the time I was there, SCHIPPER was the commandant of the Yellow Cross Prison, except for the times when he was relieved temporarily by KLIMEK. Of the other guards I remember the names of ASSAUER, VOSS, BEHRENS, HOLZENKAEMPFER and one whose Christian name was BERNHARD, but whose family I don't remember any more.

There were about 50 to 55 prisoners in the prison, and amongst them were Germans, Poles, Dutchmen, Belgians and Jews. There were no female prisoners.

Accommodation was good and was the same for Germans and foreigners.

There were no differentiations in the distribution of food, in as much as Poles got a warm meal only every third day while Germans and other foreigners received every morning bread with something on it, and every evening a hot meal. For those who worked outside the prison, additional soup was dished out at lunchtime.

Medical attention was insufficient. I don't remember the name of the doctor. He was frequently influenced by SCHIPPER. Urged on by SCHIPPER, he often pronounced obviously sick prisoners as healthy, without examining them.

When we were brought to the prison, we were asked whether we would volunteer for work. I refused to work and spent the first 20 days in my cell. Then I volunteered for work and performed labours outside the prison until I was transferred.

Of the a/m guards, BERNHARD was particularly brutal. He was the only one whom I could observe daily kicking prisoners employed on work outside the prison. He particularly went for the Poles, whom he kicked viciously when they could work no more for physical weakness. It was all the same to him where he hit them.

D/M 716

/I remember

- 2 -

I remember only two cases of death, which I did not witness myself. Both were suicides - one was a Polish officer who hanged himself, and the other one, also a Pole, who drowned himself in the harbour.

The a/m guard, whose Christian name is Bernhard, looks like this: About 1.80 meter tall, slim, dark blonde, slightly cross-shaped legs, usually wearing top boots.

KLIMEK should be able to furnish more information about him.

I should like to add that KLIMEK behaved humanely and decently towards all the prisoners, German and foreign.

There is nothing else I could say.

(Sgd.) H. ASCHE

SWORN by the said Deponent Hinrich ASCHE voluntarily at Wilhelmshaven on the 4th June 1947 before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) H. SAUNDERS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hinrich ASCHE, marked Deposition No. 34

(Sgd.) F.J. KELLEY, Capt.

H.Q. BAOR., 16th June 1947.

Translation ofDeposition No. 17.

DEPOSITION

of

Henny BLUME, nee GUTZEIT

Deposition on oath of Henny BLUME, nee GUTZEIT, female, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Bremerstr. 148, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), HQ SACR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 2 Jun 47.

I, Henny BLUME, nee GUTZEIT, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I, Henny BLUME nee GUTZEIT, was born in COLOGNE on 11 Jun 1909. I am a German citizen, of Evangelical faith, married. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was not in the Yellow Cross Prison as a prisoner. I was, however, together with the prisoners of the Yellow Cross Prison in the concentration camp DANTERWEG. As far as I can remember, the prisoners from the Police prison Ostfriesenstrasse were transferred to DANTERWEG in March 1945 together with the whole prison as such. I came to DANTERWEG on 16 April 1945.

The guards from Ostfriesenstrasse came together with the prisoners. I saw with my own eyes how these guards who had come from the Yellow Cross Prison, that is HEEREN, VOSS (who was sentenced at the same time as SCHIFFER), and HAHNEFELD, kicked and beat prisoners of all nationalities, especially Poles and Russians in a most brutal manner, using a rubber truncheon. I also saw HEEREN kick prisoners in the stomach. I have seen prisoners bleed.

I knew Dr. KULLE; he was camp doctor and also Police doctor, of the Gestapo. I can state nothing about his professional activities as camp doctor; as a man he could not boast of a wholesome reputation. He took bribes and performed his duties in relation to the gifts he received. I knew that HOLLACK was the chief of the Gestapo detachment. I knew for certain that I was sentenced to death by order of HOLLACK by the Party "Court". The sentence was not carried out as I was released by SCHIFFER because of the approach of the Allied troops.

Elfriede BERGER also came to the DANTERWEG together with the prisoners from Ostfriesenstrasse, and I have seen her strike with the hand and maltreat Polish and Russian prisoners. Polish women told me, when they came out of BERGER's room that they had to tickle BERGER in a perverse manner. Everyone said that BERGER was a Lesbian, with criminal tendencies, and that she stole from prisoners. I have nothing further to say.

SWORN by the said Deponent Henny BLUME geb. GUTZEIT, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN, on the 2 June 1947, before me, Major TADEUSZ KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgd.) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Henny BLUME, marked Dep. No. 17.

(Sgd.) C.R. FREUD 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG).

D/A 716.

Deposition No. 1.

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofOTTO GRAF.

Deposition on oath of Otto Graf, male of Hamburg-Wandsbeck, Roonstrasse 26, sworn before Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski of Field Investigation Section (NWE), War Crimes Group, at Hamburg, on 18th June, 1947.

I, Otto Graf, declare that I have been told that I was not forced to make this statement if I did not want to, but that my statement will be written down and can be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of free will and without compulsion or promise of reward.

I am Otto Graf, born 5th August, 1905 in Metzlar/Lahn, roman catholic, of German nationality, single, business man by profession, my home was last in Hamburg-Wandsbeck, Roonstrasse 26, and I have not been convicted because of perjury or false statement.

I was in the police prison Ostfriesenstrasse in the so called Gelbkreuz prison, and I was a prisoner from June 44 until February 45.

I remember the following names of the guards: Schipper, Huth, Voss, Meyer, Plenter, Endelmann Gabriel, Heeren, Mueller, Heldner, Kappo, Behrens, Berger. There were some more there, but I cannot remember their names, but I would recognize them again.

In the prison there were prisoners of German nationality as well as foreigners. There was a distinction made between the Germans and the foreigners insofar as the accommodation, the treatment and the clothing was different. The foreigners had worse clothing and their cells were fuller, they had no bedding and partly no mattresses, sometimes they had to lie in pairs on a bunk.

The food was insufficient in itself because of the work which had to be done, and it became catastrophic when the ration was decreased because of the various cases of spitefulness by the guards.

The treatment of the prisoners was inhuman. We lived in a continuous fear to be beaten or ill-treated, to get arrested and to be punished by withdrawing of food. We were in the hand of the guard who happened to be on duty, and our treatment depended on his mood. We had no right to complain. I, personally was beaten up in June, 1944. This is how it happened: After the evening roll call we were once called out of our beds and we had to parade in the corridor and Voss had ordered "Hasenhuepfchen" (to jump about in the fashion of a hare). At various distances stood other guards and I remember Endelmann and Plenter, as well as Gabriel. We had to jump in the gangway and we had to by-pass the points where these guards were posted. On this occasion these guards beat us brutally with sticks and rubber truncheons with which they were armed. I received then about 50 to 100 brutal strokes and I remember that I was then beaten by Endelmann, Plenter and Voss. I would like to add that at this occasion of the "Hasenhuepfchen" two men became unconscious.

I was beaten later on by Schipper.

Furthermore, I saw that guards did beat other prisoners. I have seen that the guards Meyer, Plenter, Endelmann and Kappo, as well as Voss and Schipper, beat people. Plenter once beat one prisoner with his truncheon so that the man was covered with blood. Meyer beat the prisoners when they went to work and also when they returned from work. He also kicked them at this opportunity. I cannot remember the names of the beaten prisoners, and I cannot give any details, but I am sure that Meyer, Endelmann,

/Plenter

- 2 -

Flenter and Kappe have beaten and ill-treated prisoners.

I know the case of Stanicki. I have heard his cries and his groaning whilst he was beaten up. I have seen next morning how he hanged, bound on hand and feet, like crucified. I do not know, however, what happened to him. Who beat him and who hanged him I do not know either. In my opinion one of the guards at the time of the ill-treatment and hanging of Stanicki was VOSS or MEYER, as these two had alternative guard duties. The guard Meyer was called "Heini" by his comrades.

The beating of the prisoners by the guards was a matter of daily routine and took place at the slightest opportunity, also in the presence of people in public.

In my opinion the medical treatment was insufficient and superficial. I have seen prisoners standing in the gangway for hours, without clothes in spite of the cold, waiting for the doctor. I waited once myself for two hours. The doctor was Dr. Kulle. As far as I remember he came into the prison once a week. There was no special medical orderly. The medical duties were performed by the guard who happened to be in charge at the moment. I have never seen that the doctor went through the prison in order to inspect. I was introduced to the doctor immediately after I was brought into the prison. At that time the doctor told me to make one turn, looked at me from both sides, and the examination was thus completed. I then wanted to tell him that the bone of my left arm had been broken during my military service and that I did not possess enough strength in it. I wanted to ask him to put me on light duties. The doctor however did not take any notice of what I said, and he did not examine my left arm at all.

The second time I was introduced to the doctor, was when I reported sick because of my asthma. When I told him about it, Dr. Kulle said: "I can't help you in that matter, I have no medicaments against it". I had to go back to work.

To report sick was of no importance at all. No-one was recognised as being sick. In my opinion Dr. Kulle is responsible (was jointly responsible) for the inhuman conditions in the prison.

Holldorf and Hollack I have seen in the prison. Hollack was there only once. I have seen Holldorf a few times. I do not know what orders these men gave to the prison personnel. I cannot say anything about these two.

I have nothing further to say.

SWORN by the said deponent Otto Graf, voluntarily at Hamburg, Wandsbeck, on the 18th June, 1947, before me Major Tadeusz Kaczorowski, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.inC., British Army of the Rhine.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of OTTO GRAF, deposition No.1.

(Sgd) S/Sgt.
Interpreter.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

H.C. BAOR.
June 28th 1947.

Deposition No. 11

Deposition

of

ERNST MARKERT

Deposition on oath of MARKERT ERNST, male, of Wilhelmshaven-Fedderwarden-groden, Preussenstrasse 57, sworn before me, Capt. Harry Saunders, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG), H.Q. B...O.R. at Wilhelmshaven on 3 June 1947.

I, Ernst Markert, herewith declare that I was told that I was not forced to make this statement if I did not wish to, but that my statement can be used as evidence in future. I make this declaration of free will and without compulsion or promises of any reward.

I am Ernst Markert, born 24.6.1899 in Hof, Bavaria, of Protestant religion, of German nationality, a mechanic by profession, my home is at Wilhelmshaven-Nord, Preussenstrasse 57. I have not been convicted before because of perjury or false statement.

I was arrested on August 2nd, 1944 by the Gestapo and was delivered to the Gelbkreuz-prison, Ostfriesenstrasse on the same day. About on 7 Sep 1944 I was transferred from there to the Amtsgerichts-prison in Wilhelmshaven.

At that time HUTH was the Prison Commandant. I remember further the following guards: Meyer, Mueller, Kappe, Helmstedt, Plenter and Voss. There were about 130 - 140 male prisoners and about 20 female prisoners in the camp, amongst them Germans, Dutch, French, Russians, Poles, Belgians, Czechs.

The accommodation was different in so far as the Germans could sleep on field beds whereas all foreigners had to sleep on wooden bunks. The cells containing the foreigners were filled with approximately 50 per cent more men than the cells containing German prisoners.

The food was the same for all prisoners, that is for all nations. In the Aussenkommando we got additional soup for lunch. The food was withdrawn or reduced in some cases because of the slightest offence. As the Germans were fed first and then had to go back to their cells, I had never the opportunity of seeing any details of the withdrawal of food from foreigners. I could only hear it from my cell. Every evening I could hear the following exclamations from the guards, for instance: "That man collected cigarette ends today, he won't get anything" or "That lazy swine did not work, he won't get anything", etc.

Sometimes I got additional food from Kappe and Voss if anything was left over. Foreigners got additional food only very seldom.

There was not enough medical supervision. I have only seen the doctor once, 14 days after I was brought into the prison. We had to parade naked in the corridor and wait about for half an hour for the doctor, standing there facing the wall. Then we were measured, weighed and looked over by the doctor. I told him that I was wounded in the war whereupon he said "Oh well, wounded - get away."

During the first two weeks I was interrogated nearly every second day by the Gestapo. In the third week I worked outside (aussen dienst), and from then onwards I worked inside the prison (innen dienst).

/I was never

- 2 -

I was never present at the so-called "sport exercises" which took place every evening. I have never been together with foreigners at work and I therefore cannot say if anyone was beaten of them. But I could often hear cries in the evening so that I realised that prisoners were beaten, and to judge from the shouts I gathered that there were foreigners amongst the people who were beaten.

Once I was in the office in evening at about 21.30 hrs. to attend to some business, when the guard who happened to be in charge at that time shouted at a prisoner who was on duty: "Fetch some new rubber truncheons" whereupon about 4 strong rubber hoses of about $\frac{1}{2}$ meter length were brought in.

As one had begun with the beating at 20.00 hours, it is assumed that the old truncheons were already broken.

I have seen Inspector Holldorf twice in the prison. In my opinion he was responsible for the conditions in the prison, as he was Huth's superior. Certainly he was well informed about the conditions. Huth himself was well informed about the measures undertaken by the guards. I heard how he told one guard that one would have to apply stronger measures if things do not change.

I have nothing to add to my statement.

Sworn by the said Deponent, Ernst Markert, voluntarily at Wilhelmshaven on June 3rd 47 before me, Capt. Harry Saunders, Investigating Officer, detailed by C. in C. BAOR.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Ernst Markert, Deposition No. 11.

B.A.O.R.

(Sgd.) F.W. BARBEY S/Sgt,
Interpreter.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

Translation of .

Deposition No. 24

DEPOSITION

of

Kaethe KUHLMANN

Deposition on oath of Kaethe KUHLMANN, female of WILHELMSHAVEN, Werftstr. 12, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (INWE) HQ., B.A.O.R., at WILHELMSHAVEN on 3rd June 1947.

I, Kaethe KUHLMANN, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Kaethe KUHLMANN was born in RUESTRINGEN on 7 Jul 25. I am a German citizen of Evangelical faith, single, housekeeper by trade residing in WILHELMSHAVEN, Werftstr. 12. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was a prisoner in the Yellow Cross Prison, Ostfriesenstr. from 22 Jan - 25 Apr 1945. The last 14 days, I spent in Banterweg, to where the Yellow Cross Prison had been transferred; when we got there, the huts in the Banterweg were evacuated.

I remember the following guards: SCHIPPER, HEEREN, VOSS, PLENTER, KAPPE, MUELLER, ENDELMANN, LUKAS, HANFELD. I have seen SCHIPPER, HEEREN, PLENTER and MUELLER beat prisoners. MUELLER beat with his hand. HEEREN and PLENTER beat with both hands and also kicked. The prisoners who were beaten by HEEREN and PLENTER were also foreigners.

The wardress BERGER also beat. I saw her hit Russian and Polish women in the face. Also in the female dept. were SS Helferin Elly and Sienna. Both the last named behaved humanly and treated us well. Elly lives in WILHELMSHAVEN, am Banterweg. I see her from time to time, but I do not know her name.

I remember that I was once thrown out of the cell at night with all the other female prisoners and a guard whose name I have forgotten, ordered us to do 50 "knees bends". Some of the women collapsed.

I remember that the wardress BERGER was in charge of the women's clothing store, and once asked me to lend her my winter coat; I agreed. BERGER wore the coat; I saw her wear it, but I never got the coat back. When I was released later on, I also found that two pairs of stockings were missing; and it was said that BERGER had taken various articles.

I personally saw how BERGER ordered a Polish or Russian woman to come into her room, laid herself down on the bed and let her feet be tickled by this female prisoner. I do not know why she did this. A German-Polish woman told me that she had to sleep together with BERGER. It was generally said in the camp that BERGER was essentially perverse. (Lesbian).

I do not know Dr. KULLE; I was not examined by a doctor during the whole of my imprisonment. There were many sick women, especially in the latter stages. They were not, however, taken to a doctor nor was a doctor called into the cell.

D/M 716

/No doctor

- 2 -

No doctor went through the cells. The sick had to help themselves or rely on the help of their fellow-prisoners in the cell.

I have nothing further to say.

I know nothing about the Gestapo office.

(Sgd.) Kaethe KUHLMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent Kaethe KUHLMANN, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on 3rd June 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd.) KACZOROWSKI, Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Kaethe KUHLMANN, marked Deposition No. 24.

(Sgd.) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (IWE).

Translation ofDeposition No. 30DEPOSITION

of

CASSENS Ricklef

Deposition on oath of CASSENS Ricklef, male of WILHELMSHAVEN, Athenstrasse 21, sworn before Capt Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 30 May 1947.

I, Ricklef CASSENS, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I, Ricklef CASSENS, was born in NEUFOLSTENHAUSEN near ESENS/Ostfriesland, on 15 October 1891. I am of German nationality, evangelical faith, painter by trade (invalid), residing in WILHELMSHAVEN, Athenstrasse 21. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was arrested by the Gestapo on the 1 September 1943 and taken to the "Yellow Cross Prison", Ostfriesenstrasse. On the 15 December 1943 I was transferred to FUHLBUETTEL Prison near HAMBURG, from which place I was transferred to WALDHEIM in 1945 and eventually set free by the Allied forces in 1945. I was serving a 4 years prison sentence for "preparation for high treason" and "Radio crimes".

SCHIPPER was prison commandant in my time. I remember JANSSEN Peter, ENDELMANN, BERGMANN, SEEBKEN, VOSS and LUCAS.

Total personnel in the prison numbered approx 100 men and about 8 - 10 women. There were Germans, Dutchmen, Frenchmen, Belgians, Poles, Russians and Yugoslavs among the men.

Living conditions were more bearable for Germans than for foreigners; where as we had beds, mattresses and blankets, foreigners, especially Poles and Russians, had to sleep on the bare bedboards and had neither mattresses nor blankets. The cells were usually occupied by 8-10 men. Foreigners were even known to have had to sleep two-on-a-bedboard.

Food was good, and basically the same for Germans and foreigners, however, the foreigners were daily deprived of food as punishment; with regard to this the prisoners were entirely at the mercy of the moods and whims of the guards. In my opinion all the above named guards participated in these generally unjustified punishments; I saw it with my own eyes at the distribution of food.

The tone of the guards in the prison was very harsh. I can, however, only make statements concerning 2 instances of bodily ill-treatment:-

1. One evening I saw LUCAS beat a Pole fiercely in the face. I do not know the reasons for this.
2. One night, it may have been in October 1943, we were all fetched out of bed towards midnight, and had to parade in the passage. We all had to watch how a Pole had been re-captured from an attempted escape was beaten 5 times by each of his compatriots and Russians with a rubber tube. I do not know who gave the order for this. The guards present at the time were JANSSEN, BERGMANN and LUCAS.

I must add that the hopping took place nightly, organised as a form of punishment by the guard on duty. I personally was able to watch this through the spy-hole of my cell and saw that prisoners had to hop until they collapsed.

1476

Sick-room hours were held weekly, generally on Tuesdays. Immediately after my arrival, I was taken before the doctor, who declared me unfit for work. As I never reported sick, I have not seen him since, and can make no further statements, on this subject.

I have nothing more to say.

(Sgt) Ricklef CASSENS

SWORN by the said Deponent Ricklef CASSENS, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 30 May 1947, before me, Capt Harry S. UNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt) H. S. UNDERS, Capt
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ricklef CASSENS, marked Dep. No. 30.

(Sgt) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

of

Gerhard Luetjen BURCHARDS

Deposition on oath of Gerhard Luetjen BURCHARDS, male, of GREEHOERN Post EGGEILINGEN Kreis WITTMUND, sworn before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at WITTMUND on 22nd July 1947.

I Gerhard LUETJEN BURCHARDS, was born on 7 September 1915 at GREEHOERN Kreis WITTMUND, of Evangelical faith, German nationality, a farmer by occupation, residing at GREEHOERN Kreis WITTMUND, married; I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

In 1943 I was called up to the SA-Schrammschaft; it may have been at the end of 1942. I was never a member of the NSDAP or one of its branches.

On 21 September 1944 I was arrested by the Gestapo WILHELMSHAVEN and admitted to the Police prison Ostfriesenstrasse. After exactly 3 weeks' stay in the prison I was released from there on the 21 November 1944.

During the whole time of my imprisonment a certain Hauptwachtmeister HUTH was the commandant of this prison. Furthermore, I remember the following guard personnel: Oberwachtmeister VOSS, Wachtmeister MEYER, PLENIER, KAPPE, BIALY, MUELLER and another Wachtmeister MUELLER. Apart from those there was an SD-man called HEEREN, who at that time was in charge of the women's department, and an SD-man called HANEFELD. I just remember an Oberwachtmeister WITTENFELD.

The strength of the prison at my time was approx 100-120 men and 30-40 women, amongst those there were Germans, Belgians, Dutchmen, Frenchmen, Russians, Poles.

I have never seen the doctor and was not examined by him on my arrival. On the day of my arrival I immediately was detailed for outside work. During the first 4 weeks I had to do unimportant jobs in a small working party of at the most 4 prisoners under the command of HANEFELD. During the last 4 weeks I had to clear away debris from the Gestapo building which had been damaged by an air-raid. I had to work in a large working party consisting of about 50 prisoners. For about one week I also worked in the damaged flat of Krim, Kom HOLDORF. Sometimes the two MUELLERS, KAPPE, and sometimes WITTENFELD were in charge of the large working party. Sometimes two guards went to work with us. In the large working party there were all the a/n nationalities.

While we were working outside the camp, the guards were only armed with pistols. Nevertheless I saw frequently that prisoners were beaten with pieces of wood and sticks or something like that, not minding their nationality. I can not state with certainty who did the beating, but I suppose that all the four a/n guards, i.e. KAPPE, the 2 MUELLERS and WITTENFELD participated in the beating.

I do not know that any cases of death occurred, while working outside the camp.

From my cell I often heard the shouting of the guards and the moaning of the prisoners during the evening. I supposed that the victims in question had been beaten and ill-treated. From the moaning I could recognize that it were mostly foreigners, probably Poles. I myself was only once present when KAPPE, PLENIER and another guard, whose name I do not remember anymore beat prisoners of all nationalities with a rubber truncheon in a most brutal way in the corridor in the evening. During the roll-call in the morning

/Oberwachtmeister

Oberwachmeister Wilhelm VOSS also has often beaten prisoners with a rubber truncheons.

One day, it may have been at the beginning of November, I saw a prisoner in cell No. 6, who was chained at hands and feet and hanging crucified on bars. I was told that he was a Pole who had escaped and had been recaptured.

When he was re-captured he was shot through the head and as far as I know the wound was not treated. In any case, when I saw him, his hand was wrapped into a dirty bloody cloth. Allegedly he is said to have spent 3 days and 2 nights in this position. I know with certainty that the prisoner in question died about 2 days before I was released, i.e. that he died on the 20 November 1944.

With regard to Hauptwachmeister RUTH I can state that he is a man with character. I have never seen that prisoners were beaten in RUTH's presence.

I want to add that MEYER misappropriated the prisoners' food for a longer period. This was reported and thereupon MEYER was re-transferred to Gate No.1. He was still in the prison, when I was released, and I only know about his transfer by hearsay.

In order to correct para 2 of my statement of this Deposition I want to add that I was a member of the "Stahlhelm" and a member of the NSF (NS-Frontkämpferbund) until the association was dissolved in 1935.

(Sgt) Gerh. BURCHARDS

SWORN by the said Deponent Gerhard Luetjen BURCHARDS, voluntarily at WITTMUND, on the 22 July 1947, before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, Detailed by C.-in-C. B.A.O.R.

(Sgt) H. SAUNDERS, Capt
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gerhard BURCHARDS, marked Dep. No.26.

(Sgt) B.T. Steven, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

of

Hinrich HOLDORF.

Deposition on oath of Hinrich HOLDORF, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Grodenstr. 44, sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) HQ B.M.O., at WILHELMSHAVEN on 30 May 1947.

I, Hinrich HOLDORF, hereby declare, that I have expressly been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I am Hinrich HOLDORF, born on 22 March 1869, at WILHELMSHAVEN, Land OLDENBURG, I believe in God, I am of German nationality, married, Kriminal police Obersekretär (retired), lately residing at WILHELMSHAVEN, Grodenstr. 44; I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I served in the OLDENBURG Gendarmerie from October 1913 till 1933. After that I served in the Gestapo from 1933 till 1945. Since 1914 I was always in WILHELMSHAVEN with short breaks.

Until the end of 1943 or beginning of 1944 there was a Stapo-stelle in WILHELMSHAVEN. Later the Stapo-stelle was changed to Aussen dienst-stelle (or Stapo-stelle) in BREMEN. The chief of the Stapo-stelle in WILHELMSHAVEN shortly before the war was Regierungsrat Bruno MUELLER; during the last world war Regierungsrat Dr. SCHLIEWINKEL, later Regierungsrat Dr. HOHNER. After the change of the Stapo-stelle into an Aussen dienst-stelle Dr. FROHMAN became chief and since May 1944 Kriminalkommissar KOLLACK.

As far as I remember the Labour Education Home (Arbeitserziehungsheim) was founded in 1939, which was gradually changed into a Stapo police prison, and was finally called the "Yellow Cross Prison". This was situated in the cellar of the barracks in Ostfriesenstrasse. Over the prison was the Navy barracks.

The inmates of the prison were mainly used for new constructions in the harbour. The Harbour Administration for new constructions paid for the labour, which was given to the Gestapo (the wages).

The Navy Wharf in WILHELMSHAVEN sent the guards for the prison.

The chief prison warden at the time, to whom the other personnel and the guards were allotted, was the immediate subordinate to the chief of the Aussen dienst-stelle of the Gestapo at the time, that was the s/a Dr. SCHLIEWINKEL, Dr. HOHNER, Krim. Rat FROHMAN or Krim. Kom. KOLLACK. These men were the superiors over the chief prison wardens and had the authority over personnel and were at the same time disciplinary chiefs for the inmates of the prison.

I worked in the Gestapo in WILHELMSHAVEN from 1933 till 1943 in Department III (Counter-Espionage). Since 1943 I worked in the Administration of the Aussen dienst-stelle.

In autumn 1944 I was put in charge, as senior official, over the supervision of the Administration by the head Kriminalkommissar KOLLACK. As such I was in charge of the whole personnel. At that time I heard that in the prison not everything was in order. It was said that the prisoners had not the necessary rest at night and that exercises were made during the night. I on my own initiative made investigations, went to the prison and spoke to the prisoners in their cells without the presence of guards. But nothing was reported to me. My investigations had no positive results. Sometimes I went to the prison building during the night and ordered to find out what was happening there, but I could find nothing. For these reasons I asked Krim. Kom. KOLLACK to entrust me with the observation of the prison and the training of the guards. KOLLACK did /this.

this. Owing to my activities I came into closer contact with guards and prisoners, but I found out nothing. I carried out the instructions hours for the guards and asked the guards to treat the prisoners decently and correctly and stressed that it was forbidden and punishable that guards hit or touch the prisoners. I made a special prison order, which was approved by Kommissar HOLLACK and signed by him and had to be obeyed. I asked the prisoners for their wishes and troubles and always intervened between the prisoners and Krin. Kom. KOLLACK. I reported to KOLLACK everything I heard and that concerned the prison. I reported SCHILLER's despotism. HOLLACK answered: "Yes, not everything is going as one would like it," whereupon I concluded that HOLLACK was very well informed about the conditions in the prison. HOLLACK was in direct contact with SCHILLER, LUKS and HUTH, who visited him directly not considering my person. I do not know what kind of instructions HOLLACK issued to the prison personnel. I do not know it, but I would have known if HOLLACK had ever made investigations in the prison or if he had interrogated guards or had made them responsible.

In general HOLLACK was very little concerned with the duty. Often HOLLACK told me that sometimes he went to the prison. I have never seen it. In my opinion HOLLACK used these opportunities to leave the office in order to drive on his motor vehicle.

In my opinion HOLLACK as chief of the prison personnel was responsible for everything that happened in the prison. He had the authorities to carry out alterations of the treatment of prisoners. If HOLLACK had carried out his duties conscientiously and had followed my advice, complaints about the treatment of the prisoners in the Yellow Cross prison would have never occurred. I have often stressed and requested HOLLACK that he personally point out to the supervising prison personnel in order to ensure a better treatment of their prisoners.

HOLLACK liked to enjoy himself and was only concerned with his own entertainment. I remember the following names of the guard personnel: SCHILLER, HUTH, VOSS, LENTER, MEIER, PITZE, ENDELMANN, KLECK, Peter JANSSEN BERGMANN, STEENKEN, KATTE, HEEREN and the female guard BINGEK, Kommissarverwalter (storekeeper) FRILL, Wachmann KILLE and Wachmann BUNGLADT. I never heard that any of the a/m guards - with the exception of SCHILLER - has maltreated or beaten any of the prisoners.

Dr. KULLE was in charge of the medical supervision. As far as I remember it was his duty to examine the hygienic and sanitary installations in the prison and with regard to this the containers in the prison, once weekly, and at the same time to carry out the consulting hour. But when it was necessary in urgent cases he had to visit the patients in the prison more frequently or had to send the patients to the hospital. I never heard any complaints about Dr. KULLE.

I remember that during a check in the prison I saw a young prisoner about 25 years of age, chained in his cell. I was told that he had tried to escape and had been re-captured. I suppose that he was put into chains with the approval of the chief Herr HOLLACK. He was pale, but I do not know whether he was beaten. I did not talk to him. I have not heard that he moaned or screamed. I reported this incident to HOLLACK, as I made reports about all my check to HOLLACK.

I have nothing to add.

(Signed) Hinrich HOLDORF.

SWORN by the said Deponent Hinrich HOLDORF, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 30 May 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACBOROWSKI, Detained by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) KACBOROWSKI, Major.
Investigation Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hinrich HOLDORF, marked Deposition No. 36.

(Signed) E.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NOR).

DEPOSITION

of

Dr. KULLE Harald.

Deposition on oath of Dr. KULLE Harald, male, of Wilhelmshaven Mozartstr. 39, sworn before Captain Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 4th June 1947.

I, Dr. Harald KULLE hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not forced to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or the promise of any reward.

I, Dr. Harald KULLE, was born in TREES/MECKLENBURG on 6 Mar 09. I am a German citizen of Evangelical faith, married, doctor of medicine by profession, residing in WILHELMSHAVEN, Mozartstr. 39. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I have held the following official positions in WILHELMSHAVEN since about 1939:-

1. Deputy doctor of the ward of Public Health in WILHELMSHAVEN until 31 Jul 45.
2. Doctor by contract to the Security Police until 1 Sep 46 (since 1 Mar 40).
3. Deputy to the Chief doctor of the ARP Police Wilhelmshaven holding the rank of Bereitschaftsfuehrer, corresponding to a staff doctor. In this job I wore grey Luftschutz ARP uniform.

Apart from that I had the following subsidiary occupations:-

Advice to mothers - three times a week,
 Doctor by contract to the Labour Education Camp Ostfriesenstr.
 known to the public as Yellow-Cross Prison.

I had no private practice, nor was I employed in any other way.

I was never a member of SS and when I entered the prison I was either in civilian clothes or in Luftschutz uniform.

I cannot remember the exact date, but I think it was in 1940 that I was ordered to take over the medical supervision of prisoners in the Ostfriesenstr. goal, by the Gestapo Chief Office in Wilhelmshaven. I do not remember the name of the Gestapo official who ordered me to do this. A few days later I completed a written contract in respect of this. It was fairly general and gave no individual points concerning my duties, but merely empowered me with the "medical" care of the prisoners. What was to be done was clear and self-evident. I consider the following to be my duties:-

1. General supervision of the standard of the health of prisoners.
2. Examination of new-arrivals with a view of fitness to work.
3. Diagnoses and treatment of illnesses, wounds, accidents etc. of prisoners.
4. Documentation of 2. and 3.
5. Sanitary conditions in the prison (toilets, ablution, cells, delousing and disinfection).
6. Presence of medicine and bandage materials.

7. Transaction in urgent cases: First Aid and handing over to hospital.
8. Feeding of prisoners.
9. Examination at deaths and making out of death certificates.

I remember the following prison commandants: LUKAS, SCHIPPER, HUTH.

I knew that all these, in their time, commanded the prison, but I do not know in which order. They were my superiors, I did not have to let them tell me anything. I was their superior in respect of the nine a/m points.

I generally visited the prison twice weekly, but sometimes, because of other employments during air raids, only once a week, but I gave instructions that I was to be called for emergency cases. But I always visited the prison at least once a week. When I was on leave, Dr. BOHLMANN, or Dr. EILS looked after my duties in the prison. Both now have their private practices in WILHELMSHAVEN. I have four weeks leave a year. In the winter of 1942/43 I was away from duty for three months because of my health. During my visits in the prison I always had the opportunity to inspect it, and to view the conditions. When I used to visit the prison, the newly arrived prisoners were, if they had returned from work, usually paraded in the passage. Frequently they paraded with their faces to the wall but they were always naked in the summer and winter. I have just remembered that parading for medical inspections was completely abolished in 1944 but I cannot state this for certain. I often told the Commandant at that time that he should not make the prisoners parade for such a long time, as they seemed to be very cold. My admonishment seemed to be successful except that now and again I still had the impression that the prisoners were feeling cold. I do not remember whether I complained of this to the Gestapo. I examined those who reported sick after the newly arrived prisoners, and they were called up either singly or in groups by the Commandant. I never differentiated between Germans and foreigners. I treated all prisoners equally well. Shaming hardly ever occurred in the prison. Prisoners who reported sick were nearly always really sick and were, when it was necessary, also declared unfit for work by me. I had the impression that all my orders were conscientiously executed by the prison personnel.

With the exception of the newly arrived who showed weals that had drawn blood on their backs, shoulders, or seats comparatively seldom, I never saw a prisoner from whose condition I was led to presume that he had been ill-treated inside the prison. I complained frequently to the Gestapo about conditions in the prison; for instance I was told by a guard that the thick "Bunker" soup had been omitted on several occasions and also attained that it was restored. On another occasion I reported that the total number of prisoners was too high, which state would give assistance to a possible epidemic. The supply of medicines and bandages always worked out well.

At my a/m interviews with the Gestapo, I usually dealt with FROBANN and SCHLAPWINKEL both of whom were chiefs of the Gestapo in their time. Ob. Insp. HOHLDORF was known to me, I often saw him in the prison, but never conversed with him about the prison, either professionally or officially. His position with regard to the prison is unknown to me.

In the time in which I was medically in charge of the prison there were about 30 cases of death, or the number may have been smaller. Among these there were three cases of suicide by hanging or drowning. As far as I remember, two cases of prisoners being shot through the head, and the rest were normal cases, such as chronic diarrhoea, rotational and general weakness and pneumonia. I know of no other abnormal cases of death but it is possible that these occurred as above mentioned when I was on leave or sick.

After what I have heard about the prison in the meantime, it is also possible that the corpses were kept out of my sight. I always entered the correct and relevant reason for death on the death certificates and never gave a false reason. As far as I know proceedings never took place concerning violent or unnatural causes of death anyway. I was never asked to attend any. I presume that the persons who made out the death certificate were summoned. I should like to add that I always carried for cleanliness and took steps to prevent epidemics (routine disinfection, delousing etc.)

At THIS moment, having been questioned by the investigating officer Major KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ, BAOR, Dr. KULLE stated the following:-

I was not a member of the Gestapo.
I was a member of the NSDAP.
I only had dealings with the Gestapo in WILHELMSHAVEN in as far as I was on contract to them as a doctor.
I was not on friendly terms with the Gestapo officials in WILHELMSHAVEN, but it did occur that we sat together in a Beer Tavern. Apart from FROHWANN and SCHAPWINKEL I also talked about the prison to the last Chief of the Gestapo in Wilhelmshaven four or five times and on the telephone on other occasions.

I inaugurated the sanitary system. There was a special sanitary room. During the whole of my five years at the Yellow Cross Prison I did not have a special medical orderly. I gave instructions to the prison chief at the time. I mean SCHIPPER, LUKAS and HUTH, to perform the duty.

I carried out inspections of the prison in such a way that I saw the ablutions, lavatories and cells. This happened every two to four weeks. In the course of these inspections I only saw the sick in the cells who had reported to me. I also saw people in the cell who were seriously ill, but in my opinion there was no need to transfer them to a hospital. Every time I was in the prison, I visited the sick if it was necessary.

I examined the bodies in all cases in which I issued death certificates. I never issued a death certificate without having seen the body. I controlled that my medical instructions and dispensing were carried out. This control consisted in questioning the sick. I also questioned the guard personnel in respect of this.

I had no idea that the people who came before me had been intimidated by the guard personnel. I treated the sick decently. I never spoke to them gruffly.

I have nothing further to say.

(Sgd.) Dr. KULLE

SWORN by the said Deponent Dr. Harald KULLE, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on 4th June, 1947, before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer detailed by C.-in-C B.A.O.R.

(Sgd.) H. SAUNDERS, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Harald KULLE, marked Deposition No. 39. •

(Sgd.) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich Johann HEEREN

Deposition in oath of Heinrich Johann HEEREN, male, of NEUGLDE, at present at No 2 MOHC, sworn before 2.Lt. C.R. FREUD, Gen. List, of War Crimes Group (NME), at FISCHBECK on 2nd September 1947.

I am Heinrich Johann HEEREN, born on 8 Dec 1914 at GRUENDEICH Kreis FRIEDLAND. I am a farmer by occupation, of German nationality, of evangelical faith, married and have 2 children aged 1 and 5 years.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement, except if I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make can be used as evidence in court at any time. I make this statement voluntarily without promise of advantage or without pressure.

I was called up to the Wehrmacht in 1939, but I was discharged because of my wounds. Apprx. Christmas 1943 I was posted to the Yellow Cross Prison as a guard.

Prisoners of many nationalities were in the Yellow Cross Prison, where I remained until the capitulation. My duty started in the morning at 7 o'clock, when I came to the camp and brought the prisoners to the Gestapo Dienststelle (office). Afterwards I was employed in the prison as well as outside, till I collected the prisoners again in the evening. Sometimes I was in charge of a column and did other inside duties. At about 7 o'clock in the evening I went home.

During my time in the Yellow Cross Prison I have never seen prisoners beaten or shot. Prisoners were always treated properly in my presence; but as I went home at 7 o'clock in the evening, I can make no statement about the night life in the prison. I myself have never beaten or shot a prisoner. I cannot remember any more as to what sort of prisoners they were. Never in my life have I owned or carried a rubber truncheon. I also never had a rope to beat people with.

I was arrested on 31 August 1947.

Apart from that I have to make no further statement about the Yellow Cross Prison.

(Sgd) Heinrich HEEREN

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich HEEREN, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 2 September 1947, before me, 2. Lt. C.R. FREUD, detailed by the C.-in-C. B...O.R.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich HEEREN, marked Deposition No. 37.

(Sgd) B.T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NME).

Translation ofDeposition No. 38DEPOSITION

of

KARL E. KAPPE

Deposition on oath of KARL Wilhelm, male, of WILHELMSHAVEN, Neissestr. 33. sworn before me, Capt Harry MUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (MIE) HQ BIOR at WILHELMSHAVEN on 2 June 1947.

I, Wilhelm KAPPE, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Wilhelm KAPPE, was born in WILHELMSHAVEN on 29 Mar 1911. I am a German citizen of evangelical faith, a diver by trade, residing in WILHELMSHAVEN Nord, Neissestr. 33. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was released from the Kriegsmarine on 29 Feb 1944, and commenced duties as a guard at the Kriegsmarine Wharf WILHELMSHAVEN. My last rank in the "Marine" was artillery Gefreiter (1/Cpl). On the 15 Apr 1944 I was transferred to the Yellow Cross Prison in the Harbour Barrack Ostfriesenstr., where I remained as a guard up to the middle of October 1944. In the middle of October 1944 at my own desire, I was transferred to the "Yellow Cross Prison" HAMBURG-FINKENWERDER. I was working at the wharf until May 1945, in the latter stages, as a diver.

Oberwachmeister HUTH was my superior during the whole of my time in the "Yellow Cross Prison". He took over the duties at approx the time I came to the prison, from SCHLEIER, whom I still saw for 2 days in the prison. HUTH's superior was the Gestapo official HOLLDORF; of the other guard personnel in the prison, I remember HEHNSTEDT, JANSSEN, REMBERT and PLEWNER, who were with me on the outside working party, and WETTER who did inside duty on my shift. Of the other section I can only remember BRIDELMANN, MUELLER and VOSS (inside duties) and the Gestapo official HEHMEN. On the average the outside working parties consisted of 6 guards and the inside of one. Apart from that there was one female guard, whose name I no longer remember.

The total number of prisoners was generally 40 - 60 males and about 14 females, amongst whom there were Germans, Russians, Dutchmen, Poles, Frenchmen and Belgians. - The accommodation was the same for Germans and foreigners, with the exception of Russians. But for the Russians conditions of accommodation were, in my opinion, sufficiently good and prisoners had beds, mattresses and bed clothes. Russians had to sleep on the bunks and frequently had to sleep two-on-a-board.

In my opinion, the prisoners were fed sufficiently. Those employed in the outside working parties, received 600 grs of bread, 30 grs sausage and butter in the mornings, and a hot meal at night. On top of that they received a thick soup while they were at work. The inside working party received jam instead of sausage and butter in the mornings and the same food as the outside party at night. Feeding was the same for all nationalities, and we, the guards, often gave prisoners additional rations at night for good work. Except for one case, I do not know that food was ever taken from prisoners as a punishment. One evening, however, I heard PLEWNER order the guard MEYER who was fishing out food on that day to give a prisoner a little less food. I think the prisoner concerned was German.

I can say nothing about the prison doctor as I only saw him once or twice, I personally held a sickroom hour on my duty every evening, giving prisoners first aid for injuries received at work. Occasionally there were prisoners

/in my working

D/M. 721.

in my working column who were unfit to work, in my opinion, because of injuries received at work, swellings etc. I personally used my influence on two or three occasions to ensure that those who were unfit for work, were not made to work.

On the outside working parties, 2 guards were generally responsible for 15-20 prisoners. We were armed with loaded pistols. We were responsible for ensuring that the prisoners entrusted to us did not escape, and did their work properly. When the prisoners did not do their work properly, and took no notice of oral urging on, the guards hit them with their hands. From time to time I must admit that this was the case with me, too; I generally did duties together with HELMSTEDT and we had Germans, Russians and Dutchmen in our section. I cannot state with any degree of certainty whether I ever beat foreigners. At any rate I never beat them so that they bled as a consequence.

I participated 4 times in the evening sports exercises during the whole of my time in the prison. I never saw anyone beaten during these exercises, nor did I see anyone collapse. In my opinion the exercises were done to make the prisoners more efficient. I do not know how often these exercises were performed as I often went out in the evenings. The sports exercises were held alternately at the command of one of the wards. At times, individual prisoners of all nationalities were beaten, when they had done something wrong, for instance, when they had not cleaned out their night-bucket or when they did not get on parade sufficiently quickly.

The following event occurred about a week before my dismissal from prison duties:-

My working party was detailed to repair the barbed wire fence in a Russian POW camp in the MUEHLENWEG. Some of the prisoners entrusted to me, which included Russians, often made their way into the camp and stole provisions. After having warned the offenders twice, I surprised the men concerned and caught them in the act. On entering the Ration hut, one prisoner came towards me and past me. When I went further, I saw in the semi-darkness, how another prisoner - a Russian - held something in his raised hand, as if he were going to throw something at me. I took hold of my pistol and shot immediately; he fell forwards and was dead at once. I immediately reported this occurrence by telephone to the prison; HUTH was away at the time and I spoke to HEEREN, who told me that he would take all necessary steps. HEEREN sent out another guard, and I immediately took the corpse back to the prison. I handed him over to MEYER, HELTON was also present. I do not remember the names of the prisoners who were in my section that day and witnessed the occurrence, but HELMSTEDT might be able to give names. I do not know whether an examination of the corpse took place, but HUTH or Dr. KULLE must know about that. - I do not know of any other cases of death. HUTH or MEYER would be informed in respect of that, but they never talked about an occurrence of this kind, and I never asked them about it.

I did not like prison duties, or the whole business of guard duties, and I was glad when I was dismissed. - Apart from that I cannot make any statements.

(Sgt) Wilhelm KAPPE

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm KAPPE, voluntarily at WINDENSHAGEN on the 2 June 1947, before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgt) H. SAUNDERS, Capt
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm KAPPE, marked Dep. No. 58.

(Sgt) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

D/M.721.

Translation of

Deposition No. 40

DEPOSITION

of

PLENIER, Hermann

Deposition on oath of PLENIER, Hermann, male, of Wilhelmshaven, Hunrichstrasse 11, sworn before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) H.Q. B.A.O.R., at Wilhelmshaven on 5 June 1947.

I, Hermann PLENIER, hereby declare that it has been formally explained to me that I am not compelled to make statements if I do not wish to do so, but that the statements which I shall make will be written down and may be used in future as evidence. I am making these statements of my own free will and not under force, persuasion or promise of reward.

I Hermann PLENIER am born on 26. 8. 1906 in BRAUGERMOOR, Kreis LEER/Ostfriesland, Protestant, of German nationality, seaman by trade, married, resident in Wilhelmshaven-Veslegg, Hunrichstrasse 11, not previously punished for perjury or false statements.

In October 1937 I started service with the Kriegsmarinewerft (Naval shipyards), WILHELMSHAVEN. Originally I was employed as a rigger, later on I was detailed to the cook house in Banterweg Werftlager, (Naval shipyards cook house), after that I was employed on navigation and also did guards until February 1944, i.e., guards on bridges and canal locks as a seaman. In February 1944 I was called up for 2 days in the Navy but I was ordered back to the Naval shipyards as a watchman being only of limited ability (beschraenkttauglich). I did the duties of a relieving watchman in the police prison Ostfriesenstrasse from March 1944 until the capitulation. If guards personnel of the prison went on leave or went sick I was always detailed by the guard commander POPKEN to the prison, in spite of the fact that I protested at various times against this duty. My duties were varied. Sometimes I was for several days on guard duties (i.e. 24 hrs.) sometimes only in the afternoon or in the morning and at last I did day duties with prisoners at the building site in the normal working hours.

At the beginning SCHIFFER was prison commandant and he was replaced later on by HUTH. I remember the following guards personnel: MEYER, MUELLER, PRILL, KAPPE, AMRENS, PETER, BILLY, WITENWALD, JANSSEN, HELMSTEDT and MARTENS. Except MEYER and MUELLER who did alternatively outside and inside duties all of them were employed on outside duties at the building site. I was mostly on outside duties. Sometimes I also did inside duties.

I do not know how many prisoners were at my time in the Golbkreuz prison, there were also women amongst them.

Amongst the prisoners were Germans, Dutchmen, Belgians, Russians, Poles and Italians. I remember also a Frenchman.

The accommodation was uniform with the exception of Poles and Russians, who slept on wooden bunks, with few exceptions who had mattresses. At the end the accommodation was completely uniform.

The rationing was uniform, sufficient and good. I provided the prisoners almost daily with additional food which was forbidden. Sometimes I threatened prisoners that I would withdraw something of the additional food in case of offences. I never withdrew anything from their rations.

In spite of the fact that I have never seen it myself, I heard quite often from prisoners that the ration was withdrawn by various guards as a punishment.

/The main

D/M.721.

The main medical supervision was carried out by a certain Dr. KULLE. According to my opinion he did his duty properly and I believe he visited the prison twice a week.

The Gestapo official HOLLDORF sometimes visited the prison and according to my opinion he must have been informed about the conditions in the prison.

If prisoners behaved badly, either throwing their food about or stealing bread from the pockets of the guards or poured water in their food they were sometimes beaten with the hand or with a little stick or with a rope. All guards mentioned by me took part in it and I have to admit that I did also sometimes. I have never seen that anyone was beaten to bleeding point.

I know about 2 cases of death. One was a German whom I saw one morning dead in his cell. The other one was a foreigner I believe he was a Russian or a Pole, who was supposed to have been shot by KAPPE whilst trying to escape. I have never beaten or kicked female prisoners. I know nothing about other possible ill-treatments, also I do not know anything about other cases of death.

I always used my influence for the prisoners and I was often warned for my good-hearted behaviour by SCHIEFER and other officials of the Gestapo.

If I should remember anything, further I am always willing to give further information.

I have nothing else to state.

(Signed) H. Plenter

SWORN by the said Deponent Hermann PLENER, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on the 3 June 1947 before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., B.A.O.R.

(Signed) H. Saunders, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hermann PLENER, marked Deposition No.40.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

DEPOSITION

of

Weert MUELLER.

Deposition on oath of Weert MUELLER, male, of No 2 War Criminals Holding Centre FISCHBECK, sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NW) H. H. O. at FISCHBECK on 3rd July, 1947.

I, Weert MUELLER, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I, MUELLER Weert, was born in NORDEN/Ostfriesland, on 10 December, 1900. I am a German citizen, of evangelical faith, married, farm labourer by trade, last residing in NORDEN, Y-Strasse 2. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was in the so-called Yellow Cross Prison, Ostfriesenstrasse, WILHELMSHAVEN from April, 1944, to 1st April, 1945.

The Yellow Cross Prison should actually have been a labour education camp (LEL), but was the Police prison for the wharf as well as for the Gestapo.

I remember the names of the following guards: VOSS Willy, NEDELHANN, PITJJE, PLENTER, HELMSTEDT, KAPPE, JANSEN, STEENKEN, BEEREN, MEYER and GABRIEL.

The treatment of prisoners was, by and large, the same for everyone, except in respect of accommodation. The Poles and Russians had to sleep on hard bedboards, they had no mattresses.

I did not see, nor did I know, that prisoners were beaten or ill-treated by other guards. As far as I am concerned, I beat no one, neither with my fist, nor with any other instrument.

I know nothing about crowning, shooting or hanging of any prisoner.

(Signed) Weert MUELLER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Weert MUELLER, voluntarily at FISCHBECK, on 3rd July, 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI, Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Weert MUELLER, marked Deposition No. 41.

(Signed) C.R. Freud, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NW)

Translation ofDeposition No. 42.DEPOSITION

of

Juergen HOLZENKAEMPFER

Deposition on oath of HOLZENKAEMPFER Juergen, male, of No. 2 War Criminals Holding Centre FISCHBEK sworn before Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ BAOR at FISCHBECK on 3rd July, 1947.

I, Juergen HOLZENKAEMPFER, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or the promise of reward.

I, Juergen HOLZENKAEMPFER, was born in NORDEN, Ostfriesland on 24th November, 1904. I am a German citizen, of Evangelical faith, married, butcher and landowner by trade, last residing in NORDEN, Hollanderweg 8. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

In the middle of 1940, it may have been June, I was transferred from the Wharf Directorate WILHELMSHAVEN to the Police Prison as a guard and did guard duties there until about the end of October, 1942.

The Police prison was built and organised by the Wharf directorate and was meant to be a labour education camp (AEL) for those, who were "shy of work". In the beginning only these slackers who were brought by the wharf and other firms were incarcerated in the prison; later, towards the end of 1941, political suspects and others were also taken there.

In my time the following guard personnel was in the prison; which was called the "Yellow Cross Prison":- WARNKS, LUKAS, VOSS Erich, ASSAUER Heinrich, KLEIHUER, VOSS Willy, KRUSE, KLIECK, HOPPMANN.

There were German, Polish, Dutch, French, Belgian and Russian prisoners in the prison. They were all treated in the same way and no distinction was drawn. Admittedly I slapped the faces of prisoners from time to time, but I never beat with a truncheon, stick or similar object, nor did I kick anyone.

I do not know that any of the other guards beat. In my time the people were treated well, and never mishandled.

(Signed) Juergen HOLZENKAEMPFER.

SWORN by the said Deponent Juergen HOLZENKAEMPFER, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 3rd July, 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Juergen HOLZENKAEMPFER, marked Dep.-No. 42.

(Signed) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.)

Translation ofDeposition No. 43.DEPOSITION

of

Hermann ENDELMANN.

Deposition on oath of ENDELMANN Hermann, male, of Holzdorf 60, at present at WILHELMSHAVEN Prison, Virchowstr. 13, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NCE) HQ., B.A.O.R., at WILHELMSHAVEN on 30th May, 1947.

I, Hermann ENDELMANN, herewith declare that it has been specifically explained to me that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I so desire, but that any statement I make will be taken down and may be used as evidence at any future occasion. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force, persuasion or promise of reward.

I, Hermann ENDELMANN, was born in MENSTEDT/COLDINGE, Kreis NORDEN, East Friesland on 30th April 1920. I am a German citizen of Evangelic faith; last residence HOLZDORF 60, Kreis NORDEN, labourer by trade, married; my last rank was "Kanonier". I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was a guard at the Kriegsmarine Werft in WILHELMSHAVEN from 9th September, 1941, till 22nd February, 1945. In September, 1943, I was transferred to the so-called "Yellow Cross Prison", where I remained as a guard until the 22nd February, 1945.

During my term of office in the Prison the chief official was Oberwachmeister SCHITTER, and in his absence, Oberwachmann HUTH. There were 2 guard detachments, depending on the time, consisting of 4 - 8 men. I remember the following guards: BERGMANN, GABRIEL, PITJE, VOSS, HUTH, HEBREN, MEYER, PLENTER and STEENKEN. I did internal as well as external duties. The prison was divided into 2 parts. The part for men consisted of approx 12 cells and the part for women had 6 cells. On the average there were 80 - 100 male and 24 - 28 female prisoners. I know that a special wardress (Wachmeisterin) was appointed for this section by the Gestapo; I do not know the name. A number of nationalities were represented among the prisoners. I do not, however, know that an Englishman was among them.

The food for prisoners was sufficient and good, their treatment humane and decent. We were told not to beat the prisoners, but I do not know whether this order was obeyed by all the guards. I never saw nor heard that a prisoner had been beaten or mishandled by a guard.

But I was present when Oberwachmeister SCHITTER made the prisoners do "knees bend" exercises because they had not obeyed the rules. I do not, however, know, that anyone except SCHITTER gave instructions of this kind.

I personally got on very well with the prisoners and never beat or mishandled them.

I received my instructions from SCHITTER, who, in his turn received them from the Gestapo Unit in WILHELMSHAVEN, as far as I know from Krim. Obersekr. HOLLDORF. The names QUENTNER, SCHMIDTKE and RUDOLPH of the Gestapo Unit are known to me, but I never saw them in the prison.

As witnesses to the treatment of prisoners in the Yellow Cross Prison I give the following names:

LUTHER, House porter in Hafenneubau Direction HEBBENSER
Battery, WILHELMSHAVEN,
STOLLE, LANGEBOG, Contractor (Frisian Island)
KUNNEBERG, Hans, HAIN i/OLD.
SCHOLTE, WILHELMSHAVEN, Portificationstrasse, Factory owner.

/The above

1492

The above named spent a considerable time in the "Yellow Cross Prison".

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) Hermann ENDELMANN.

SWORN by the said Deponent ENDELMANN Hermann, voluntarily at WILHELM SHAVEN on the 20th May, 1947, before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) KACZOROWSKI, Major.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hermann ENDELMANN, marked Deposition No. 43.

(Signed) C.R. Freud, 2/Lt.)
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 44DEPOSITION

of

BERGMANN, Wilhelm

Deposition on oath of BERGMANN, Wilhelm, male of WILHELMSEN-VOSLAPP, Leuchtturmstrasse 31, at present at Wilhelmshaven prison, Virchow Strasse 19, sworn before Major Tadeusz KACOROWSKI, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWD), at Wilhelmshaven on the 20th May 1947.

I, BERGMANN Wilhelm, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future, I am making this statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion or persuasion, or because of promises or rewards.

I am BERGMANN Wilhelm, born on the 28th April 1901 in St. Andreasberg, Kreis Zellerfeld, Harz, am a protestant, of German nationality and butcher by profession. I lived last at Wilhelmshaven - Voslapp, Leuchtturmstrasse 31, and am married. I have no previous convictions for perjury or for making false statements, and my last held rank was Bootsmann.

I was a guard at the Kriegsmarinewerft WILHELMSEN since May 1943. In October 1943 I was transferred to the police prison Ostfriesenstrasse, the so-called YELLOW CROSS PRISON, where I remained until the 3rd February 1944. At the time when I was there, SCHIEFER was the man in charge of the prison. I was on duty outside the prison, and at the same time did the duties of a medical orderly in the evening, when the prisoners had returned from work.

At my time there, there were two guard sections, each from 5 to 7 men strong. I can remember the following guards: MEYER, BLENDER, ENDELMANN, HUTH, Peter JANSSEN, NITJE, HELDNER, VOSS.

There were 50 - at the most 80 - prisoners in the prison, who were housed in 13 to 14 cells. Nationalities of the prisoners were: German, Dutch, French, Belgian, Russian, Yugoslav and Polish. I have not seen any Britishers. At the time there were three young girls of German nationality there as well. The prison was not overcrowded, and there was enough room for all the prisoners.

I thought that the food was sufficient and good - I am referring to the food of the prisoners. The treatment of the prisoners was humane and decent. Attention was paid to the fact that no beatings or ill-treatments occurred. Prisoners were not even addressed with "Du" (thou). I have never seen, or heard of it, that prisoners had been beaten at any time. I was only told once that at one occasion a Pole had received a beating because he had tried to escape. I don't know any details about this affair.

I received my orders from SCHIEFER. He received his orders from the Gestapo. Who it was who gave these orders, I don't know. I have never read any orders of the Gestapo. The names SCHAPINKEL, QUANTHNER and RADEMACHER are unknown to me.

In February 1944 I was called up into the Army, and I don't know what happened further on in the prison. I have nothing further to say.

Although I was on duty with the Wachtmeister VOSS during the time I was there, we were never together. Each one of us was on duty at a different working site. I don't know the name KRUSEL, but if it concern the beating of a Pole,

/ then it is

1494

then it is probably the Pole who's beating I mentioned above. Anyway, I did not give the order for the beating.

(Sgd) Wilhelm Bergmann

SWORN by the said deponent, Wilhelm BERGMANN, voluntarily at Wilhelmshaven on the 20th May 1947 before me, Major Tadeusz KACZOROWSKI, Investigation Officer, detailed by the C.-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) Kaczorowski, Major,
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Wilhelm BERGMANN, marked Deposition No.44.

HQ.B.M.O.R., 16th June 1947.

(Sgd) F.J. Kelley, Capt.

DEPOSITION

of

KRUSE Christoph.

Deposition on oath of Christoph KRUSE, male, of THEENE Kreis AURICH, Haus No. 94, sworn before me, Capt Harry SAUNDERS, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HQ., B.A.O.R. at WILHELMSHAVEN on 21st June, 1947.

I, Christoph KRUSE, herewith declare that I have been expressively warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make, will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement on my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or because of the promise of a reward.

I, KRUSE Christoph, was born at VICKTOBURG Kreis AURICH, on 10th May, 1896, I am of German nationality, married, a Polizeiwachtmeister by profession, living at THEENE Kreis AURICH, Haus No. 94, I have never been sentenced for perjury or for making false statements.

In April 1939 I was employed by the Marinewarft WILHELMSHAVEN as a helmsman. In autumn 1940 I changed my job and became guard of the Wharf Police. I was employed at the gates 1, 8 and 9 as well as gate No. 12. In summer 1941, I was sent to the prison Ostfriesenstrasse for guard duties. In the beginning I had to guard the prisoners while they were working outside the prison between 1300 and 1800 hours till 1300 hours. The night hours of my 24 hours' duty I spent at the wharf Gate guard. In winter 1941/42 I was ordered for night duty in the prison. I was employed with the guarding of the prisoners of the prison "Ostfriesenstrasse" until autumn 1942, with some interruptions. In autumn 1942 I was released from the wharf duties on my own desire and after several attempts, and was called up by the Police AURICH. I joined the Gendarmerie AURICH as a Wachtmeister i.R. (retired Wachtmeister), where I am still employed now.

Since May 1937 I was an aspirant of the NSDAP and from 1937 - 1940 I was a member of the NSKK (Last rank Rottenfuehrer).

In the course of denacification I was released from police duty on order of the military Government on 7 July, 1946, and re-appointed on appeal on the 5 December, 1946.

Approx a fortnight after I joined the Gendarmerie I was posted to BLAGBAND Kreis AURICH, where I did my duty until June 1945. From there I was posted to OSTERSANDE and then to RIEFEL, WESTERANDE-KIRCHLOGG and eventually to THEENE.

When I was on duty in the prison at the beginning Schupoerberrevierwachtmeister LUKAS was prison commandant and since approx the beginning of 1942 SCHIFFER. 3 - 4 men guarded the prisoners while working outside. During the day LUKAS or SCHIFFER and one guard were on duty in the prison. During the night the men on duty and one or two guards were present. From my shift I remember VOSS Erich, HOLZENKAEMFER and VOSS Willi. Further I remember the names KILMECK, MUELLER and HOHMANN.

The working hours of the prisoners on the wharf were from 0600 to 1200 hrs. and from 1230 till 1800 hours. At noon the prisoners received a poor soup. The work was allotted to the prisoners by the foremen of the builders through the guards. It was the responsibility of the guards that the prisoners worked and did not escape.

Among the prisoners there were German, Russians, Poles, Italians, Dutchmen, Belgians, and as far as I remember I have also seen one Frenchman.

The majority of the prisoners worked well; but there were also some who did not do their work properly. Sometimes I saw in severe cases when the prisoners refused to work then they were beaten by certain guards. Erich VOSS
B/M 718. /slapped

slapped the prisoners' faces on different occasions. HOLZEMMEYER was especially strong and I saw that HOLZEMMEYER beat prisoners no matter where he hit. He used his flat hand or his fist. He was especially brutal towards Poles and Russians. The usual proceedings were that when the prisoners had refused to work or committed other offences the person in question was reported to the prison commandant in the evening which resulted in the usual "rabbit hops". The prisoners in question had to jump about in the prison corridor for about 10 minutes, with their knees bent. On these occasions I saw several times how HOLZEMMEYER beat the prisoners with a rubber truncheon. Once in the morning I saw how a prisoner - it was a foreigner, and as far as I know a Belgian - collapsed while being beaten by HOLZEMMEYER with the fist, when the prisoners marched off, he got up and went to work with the other prisoners.

I myself have never beaten anybody to such an extent that I could suppose that he had suffered any damage. I admit, however, to have slapped the prisoners' faces with my flat hand, if in some cases they refused stubbornly and directly and cheeky to work. I have never beaten a prisoner with rubber truncheons or similar objects.

I only remember one case of death, it is said the Willi VOSS shot a Russian who tried to escape. I have, however, seen neither the incident nor the corpse. Moreover some suicides and cases of natural death occurred.

In my opinion the Gestapo is responsible for the conditions in the camp, as the orders to the prison commandant were issued by the Gestapo. I do not know any Gestapo official by name, but probably I would recognise one or the other.

In 1942, when I joined the Gendarmerie AURICH - as I said above - I sometimes had to transfer foreign workers from BURGUND to WILHELMSHAVEN so that they could be admitted to the Yellow Cross Prison. On the way I always treated them well and I never beat them.

I want to add that I repeatedly asked to be transferred from prison duty to the police at AURICH. My applications were repeatedly refused by Oberinspektor MEYER, until I was called up to the AURICH Police. I lost about 200 RM per month by this change. I was terribly disgusted about the whole prison, i.e. the treatment in general, the food and the accommodation which was especially bad for the Poles and Russians.

I have nothing to add.

(Signed) KRUSE.

SWORN by the said Deponent Christoph KRUSE, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on 21st June, 1947, before me, Captain Harry SAUNDERS, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) H. SAUNDERS,
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Christoph KRUSE, marked Deposition No. 45.

(Signed) - B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.E.).

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONfPeter JANSSEN

Deposition on oath of JANSSEN Peter, male, of Augusttahn, Kreis Ammerland i/Oldb., at present at WILHELMSHAVEN Prison, Kirchstr. 13, sworn before me, Major Tadeusz KŁOZOROWSKI, Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (N.E.) HQ D.L.O.R at WILHELMSHAVEN on 20 May 47.

I, JANSSEN Peter, hereby declare that I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement, unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in future. I make this statement voluntarily of my own free will and not under compulsion persuasion or the promise of any reward.

I, Peter JANSSEN, was born in LARLESSEL on the 7 Dec 1905. I am a German citizen of evangelical faith, barber by trade, married, last residing in AUGUSTTAHN; my last rank was Wachmann. I have never been punished for perjury or for making false statements.

I was a guard at the Kriegsmarine Wharf in WILHELMSHAVEN from 1 Sep 1939 till 15 Aug 1945. In Mar 1943 I was transferred to the Police Prison in Ostfriesenstr, the so-called "Yellow Cross Prison", and did duties as a guard there until 1943. My duties were performed inside the camp. At that time I never went out with working parties. Before this time I occasionally supervised prisoners working on the wharf.

In my time, there were two squads of guards each numbering 6 men. I remember the following guards by name: MEYER, HELDNER, BRILCH, STEENKEN, ENDELMANN, WITT, HOPPMANN, HUTH, JANSSEN, VOSS HOLEKLEPPER, FITZJE. The prison held 50, also 60 and 70 men who were accommodated in 16 or 17 cells. There were prisoners of different nationalities; I do not know if there were any Englishmen among them. In my time there were only 3 - 5 female prisoners.

In my opinion the food was good. The treatment of prisoners by guards was humane and decent with the exception of SCHIPPER's treatment who often made the prisoners do knees bend exercises. I never beat or ill-treated anyone nor did I ever hear that other guards beat or ill-treated prisoners. I was only told by the prisoners that SCHIPPER had ill-treated them.

During my time there, no prisoners died. I remember that I once brought a sick Dutchman by the name of SCHEEDT to the hospital, for which I was later reprimanded by SCHIPPER.

I can say nothing bad about my fellow-guards; with the exception of SCHIPPER they were all good chaps who treated prisoners humanly. I have nothing further to say.

(Sgd) Peter JANSSEN

SWORN by the said Deponent Peter JANSSEN, voluntarily at WILHELMSHAVEN on 20 May 47, before me, Major Tadeusz KŁOZOROWSKI, Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., D.L.O.R.

(Sgd) KŁOZOROWSKI, Major
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Peter JANSSEN, marked Deposition No. 46.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, 2/Lt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (N.E.).

TRANSLATION of DEPOSITIONofSTEENKEN Bernhard August

Deposition on oath of Bernhard August STEENKEN, male, WILHELMSHAVEN, Almersstr. 13, sworn before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, R.E.M.E., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) H.Q., B.A.O.R. at MINDEN on 3 November 1947.

I, STEENKEN Bernhard August, declare that I have been explicitly told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that every statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence in the future. I make this deposition of my own free will and not under compulsion, persuasion or because of promises of reward.

I, Bernhard August STEENKEN, was born at RASTEDE, Kr. Oldenburg on 10/6/1900. I am Protestant, of German nationality, married and am a brick-layer by trade. My last address was WILHELMSHAVEN, Almersstr. 13; I have never been previously convicted of perjury or for making false statements.

I was called up to the Kriegsmarine (Navy) at WILHELMSHAVEN on 3 Sept. 1939. I was discharged again after four weeks with the rank of Maschinengefreiter. With interruptions because of illness I worked in my trade as brick-layer until 27 Dec. 1939, when, because of my illness, the labour-exchange directed me to police duties in the Kriegsmarinewerft (Naval shipyards) at WILHELMSHAVEN. I did gate duty in the yards until November 1940 when I was transferred to the naval yards at LORIENT (France), where I continued with my duties as gate policeman until June 1943. For family reasons I was then transferred back to WILHELMSHAVEN, where from June 1943 till 1 July 1944 I carried out guard duties in the WILHELMSHAVEN Gestapo prison in Ostfriesenstrasse. For the first half year of the time I was doing duty in the prison, I also was on duty in the yards themselves. On 1 July 1944 I was transferred to the Gestapo, back-dated 1 June 1944, and, with the equivalent rank of SS Unterscharfuhrer was transferred to the Police Prison at OLDENBURG, where I was till the collapse. I was doing agricultural work with my parents-in-law up to the time I was arrested by the Americans on 3 July 1947.

A certain SCHLIPPER was Prison Commandant during my time in the WILHELMSHAVEN Police Prison, which was commonly known as "Yellow Cross Prison". I also remember the following guards: HUTH (Deputy Head of Prison), MEYER, JANSEN, KAPPE, VOSS, HELMSTEDT, BEHRENDT (Gestapo), ~~REINER~~, ENDELMANN and BERGMANN. I think I am certain that the prison doctor was called KILLE. During my time there were about 70-110 prisoners in the prison, and, during the last three months I was there, there were among them about 10 to 15 women. Among the prisoners were Germans, Russians, Poles, Dutchmen, Frenchmen, Italians and Belgians.

I have/.

I have never seen prisoners being beaten, kicked, punched or ill-treated in any other way. Also I, myself, have never done anything to any prisoner. Although, when a prisoner had done something wrong, like not doing his work properly, evading work or receiving double rations, I made him hop up and down the corridor several times. Also I have never seen prisoners being shot or killed in any other way by the guards. I do remember one death due to heart failure. In my opinion, the accommodation, food and treatment of the prisoners was satisfactory.

I have nothing else to say.

(Signed) Bernhard STEENKEN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Bernhard August STEENKEN, voluntarily at MINDEN on 5 Nov. 1947 before me, Capt. Harry SAUNDERS, R.E.M.E., Investigating Officer, detailed by C.-in-C., B.A.O.R.

(Signed) H. SAUNDERS Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that the above Deposition was taken in my presence and carried out without the use or threat of violence.

(Signed) Renate PERINGLE
English Typist

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Bernhard August STEENKEN, marked Deposition No.

(Signed) War Crimes Group (NWE) ^{s/sgt.}
(C.K. FIELD)

Deposition ofELFRIEDE BERGER

Deposition on oath of Elfriede Berger, female, of STAUMUEHLE, sworn before Major Tadeus Kaczorowski of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) H.Q. B.A.O.R. at Staumuehle on June, 23rd June, 1947.

I, Elfriede Berger, have been told that I was not compelled to make this statement if I did not want to, but that my statement will be written down and can be used as evidence in future. I make this statement of free will and under no compulsion or promise of reward.

I am Elfriede Berger, born 16th November, 1919, in Quanzendorf/Silesia, of protestant religion of German nationality, single, camp worker by profession, my last home was Wilhelmshaven, Alterbanterweg 7, I have not been convicted because of perjury or false statement.

I was in the Gelbkreuz-prison from October, 1944 until March, 1945. I was transferred with the prison from the Ostfriesenstrasse to the Banterweg, where I remained until the arrival of the Allied troops. In the beginning I was there as a prisoner, and on the 7th (or 11th) of March, 1945, I was released as a prisoner and then remained voluntarily as a supervisor in the prison.

In the Gelbkreuz-prison there was a women's department of about 40 women who were accommodated in about 7 to 8 cells. There were mostly Germans, but I remember 4 Russians 2 Dutch, 1 Belgian. I can not remember whether there were any Poles there. Until December 1944, I worked outside (Aussendienst), just as any other prisoner. From December, 1944, onwards I was working inside (Innendienst). I can remember that the Aufscherin for the women's department was a ERNA SONNTAG, but she was released before Xmas, 1944, because of her illness. After her release there was none there as supervisor for a time, and about at Xmas time two SS girls in uniform came to take over the women's department. Their names were SIEHNA and ELLI. After my release as a prisoner (7th or 11th of March) I became a Aufscherin myself, and I did duty together with ELLI and SIEHNA. I must add that I was already employed in the Innendienst by Frau SONNTAG when I was still a prisoner, but that other prisoners did the same thing under Frau Sonntag.

Until my release, that is March, 1945, I slept, the same as the other prisoners, together with the prisoners. After my release (March, 1945) I slept together with ELLI. I have never worn clothes belonging to other prisoners. I deny to have ever ill-treated or beaten anyone. I have only seen once that SIEHNA hit a girl with her hand.

The female prisoners were treated well and were not beaten. I know that beatings took place in the men's department.

I can remember the following names of guards: Schipper, Voss, Lukas, Endelmann, Gabriel Heeren, Meyer, Plenter, Kappe and Huth. There were some more but I can not remember their name now.

Endelmann, Gabriel and Plenter were very vulgar. I remember how Plenter once brutally beat 2 prisoners. Besides the beatings and the kicking amongst these guards was part of their daily routine.

I have once seen a man dead from shots lying in the cellar prison, Ostfriesenstrasse. I do not know who did that. Later, in the Banterweg, where the prison was transferred to and where there was the Gelbkreuz-prison at the time, I once saw 3 shot people lying in the barrack. They were prisoners from the Gelbkreuz-prison. I have seen that these prisoners had been brought in on the previous evening by Schipper, Heeren and Voss. I do not know however who shot them.

I have not seen anyone hanged in a cell.

During my time from October, 1944, until March, 1945 I have never seen a prison doctor. I have seen sick men lying in their cells, but I have not seen a doctor who would visit them. I have seen once a man who had a white doctor's coat, but I do not know if he was a doctor. I do not know Dr. Kulle. I was not introduced to any doctor. The doctor's treatment was very bad and insufficient. I have nothing to add to my statement.

/Sworn

1501

- 2 -

Sworn by the said deponent, Elfriede Berger, voluntarily at Stauhruehle on 23rd June, 1947, before me, Major Tadeus Kaszowski, Investigating Officer, detailed by C. in C. M.O.R.

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Elfriede Berger, deposition No. 47.

H.Q. B.A.O.R.
June 27th 1947.

(Signed)

S/Sgt, Interpreter
War Crimes Group (NWE)

D/M. 717.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

1st CHARGE

- A. The individual guards carried out acts of ill-treatment on their own initiative and the accused HULDORF made no attempt to prevent such ill-treatment or to alleviate the conditions under which the internees were forced to live. The accused KULLE made no attempt to improve the medical services of the prison and on many occasions refused, on his own initiative, to treat sick internees or to excuse them from attending working parties.
- B. There appears to be no defence to this charge.

2nd CHARGE

- A. The accused KAMPE shot the internee on his own initiative.
- B. The accused may plead that he thought that the internee was about to strike him with a weapon and was in the act of escaping, but it is not considered that this defence will succeed.

3rd CHARGE

- A. The accused HEEREN shot the Russian on his own initiative.
- B. There appears to be no defence to this charge.

1st, 2nd & 3rd CHARGE

- C. The case is complete.
-

7067/UK/a/667

1502

STUHR, Adolf Peter

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

10 DEC 1947

A

by

CARDS CHECKED LIST 66

7067/UK/a/667

For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

1503

7067/UK/G/667

8 DEC 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 646 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Adolf Peter STUMR (In custody)

(Not to be translated.)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

20 and 29 April 1945
CADENBERGE, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International law

Relevant provisions of the Hague Convention, 1907, relating to the treatment of internees.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused was a guard in a Landeschutzbataillon which was responsible for the guarding of a number of prisoner of war camps in the area. The accused had no duties in connection with foreign workers. On 20 April 1945 the accused went to the farm where a Polish worker named BARKOWIAK was working and told the farmer's wife that he was taking the Pole away because of an argument he had had with him the previous evening. The same afternoon he returned to the farm and said that he had shot the Pole in self-defence. On the evening of 29 April 1945 the accused's commanding officer, Lieutenant BOENGER, was being entertained at another farm in the area when the accused suddenly appeared and announced that he had just shot in self-defence a Russian worker named OSEROW, who worked at that farm. ~~In neither case was the victim in any way armed or in any way a danger to the accused.~~

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1504

See Short Statement of Facts

Translation ofDeposition No. 1.DEPOSITION

of

Hilda MEYER

Deposition on oath of Hilda MEYER of Hof Sumpf/Post Hoefftgrube, Kreis Land Hadeln sworn before G.W. LOW, F/Lt. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) at Hof Sumpf, Hoefftgrube on 14th August 1947.

1, Hilda MEYER, have been warned that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I make this statement voluntarily not under compulsion or persuasion or because of the promise of a reward.

I was born on 12 February 1919 and am the owner of Sumpf farm, and have managed the same alone since September 1944, when my husband became a soldier. I am in a position to state the following about the shooting and murder of the Pole CESLAUS BARTKOWIAK:

The Polish civilian worker Ceslaus BARTKOWIAK was employed by us as agricultural labourer from 22 March 1943 till 20 April 1945. On that day towards 9 o'clock in the morning came the guardsman STUHR to me in the house and told me that he had had an argument with CLAUS, the Pole, on the previous evening, and he asked me if CLAUS had told me about it. I said no. STUHR then told me that he would come back again at noon. He came again at noon and told me that he would take CLAUS with him. I asked STUHR if CLAUS could stay long enough to finish the work he was supposed to do and STUHR waited then so long.

I was all afternoon in the house, since I had to look after my children who at that time were very ill. At approximately 15.30 hrs came STUHR again into the house to me and asked if he could use the telephone since he had just shot the Pole in self-defence. He stated that he wanted to phone the police. STUHR then told me that he would go away for a short while and that nobody was to cross the yard during that time. He returned soon afterwards and told me that he wanted to bury CLAUS on the farm. I told him that this was **cut** of question and he should bury him on the grave-yard. But he insisted that it should take place here and he fetched the Frenchmen from their work and they buried the Pole in a small wood, which belongs to my farm; that spot is approximately 150 metres from my house.

I received in February 1946 permission from the Military Government in OTTERNDORF to transfer the body of the Pole to the grave-yard. Since STUHR had told me, that I had nothing to do with that matter I did not undertake to report the death of the Pole to the registrar.

I have never officially learned why the Pole was murdered. I can say about CLAUS that he had always done his work properly and that he was always very hard working. I had no complaints to make about him. CLAUS could not get along with the two French prisoners of war who were also working on my farm; they had always quarrels about the food and would never eat at the same table.

That is all that I can say about this incident. I am prepared to make this declaration on oath. Read, found correct, and signed on my own free will.

(sgd) Hilda MEYER

SWORN by the said Deponent Hilda MEYER, voluntarily at Hof Sumpf Post Hoefftgrube, Kreis Land Hadeln on 14th August 1947 before G.W. LOW F/Lt detailed by C. in C. British Army of the Rhine,

(sgd) G.W. LOW, F/Lt.

Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hilda MEYER. (Sgd) G. LOW F/Lt.

Field Investigation Section
(WCG (N.W.E))

Translation ofDeposition No. 2DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich BLUM

Deposition on oath of Heinrich BLUM, of C. DENBERGE/NIEDERELBE, Muehlenreihe 329, sworn before G.M. LOFF/1st RC.P. of Field Investigation Section, War Crime Group (IWE) at C. DENBERGE on 14th August 1947.

I was born on 6 Nov 1896 in B. RSINGHUSSEN near HILNNOVER and I am since the 10th Nov 1923 in C. DENBERGE as police official. My rank is now Polizeimeister.

I am able to make the following true statement about the shooting and murder of Ceslaus BARTKOWIAK of Polish nationality and Wassily OSEROW of Russian nationality.

In the afternoon on 20th Apr 45 I met the then Wachtmann STUHR on my duty round in the village of WINGST. STUHR told me that he had shot a few hours ago the Pole BARTKOWIAK in the yard of his employer (MEYER). When I have asked for the motive for having shot the a/m STUHR explained that he had done it in self defence. He said that he was now going to his superior a Lt BORGER to report there about the incident.

I, then, went to MEYER's yard. On my arrival at the yard the dead was already buried in a little wood, which was about 50 metres distant from the scene of the crime. I went into MEYER's house and there met Frau MEYER. Frau MEYER was very excited and replied on questioning that STUHR had talked with BARTKOWIAK on the same morning. He came in the afternoon again and shot the a/m. On further questioning Frau MEYER stated that she could not give any further evidence, why Wachtmann STUHR had shot BARTOWIAK.

Thereupon I immediately submitted a report about the case to my next higher authority, which was the Landrat in OTTERNDORF. On the 15th Aug 45 appeared in my duty flat Captain BY FORD from the Mil Gov in STADE and discussed with me the case. On the Captain's request I handed him over a copy.

About a year ago a Polish Military Mission came to see me, which also made enquiries about the a/m incident.

I can further state about the shot man (BARTKOWIAK):-
He was known here as an arduous worker, and I never heard anything to his detriment. Whenever I met him by chance he was always kind and obliging. He was always careful to behave correctly so that he might not get into conflict with the law.

As STUHR was a soldier and belonged to the Landesschuetzenbataillon in STADE I had no official contacts with him. STUHR's sole duty was to guard the POW and was in on way concerned with foreign civilian workers. I do not know STUHR privately. I only got to know him as he had to guard PsoW in my area of duty.

I should like to add as a last point that on the day of BARTKOWIAK's shooting either Frau MEYER or Wachtmann STUHR passed over to me his identity card and work ticket. The a/m papers with the written report were sent by post to the Landrat in OTTERNDORF. I could see from these papers that BARTKOWIAK was born in Poland on 26 Jul 23. As far as I can remember he was of Polish nationality, as he had told me that he had made an application for German naturalisation with the respective German authority.

I can only state the following about the Russian national Wassily OSEROW:-

OSEROW lived in another police district (Polizeibezirk) to mine. As far as I can remember, I learned in the evening of 30 April, 1945,

(OSEROW)

(OSEROW was murdered by the Wachmann STUHR in the evening of 29 Apr 45) that STUHR had shot OSEROW. I went t on to the scene of the crime, but OSEROW had already then been buried at the cemetery of the village WINGST (Geestberh). I do not know OSEROW. I have heard nothing detrimental about him.

I should like to add that Ceslaus BARTKOWIAK was buried on the evening before mentioned wood till the spring 1946 and then transferred to the same cemetery in WINGST (GEESTBERG).

I am prepared to make my deposition on oath. Read, found correct, and signed on my own free will.

(Sgd) Heinrich Blume

SWORN by the said deponent Heinrich BLUME,
voluntarily at CADENBERGE on 14th August, 1947,
before G. W. LOW, F/Lt detailed by C.-in-C.
British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) G.W. LOW, F/Lt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the Deposition
of Heinrich BLUME, marked Deposition No. 2

(Sgd) G. LOW F/Lt,

Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

(

Translation ofDeposition No. 3DEPOSITION

of

Marie VOSS

Deposition on oath of Maria VOSS of Wassermuehle 480/Post Hoeftgrube Kreis Land Hadeln sworn before G. G. LOW F/Lt ROY of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Wassermuehle on 4th Aug. 47.

I, Marie VOSS have been warned that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I make this statement on my own free will not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises or rewards.

I was born on 29 April, 1899 and was employed as housekeeper to the sawmill owner Heinrich VAGTS in VOIGTDEN from 1 August, 1944, till 22 Sept 1945. I am in the position to state the following about the shooting and murder of the Russian MASSILY OSEROW.

On the evening of 29 April, 1945, I celebrated my birthday in presence of Herr and Frau KUEVER and Lieutenant BOERGER. Approximately between 2100 and 2200 hrs on that evening when we were sitting in the living room Herr VAGTS, the door was suddenly torn open and the guardsman STUHR came in and reported to Lieutenant BOERGER that he had just shot MASSILY. The Lieutenant jumped to his feet excitedly, got pale in the face and said to STUHR: "Man, are you crazy?" STUHR went outside in the same moment, and we, who remained in the room, discussed the incident briefly. STUHR then came into the room again and said, that he had ordered the other Russians, who were billeted on the property, to bury MASSILY.

I was about that so disgusted and said, that it was absolutely out of question, that the Russian would be buried on VAGT's property. Thereupon BOERGER and STUHR left and Herr and Frau KUEVER also went away. I arranged on the following day immediately that a coffin should be made in our saw mill. The day after the murder the corpse was wrapped up in blankets and put into the coffin and was buried by the other Russians in the GEESTBERG grave yard in the village of WINGST.

I had known OSEROW approx 5 or 6 months, since we were both employed by Herr VAGTS. Herr VAGTS occasionally complained, that MASSILY did not report for work in time and on one occasion called the guardsman STUHR and asked him, to tell MASSILY, that he should report for work in proper manner on time. The only connection which I had with MASSILY, was, that he daily fetched his food from the kitchen. Sometimes, when there was cabbage for the meals, he complained, that he did not like it.

Once, a Russian girl, who was helping me in the house and of whom MASSILY was jealous, when she did not do his laundry, he said to her something like: "Frau VOSS and you will be the first ones, once the Tommy comes", but I did not pay any attention to that remark. He made this remark at least two months before the end of the war and I did tell about the guardsman STUHR at breakfast in the course of conversation but I have never heard nor gained the impression that OSEROW intended to kill me.

STUHR told me the day after the surrender, that on the previous evening in the course of a check up he had an argument with MASSILY that they had beaten each other and that he had then shot MASSILY out of self defence.

I am prepared to make this statement on oath. Read, found correct, and signed on my own free will.

(Sgd) Frau Maria VOSS

DEPOSITION

of
Wilhelm von AHN

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm von AHN, Cadenberge/Niederelbe, Bahnhofstr.86, Kreis Land Hadeln sworn before G.W. Low, F/Lt RCAF of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at C.DENBERGE on 17th August 1947.

I was born on 29 March 1920, and I am now a gardener by profession. From June 1943 till the end of the war I was a guardsman with the Landesschuetzenbataillon 497 and my duties were to look after the foreign prisoners of war. My section commander was Leutnant BOERGER. I knew guardsman STUHR since he was working in the same sector as I. It was repeatedly emphasised in the company, that we Landesschuetzen (guardsmen) had to look after the POW only and had nothing whatsoever to do with the foreign civilian labourers. These latter were a matter for the civil police.

Towards the end of April 1945 STUHR came to our detachment in C.DEN-BERGE, where I myself and approx 3 other Landesschuetzen were present and he told us, that he had shot the Russian WASSILY in the yard of the saw-mill owner VAGTS. I cannot remember anymore, if he said why he had shot him. STUHR furthermore said "the Jew must be put away too", with that he meant that he would also kill Herr SAMUEL, who also worked for Herr VAGTS. That is all that I can say about STUHR's case.

I am prepared to make this declaration on oath.
Read, found correct and signed on my own free will.

(Sgd) Wilhelm von AHN

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm von AHN,
voluntarily at C.DENBERGE/Niederelbe, Bahnhofstr. 86,
17 August 1947, before G.W. LOW F/Lt detailed by C.-in-C.
British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) G.W. LOW, F/Lt
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation
from German into English of the deposition
of Wilhelm von AHN.

(SGD) G.W. Low F/Lt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

1510

Translation of

Deposition No. 7.

DEPOSITION

of
Annie S E I D E

Deposition on oath of Annie SEIDE, Voigt ding/Post Oberndorf OSTERCAD E/TSCH 39, Kreis Land Hadeln sworn before G. W. LOW, F/LT RCMP of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at VOIGTDING on 17 August 1947.

- I was born on 31 January 1917 and live since my marriage to ADOLF SEIDE, with him and his mother in OSTERCAD E/TSCH 39. One evening shortly after 9 o'clock in April 1945 the Polish civilian worker Petro FRANKO/SKI and the Polish girl KLARA returned to our house and brought back 2 or 3 horses which had just run away. Both the above mentioned Poles have been working for us for the past five years to our greatest satisfaction. The same moment when Petro returned with the horses, I noticed that his jacket was stained with blood on the back and that he was also bloody on the head. Klara told me the same evening, that Petro had been beaten by a guardsman with a rifle butt, on that same evening when they were at the neighbour's house. Almost in the same moment when the two returned, I saw two guardsmen with rifles going past the house.

Only KLARA, PETERO and one other Pole were employed with me at the time of that incident. The second Pole was already in bed, when PETERO returned on the evening in question.

On some evenings 2 or 3 foreign workers, male and female came to visit our Poles and amused themselves and played the mouth-organ. But it is not known to me, that secret meetings of these foreigners had taken place in our house. I can state on oath, that neither myself nor my mother-in-law ever complained to the civil police or the military authorities about these meetings.

I can state with certainty that neither my mother-in-law nor I myself have opened the house door to a guardsman nor have we seen one in the house on the evening in question; and no uproar took place on that evening in our house. It is therefore impossible, that other Poles were driven out of our house by a guardsman.

That is all I can state upon questioning. I am prepared to swear to this. Read, found correct and signed on my own free will.

(Sgd) ANNI SEIDE

SWORN by the said Deponent Annie SEIDE, voluntarily at OSTERCAD E/TSCH 39 - Voigt ding/Post Oberndorf, Kreis Land Hadeln, 17 August 1947, before G. W. LOW, F/Lt. detailed by C.- in - C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. W. LOW, F/LT
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Anni SEIDE, marked Deposition No. 7.

F/Lt,
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWG)
(G. W. LOW, F/Lt)

Translation ofDeposition No. 9DEPOSITION

of

Adolf Peter STUHR

Deposition on oath of Adolf Peter STUHR, of No. 2 War Criminals Holding Centre FISCHBECK, Germany sworn before G. ... I.O., P/Lt ROLF of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.G.) at Fischbeck, Germany, on 15th August, 1947.

I, Adolf Peter STUHR, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement except on my own wish, but any statement I should make would be written down and could be used as evidence at any time in the future. I make this statement on my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I was born on the 25th July, 1892 and I am by civil occupation post and telegraph electrician. I was called into the army on the 2nd October 1944. On the completion of my training at the end of October I came to STADE to the Landesschuetzenbataillon and was posted to the company in BASBECK-OSTEN. I was then attached to HOEGRUBE to take over a French PsoW detachment, consisting of about 18-20 persons. My duty towards the PsoW consisted of looking that there was cleanliness and to look after the food rations, parcels, letter post, entertainment such as cinema and theatre. The PsoW went in the morning by themselves to their place of work. I supervised the PsoW during the day and after sounding the retreat at 9 o'clock in the evening they were imprisoned in the camp. There were frequently check ups at night time. I was only concerned with the PsoW and the foreign civil workers were not my concern.

One day in April 1945 I received from Frau MEYER the report that the Pole employed on the yard there, whose name I did not know, passed the remark to the witnesses that he would ~~cut~~ the throat of Frau MEYER and the children on the approach of the Allies. The witnesses were: the parents of Frau MEYER, Frau MEYER herself, the maid cook and a there employed farmer, called VORGE. After I had heard this I fetched the Pole and in the presence of all the above mentioned witnesses I questioned him on that remark. He denied it.

I went then with the Pole outside into the yard and drew attention to his remark. He consequently became very excited as he could not deny it and attempted to assault me. He sprung at me, I warned him with words, then he went again for me, I fired a warning shot from my army rifle. Then he sprung at me and I shot in this manner that I held the rifle against his body; I take it that I hit him on the left hand side of the body, line of fire upwards. He fell immediately on the side of his back and was dead after a few moments.

After this incident I went immediately to my platoon officer, Lieutenant BOERGER and reported the incident to him. Having made this report I informed in writing the Gendarmerie of CADENBERG and the company in BASBECK-OSTEN. From here I went once more to the scene of the crime and I met on the way the 'Gendarmerie-wachtmeister' BLUM and asked him to come with me and informed him about the incident. BLUM accompanied me, looked at the corpse, which lay still untouched on the scene of the crime and I asked him what action we should take now. He replied that the corpse should be buried at first over there in the wood. Two French PsoW dug up a burial hole, put straw in, the corpse on it, straw again on top of it and earth again on top of that. With it this case was closed for me.

At the saw mill of VAGTS, HOEGRUBE was a Russian civil worker employed who lived with his own Russian work mates as well as with the housekeeper Frau VOSS, in continued dispute. He frequently complained about the bad food, but which in truth was good for myself as well as the other workers. The Russian was known as domineering and stubborn so that after a time I was forced to segregate him from the Russian PsoW.

/In

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

(a) Statements by the following witnesses are enclosed herewith:

(i) Hilda NEYER

(ii) Heinrich BIERE

(iii) Marie VOSS

(iv) Wilhelm von AHN

(v) Annie SEIDE

(b) A statement by the accused is enclosed herewith.

NOTES ON THE CASE 1514

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

There were no eye-witnesses of either killing and in both cases the accused maintains that he acted in self-defence. On the other hand it is clear that the accused's encounters with his victims were in neither case accidental but by design, and it is also clear that he was in both cases anticipating trouble, if indeed he was not actively seeking it. The German witnesses state that both the deceased foreign workers gave ^{little} trouble ~~and were good workers~~, and it is therefore considered that even if a court believes that the accused acted in self-defence thereby reducing the crimes from murder to manslaughter it will be very difficult for the accused to show that he was taken by surprise or fired the fatal shots in self-defence ~~only~~ as a last resort and in fear of grievous bodily injury. It should be remarked that the accused's duties were in no way concerned with the supervision of foreign workers and any trouble from foreign workers was a matter ^{concerning} ~~on~~ which the police had entire responsibility.

7204/UK/G/668

1515

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

9 JAN 1948

1-3:A

CARIS 34 X80 LIST 62
any

7204/UK/G/668

For the Use of the Secretariat)

1516

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

7204/UK/G/668

31 DEC 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom

CHARGES AGAINST

German

WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-1/03 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

1. Stanislaus Belcowski (WITKOWSKI)

2. Hans JEMAL Hauptfeldwebel

3. Fritz STAMMACH Polizeimeister

(All in custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

March 1945

D EISENBERG-STRASSE, Germany

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(1) Murder

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder

Breaches of International law

Relevant provisions of the Geneva Convention relating to the treatment of prisoners of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

Some time during March 1945 an allied aircraft was shot down over Eisenberg. Two members of the crew bailed by parachute and were taken into custody by Hauptfeldwebel JEMAL and Feldwebel WESTPHAL. They were taken to the nearest First Aid Post where JEMAL and WESTPHAL were joined by Polizeimeister STAMMACH. A discussion took place and it was decided that the airmen, who were wounded, should be shot. STAMMACH called for volunteers from amongst the civilian bystanders to shoot the two airmen. The accused WITKOWSKI came forward and, taking JEMAL's pistol, shot the two airmen, in the presence of STAMMACH and JEMAL. The bodies were buried in a nearby bomb crater on JEMAL's orders.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

Page 2

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

See Short Statement of Facts

1517

DEPOSITION

of

WILHELM, Karl

1518

Deposition on oath of WILHELM, Karl, male of DUISBURG-BECK, Leibnitzstrasse 2, sworn before Frederic George Ulrich CLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WCG) at DUISBURG on 21 February 47.

I, WILHELM, Karl, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement against my will that each statement, however, which I make here will be taken down in writing and may be used as testimonial later on. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion and without any promises of reward.

I am Karl WILHELM, born on 21.7.1928 in RABORN, of German nationality and electrician's apprentice by occupation.

About the middle of March 1945, after a heavy attack on MARDAM, I could observe a two or three engined aeroplane crashing over SEIDLACH. I could observe two airmen baling out by parachute. On my way home I saw a motor bicycle with one sergeant and two men of the German airforce driving past me in the direction of the place of the crash. I then went home and after I had had my coffee I heard that both these airmen had been brought to the first aid post at the Rechenhof. I then went there and saw both the airmen lying on the ground. One of them appeared to have a foot injury which I recognised by the fact that he only wore one boot and blood was to be seen on his foot. The following were present at the first aid post: the doctor, Dr. FISCHER, the Polizeimeister STALLMACH, Miss Marianne KEMPER (as far as I know residing in LITZEN), an air force Sergeant, several soldiers and other civilians whose names I do not know. As far as I remember both airmen's pockets were searched by soldiers and the following articles were found: one of them, an identity card, furthermore a wreath of roses and chewing gum. I heard from several soldiers who stood around and had read the identity card that the airmen were Canadians and the one whom the identity card belonged to was only 19 years old. A conversation then took place between the doctor, the sergeant, Polizeimeister STALLMACH and several Red Cross nurses as to what was to happen to the airmen. I heard parts of the conversation, the result of which was that both airmen were to be shot. They were first carried to the right of the first aid post in the direction of a meadow, then this was changed however and they were taken in the direction of Farmer NIEHUS's yard. The airmen were carried by two or three soldiers respectively. At the same time we were requested to leave the place which was carried out. A few moments later, Polizeimeister STALLMACH came towards a group, including myself consisting of: Miss KEMPER, Mr. HVERKAMP and myself and asked whether we would not like to shoot the airmen. He was then asked by Miss KEMPER and Mr. HVERKAMP why he didn't want to do it himself. STALLMACH then replied: "We are in uniform, we are not allowed to do it." STALLMACH then went away. A few minutes later I heard three shots. After the third shot had been fired I together with Miss KEMPER went to the place where the airmen had been taken to. There soldiers and Polizeimeister STALLMACH were present and I saw both airmen lying on the ground. Both showed wounds in the head. One of them in my opinion was dead while the other one breathed still. I could see how blood was coming out of the latter's shot wound and nose. In the meantime several more civilians had gathered there and shortly afterwards we were asked again by the soldiers to leave the place. I then left the place and shortly afterwards could hear a fourth shot. I then returned once more to the first aid post and could observe both airmen being carried away by the soldiers who were present. I heard from the soldiers that the airmen had been buried in a bomb crater. Apart from Miss WEYMANNS and my brother whom I was not together with however, I cannot remember any further names.

I have already been interrogated several times in this matter by a Major of the American occupation army. I cannot give any further information in this matter. I neither do nor have I any suppositions as to who fired the shots.

(Signed) Karl WILHELM.

Sworn by the deponent WILHELM, Karl, voluntarily at DUISBURG before me, Frederic George Ulrich CLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of Field Investigation Section.

1519

- 2 -

War Crimes Group (NME) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.G.U. Glass, Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl WILHELM, marked Deposition No. 1.

Sgt.

Field Investigation Section.
(C. GODDARD).

Translation of

Deposition No. 2

DEPOSITION OFWALLRAFFEN, Theo.

Deposition on oath of WALLRAFFEN, Theo, of DUISBURG, Weststrasse 42 sworn before me, Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, of War Crimes Group, (MIA), Field Investigation Section, at DUISBURG on 20 Feb. 47.

I, WALLRAFFEN, Theo, born on 30.3.1930 in DUISBURG, of German nationality and diver by occupation.

Towards the end of March 1945 I lived with my parents in DUISBURG, Weststrasse 42. During the afternoon on one of those days after a bombing attack on DORMUND I observed a four engined aeroplane shot into flames, a British machine in my opinion, exploding over the tram sheds, SEIDENRICH. I could observe two of the crew trying to save themselves through baling out by parachute. Both the airmen should have landed approximately at the SCHLAGENBERG. I could observe two parachute sergeants who were stationed in the THEODOR School driving off on a motor bi-cycle and returning with both the airmen after about 10 minutes. One sergeant must have returned on foot while the other one was driving the bi-cycle. One of the airmen sat on the back seat of the bicycle and the other one was lying in the side car. Both airmen were no longer capable of standing up which I could observe when they got out of the machine at the first-aid post. While getting out one of them groaned which led me to conclude that he must have had inner wounds. At the first aid post the following were present: Polizeimeister STALLMACH, the doctor, Dr. PEISTER, the sergeant whose name I do not know, several Red Cross nurses, my brother Karl WALLRAFFEN and Mr. HAVERKAMP, Mr. KWILATROWSKI and several other persons who were living in the neighbourhood. The Sergeant asked the airmen to hand over their papers. Both maintained however to possess no papers and took out all articles they had in their pockets. I could see that the airmen only had handkerchiefs money and some sweets on them. I heard the Sergeant say that both these airmen should be put behind the first aid post into the artillery fire. He literally said: "Let them lie there, there they can at least hear their own comrades shoot." Several Red Cross nurses were shocked by this and said that it was their duty to help these people. Nothing happened, however. I then saw several soldiers who were there as well carrying out the Sergeant's order and laying the airmen behind the first aid post. Then someone shouted: "Everyone get back", and we had to leave the place. My brother then remarked to me: "They want to shoot them now". I did not believe this and with my brother went into a house situated near-by wherefrom we could overlook the first aid post. We observed one of the airmen being carried on a stretcher and the other one being carried by four men and being taken to the yard of the farmer NIEMELUS, Kammanshof 15. Then I could see nothing more for the moment. Then I could observe STALLMACH talking to a civilian and handing him his pistol. I further remember that already at the first aid post STALLMACH asked who wanted to shoot both the airmen. At the time no one came forward. I believe to be able to say with certainty that the person whom STALLMACH handed his pistol to was Mr. KWILATROWSKI who struck me by his large broad shouldered figure. Also he wore a brown hat at that time. I then once noticed how the soldiers who were still standing near the first aid post looked across to the place where my brother was standing and I ducked. At this time KWILATROWSKI must have gone to the airmen in my opinion. When I could overlook the place the next time there was no one there any more. Shortly afterwards I heard two shots. I then left the place with my brother and went to the spot where the airmen had been taken to. I saw both the airmen lying in front of a shed. One of them who had black wavy hair had received a shot in the forehead and one shot over his left eyebrow and in my opinion he was dead. The second one has also received a shot in the forehead, the right half of his face was completely disfigured by blood and brain matter. This man was still breathing. When I appeared with my brother at the place no one was present. In the meantime several persons had assembled there, amongst others also, Polizeimeister STALLMACH, who sent us away from there. I then went home. About five minutes later I heard a shot once more. I do not know who fired this shot. I have been told that both corpses are supposed to have been buried by soldiers immediately afterwards in a bomb crater. In my opinion

/ the...

the corpses must have been dug up again immediately afterwards and thrown into the ESCHER canal flowing by as I could convince myself already on the following day that the corpses were not there any more. I have been interrogated once already in this matter by a Major of US Army. The airmen's nationality, in my opinion, could have been British. I believe not to be able to give any further information in this case.

(Signed) Theo Wallrafen

Sworn by the deponent Theo WALLRAFEN, voluntarily at DUISBURG on 20 Feb 47 before me, Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.G.U. Glass, Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Theo WALLRAFEN, marked Deposition No. 2.

(Sgd) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

D.8.

Translation ofDEPOSITION OFWALLRAFEN, Elisabeth nee VOSS.

Deposition on oath of WALLRAFEN, Elisabeth, female, of DUISBURG Leibnitzstrasse 2 sworn before Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, of Field Investigation Section War crimes Group (NWE) at DUISBURG on 21 Feb. 1947.

I WALLRAFEN, Elisabeth, have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement against my will that each statement, however, which I do make here will be taken down in writing and may be used as testimonial later on. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion and without any promises of reward.

I am WALLRAFEN, Elisabeth, nee VOSS, born on 13 May 1894 in DUISBURG of German nationality and housewife by occupation.

In March 1945 I saw an aeroplane being shot down over MEIDERICH. Some time later I heard from my sons Theo and Karl that two airmen had baled out of this plane and had been brought to the first aid post. I was in the bedroom of my flat at the time and as the window of the bedroom was open I could hear some time later when the Polizeimeister STALLMACH asked a crowd of civilians who had assembled outside and of whom I can only remember Mr. HAVERKAMP: "Who wants to shoot the two airmen?". No one volunteered and the people were then asked by STALLMACH to leave the place. Sometime later my sons came back home and told me that the airmen had been shot, one of them had been dead immediately the other ones brain had been shot out but he had still been alive. Shortly afterwards I heard another shot and I presume that this must have been the coup de grace for the other one who was still alive. I personally do not know who shot the airmen. I have already been interrogated several times by a Major of the American occupation Army. I was also confronted with a Mr. DEMKOWSKI and was asked whether I recognise him as the man who had fired the shots. I could not say anything as I did not know the man. I was further confronted with the Polizeimeister STALLMACH who wore civilian clothes and whom I did not recognise.

I cannot give any further information in this matter.

(Signed) Frau Elisabeth Wallrafen.

Sworn by the deponent WALLRAFEN, Elisabeth, nee VOSS voluntarily at DUISBURG, before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.G.U. Glass, Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Elisabeth WALLRAFEN, marked Deposition No.3.

G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 4.DEPOSITION OFHeinrich HAVERKAMP

Deposition on oath of Heinrich HAVERKAMP, male, of DUISBURG-BEECK, Herzogstrasse 14, sworn before Capt John P. HODGE, Grenadier Guards, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at DUISBURG on 18 September 1947.

1. I am Heinrich HAVERKAMP, born at DUISBURG-BEECK on 29 Sep 1904. I am a turner by occupation and of German nationality.
2. At the beginning of March 1945, when I went home from the air-raid shelter, I looked through a damaged wall of a first-aid post and I saw a crowd. When I asked what had happened there I was told that there were two Allied airmen who had been shot down. I also wanted to see the pilots, but I was told to go back by Polizeiwachtmeister STALLMACH at the entrance. STALLMACH, however, said that if I wanted to shoot the pilots I could pass. I did not do so and went home. Among the crowd I saw several SHD-uniforms and the nurses of the first-aid post and also several soldiers.
3. Approx one hour later the boy Theo WALLRAFFEN passed my door and said to me: "The pilots have already been shot."
4. Shortly afterwards I was asked by a soldier whether I would give the coup de grace to a dying pilot. He remarked that he as a soldier was not allowed to do so and that a civilian had to do it. I refused to do it. This is all I have to say in this matter.

(Sgd) Heinrich HAVERKAMP

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich HAVERKAMP, voluntarily before me, Capt. J.P. HODGE, Grenadier Guards, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine on 18 September 1947 at DUISBURG.

(Sgd) J.P. HODGE Capt,
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich HAVERKAMP, marked Dep.-No.4.

(Sgd) G. Goddard S/Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(G. GODDARD, S/Sgt)D.8.

DEPOSITION

of

DOBICZEK, Olga, nee SEISEL

Deposition on oath of DOBICZEK, Olga, female, of Duisberg, Wolfranstr. 42, sworn before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of War Crimes Group (NWE) Field Investigation Section, at DUISBERG on 26 June 1947.

I Olga DOBICZEK have been told that I cannot be compelled to make a statement against my wish that each statement however that I do make here will be taken down in writing and may be used as testimonial later on. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion and any promises of reward or advantages.

I am Olga DOBICZEK, nee SEISEL, born on 20.2.23 in DUISBERG, resident at DUISBERG, Wolfranstr. 23, of German nationality and housewife by occupation.

From about the 20th February 1945 until the end of the war I was working as a Red Cross nurse in the first aid post at DUISBERG-BEEK. I remember that one day during March an Allied plane was shot down near MEIDERICH and its crew baled out by parachute. The landing was observed from the first aid post and a motor bicycle dispatched in order to bring in the airmen. After some time the bicycle returned to the first aid post with two Allied airmen. The motor bike was driven by a parachutist who told us that they had just arrived in time as the civilian population had beaten the pilots as if wild. Both airmen were wounded as far as I could judge one of them seriously. I remember the chief of the first aid post Dr. PFISTER saying it would be better for him if he were to shut his eyes as he won't recover from it. This seriously wounded airman asked for water. As I wanted to go to fetch some I was told by the parachute sergeant major who was present: "This is out of the question". I asked him whether both airmen wouldn't be brought into the first aid post to be bandaged up there. He then replied: "They are not going to be bandaged, they will be shot". I was most shocked by this and went into the first aid post.

I remember that the following were present at the first aid post at that time: The Doctor, Dr. PFISTER, the Sergeant-major, another Sergeant and several parachutists, the polizeimeister STALLICH, also my colleagues Mrs. JENSEN, Mrs. HORN, and probably several other colleagues of mine, which however I can no longer say with certainty. I know that Dr. PFISTER did not examine the airmen and that no preparations whatever were made in the first aid post to receive the airmen.

I heard by conversation that the airmen were supposed to have been shot by a civilian afterwards. A little later the Sergeant Major came to the first aid post and shouted to me I should not cry, both of them had just been shot. Dr PFISTER returned at the same time also. Later towards evening the parachutists left once more and when they came back told us: "We have now taken both of them somewhere where no one will find them". I still said to them: "You probably threw them into EESCHER". Whereupon they replied that they had taken them somewhere else. I never know the actual spot where they were buried.

(Signed) Olga DOBICZEK

Sworn by the deponent DOBICZEK, Olga, voluntarily, at DUISBERG, before me, Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed F.G.U. Glass, Investigator

Certified that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Olga DOBICZEK, marked Deposition No. 7.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 8DEPOSITIONof
Emmi SPEISER

Deposition on oath of Emmi SPEISER, Female, of DUISBURG, Nuorenweg 96, sworn before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.M.), on 20 Jun 47.

I, Emmi SPEISER have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement against my wish that each statement however which I do make here will be taken down in writing and may be used as testimonial later on. I make this statement voluntarily, with out any compulsion and without promises of reward or advantages.

I am Emmi SPEISER, born on 13 February 1912 in NEIDAMMEL, Kreis KOENIGSBERG, of German nationality and Red Cross nurse by occupation.

From January until March 1945 I was employed as a Red Cross nurse in the first aid post DUISBURG-BLONN. About the end of March I heard that an aeroplane had been shot down and several airmen had baled out by parachute. The first aid detachment of the nearby stationed parachute unit, which was stationed at our first aid post went off on a motor-bicycle to bring the baled out airmen to the first aid post. A short time afterwards the motor bicycle with side car returned and two allied airmen were in it. The driver of the motor bicycle told us that it had been high time to bring in the airmen as most probably they would have been killed by the civilian population. The following were near the shelter at the time: The Chief of the first aid post Dr. PEISER, the Sergeant-major of the parachute unit, whose christian name as far as I remember, was Hans or Heinz, a further Sergeant by the name of SEIFERT, (?), whose ginger hair I can remember, the polizeimeister SCHMIDT as well as the following other nurses apart from myself: Olga SMISSEL, Hilde BREND, Klara HOHN. I cannot remember any more where any further colleagues of mine were present. I remember that the Sergeant-major took off the following articles of one of the airmen who was sitting on the bicycle: a wreath of roses, a hand Bible and some other articles which I cannot identify more accurately as well as a packet of first aid dressing. The wreath of roses and the field dressing I took on me as they had been thrown on the ground carelessly and said to the Sergeant-major "One doesn't treat things like that". He then replied: "I like that, the wreath of roses in the pocket, and throwing bombs on other people". Furthermore I asked the Sergeant-major whether the airmen were to be handaged, whereupon he replied: "They come into heaven". Immediately afterwards we were chased away by the polizeimeister SCHMIDT with the words: "Hurry up and get into your first aid post, this here is nothing for you". Dr. PEISER was the only one who remained in front of the first aid post. Only a considerable time afterwards I heard from hearsay that both the airmen were supposed to have been shot. It was further said that a civilian had done the shooting. I do not know who it was supposed to have been. I cannot give any further information in this matter.

(signed) Emmi Speiser.

Sworn by the Deponent SPEISER, Emmi, voluntarily at DUISBURG before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes (N.M.) detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) F.G.U. Glass. Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Emmi SPEISER, marked Deposition No. 8.

(Sgd) G. Goddard, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation ofDeposition No. 10DEPOSITION

of

ZIRRES, Elisabeth

Deposition on oath of ZIRRES, Elisabeth, female, of DUISBURG-HEMBORN, Ronenbergstr. 54a, sworn before Frederic George Ulrich GRASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at DUISBURG on 19 June 1947.

I Elisabeth ZIRRES have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement against my will that each statement, however, which I make here will be taken down in writing and may be used as testimonial later on. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion and without any promises of reward or advantages.

I am Elisabeth ZIRRES, born on 11. 6. 1922 in DUISBURG, of German nationality library assistant by occupation.

From January 1945 until the end of the war I was employed as a Red Cross nurse at the first aid post DUISBURG-BEECK. I remember that towards the end of March 1945 one or two Allied aeroplanes were shot down after a bombing attack and several airmen baled out by parachute. The medical detachment of the parachutists stationed at our first aid post went off by motor-bicycle to take the baled out airmen prisoner. Sometime later the motor bicycle with side car returned with the two Allied airmen. I could see that both were wounded as I noticed blood on the face and temples. One of them sat in the side car of the motor bicycle, the other one on the mud-guard. The airman who was sitting on the side car of the bicycle was taken out but was obviously so weak and most probably wounded so that he had to be put on the ground. At that time the following were present at the first aid post; the chief of the first aid post, Dr. Signund PFISTER, the Sergeant Major of the parachute Unit JEMM(?), a further sergeant whose name I do not know, whose ginger hair however I can still remember, as far as I know Polizeimeister Fritz STALLMACH joined us later on, too. Furthermore, apart from myself, several of my colleagues, Miss Emmi SEISER, Mrs. Elisabeth JANSSEN, Mrs. Klara HORN, Miss Hilde BEHREND, Miss Olli SEISEL, Miss Annimarie REDEL. I cannot remember the names of the civilians who were also present. The next thing that happened was Sergeant-major JEMM searching the pockets of the airman who was sitting on the mud-guard, when a map, a wreath of roses and a field dressing came to light. In my opinion no papers were found. I cannot say whether the airman who was lying on the ground was also searched. Both airmen were not examined by the doctor and upon our questioning whether they were to be bandaged we were told (I can no longer say by whom) "Bandage, they are going to be shot". I then heard that in the beginning the Sergeant-major wanted to do the shooting. As I knew him fairly well and did not agree with this intention I asked him not to do so. This request was also supported by Mrs. JANSSEN. The Sergeant then talked to Polizeimeister STALLMACH and the result of his conversation was that both airmen were to be handed over to the civilian population. I then also saw a civilian joining these two. At that moment I could not take any further observations as I together with my colleagues were asked by Dr. PFISTER to return to the first aid post. As far as I remember, the civilian was about 1.80 metres high of bigish build and about 40 to 50 years old. It may be possible that, if confronted with him I would recognise him again. In my opinion the airmen were brought from the first aid post to the EMSCHER, and shot there. No preparations had been made for the airmen in our first aid post and I also cannot remember Dr. PFISTER coming down with us. Sometime later the Sergeant-major and several men came down into the first aid post and said that the airmen were dead. We were told further that on the following day we would no longer find the airmen where they were now. Following that, the parachutists had a small party. I asked Sergeant-major JEMM who had done the shooting, whereupon he replied that this had been done by the said civilian. I cannot give any further information

/in

in this matter.

(Signed) Elisabeth ZIRBES.

Sworn by the deponent Elisabeth ZIRBES, voluntarily at DUISBURG, before me, Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E), detailed by C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.G.U. Glass, Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the statement of ZIRBES, Elisabeth, marked Deposition No. 10.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION No. 22DEPOSITIONOf
WEYLINS, Elsbeth

Deposition on oath of WEYLINS; Elsbeth, female of DUISBURG, am Kamannshof 6, sworn before Capt. John Philip HODGE, Grenadier Guards, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N/E) at DUISBURG on 5 Sep 47.

I, WEYLINS, Elsbeth was born on 25th October, 1925, at DUISBURG: I am of German nationality, my occupation is domestic help.

I wish to add the following to my first deposition.

- (1) The evening that the two Allied airmen were shot at DUISBURG-BEECK, I saw these two airmen for the first time in front of the first aid post at the Romerhof. They were still alive but were injured. This was at about 1630 hours.
- (2) I was then sent away from the first aid post and went home again. Several minutes after I was back at home again, Herr KWATKO/SKI called me to the window from the street outside. He asked me whether I had also seen the airmen who had come down. I told him that I had seen the airmen at the first aid post and that I had been sent away again. Thereupon he went away. I do not know where to.
- (3) I definitely did not see KWATKO/SKI again that evening. It is therefore impossible that KWATKO/SKI learnt from me that the airmen had been shot.
- (4) 15 or 20 minutes after I had spoken to KWATKO/SKI I went to the NEENHAUS Hof and there saw the bodies of the airmen.
- (5) I deny that I informed KWATKO/SKI that the airmen had been shot.

(Signed) Elsbeth WEYLINS

Sworn by the said Deponent, WEYLINS, Elsbeth voluntarily at DUISBURG on 5 Sep 47 before me Capt. J. P. HODGE, detailed by the C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) J. HODGE, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of WEYLINS, Elsbeth marked Deposition No. 22

(Signed) K. J. Knight Sjt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N/E).

Translation ofDeposition No. 21DEPOSITION

of

WEYLANS, Elisabeth

Deposition on oath of WEYLANS, Elisabeth, female, of DUISBURG, an Kamannshof 6, sworn before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, of War Crimes Group (MJE) Field Investigation Section, at DUISBURG on 20 Feb. 1947.

I am WEYLANS, Elisabeth, born on 25. 10. 1925 in DUISBURG of German nationality and housemaid by occupation.

It must have been about the middle of March 1945 when in the afternoon hours two parachute sergeants were driving on a motor cycle and side car through the street an Kamannshof to the first aid post at the Roemerhof. I looked out of the window of my flat in an Kamannshof 6. I saw two men in grey blue uniforms in the side car of the motor bicycle who as I heard later on were two airmen who had baled out by parachute from an Allied aeroplane. I cannot say whether they were of British or American nationality. I then went to the first aid post at the Roemerhof. When I arrived there the motor cycle was standing approximately in front of the entrance of the first aid post, one of the Allied airmen was lying in front of it on the ground and one was sitting on the footrest of the machine. Around them were several persons of whom I can name the following: Polizeimeister STALLMACH, Oberleutnant STRUCH, the former Ortsgruppenleiter HENK, a Red Cross nurse by the name of JANSSEN nee WEHLING, in my opinion residing in Weststrasse, also several other civilians whose names I cannot remember. After I was standing there for a few minutes we were asked - I believe Polizeimeister STALLMACH - to go home. I then did this. After about 20 minutes a man whom I do not know came past the window of my flat and told me: "Both of them will soon be cold". I then went back to the first aid post again, at the corner of zum Kamannshof was Mrs. DEHLING who told me that the airmen were lying in the yard of the farmer NIEMHUIS. I also went there and saw the two bodies lying on the ground near a shed. There were several civilians and soldiers as well as Oberleutnant STRUCH also standing there. As I did not want to go right up to the corpses, Oberleutnant STRUCH took my arm and led me to the shot airmen remarking: "You just have a look at this". The airmen with black hair showed no sign of life, the one with the fair hair still breathed. He strongly bled out of a wound on his left temple. I then went back to my flat.

I cannot give any information about the personality of the supposed killer. I do not know what happened to the corpses later on.

I have already been interrogated 10 times by an officer of the American Army in this matter.

I cannot give any further information in this case, I believe.

(Signed) Elisabeth WEYLANS

Sworn by the deponent Elisabeth WEYLANS, voluntarily at DUISBURG on 20 Feb 47 before me, Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.G.U. GLASS, Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Elisabeth WEYLANS, marked Deposition No. 21.

(Signed) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

DEPOSITION

of
Wilhelm WESTPHAL

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm WESTPHAL, male, of Burgsteinfurth
Wasserstr. 12, sworn before P. M. PRIESTLEY, Captain, Gen. List of Field
Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWC), at TORONTO, Kindsen, on 5 Aug. 1947.

I Wilhelm WESTPHAL have been told that I am not compelled to make this
statement unless I so wish but that my statement that I make will be written down
and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement
of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of
promises or reward.

I am Wilhelm WESTPHAL born on 5th April, 1922, in BURTZOW in Mecklenberg.
I am a baker by trade and am of German nationality. I was a member of the
Hitler Youth since 1934, last rank being Scharfuhrer.

I was called up to the Army on 1st August, 1941, took part in the
Eastern campaign, and was in Africa, Italy and France. During the retreat
between January and April, 1945, I stayed with my Company, the 3rd Company of
the 2nd Parachute Division in DUISBURG-BECK, I was a Feldwebel (Serjeant) then.
I can still remember exactly the incident of the 2 Allied airmen. It was at
approximately the end of February or beginning of March. I believe it was in
the afternoon. Two Allied airmen landed by parachute near HILBORN.. The
airmen came from a shot down aircraft. I noticed the incident from my billet
Hauptfeldwebel (Serjeant-major) JENAL and I went to the landing place and put the
two shot down airmen on to the motor bike. Both airmen were lying on the
ground, were wounded, and could not walk. The airmen wore blue uniforms and
were English to my knowledge. We brought the airmen to the first aid post.
On the way we were stoned by the civil population. In the first aid post the
airmen were laid down on the ground, and JENAL searched their pockets and took
their papers off them. I believe that the doctor arrived in the meantime
and looked at the wounded. Meanwhile, I was busy keeping civilians in check
who were pushing to the spot where the airmen were lying. I still remember as
we put the prisoners down before the first aid post that I said to JENAL that
they were soldiers like us and had to be treated as such. I can still
recollect how JENAL a civilian and the policeman stood together engaged
in a conversation. The civilian was about 50 to 60 years old and was
rather stout, approximately 1.65 m. tall and as far as I can remember it is
possible that he had one or two fingers missing. This civilian approached
me, and asked for my pistol, which I refused. I cannot remember exactly any
more under what circumstances JENAL talked to me the next time. I only
know that he said to me that the airmen were shot by the civilian and that I
should have them buried. I went back to my billet and ordered the Unteroffizier
(Corporal), either Jenny THUENE or HESS to bury the people. I was not present
at the funeral and I only know, that they were buried near the first aid post.
Approximately 2 to 3 days later I got the order by whom I do not remember any
more exactly to exhume the people and to re-bury them somewhere else. I
cannot remember any more whether this order was complied with. I must add
that I heard I believe 3 shots from a distance of 80 to 100 metres. I
would also like to say that it is untrue that I mentioned HILBORN's orders to
JENAL that shot down pilots were to be handed over to the civilian population,
but I knew that somebody spoke about this order. I believe that I would
recognise the civilian should I see him again. To my knowledge the
policeman must also know as he was stationed in DUISBURG-BECK.

As far as I can remember at the moment I have nothing more to add to
this matter.

(Signed) Wilhelm Westphal.

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelm WESTPHAL voluntarily at TORONTO, KINDEN, on the
5th August, 1947, before me, Capt. P. M. PRIESTLEY, Gen. List, detailed by
C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) P. M. Priestley, Capt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (IWC).

1531

Translation of

Deposition No. 12

DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm WESTPHAL.

Deposition on oath of WILHELM WESTPHAL, male, of Burgsteinfurth, Wasserstr. 12, sworn before P.M. PRIESTLEY Captain, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at TOMATO, MINDEN, on 5th August 1947.

I WILHELM WESTPHAL have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or because of promises or reward.

I am WILHELM WESTPHAL born on 5. 4. 1922 in BUETZOW/Mecklenburg, baker by trade and of German nationality.

I recognise the man of the photograph marked "A" as a man, who during the discussion with JENAL and the policeman had loitered about and afterwards came to me to borrow my pistols, which I refused. I am convinced that this is the man who carried out the shooting.

(Signed) Wilhelm Westphal.

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelm WESTPHAL voluntarily at TOMATO, Minden on the 5th Aug. 1947 before me P.M. PRIESTLEY, Gen. List, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) P.M. PRIESTLEY Capt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Wilhelm WESTPHAL marked Deposition No. 12.

B.T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(B.T. STEVENS)

D.8.

Deposition No. 13Translation ofDEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm WESTPHAL

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm WESTPHAL, male, of BURGSTEINFURTH, Wasserstrasse 12, sworn before P.A. PRIESTLEY, Capt. Gen. List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at Tomato, Minden on the 7th August 1947.

I, Wilhelm WESTPHAL, have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish so, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises or reward.

I am Wilhelm WESTPHAL, born on 5. 4. 1922, in BUETZOW/MECKLENBURG, baker by occupation and of German nationality.

I was confronted with a man today and was told that his name is Stanilaus Boleslaus KWIAKOWSKI. I definitely recognise this man as the one, who on that day hung about near the baled out airmen on the free-yard near the first aid post in DUISBERG-BLK. He was the one who when passing by asked me for the pistol which I refused him. Afterwards JENAL told me that this civilian had done the shooting.

(Signed) Wilhelm Westphal

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelm WESTPHAL voluntarily at Tomato, Minden, on the 7th August 1947, before me, Capt. P.A. PRIESTLEY, Gen. List, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) P.A. Priestley Capt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Wilhelm WESTPHAL, marked deposition No. 13.

C. Goddard Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 16

DEPOSITION

of

Hans JEMMEL.

Deposition on oath of Hans JEMMEL, male, of SAARBRUECKEN 2, Lutzelstrasse 20, sworn before Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WRE) in TORONTO CANADA on 22nd July, 1947

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement that each statement, however, which I do make will be taken down in writing and may be used in Court as evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion, threats or persuasion or promises of a reward.

I am Hans JEMMEL born on 7th August, 1918, in SAARLOUIS. I am a draughtsman by occupation and am of German nationality. I was a member of the Hitler Youth from 1935 onwards and last held the position of a Gefolgschaftsfuehrer.

I was called up to the Wehrmacht on 28th April, 1940. I took part in the Eastern campaign, was then in Tunisia for a short time, then in France, then again in the East and came back to the West in December, 1944. During the retreat in March, 1945, I was with my Company, the 3rd. Company of the 2nd or 3rd Battalion of the 2nd. Parachute Division in the area of DUISBURG. I was sergeant major at the time.

I remember two Allied airmen landing by parachute one afternoon sometime during the month of March, 1945, in MEIDERICH near DUISBURG. I happened to be outside the first aid post at the time and saw the airmen in the air. The driver whose name I do not know, Sergeant Willi WESTPHAL and I then drove on a motor bike with side car through the streets of MEIDERICH in order to locate the landed airmen. We came to a large crowd of people and stopped. WESTPHAL and I went to the crowd to find out what was happening and then saw two Allied airmen lying on the ground. I can neither remember their nationality nor the colour of their uniform. I can no longer remember whether we carried the airmen, or led them to the motor-bicycle. At that time however I could not recognise that they were wounded. We then brought both airmen on the motor-bicycle back to the first aid post. When we had arrived I searched both airmen and I can no longer remember the articles I removed from them. The removed articles I immediately sent to the Company through a runner. As far as I remember a policeman whose name I do not know arrived then.

After we had taken the airmen out of the crowd of people we were being sworn at and that we were still aiding such soldiers. On the way to the first aid post WESTPHAL reminded me of an order by the Reichsfuehrer SS Heinrich HEIMLER which said that shot down pilots within the Reich were to be left to the civilian population and that soldiers must not take them prisoners. In front of the first aid post a conversation took place between the policeman, Sergeant WESTPHAL and myself - whether others were there as well I no longer remember. We then decided to act on HEIMLER's orders and the policeman said that he knew a civilian who should shoot both the airmen.

I can no longer remember the exact details of the conversation as well as the immediate happenings afterwards. It is possible that nurses came to me in order to bandage up the airmen and that I did not give them permission to do so. I also no longer remember how both the airmen were taken away from the first aid post. I no longer know whether they were taken on a motor-bicycle, or whether they were carried by soldiers. Also I no longer know exactly where we took both the airmen then. After a few minutes a civilian came to me whose name I do not know. I estimate him to be about 50 years old. Again I cannot remember exact details. I only know still that I gave him a loaded 0.8 pistol. The civilian then went towards both the airmen

/who were

Translation ofDeposition No. 17DEPOSITION

of

Hans JENAL.

Deposition on oath of Hans JENAL, male, of Saarbruecken 2 Lutzower Str. 20, sworn before P.M. PRIESTLEY, Capt. Gen List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at TOMATO, MINDEN on the 5th August, 1947.

I Hans JENAL have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises or reward.

I, Hans JENAL, born on 7. 8. 1943, in SALLOUT II, am a technical draughtsman by trade, and of German nationality.

I would like to add the following to my previous statement. I believe, that the man who was shown to me on the photographs marked "A" and "B" is the one I gave my pistol to, to shoot the two Allied airmen. A special mark is the crouched carriage of the man.

(Signed) Hans Jenal.

SWORN by the said Deponent Hans JENAL, voluntarily at TOMATO, MINDEN on the 5th August, 1947, before me P.M. PRIESTLEY Capt. detailed by C.-in-C. British Army on the Rhine.

(Signed) P.M. PRIESTLEY Capt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hans JENAL, marked Deposition No. 17.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(B.T. STEVENS).

who were lying on the ground and shot two or three times. At this moment I was standing about 15 metres away from the airmen. I cannot remember to have been near the dead airmen and also do not know what shot wounds they had received. As far as I can remember the civilian came towards me again and returned the pistol. As far as I can remember Sergeant WESTWILL and several men of my Company buried both airmen on the spot. I then returned to the first aid post and on the same evening I reported to the Battalion Commanding Officer, Lieut. GASTNER, that two Allied airmen had landed, they had been taken prisoner by me and had then been handed over to the civilian population. These airmen had then been shot by a civilian.

I neither know the name nor do I exactly know the civilian who actually shot the airmen. I cannot supply any accurate information about him and do not know whether I would recognise him again as I only saw him for a few minutes during the incident at the time.

I have nothing further to add to this matter.

(Signed) Hans Jenal.

Sworn by the said deponent Hans, Jenal, voluntarily at TORONTO MINDEN on 23rd. July, 1947, before me, Sergeant George GODDARD, Royal Fusiliers, Detached by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) G. Goddard Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NAG)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Hans JENAL marked Deposition No. 16.

(Signed) G. GODDARD Sjt.
Field Investigation Section,

Translation ofDeposition No. 18DEPOSITION

OF

Hans JENAL.

Deposition of oath of Hans JENAL, male, of SAARLORSCHEIM 2, Luetzowstr. 20, sworn before I.M. PRIESTLEY, Capt. Gen. List of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at Tancat, Minden on the 7th Aug. 1947.

I HANS JENAL have been told that I am not compelled to make this statement unless I wish so, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion or persuasion or because of promises or reward.

I Hans JENAL was born on 7. 1. 1910. in SAARLOUIS II, Draughtsman by occupation and of German nationality.

I was confronted with a man today and was told that his name is Stanislaus Bileslaus KWIAKOWSKI. I recognise him as the one whom I handed the pistol over to on the day in question in order to shoot the airmen. I should like to add to my last deposition that I could point out the spot where the airmen were shot. I have also given the order for the airmen to be buried there.

(Sgd) Hans Jenal.

Sworn by the said Deponent Hans Jenal, voluntarily at Tomate, Minden on the 7th. August 1947, before Capt. I.M. PRIESTLEY, Detailed by the C.-in-C. of British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) I.M. Priestley, Capt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWG)

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the deposition of Hans JENAL, marked Deposition No. 18.

(Sgd) G. GODDARD, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

D)

Translation ofDeposition No. 19DEPOSITION

of

K.L. TROSKI, Stanislaus Boleslaus

Deposition on oath of K.L. TROSKI, Stanislaus Boleslaus, male, of Duisburg, in Kammarshof 6 sworn before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NAG) at DUISBURG on 21 February, 1947.

I, K.L. TROSKI, have been warned that I cannot be compelled to make a statement against my will that each statement, however, which I do make here will be taken down in writing and may be used as testimonial later on. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion and without any promises of reward.

I, an K.L. TROSKI, Stanislaus Boleslaus, born on 6 November 1892 in THON, of German nationality and factory worker by occupation.

In March 1945 I served as Volkssturmmann with the Volkssturm Duisburg. One afternoon when I had finished my duties with the Volkssturm and was having my meal at home I could observe a motor cycle with side car driven by a soldier passing by the house with two allied airmen whose nationality it is not possible for me determine exactly. I went to the house door but could no longer see anyone and returned into my room to finish my meal. About a quarter of an hour later I again went into the house passage where I met Miss Elisabeth WELLMANN who told me during conversation that both these airmen had already been shot. I personally did neither see the place where the airmen had been brought on that afternoon nor heard where these airmen were shot. On that day I neither spoke with Polizeimeister STALLACH nor with any other persons who could have seen the shooting or burial of the airmen. About a month later I heard from my wife that a young man by name Edi POST (?) residing Duisburg-Beeck, Bruckhauser Strasse, had observed the shooting of the airmen. This was also confirmed to me by him personally. He told me that the shots had been fired by the Polizeiwachtmeister.

I personally was interrogated in this matter by an American Office several times and also was paraded for identification before Polizeimeister STALLACH in MUFFERTAL prison. STALLACH said the following: "This may be him and it may also not be him". Apart from the one time when they were driving past my house I have never seen the airmen again and can give no further information in this matter.

(Signed) Boleslaus Kwiatkowski

Sworn by the deponent K.L. TROSKI, Stanislaus Boleslaus voluntarily at DUISBURG before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NAG) detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(sgd) F.G.U. Glass, Investigator

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Stanislaus Boleslaus K.L. TROSKI, marked Deposition No. 19.

G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD).

Translation of

Deposition No. 14

DEPOSITION

of

STALLMACH, Fritz.

Deposition on oath of Fritz STALLMACH, male, of 101 G. I. C. Esterwegen, sworn before me S/Sgt. C.R. FREUD, Royal Ulster Rifles of War Crimes Group, NWE, at ESTERWEGEN on 17th, April 1947.

I am Fritz STALLMACH, born on 22 November 1899 at GINGEN, East Prussia. I am a polizeimeister by occupation, Protestant, of German nationality, married, and have one child. I was a prisoner, since the 26 May 1945.

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, that each statement however which I do make will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence at any time. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion, persuasion and promises of reward.

In the war years I was Polizeimeister of the 11 Police District DUISBURG. I remember the following incident:

One day in March 1945 an Allied aeroplane was shot down over DUISBERG/MEIDERICH in the afternoon. I saw the baled out crew consisting of two men being driven away on a motor cycle with side car to the first aid post by two Wehrmacht soldiers (a sergeant major and one private). Upon arrival at the first aid post the sergeant major searched the airmen and took several articles of property on him and then said to the airmen: "You are going to be shot." I was standing nearby and saw that the airmen who were put on to the ground were wounded. Shortly afterwards the airmen were put on the side car and were taken to the barn of the house am Kammernshof 15. I talked to the sergeant major and then asked several civilians, as I know now in my stupidity whether they were prepared to shoot the airmen. The man who accepted this invitation was standing against the wall about 100 metres away. The Sergeant-major gave him his pistol. The civilian then shot both airmen and gave another coup de grace as one of the airmen was still alive.

The Sergeant-major told me that neither he nor I could shoot the airmen as we were in uniform and I therefore asked the civilians whether they wanted to do it. I did not want the airmen to be shot but I obeyed the sergeant-major because I did not know him. I did not know who he was but thought that he might possibly be an important man. My rank in the police was polizeimeister, and as policeman it was my duty to bring shot down Allied airmen into safety immediately. My instructions were not that Police officials were to influence civilians present to shoot or kill respectively Allied airmen. As far as I knew I was the only policeman on the spot. I now realise that the airmen were murdered through my ignorance and negligence. The civilian who did the shooting was about 50 years old and according to his looks a working man. I have forgotten the name of the man but I know that he then lived at KAMMERNHOF 6.

I had my pistol in my holster and on this day never took it out of the holster. Upon my return to the police station I gave an oral report about the incident to my superior Rev.Ob. Leutnant STRAUCH. I did not accuse myself in this report nor were there any questions put to me. That is all I have to say about this incident.

(Sgd) Fritz Stallmach.

Sworn by the said deponent, Fritz STALLMACH, voluntarily at ESTERWEGEN before me S/Sgt C.R. FREUD, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.R. FREUD, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Fritz STALLMACH, marked Deposition No. 14.

(Sgd) G. GOLDARD) Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 15FURTHER DEPOSITION

of

Fritz STALLMACH

Further Deposition on oath of Fritz STALLMACH, male of No. 1 War Criminals Holding Centre, Linden, sworn before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of War Crimes Group (N.W.G.) Field Investigation Section at DUISBURG on 15 May 1947.

I Fritz STALLMACH have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement against my will that each statement however which I make here will be taken down in writing and may be used as testimonial later on. I make this statement voluntarily, without any compulsion and without any promises of reward.

I Fritz STALLMACH was shown this morning on 15 May 1947 in the police station No. 11 DUISBURG-BLECK the following undermentioned persons.

1. SANDER, Wilhelm, born 15.10.1884
2. KULTKOSKI, Stanislaus, born 8.11.92.
3. HOPPE, Wilhelm, born 11.10.1894
4. MUEHLE, Fritz, born 8.9.1895

I could recognise none of the persons shown to me as the man who on the day in question was issued with a pistol by the sergeant-major in order to shoot both the Allied airmen. Furthermore a Mr. Peter WELLMANN, born 27.2.1895 was exactly described to me and I believe to be able to say with certainty that he also is not the wanted person. The perpetrator had roughly the figure of Mr. KULTKOSKI, i.e. square built and small and was not as Mr. WELLMANN was described to me about 1.70 metres high and very thin. I cannot give any further detailed information in the matter.

(Signed) Fritz Stallmach.

Sworn by the said deponent Fritz STALLMACH, voluntarily at DUISBURG-BLECK, before me Frederic George Ulrich GLASS, Civilian War Crimes Investigator of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.W.G.), detailed by C-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.G.U. Glass
Investigator.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the further Deposition of Fritz STALLMACH, marked Deposition No. 15.

G. Goddard Sgt.

Field Investigation Section
(G. GODDARD)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

(a) The statements of the following witnesses are enclosed herewith.

Karl WÄLDRER	1	Emil SIMMER	1
Theo WÄLDRER	1	Elisabeth HILDES	1
Elisabeth WÄLDRER	1	Elisabeth WELLMANN (Elisabeth)	2
Heinrich WÄLDRER	1	Wilhelm WESPMANN	3
Olga DOBROSKA	1		

(b) The statements of the three accused are enclosed herewith.

Hans JEWAL	3
Stanislaus KWIANCZYNSKI	1
Fritz STÄHLICH	2

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

So far as concerns the accused JEMAL and SEMERON the evidence is quite clear. The accused KWIATKOWSKI however denies that he was the civilian who shot the airmen. In view, however, of the fact that he has been positively identified by the witness WESTERMAN, it is considered that there is a strong prima facie case against him.

7205/UK/G/669

1542

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

9 JAN 1948

1, 2 : A

CARTS CHECKED LIST 262

7205/UK/G/669

For the Use of the Secretariat)

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat:

1543

7205/UK/G/669

21 DEC 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 649 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

- 1. Franz Oswald SCHROTH, Verwaltungsobersekretär, Kreis Pforzheim.
- 2. Willi SCHMAB, Leiter des Kriegsschädenamt, Kreis Pforzheim.

(Not to be translated.)

The accused are in British custody.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

On or about 29 July 1944.
EUTINGEN, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) Murder.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Murder.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the relevant provision of the Geneva Convention relating to the treatment of prisoners of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused shot the victim, Sergeant C.J. LUDLOW, Royal Air Force, a British prisoner of war, at EUTINGEN, Germany, on 29 July 1944 when he was wounded, under arrest and making no attempt to escape.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the J.A.G. (Mil., Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1544

The aircraft, of which the victim was a member of the crew, was shot down on 28/29 July 1944 at EUTLINGEN and two members of the crew were transferred to a prisoner of war camp. The victim was not arrested until some time after these two and was taken into the police office in the town hall of EUTLINGEN to await the arrival of military transport to take him to a prisoner of war camp. Information, however, had reached the office of the first accused at FORZHEIM about the crash and instructions were issued that no member of the crew should leave EUTLINGEN alive. As a consequence of this order the two accused went to EUTLINGEN and after interviewing the local police there, went to the room in which the victim was detained, cleared all the spectators out of the room and then shot him, probably beating him up before they did so.

Translation of

Deposition No. 1

DEPOSITION

of

KARL GEUSS.

Deposition on oath of KARL GEUSS, male, of 39 SEEVERGSTRASSE, PFORZHEIM, sworn before Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at PFORZHEIM on 23rd August, 1947.

1. I am Karl GEUSS, born on 24th January, 1891, in PFORZHEIM, cabinetmaker by trade and of German nationality.

2. In July 1943, I was ordered to serve in the Gendarmerie, and was stationed in EUTINGEN. On the 29th July 1944, an allied aircraft crashed near EUTINGEN. At 0900 hrs. an airman was brought into the townhall and at approximately 10 o'clock he was collected by an armylorry. About $\frac{1}{4}$ hour later two men came from PFORZHEIM and asked about the airman and Gendarmeriewachtmeister BUCHLEITER told them, that he had been collected by the army. Then they left again. At approximately 11 o'clock a civilian entered my room and said, there seemed to be another airman lying in the wood. Herr BORST lent us his vehicle, we went into the wood and brought the airman into the policeroom in the townhall. The airman had one leg in splints and was put down on his parachute in the policeroom. A few people entered the room. Apart from the splinted leg the airman was in good health and did not bleed. After about $\frac{3}{4}$ hour the two men from PFORZHEIM returned. They showed me a metal disc with a number and said they were from the GESTAPO and ordered me to leave the room to interrogate the airman. All bar those two left the room. I went into the yard to chase the people, who had collected there, away and heard screams of pain from the policeroom and immediately heard a shot fired. I then wanted to enter the room, but found the door shut. As I was trying the door it was unlocked and the two men left the policeroom. One of them had bloody hands, which he washed. While they washed their hands they talked to the Burgmaster. As I feared the worst, I entered the room immediately and found the airman dead in one corner. The parachute was splattered with blood and the wall also had splashes of blood. The airman had been shot through the temple. The body was brought to the cemetery later on. I would also like to add, that a board of approximately 60 cm length and about 5 cm width was lying on the floor broken, which had been lying on the first aid box not broken.

(signed) Karl GEUSS

Sworn by the said deponent Karl GEUSS voluntarily at PFORZHEIM on 23rd August, 1947, before me Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R. D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigating Officer.

Certified that this is a true translation of German into English of the deposition of Karl GEUSS, marked deposition No. 1

(signed) B.T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 1A

Second Deposition

of

KARL GEUSS

Deposition on oath of Karl Geuss, male, of 9, SEIBERGSTRASSE, PFORZHEIM, sworn before Sergeant Bertram Thomas Stevens, Intelligence Corps of War Crimes Investigation Unit at Fischbeck on 3rd October 1947.

1. I am Karl Geuss, born in PFORZHEIM on the 24th January 1891, as a cabinet-maker by trade and of German nationality.
2. On to-day's identification parade I was confronted by eight men and I recognise the fourth man (SCHROTH) and the seventh man (SCHWAB) from the left as the two men from PFORZHEIM. Those two men remained with the airman when all the other people had to leave the policeroom. I heard screams of pain and a shot, and when I rushed back to the room I found the door locked. Soon afterwards the door opened and those two men left the room. One of the two had blood on his hands. In the policeroom the airman lay dead in a pool of blood with a shot through the temple. While washing their hands those two men talked with the Buergermeister ISSER.

(signed) Karl Geuss

Sworn by the said deponent Karl Geuss voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 3rd October 1947 before me Sergeant Bertram Thomas Stevens, Intelligence Corps detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) B. T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl Geuss, marked Deposition No. 1A

(signed) B. T. Stevens Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation of

Deposition No. 4

DEPOSITION

of

HERMANN SCHROTH

Deposition on oath of Hermann SCHROTH, male, of 30 FRIEDENSTRASSE, EUTINGEN sworn before Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at EUTINGEN on 22nd August 1947.

1. I am Hermann SCHROTH, born on the 8th March 1907 in EUTINGEN, goldsmith by trade and of German nationality.
2. On the morning of the 29th July 1944 I went into the wood, where I met BOSSERT. He told me, that there was an airman up in the wood and he was going to get a vehicle. AUGENSTEIN and I went to the spot, BOSSERT had described to us. BORST, BOSSERT and a policeman overtook us and we arrived a bit later. When we arrived we found the airman sitting on the ground. The airman had apparently a broken leg as he had put his leg in splints. We helped him into the vehicle and made him a soft seat with his parachute to minimise his pains during the ride. AUGENSTEIN, BOSSERT and I then carried him into the policeroom of the townhall and put him down on the floor. At this time there were lots of people in the room. The son of the dentist ROTHBUSS then tried to speak to the Airman, but he did not seem to understand him. Then Julius ZORN arrived, who addressed the airman in English. The door opened and three men, whom I know by sight, entered the room. Somebody shouted: "Kill him," but I do not know, who that was. One of the three ordered the people out of the room, if they were not there officially. Outside in the anteroom BUCHLEITER said to me and some others, that those three men were up to something bad. During the conversation we were about 6 metres away from the room, in which the airman was lying. Then we heard the airman scream with pain. Afterwards I was still standing on the steps of the townhall, where I was talking with JUNG. He told me, he had received an order by Burgomaster JSSEL to move the people before the townhall. When I was standing outside I heard screams of pain, and I must suppose it was the airman. I heard later on, that the airman was dead. I believe, that I would recognise those three men.

(signed) Hermann SCHROTH

Sworn by the said deponent Hermann SCHROTH voluntarily at EUTINGEN on 22nd August 1947 before me Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R.D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigation officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the deposition of Hermann SCHROTH from German into English, marked deposition No.4

(signed) B.T.STEVENS Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

ADDITIONAL DEPOSITION of Hermann SCHROTH, at EUTINGEN on 9th September 1947 sworn under the same oath.

On the photographs, shown to me, I believe to recognise the man on photograph No. "5" as one of the men from PFORZHEIM.

(signed) Hermann SCHROTH

Translation of

Deposition No. 5

D E P O S I T I O N

of

ERWIN KARL ROTHFUSS

Deposition on oath of Erwin Karl ROTHFUSS, male, of 97 HAUPTSTRASSE, EUTINGEN sworn before Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit at EUTINGEN on 21st August 1947.

1. I am Erwin Karl ROTHFUSS, born 28th February 1900 in PFORZHEIM, living at 97 HAUPTSTRASSE, EUTINGEN, Kreis PFORZHEIM. I am a dentist by profession and of German nationality.
2. On the 29th July 1944 I returned from my practice in KIESELBRONN and heard, that a wounded airman had been brought into the townhall. As chief of the Red Cross it was my duty to look at the airman. Entering the police-room, I saw the airman sitting on the floor with his right leg in splints. I asked of the airman, whether he was in pain and whether I should give him a new bandage. His leg was very well splinted and he said he could well stand the transport to the army-hospital. I ordered the Gendarmerie-wacht meister BUCHLEITER to telephone the hospital, which happened, because Herr BUCHLEITER told me a vehicle was coming. The airman had apart from his leg injury only slight abrasions. There were many people in the room, amongst others Herr DENNIG, KELLER and BUCHLEITER. After approximately 20 - 25 minutes a man came in and ordered that the room be cleared. On leaving the room, I asked three men, who wanted to go forward, also to leave the room. One of the men said to me: "We are from the 'Kreisleitung'." I do not know who informed the Kreisleitung. On leaving the townhall my way home led past the window of the police-room. I heard screams of pain from this room. After leaving the room I have never seen the airman again. I heard about half an hour later, that the airman had died. In the evening I saw from my flat, a boxlike coffin taken away in a vehicle.
3. The three men wore civilian clothes as far as I can remember. Afterwards I heard that one of them was a man named SCHWAB and remembered, that I had known him before.

(signed) E. Rothfuss

Sworn by the said Deponent ERWIN KARL ROTHFUSS, voluntarily at EUTINGEN on 21st August 1947 before me Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R. D'astuges Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Erwin Karl ROTHFUSS, marked Deposition No. 5

(signed) B. T. Stevens Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(B. T. STEVENS Sgt.)

Second Deposition of Erwin Karl ROTHFUSS on 9th September 1947 sworn under the same oath.

On the photographs, shown to me, I believe to recognise the man on photograph No. "5" as one of the men from PFORZHEIM, who were in the police-room.

(signed) E. ROTHFUSS

Translation of

Deposition No.6

DEPOSITION

of

KARL HUGO JUNG

Deposition on oath of KARL JUGO JUNG, male, of 1 GUTENBERGSTRASSE, EUTINGEN sworn before Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at EUTINGEN on 22nd August 1947.

1. I am KARL JUGO JUNG, born on the 30th April 1894 in EUTINGEN, a goldsmith by trade and of German nationality.
2. In the night of the 29th July 1944 a report came into the townhall, that an Allied aircraft had been shot down. I was on telephone duty that night till eight o'clock in the morning. When I returned to the townhall after breakfast, I saw one airman from this crashed plane. This man was collected later on by an armylorry. Just before the airman was taken away, I recieved a telephone call from the SA-STARTE in PFORZHEIM, with the following message: The KREISLEITER KMB demands that no airman should reach PFORZHEIM alive. I talked about this call with Herr DENNIG and KELLER. We were shocked and refused the order and did not pass it on. We got to know that another airman had been found injured in the wood and this man was brought by a few people in a car to the townhall. Soon afterwards three men from PFORZHEIM went into the townhall and went to Herr Burgomaster JSSEL. Soon afterwards they left the room of the Burgomaster again and went downstairs. I heard one of them say: "Let's go - downstairs, the Kreisleiter demands it". Shortly afterwards I got the order from the Burgomaster to go downstairs and tell the police to send the people off, who had collected before the townhall. As I went to the policeroom, I met the two men from PFORZHEIM and when I entered the policeroom, I saw the airman lying on the floor apparently dead. There was a pool of blood under his head. When I went upstairs again I saw the three men talk with the Burgomaster about the DENNIG case, which had become known to them, that Herr DENNIG had protested against the killing of the airman. They wanted to arrest him, but the Burgomaster put in a good word for him. The names of these three men are known to me as:

1. Franz SCHROTH
2. Ludwig FISCHER
3. SCHWAB

As far as I can remember, the two men whom I met on my way to the policeroom, were SCHWAB and FISCHER. I would like to add that I had heard no screams nor shots, as my room is in the opposite direction.

(signed) Karl Hugo JUNG

Sworn by the said deponent Karl Jugo JUNG, voluntarily at EUTINGEN on 22nd August 1947 before me Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R.D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Karl Hugo JUNG, marked deposition No.6

(signed) D.T.STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Additional Deposition of Karl Hugo JUNG on 9th September 1947 sworn under the same oath.

I recognise the man on photograph No. "5" as Franz SCHROTH.

(signed) Karl Hugo JUNG

Translation of

Deposition No. 7

D E P O S I T I O N
of
JULIUS RUDOLF ZORN

Deposition on oath of Julius Rudolf ZORN, male, of 120 HAUPTSTRASSE EUTINGEN sworn before Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at EUTINGEN on 9th September 1947.

1. I, Julius Rudolf ZORN, was born on the 15th May 1902 in EUTINGEN, a goldsmith by (occupation) trade and of German nationality.
2. I was called to the townhall one morning in July or August 1944 as an interpreter to asked for the identity of an airman. Then I went home again. At 7 to 12 I again saw a lot of people before the townhall and heard that another airman had been brought in. I went to the policeroom and saw an airman lying on the ground wrapped in a blanket. I asked the airman if he wanted any thing, but did not get an answer. I left the policeroom and went into the ante-room. From there I heard somebody order the people to leave the room. People left the room and I went home. I heard no screams or shots. I heard in the evening or the next day, that the airman was dead. The accusation, that I illtreated the airman is a lie.

(signed) Julius ZORN

Sworn by the said deponent Julius Rudolf ZORN voluntarily at EUTINGEN on 9th September 1947 before me Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General list detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R.D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigating officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Julius Rudolf ZORN, marked deposition No. 7

(signed) B.T.STEVENS Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

D E P O S I T I O N

of

LOUIS FISCHER

Deposition on oath of Louis FISCHER, male, of ALTENSTEIG 162 POSTSTRASSE, at present at the KREISKRANKENHAUS in REUTLINGEN sworn before Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at REUTLINGEN on 26th August 1947.

1. I am Louis FISCHER, born on the 3rd December 1890 in LANGENSURG/WUERTENBERG am a locksmith by trade and of German nationality. I have been warned, that I am not forced to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement that I make will be taken down in writing and can be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, without threat, persuasion or promise of a reward.
2. I joined the NSDAP in May 1933 and never held an office. I joined the SA in autumn 1933 and held the rank of a TRUPPFUEHRER.
3. One day during 1943 or 1944 I heard in PFORZHEIM, that an American aircraft had crashed near EUTINGEN. As my brother was an airman in the great war in Germany and later emigrated to the United States and became American citizen, I supposed that he again became an airman in the American army in the last war. My brother is more than 10 years younger than I. I thought, that my brother could possibly be in the crashed aircraft and that is why I went to EUTINGEN on my autocyole. Having arrived at the townhall in EUTINGEN I went to the Burgomasters room and made inquiries about the shot-down airman and was told, that he had yet to be brought in. In the Burgomasters room I saw amongst others Herr Burgomaster JSSEL; Herr SCHWAB, SCHROTH and a policeman. I waited in the room till the airman was brought and then I went downstairs to look at him. The airman was sitting on the floor leaning against the wall with one leg in splints and wore a blue uniform. The parachute was lying a bit further away. The airman had a pained expression on his face, but I saw no blood. I left the room after a short while and went upstairs again, where I met a small man. I asked him if he knew where the aircraft was lying and he told me that parts were in the garden of the townhall, led me there and showed it to me. The parts were scattered before and behind the railwayline and I stayed there for some time to have a good look at the parts. I then returned to the townhall and said to SCHWAB and SCHROITH, whom I met, that I was going home. They replied, that they were also going home. I drove off then and saw that they also went to their motorcycles. When I drove off I did not see many more people inside or before the townhall. I heard the next day, that the airman was dead. I have nothing to add to this statement.

(signed) FISCHER L.

Sworn by the said deponent Louis FISCHER voluntarily at REUTLINGEN on 26th August 1947 before me Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R. D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the deposition of Louis FISCHER from German into English, marked deposition No. 8

(signed) B. T. STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(B. T. STEVENS Sgt.)

Translation of

Deposition No. 9

D E P O S I T I O N

of

KARL FRIEDRICH LINK

Deposition on oath of Karl Friedrich LINK, male, of 72 HAUPTSTRASSE EUTINGEN, sworn before Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List, of War Crimes Investigation Unit (NWE) at EUTINGEN on 22nd August 1947.

1. I am Karl Friedrich LINK, born on the 30th December 1891 in PFORZHEIM, Gravedigger by occupation and of German nationality.
2. In the end of July 1944, an airman, who limped on one leg, was brought into the townhall. He was laid down on the floor in the policeroom. The man did not mean and seemed to have had no injuries apart from his lame leg. When I returned to the townhall shortly after dinner, KELLER told me that the airman was dead. The head of the airman was swollen and there was a pool of blood on the floor. I had the impression, that the airman had been beaten. Afterwards the airman was buried by me.

(signed) Karl LINK

Sworn by the said Deponent Karl Friedrich LINK voluntarily at EUTINGEN on 22nd August 1947 before Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R.D'ASTUGUES Capt
Investigating officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Friedrich Link, marked Deposition No. 9

(signed) B.T.STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

of

KARL FRIEDRICH KELLER

Deposition on oath of Karl Friedrich KELLER, male, of 109 HAUPTSTRASSE, EUTINGEN, Kreis PFORHEIM, sworn before Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at EUTINGEN on 21st August, 1947.

1. I am Karl Friedrich KELLER, born on 29th April, 1895 in EUTINGEN, living in EUTINGEN, HAUPTSTRASSE 109, steel-engraver by profession and of German nationality.

2. I was employed by the community in EUTINGEN as secretary and coroner. On the 29th July, 1944, a wounded airman was brought into the policeroom of the townhall. I left the townhall to go to the wood, where an airman was killed in the crash. Just before I left the townhall I looked into the room, in which the airman was lying on the floor with right leg in splints. I saw no traces of blood on the floor and the airman was still alive. Before I left with the Gendarmewachtmeister BUCHHEITER and before I had seen the airman, three men went to the burgomaster, ISSEL. I knew these three men as members of the S.A. in PFORHEIM by name of SCHROTH, SCHMAB and WISCHER. I do not know why they came, but I suppose they came because the S.A. in EUTINGEN refused to carry out the order to kill shot-down airmen, which had been given by telephone by the S.A. in PFORHEIM. I returned to the townhall after 2 - 2½ hours and learned, that the wounded airman had died. As coroner I went into the policeroom to establish, that the man was dead. On entering the room I saw a big pool of blood on the floor. On examining the body I was sorry to establish, that the wounded airman had been killed by a shot through the head. I know exactly that the body that I found was the same person, whom I saw before I left the townhall. I buried this dead man together with his two perished comrades in the cemetery.

(signed) Karl Keller

Sworn by the said Deponent Karl Friedrich KELLER, voluntarily at EUTINGEN on the 21st August, 1947, before me Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R. D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigating officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Friedrich KELLER, marked deposition No.10.

(signed) B.T. Stevens, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group(M.E.)
(B.T. STEVENS Sgt.)

Translation of

Deposition No. 11

DEPOSITION

of

WERNER HANS ROTHFUSS

Deposition on oath of Werner Hans ROTHFUSS, male, of 97 HAUPTSTRASSE, EUTINGEN sworn before Captain A. R. D'ASTUGUES, General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at EUTINGEN on 21st August 1947.

1. I am Werner Hans ROTHFUSS, born on the 12th December 1928 in LFORZHEIM, living at EUTINGEN, HAUPTSTRASSE 97. I am a pupil and of German nationality.
2. In the end of July 1944 I was called to the townhall by my father to ask the airman a few questions as an interpreter. After about 10-15 minutes I was ordered by somebody to leave the room. Just as I was leaving the room I looked back and saw a man leaning over the airman. I saw the man holding his hands before the throat of the airman and I heard the airman groan. I could not see exactly whether the hands were pressing against the throat, as there were a few people between me and the airman. As I passed the window from the outside I heard some more screams.

(signed) Werner ROTHFUSS

Sworn by the said deponent Werner ROTHFUSS voluntarily on the 21st August 1947 before me Captain A. R. D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A. R. D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Werner ROTHFUSS, marked deposition No. 11

(signed) B. T. STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

AFFIDAVIT

British Army of the Rhine

IN THE MATTER OF WAR CRIMES File No. WCG/15228/z/C.1728/Legal

In the case of LUTINGEN - Murder of a British Airman

Affidavit of Capt. A.R. D'ASTUGUES

I, Capt. A.R. D'ASTUGUES

hereby make oath and say as follows:-

1. On the 6th day of September 1947 I attended at No.2 W.C.H.C. and conducted an interrogation of Willi SCHWAB

2. The said Willi SCHWAB was warned that he was not compelled to make a statement and that any such statement made may be used in evidence at a trial.

3. The statement now produced to me and marked Production No. 12 was read over by Sjt. B.T. STEVENS acting as interpreter to the said Willi SCHWAB in German on completion of the said interrogation and he thereupon stated that it was true and voluntarily signed it in my presence.

4. The said statement was obtained by me from the said Willi SCHWAB without the use or threat of use of force or violence or the promise of any kind of reward.

(signed) A.R. D'ASTUGUES

Sworn by the said Capt. A.R. D'ASTUGUES

Before me this 17th day of October 1947.

(signed) P.M. WARNER, Major,
O i/c No. 3 Team,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (RML).

1556

Swedish Legation of the Rhine

INVESTIGATION OF THE CRIME File No. 9/A 22/2/C.172/ Legal.

In the case of Murder of a British Airman

Affidavit of Sjt. B. T. LWA

I, Sjt. B. T. LWA

hereby make oath and say as follows:-

1. On theth day of September 1947 I attended at No. 2 V.C.C. and acted as interpreter at the interrogation of Willi

2. I correctly translated to the best of my ability the questions put by Capt. A. J. D'ARVILLE the investigating officer, and the answers given by the said Willi

3. The statement now produced to me and marked Production No. 12, was read over by me to the said Willi in German on completion of the said interrogation and he/ thereupon stated that it was true and voluntarily signed the same in my presence.

B. F. Stevens

sworn by the said Sjt. B. T. LWA

Before us this 17th day of October 1947

a. of,
O i/c No. 3 Team,
Field Investigation Section,
Wa. Crimes Group (FIE).
(P.I. 4483)

DEPOSITION

OF

WILLI SCHWAB

Deposition on oath of WILLI SCHWAB, male, of LEMBERG/Westphalia
BOGENSTRASSE 13, sworn before Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List of
War Crimes Investigation Unit at FISCHEBECK on 6th September, 1947.

1. I, WILLI SCHWAB, was born on the 5th March, 1900, in PFORZHEIM, an administration official by occupation and of German nationality. I have been warned, that I am not forced to make a statement without my wish, but that any statement that I make will be taken down in writing and can be used as evidence in court, I make this statement voluntarily, without threat, persuasion or the promise of a reward.
2. I joined the S.A. on the 10th July, 1933, and my last rank was Sturmfuhrer. I joined the NSDAP on the 1st May, 1937, I was employed at the Kreisoffice of the NSV as a Mitarbeiter (clerk) from October, 1935, till July, 1938.
3. It was shortly after the 20th July, 1944, the assassination attempt on Adolf Hitler, when there was a severe air-raid on STUTTGART in the night from Friday to Saturday. A bomber crashed on the west-entrance of the PFORZHEIM cemetery and did a lot of damage. I had to deal with this case as chief of the war-damage office. As I was to have done duty with the S.A. on Saturday, I went to the S.A.-Standarte on Saturday morning to ask the Standartenfuhrer for exemption of this duty. The Standartenfuhrer was not in. There was a telephone-call, while I waited and I took it. The Kreisleiter asked to talk to the Standartenfuhrer. When I replied that he was not in, the Kreisleiter exclaimed: "When one wants him, he isn't in. It can't go on like this. In EUTINGEN three enemy airmen were brought in. The population's attitude was hostile to the airmen and S.A.-men had protected the airmen. You will proceed immediately to EUTINGEN and will find out the guilty S.A.-men. If we have traitors in our midst, I shall wipe them out ruthlessly. You can depend on that." I replied that the S.A. as such had nothing to do with the matter. Apart from that the explanation was a matter for the Sturmbannfuhrer. The Kreisleiter would not accept this and ordered me personally to go to EUTINGEN. I asked Hauptsturmfuhrer VOIGT, who was also present, to drive me to EUTINGEN in his car. As I still had to notify my superior, the Lord Mayor (Oberbuergemeister) we decided to meet in $\frac{1}{2}$ hour. We went to EUTINGEN approximately an hour later. We found out in EUTINGEN, that the three airmen had been collected by the Army. All happened as I supposed it had. The rural S.A. was attached to the home-guard and as such was under orders of the police. Home guards had found the airmen and brought them to the nearest police station as ordered. The Ortsamtsleiter (local chief) of the NSV, the teacher DEHNIG, saved the airmen from attacks by his energetic behaviour. I assumed that the Ortsgruppenleiter and Buergemeister ISSEL had misinformed the Kreisleiter. VOIGT and I entered the Burgomasters office and asked him for an explanation. ISSEL was very embarrassed but denied to have talked with the Kreisleiter. I then called the Kreisleiter with his telephone and told him that the case was not so and the Ortsgruppenleiter did not know anything about it. Without awaiting the answer of the Kreisleiter, I put the receiver in ISSEL's hand. ISSEL announced himself and then heard rude abuse and ISSEL answered every now and again "yes" to the Kreisleiter. ISSEL was very excited after this conversation, but gave us no explanation. I then went into the next room to write out a report. This had to be done very carefully as not to plunge anyone into misfortune, because the Kreisleiter wanted to show the Gauleiter success of course concerning his action in the clearing-operation of the 20th July. In the meantime Sturmbannfuhrer SCHROTH and Truppfuhrer FISCHER had arrived. Suddenly a man dashed into the Burgomasters room and called out: "they have just brought another one into the police. Could you come down." ISSEL went downstairs immediately and we followed after a short while. There was a crowd of excited people in the corridor of the townhall who had collected before the dutyrooms of the police. The door was open, the airmen sat on the floor and a civilian sat beside him. Other civilians stood
/around

around the two. A policeman talked to the people before the room. We then entered the room and I heard the civilian asked the airman in English. I asked the civilian what he interrogated the airman about. He stated he asked the airman technical questions. I then left the room again to finish my report. I saw a policeman on the upper floor. As my comrades did not follow me I went downstairs again after some time. When I came to the policeroom, I saw a riotous throng in there. I looked for the policeman, but there was not one there. The only person of authority I saw there was the Burgomaster ISSEL standing a few meters away in the corridor. I called to him: "Why don't you go inside, we can't have that!". I saw ISSEL enter the room. I was very upset and went upstairs to the upper story, where I had seen the policeman. Just before I reached the upper story I heard a shot. It could have been 2 - 3 shots. Upstairs I then saw SCHROTH with the Policeman. We went downstairs then. Downstairs VOIGT met us. I asked him, what happened and he said the airman was dead. VOIGT shrugged his shoulders, when I asked who had shot the airman. I wanted to go to the dutyroom of the police, when VOIGT called to me: "I am going, the police and the burgomaster are here (to take care of everything.)" I then went with him and we drove immediately to the Kreisleiter.

4. When I went downstairs, after the shots had been fired, there were still a few people in the corridor. I cannot remember to have seen FISCHER and ISSEL.

5. When we arrived at the Kreisleitung, the Kreisleiter met us already in the anteroom and called to us: "You blighters, I can't use you for anything. They always say the S.A., the S.A. (does a lot of things) but when one needs you, you are too cowardly". I gathered from that, that the Kreisleiter had been informed exactly about the incidents in BUTINGEN. He said to me then: "How can you have pity with such a man, they are murderers. I was very excited and told the Kreisleiter: "Yes, all who drop bombs on helpless people are murderers, but that is no reason, why I should become a assassin. The Kreisleiter then insulted the teacher DENNIG and the police and left us. Before he left, he ordered the Kreisgeschaeftsfuehrer (Kreis admin official) to summon the chief of police of the Kreis, to tell him off. On the way to the Standarte VOIGT expressed his grave opinion, that the Kreisleiter would take proceedings against me in this matter. At the Standarte I expressed my anger to the Admin. officer, Obersturmfaehrer BISCHOFF, about the behaviour of the Kreisleiter and doubted whether the Kreisleiter could justify his actions. BISCHOFF explained, that a secret order by BORMANN existed about that. With this secret order it was expressed, that the party should not interfere with demonstrations against shot-down airmen. Just then the behaviour of the Kreisleiter and the Ortsgruppenleiter became clear to me, the remark of the Kreisleiter in his first telephone call, whether the Standartenfaehrer had instructed us and ISSELL's attempt to place the responsibility with the S.A.As. BISCHOFF informed me later on, the Kreisleiter had told the Standartenfaehrer, that I had failed completely in BUTINGEN and that the S.A. could be proud of such "leaders".

6. That is all I have to say about this matter.

(Signed) WILLI SCHWAB

Sworn by the said deponent Willi SCHWAB voluntarily at WISCHBECK on 6th September, 1947, before me Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) A.R. D'ASTUGUES, Captain
Investigating officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the deposition of Willi SCHWAB, marked de position No.12

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crime Group (NWE)
(B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.)

Appx 'C' (iii)

AFFIDAVIT

British Army of the Rhine

In the case of ... File No. ...

In the case of ... - murder of a British airman.

Affidavit of ... Capt. A. R. D'ASTUGUES

I, ... Capt. A. R. D'ASTUGUES

hereby make oath and say as follows:-

1. On the ... 7th ... day of ... 1947 ... I attended at ... No. 2 ... and conducted an

interrogation of ... Franz Oswald ...

2. The said ... Franz Oswald ... was warned that he/ was not compelled to make a statement and that any such statement made may be used in evidence at a trial.

3. The statement now produced to me and marked Production No. ... 13 ... was read over by ... Sgt. B. T. ... acting as interpreter to the said ... Franz Oswald ... in German on completion of the said interrogation and he/ thereupon stated that it was true and voluntarily signed it in my presence.

4. The said statement was obtained by me from the said ... Franz Oswald ... without the use or threat of use of force or violence or the promise of any kind of reward.

A. R. D'ASTUGUES

sworn by the said ... Capt. A. R. D'ASTUGUES

Before me this ... 17th ... day of ... October 1947 ...

Major, O i/c No. 3. Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (S.E.) (F.I. GROUP).

A F F I D A V I T

BRITISH ARMY OF THE RHINE

IN THE MATTER OF WAR CRIMES File No. WCG/15228/2/C.1728/Legal.

In the case of EUTIMONI - Murder of a British Airman

Affidavit of SERGEANT B.T. STEVENS

I, SERGEANT B.T. STEVENS

hereby make oath and say as follows :-

1. On the . . . 7th day of September, 1947 I attended at
. No.2 W.C.H.C. and acted as interpreter at the
interrogation of Franz Oswald SCHROTH

2. I correctly translated to the best of my ability the questions put
by Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES
the investigating officer, and the answers given by the said
. Franz Oswald SCHROTH

3. The statement now produced to me and marked Production No. 13
was read over by me to the said Franz Oswald SCHROTH
in German on completion of the said interrogation and he/she thereupon
stated that it was true and voluntarily signed the same in my presence.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS

Sworn by the said SERGEANT B.T. STEVENS

Before me this 17th day of October, 1947.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER Major
C. i/c No.3 Team
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (IWE)
(F.M. WARNER)

Appx. "C" (i)

AFFIDAVIT

BRITISH ARMY OF THE RHINE

IN THE MATTER OF WAR CRIMES File No. WCG/15228/2/C.1728/Legal

In the case of EUNINGEN - Murder of a British Airman

Affidavit of SERGEANT B.T. STEVENS

I, SERGEANT B.T. STEVENS

hereby make oath and say as follows :-

1. On the 3rd day of October, 1947 I attended at No. 2 W.C.H.C. and conducted a further interrogation of Franz Oswald SCHROTH

2. The said Franz Oswald SCHROTH was warned that he/she was not compelled to make a statement and that any such statement made may be used in evidence at a trial.

3. The statement now produced to me and marked No. 13A was read over by me to the said Franz Oswald SCHROTH in German on completion of the said interrogation and he/she thereupon stated that it was true and voluntarily signed the same in my presence.

4. The said statement was obtained by me from the said Franz Oswald SCHROTH without the use or threat of use of force or violence or the promise of any kind of reward.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS

Sworn by the said SERGEANT B.T. STEVENS

Before me this 17th day of October, 1947

(Signed) F.M. WARNER Major
O. i/c No. 3 Team
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(F.M. WARNER)

DEPOSITION

1562

FRANZ OSWALD SCHROTH

Deposition on oath of Franz Oswald SCHROTH, male of HATTINGEN/REPUBLIC OF GERMANY, 22 sworn before Captain A. R. D'ASTUGUES, General List of War Crimes Investigation Unit at FISCHBECK on 7th September 1947.

1. I, Franz Oswald SCHROTH, was born on the 20th August 1899 in HATTINGEN, Kreis FORZHELI, Kreis VERMAGTEN G. LOBERSEN REITER (administration official) by profession and of German nationality. I have been warned, that I am not forced to make a statement without my wish, but that any statement that I make will be taken down in writing and can be used as evidence in court. I make this statement voluntarily, without threats, persuasion or promise of a reward.

2. I joined the NSDAP on the 1st December 1930. I joined the SA in November 1931. My last rank was Sturmbannführer z.V.

3. It was shortly after the 20th July 1944 on a Saturday on the end of the month, when I received a telephone call from the Administration officer of the Standarte, Sturmbannführer Bischoff and was told to go to EUTINGEN immediately, I would be told all about it by the Adjutant SCHMID, who was already in EUTINGEN. In EUTINGEN SCHMID told me, that airmen had come down during the night. The population had intended to lynch the airman, but the SA had protected the same and we should take down a statement about the case. The airmen had in the meantime been collected by the army. During our investigations a civilian came through our room dashed to the Bürgermeister and exclaimed: "They have just brought another airman." The burgomaster went downstairs immediately, SCHMID and I followed after about 10 minutes. When we came into the room downstairs it was full of people. There I only recognised only Burgomaster ISSEL and VOEGT. I pushed forward towards the airman and saw a man of medium height, who identified himself as an interpreter. This man conversed in English with the airman. Suddenly the interpreter told the policeman to order the people out of the room or the airman would not make any more statements. The policeman answered, he should not question him any more as it was a matter of the army, but he repeated in a loud voice that the people should leave the room, whereupon the people cleared out. Just as I reached the door, I heard something fall and when I turned around and saw the interpreter lying the full length on the airman. I approached them and tried to pull the interpreter away from the airman, but could not do so as both men gripped each others throats. At that moment Burgomaster ISSEL came in and I asked him where the policeman was and he replied, upstairs in his room. The Burgomaster went into the police room and I went upstairs to fetch the policeman. The policeman was telephoning and I called to him, he should come downstairs immediately. While he was still telephoning a shot was fired, whereupon I told him "Now it is too late". The policeman put down his receiver and ran downstairs. I fetched SCHMID from next door and we also went downstairs. I saw the airman in the policeroom with his head and the upper part of his body covered, apparently dead. Only the policeman was in the police room. There were still many people in the ante-room and I asked who had shot the airman. But I was only answered with a shrugging of shoulders. I could not see the interpreter any more. I then returned to EUTINGEN with MICHEL. I would like to add, that FLOCHER had also come to EUTINGEN with me.

4. I cannot remember the policeman, I saw at the telephone, exactly any more but I still know that he was a big and strong man. I remember the interpreter as a man of medium height and wide shoulders and with dark hair. I would like to add, that the policeman's age was in the end of the fifties.

5. That is all I have to say about this matter.

(Signed) Franz SCHROTH

Sworn by the said deponent Franz Oswald SCHROTH voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 7th September 1947 before me Captain A.R.D'ASTUGUES, General List detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(signed) A.R.D'ASTUGUES Capt.
Investigating officer

CERTIFIED THAT THIS IS A TRUE TRANSLATION from German into English of the Deposition of Franz Oswald SCHROTH, marked Deposition No. 13.

B. F. Stevens

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,

Translation of

Deposition No. 13A

Second Deposition

of

FRANZ OSWALD SCHROTH

Deposition on oath of Franz Oswald Schroth, male, of HATTINGEN/RUHR
 BECKENSTRASSE 22 sworn before Sergeant Bertram Thomas Stevens, Intelligence
 Corps, of Field Investigation Section (WE) at FISCHECK on 3rd October, 1947.

1. I, Franz Oswald Schroth, was born on the 20th August, 1889, in
 WELLE DINGEN, Kreis PFORZHEIM, as a VERWALTUNGSBEREITER (administration
 official) by profession and of German nationality. I have been warned, that
 I am not forced to make a statement without my wish, but that any statement
 that I make, will be taken down in writing and can be used as evidence in
 court. I make this statement voluntarily, without threats, persuasion or the
 promise of a reward.

2. I would like to add the following to my statement of the 7th September, 1947.
 At the confrontation of the witness, the policeman (GEUSS) was asked by the
 Major (LENNIEWSKI) which of us had blood on the hands and the policeman
 (GEUSS) did not know whether it was SCHWAB or I. I answered, that it was I.
 The blood came from my own hand as I had scratched my hands when I pulled the
 interpreter away.

(Signed) FRANZ SCHROTH

Sworn by the said deponent Franz Oswald Schroth, voluntarily at
 FISCHECK on 3rd October, 1947, before me Sergeant Bertram Thomas Stevens,
 Intelligence Corps, detailed by G.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS Sgt.,
 Field Investigation Section
 War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English
 of the deposition of Franz Oswald Schroth, marked deposition No. 13A.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS Sgt.
 Field Investigation Section
 War Crimes Group (NWE)
 (B.T. STEVENS Sgt.)

A F F I D A V I T

I, Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HEREBY CERTIFY that in the course of investigations made by me at EUTINGEN on 21st August 1947 I discovered the death certificate of August ISSEL of EUTINGEN and a letter from the Gemeinde EUTINGEN to the Landratsamt FRORENHEIM concerning the burial certificates of Allied soldiers, relating to the EUTINGEN Case, and that this death certificate and this letter are those documents now produced and marked Exhibit "A" and "B" and signed by me.

(Sgd.) A.R. D'Astuges, Capt.

SWORN by the said Captain A.R. D'ASTUGUES,
before me, this 7th day of November 1947

(Sgd.) F.M. Warner, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(F.M. WARNER, MAJOR)

Translation of

EXHIBIT "B"

COPI

Eutingen, 2nd June 1947

The District Presidents Office
(Landratsamt)
Dist. Country Police Commissioners Office
(Landespolizeiinspektion)

F. O. R. A. H. E. I. A.

Concerns: Burial certificates of Allied soldiers buried here.

Burial certificates

On 29th July 1944 the following airmen of British nationality crashed in the local district.

The identities of same could be ascertained as follows:

- 1. RAF Ludlow No. 18651 2 CE
- 2. ? Ardle No. 1490798 CE
- 3. Con Citroes No. 1064890

The above mentioned soldiers were interred in the local cemetery on the 30th July 1944.

Community Administration Eutingen

The Mayor

signed J. I. T. A.

Certified that this is a true copy of the original in the Registrar's office.

Eutingen, 21st August 1947

Seal of
Community
Eutingen
(Baden)

The Mayor
His representative

(signed) Pfeiffer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of a copy of a record from EUTINGEN from German into English, marked Exhibit "B".

B. F. Stevens

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (WCG)
(B.T. Stevens Sgt)

A F F I D A V I T

I, Captain A.R. D'ASTUCUES, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) HEREBY CERTIFY that in the course of investigations made by me at KARLSRUHE on 22nd August 1947, I discovered the R.A.F. "Missing" Record Card of Sgt C.J. LUDLOW, relating to the EUSTIN EN Case, at the OC No 3, BEEU (RAF) KARLSRUHE, and that this death certificate is the one now produced marked Exhibit "H" and signed by me.

(Sgd.) A.R. D'ASTUCUES, Capt.

SWORN by the said Captain A.R. D'ASTUCUES,
before me, this 7th day of November 1947.

(Sgd.) F.M. WARNER, Major
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(F.M. WARNER, Major)

1568

Name ... LUDLOW, C.J. ... 1065102 ... Rank Sgt.

Trade ... P/Sgt. ... Cap E.No. ... C.977

Aircraft type ... Lancaster ... Number ... A.E. 66

Posn. Crash ... near Eutingen (G.R. 149 ... Date ... 29/29th July 1944

Buried ... Cemetery Eutingen? ... Date ... 31st July 1944

EXHIBIT "II" A. R. D'astu ues
Capt. Gen list.

Remarks ... Missing

C.V.F. ... 495/46

... Section, Seventh Army

CONFIDENTIAL

C O N F I D E N T I A L

1st Lt. Martin V. Ryan, CAC, O-1048952, being by me duly sworn, upon his oath, deposed and stated as follows to wit:

That he has been assigned to war crimes investigative duties by duly constituted authority; that he was present at the time and directed and supervised the taking of the photograph affixed hereto; which photograph is marked Exhibit K and bears his personal signature; that said photograph was taken on the 13th day of August 1945 at Eutingen, Kreis Pforzheim, Germany; that it is a true and correct reproduction of and accurately depicts Karl Keller of Eutingen, Kreis Pforzheim, Germany, pointing out the grave of a murdered English flyer whom he (Keller) had buried on that spot on or about July 29th, 1945. The grave is marked "RAF Ludlow".

(Signed) Martin V. Ryan
Martin V. Ryan
1st Lt. CAC

Subscribed and sworn to before me, the undersigned authority, this 28th day of August 1945.

(Signed) Bert C. Engel
BERT C. ENGEL
Capt. Inf
Investigator, War Crimes Br.
JA Section, Seventh Army

C O N F I D E N T I A L

C O N F I D E N T I A L

1st Lt. Martin V. Ryan, CAC, O-1048952, being by me duly sworn, upon his oath, deposed and stated as follows to wit:

That he has been assigned to war crimes investigative duties by duly constituted authority; that he was present at the time and directed and supervised the taking of the photograph attached hereto, which photograph is marked Exhibit E, and bears his personal signature; that said photograph was taken on the 13th day of August at Eutingen, Kreis Pforzheim; that it is a true and correct reproduction of and accurately depicts a close up of Exhibit D and shows a hole about 0.7 centimeters in diameter, in the right occipital region of the skull of the body of a British airman taken from a grave marked "RAF Ludlow".

(Signed) Martin V. Ryan
MARTIN V. RYAN
1st Lt. CAC

Subscribed and sworn to before me, the undersigned authority, this 28th day of August 1945.

(Signed) Bert C. Engel
BERT C. ENGEL
Captain Inf
Investigator, War Crimes Br.
JA Section, Seventh Army

C O N F I D E N T I A L

C O N F I D E N T I A L

1st Lt. Martin V. Ryan, C/C, O-1048952, being by me duly sworn, upon his oath, deposed and stated as follows to wit:

That he has been assigned to war crimes investigative duties by duly constituted authority; that he was present at the time and directed and supervised the taking of the photograph attached hereto; which photograph is marked Exhibit E, and bears his personal signature; that said photograph was taken on the 13th day of August 1945 at Eutingen, Kreis Pforzheim; that it is a true and correct reproduction of and accurately depicts a close up of Exhibit E, and shows a jagged circular aperture, measuring about 1.5 centimeters in diameter, in the left frontal region of the skull, just above the left orbit of the body of a British airman taken from a grave marked "R.F. Ludlow".

(Signed) Martin V. Ryan
MARTIN V. RYAN
1st Lt. C/C

Subscribed and sworn to before me, the undersigned authority, this 28th day of August 1945.

(Signed) Bert C. Engel
BERT C. ENGEL
Captain Inf
Investigator, War Crimes Br.
JA Section, Seventh Army

C O N F I D E N T I A L

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

1572

This is contained in the statements of nine German witnesses and in the statements of the two accused, all of which are attached hereto. Certain corroborative evidence in the way of death certificates etc., is also attached.

NOTES ON THE CASE

1573

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

The evidence is complete. This appears to be a clear case of unjustified killing to which there can be no defence. It is difficult to see how the accused can contend either, (a) that the victim was attempting to escape at the time he was shot - - there is adequate evidence to prove that he had a broken leg, or (b) that they were carrying out an execution as a result of a trial in which the victim was condemned to death - - the victim was only arrested two or three hours before he was shot.

7206/UK/G/670

1574

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

9 JAN 1948

1-4 : A

CASIS CHECKED LIST 67

7206/UK/G/670

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

7206/UK/G/670

21 DEC 1947

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-7206/G *

<p>Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position. (Not to be translated.)</p>	<p>1. Walter SCHMIDT 2. Wilhelm RINGE 3. Wilhelm BRUNS / Already registered with you 4. Friedrich Karl Rudolf KOCH / under your reference 4523/3/5/511 in LADG/5332 Case. (All in custody)</p>
<p>Date and place of commission of alleged crime.</p>	<p>July 1943 to May 1945, STEINBERGEN, Germany</p>
<p>Number and description of crime in war crimes list. References to relevant provisions of national law. Breaches of International Law</p>	<p>(i) Murder (viii) Internment of civilians under inhuman conditions (i) Murder (ii) Assault Relevant provisions of the Hague Convention 1907 relating to the treatment of internees.</p>

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

The accused Schmidt was a civilian in charge of the Steinbergen Quarry in early 1943. He arranged with Lebnitz/Meser Concentration Camp for the latter to provide him with slave labour in the quarries. The slave labour was provided in or about July 1943 and continued until the end of the war. The workers received appalling treatment and the death rate was high. The accused Ringe, Bruns and Koch were guards in charge of the workers and pursued a policy throughout of shootings and brutal ill-treatment. The accused Schmidt was in complete charge of the workers and was at Steinbergen the whole time and was fully aware of everything that happened at the quarry.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the U.S.A.C. (Mil. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1576

See Short Statement of Facts.

Translation of

Deposition No. 1.

DEPOSITION

of

Hermann K R U S E.

Deposition on oath by Hermann KRUSE, male, of 50, Bernser Landwehr, BERNSEN, sworn before Major F.M. WARNER, Gen. List, of War Crimes Group (NWE) at BERNSEN on 8th November, 1947.

I am Hermann KRUSE, born at BUCHHOLZ on 9.10.1896. I am a protestant, of German nationality. I am married and have one son. I was never a member of the Party.

From 1929 until 1943 I was employed as a foreman in the SCHAUNBURG quarries. I am therefore very well informed about the conditions prevailing in the STEINBERGEN quarry.

Before my departure in August, 1943, foreign prisoners were employed in the quarry since approx 6 weeks. I left because I could not stand those conditions any longer. It was a simple massacre.

During my time approx 50 prisoners were working there, mostly Dutchmen, Poles, Russians, Frenchmen and Germans. All these people had been employed with farmers in this area. All of them had committed small offences, e.g. had stolen a few apples. For this they got concentration camp penalty. This sentence was served in the quarries. The maximum sentence was 56 days, but these people were kept there for at least $\frac{1}{2}$ year, as the Betriebsfuehrer (chief) SCHMIDT did not want to change his workers so often.

Walter SCHMIDT was the chief and in charge of the quarry. He was very well informed about the conditions prevailing there. He himself fixed the output to be done by the prisoners and the working time. The prisoners had to work also on Sundays. They had to work for 11 hours.

The food was very poor. They received soup in the evening and in the morning, and at work, during half an hour's break, they got a slice of bread. This was not distributed when the work had not been done satisfactorily.

We, the foremen, as well as the guards, were told by Betriebsleiter BUEHNE Heinrich, living at OBERNKIRCHEN, that SCHMIDT would insist on the fixed output, and that every method should be used to obtain it.

The workers (prisoners) had to wear the same clothing for at least 4 weeks. At the end they were stinking in such a manner that one hardly dared to pass them.

The prisoners were in a very bad bodily condition. They collapsed every time they had to lift the hammer of 16 lbs. Nobody was allowed to report sick. Then they were called malingerers. Most of them had no shoes, they had to walk about on the stones bare-footed, and had to push the specially heavy lorries.

The chief SCHMIDT was absolutely responsible for everything that went on in the quarry. He gave the orders and cared for their execution. If anybody complained about the horrible conditions, he did not take notice of it at all.

Next to SCHMIDT, BUEHNE was the man responsible. He did not want to be called up into the Army, and he did everything together with SCHMIDT, to keep his post.

The Bruchmeister (quarry foreman) RINNE was responsible for the outside work. He was a terrible beater, and I personally saw him beat prisoners in the most horrible manner. For his beatings he used a stick, as well as his feet.

/He was

He was very feared. One Sunday he told off my shift as they had not worked sufficiently. Thereupon he ordered a guard to administer 10 strokes with a rubber hose to every prisoner.

Friedrich KOCH was in charge of the guards. His guards were very well drilled by him and did most of the beating for him. Beating was a daily occurrence, and one cannot remember any specific instances.

It was a special sport by the guards to pull out the prisoners at night and to beat them in a horrible manner. I was told this by Frau LIEBERG, who did the cooking for the prisoners. She formerly lived with KUHLMANN in BUCHHOLE, and probably is residing now at BAD EILBEN.

Only when I left, Fritz BRUNTS came to STEINBERGEN. But I personally still saw and can describe the following incident:-

One day before I left a Pole was beaten to death in the quarry by a guard, because his comrade, another Pole, had escaped. KOCH was present, but let the guards do the beating.

The next day the escaped prisoner was caught by our Gendarm (policeman) close to my house. Shortly afterwards BRUNTS arrived and the prisoner was led past my house. I joined them. I heard BRUNTS, who had newly arrived and did not yet know the prisoners, say: "If you dog are from the quarry, you won't be alive anymore this evening."

I said to the Gendarm that he should rather take this man to the HANOVER Police, as he would be able to imagine what would happen to this man in the quarry. Shortly afterwards the prisoner again tried to escape. BRUNTS shot at him and hit him in the scapula. He was still alive and then was carried away. The next day, when I asked BRUNTS what had happened to the man, he said to me: "The dog wanted a drink of water, instead of this I gave him a bullet."

During my time 6 foreign prisoners, most of them Russians, were shot by different guards. At first these people were beaten terribly, then they were chased away, and, as they called it, shot whilst trying to escape. These 6 men were not buried, but simply covered with rubbish and scree in the quarry. I know this place well. The guards received from SCHMIDT a weekly quantity of beer in order to urge these people to beat the prisoners even more and to increase the output by force.

(Signed) Hermann KRUSE.

SWORN by the said Deponent Herman KRUSE, voluntarily at BERGSEN on 8th November, 1947, before me, Major F.M. WARNER, Gen List, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Major,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hermann KRUSE, marked Dep.-No.1.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Major.

Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.E.).

Deposition of

Deposition No. 4.

DEPOSITION

of

Walter Schwarz

Deposition on oath of Walter SCHWARZ, male, of HANOVER, Strohmeierstr. 6. sworn before Major F.M. WARNER, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at HANOVER on the 10th November, 1947.

I am Walter SCHWARZ, born at BERLIN on 26 May 1895. I am a protestant, of German nationality; I am married and have one child. I am a commercial employee by profession. I never belonged to the NSDAP or one of its branches.

On the 11 July 1943 I was arrested in Lithuania for race reasons, as I am a half-Jew. I was in two different concentration camps in Lithuania. On 21st January 1944 I was transferred to HANOVER and was first sent to the AHLEM Concentration Camp; after one week I was brought to the SS A.E.L. LAHDE.

The next day the strongest of us were selected and taken to the STEINBERGEN quarry to work there. There were 21 men in my transport. I was the only German, the others were mostly Poles, one Belgian, 1 Flame and two Dutchmen.

Our billet was an old latticed shed in the quarry. Another 40 prisoners were already there. They were foreigners without exceptions. They were Russians, Poles, Ukrainians, Frenchmen, etc. On the 30 Mar 44 I, together with another 8 prisoners - the only survivors of the 61 men in the beginning - were loaded onto a truck and all 9 of us came back to LAHDE. The next day I was released.

After our arrival in the quarry, a very well dressed gentleman, who was addressed by the foremen and guards as Herr SCHLIDT, made a speech. I do not know who he was, neither did I see him again later. He said: He who does not do his duty and his utmost, won't leave this working site alive. Behind this quarry there is a cemetery which is already overcrowded with such lazy types as you are.

The Bruchmeister RINNE, who several times per day controlled the work in the quarry, was my superior in the quarry. On occasion of his controls he beat the prisoners wherever he met them. I myself saw and suffered this often enough. He was the one who instigated the foremen to commit cruelties against the prisoners. He said the output should be increased.

I want to describe the following incident:-
A young Pole, who was very emaciated, was dragged to work, where he soon collapsed completely. RINNE happened to pass. He gave me as well as another guard the order to take the Pole to the rubble-dump, where he should be shot in the back of his neck. I made excuses, as I myself was very weak. Thereupon RINNE himself took the Pole, the guard ran beside him, and thus he pulled him along to the rubble-dump. Immediately afterwards a shot was fired. The Pole did not appear again, and in the evening his blood-stained clothing was distributed in the billets. RINNE did not carry a pistol, but the SD guards did; they were Rumanians.

The worst two beaters among the foremen were a certain Karl DOMNICK from STEINBERGEN (?) and another one, whose Christian name was AUGUST. I do not know his surname. He was about 55-60 years of age.

These two beat the prisoners from morning until the evening. Apart from this they drove the prisoners to work during the whole day. They said: We must drive you to work, because we are ordered to do this by our superiors.

D/M. 715.

/RINNE,

RINNE, AUGUST and DOMICK used to kick with their feet and to beat with their fists, and, especially the latter two, with sticks.

The camp commandant was Fritz KOCH. I cannot state that he personally beat prisoners. He just gave the orders. But it was KOCH's speciality to kill people. Those prisoners, who did not fulfil their task, were reported to KOCH by the foremen and guards. In many cases KOCH took these people to the rubble-dump. A shot was fired and in the evening the blood-stained clothing was distributed. I was not able to see these shootings. It happened approx 20 times during my 2 months' stay in STEINBERGEN. In 20 cases I personally saw that the clothing was distributed.

I should like to describe a little more detailed one case, when - as I personally saw - KOCH killed a Polish prisoner:-

In the morning we got our number-plates, which we had to fasten at the lorries loaded by us for control. This Pole was caught by KOCH when he took off the number of a car, which had been loaded by another prisoner, in order to fix his own number. KOCH took him aside, led him to the rubble-dump, and a shot was fired. There was no other guard accompanying KOCH. The Pole was not seen again, and in the evening the clothing was distributed.

KOCH himself carried a pistol.

KOCH was in charge of the dressing material. But only in very rare cases he administered bandages. When somebody came in order to get some dressing material, KOCH only told him off, then personally turned him out of his room and chased him to work.

As to the food I can say the following:-

In the morning we received a thin watery soup containing some pickled (white) cabbage; at noon we got 3 slices of bread and 1/2 litre of coffee per man; in the evening we received one plate of turnip-soup, but we got this only if we had fulfilled our task, that means, if we had cut and loaded 8 cbms of stones, which was our task per man.

Summarizing all this, the conditions in STEINBERGEN can be described as a horror. We were beaten continually and many people were killed. All this was ordered by the superiors, as we were told daily.

The corpses were not buried, but are still lying in the rubble-dump to-day.

When I arrived in STEINBERGEN, we were 61 men. Only 8 of them came back to LAHDE together with me. The blood-stained clothing of about 20 were distributed in my presence. I do not know what happened to the remainders; people disappeared frequently. Many fell sick and all of them became weak and weaker because of the poor food and the high output. These people may have been admitted to hospital, possibly they also may have been released. I cannot say anything particular about this.

(Sgd) Walter SCHWARZ

SWORN by the said Deponent Walter SCHWARZ, voluntarily at HANOVER on 10th November 1947, before me, Major F.M. WARNER, Gen. List, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) F.M. WARNER, Major
Investigating Officer

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter SCHWARZ, marked Dep. No.2.

(Sgd) F.M. Warner, Maj.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (N/E)

Translation ofDeposition No. 3DEPOSITION

of

BUEHNE Heinrich

Deposition on oath of BUEHNE Heinrich, male, of OBERKIRCHEN, Bishopskamp 5, sworn before Major F.M. WARNER, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE) at OBERKIRCHEN on 13th November, 1947.

I am Heinrich BUEHNE born in GELLDORF on 23rd November, 1907, married and have two children. I am an employee by trade, of Evangelical faith and of German nationality. I am a member of the NSDAP since 1st May, 1933, and of the SA since 1938.

I was employed at the STEINBERGEN quarries from the 6th April, 1926 to 23rd May, 1944, when I was called up. I was works manager and was directly responsible to works director Walter SCHMIDT. In August or September 1943 at first foreign prisoners were brought to the works for labour. There were also a few Germans amongst them. The others were mostly Russians, Poles, Czechs, Frenchmen, Dutchmen, etc..

SCHMIDT often told me that the output was too small. The prisoners were guarded by Gestapo guards. Oberwachmeisters KOCH and BRUHNS were in charge of them. BRUHNS was a swine. I have seen him several times beating prisoners. He had a thick stick which he used for beating. I remember a special incident when I caught BRUHNS beating a Pole severely during dinner-time. When I asked him why, BRUHNS said that the Pole had a razor in his coat-pocket.

He told me himself that he had beaten prisoners during the night because they had stolen turnips. He told me further that he had beaten up a Pole during the night as he had spoken with a Polish woman who was standing before the window.

I would like to describe one more incident:- During the first half year, I do not know the exact date any more, a Pole escaped from the third gallery. Shortly afterwards he was seen by a policeman near BERHSEN. BRUHNS was informed, went there and caught him. BRUHNS then told me himself that the Pole had attempted to escape and that BRUHNS had shot him then through the shoulder-blade. Then BRUHNS brought him back alive to the camp near the works. In the evening after work when I made hay with my wife quite close to the camp (AHRENSBURG), suddenly a shot was fired. My wife and I then went to the direction the shot. One of the guards sent my wife back. But I looked round the corner and saw a dead Pole lying there. BRUHNS stood beside him with a pistol in his hand. All the other prisoners had fallen in there. When I asked him, why these people had fallen in, BRUHNS answered that this was a warning so that nobody else would attempt to escape.

The next day when I called him to account in the office, he told me I should not interfere with things of the Gestapo. Herr SCHMIDT also told me the same thing when I told him off, that the dead prisoners were simply buried under the gravel in the works.

(Signed) Heinrich BUEHNE

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich BUEHNE, voluntarily at OBERKIRCHEN on 13th November, 1947, before Major F.M. WARNER, Gen. List, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Major.
Field Inv. Section,
War Crimes Gp (IWE).

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich BUEHNE, marked Deposition No. 3.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.
Field Inv. Section,
War Crimes Gp (IWE).

D/M 716

Translation ofDeposition No. 4.DEPOSITION

of

VOGT Wilhelm

Deposition on oath of VOGT Wilhelm, male, Kl. Bremen 187, sworn before Capt NIELSEN, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at STEINBERGEN On 13th November, 1947.

I am Wilhelm VOGT, born on 9th August, 1904, in Kl. BREMEN, of Evangelical faith, married, and have 2 children. I am of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1940.

I am employed at the SCHAUMBURG quarries since 1927 and I well know the conditions in the works. In August, 1943, the works got a party of 30 prisoners, later some more arrived and in the end there were 50-60 prisoners employed here. The guards were subordinated to the Gestapo and there were 4 Gestapo-men here, one camp leader and 3 guards. I know a Lagerfuehrer by name of BRUHNS and the other was KOCH. I do not know their Christian names.

It is known to me that prisoners were shot, one prisoner told me that a comrade of his was shot in the camp, and I have seen several times that they shovelled in the slag-heap. Nobody told me that the shot prisoners were buried there, but one day at the end of the war, I have seen them bury the dead during day-time in the slag-heap. The burial were undertaken by a gestapo-guard and four prisoners. I also saw Lagerfuehrer BRUHNS one day beat a prisoner with a stick; he received about 7-10 strokes. I later asked him why the prisoner received these strokes, and the foreman DOMNING told me that he had changed the control-number from one car to the other. The prisoners were Russians, Poles and Yugoslavs, but there were only a few Germans.

(Sgd) Wilhelm VOGT

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm VOGT, voluntarily at STEINBERGEN on 13th November, 1947, before me, Capt NIELSEN, Gen. List, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) P. NIELSEN, Capt.,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm VOGT, marked Dep.-No. 4.

(Sgd) B. T. STEVENS,
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)
(B. T. STEVENS, Sgt.)

D/M. 717.

Translation ofDeposition No.5DEPOSITION

of

EICHMANN Gertrud

Deposition on oath of Gertrud EICHMANN, female, of 14 BUCHHOLZ, sworn before Capt. P. NIELSEN, Gen. List, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at BUCHHOLZ on 20 Nov 47.

I am Gertrud EICHMANN, born on 20 Jan 1927 in BUCHHOLZ, I am single, Protestant by religion, house-maid by occupation. I am a German national. I was a member of the BDM from 1939 until 1945. I did not hold any office.

From autumn 1945 to the end of the war I was employed as a house-maid in the quarry STEINBERGEN. I worked mostly in the kitchen, the house-keeper was a Frau KICH, who now lives in HANOVER. She was very friendly with the family SCHMIDT. I have done part of the buying and have therefore seen, how much the prisoners got on coupons. I have also seen that the prisoners did not get their full allotment, a portion of the allotment was misplaced and I have once seen how a maid, who was employed by SCHMIDT, fetched bread and margarine with a handcart; that bread and margarine was given out by Frau KICH. The food for the prisoners was very bad, they only received water-soup or red beets boiled with horse-meat. The prisoners were very hungry and I have once seen how 5 prisoners ate all the chicken fodder.

The prisoners were very badly treated in the time when BRUNS was there, and one evening, 2000 - 2200 hours, I saw that BRUNS came out of the sleeping quarters with bloody arms and said: "I was raging and had to see blood." I do not know what he had done, but BRUNS has often said in the village, that he had beaten the prisoners.

(Sgd) Gertrud EICHMANN

SWORN by the said Deponent, Gertrud EICHMANN, voluntarily at BUCHHOLZ on the 20 of November, 1947, before me, Capt. P. NIELSEN, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by the C.-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) P. NIELSEN, Capt.,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Gertrud EICHMANN, marked Deposition No.5.

(Sgd) P. NIELSEN, Capt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

of

1584

Karl MOELLER

Deposition on oath of Karl MOELLER, male, of 61, Bernauer Landwehr, BERNSEN, sworn before Major F.M. WARNER, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Criminals Group (WIC) at BERNSEN on 22 Nov 47.

I am Karl MOELLER, born in BERNSEN on 30 Aug. 06. I am a quarry labourer by profession, I am a German, a Protestant, I am married and have one son. I have never been a member of the NSDAP.

From 8 Oct 27 until this day I have been employed in the quarry in STEINBERGEN.

From August 1943 until the end of the war prisoners from LAIDE were employed in the quarry. These were mainly Poles, Russians, Dutchmen and Germans.

There were always about 50 - 60 prisoners at any one time. These were frequently changed according to the length of their sentence.

The foreman RINNE behaved bestially in the quarry. RINNE beat the prisoners all the time. He used a stick to beat with.

I remember a particular case concerning a prisoner who walked past the workers' house during the midday break. I was sitting at the window and saw this quite accurately. The prisoner was very weak and collapsed. RINNE came along and said: "You don't want to carry on, I will help you." and then he thrashed the prisoner properly. I do not know the nationality of this prisoner but I do not think that he was a German.

RINNE was very much feared in the quarry, even by the German workers. He shouted the whole time, beat constantly and drove everybody - and the prisoners in particular - to do more work.

I can still remember another instance of RINNE's brutality. The prisoners were about to go back to work after a midday break. One had taken the wrong tools and was searching about the place. RINNE came along and struck several blows with his fist into the face of the prisoner who was a foreigner.

I have frequently seen from a distance that the prisoners were constantly beaten with truncheons. This was done during the work and it was probably done in order to drive them on.

The conditions for the prisoners in the quarry were terrible; even I can state that although I had no great insight into what was going on there. I personally have seen corpses lying near a heap of broken stones. These were later buried in the quarry.

I can still remember the case of a prisoner, I think he was a Russian, who meant to commit suicide. I was quite certain of that because I had already watched him all morning. Eventually he put his head on the rails in front of the trucks which carried stones. The truck driver stopped in time. The Russian was alive. When I returned after a quarter of an hour later on, after I had emptied my train of trucks, the Russian had been shot in the meantime. I myself have seen the corpse.

(Sgd) Karl MOELLER
SWORN by the said Deponent Karl MOELLER, voluntarily, at BERNSEN on 22nd November 1947, before me Major F.M. WARNER, detailed to the C.-IN-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) F.M. WARNER, Major

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation of the German original of the Deposition of Karl MOELLER, marked Deposition No.6.

(Sgd) G.V. BIBERSTEIN.
Captain.

CERTIFIED COPY

Work Contract

The following work contract has been agreed upon between the German State (Police administration), represented by the Reichsfuehrer SS and Chief of the German Police in the State Ministry of the Interior, who is represented by the Secret State Police (Geheime Staatspolizei), Staatspolizeileitstelle HANOVER,

and

the firm SCHAUMBURGER Steinbrueche (quarries) Walter SCHMIDT, STEINBERGEN.

para 1

The Staatspolizeileitstelle HANOVER puts approx 40 prisoners of the, in the Arbeitserziehungslager LAHDE, accommodated prisoners at the disposal of the Firm SCHAUMBURGER Steinbrueche, Walter SCHMIDT in STEINBERGEN, in future to be known as SSS, with effect from the 9th August, 1943, till further notice. The prisoners will be used for the specially favoured produce and loading of ballast (for rail-way lines) for the PREUSSENELEKTRA in LAHDE. The by the SSS guaranteed delivery consists of 100 tons daily, provided that the full capacity for work of the prisoners is attained.

para 2

The working hours of the prisoners will be 11 hours, providing there is day light. The SSS has to pay the Staatspolizeileitstelle in HANOVER for the work of the prisoners, the fixed rate of pay for the unskilled labourer (Bauhilfsarbeiter) plus an advance of 10% for Accident - and Social Insurance premiums. According to the DAF (German Labour Front) Kreis Administration in SCHAUMBURG-LIPPE in BUECKEBURG, the rate of pay of an unskilled building labourer (Bauhilfsarbeiter) amounts to RM -.60 per hour in BUECKEBURG. The State Tariff regulation fixed regulations for overtime pay, adjustments for bad weather, hardship allowances etc., do not affect the camp inmates. The prisoners are insured by the State (Reich) against accidents and receive free medical care, that means that the contractors are exempted of any contributions re insurance. The certified statement re financial demands for the work done by the prisoners supplied, will be submitted to the SSS at the end of the month retrospectively. The final amount has to be remitted within 7 days to the Governmental main cash office in HANOVER, accountancy VI b, (Postal account HANOVER No. 3000)

para 3

The accommodation of the prisoners is effected by the SSS at their expense.

para 4

The feeding of the prisoners is effected by the SSS. These expenses will be refunded monthly retrospectively to the amount of 1,10 RM per day per person on demand by the Staatspolizeileitstelle. If this fee should not be sufficient, a new agreement will be made on production of proof.

para 5

Two policemen (Polizeiwachtmeister) will be supplied by the Staatspolizeileitstelle HANOVER for the guarding of the prisoners. Three works-policemen have to be supplied by the SSS at their own expense, and this up to 50 prisoners. On top of this further works policemen have to be supplied for every further 10 prisoners or part of this number.

- | | | |
|--------------------------|--|--------------------------------|
| 19. Zivota P.VLOVIC, | died on 30 September 1944
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Serbe |
| 20. David TSCHICHWALJE, | died on 5 October 1944
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Eastworker |
| 21. Felix FRINGS, | died on 6 October 1944
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 22. Dimitrij STURAK, | died on 7 October 1944
(died due to general weakness) | Eastworker |
| 23. Zdislaw TERLISKI, | died on 11 October 1944
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 24. Franciszek KACZAREK, | died on 11 October 1944
(died due to general weakness) | Pole |
| 25. Josef JAMA, | died on 11 October 1944
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 26. Johann PAWLOWSKY, | died on 14 October 1944
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Eastworker |
| 27. Henryk BUKOWSKI, | died on 18 October 1944
(shot whilst escaping) | Pole |
| 28. Fedor KUROW, | died on 8 November 1944
(died due to general weakness) | East labourer. |
| 29. Stanislaw KOSLOWSKI, | died on 18 November 1944
(died due to general weakness) | Pole |
| 30. Jaroslaw CHLB, | died 10 January 1945
(died due to general weakness) | Citizen of the
Protectorate |
| 31. Felix BLSZCYK, | died on 20 January 1945
(shot whilst escaping) | Pole |
| 32. Grigori KENDRA, | died on 30 January 1945
(died due to general weakness) | Eastworker |
| 33. Michael ANISUDKIN | died on 31 January 1945
(suicide by throwing himself
in front of a moving train) | Eastworker |
| 34. Konstantin MISIEJUI, | died on 11 February 1945
(died due to general weakness) | White-Ruthenian |
| 35. Andrej BARAU, | died on 27 March 1945
(shot whilst escaping) | Pole |

The following Entries have been established from the Registrar's Office:

- | | | |
|----------------------------|---|----------------|
| 1. Alexander WERESMINOW, | died on 13 August 1943
(whilst trying to escape) | Eastworker |
| 2. Stanislaus GILWCZYK, | died on 2 September 1943
(whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 3. Stanislaw PEJS, | died on 4 September 1943
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Pole |
| 4. Ewgeni PUSCHIN, | died on 28 October 1943
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Eastworker |
| 5. Czeslaw KLSPRZYK, | died on 15 February 1944
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 6. Anton OLSZEWSKI, | died on 25 February 1944
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Pole |
| 7. Alexandra KAZUR., | died on 1 March 1944
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Eastworker |
| 8. Wassili GREBENINK, | died on 1 March 1944
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Eastworker |
| 9. Wladislaw GURSKI, | died on 5 May 1944
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 10. Adak ROJEK, | died on 9 May 1944
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 11. Iwan HALLENJA., | died on 24 May 1944
(died due to a weak heart) | Eastworker |
| 12. Kasimir PRZYBILSKI, | died on 28 May 1944
(shot whilst trying to escape) | Pole |
| 13. Anatoli POLESOTSCHUK, | died on 15 July 1944
(died whilst trying to escape) | Eastworker |
| 14. Josef WACHOWIAK, | died on 9 August 1944
(shot for assaulting) | Pole |
| 15. Viktor BOLTWINOW, | died on 10 August 1944
(suicide by jumping down
the quarry) | Eastworker |
| 16. Afternas JASTREMSKYJ, | died on 23 August 1944
(shot whilst escaping) | West-Ukrainian |
| 17. Jan WOITOWICZ, | died on 5 September 1944
(shot because of resistance
against the State authority) | Pole |
| 18. Alexander KONDRASCHEW, | died on 20 September 1944
(died due to general weakness) | Eastworker |

1589

- 3 -

Furthermore the following are buried on the local cemetery:

1. Henrikus Maria VIERLING, died on 28 December 1943 from Holland
(cause of death unknown)
2. Theodor PETERS died on 11 December 1943 from Holland
(died due to general weakness)

STEINBERGEN, 20 March 1946

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of
the record of the registrar's office in SPEINBERGEN.

(Signed) B.T. STEVENS, Sgt.
Field Inv. Section,
War Graves Group (NWE).

DEPOSITION NO.7.TRANSLATION OF DEPOSITION

of

Walter SCHMIDT

Deposition on oath of Walter SCHMIDT, male, of STEINBERGEN No.144, before Major F.H. WARNER, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) on the 24th of November 1947, at No.1 War Criminal Holding Centre, "Tomato", MINDEN.

I have been told that I am not forced to make a statement, if I do not wish, but that if I do, this statement will be written down and can later be used as evidence. I make this deposition voluntarily and not under compulsion or threat or because of promises of reward.

I am Walter SCHMIDT, born at BERLIN on 31 July 1904, ex German, Protestant and quarry owner. I am married and have one child. I applied for membership in the D.A.F. in 1932 and was accepted in 1934. I was also a member of the D.A.F.

On 1 March 1926 I joined the firm SCHLÖBINGER STEINBRUNNEN AG (Quarries). I bought the company on 1 January 1937 and since then have managed it as a single firm. In 1943 we lost a number of German workers through conscription into the Wehrmacht. The Kreis leader of the D.A.F. ordered me to employ foreign workers in their place. These could not be provided by the local German labour exchange. The Community Camp, which I had constructed in the meantime on the AHRENDENBURG, opposite the quarry, remained therefore empty until the end of July 1943. At the end of July the constructional engineer of the LEHDE Power Plant came with high priority papers and asked for about 30,000 tons of building material for the construction and completion of the power station. I pointed out the fact that the camp was ready but that there were no workers (foreign), as the labour exchange could not obtain any more. The engineer thereupon explained that labour could be obtained through the A.E.L. LEHDE: he also got his workers from there. A few days later the constructional engineer (Baustellenleiter), appeared, together with Herr PRASSE (Police Inspector of the HANNOVER Gestapo), inspected the camp and asked me to go to HANNOVER to make out a contract. It was only there that the known contract was made on 8 August 1943. It provided for 100 tons of rail-track gravel to be supplied to LEHDE every working day. Shortly afterwards the 40 men agreed upon were supplied and a guard was stationed in STEINBERGEN. I believe that the greater part of the prisoners were nationals from eastern Europe. After the contract had been signed, my firm was responsible for supplying guards. After I had refused to detail several men for these duties, a night-watch company in HANNOVER was asked to provide the guards. Already in the first days, several prisoners escaped on the open ground, whereupon the Camp Commandant from LEHDE, Herr WINKLER, ordered the guards to be relieved and replaced them with guards from LEHDE. The guards came solely under the command of the Oberwachmeister who was stationed on the AHRENDENBURG.

No binding daily quota of work was set for the prisoners either by myself or the Oberwachmeister. After a short time it was discovered that the work of the prisoners was so negligible, that the required material could not be delivered with the 40 prisoners. The number was therefore increased to 60. The prescribed quantity was thus obtained. The average working capacity of the prisoners was about half of that of a German worker, sometimes even less. (About 6 cub. m). Without a doubt the reason for the small output of the prisoners was the fact that they were released on the average every 30 to 35 days so that we had entirely new men every month. For a large part, the state of

/health

D/M.715.

health was also bad and only a few were skilled men (miners). Because of the bad state of health I asked the commandant for a cut in working hours from 11 to 8 and also carried out a number of further improving measures. To the improvements belonged the recognition of the workers as heavy workers by the food office, supply of cigarette from the DAF, supply of clothes and shoes through the Wirtschaftsamt and physical care of prisoners through the health authorities. Besides, prisoners who were especially willing to work received additional food from our own estate. The work achieved was reported daily by the foreman. Accommodation and food was supplied by my firm and RM 1.10 was credited to every man for every day by the AEL LAHDE. It was impossible to manage with this sum and differences ranging from RM 1.70 to 1.80 were taken on by my firm.

The prisoners received their heavy workers' ration and my family did not receive any of it.

The furniture and wine found in the workshop belonged to Frau von WITTEBSDORF and was stored with me for air-raid reasons. I did not learn of any ill-treatment of prisoners by my foreman and my quarry foreman (Bruchmeister). In a meeting of the staff I especially forbade any ill-treatment. The sick prisoners and those incapable of work were not driven to work, on the contrary, because I could not refuse to accept them, they were placed into a special working-party, which was led by the foreman BRUGE and which only did light work. I have neither attended nor seen a shooting. I have not seen the bodies of shot prisoners, but knew from Camp Commandant WINKLER that they were buried by his men on the working site. I could only protest against this but not achieve anything as WINKLER referred to an order of HIMMLER's. As I wanted to have the presence of human skeletons to be officially confirmed on my working site, I asked Camp Commandant WINKLER to pass instructions on to the Oberwachtmeister that the registrar in STEINBERGEN be informed of every burial and the dead be registered in the death roll. The camp was under quarantine for several months. Paratyphoid was contracted through the AEL LAHDE and I have the feeling that the camp inmates were never fully free of this illness.

The only ill-treatment was that the Oberwachtmeister BRUNS made prisoners double after work and kicked them. The guards did the same and also beat prisoners. Already in 1943 I tried to change the penal camp into a free camp, consisting of prisoners who, after serving their sentence, wished to remain in STEINBERGEN. There were 6 to 10 in every transport. My application for this was turned down by the Gestapo in HANOVER with the explanation that these people could not stay in STEINBERGEN, as they had to return to their original place of work in war industry. A written document to that effect is in the evidence.

(Signed) Walter SCHMIDT

SWORN by the said Deponent Walter SCHMIDT, voluntarily at No. 1 War Criminals Holding Centre, "Tomato" MINDEN, before Major F.M. WARNER, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), on 24th of November 1947, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. WARNER, Maj.
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter SCHMIDT, marked Deposition No.7.

(Signed) C.K. FIELD, S/Sgt.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

DEPOSITION

of

1592

RINNE Wilhelm

Deposition on oath of RINNE, Wilhelm, male, of ENGERN near RINTELN, sworn before Major F.H. Warner, General List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at No. 1 War Criminals Holding Centre TOMATO, on the 24th November, 1947.

I have been told that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I so wish, but that any statement that I make will be written down and may be used as evidence at any time in the future. I am making this statement of my own free will and not under compulsion, threats or because of promises of reward.

I am Wilhelm RINNE, born on the 23rd May, 1901, in ENGERN. I am of German nationality and of Protestant faith, and am foreman of a quarry by profession. I am married and have one child. I joined the NSDAP in 1941.

I have been employed in the STEINBERGEN quarry since 1928. The owner was Walter SCHMIDT. Since the 1st June, 1944, I was Bruchmeister there (quarrying foreman). As such I was responsible for the loading and the work in the quarry. The foremen were under my supervision. Before the 1st June, 1944, I was the foreman responsible for the loading labours in the quarry. Since approx. August, 1943, foreign internees were employed in the STEINBERGEN quarry. They were mostly Russians, Poles, Dutchmen and Frenchmen. At first we had 40 to 50, later on 50 to 60. These men were guarded by SS-personnel.

The work which the internees had to do was breaking stones, loading stones, and to push the filled trolleys to the Brensberge, the points where they were re-loaded. The prisoners were partly in good physical condition and had to perform heavy labours. I don't know how much work the prisoners had to perform daily. There was no set daily quota, and whatever they did was good enough.

The foremen were down in the bottom (Schlo) of the quarry and showed the prisoners what work they had to do there. I was mistaken if I have stated previously that prisoners were driven to work by the foremen. The foremen did not drive them, and neither did I, as I had nothing to do with the prisoners. The foremen were responsible for the work of the prisoners. I gave instructions to the foremen every morning as to the material required by me. I received my instructions from the despatch-chief POPULSKI as far as despatch was concerned. He got his instructions from Walter SCHMIDT.

The prisoners worked 9 to 10 hours daily. During the winter they worked 8 hours, and on Sundays according to how much loading there was to be done. I do not know of their rations having been cut because the prisoners did not fulfil their quota.

I have not hit, pushed or kicked anybody in the quarry - and certainly not with a stick. Only occasionally did I speak to the prisoners and tell them to work a bit more. I did not see the foremen do any beating. I did not see the guards BRUNS or KOCH beat prisoners. The only people who did beat were the SS-men serving under BRUNS and KOCH, and the KAPOs.

(Signed) Wilhelm RINNE

I have not seen any executions by shooting in the quarry itself. I have heard four or five times that men had run away and been shot by the guard personnel. These people were buried in the quarry. They were buried by heaping stones and rubble over them afterwards. When I informed SCHMIDT of it, he said he could not do anything about it as it had been ordered by the Gestapo.

I have nothing further to say.

(Signed) Wilhelm RINNE

Sworn by the said Depnent Wilhelm RINNE voluntarily at TOMATO Hindon, on the 24th November, 1947, before me, Major F.M. Warner, General List, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.M. Warner, Major,
Investigating Officer.

Before my statement was written down I was told that I was not compelled to make a statement unless I so wish, but that any statement I made would be written down and could be used as evidence later on. I was furthermore told that I was making my statement of my own free will, and not under compulsion, threats, or because of promises of reward.

After the interrogation, which was on oath, my statement was put in front of me and I read through it and signed it. After that I should have taken oath on it, which, however, I refuse to do.

(Signed) Wilhelm RINNE

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm RINNE, marked Deposition No. 8.

HQ, BAOR,
25 Nov 1947.

(Signed) F.J. Kelley, Capt.

DEPOSITION

of

1594

WILHELM BRUNS

Deposition on oath of WILHELM BRUNS, male, of LANGE, No. 164, at present in No. 2 CHOCISCHNEG, sworn before Captain P. NIELSEN, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE) at FISCHBECK on 13 November, 1947.

I, Wilhelm BRUNS, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement against my will, but that any statement I do make will be written down and may be used in evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without force or persuasion or the promise of a reward.

I am Wilhelm BRUNS, born 26.9.1894, at LANGE, married, one child, farmer, Protestant, and of German nationality. I was not a member of the NSDAP, nor of any of its affiliations.

In November, 1941, I was directed to join the Protective Police in HANOVER. In April 1942, I came to LANGE/ESER, and in September 1943, to the quarry at STEINBERGEN, where I served with the rank of Oberwachmeister. Other policemen at STEINBERGEN were:- Brothers ANOVITO, MAPELSKI, WINKLER Edmund and KLETZOG, who were all Volksdeutsche, (families originating from Germany). The prisoners consisted mostly of Russians and Poles and their number was about 60. I have never seen that the prisoners were beaten and I myself have never beaten. One prisoner has been shot whilst trying to escape during the time when I served at STEINBERGEN, but he was only wounded and later on was brought into the camp hospital at LANGE. I cannot remember who it was, who shot at this prisoner. During my service at STEINBERGEN one Dutchman died. He suffered from pneumonia. I do not know his name. He was buried at STEINBERGEN cemetery. During the time when I served in STEINBERGEN nobody was buried at STEINBERGEN, but I heard that 6 to 7 men have been buried there. Food for the prisoners we received from the works management of the quarry, but for the heavy work to be done there, this food was not strong enough. The prisoners had to cut into pieces per day 14-15 cubic metres of stone in between two of them. I sometimes got additional food for the prisoners and issued it to them in the evening secretly. The works management very often ordered that more work should be done, but I always answered: "I have to decide about the prisoners, I have to keep them healthy and therefore I cannot overwork them."

At the end of December 1943, the camp was dissolved. I had to report sick, and after 8 weeks in the hospital in HANOVER I returned to the camp LANGE/ESER. The works management issued beer for the guards, but I did not want this issue, and therefore we did not receive any beer for several weeks. Later on the SS-men asked for beer and then this was issued again, but I never drank any.

I have nothing to add.

(Signed) BRUNS

SWORN by the said Deponent Wilhelm BRUNS, voluntarily at FISCHBECK on 13th November, 1947, before me, Captain P. NIELSEN, General List, detailed by C.-in-C., British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) P. NIELSEN, Captain,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm BRUNS, marked Deposition No. 9.

(Signed) H. SCHWEIGER, Captain,
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (IWE).

DEPOSITION

of

1595

KOCH Friedrich Karl Rudolf

Deposition on oath of Friedrich KOCH, male, of STADNHAGEN, at present at No 2 WCHC FISCHECK, sworn before Capt P. NIELSEN, Gen. List, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at FISCHECK on 17 Nov. 47.

I, Friedrich KOCH, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement, but that any statement I do make, will be written down and may be used in evidence. I make this statement voluntarily, without compulsion or persuasion or because of the promise of a reward.

I am KOCH Friedrich Karl Rudolf, born in STADNHAGEN on 11 May 1895, married, and have one child. I am a labourer by trade, a Protestant and of German nationality. I was never a member of the NSDAP. I make the following statement under oath.

During the war I was directed to join the police force. I served at STADNHAGEN/HANOVER and in the LAHDE/WEISER camp. In May 1943 I was posted to the quarry at STEINBERGEN in the rank of Oberwachmeister. I was there from May until August 1943 and the second time from Jan 1944 until April 45. Wilhelm BRUNS was in charge of the guards from August until December, 1943. From the end of December 1943 until end of January 1944 the camp had been closed down following an outbreak of an epidemic. The following have been employed as guards at STEINBERGEN:- BRUNS Wilhelm, WINKLER Edmund, HEIN Adolf, JANOWITZ Ludwig, and JANOWITZ Karl.

The prisoners were mostly Poles and Russians, but some of them were also Dutch and Belgian. It is known to me that quite a number of prisoners were shot. I myself have never shot a prisoner and I never saw myself that a prisoner was shot, but the guards reported such events to me. I then informed LAHDE camp by telephone. The certificate of death was then sent to me and I had to produce it at the registrar's office at STEINBERGEN. Nobody has been buried without death certificate. I was told by the works management that prisoners have been beaten, but I never saw this myself. I once hit one prisoner with one blow in order to stop a quarrel. I saw about 2-3 burials; the bodies were buried without dresses in the quarry and then these clothes were issued to the other prisoners, because the prisoners were very badly off with clothing. That the bodies had to be buried without clothes was an order of the camp commander at LAHDE.

I had not much dealings with the works management of the quarry; I only had to fetch the time sheets. The works manager issued beer for the guards, if one case had been emptied, I could fetch a new one and it was paid by the firm. We also got an issue of tobacco from the firm. In April 1945 the camp was dissolved and the prisoners returned to LAHDE Camp.

I have nothing further to add.

(Sgd) Friedrich KOCH

SWORN by the said Deponent Friedrich KOCH, voluntarily at FISCHECK on the 17 Nov 47, before me, Capt P. NIELSEN, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) P. NIELSEN, Capt.,
Investigating Officer.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Friedrich KOCH, marked Dep. No. 10.

(Sgd) H. SCHWEIGER, Capt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

1596

Statements by the following witnesses are enclosed herewith :

- (a) Hermann KRUSE
- Walter SCHWAB
- Heinrich MÜLLER
- Wilhelm VOGT
- Gertrud EICHMANN
- Karl MÜLLER

(b) The Work Contract relating to the employment of slave labour and the Registrar's Record of deaths at Steinbergen are enclosed herewith.

(c) Statements by each of the accused are enclosed herewith.

5

NOTES ON THE CASE

1597

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

It is clear from the evidence that all the accused except Schmidt personally participated in murders and ill-treatment and the case against them is clear. With regard to the accused Schmidt, although there is no evidence to show that he took any personal part in any of the shootings or ill-treatment it is, however, perfectly clear that he knew of everything that was going on and actively encouraged the guards to treat the workers in an inhumane fashion. It is considered that he can, therefore, be held responsible for these killings and ill-treatment.

7521/UK/G/671

1598

1. MACHEL
and 2.

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee 1

12 FEB 1948

1, 2 : A

CARDS CHECKED LIST

7521/UK/G/671

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

7521/UK/G/671

4 FEB 1948

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

United Kingdom CHARGES AGAINST German WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK- / 67 *

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

(Not to be translated.)

Micheline Elizabeth ...
Anna ...
(Not in custody)

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

June 1944 to 29 January 1945
LITZ, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

Breaches of International Law.

(iv) Deliberate starvation of civilians
Lanslaughter
Breaches of Article 46 of the Annex to the Hague Convention 1907

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

In the Spring of 1944 the German authorities decided to establish hostels to house children born to Polish and Russian workers on German farms. A hostel was opened at LITZ in June 1944 and the accused ... was appointed ... by the accused ... he had suggested and was in full charge of all arrangements for setting up the hostel. Foreign workers were compelled by the use of force to send their children to the hostel where they were looked after so badly that between October 1944 and January 1945 nine out of the twelve or sixteen children in the hostel died from neglect. All the children who died were only a few months old.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the I.A.C. (U.K. Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

PARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1600

See Short Statement of Facts.

Translation of

Deposition No. 1.

DEPOSITION

of

Karl Friedrich Gustav LAMPE

Deposition on oath of Karl Friedrich Gustav LAMPE, born on the 19.4.99 in HANNOVER, of DANNENBURG (Elbe) interned in No. 7 C.I.C. at ESELHEIDE, sworn before S/Sgt E. RICHELMEYER R.A.O.C. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (I.M.E) at No. 7 CIC on the 6th November 1947.

I am Dr. Karl Friedrich Gustav LAMPE, born on 19. 4. 99 in HANNOVER. I am a Landrat by profession and of German nationality. Since 1. 4. 33 I was a member of the NSDAP.

1. From November 1936 until the end of the war I was Landrat in DANNENBURG.
2. The increasing rate of childbirth to the female Eastern workers made it necessary to provide establishments for mothers and children. I remember that in 1943 or 1944 hostels for mother and children were established and also 4 Kreis Dammenburg. The hostels were located in LEFITZ, SEERAU i L. LIEPEHOEFEN and NIENHOF. In my opinion the child birth should take place there and the mothers should stay there as long as they fed the children. Later on the mothers should return to their place of work, but should have the opportunity to visit their children regularly in the hostels.
3. My colleague Landrat ALBRECHT told me that this arrangement had been proved to be a good one in the Kreis LUNEBURG and also possibly others. Therefore it was suggested to higher authority to open hostels of this kind generally, probably by the Reichsmehrstand. I do not know who had to make the final decision about it.
4. I remember that there was a conference on a bigger scale in LUNEBURG on this matter. Kreisbauernfuhrer, Landrat, representatives of the Labour Administration and other authorities, possibly also authorities of the Party took part. I myself was not present at this conference. The result was that the Regierungspresident gave the instruction to establish hostels of this kind in each Kreis according to need.
5. The four hostels mentioned in paragraph 2 were opened in the Kreis DANNENBURG in accordance with this instruction. The location of the four hostels was decided by the Kreisbauernfuhrer in accordance with the Labour Exchange and the Landrat. The Kreisbauernschaft had superintendence over the management of the hostels. As far as I can remember a German matron was appointed for each hostel. The Mayors of the villages where the hostels were, should help the matron by advice, especially in economic affairs.
6. The Kreisbauernfuhrer was the farmer August RIEBOCK, the manager of the Kreisbauernschaft was Dr. SIEVERS, the Beurgermeister in LEFITZ was SCHULZ. I do not know who was the matron in LEFITZ.
7. I remember that a number of cases of death happened in the hostel in SEERAU. Today I no longer remember any death cases in LEFITZ. I remember that the Kreisarzt Medizinalrat Dr. ZIMMERMANN was called at this time to SEERAU. That is all that I can state in this matter.

(Signed) Dr. LAMPE.

SWORN by the said deponent Karl Friedrich Gustav LAMPE voluntarily before me, S/Sgt. E. RICHELMEYER, R.A.O.C, detailed by the C-in-C, British Army of the Rhine at No. 7 CIC on the 6.11. 47.

(Signed) E. RICHELMEYER S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Karl Friedrich Gustav LAMPE, marked Deposition No. 1.

(Signed) E. RICHELMEYER S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

DEPOSITION

of

Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

Deposition on oath of Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ born on the 29. 7. 03 in ZERNIN, Kreis DANNENBURG of LEFITZ No. 10 sworn before S/Sgt E. RICHHELMER, RAOC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at UELZEN, on the 23rd October, 1947.

I have been cautioned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to but that any statement which I shall make will be written down and may be used as evidence before a Court. I am making this statement voluntarily without the use of force or threat of force and without the promise of a reward.

I am Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ born on the 29.7.03 in ZERNIN. I am a farmer and building contractor by occupation. I am of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since May 1933. I was Zellenwart. I had no other functions with the affiliated organisations of the party.

1. Approximately in summer or spring 1944, some members of the Kreisbauernschaft came to LEFITZ. I was called into a house belonging to the farmer BASSE. I was told that this house should be fitted as a hostel for illegitimate children of the female foreign workers because the children could not get the proper care on the farms as the girls had to work.

2. I was told that I had at least to take over the financial affairs of this hostel, for example, payment of the bills as far as money was available, collecting of contributions from the farmers, also returns for death, insurance, etc. At first I did not want it because I had no time but it was emphasized that I had nothing else to do with this affair except these things.

3. Then I took this job over. The ration cards were sent directly to Miss GROENITZ by the Wirtschaftsamt in DANNENBURG. The bills were sent to me by the ration supply firms. I went to the respective merchants and made sure that the goods were taken by Miss GROENITZ and acknowledged. Miss GROENITZ was in charge of the purchase of food. I do not know what the ration scale for the children was, as I did not even get the ration cards. The number of children was between approximately 12 and 15.

4. Miss GROENITZ left this place between Christmas and New Year that is at the end of 1944. One of the two foreign nurses came to me and reported that Miss GROENITZ who was living in GLENZE had not arrived and asked me to ring up as she was finished with the rations. I rang up Miss GROENITZ who declared to me that she would not carry on the work. I remember that she told me once at this time that she would not be pushed and threatened by KOEPMANN.

5. I rang up the Kreisbauerin, Frau MACHEL, and asked her what I should do as GROENITZ was no longer coming. Apart from that, some children were ill. I also immediately rang up Dr. DANNHOLZ in GLENZE. I do not remember when the doctor came, on the same day or some time afterwards. I remember the doctor said it was an epidemic, we should wash our fingers. I believe he spoke about catarrh affecting the lungs or something similar.

6. I do not know exactly when Frau MACHEL came. I know that my wife brought food on the same day. Frau MACHEL also promised me to find another person for the hostel as my wife could not take of it permanently.

7. After Dr. DANNHOLZ had arrived I rang up several times Kreisarzt Dr. ZIMMERMANN because in my opinion still more had to be done to prevent other cases of illness. Then Dr. Zimmermann also arrived with medical supplies. I was not there on this day as far as I can remember; consequently Dr. Zimmermann was there several times.

8. I believe that a total of 9 children died. Some children died under GROENITZ, some afterwards. I do not know how many at each time.

9. After some time, approximately at the beginning of January, Miss ZUND arrived and took over the hostel. I had not the impression that Miss ZUND had difficulties with the children. She was strict to the foreign female workers in the hostel, but good and correct. There were no cases of death during her time.

10. I several times sent firewood and coal out of my stores to the hostel.

11. I do not know if Miss GROENITZ was a skilled nurse. Also I do not know about ZUND. There was no doctor permanently in the hostel. Dr. DAMMHOLZ was called if necessary.

12. I believe that some girls were forced to take their children to the hostel because the employers wanted it. I have no proof of that.

This is all that I know in this matter. I have nothing else to add.

(Signed) Walter Schulz

SWORN by the said deponent Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ voluntarily at UELZEN, on the 23rd October 1947, before me, S/Sgt E. RICHHHEIMER, RAC, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHHHEIMER, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich Wilhelm Walter SCHULZ, marked Deposition No. 3.

(Signed) E. RICHHHEIMER, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

D/2

DEPOSITION

of

Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

Deposition on oath of Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ, born on the 29. 7. 03 in ZERNIN (Kreis DAMMENBURG) of LEFITZ No. 10, sworn before S/Sgt E. RICHHEIMER, R.I.C.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group, (NWE) at No. 2, W.G.H.C. HAMBURG-FISCHBECK on the 20.11.47.

I have been cautioned that I am not compelled to make a statement but that any statement which I shall make may be written down and may be used as evidence before a Court. I am making this statement voluntarily and without the use of force or the threat of force and without the promise of a reward.

I am Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ born on the 29. 7. 03 in ZERNIN. I am of German nationality. I am a farmer and building contractor by occupation.

1. Shortly after Christmas 1944 I was informed by the foreign nurses of the childrens hostel in LEFITZ that several children were ill and that Miss GROENITZ was not there (see paragraph 4 of my deposition of 23.10.47. I immediately informed Dr. DAMMHOLZ, who at first did not want to come because he had no transport. I first had to promise him a cwt. of oats so that he should come. I informed Miss GROENITZ before I called Dr. DAMMHOLZ and she answered that she was no longer carrying on in the hostel because she was slightly ill. On my reproaching her that she had not informed anybody, she answered that this was not my affair and I should have nothing to say. Then I rang up Mrs. MICHEL.
2. See paragraph 5 of my deposition of 23 October 1947. I am sure that Dr. DAMMHOLZ spoke about infectious diseases and advised me that we should wash our hands, especially my wife, when she sometimes went into the hostel. He asked if we also had children and we should be very careful.
3. Shortly before Christmas I was informed by the teacher SCHULZ that something had gone wrong in the childrens hostel. He mentioned that there was something not in good order because several children had died at short intervals. As nothing further happened for the time being I did not take any action but as soon as children fell ill again at about Christmas, I informed GROENITZ, Dr. DAMMHOLZ, Mrs. MICHEL and Dr. ZIMMERMANN. Then Dr. ZIMMERMANN also came to an inspection at which I believe I was not present.
4. In autumn 1944 on a Sunday afternoon I was informed by a foreign nurse that a fight was taking place in the hostel between the Poles and she asked me to come to the hostel. The nurse was crying and bleeding from the face. I went to the hostel, armed with a pistol and summoned the fighting parties to leave the hostel. This finally happened. I shut the front door. I did not use my weapon. Miss GROENITZ was not present. When she came on another day I told her that I would not go to the hostel on Sunday any more because I did not want any more arguments with people. The Landwacht was instructed by the police to look after this. I no longer remember whether I or my son informed the police by telephone.
5. My duty in the hostel was only the financial administration. This is all that I can state in this matter.

(Signed) Walter SCHULZ

1605

-2-

SWORN by the said deponent Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ voluntarily at No. 2 MHC FISCHBECK on the 20th November 1947 before me S/Sgt E. RICHELMEYER R.A.O.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHELMEYER S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ marked Deposition No. 3.

(Signed) E. RICHELMEYER S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

D/2

Translation ofDeposition No. 3BDEPOSITION

of

Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

Deposition on oath of Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ, born on the 29.7.03 in ZERNIN, Kreis DANNEBERG, of LEMITZ No. 10 sworn before S/Sgt E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WGE) at No. 6. C.I.C. NEUENGAMME on the 8.12.47.

I have been cautioned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement which I shall make may be written down and used as evidence before a Court. I make this statement voluntarily without the use or threat of force or the promise of a reward.

I am Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ born on the 29.7.03 in ZERNIN, of German nationality.

1. I remember that I reported to the Registrar's Office in CLENZE between Christmas 1944 and the middle of February 1945 the death of several children.
2. These children were reported to me as ill by a foreign auxiliary nurse after Christmas 1944 and subsequently died (see paragraph 5 of my statement of the 23.10.47 and paragraph 1 of my statement of 20.11.47)
3. I had to report the death of these children myself because GROENITZ had already left her employment. I do not think that Miss ZUENDT was already there.
4. During the absence of GROENITZ my wife took charge of the food supplies.

This is all that I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Walter SCHULZ

SWORN by the said Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ voluntarily at NEUENGAMME on 8 December 1947 before me, S/Sgt E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C. detailed by the C.-in-C British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHHEIMER S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ, marked Deposition No. 3B.

(Signed) E. RICHHEIMER S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

D/2

Translation ofDeposition No.4DEPOSITION

of

Alwine Maria Marta SCHULZ.

Deposition on oath of Alwine Maria Marta SCHULZ, female, born on 29.12.02 in MUETZEN of LEFITZ No.10 sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHEIMER R.A.O.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at CLENZE on the 8.12.47.

I am Alwine Maria Marta SCHULZ born on the 29.12.02 in MUETZEN. I am of German nationality. I am the wife of Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ.

1. I remember that between Christmas and the end of the year 1944 it was reported to my husband that the matron for the Polish childrens hostel had not appeared. We thereupon telephoned Frau MACHEL who looked after the hostel on behalf of the Kreisbauernschaft.
2. Several children were ill at this time. As there was no matron present in the hostel the foreign female workers complained that they no longer had rations, I undertook the purchase of the foodstuffs.
3. I went with a Polish girl to CLENZE and provided sugar, foodstuffs and so on. This foodstuff which I bought between Christmas and New Year was on credit in the grocer's shop WOLLENWEBER. The purchase authorities were delivered there by Miss GROENITZ. I think that I obtained the rations for December because at this time purchase authorities for January were not yet available. I delivered immediately approximately one third of the food to the hostel, the other two thirds I handed over to Miss ZUENDT when she took over the hostel.
4. I remember with certainty that Miss ZUENDT took over the hostel only approximately a fortnight or three weeks after this happening. As far as I can remember no child died during the time of Miss ZUENDT.

This is all that I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Alwine Schulz.

SWORN by the said deponent Alwine Maria Marta SCHULZ voluntarily at CLENZE on the 8th December 1947 before me, S/Sgt. E. RICHEIMER, R.A.O.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Alwine Maria Martha SCHULZ, marked Deposition No. 4.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

DEPOSITION

of

Heinrich KOEFMANN

Deposition on oath of Heinrich KOEFMANN, male, born on the 14.2.87 in LEFITZ (Kreis DANNENBURG) of LEFITZ No. 6, sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at LEFITZ on the 22nd October 1947.

I am Heinrich KOEFMANN born on 14.1.87 in LEFITZ. I am a farmer by trade. I am of German nationality. I am the Buergermeister actually, of the community CORVIN (Kreis DANNENBURG) and I am a member of the Kreistags (District Council) of DANNENBURG.

1. Approximately in January 1943 I was drafted to the Landwacht (auxiliary police) in CLENZE (Kreis DANNENBURG). It was my duty to act as auxiliary policemen in LEFITZ in special cases.
2. Approximately at the end of November or the beginning of December 1944 I was instructed by Walter SCHULTZ at this time Buergermeister to go to the Polish childrens' hostel in LEFITZ in order to protect the Matron against attacks by the Poles.
3. At the first call I gave the answer that I could not go because I wanted to go to church but at the second more decided call I had to go.
4. I knew about the conditions in this so-called childrens' hostel, partly by my own observation, partly by hearsay. There were approximately between 15 and 16 children. The age of the children was between 6 weeks and one year, with the exception of two children who were between 4 and 6 years old, some male and some female. The mothers of the children were partly Polish and partly Ukrainian nationality, the fathers the same. The children were forcibly taken away from their parents, who were displaced persons. As far as I know this happened on the instructions of the Kreisleitung in DANNENBURG. The Kreisleiter HERMANN was killed in an accident with his car approximately at Easter time 1945.
5. These conditions often led to trouble between the parents of the children and the management of the hostel. The management from the administrative side was in the hands of Walter SCHULTZ. The direction of the hostel and the care of the children was the concern of Minna GROENITZ. I have also heard that the Bezirksbaeurin (Chairman of the District Farmers wives) MACHEL in SELWI was the superintendent of the hostel.
6. As I proceeded to the hostel (see paragraph 3) I met SCHULTZ who came from there. He was armed with a pistol. Myself I did not carry a weapon. He instructed me to go to the hostel because the window panels had been smashed there. When I arrived I did find one window panel broken but everything else was quite all right. I saw how the children were just having a meal. The children were sitting in only thin clothing, partly torn on the wooden floor, and were eating a poor potato mash. The children were fed by the Polish girl present, with only one spoon, which was handed round in a circle. The children obviously suffered badly from the cold. I pointed out to GROENITZ that this was not an hygienic room for the children as it was first too cold and second that no children should be in a room where laundry was to be dried.
7. GROENITZ answered that it was not my business to inspect here and to make reproaches to her. She reported me to Polizeimeister HIENEN, who came to me a few days afterwards, but who did not report the matter further. I also heard that GROENITZ twice rang up the Kreisbauernschaft and threatened that she would report the matter to the Gestapo in BERLIN. Amongst other things I also pointed out to GROENITZ that all children would die under such treatment. The answer was that up to now only 2 had died and in other hostels even many more. As far as I know there were 3 similar camps in Kreis DANNENBURG.

-2-

8. I made enquiries what the rations for the children were. I can no longer remember which scale was mentioned to me but I know that it was less than for German children. The doctor competent for the childrens hostel was Dr. DANNHOLZ, he was shot at the end of the war during fighting. I have not seen a sick-nurse. There were only 2 Polish girls as helpers for nursing, but they changed often.

9. GROENITZ was replaced a few months after this incident and after several children had died. I do not know whether this happened at her own request or by order. She was succeeded by Flt. ZUND, I believe she was from COLOGNE. Then the relations with the Polish parents improved.

10. I heard by the family FICK and Frau WINSK that on the day in question when I was there a Ukranian woman came from a distance of 15 or 16 kilometres to see her child. As it was not yet visitors time she was not admitted by GROENITZ. The mother took the child which came out in her arms and was struck by GROENITZ, and the child was dragged away. After that the mother knocked on the window and therefore the panel broke.

11. I was reported last year by Walter SCHULTZ to the Amtsgericht (District Court) in LUECHOW as I had said that he had used the butter and the coals provided for the hostel for himself. The Pole Boleslaw WIADZYSK who worked with me and whose wife worked with SCHULTZ sent me voluntarily and without my request the attached statement (Exhibit No...) in order to show what the conditions really were.

This is all that I know about this case and all that I have to say.

(Signed) H. Koopmann.

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich KOOPMANN voluntarily at LEFITZ on the 22nd, October 1947 before me, S/Sgt. E. RICHEIMER, R.A.O.C. Detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich KOOPMANN, marked Deposition No. 12.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 13.DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelm Friedrich HIEMEN

Deposition on oath of Wilhelm Friedrich HIEMEN, born on 23. 4. 94 in LINSWEGE (Kr. Ammerland) of CLENZE, Klintweg 6, sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHENNER, R.A.O.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at CLENZE on the 31 October 1947.

I am Wilhelm Friedrich HIEMEN, born on 23. 4. 94 in LINSWEGE. I am a Polizeimeister (policeman) by occupation. I am of German nationality.

1. Since 4. 11. 33 I am a policeman in CLENZE. The parish CORVIN, community LEFITZ belongs to my duty area.
2. I remember that approximately in Spring or Summer 1944 a childrens hostel for the children of the foreign female workers was formed at LEFITZ. The childrens' hostel was referred to commonly as childrens' camp. As far as I am informed by duty the Kreisbauernschaft this childrens' hostel.
3. As far as I know all children of the foreign female workers had to be accommodated. The mothers were not allowed to take their children away from the hostel. The children were of Polish or Ukranian origin, partly also of Polish mothers and Ukranian fathers, and vice versa.
4. I know about two cases where mothers took their children away from the hostel on their own initiative and I got an order by Dr. LEIPE then Landrat in DANNENBURG to take steps that the children were returned to the hostel.
5. The first case referred to the female worker of the inn-keeper SCHULZ in GROSS SACHAU, whose female worker had the name SOFIE. She had taken her child away from the hostel and I got the order to summon her to return the child to the hostel. Apart from that I had to collect a fine of 100 Reichsmarks. I suppose that GROENITZ was there before me as the worker was already in the picture.
6. The second case referred to the farmer SCHULZ called SCHULZ 6 in GROSS SACHAU. I had to take action there also and I remember that I collected 100 Reichsmarks.
7. Visitors times in the childrens' hostel were fixed by GROENITZ on Sunday afternoon, according to her own statement. I remember that trouble started quite often between her and the parents of the children during those visits. I therefore was instructed by my superior Polizoi Ober Leutnant FREUND in DANNENBURG to maintain peace and order during this time together with the two Landwacht members living nearest. I detailed for this the Landwachtmen KOOPMANN and LOEHRING. Also I asked the Buergemeister Walter SCHULZ to call me by telephone if something should happen.
8. One day I knew that on a Sunday approximately at noon a dispute had taken place between the matron GROENITZ and the Landwachtman KOOPMANN. As KOOPMANN's superior I wished to ask him what happened and I met on my way to him the matron GROENITZ. She complained about KOOPMANN who instead of helping her had taken the part of the Poles and started a row. She would refuse such a kind of help at any time in future.
9. I went then to KOOPMANN and questioned him about this happening. KOOPMANN told me that he was called into the hostel and there he had come into an argument with GROENITZ about the conditions in the hostel. I told him that he should use care on these things as he should know that reports of this kind were going to the Gestapo and he could imagine the consequences. I did

/not

not make any kind of report.

10. The conditions in the childrens hostel were very primitive as far as I can judge. The living house was old and in bad repair. It was repaired but not to such an extent that it could be called a proper hostel. I myself would never have given my child voluntarily in such a hostel. I do not know any details about the nourishment and about the administration for the hostel. I only came occasionally a few times in the evening to the hostel, just to speak a few personal words to the two Ukranian girls employed there. In the childrens' bedroom, it was rather cool and drafty near the windows in spite of the big tiled stove in the main room.

11. I know that several children died in the hostel. I do not know anything about the cause of death.

This is all that I know about this case.

(Signed) Wilhelm Hiemen.

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelm Friedrich HIEMEN voluntarily at CLENZE on the 31 October 1947 before me S/Sgt. RICHHEIMER, R...O.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. Richheimer S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelm Friedrich HIEMEN, marked Deposition No 13.

(Signed) E. Richheimer S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(E. RICHHEIMER).

D/6.

Translation ofDeposition No. 19DEPOSITION

of

Hermann Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

Deposition on oath of Hermann Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ, born on the 25.11.03 in GUELLEN, (Kreis DANNENBURG) of GLENZE, Norvinerstrasse 10, sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHEIMER, RAOC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at GLENZE on the 23 October 1947.

I am Hermann Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ born on 25.11.03. I am a teacher and preceptor (retired). I am of German nationality. I fictitiously applied for membership of the NSDAP in summer 1932 and was admitted from 1.5.33. I was expelled from the NSDAP on 7.4.36 for lack of discipline and slanderous affairs. My appeal against this to the Gau Court was unsuccessful. I was manager for a short time of the NS-Kulturgemeinde (Cultural community) in BUNGLORF near HANNOVER. I had no function in the party itself. I have ceased teaching on 1.3.37 as my state of nerves due to terror measures against me was such that I could no longer carry on teaching and I could no longer take moral responsibility for the direction of the lessons. I wish to point out my appeal in the de-nazification proceedings.

1. I am living since 1937 in GLENZE. From 1939 until 1940 I was teacher in CORVIN LEFITZ., I know exactly the local conditions since my childhood.
2. Approximately at the end of 1943 or beginning of '44 a hostel for the children of the foreign female workers there was opened in Lefitz. The childrens hostel was also used for the surrounding district. I found out that this hostel like other hostels in the Kreis DANNENBURG was established by the Kreisbauerin MACHEL on an agreement with the Kreisbauernfuhrer RIEBOCK. The Matron of the hostel was Miss Minna GROENITZ from summer 1944 until approximately Christmas 1944. Mrs. MACHEL and the Buergermeister KOEMANN in CORVIN should be able to give information about this. At a later time the hostel was run by Miss ZUND.
3. Approximately in October 1944 rumours were arising in the village of CORVIN that in this hostel conditions were not according to human and Christian principles. Remarks to this effect were made by BUESCH and KOEMANN and I as a member of the Church community found it necessary to inform the Buergermeister Walter SCHULZ. An additional reason was that three children died within a short interval. SCHULZ was entirely of my opinion and mentioned that he never would lend himself to things which were not human.
4. I never entered the childrens hostel as I was not admitted as an outsider. I found out that Dr. DANNHOLZ, now dead was called only on one occasion. I could also only find one occasion when medicine was fetched.
5. The farmer Heinrich JAUCH in SEELWIG told me that he was once in the childrens hostel in order to fetch the child of his female worker. The children there presented a frightful sight. He fetched the child of his female worker in order that it should not starve.
6. I found out that there are 7 graves in the cemetery in GLENZE, one grave in the cemetery in GUELLEN, one grave in the cemetery in GROSS-WITTFEITZEN and one grave in the cemetery in SATEMIN. All these children are from the hostel in LEFITZ. I feel that I am bound to take care of these graves under the war graves welfare.
This is all that I know on this matter.

(Signed) Hermann Heinrich Wilhelm Schulz,
teacher retired.

SWORN by the said Deponent Heinrich Hermann Wilhelm SCHULZ voluntarily at LEFITZ on the 23.10.47, before me, E. RICHEIMER detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER, S/SGT.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Hermann Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ, marked Deposition No. 19.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER, S/SGT.
Field Investigation Section.

Deposition

1613

of

Heinrich Wilhelm Adolf JAUCH.

Deposition on oath of Heinrich Wilhelm Adolf JAUCH, born on the 6.12.03 in SEELWIG, of SEELWIG No.2, sworn before S/Sgt. E. Riehheimer, R.A.C.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at CLENZE on the 23rd October 1947.

I am Heinrich Wilhelm Adolf JAUCH, born on the 6.12.03 in SEELWIG. I am a farmer by occupation and I am of German nationality.

- 1) Approximately in July 1944 I was with MEYER, then Deputy Ortsgruppenleiter of the NSDAP, in LEFITZ, in order to obtain a replacement for my Polish female worker for the period of her pregnancy. At that time MEYER showed me a house in which the children of the female workers from the East should be kept in future. At that time there were no children there. MEYER became a soldier and is missing.
- 2) My Polish worker FRYSTAWKA gave birth to a child in July 1944. This child had to be brought into the hostel at LEFITZ after approximately six weeks. FRYSTAWKA was later employed with farmer FORLE in DANNENSDORF and took the child away from the hostel in secret, in order that it should not starve. She stayed over night with her child in my house and I took her in my cart to the railway station.
- 3) Several weeks later I was reproached by the matron of the hostel Minna GROENITZ that I should not need horses if I had nothing else to do except drive around with Polish hags, or a similar remark.
- 4) The Polish woman whom I got as a replacement disappeared the next day with her child, which she brought to NIENDORF near KUESTEN.

This is all that I have to say on the subject.

(Signed) Heinrich JAUCH.

Sworn by the said deponent Heinrich Wilhelm Adolf JAUCH, voluntarily at CLENZE on the 23rd October 1947 before me S/Sgt. E. Riehheimer, R.A.C.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. Riehheimer, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED That this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Heinrich Wilhelm Adolf Jauch, marked Deposition No. 16.

(Signed) E. Riehheimer, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section;

Translation ofDeposition No. 15DEPOSITION

of

Emma Anna Dorothea WINSE

Deposition on oath of Emma Anna Dorothea WINSE, born on the 6.1.09 at GUSTAU (Kreis UELZEN) of LEFITZ No. 9 sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHEIMER, R.A.O.C. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (WWE), at CLENZE on the 1.11.47.

I am Emma Anna Dorothea WINSE, born on 6.1.09 in GUSTAU. I am a housewife and I am of German nationality.

1. Approximately in Summer 1944 a hostel for the children of the foreign female workers was formed in LEFITZ, obliquely opposite to my domicile in the house of the farmer BASSE in MURTZEN.
2. The foreign nurse HANNA came to me one day and told me that she was so frightened about her child and would go to the doctor. She went and returned very glad that her child was not ill. Nevertheless after a few days the child was dead. I recognise on the photograph which has been shown to me the nurse as HANNA RISNITSCHENKO.
3. Some time later another nurse whose name was LYDIA came to me. She complained that she had to eat dry bread without marmalade. Miss GROENITZ the Matron had said that there was no marmalade available or that it was in very short supply. I have seen myself that marmalade was offered for sale in CLENZE. LYDIA said that sugar was available only for the very little children.
4. Myself I was not in the hostel. Walter SCHULZ came into the hostel every day. The visitors time in the hostel was on Sundays. I have often seen that on Sundays parents wanted to come into the hostel and were not admitted by SCHULZ and GROENITZ. Therefore the parents were very excited.
5. I remember that one day Miss GROENITZ came out of the hostel and beat a foreign female worker with both her hands. I do not know what happened then.
6. LYDIA who came daily told me later that Miss GROENITZ had said to her, she should go with the child to a doctor because it was ill. She herself had not seen any sign of illness, but the child would no longer eat in the evening and unexpectedly died during the night.
7. HANNA also told me that her child had not been ill before it died (see paragraph 2). When it was dead the upper part of the body was black. We could not explain the reason for the cause of death.

That is all I know of this affair.

(Signed) Emma Winse.

SWORN by the said deponent Emma Anna Dorothea WINSE, voluntarily at CLENZE on the 1.11.47 before me S/Sgt. E. RICHEIMER, R.A.O.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Emma Anna Dorothea WINSE, marked Deposition No. 15.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 17.DEPOSITION

of

EMMA SCHULZ.

Deposition on oath of Emma SCHULZ born on the 19. 3. 00 in WOLTERSDORF, female, of SACHAU No. 20, sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E.) at SACHAU on the 19. 11. 47.

I am Emma SCHULZ born on the 19. 3. 00 in WOLTERSDORF. I am a housewife, and am of German nationality.

1. Approximately at the beginning of November 1943 my Polish worker Sophie PLOCZLIMNITZ gave birth to a child. I kept the child in my house for 11 months, but at the beginning of October 1944 my worker received the order to bring her child to the hostel in LEFITZ. I do not know where the order came from.

2. I then went to the Matron, Miss GROENITZ in CLENZE to ask her if the child might stay in my house. GROENITZ declared to me that this would not be possible as all children were in the hostel and this child must also go there. After this my worker took her child to the hostel.

3. Approximately 6 weeks later my worker took her child away from the hostel on her own initiative, because in her opinion the children there were badly catered for. I wanted to keep the child in my house but an hour later GROENITZ accompanied by the Buergemeister HILLEN (now dead). GROENITZ was very excited and reproached the worker and me for taking away the child. GROENITZ also reproached me for admitting the Polish woman to the guest room of my Inn. I had not to do this, and the child must be in the camp. She told me to keep quiet and also that she could bring me on the same afternoon to LUNEBURG. I took this as a threatening for a concentration camp and kept quiet.

The feet of the child were blue because of the cold. The Polish girl said as I was told by SOPHI that the child's shoes were not taken off for eight days. GROENITZ tore the child's vest away and stated that it was her property. This was not correct as we obtained the vest from friends. Later GROENITZ threw the vest away.

4. My worker had to take the child into the hostel again, where it remained until the end of the war. She had to pay a fine of 100 marks.

This is all that I know about this matter. I am making my statement under oath.

(Signed) Emma Schulz.

SWORN by the said deponent Emma SCHULZ voluntarily at SACHAU on 19 November 1947, before me, Staff Sergeant E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHHEIMER, S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Emma SCHULZ, marked Deposition No. 17.

(Signed) E. Richheimer S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(E. RICHHEIMER).

DEPOSITION

of

Dr. med. Edmund ZIMMERMANN.

Deposition on oath of Dr. med. Edmund ZIMMERMANN, born on the 6.8.04 in MAYEN (Rhineland) of DANNENBURG? Bahnhofstrasse 30, sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHEITER MAOC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NCE) on the 18th. November 1947 at DANNENBURG.

I am Dr. med. Edmund ZIMMERMANN born on the 6.8.04 in MAYEN (Rhineland). I am a doctor by profession and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1.5.37. My last function in the party was acting Kreisamtsleiter for Public Health. I was a member of the SA since 1.12.33, my last rank was Sanitaetstruppfuehrer (medical team leader).

1. From 1.12.36 until 10.5.45 I was a medical officer (Amtsarzt) and chief of the state health department in DANNENBURG with the title of a Medzinalrat.

2. Approximately in the beginning of 1944 I was ordered by the Regierung in LUENEBERG to care for the health supervision of the Polish childrens hostels in Kreis DANNENBURG. I did this dutifully in the same manner as with the German hostels and visited these Polish childrens hostels at regular intervals.

3. There was also a hostel for Polish children in LEFITZ which I inspected most accurately from a medical point of view shortly before it was opened. During this inspection a representative of the Landrats amt and the Kreisbauernschaft and as far as I remember also a representative of the Labour Exchange were present. I believe Buergermeister SCHOLZ, LEFITZ was present as well. During the inspection I made the necessary suggestions from the medical point of view.

4. I remember Dr. DAMNHOLZ, in CLENZE informed me by telephone approximately in late autumn of the beginning of winter 1944 (at the beginning of the cold time of the year) that in the last days a number of Polish children, I believe there were 5 or 6, had died. Some, I believe there were 2 or 3 were so seriously ill and their death would have to be expected hourly. My next question was whether I was to come out immediately. He replied that this was not necessary as I could not change anything. I thereupon replied that I would nevertheless go to LEFITZ at the latest on the day after the next in order to make a full examination. Dr. DAMNHOLZ was the competent doctor for the Polish childrens hostel LEFITZ. I do not know who appointed him, as far as I know Dr. DAMNHOLZ was a very conscientious doctor.

My next question was the measures taken by him and the kind of illness. He thereupon said that it was a complicated diarrhoea illness and as far as I remember he also spoke of inflammation of the lungs with 2 or 3 children. Regarding the therapeutics he said that he had ordered that the children be given limited nourishment and tea. Furthermore, he had also ordered heart stimulants to be given to the children with weak circulation. I then put the question to him what opinion he held as to the origin of the diseases, especially whether it was an infectious disease, such as typhoid fever, paratyphus or dysentery. The latter he dismissed with certainty. I believe to remember that he made remarks approximately to the effect that the mothers had given their children secretly improper nourishment. I also believe to have put questions to him regarding the nursing care and nourishment of the children. I am not aware that he thereupon informed me disadvantageous. I believe to be able to remember that on the following day Buergermeister SCHOLZ from LEFITZ asked me by telephone to come out for his comfort of mind whereupon I told him and I intended to take a trip to LEFITZ on the following day. Two days after the above mentioned telephone conversation with Dr. DAMNHOLZ I went to LEFITZ, as far as I know accompanied by representatives of the Kreisbauernschaft and the Landratsamt. I inspected the hostel most accurately and looked at all the children. One child, who had not yet recovered had a rather bad pulse. I then sent someone to the chemist's shop CLENZE with a prescription in order to fetch a heart stimulant. As far as I remember this was CARDIAZOL. I applied this drug using a sterile hypodermic syringe, which I always carried on me and

/the

the child also recovered as I was informed later on. As far as I know there were several children still who were not so seriously ill and who had not completely recovered from their diarrhoea. I gave exact prescriptions of nourishment for the next days and I was also assured that my medical prescriptions would be carried out. I did not find any special conditions which required altering. I believe to be almost certain that Miss GROENITZ was present during this inspection. I also believe that it was her who fetched the heart stimulant from the chemist's shop. The general conditions of the children was average from the medical point of view, I should not like to say especially bad. As far as I know no more children died after this inspection. After approximately a fortnight or 3 weeks I heard that Miss GROENITZ had been replaced. I was not told of any reason. During my next inspection another matron was present whose name I today can no longer remember.

5. I absolutely know of no order that Polish children were to be done away in any kind of form. Interruptions of pregnancy of Eastern female workers and Poles were admissible, but only on an absolutely voluntary basis with the signature of the mother concerned. No pressure was exercised. As far as I know the operation was made for the area of the Kreis DANNENBERG in UELZEN and LUNEBURG in the beginning by German and later on by foreign doctors.

That is all I can say in this matter.

(Signed) Dr. med. Edmund Zimmermann.

SWORN by the said Deponent, Dr. Edmund ZIMMERMANN voluntarily at DANNENBERG on the 18 November, 1947, before me, S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, RAOC, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHHEIMER S/SGT.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Dr. Edmund ZIMMERMANN, marked Deposition No. 6.

Translation ofDeposition No. 11DEPOSITION

of

PIOTROWSKA ZOFIA

Deposition on oath of Zofia PIOTROWSKA, female, of LIMMER, Displaced Persons Camp, Mrs. ALFELD, before Sgt ROZEN C.M., RASC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at LIMMER on 29 October 1947.

I am PIOTROWSKA Zofia, nee PLOCIENNIK, born 25 Dec 1921 at ZAWADKI, LODZ district. I am married since 16 May 1945, because being a foreigner I could marry earlier. I am a Polish citizen.

1. On the 14 October 1944 a policeman came to my place to my employer's wife, Emma SCHULZ, No 20 and threatened me that if I did not hand over my baby to the camp at LEFITZ, the Gestapo would arrest me. Three days later I visited the camp and noticed that the child was blue and starving. It was lying without a blanket. When I started crying and complaining Fraulein GRONITZ threw me out of the camp and forbade me to visit my own child. Some time later I decided to steal my child from the camp. Soon afterwards GRONITZ came by bicycle to my place and demanded the baby shouting: "You Polish swine, your child must be in the camp and not here." GRONITZ tore the clothing off the baby stating that it was her own property. As I refused handing over the baby, GRONITZ left and informed the Police. Only when the policemen arrived, did I take the baby to the camp. For this crime I had to pay RM 100 fine.

2. Despite being forbidden I visited the camp on the quiet and brought food and wood for fuel. The Ukrainian maid assisted me and thanks to this my child survived.

3. I remember how Walter SCHULZ with pistol in hand dispersed all mothers who were waiting in front of the camp for an opportunity to visit their starving babies.

4. Conditions in the camp were horrible. The babies were always hungry and freezing. Apart from that all babies were covered with lice. Some babies had their feet tied to the bed. This state of affairs lasted until GRONITZ was removed from her post.

That is all I wish to state in this matter.

(Sgd) PIOTROWSKA Zofia

SWORN by the said Deponent Zofia PIOTROWSKA, voluntarily before me, Sgt. C.M. ROZEN, RASC, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Polish into English of the Deposition of Zofia PIOTROWSKA, marked Dep.-No.11.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION

f

Boleslaw MIAZDZYK

Deposition on oath of Boleslaw MIAZDZYK, male, of FALLINGBOSTEL, Displaced Persons Camp Block 23, before Sgt ROZEN C.M., RASC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) on 28 October 1947 at FALLINGBOSTEL.

I am Boleslaw MIAZDZYK, born May 1915 at LEWITSA near GARNOLIN, married, with 2 children, black-smith by trade and Polish citizen. From 10th November 1939 until the liberation I worked as a POW at LEWITZ with a farmer Henryk KOOPMANN.

1. I remember well the conditions prevailing in the camp for babies at LEWITZ, as I was living near this camp to which my own child was taken by force and where it died as a result of undernourishment and cold. I often visited the camp on the quiet and brought food for the babies. My employer Henryk KOOPMANN also gave me food for the camp, as he was forbidden to visit the camp personally. During one of my visits in the camp one of the maids showed me the food assigned for the babies which was supposed to last 7 days. In reality this food could last for 2 days only. The remainder Fraulein GRONITZ took away food for her own family. GRONITZ was very severe towards the babies and aimed at their speedy death. In charge of the camp was MACHEL, who was responsible for supplies, (clothing, blankets, beds, etc.). The responsibility for ration cards and fuel rested with Walter SCHULZ, the Burgomaster.

2. I remember one evening in autumn 1944 when Walter SCHULZ came to my employer and ordered me to go out with him and unload a lorry of coal into the camp. The car was half full and contained approx 30 cwt of coal. I was told that SCHULZ had earlier unloaded the other half for his own use. SCHULZ was known to be an ardent Nazi. I saw myself how after the liberation he buried some ammunition in the woods 200 metres away from the village. I at once notified about this the American authorities, who started investigating, but in view of the moving front SCHULZ succeeded to remain at liberty. The ammunition was unburied, but SCHULZ stated that it was his son who had buried it.

3. GRONITZ and SCHULZ did not permit the mothers to visit their own babies, and I witnessed myself how SCHULZ with a pistol in his hand dispersed all mothers who were waiting outside for an opportunity to visit the children. Every Sunday a party took place in the SCHULZ house at which the following took part: GRONITZ, HINRICHS, MACHEL, and other guests. All guests wore Nazi-uniforms and insignias.

This is all I know about this case.

(Sgd) Miazdzyk Boleslaw

SWORN by the said Deponent Boleslaw MIAZDZYK, voluntarily before me, Sgt C.M. ROZEN, RASC, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine, at FALLINGBOSTEL on 28 October 1947.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt
Investigating NCO.

CERTIFIED that this is a true Translation from Polish into English of the Deposition of Boleslaw MIAZDZYK, marked Dep.No.9

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
WAR CRIMES GROUP (NWE)

DEPOSITION

f

Stanislaw KOWAL.

Deposition on oath of Stanislaw KOWAL, male, of FALLEN GOSTEL Displaced Persons' Camp, Block 34, before Sgt. ROZEN, C. I., RASC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) on 28 October 1947, at FALLEN GOSTEL D. P. Camp.

My name is Stanislaw KOWAL, b. 3 April 1914 at WISNIOJA near CRACOW, Poland, single, student. From the 10 November until the liberation I worked as a POW at SACHAU Kr. DANNENBERG with the farmer SCHULZ Hermann No. 6, SACHAU.

1. In the Spring 1944 a conference took place of the KLENZE NSDAP at which the following took part: HIRSH - the Kreis Bauerfuhrer of REDERETZ, his lady friend MACHEL of SELWIG, Walter SCHULZ of LEFITZ, Frl. GRONITZ of KLENZE and other members of the Party. At this conference it was decided to open a camp for children of POW's and Ostarbeiters, and to compel mothers to hand over their children. This was done in order to put an end to the increase of foreigners, who might grow up as future enemies of Germany. Walter SCHULZ suggested that he was prepared to open the camp in an empty house in his village. GRONITZ applied for the post of Camp Leader. At the same meeting it was discussed how to destroy the embryo inside the woman. For this purpose the doctors would have to sterilise the women. This last point was not realized because of the early end of the war.

2. Ewa SUDOLSKA, now Mrs. GRUPA, worked with me at the same farmer Hermann SCHULZ No. 6. SUDOLSKA was engaged to Mr. Florian GRUPA but being foreign, was forbidden to get married. This couple was repatriated to Poland in April 1947. In August 1944 my farmer's wife asked me to tell Ewa SUDOLSKA in Polish that, by order of the Arbeitsamt she would be compelled to hand over her child into the LEFITZ Camp. During the same week, the Burgermeister of SACHAU appeared and notified SUDOLSKA that she must hand over the baby to the LEFITZ Camp. SUDOLSKA categorically refused. The Burgermeister, who was favourably inclined towards Poles, did not take any further action and even left behind the child's ration cards with the mother. The farmer's wife assisted SUDOLSKA in hiding the baby, until it was taken away in November.

3. The second case of seizing a baby that I know of occurred to Miss FLOCIENNIK, now Mrs. PIOTROWSKA at SACHAU. She is now at the D. P. Camp at LEMMER Kr. Alfeld. In August 1944 her baby was seized from her against her will. In November 1944, realizing the barbaric condition prevailing in the Camp, FLOCIENNIK, with her employers' connivance, kidnapped her baby. After some 2-3 hours Frl. GRONITZ came riding on a bicycle and shouting at PIOTROWSKA declared that if the baby would not be returned within 2 hours she would call the Gestapo. She then turned against Frau SCHULZ shouting: "You being German accept a Polish swine's child, you should have thrown it out of the window". I heard the whole incident standing behind the window. Shortly afterwards policeman HUBBEN appeared and collected 100 Marks fine from FLOCIENNIK and about 150 Marks from Frau SCHULZ. The baby was then taken to the Camp at LEFITZ.

The same day, under similar circumstances and severe threats Miss SUDOLSKA's baby was seized (see para 2 above). Two weeks after the seizure of the babies I went with Mr. GRUPA to the LEFITZ Camp in order to visit the babies and bring them some milk. I noticed that conditions inside the Camp were appalling. Mr. GRUPA's baby was thin and had its feet tied down to the bed. It was explained to us that this was done in order to prevent the baby from kicking away the covering. Apart from that the baby had bleeding wounds on its feet, behind and back. This was due to the wet bedding which was very seldom changed. Inside the camp it was terribly cold; the babies' hands were blue and swollen. Conditions inside the LEFITZ Camp were similar to those in a concentration camp, and the sobbing of visiting mothers was heart rending. Within a very short space of time out of 16 babies, nine died and the remainder survived only thanks to their parents who succeeded in bringing in some food in the quiet and by night.

-2-

One of the maids in the camp told us that GRONITZ was assigning only very little food for the babies; the remainder she was taking home to her family in HAMBURG. I heard the same from my farmers' wife.

5. Miss SUDOLSKA related to me how Walter SCHULZ with pistol in hand did not allow her to visit her baby in order to conceal conditions prevailing inside the camp and to avoid the heart rending scenes during the mothers presence there.

6. Despite the fact that conditions in the camp became known generally and aroused the anger of the German population, nothing was done until HINRIS left his office. Only his successor JCST removed GRONITZ from her position as camp leader and nominated FrI. ZUND. Conditions in the camp radically improved and with human care the weakened children returned to their health again.

7. That is all I know in this case.

(Sgd) KOWAL Stanislaw

Sworn by the said deponent Stanislaw KOWAL voluntarily, before me, Sgt. ROZEN C.M., RASC, detailed by C in C British Army of the Rhine, at FALLINGBOSTEL on 28 October 1947.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, S.t.

Investigating NCO,

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from Polish into English of the Deposition of Stanislaw KOWAL, marked Proc. No.8.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group, (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 10DEPOSITION

of

Weronika MIAZDZYK

Deposition on oath of Weronika MIAZDZYK, female, of FALLINGBOSTEL, Displaced Persons Camp, Block 23, sworn before Sgt. C.M. ROZEN, RASC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at FALLINGBOSTEL on 28 October 1947.

I am Weronika MIAZDZYK, born 18 June 1923 at MIEDWIEDZ. I am married and have 2 children. I am a Polish citizen.

1. In November 1944 I was forced to hand over my 3 months old baby to the camp at LEFITZ, where it died after 3 months as a result of undernourishment and cold.
2. A few months ago I received a letter from Walter SCHULZ with the request to sign a declaration that he had held the babies at the LEFITZ camp. I knew SCHULZ as a very brutal man, who has threatened mothers who desired to visit their own starving babies in the camp and had always dispersed them. I did not sign this declaration and returned same to Lt Pietek who was investigating the case in connection with the LEFITZ Camp.

That is all I wish to state in this matter.

(Sgd) W. MIAZDZYK

SWORN by the said Deponent Weronika MIAZDZYK, voluntarily before me, Sgt ROZEN, detailed by C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine, at FALLINGBOSTEL on 28 October 1947.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, Sgt

Investigating NCO

CERTIFIED that this is true translation from Polish into English of the Deposition of Weronika MIAZDZYK, marked Dep.-No.10.

(Sgd) C.M. ROZEN, SGT,
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 21Deposition ofJohann Heinrich Christoph SCHULZ.

Deposition on oath of Johann Heinrich Christoph SCHULZ, born on the 12 April 1888 in MARLIN (Kreis Dannenberg) of CLENZE, Schuetzenholzstr. 8, sworn before S/Sgt. E. Richeimer, R.A.C.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E) at Clenze on the 23 October 1947.

I am Johann Heinrich Christoph SCHULZ, born on the 12.4.1888. I am a farmer by occupation and I am German by Nationality.

- 1) From July 1943 until April 1945 I was Mayor and Deputy Registrar at CLENZE.
- 2) During my time of office several cases of illegitimate child birth to female foreign workers were reported and entered in the birth register at CLENZE. The Registry Office at CLENZE covers the parishes CORVIN, Communities LEFITZ, BOESEN and MUETZEN, and SEELWIG and several others.
- 3) When illegitimate Births are reported the name of the father is not entered by the Registrar. The name of the father can be entered into the birth register as a marginal note following a legal decision.
- 4) These children were looked upon as foreign children. Their nationality was taken as the nationality of their mothers.

That is all I have to say on this subject.

(Signed) SCHULZ

Sworn by the said deponent Johann Heinrich Christoph SCHULZ voluntarily at CLENZE on the 23rd October 1947 before me S/Sgt. E. Richeimer, R.A.C.C., detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. Richeimer S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from GERMAN into ENGLISH of the Deposition of Johann Heinrich Christoph SCHULZ, marked Deposition No. 21.

(Signed) E. Richeimer, S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 14.DEPOSITION

of

Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK.

Deposition on oath of Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK, male, born on the 17. 2. 01 in LEFITZ No. 14, sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NLE) at CLENZE on the 1. 11. 47.

I am Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK, born on the 17. 2. 01 in LEFITZ. I am a farmworker by occupation. I am of German nationality.

1. From 1939 until the end of the war I was called up for service as a munitions worker in LUENSTEDTLAGER. I was domiciled in LEFITZ and went home nearly every Sunday.
2. Opposite to my house there was a hostel for the children of the foreign female workers. I noticed quite often that the parents of the children came on Sundays and were not admitted by the matron of the hostel GROENITZ. I often saw the parents standing in front of the hostel, from morning until the evening, and looking through the windows.
3. One Sunday I believe it was approximately in November a female worker of the farmer J. UGH of SHELWIG came to visit her child. Entrance to the hostel was refused to her by Miss GROENITZ. The girl knocked a few times on the window and the panel broke. I did not see the girl throw a stone or something similar into the panel.
4. Then Miss GROENITZ went out, chased the girl to the hedge of my garden, and struck her with both hands. GROENITZ called Walter SCHULZ who then informed the Landwacht (auxiliary police).
5. After Miss GROENITZ was away from the hostel the conditions apparently improved. There were no troubles with the foreign parents during the time of Miss ZUND. The children, who were very weak recovered. Under Miss ZUND the parents could come at any time.

(Signed) Heinrich FICK.

SWORN by the said deponent Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK, voluntarily at CLENZE on the 1st. November 1947, before me, S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. Richheimer S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK, marked Deposition No. 14.

(Signed) E. Richheimer S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(E. RICHHEIMER).

D/6.

Translation ofDeposition No. 14ADEPOSITION

of

Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK.

Deposition of Ernst Heinrich Adolf FICK, born on 7. 2. 01 in LEWITZ, of LEWITZ No. 14 sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (IWE) at CLENZE on the 3. 12. 47.

I am Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK born on the 7. 2. 01 in LEWITZ. I am a farm worker by occupation and of German nationality.

I remember that approximately on the 22 January 1945, Miss ZUENDT came to me and was living with me from this date, for the time which she was matron of the Polish children's hostel in LEWITZ. I was on leave and at home on the day on which she arrived.

This is all that I have to say in this matter.

(Signed) Heinrich Fick.

SWORN by the said deponent Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK, voluntarily on the 3th December 1947 before me S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, R.A.O.C., detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. Richheimer S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Ernst Adolf Heinrich FICK, marked Deposition No. 14A.

(Signed) E. Richheimer,
S/Sgt.

Field Investigation Section.
(E. RICHHEIMER).

D.7.

of

Johanna Gertrud KLIEM

1626

Deposition on oath of Johanna Gertrud KLIEM, nee ZUENDT, female, born on 6. 4. 11 in COLOGNE, of FALKENSEE, Auschuetzstr. 7, sworn before S/Sgt E. RICHHEIMER, RAOC., of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at BERLIN on the 23th November, 1947.

I am Johanna Gertrud KLIEM nee ZUENDT, born on the 6. 4. 1911 in COLOGNE. I am a business employee and of German nationality. I am married.

1. In October 1944 I was living in STEINE, Kreis DANNENBURG with my mother, we were evacuated from COLOGNE. Mrs. MICHEL often visited the farmer RICHARTZ in GISTENBECK, Kreis DANNENBURG where my sister-in-law lived. I therefore know that the place as Matron in the Polish childrens hostel was vacant. The childrens hostel was commonly referred to as childrens camp. I applied to Frau MICHEL of SEELWIG for the job and I was employed with effect from 1 January 1945. At this time I began my duties. On this day also I moved to LEFITZ where I was living with the farmer FOCK.

2. I received a monthly salary of 90 Reichmarks from the Kreisbauernschaft. My duty in the hostel was to cook for the children and to supervise the two Eastern female workers so that the hostel was kept clean and in good order. I also had to purchase food and other necessary items. Frau MICHEL left the distribution of the work fully and entirely to me; I began at 8 o'clock in the morning and normally I stayed in the hostel until 8 or 9 o'clock in the evening. During my time approximately 12 children of Polish and Russian nationality were at the hostel.

3. The financial and economic administration of the hostel was carried out by Walter SCHULZ. He came at intervals of a few days to the hostel in order to look after things. Mrs. MICHEL was the representative of the Kreis bauernschaft and she also came to the hostel sometimes. I received the ration cards from Walter SCHULZ, I did the shopping and the bills were paid at the end of each month by Walter SCHULZ. Frau MICHEL provided laundry and other necessary goods. The rations were allocated by "Bezugsscheine" (purchase permits) i.e. I received for each item one permit made out for the rations of all the children together. Today I can no longer remember the scale of rations but I know that it was smaller than for German children. The rations were sufficient, sometimes also small supplements were brought by the parents of the children. When I took over my employment I was told by Walter SCHULZ that Minna GROENITZ had established visitors times on each fourth Sunday, but apart from that I could establish visitors times according to my own judgement. Then I introduced visitors times every fortnight as the female workers normally had a day off every 14 days. If a mother came outside the visiting time at any time, she was admitted by me to the hostel.

4. When I took over the hostel I found it in a very dirty condition. Bed frames were covered with human excreta, palliasses were completely dirty and I had to replace them immediately. The kitchen was also in a dirty condition. There was enough laundry available. When I took over Walter SCHULZ handed over to me approximately 30 lbs. of sugar, 12 or 15 lbs of butter, 10 lbs of flour, 10 lbs of semolina and washing material like soap, soap powder etc. The storing of these goods happened because of the fact that my predecessor did not make purchases regularly. Walter SCHULZ told me that GROENITZ had not taken care of the hostel and came only for an hour on a few days. The children were of an age of approximately 1 and 3 years with the exception of two who were of the age of 6. They were all very weak from under-nourishment and insufficient care, some children had eczema and lice. There were no infectious diseases.

5. I was told by Walter SCHULZ at the beginning that the smaller children under one year old had died. I believe there were 10 children. Their death happened suddenly and no one could explain the cause of death. Frau

/ MICHEL

MICHEL told me that it might be eventually a plague affecting the lungs, but this has still to be established by a doctor. A few days later she told me that Dr. ZIMMERMANN had established that there was no infectious disease and I could start my work without any fear. After I was in the hostel for 5 days it was inspected by the Kreisarzt (District doctor). He was very surprised that the hostel was so clean after such a short time. I should inform him if his services are required. I do not know Dr. DANNHOLZ, I never went to him with children. I was told that he had an accident with his car. I only visited a doctor once in order to get the children vaccinated. This was done by a doctor who was living in CLENZE as a refugee. During my time no child died. The children returned for normal health conditions.

6. My connection with the Poles was friendly. They told me often that the conditions in the hostel under GROENITZ were very bad. The farmers in LEFITZ told me that GROENITZ only admitted the mothers to the hostel at the exact fixed visitors time, the fathers not at all. Therefore permanent arguments with the Poles happened so that the police had to take action. The surrounding inhabitants expected the visitors time with fear because scenes permanently happened. I was on friendly terms with Walter SCHULZ. He helped me in all circumstances with fuel and food.

7. The hostel was closed down when the Allied troops moved in May 1945 and I handed over the inventory to Buergermeister BRENS. When the American troops entered I was told by the Poles that GROENITZ had disappeared without trace. It was reported that she was seen 14 days later in CLENZE.

8. I had no direct connection with the Bauernschaft. I discussed questions with which the Bauernschaft was concerned with Frau MICHEL and financial matters with Walter SCHULZ. This is all that I know and can state on this matter.

(Signed) Johanna KLIEM.

SWORN by the said deponent Johanna KLIEM, nee ZUENDT, voluntarily at BERLIN on the 28th November 1947 before me, S/Sgt. E. RICHELMEYER, R.A.C. detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHELMEYER S/Sgt.

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johanna KLIEM, nee ZUENDT, marked Deposition No. 18.

(Signed) E. RICHELMEYER S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation ofDeposition No. 18ADEPOSITION

of

Johanna Gertrud KLIEM

Deposition on oath of Johanna Gertrud KLIEM, nee ZUENDT, female born 6.11.1911 in COLOGNE, of FALKENSEE, ANSCHUETZSTR. 7 sworn before Sergeant Kurt HAMBURGER, 14th/20th. King's Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at BERLIN on the 16th December, 1947.

I am Johanna Gertrud KLIEM nee ZUENDT. I am born on 6.4. 1911 in COLOGNE. I am a shop assistant by occupation and of German nationality. I am married. I should like to add the following to my deposition which I made on the 28th November 1947.

As far as I can remember I reported to Frau MICHEL on 1 January 1945 and asked her for employment in the childrens hostel in LEFITZ. The childrens home was under the supervision of Frau MICHEL. She said she could not employ me straight away because there were infectious illnesses in the childrens home. Thereupon I took over my duties as matron of the childrens home in the middle of the month January, 1945. I cannot recall the exact date. From the day that I was employed in the childrens home no children died.

I have nothing more to alter in my deposition made on the 28.11.47.

(Signed) Johanna Kliem.

SWORN by the said Deponent Johanna Gertrud KLIEM, nee ZEENDT, Voluntarily at BERLIN on the 16th, December 1947 before me, Sergeant Kurt HAMBURGER, 14th./20th King's Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) Johanna Kliem.

(Signed) K. Hamburger Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Johanna Gertrud KLIEM, marked Deposition No. 18A.

(Signed) D.W. Peetz.,
Field Investigation Section,

Translation

No. 2.

CLENZE, 6 January 1945.

The child Franz WILNOK

domiciled in CORVIN, Ortsteil LEFITZ

deceased on the 5 January 1945 at 15 hours-----minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil Lefitz.

The deceased was born on 20 July 1944

in UELZEN

(Registrar's office Uelzen

No 455 1944

Father: -----

Mother: Maria WILNOK, Ukrainian female farm worker

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the hostels manager, Walter SCHULZ, Lefitz

The informant is personally known and informed about the case of death.

Read over, signed and agreed to
signed Walter Heinrich Wilhelm Schulz

for the Registrar

(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death: Pneumonia

Marriage of the deceased on _____ in _____

(Registrar's office _____ No. _____)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenze, 7 December 1947

The Registrar

(Signed) Schonk

Stamp,
Standesamt, Clenze.

D/6.

TRANSLATION

No. 39

CELLEN, 31 December, 1944.

The child Wanda MEYLYLOWA.

deceased in CORVIN, Ortsteil IHNITZ

deceased on the 30 December 1944 at 5 hours - minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil IHNITZ.

The deceased was born on 6 January 1944

in CELLEN

(Registrar's office - Celle -

No 70)1944

Father:-

Mother:- Wanda MEYLYLOWA, female worker from the East

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the hostels manager,

Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

The informant is personally known and informed about the case of

death.

Read over, signed and agreed to

signed Schulz

for the Registrar

(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death:

Marriage of the deceased on in

(Registrar's office

No.)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenze, 7 December 1947

The Registrar

(Signed) Schenk

Stamp.

Standesamt, Clenze.

D.7.

Translation

No. 8.

CLENZE, 16 January 1945.

The child Katharina RITNITSCHENKO

domiciled in CORVIN, Ortsteil LEFITZ

deceased on the 14 January 1945 at 15 hours-----minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil Lefitz.

The deceased was born on 20 July 1944

in UELZEN

(Registrar's office UELZEN No)

Father: -----

Mother: Hanna RITNITSCHENKO, married, female worker from the East

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the hostels manager, Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

The informant is personally known and informed about the case of death.

Read over, signed and agreed to

signed Walter Heinrich Wilhelm Schulz

for the Registrar

(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death:

Marriage of the deceased on in

(Registrar's office No)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenze, 7 December 1947

The Registrar

(Signed) Schenk

Stamp.
Standesamt, Clenze.

D/6.

Translation

No. 7.

CLENZE, 13 January 1945.

The child Katja LEMCEK.

domiciled in CORVIN, Ortsteil LEFITZ

deceased on the 13 January 1945 at 20 hours----- minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil Lefitz.

The deceased was born on 28 September 1944

in CASSAU

(Registrar's office CLENZE

No 24) 1944

Father: -----

Mother: Lidja LEMCEK, single, Ukrainian

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the hostels manager, Walter
Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

The informant is personally known and informed about the case of death.

Read over, signed and agreed to
signed Walter Heinrich Wilhelm Schulz
for the Registrar

(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death:

Marriage of the deceased on _____ in _____

(Registrar's office _____ No. _____)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenze, 7 December 1947

The Registrar

(Signed) Schonk

Stamp.
Standesamt, Clenze.

D/6.

TRANSLATIONExhibit 'C'No. 28

CLENZE, 3 October, 1944.

Peter FEDORINOWA

domiciled in CORVIN, Ortsteil LEFITZ

deceased on the 3 October 1944 at 3 hours - minutes in Corvin Ortsteil
LeFitz.

The deceased was born on 27 March 1944

in Corvin, Ortsteil LEFITZ

(Registrar's office CLENZE No. 6/1944

Father: _____

Mother: Vera FEDORINOWA, single Russian.

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the matron, Emma Minna
Friederike GROENITZThe informant is personally known and is informed about this case of
death by her knowledge.

Read over, signed and agreed to
signed Minna Emma Friederike Groenitz
for the Registrar
(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death: troubles with the first teething

Marriage of the deceased on _____ in _____

(Registrar's office _____ No. _____)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenze, 7 December 1947

The Registrar

Stamp.

Standesamt, Clenze. (Signed) Schenk

D.7.

TRANSLATION

No. 35

CLENZE, 24 November 1944.

Rosalie BRYLINSKI

domiciled in Corvin Ortsteil Leitz

deceased on the 21 November 1944 at 18 hours - minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil Leitz.

The deceased was born on 25 May 1904

in Beselnd

(Registrar's office - CLENZE - No. 13 1944

Father:-

Mother:- Irena BRYLINSKI. Polish,

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the matron Miina Emma

Friederike GROBNITZ

The informant is personally known and informed about the case of death

by her own knowledge

Read over, signed and agreed to

Signed Miina Emma Friederike GROBNITZ

for the Registrar

(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death: Pneumonia

Marriage of the deceased on in

(Registrar's office No.)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenze, 7 December 1947

The Registrar

Stamp

(Signed) Schenk

Standesamt, Clenze.

TRANSLATION

1635

No. 40

CLENZE, 31 December 1944.

The child Jan PASTERNAK

domiciled in CORVIN, Ortsteil LEFIZ

deceased on the 29 December 1944 at 10 hours ---- minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil Lefitz.

The deceased was born on 18 September 1944

in UELZEN

(Registrar's office Uelzen

No 578/1944

Father: -----

Mother: Maria PASTERNAK, Eastern female worker

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the hostels manager, Walter
Heinrich Wilhelm SCHULZ

The informant is personally known and informed about the case of death

Read over, signed and agreed to

signed Walter Heinrich Wilhelm Schulz

for the Registrar

(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death: Pneumonia

Marriage of the deceased on _____ in _____

(Registrar's office _____ No. _____)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenzo, 7 December 1947

The Registrar

(Signed) Schenk

Stamp.
Standesamt, Clenzo.

D/6.

TRANSLATION

No. 38

CLINZ, 22 December 1944.

Anni SYRTA (Ukrainian)

domiciled in CORVIN, Ortsteil LEITEN.

deceased on the 20 December 1944 at 6 hours - minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil Leititz.

The deceased was born on 10 December 1943

in UELLEN

(Registrar's office No.)

Father:-

Mother:- Maria SYRTA

The deceased was not married

Registered according to a verbal statement of the matron, Minna Emma

Friederike GROENITZ

The informant is personally known and informed about the case of death
by her own knowledge.

Read over, signed and agreed to
signed Minna Emma Friederike Groenitz
for the Registrar
(Signed) Schulz

Reason of death:- digestion troubles

Marriage of the deceased on in

(Registrar's office No.)

Certified true copy of the entry in the register of deaths.

Clenze, 7 December, 1947

The Registrar

(Signed) Schenk

Stamp.

Standesamt, Clenze.

D.7.

Translation

DEATH CERTIFICATE

1637

(Registrar's Office CLENZE ----- No. 1/45)

The child Wanda SCHYSCHLO

domiciled in CORVIN, Ortsteil LEFIZ

deceased on the 4th. January 1945 at 17 hours ----- minutes

in Corvin Ortsteil Lefitz

The deceased was born on 6 July 1944

in UELZEN

(Registrar's office UELZEN No. 425/1944)

Father:-----

Mother Maria SCHYSCHLO, female worker from the East

The deceased was not married.

Clenze 10 December 1946

The Registrar

(Signed) Schenk

Stamp
Standesamt, Clenze.

D/6.

DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelmine Elisabeth Margarete MICHEL

Deposition on oath of Wilhelmine Elisabeth Margarete MICHEL, female, born on the 23.11.96 in GISTENBECK, (Kreis DANNENBERG), of SEELWIG No. 3 sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, IMOC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME) at CLENZE on the 23 October 1947.

I have been cautioned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement which I shall make will be written down and may be used as evidence before a Court. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force or threat of force and without the promise of a reward.

I am Wilhelmine Elisabeth Margarete MICHEL, born on the 23.11.96. I am a farmer's wife and of German nationality. I was a member of the NS Frauenschaft since approximately December 1936. I was Abteilungsleiterin (Section Leader) in RICHENHEIMSTAND (Farmers' organisation) and I was appointed in June 1943 as Kreis baurin to the Kreis DANNENBERG.

1. In Spring 1944 I suggested to the Kreisbauernschaft in DANNENBERG to open hostels for the illegitimate children of the female Eastern workers in the Kreis DANNENBERG. The reason for this was that the farmers' wives in the Kreis made enquiries of me what they should do with the children of the foreign female workers, who had in some cases two or three children, and because the girls were held up in their work by this. In some cases there was difficulty in keeping the children on the farms because there was not enough room or suitable accommodation.

2. 4 Hostels were opened in Summer 1944 in the Kreis DANNENBERG, one in LEFITZ, one in NIENHOF, one in SEELWIG and one near BUECKAU. The designation was "Nursery for children of foreign female workers".

3. The matron of the hostel in LEFITZ was Miss GROENITZ. I was asked by the Bauernschaft to look for a suitable matron for the hostel in LEFITZ and I approached the Buergemeister in CLENZE, Mr. Heinrich SCHULZ in this matter, Mr. SCHULZ suggested to me Fln. GROENITZ, because she had heard of it and already approached him to accept this employment. I suggested Miss GROENITZ to the Kreis bauernschaft and after an interview there she was accepted. Her duty was to cook for the children and to look after the cleanliness and the care of the children. As far as I know accounts and book-keeping were in the hands of Walter SCHULZ in LEFITZ because he had as the Buergemeister connection with the Wirtschaftsamt (Economic department); but it could also be that Miss GROENITZ handled the accounts herself.

4. I was instructed by the Kreisbauernfuhrer to look into the hostel sometimes to see that everything was in good order, which I did. It was laid on that the foreign girls should take their children to the hostel if the employer wished it. This was the purpose of the hostels. Miss GROENITZ did not accept any children under an age of 12 weeks because the children were in need of mother's milk. It also happened that the children were brought in at a younger age. This happened against the wish of GROENITZ. I could not stop this because the farmer who brought the child in had to get in touch with Miss GROENITZ.

5. I do not believe that the Kreisleiter HERRMANN of the NSDAP had anything to do with the forced intake of the children to the hostel. No force should have been used. I assume that the Ortsbauernfuhrer (Senior of the village farmers) reported the illegitimate children of the villages to the Kreisbauernschaft who then gave instructions into which hostel the children had to be taken.

7. There was no childrens nurse present because GROENITZ stated on her employment that she was a skilled childrens nurse. No permanent doctor was at the childrens hostel, if necessary Dr. DANNEHOLZ of CLENZE called. The hostel was inspected sometimes by the Kreisarzt Dr. ZIMMERMANN, also by the Kreisfuersorgestelle (District Welfare Office) Dr. TARGE.

8. I do not know how big the rations for the children were as these were arranged by the Wirtschaftant. GROENITZ came one day stating that half a litre of milk per child per day was not enough. I gave her an empty 10 litre can to enable her to provide daily milk from the dairy in CLENZE.

9. Frln. GROENITZ complained to me one day, I believe it was in Autumn 1944 that KOOPMANN had shown insulting behaviour towards her. She passed the case on to policeman HIEMEN. Miss GROENITZ declared that she wanted this point cleared up because KOOPMANN did not withdraw his remarks that the children were not treated fairly. If the insult was not withdrawn she would write to the Gestapo in BERLIN.

10. I do not know how many children died in the hostel in LEFITZ. I also do not know how many children died in other hostels. I know that one child who was not healthy was brought in. It already refused to take food before it was brought. In this case the mother wished that the child should come into the hostel.

11. On a Thursday after Christmas 1944 the Buergermeister of LEFITZ, Walter SCHULZ rang me up and said that I should come to the hostel because several children were ill and Miss GROENITZ had not been present for a few days. I immediately went, approximately in the evening and looked to see what the matter was. All the children had got a cold and I rang up Miss GROENITZ as to why she was not there and had left the hostel to the foreign workers employed there. She answered that she would not come any more because the matter with KOOPMANN was not straightened out. On the next the wife of Buergermeister SCHULZ took over the care of the children with a Ukrainian girl who had her own child there. At this time several children died. I informed the Kreisbauernfuhrer that he might call the Kreisarzt as I feared it was an infectious disease. The Kreisarzt did not come during the first days but when he came he stated that it was a kind of catarrh affecting the lungs which might have an infectious effect on the other children.

12. Then I employed Miss ZUND. She was living in SIEBINE but she first proceeded to COLOGNE to fetch her belongings. I do not know if Miss ZUND was a skilled childrens nurse but she seemed to me to be suitable as she liked children. Miss ZUND took care of the camp until the Americans moved in.

13. At the beginning Miss GROENITZ took a strong personal interest in the children, provided medical supplies which were difficult to find and also mothers milk from a Ukrainian woman. I had the impression that Miss GROENITZ liked the job.

14. Miss ZUND is now married in BERLIN and is living in BERLIN.

15. I did my best to obtain laundry and clothing for the children. These things were given in a large quantity by the farmers wives so that I could always issue laundry and other necessary items if required. This is all that I know about these childrens hostels. I wish to add that Walter SCHULZ put at our disposal coal and firewood from his own property. It was returned when new supplies arrived.

(Signed) Magdalene Machel

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelmine Elisabeth Magdalene MACHEL voluntarily at CLENZE on the 23rd October 1947 before me S/Sgt. E. RICHEIMER, RMC, detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER, S/SGT.

/CERTIFIED

1640

- 3 -

CERTIFIED that this is a correct translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelmine Elisabeth Magdalene MICHEL, marked deposition No.22.

(Signed) E. MICHELER S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.

Translation of

Deposition No. 22A

DEPOSITION

of

Wilhelmine Elisabeth Magdalene MACHEL

Deposition on oath of Wilhelmine Elisabeth Magdalene MACHEL, female, born on the 23.11.96 in GISENBECK, (Kreis DANNENBERG) of SEEMIG No.3 interned in No.5 CIC, SCHAUMUNN, sworn before S/Sgt. E. NICHENBERG RMC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NW) at No.5 CIC on the 7 November 1947.

I have been cautioned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement I shall make will be written down and may be used in evidence before a Court. I make this statement voluntarily without the use of force or threat by force, and without the promise of a reward.

I am Wilhelmine Elisabeth Magdalene MACHEL born on 23.11.96 in GISENBECK. I am a farmer's wife and I am of German nationality.

1. Approximately in 1943 difficulties were arising on the farms because the foreign female workers were no longer fully available for their work because of pregnancy and child birth. The farmers wives told me that the Labour Exchange had given the instruction that it was possible to take the girls away for the child's birth and they then should be employed in industry, so that they could work during the day and be with their children during the evening; but a replacement for the girls could not be given to the farmers.
2. After that I made a suggestion to the Kreisbauernfuhrer RIEBCK if these hostels could be opened in Kreis DANNENBERG. RIEBCK approached the Landratsamt and the hostels were opened.
3. There was a conference at the Kreisbauernschaft to discuss details. The following were present; the Kreisbauernfuhrer, myself, Miss GROENITZ, Miss MEERMANN, of LUECHOW, and several people of the villages where these hostels had to be opened. I do not know if Dr. SIEVERS was present. I do not remember that any thing was mentioned about the sterilization of foreign women. Indeed I remember that it was mentioned on another occasion that foreign women should not be prevented from interrupting pregnancy. I no longer remember when and where this was discussed.
4. Miss GROENITZ sometimes approached me with questions referring to the childrens hostel in LEFITZ. I helped her as far as I could. If necessary I approached the Bauernschaft, sometimes RIEBCK, sometimes SIEVERS, whoever was on the telephone at the moment. SIEVERS was Stabsleiter (Adjutant) and dealt with the whole of the affairs of the Bauernschaft.
5. Walter SCHULZ who was the Buergemeister in LEFITZ shared the responsibility for the Hostel, i.e., he had to see that everything was going all right and Miss GROENITZ had to approach him in the first instance. The hostels were sponsored by the Kreisbauernschaft. Allowance of foodstuffs and other things should apparently have been the affair of the Landratsamt and the Buergemeister.
6. I have to rectify the following in my statement of the 23.10.47: I am a member of the NS Frauenschaft since December 1935. I remember that Miss GROENITZ stated at her employment that she was a skilled nurse to look after mothers following child birth.

This is all that I can state at the moment about this matter.

(Signed) Magdalene Machel.

/S.M.I.N

1642

- 2 -

SWORN by the said deponent Wilhelmine Elisabeth Magdalene MICHEL, voluntarily on the 7 November 1947 S/Sgt E. RICHEIMER, R.A.O.C., detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine, at No.5 CIC.

(Signed) E. RICHEIMER, S/SGT.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Wilhelmine Elisabeth Magdalene MICHEL, marked Deposition No.22A.

(Signed) E. Richeimer S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section

Translation ofDeposition No. 23DEPOSITION

of

Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ.

Deposition on oath of Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ, female, born on the 13.10.98 in ALTONA, of CLENZE, Kirchstrasse 4, sworn before S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER, RAOC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at UELZEN on the 23 October 1947.

I have been warned that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, that each statement, however, which I do make, will be taken down in writing and may be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without the use of force, without a threat of force and without being promised a reward.

I am Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ, born on 13.10.98 in ALTONA, a business employee by occupation and of German nationality. I have never been a member of the NSDAP or any of its affiliated organisations.

1. Until 1943 I lived in HAMBURG, Steindamm 83 as a business employee. My house was bombed out and after a short stay in different places in Germany I came to CLENZE together with my friend Miss Martha FROHWERK. Miss FROHWERK is a mid-wife and I worked for her as a driver.

2. Approximately in the beginning of June 1944 Mrs. MACHEL came to my friend Miss FROHWERK to ask her whether she knew of any suitable person to supervise a hostel for illegitimate children of foreign female workers in LEFITZ. My friend first of all wrote to a HAMBURG mid wife Mrs. BERTRAM who at that time lived in BAMBERG, as to whether she wanted to take over this hostel. Only after she had declined Mrs. MACHEL asked my friend to win me over for this plan and after hesitating a long time and talking it over with my friend I accepted this offered post. Mrs. MACHEL promised to my friend and myself expressively that in spite of this I could continue my work as a driver for Miss FROHWERK. It therefore follows that I was not fully available for the hostel.

3. I was employed in the childrens hostel in LEFITZ from June 1944 until 27.11.44. After 27 November 1944 I brought food to the hostel 3 or 4 times still, but I did not enter the hostel again. For the whole time of my work I was paid out approximately 150 Reichsmarks compensation in different small sums.

4. I was never asked whether I was a trained childrens nurse. I also never attempted to make it appear that I had been trained as a childrens nurse. It may be that Mrs. MACHEL considered me as suitable as I lived together and worked with a mid-wife.

5. It was my duty to look after the two foreign girls in the hostel so that they carried out their work in the proper manner. I also had to supervise whether the children were kept clean and orderly. The kitchen was a matter for the foreign girls, I myself have for some time voluntarily cooked in the kitchen of my flat for the children and the girls (dinner for the bigger children) as the stove in the hostel was out of order.

6. I also had to look after the collection of foodstuffs as there was no shop in LEFITZ, but only in CLENZE. The bills were put before Walter SCHULZ who was responsible for the financial administration of the hostel. The permits were sent to me by the Wirtschaftsamt in DANNEBERG. Payment was made by Walter SCHULZ.

/7...

7. The number of children in the hostel varied between 10 and 16. I can no longer exactly remember the childrens rations. I know that it was half a litre of cream milk per day and child, I believe there were 100 grams of meat per week and child, for the bigger children over one year of age. The foodstuffs were entered in a book by the suppliers and paid by SCHULZ who could control the book. The money was deducted by the Childrens fathers and mothers from their wage, and transferred by their employers to SCHULZ. I got into touch with Medizinalrat Dr. ZIMMERMANN and asked for an increase in the milk ration to $\frac{3}{4}$ litres and additional supplies of skimmed milk. He understood my point of view and put the same before the Kreisbauernschaft who in turn refused this request. I therefore got in touch with the dairy manager COHLITZ, CLENZE, without the Kreisbauernschafts knowledge, who then on my special request sent me a little more milk and an additional quantity of skimmed milk.

8. The children were admitted into the hostel in such a manner that the girls were told that a hostel existed for their children. I am quite well aware that pressure was exercised on to the girls. Before the hostel was founded I was asked to attend at the Kreisbauernschaft in DANNENBERG together with the Ortsbauern and Ortsbauerninnen (Male & female senior farmers) of the villages where childrens hostels existed. Amongst those present I only knew Mrs. MACHEL. I remember that the name of the representative of the Kreisbauernschaft was SILVERS. During this meeting the hostels equipment was being talked about. I complained about the iron bedsteads. It was promised that these would be changed into children beds in a short time, which was also done.

9. There was no permanent doctor in the childrens hostel. At first sick children were taken to Dr. DANNHOLZ, later he came to the hostel when asked to do so. There was no trained childrens nurse in the hostel. One of the foreign nurses was a mother herself. The children were not medically examined before they were admitted. In cases of death Dr. DANNHOLZ was fetched to ascertain the cause of death. I objected to the admittance of sick children. In one case a sick child was admitted against my wish on the orders of Kreisbauernfuhrer RIEBOCK.

10. The children, on the Kreisbauernschafts orders should have been admitted on the 10th. or 11th. day after birth. I believe I was told of this by Mrs. MACHEL. I have the impression that Mrs. MACHEL only carried out orders by the Kreisbauernschaft. I, together with Mrs. MACHEL have resisted this order and successfully managed that the children were brought in at the age of 6 weeks.

11. In approximately July 1944 a child was admitted who only weighed 3 lbs. I remember the name Franz. The child was born in the clinic in UELZEN. I remember that the mother was mentally deficient. I tried to feed up the child although Sanitactsrat Dr. BULCKING considered the case as hopeless. I obtained mothers milk from a foreign and 2 German women.

12. The hostel was inspected once a month by Medizinalrat Dr. ZIMMERMANN, DANNENBERG. I was never told of any complaints.

13. In the beginning I put no restrictions on the mothers regarding visiting hours. Later I was informed by Polizeimeister HILMEN that he had been given the order to fix visiting hours on Sunday afternoons from 1400 to 1600 hrs. The reason given to me was that in another hostel (NIPPELHOEFFE) the foreign girls there would sleep together with the foreign workers. The Kreisbauernschaft therefore considered evening visits into the hostel as not admissable.

14. I have also given permission to the girls for visits outside visiting hours. At last the men were forbidden to visit the children, the girls were permitted to take the children outside, however. On a Saturday night a Polish girl brought her child and came to visit it on Sunday morning when I was looking after the cleanliness of the children. I asked this girl to wait a moment still as I wanted to be ready first. The girl threw a stone at my head which also

/smashed...

smashed the window. No exchange of words took place. I asked Walter SCHULZ for protection who then sent Landwachtamm KOOPMANN. KOOPMANN came to me and said that before he was doing anything for me he wanted to look at the hostel first. He complained about cold dormitories for the children and that washing was being dried in the common room. I then told him that he should change this. KOOPMANN then pushed me again the wall. I then cryingly went to Walter SCHULZ and told him about this.

15. I then returned to my work. I definitely rang up Mrs. MICHEL on the telephone on the following day, and the Kreisbauernschaft in order to inform that after the preceding happenings I could no longer continue my work in the hostel. Mrs. MICHEL then asked me still to bring the rations for a short time. I did this without entering the hostel. See paragraph 3 of this deposition.

16. It happened twice that a foreigner wanted to fetch her child away from the hostel. In one case I refused to hand over the child as according to the Kreisbauernschaft's order I was not allowed to do so. In the second case the child was collected without my knowledge, also clothing which did not belong to the child. I complained to the farmer JAUCH with whom the child's mother was working that he first of all could not get rid of the child quickly enough (he did not want to keep it for 6 weeks) and that he then took it away again without informing me.

17. I have always tried to obtain toilet articles for the children, which the girls were not allowed to buy such as rubber sheetings, glass pots, rubber teats for bottles, and also food and clothing. I also managed to do this. I have also given the girls clothing of mine. That is all I know about this case. I have nothing to add at the moment.

(Signed) Minna Groenitz

SWORN by the said deponent Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ voluntarily at UELZEN on the 23rd. October 1947, before me, S/Sgt. E. RICHHEIMER RAOC, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. RICHHEIMER S/SGT.

During my time only two children died in the hostel, one of them due to tooth cramps, the other one due to inflammation of the lungs. This child had already had inflammation of the lungs before being admitted in to the hostel. I settled matters with the Registrar according to the mother's wish in the case of a third child which dies after I had left the hostel.

(Signed) Minna Groenitz.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ, marked Deposition No. 23.

G. Goddard Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
(G. GODDARD)

Translation of

Deposition No. 23.

DEPOSITION

of

Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ

Deposition on oath of Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ, female, born on the 13th October, 1898 in ALTONA, of CLENZE, Kirchstrasse 4, interned in No. 5 CIC STAMMEHLE, before S/Sjt. E. RICHHEIMER, RAOC, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWG) at No. 5 CIC on the 7th November, 1947.

I have been cautioned that I am not compelled to make a statement if I do not wish to do so, but that any statement which I shall make will be written down and may be used as evidence in Court. I make this statement voluntarily, without the use of force or threat of force and without the promise of a reward.

I am Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ, born on 13th October, 1898 in ALTONA. I am a business employee by trade. I am of German nationality.

1. I was employed by Frau MACHEL for the control of the childrens hostel in LEFITZ. If I had difficulties of any kind I approached Frau MACHEL.
2. During my absence Walter SCHULZ sometimes came to the hostel in order to see that the foreign female workers carried out their duties.
3. The Regierungspresident in LUNEBURG inspected the hostel before the opening and termed it a good example.
4. I suggested to open a room in the hostel for childbirth in order that the mothers could have a rest before birth and could afterwards care better for their children. I did not get the necessary installations for this from the Bauernschaft. On one occasion two foreign female workers were drafted to me by the Labour Exchange as auxiliary nurses. One of them was mentally abnormal. Both were approximately 60 years old and completely unsuitable for this employment. These were finally replaced on my insistence.
5. People in LEFITZ and CLENZE showed a hostile attitude towards me, because I took too much interest in favour of the Poles. The management of the hostel was in the hands of the Kreisbauernschaft apparently in agreement with the Regierung and the Landratsamt.

This is all that I have to state for the moment.

(Signed) Minna Groenitz.

SWORN by the said deponent Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ voluntarily on the 7 November 1947 at No. 5 CIC before me S/Sjt. E. RICHHEIMER, RAOC, detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) E. Richheimer S/Sjt.

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of Minna Emma Friederike GROENITZ, marked Deposition No. 23.

(Signed) E. RICHHEIMER S/Sjt.
Field Investigation Section.

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

1647

The following documents are enclosed herewith:

- (a) Statements by the witnesses Karl Friedrich Gustav La. ED: Walter Heinrich Wilhelm SCHE: Alwine Maria Maria SCHE: Dr. med. Eduard WISCH: Heinrich KOOPMAN: Wilhelm Friedrich FRIED: Ernst Adolf Heinrich FRIED: Emma Anna Dorothea WYSS: Heinrich Wilhelm Adolf Jakob: Emma SCHE: Johanna Gertrud KUMM: Hermann Heinrich Wilhelm SCHE: Johann Heinrich Christoph SCHE: Sofia HONIGSMAN: Stanislaw KUMM: Boleslaw HONIGSMAN: Weronika HONIGSMAN.
- (b) Statements by the two doctors.
- (c) Death certificates relating to the nine children who died.

NOTES ON THE CASE

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

There can be little doubt from the evidence that the accused should be held responsible for the setting up of children's hostels including the one at Brixton and the charge of the arrangements. She appointed the accused as Matron and should certainly be held responsible for the appalling conditions in the hostel. The accused, according to the evidence, was directly responsible for the appalling conditions and it is considered that there is a very strong *prima facie* case against both accused.

7566 / UK / G / 672

1649

L. KLOS
to 3.

Date Submitted

Decision of Committee I

19 FEB 1948

1-3 : A

Handwritten signature

CARDS CHECKED LIST 79

7566 / UK / G / 672

(For the Use of the Secretariat)

1-3 A

Registered Number.

Date of receipt in Secretariat.

75-66/UK/G/672.

10 FEB 1948

1650

UNITED NATIONS WAR CRIMES COMMISSION

UNITED KINGDOM CHARGES AGAINST GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS

CASE No. UK-G/B 651*

Name of accused, his rank and unit, or official position.

Peter KLOS, Hitler Youth Inspector.

Georg GRIESEL, Instructor at Hitler Youth Camp.

Horst BARRA, Hitler Youth.

(Not to be translated.)

All the accused are in custody.

Date and place of commission of alleged crime.

28 October 1944.

ALTENBERG, Germany.

Number and description of crime in war crimes list.

(i) MURDER.

References to relevant provisions of national law.

MURDER.

Breaches of International Law.

Breaches of the laws and usages of war.

SHORT STATEMENT OF FACTS.

On or about 28 October 1944 a Lancaster bomber of the Royal Air Force engaged on a bombing mission in the vicinity of Cologne crashed at Burscheid near Altenberg. Flight Lieutenant B.M. Hynes, a member of the crew, escaped and was ultimately taken prisoner of war. He was eventually handed over to the accused Klos, Griesel and Barra who took him from the place where he had landed to a nearby wood. In this wood Griesel fired a shot at Flight Lieutenant Hynes who was walking ahead of the three accused. Following this first shot which wounded but did not kill Hynes it appears that Klos incited and ordered the accused Barra to fire the final coups de grace, as a result of which Flight Lieutenant Hynes died.

TRANSMITTED BY Office of the Judge Advocate General (Mil., Dept.)

* Insert serial number under which the case is registered in the files of the National Office of the accusing State.

FARTICULARS OF ALLEGED CRIME

1651

1651

See "Short Statement of Facts".

TRANSLATION OF

Deposition No. 1.

DEPOSITIONof
LANNIGER, Georg

Deposition on oath of LANNIGER, Georg, of LACHEN, Stolbergerstr. 62, sworn before Francis Andrew T. W. N., S/Sgt., 8 K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NME) at COLOGNE on 21 Nov 1947.

I am Georg LANNIGER, born on 17 Mar 1912, by occupation customs inspector and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP from 1933 until the capitulation. I was a member of the Waffen SS since 1942, and was granted the ranks of SS Oberscharfuhrer and SS Hauptcharfuhrer der Reserve. I was in charge (Lagerleiter) of the Wehertuchtigungslager ALTENBERG from September 1944 until the end of October 1944. The camp at ALTENBERG served for military training of Hitler Youths. The normal strength of instructors was above twelve. The ranks of these instructors varied from SS Sturmmann to SS Oberscharfuhrer. I can recall the following instructors at ALTENBERG :

SS Oberscharfuhrer GEORGI (he was deputy Lagerfuhrer), SS Oberscharfuhrer WINKLER, SS Oberscharfuhrer MILAU, SS Oberscharfuhrer TRETTNER, SS Unterscharfuhrer GRIESEL, SS Unterscharfuhrer WIESNER, SS Unterscharfuhrer STUBER, SS Unterscharfuhrer GLADIGAU, SS Mod. Unterscharfuhrer KLEIN, SS Sturmmann ACHLITZ, SS Unterscharfuhrer SKURUPA.

One Saturday at the end of October 1944 in the early hours of the afternoon there was an air-raid warning in the district of ALTENBERG. I saw a four-engined aircraft coming down to crash. I saw three parachutes come out of the aircraft. Two parachutes drifted away in the direction of BURSCHEID and BERGISCH GLADBACH, the third one however came down in our vicinity. When I saw however that the aircraft would crash near us and as there was the possibility that the aircraft might be loaded with bombs still, I ordered the boys to go into the air raid shelter immediately. I myself also went there. I remained in the air raid shelter with the boys until the All Clear - approximately half an hour to three quarters of an hour. When I came out of the air raid shelter and passed the apartment of Frau ZEMSCH (matron of the youth hostel) I saw a military vehicle standing in front of the door. In the car was Peter KLOS (HJ Oberbannfuhrer) who was at this time just on a visit to Frau ZEMSCH. Besides there was another HJ Officer in civilian clothing whose name I have forgotten sitting in the car. KLOS told me that one of the airmen had been captured. When I asked him where the airman was imprisoned KLOS said to me: "He won't do us any harm any more." I could not discover any details then.

Approximately 10 minutes later as I was going to my office, an instructor came along with several youths, who brought the boots the parachute and other parts of the pilot's uniform. I asked the people who brought the things what had become of the pilot. From then I only heard that the airman had been shot while escaping. I could not discover details of the circumstances, as I only received evasive answers.

When I wanted to investigate the matter from personal reasons, I got the tip in the course of a conversation with someone - I cannot remember whom - to approach GRIESEL, who should know more about the affair. On the evening of the same day I questioned GRIESEL. He was in the provisionnal dining hall and was alone. There GRIESEL told me closer details about the incident, that a certain "Horst" who worked as agricultural help at the youth hostel had shot the pilot through the back from behind. The airman had not been dead immediately and had still been gasping (gejapst). Thereupon he, GRIESEL, had given the pilot the coup de grace through the head. GRIESEL further related that the useful articles of clothing had been taken off the pilot. I could not discover who else had been on the spot. I do know that several persons left the air raid shelter without authority and went to the scene of the dead. I have to state that GRIESEL himself went to the spot on his own initiative and took boys with him, although he, like all the other instructors, had orders to remain in the air raid shelter and keep an eye on the boys.

/I further ...

- 2 -

I further learnt that the airman was covered up with pieces of turf. A part of the pieces of uniform were handed over to the police.

(Signed) LANNINGER, Georg.

Sworn by the said Depoñent LANNINGER, Georg, voluntarily at COLOGNE before me, Francis Andrew T. J. N., S/Sgt., S K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (N.E.), detailed by the G. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F. A. T. J. N., S/Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.E).

CERTIFIED, that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of LANNINGER, Georg marked Deposition No.

K. W. KNIGHE Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (N.E).

D. 7/16/1

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION No. 2

DEPOSITION
of
BROSSEDER, Paul

Deposition on oath of BROSEDER, Paul, male, of BLECHER 453, Gemeinde ODENTHAL. Sworn before Capt. R.A.H. LECHMERE, 5 INNIS D.C. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at 1015 Det. Mil. Gov. at BERGISCHE GLADBACH on 4 Jul 47.

I am BROSEDER, Paul, born on 26 Jul 27 at BLECHER, toolmaker and of German nationality. I was not a member of the NSDAP. I was a member of the Hitler Youth since 1938.

One afternoon in October 1944 I saw an airman bale out of a falling aircraft near BLECHER. With two German paratroopers who were billeted with my neighbour August SCHMITZ I ran after the descending airman. We found the airman in a small fir wood near EIFGENTHAL. As soon as we got there he said: "Ich nichts Engländer, ich nichts Amerikaner," and pointed to a triangular sign on his jacket, on which was written "New Zealand". Apart from myself and the two soldiers, there were about 8 civilians present. The soldiers searched the airman for arms, and were then going to take him to the police in BLECHER. Before they had gone 100 m., ten to fifteen youths and two or three SS instructors from the military fitness training camp (Wehrrertuchigungslager) at ALTENBERG suddenly appeared. The highest rank amongst these people was held by an Oberscharführer, I am almost certain that this was Oberscharführer KEINE, who to my knowledge comes from HAMBURG. The SS immediately took charge of the airman, and led him off down the slope towards the valley. They made all the civilians stop there, and led the airman out of our sight into the valley. Before they went I heard them talking of shooting the man. About four minutes after the SS had led the man away I heard a shot, and immediately afterwards a second shot. As soon as the second shot had been fired several of us ran towards the spot. When we got there we saw that the airman was lying dead on his face, surrounded by youths from the camp at ALTENBERG, who were searching and stripping him. The youths wore black Hitler Youth uniform. I saw that the airman had two bullet wounds, one shot from behind through his chest, and one shot from the right through the head. I then went away.

Later I heard the following story at BLECHER, which was derived from some boys from the camp:-

The airman was said to have been sent in front with one of the youths, and was shot through the back by Oberscharführer KEINE. When the airman was already lying on the ground, a second shot was fired through his head by one of the boys.

When I saw them the SS men and the young people were carrying rifles.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Paul BROSEDER

Sworn by the said Deponent BROSEDER, Paul, voluntarily at 10.15 Det. Mil. Gov. at BERGISCHE GLADBACH, before me, Capt. R.A.H. LECHMERE, 5 INNIS D.C. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by the C.in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) R.A.H. LECHMERE, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of BROSEDER, Paul, marked Deposition No. 2.....

(Signed) A.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION No. 3

DEPOSITION
of
THEILACKER, Manfred

Deposition on oath of THEILACKER, Manfred of BRACKWEDE, Mittelstr. 33.
Sworn before Sgt. K.W. KNIGHT, THE BUFFS, of Field Investigation Section, War
Crimes Group (NWE), at 7 C.I.C. on 18 Jul 47.

I, THEILACKER, Manfred, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a
statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement that I do make here will
be written down and may be used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement
voluntarily and without any pressure or promise of reward.

I am THEILACKER, Manfred, born 9 Dec 1919 at MANNHEIM a.R., student by occupation
and of German nationality. I was not a member of the NSDAP, I was a member of the
HJ since 1933. I was arrested on 8 Feb 46.

In October 1944 I was in charge of military training of several "Wehrertuchtigungs-
lager" (Military fitness training camps), including the camp ALTENBERG. Under me
Oberfeldwebel TUFFERT (HJ Gefolgschaftsführer), functioned as leader of the
Wehrertuchtigungslager ALTENBERG. One afternoon in October I saw several para-
chutes come down. I drove off with a runner on my motor cycle, but was held up
for about half an hour by a defect of the motor. Then I met a man who told me
that there had been a gunfight (Feuergefecht) in the wood. I went to the spot and
found a group of people round the body of an airman. I think there were several
boys from the camp, a soldier and a civilian. The boys told me that they had
found the airman there. Nobody told me how the airman had lost his life, nor did
I ever learn anything about it at any later date. I ordered that the man should
be buried and left the spot. I took with me his identity disc, the parachute,
the boots and his "escape outfit". I sent the identity disc and the parachute to
the Gebietsführung (HJ) and got authority from them to keep the boots and the
escape outfit for service use.

The only other information which I can give, is that the car of Hauptsturmführer
Peter KLOS had been driven to the spot; I assume that KLOS and his Adjutant
GRASSMANN were in it. Apart from this I know nothing about the death of the
airman, except that he was said to have been shot while escaping, which I heard by
way of rumour.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) M. THEILACKER

Sworn by the said Deponent THEILACKER, Manfred voluntarily at No. 7 C.I.C. before
me, Sgt. K.W. KNIGHT, THE BUFFS, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group
(NWE), detailed by the C.in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Investigating N.C.O.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the
Deposition of THEILACKER, Manfred, marked Deposition No. 3.....

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITIONDEPOSITION No. 4.

of

TUFFERT, Willi

Deposition on oath of TUFFERT, Willi, of HESS/Westf., Dabergsweg 15. Sworn before Capt. R.A.H. LECHERE, 5 INMIS D.G. of Field Investigation Section War Crimes Group (NWE), at the Germania Hotel, DUSSELDORF, on 14 Aug 47.

I am TUFFERT, Willi, born on 10 Dec 1919 at VILLIP, by occupation municipal employee and of German nationality. I was not a member of the NSDAP.

In October 1944 I was at ALTENBERG and was waiting to take over the Wehr-
 ertuchtigungslager RICHARDSHAGEN nearby, which I was to command. One afternoon
 at the end of October 1944 an enemy aircraft was shot down near ALTENBERG. I was
 at that time an Oberfeldwebel in the Wehrmacht. From the shot-down aircraft an
 airman baled out. An Inspector of the Reichsjugendführung, Oberbannführer KLOS was
 at the time on a visit at ALTENBURG. When the airman baled out, KLOS drove
 towards the landing place in his car with several others including myself. In the
 car were KLOS, his driver, I myself and several instructors and youths from the
 SS camp at ALTENBERG. Near the place where the airman had landed we came to a
 brook, at which the car could not go any further. Most of the people out of the
 car immediately ran into the wood, some ran off to the right, while KLOS, a
 certain Unterscharführer from the camp and several youths ran straight up to a
 spot where many people could be heard. The Unterscharführer who accompanied KLOS
 wore Waffen SS uniform, had very black hair and a dark complexion, he was of
 medium height and broadshouldered. I myself with several others stayed near the
 car, in order to wait until the prisoner was brought back. After a short time
 several youths came back to us and told us that the Oberbannführer and the Unter-
 scharführer had taken the airman away from the civilians who were there and had
 led him aside. A little time after this I heard two or three shots from the
 wood. Then KLOS, the Unterscharführer described above, and other youths and
 instructors who had come in the car, came down to us. KLOS, the Unterscharführer
 and most of the others carried rifles. As this group came down the slope together,
 the youths in KLOS's presence talked about the airman having been shot. KLOS
 did not say anything but only smiled. Then KLOS went to his car, and I asked the
 boys standing around what they had done with the prisoner. The boys answered
 me that the airman had been shot by order of the Oberbannführer. I do not know
 whether KLOS was mentioned by name, but I am certain that the boys spoke of an
 "order of the Oberbannführer". When I asked why the man had been shot, the
 SS men, amongst whom was the Unterscharführer, said that the airman had
 murdered women and children with bombs in COLOGNE. Nobody told me who had
 fired the shots. After this I drove back to ALTENBERG with KLOS, the Unter-
 scharführer and the others.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) TUFFERT

Sworn by the said Depoent TUFFERT, Willi, voluntarily at the Germania Hotel,
 DUSSELDORF, before me, Capt. R.A.H. LECHERE, 5 INMIS D.G. of Field Investigation
 Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the
 Rhine.

(Signed) R.A.H. LECHERE, Capt.
 Investigating Officer.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the
 Deposition of TUFFERT, Willi, marked Deposition No. 4.

(Signed) K.W. Knight, Sgt.
 Field Investigation Section,
 War Crimes Group (NWE)

TRANSLATION OF

Deposition No. 5

DEPOSITION
of
WIESNER, Heinz

Deposition on oath of Heinz, of LITEN, Verdohlerstr. 23b. Sworn before Kenneth William KNIGHT, BUFE, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), at LITEN on 4 Dec 1947.

I am Heinz WIESNER, born on 27 Nov 1922 at BROCKAU nr. BRISLAU, by occupation blacksmith and of German nationality. I was a member of the Waffen SS from 1939 to 1945, my highest rank was Unterscharfuhrer. For several months in the autumn of 1944 I served as instructor in the Wehrtuchtigungslager at LITENBERG. One afternoon at the end of October 1944 I was off duty and was lying in my bed in LITENBERG.

I was told that an airman was coming down on a parachute. My comrade Unterscharfuhrer GRIESEL, Georg, said to me: "Come on, get dressed, we are going up there, the Oberbannfuhrer is already waiting in the car." We went down and got into the car, from there we could see the airman come down on his parachute, he was still two to three hundred meters above the ground.

The following persons were in the car: a Hitler Youth Oberbannfuhrer in uniform bearing the inscription RYF (Reichsjugendfuhrung), who wore the "German Cross in gold" (a medal). This Oberbannfuhrer was on a visit at LITENBERG at the time. Also in the car were GRIESEL, myself and probably Oberfeldwebel TUPPERT. I consider it possible that there were still others in the car, but I cannot recollect any of them.

We drove off in the car in an approximately easterly direction and went about 1 to 1½ kilometers, then we came to a track which branched off to the left and left the car standing at a bridge. GRIESEL, the Oberbannfuhrer and I believe TUPPERT went up the slope on the left of the track, and I followed them more slowly as I have had feet from war-injuries. I think that I arrived about 3 or 4 minutes later than GRIESEL and the Oberbannfuhrer at the spot where they had taken the airman prisoner.

When I arrived on the scene I saw GRIESEL and the Oberbannfuhrer standing with an allied airman in flying-suit and boots. There were also some Hitler Youths and perhaps some other persons as well. When I came up to this group I saw GRIESEL make a sign to the pilot, indicating that he, the pilot, should go in the direction of the wood. Immediately afterwards I heard this Oberbannfuhrer say: "No one is to go into the wood with (us)."

GRIESEL was carrying a Danish rifle, the Oberbannfuhrer a Russian or Finnish sub-machinegun. It is possible that somebody else went along as well but I cannot remember the persons any more. I can only remember clearly that GRIESEL and the Oberbannfuhrer followed behind the pilot. This group first went about 20 to 30 meters down the slope through a clearing and then disappeared in the wood. I could see the group as far as the edge of the wood. After they had been in the wood about 5 or 10 minutes I heard a shot. As old front-line soldier I was able to distinguish exactly that this shot was fired from a rifle and not from a sub-machinegun.

I myself did not go along, for I knew exactly that this allied airman was to be shot, as GRIESEL had already while we were driving to the spot said the following: "These airman who drop bombs on women and children, all have to be killed." I know that GRIESEL had already for a few weeks previously been filled with hatred against English airman.

When GRIESEL and the Oberbannfuhrer came back I asked GRIESEL what had become of the airman. GRIESEL declared: "He is done for. ("Mit dem ist es aus.")"

Shortly before the end of the war when I was in the fighting on the Rhine front with GRIESEL, I talked with GRIESEL about the affair of the

/airman. ...

- 2 -

airman. We were sitting having a meal in a school at OHLIGS, present were Oberscharfuhrer WIESELER and possibly also Oberscharfuhrer TOSTLER. There GRIESEL related the whole story concerning the allied airman.

I. a. GRIESEL declared: "The Oberbannfuhrer and I seized the airman and led him into the wood. While I raised my rifle the airman did not bat an eyelid and then I shot the airman down."

I have been shown two pictures marked "KLOS, Peter" and I recognise the man shown on these pictures as the HT Oberbannfuhrer who together with GRIESEL took part in the shooting of the airman.

(Signed) Heinz WIESNER.

Sworn by the said Deponent WIESNER, Heinz at LITERN this 4th day of December, 1947, voluntarily before me Sgt. K.W. KNIGHT, of No. 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) K.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

CERTIFIED that the above is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of WIESNER Heinz, marked Deposition No. 5.

(Signed) K.W. Knight.

Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

D.7/16/1

Translation ofDeposition No.6DEPOSITION

of

WINKLER, Willi

Deposition on oath of WINKLER Willi, Male, of DUESSELDORF-WERSTEN, Kampstr. 61, sworn before Francis Andrew TARJAN, S/Sgt 3 K.R.I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) at COLOGNE on 7 Dec 1947.

I am WINKLER Willi, born on 18 March 1914, a police sekretar by profession, and of German nationality. I was a member of the Allgemeine SS since 1931 and of the Waffen-SS from 1940 until the end of the war. My highest rank in the Waffen SS was Oberscharfuhrer. In autumn 1944 I was employed as an instructor in the Lehrertuechtigungslager ALTENBERG with the rank of an Oberscharfuhrer for about 2 months.

I only learned that an airman had been shot in the neighbourhood of ALTENBERG a few days later, when I came back to ALTENBERG from a duty trip.

Unterscharfuhrer Georg GRIESEL, who was under my command as far as the training was concerned, as I was platoon commander, personally told me about the incident. I cannot remember on which occasion he told me this. GRIESEL related the following:- An airman had come down by parachute near ALTENBERG and GRIESEL and others had taken the airman prisoner. He, GRIESEL, had said to the airman that he should turn round and walk away from him. The intention was to shoot the airman from behind. The airman who apparently had an idea that he was to be shot turned round and displayed his sang froid by smiling, whereupon GRIESEL took a rifle from someone else and shot the airman. I have a vague idea that I also heard that a second shot was fired on this occasion, as the airman was said not to have been dead after the first shot.

Furthermore GRIESEL told me that the airman had been unarmed and that his articles of clothing and equipment had been taken away from him and that the airman had been covered with earth somewhere near ALTENBERG.

I can no longer remember exactly the details of the story, but I do remember with certainty that GRIESEL personally boasted in front of myself and others that he had shot the airman.

Even before this incident GRIESEL had told me that he would bump off any airman whom he got his hands on. He made this remark to me on one occasion when we were talking about the air raids on COLOGNE.

(Sgd) WINKLER

SWORN by the said Deponent WINKLER Willi, at COLOGNE this 7th day of December 1947, voluntarily before me, S/Sgt P.L. TARJAN, of No.3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Sgd) P.L. TARJAN, S/Sgt
Field Inv. Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

CERTIFIED that this is a true translation from German into English of the deposition of Willi WINKLER, marked Dep. No.6.

(Signed) K.W. Knight Sgt
Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

Translation ofDeposition No. 7DEPOSITION

of

KLOS, Peter

Deposition on oath of KLOS, Peter, male, of LEICHLINGEN, Zweibrücken 2 Sworn before Capt. R.A.H. LECHMERE, 5 Innis D.G. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) in the Polizeiprasidium, DUSSELDORF, on 10 Aug 47.

I, KLOS Peter, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement that I do make here will be written down and may be used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement voluntarily and without pressure or promise of reward.

I am KLOS Peter, born on the 11 Apr 1914 in SMARENBUCKEN, by occupation business man and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1934 and of the Hitler Youth since 1929. I was arrested on 6 Aug 47.

In October 1944 I was inspector in the personnel office of the Reichsjugendführung, and had the rank of Oberbannführer. At the end of October I drove to MEHLEM on official business. On Saturday afternoon I passed through ALTEMBERG, where I stopped for a short time at the youth hostel. Shortly after I arrived at ALTEMBERG an enemy aircraft crashed nearby. An airman baled out from this aircraft, and when I heard this I drove out to the spot in my car. With me in the car there was Hans GANSEL and several youths and instructors from the camp. When we could not get any further by car, I left the car, and we went off in different directions to look for the airman. I found the airman, surrounded by a crowd of people. On the spot I saw civilians, Luftwaffe soldiers and youths and instructors from the camp. Later Horst BARM also arrived on the scene. I tried to converse with the airman, but could not make myself understood to him. I saw an SS N.C.O. and told him he should take the man to the camp. I further told Horst BARM to accompany the two. The people standing round were in an excited mood and voices were heard that the man ought to be shot. I told the N.C.O. who led the airman away to sling his rifle and only to use it in case of an escape. BARM did not carry a weapon. The prisoner and his two escorts went off in the direction of the camp. I and several others went along for a bit. Then I went to find my car, and most of the people from the camp who had come with me before followed me. After a short time, when I found my car, I heard several shots. Later I saw BARM again and he told me: "We have shot the airman". Then I asked him who had shot him, he said that the N.C.O. had done it, and related that the airman had thrown his parachute over the N.C.O. and the latter had struck him with the butt of his rifle. The airman had resisted and thereupon he had shot him. I drove away immediately afterwards and did not make any further enquiries. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Peter KLOS

Sworn by the said Deponent KLOS Peter, voluntarily at Polizeiprasidium DUSSELDORF, before me, Capt. R.A.H. LECHMERE, 5 Innis D.G. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by the C-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) R.A.H. LECHMERE, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of KLOS, Peter marked Deposition No. 7.

(Signed) K.L. Knight, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section,
War Crimes Group (NWE).

DEPOSITION

f

1661

GRIESEL Georg

Deposition on oath of GRIESEL Georg, male, of Gebrüder Grimmstrasse 51, KASSEL, sworn before Francis Andrew TILMAN, S/Sgt, 8 . . . I. Hussars, of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) in the Police Presidium KASSEL, on 14 Dec 47.

I, GRIESEL Georg, have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement against my will, but that any statement that I do make here, will be written down and may be used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement voluntarily without any threats or promise of reward.

I am GRIESEL Georg, born on 26 Jul 1915 in KASSEL, by occupation painter and of German nationality. I was conscripted into the Waffen SS in the year 1943. My highest rank in the Waffen SS was Unterscharführer (Cpl). In the autumn of 1944 I was employed for two or three months as an instructor in the Wehrreruechtigungslager ALTENBERG. The chief of the camp was SS Hauptscharführer LANNINGER.

I still remember the following instructors:-

SS-Unterscharführer WIESNER, SS-Oberscharführer LENTNER, SS-Oberscharführer TRETTLER, SS-Unterscharführer SKURUPA, SS-Oberscharführer WINKLER.

One afternoon in autumn 1944 an air raid on COLOGNE was in progress. I saw a parachute coming down. WIESNER and I climbed into the car which was already standing in the courtyard. In the car there was a Hitler Youth officer who was at the camp for a short visit. There was also a second man in H.J. uniform in the car. I cannot remember anyone else, who came along in the car. We then drove off in the car in the direction in which the parachute was coming down. When we arrived at the spot, I saw the airman surrounded by one or several Unteroffiziere of the Flak, and I saw the airman fold up his parachute. At the same time several other Hitler Youths arrived at the scene and the airman was handed over to us. However, the airman was only handed over to us after the H.J. officer had insisted on it.

A short while later I heard this H.J. Officer ask the Hitler Youth: "Who of you has been bombed out?" A number put up their hands and thereupon he said "In that case you know what you have to do."

Thereupon we moved off in a group consisting of the H.J. Officer, myself, WIESNER, the Hitler Youth who subsequently fired the first shot and a few more youths whom I can no longer remember. We walked for about 5 to 10 minutes. The airman walked in front about 3 or 4 paces in front of our group. A Hitler Youth with a rifle was walking next to the airman, who had been ordered by the H.J. Officer to act as escort to the airman.

We then arrived at the edge of a wood, where the ground started to be uneven. When the airman went down the slope, his pace quickened. The Hitler Youth, who walked next to him, did the same. Then I noticed a Hitler Youth take his rifle from his back and shot at the airman from a distance of about 2 paces. As the man was still standing, but heavily injured, I shot at him from a distance of about 5-6 metres, whereupon he fell down and lay dead.

For the sake of clearness I wish to add that the Hitler Youth, who fired the first shot, was not the same who went next to the airman, but a Hitler Youth who went behind the airman in our group.

I was shown pictures marked BMSM Horst, and I recognise the left picture, front view, as being the face of the Hitler Youth who fired the first shot at the airman.

1662

Dep. No. 8
Page 2

I was shown pictures marked JOS Peter, and I recognise on both pictures the face of the H.J. Officer, who asked the Hitler Youths, who had been bombed out. As far as I know he was the senior officer at the place. He wore a brown Hitler Youth blouse with a striking decoration on his breast and the badges of rank of a senior H.J. Officer.

I cannot remember that an order was given to shoot the airman. Neither can I remember, whether I was ordered to shoot at the airman. I consider it unlikely that the Hitler Youth acted without being ordered.

I think the rifle, with which the Hitler Youth shot, was a Danish make. The rifle, which I had at that time, was either a Czech or a German carbine.

I would like to add that I was very nervous at that time, as I had to endure 6 air-raids during my 6 days' leave in KASSEL and was bombed out, and as I had to endure another air-raid in COLOGNE on my return to my camp. Besides of these I had to endure several other air-raids in COLOGNE, which in many cases took place in the vicinity of my camp.

I want to say the following with regard to the subject:-

I remember that directly before the shooting of the airman took place, the senior H.J. Officer approached the airman and said to him: "How dare you drop your bombs on to helpless people, children and babies?" whereupon the airman replied something I could not hear. Thereupon I personally saw that the H.J. Officer slapped the airman's face several times.

I have nothing further to say on this subject.

(Signed) G. GRIESEL

SWORN by the said Deponent Georg GRIESEL, at the Police Presidium KASSEL, voluntarily this 14th day of December 1947, before me, S/Sgt F.A. TARJAN, of No 3 Team, Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by the C.-in-C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) F.A. TARJAN, S/Sgt.
Field Inv. Section.
War Crimes Gp (NWE)

Certified that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of GRIESEL Georg, marked Dep.-No. 8.

(Signed) K. V. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE)

DEPOSITION
of
BARRA, Horst

Deposition on oath of BARRA, Horst, male, of ALBERT nr. BIRK Kreis SIEGBURG. Sworn before Capt. R.A.H. LECHMERE, 5 INNIS D.G. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) in the Polizeiprasidium OBERHAUSEN on the 8 Jul 47

I, BARRA, Horst have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement that I do make here will be written down and may be used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement voluntarily and without any pressure or promise of reward.

I am BARRA, Horst, born on 9 Apr 28 in DANZIG, by occupation labourer, and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1944 and of the H.J. since 1936.

In the year 1944 I was living in the Youth Hostel at ALTENBERG. One Saturday afternoon in October 1944 an aircraft was shot down near ALTENBERG. We saw an airman bale out and Hauptsturmführer Peter KLOS who was on a visit at ALTENBERG at the time told me to take a bicycle and follow the airman. I found the airman in a wood near ALTENBERG with an Oberfeldwebel and an Unteroffizier of the German Airforce who were searching him. Immediately afterwards twelve Hitler Youths from the Wehrtuchtingungslager at ALTENBERG appeared under an Unterscharführer(SS) and a moment later Hauptsturmführer Peter KLOS with his adjutant Obersturmführer Helmut GRASSMANN and an SS-Unterscharführer from the camp arrived. The two members of the Luftwaffe wanted to take the airman along whereupon KLOS said "Out of the question, the man is coming with us". We then went down towards the valley with the prisoner and KLOS sent away the boys with their Unterscharführer as well as the civilians who were present. The airman was sent forward with a Hitler Youth with a rifle and behind them walked KLOS, GRASSMANN, the Unterscharführer who had come with them and myself. The airman with the youth was walking about 6m. in front of us. Suddenly KLOS said something to the Unterscharführer who was walking beside him whereupon the latter took his rifle from his shoulder and shot the airman through the back. The airman fell over and we went towards him. I was at the time carrying the rifle of one of the youths whom KLOS had sent away. KLOS and I bent over the airman and began to search him. Suddenly KLOS said to me I should give the airman the Coup de Grace (Gnadenschuss). As I did not shoot at once KLOS said I should step back a little and then ordered "Go on! Shoot him through the temple." On this order I shot the airman through the head. I do not know whether the airman was still alive before my shot. After I came back KLOS had me fetched to a room where he was with GRASSMANN and another officer, I think it was TEILACKER. KLOS told me I should never speak about the shooting of the airman and if I ever had to make a statement on it I should say that he was shot while attempting to escape.

I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Horst BARRA

Sworn by the said Deponent BARRA, Horst, voluntarily at Polizeiprasidium OBERHAUSEN, before me, Capt. R.A.H. LECHMERE, 5 INNIS D.G. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE), detailed by the C.in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) R.A.H. LECHMERE, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the Deposition of BARRA Horst marked Deposition No. 9A.....

(Signed) R.W. KNIGHT, Sgt.
Field Investigation Section.
War Crimes Group (NWE).

TRANSLATION OFDEPOSITION No. 9 BSECOND DEPOSITIONof
B.M.H. Horst

Deposition on oath of B.M.H. Horst, male of LGERT nr. BIRK, Kreis SIEGBURG. Sworn before Capt. R.A.H. IECHEME, 5 INNS D.G. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) in the Polizeiprasidium, DUSSELDORF, on 9 Aug 47.

I, B.M.H. Horst have been informed that I am not compelled to make a statement unless I wish to do so, but that any statement that I do make, here, will be written down and may be used as evidence at a later date. I make this statement voluntarily and without any pressure or promise of reward.

I am B.M.H. Horst, born on 9 Apr 28 in DILLIG, by occupation labourer, and of German nationality. I was a member of the NSDAP since 1944 and of the HJ since 1936.

On the spot, where the airman had landed, there were several civilians and air force men, a group of boys from the Wehrrerichtungslager with an SS Unterscharfuhrer, as well as Hauptsturmfuhrer Peter KLOS with another officer, probably GUSZMANN, and an Unterscharfuhrer from the camp. We all went down towards the valley with the airman, only the civilians and air force men stayed behind. After a short time KLOS stopped and turned round to us. He asked: "Which of you has had bomb damage (Fliegergeschadigt)?" Almost all answered that they had suffered bomb damage. Thereupon KLOS said: "Then you know what you have to do." But nobody moved. Then KLOS said: "If you can't do it, then we shall do it, get away!" The boys then went away with the Unterscharfuhrer. I took the rifle of a comrade. There were now on the spot only the airman who was escorted by a youth, and 6 or 7 metres further back walked in a row from right to left I myself, GUSZMANN, KLOS and the Unterscharfuhrer. Then KLOS told the boy to stop and sent the airman up the hill on the right. On this the airman turned round and asked KLOS why he wanted to shoot him. KLOS walked towards him and said that he had dropped bombs on civilians and babies. The airman said he had not done this. But KLOS, who now stood beside him, replied: "Yes, you have (doch, doch)," and struck him in the ribs with the butt of his rifle. I stood beside KLOS and also raised my rifle, but KLOS prevented this because he was afraid my rifle might go off. Then KLOS and I went back down the hill and when we had reached the foot of the slope again, the Unterscharfuhrer shot at the airman. Before we had gone up the hill to the airman, KLOS had exchanged a few words with the Unterscharfuhrer. Immediately after the shot had fallen, I went up the slope to the airman and bent over him, at this KLOS called to me: "Give him the coup de grace (Gnadenschuss)!" I hesitated and KLOS shouted, I should step back a bit and then: "Well, go on, shoot!" Thereupon I shot the airman through the head. I could not ascertain, whether the airman was still alive before my shot. I have nothing further to add.

(Signed) Horst B.M.H.

Sworn by the said deponent B.M.H. Horst, voluntarily at Polizeiprasidium, DUSSELDORF, before me Capt. R.A.H. IECHEME, 5 INNS D.G. of Field Investigation Section, War Crimes Group (NWE) detailed by the C. in C. British Army of the Rhine.

(Signed) R.A.H. IECHEME, Capt.
Investigating Officer.

I certify that this is a true translation from German into English of the second Deposition of B.M.H. Horst marked Deposition No. 9B.

(Sgd) K.W. Knight.
Sgt.Field Investigation Section
War Crimes Group (NWE)

1665

C O P Y

Slocne 3467

Tel. No. Holborn 7434
Ext. 52

Correspondence on the subject
of this letter should be
addressed to

THE UNDER-SECRETARY
OF STATE

AIR MINISTRY

AIR MINISTRY

LOBBING, M.C.2.

2, Seville Street,
Knightsbridge,
London, S.W.1

21 January, 1948.

and should quote the reference
P.424832/W/S.14 Cas C.

Your Ref MD/JAC/78/22/709(4B)
705

Military Deputy Judge Advocate General,
Spring Gardens,
Coopers Street,
S.W.1.

With reference to your letter of 16th January the
information required is:-

- (I) Lancaster MK.1, NF 960
- (II) Captain - NZ.415971 F/Lt. E.M. Eynes (R.N.Z.A.F.)
Nav: - 1582724 Sgt. G.H. Wiggins
Air/E. - Aus.423015 P/Sgt. J.M. Bovill (RAAF) (PCW)
WOE/Air - Aus.426030 P/Sgt. A.B. Ewman (RAAF)
Air/C. - 1084566 Sgt. P.W. Taylor
Air/C. - 2221557 Sgt. C.P. Raybould
P/Eng. - 1862966 Sgt. E. Gooch (PCW)
- (III) No. 115 Squadron, Witchford, Cambs.
- (IV) To attack Cologne.
- (V) Crashed at 1548 hours on 28th October 1944 at
Burscheid (G.S.C.E.4346 252/757)

(Sgd) G.M. HASLAM.

I, Captain Stanley Jackson Smith, Extra-Regimentally Employed List,
an officer of the Military Department, Judge Advocate General, certify
that the above is a true and faithful extract of letter No. P.424832/
W/S.14 Cas C. from Air Ministry to the Military Deputy, Judge Advocate
General, dated 21 January 1948.

26 Jan 48

(SGD) S.J. SMITH

Captain, E.R.L. List

PARTICULARS OF EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT

1666

Contained in the statements of :-

- | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------|
| (i) Georg LANNINGER | (iv) Willi TUFFERT |
| (ii) Paul BROSEDER | (v) Heinz WEISNER |
| (iii) Manfred THEILACKER | (vi) Willi WINKLER |

and in the statements of the accused Peter KLOS, Georg GRIESEL and Horst BARRA (2), and in the letter No. P. 424832/44/S. 14 Cas C. from the Air Ministry to the Military Deputy, Judge Advocate General, dated 21 January 1948.

(Under this heading should be included the view taken as to (a) the degree of responsibility of the accused in view of his official position, e.g., was offence committed on the offender's own initiative, or in obedience to orders, or in carrying out a system approved by authority or a legal provision ; (b) the probable defence ; (c) whether the case appears to be reasonably complete.)

- A. The accused Griesel and Barra each fired one shot at Flight Lieutenant Hynes. One of the shots being fired on the instructions of the accused Klos.
- B. There appears to be no defence to this case.
- C. The case is complete.
